

Technical and Bibliographic Notes / Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for scanning. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of scanning are checked below.

L'Institut a numérisé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de numérisation sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers /
Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged /
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated /
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing /
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps /
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black) /
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations /
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material /
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Only edition available /
Seule édition disponible
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion
along interior margin / La reliure serrée peut
causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la
marge intérieure.

- Coloured pages / Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged / Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated /
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached / Pages détachées
- Showthrough / Transparence
- Quality of print varies /
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary materials /
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Blank leaves added during restorations may
appear within the text. Whenever possible, these
have been omitted from scanning / Il se peut que
certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une
restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais,
lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas
été numérisées.

Additional comments /
Commentaires supplémentaires:

Includes some text in French.

In Sessional paper No. 5A, Note A. The Walker Outrage, 1764, page 19 is incorrectly numbered page 1.

In Sessional paper No. 5A, Haldimand Collection, Calendar starts at page 565.

In Sessional paper No. 5A, Haldimand Collection, Calendar, pages 625, 736, 882, 897, 959 & 1013 are incorrectly numbered pages 6, 376, 82, 89, 95 & 101.

SESSIONAL PAPERS.

5-5^a

VOLUME 5.

THIRD SESSION OF THE SIXTH PARLIAMENT

OF THE

DOMINION OF CANADA.

SESSION 1889.



VOLUME XXII.

Printed by BROWN CHAMBERLIN Printer to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.

See also Numerical List, page 4.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX
TO THE
SESSIONAL PAPERS
OF THE
PARLIAMENT OF CANADA.

THIRD SESSION, SIXTH PARLIAMENT, 1889.

A	C
Adulteration of Food 4c	"Carrier Dove" 75
Agreement with International Railway Co. 22g	Cayuga, Indian Lands in 44a
Agriculture, Annual Report..... 5	Chaplains of Public Institutions..... 52
Annapolis and Liverpool Railway..... 22j	Chartered Banks..... 18
Appeals in Criminal Cases..... 77	Chignecto Marine Transport Railway Co.... 22n
Archives, Canadian..... 5a	Chippewa Indians..... 44c
Arrears of Annuities due Indians 44c	Civil Service Board of Examiners..... 6a
Auditor General, Annual Report..... 3	Civil Service List..... 6b
B	Civil Service Superannuations..... 27
Baptisms, Marriages and Burials..... 79	Collingwood General and Marine Hospital.. 41
Beauharnois Canal..... 49g	Coal supplied to Government..... 24
Beef supplied to Indians..... 44b	Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police. 17
Belle Vallée Post Office..... 70	Commission on Capital and Labor..... A
Belleville and North Hastings Railway Co.. 22f	Commissions to Public Officers 31
Belleville Drill Shed..... 71	Conference of Provincial Delegates..... 65
Board of Examiners, Civil Service..... 6a	Consolidated Canadian Loan..... 60
Bonds and Securities..... 35	Cornwall Canal..... 49, 49f, 49i
Bridge across Grand River, Haldimand 69	Criminal Statistics..... 5c
British Canadian Loan and Investment Co.. 40a	D
C	Derby Branch Railway..... 51c
Campbell, Capt. Ronald..... 46a	Disallowance of Quebec Acts..... 47, 47a, 47b, 47c
Canada Temperance Act..... 56	Dominion Scrip..... 80
Canadian Archives 5a	Dredge "Prince Edward" 57
Canadian Pacific Railway:	Drill Shed, Belleville..... 71
Correspondence with Department of Interior as to Lands and Wood..... 36	Dundas and Galt, Road between..... 82
Railway Service in New Brunswick..... 36a	Duty upon Fruit Baskets..... 72
Supplementary Return..... 36b	E
Conveyance of North Shore Railway 22k	Election Trials 48
Canals, Particulars as to..... 49h	Electric Light on the I. C. R..... 74
Canal Statistics..... 4a	Estimates, 1889-90 2
Canals, Sunday Traffic on..... 49c	Expenditures and Receipts..... 32
Cape Breton Railway..... 22	Experimental Farm Buildings..... 63
	Experimental Farms, Annual Report 5b
	Export duty on Sawlogs..... 45a
	Exports and Imports 38

F		M	
"Field Exercise".....	78	Maritime Court of Ontario.....	73
Fire Insurance Companies.....	43	Matane River.....	58c
Fisheries, Annual Report.....	8	Militia and Defence, Annual Report.....	13
Fisheries Protection Service.....	8a	Miscellaneous Unforeseen Expenses.....	28
Fishery Bounty, P.H.L.....	58	Mortuary Statistics.....	5e
Fishery Licenses.....	58b	Mounted Police, Report of Commissioner ...	17
Floods in the St. Lawrence River.....	76		
Food, Adulteration of.....	4c	Mc	
Fortin, Louis.....	51	McMahon Street, Quebec.....	62a
G		N	
Galops Canal.....	49i	N.-W. Territories, Sale of Intoxicants in....	61
Government Savings Banks.....	34	Naufrage Harbor.....	23a
Governor General's Warrants.....	26	Net-fishing in Ontario.....	58a
Grand Narrows Bridge.....	69a	North Shore Railway.....	22k
Great Eastern Railway.....	22d	Northumberland, N.B., Railway in.....	22k
Great North-West Central Railway.....	22c	North-West Central Railway.....	22b
H		North-West Mounted Police.....	17
Hide and Leather Inspector, Montreal.....	33	Nova Scotia, Railways of Western.....	22l
High Commissioner, Report of.....	5d		
Hospital Dues on Ships.....	59	O	
Huron Indians of Lorette.....	44	Ottawa, Expenditure on roads in.....	62
I		Ottawa, Public Property in.....	67
Immigrant Colonies, Report concerning....	15a	Ottawa River, Works on the.....	45b
Immigration Statistics.....	81		
Indian Affairs, Annual Report.....	16	P	
Indian Lands in Cayuga.....	44a	Pilotage Dues.....	23b
Indians, Arrears of Annuities due.....	44c	Pine and Spruce Sawlogs.....	45
Indians, Beef supplied to.....	44b	Pontiac Pacific Junction Railway Co.....	30
Indiantown Branch, I. C. R.....	51b	Postmaster General, Annual Report.....	14
Inland Revenue, Annual Report.....	4	Preliminary Abstract, Canadian Life Insurance Companies.....	11a
Insurance Companies.....11a, 11b,	43	Provincial Conference at Quebec.....	65
Insurance, Report of Superintendent.....	11	Public Accounts, Annual Report.....	2
Intercolonial Railway.....	51	Public Buildings in Dominion.....	64
Intercolonial Railway Electric Light.....	74	Public Printing and Stationery, Annual Report.....	6c
Interior, Annual Report.....	15	Public Property in Ottawa.....	67
International Railway Co.....22g,	51a	Public Works, Annual Report.....	9
Interprovincial Conference at Quebec.....	65		
J		Q	
Jesuits' Estates Act.....	54	Quebec, McMahon Street.....	62a
Jones' Creek.....	69b		
Jones, Simeon, Report of.....	20	R	
Justice, Annual Report.....	12	Railway in Northumberland, N.B.....	22k
L		Railways and Canals, Annual Report.....	10
Labor Commission.....	A	Railways of Western Nova Scotia.....	22l
Levi, David, Seizure on.....	25a	Railway Statistics.....	10a
Library of Parliament, Annual Report.....	19	Railway Subsidies.....	22m
Licenses to sell Intoxicants in N.-W. T.....	61	Receipts and Expenditures.....	32
Loan, Amounts received on account of.....	40	Report of Commissioners on Floods.....	76
M		Report of Simeon Jones.....	20
Manitoba Penitentiary, Tenders for supplies for.....	12a	Road between Dundas and Galt.....	82
Manufacturers' Insurance Company.....	43b	Ross, Hon. William.....	46
Marine, Annual Report.....	7	Royal Commission on Capital and Labor....	A

S		U	
Sault Ste. Marie Canal.....	49b, 49c	Unforeseen Expenses	28
Sawlogs, Export duty on.....	45a	V	
Sawlogs, Pine and Spruce.....	45	Vallerand, F. O., Seizure on.....	25
Secretary of State, Annual Report.....	6	Veterans of 1812.....	68
Shareholders in Banks.....	18	Voters' Lists.....	66
Sioni, Thomas.....	44	W	
Souris and Rocky Mountain Railway.....	22a	Warrants, Governor General's	26
St. Catharines Milling and Lumbering Co. 37, 37a		Water Power, Welland Canal.....	49a
Steamboat Inspection.....	7a	Webster, W. A.....	53
Ste. Anne des Monts Wharf.....	42	Weights, Measures and Gas, Inspection of..	46
Stephenson, Rufus, Report of.....	15a	Welland Canal, Expenditure on.....	49d
Subsidies to Railways.....	22m	Wellington Harbor of Refuge.....	23
Subway, Straits of Northumberland.....	21	Wheat and Flour.....	39
Sunday Traffic on Canals.....	49c	Works on the Ottawa River.....	45b
Superannuations, Civil Service.....	27	Wreck of the "Carrier Dove"	75
Supreme Court General Orders.....	50	Y	
Supplementary Estimates	2	Yonge and Escott Townships.....	55
Supplies for Manitoba Penitentiary	12a		
T			
Temiscouata Railway Co.....	22e, 22i		
Trade and Navigation, Annual Report.....	1		
Translation of "Field Exercise".....	78		

See also Alphabetical Index, page 1.

LIST OF SESSIONAL PAPERS.

Arranged in Numerical Order, with their Titles at full length ; the Dates when Ordered and when Presented to both Houses of Parliament ; the Name of the Member who moved for each Sessional Paper, and whether it is Ordered to be Printed or Not Printed.

- A.** Report of the Royal Commission on the relations of Capital and Labor in Canada, together with the evidence adduced in the different provinces. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th April, 1889, by Hon. M. Bowell..... *Printed for Distribution only.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 1.

- 1.** Tables of the Trade and Navigation of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ended 30th June, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st February, 1889, by Hon. M. Bowell—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 2.

- 2.** Public Accounts of Canada, for the fiscal year ended 30th June, 1888 ; presented to the House of Commons, 1st February, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster. Estimates for the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1890 ; presented 8th February, 1889. Supplementary Estimates of Canada, for the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1889 ; presented 4th April, 1889. Supplementary Estimates of Canada, for the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1890 ; presented 23rd April, 1889. Additional Supplementary Estimates, for the year ending 30th June, 1890 ; presented 27th April, 1889—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 3.

- 3.** Report of the Auditor General on Appropriation Accounts, for the year ended 30th June, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 4.

- 4.** Report, Returns and Statistics of the Inland Revenues of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ended 30th June, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st February, 1889, by Hon. J. Costigan..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 4a.** Canal Statistics for Season of Navigation, 1887, being Supplement No. 1 to the Inland Revenue Report, for the year ended 30th June, 1888—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 4b.** Fourteenth Report on Inspection of Weights, Measures and Gas, being Supplement No. 2 to the Report of the Department of Inland Revenue, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889, by Hon. J. Costigan..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 4c.** Report on Adulteration of Food, being Supplement No. 3 to the Report of the Department of Inland Revenue, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889, by Hon. M. Bowell..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 5.

5. Report of the Minister of Agriculture for the Dominion of Canada, for the calendar year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 15th February, 1889, by Hon. J. Carling—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 5a. Report on Canadian Archives, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889, by Hon. J. Carling..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 6.

- 5b. Reports of the Director and Officers of the Experimental Farms, for the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889, by Hon. J. Carling—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 5c. Criminal Statistics for the year 1887. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st May, 1889, by Hon. J. Carling..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 5d. Report of the High Commissioner for Canada, with Reports from Agents in the United Kingdom, for the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889, by Hon. J. Carling—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 5e. Abstracts of the Returns of Mortuary Statistics for the year 1888—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 7.

6. Report of the Secretary of State of Canada for the year ended 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 11th February, 1889, by Sir Hector Langevin—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 6a. Report of the Board of Examiners for the Civil Service of Canada, for the year ended 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889, by Sir Hector Langevin..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 6b. The Civil Service List of Canada, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd April, 1889, by Sir Hector Langevin..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 6c. Report of the Department of Public Printing and Stationery for the Dominion of Canada, for year ending 30th June, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 27th February, 1889, by Hon. M. Bowell..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 8.

7. Twenty-first Annual Report of the Department of Marine, for the fiscal year ended 30th June, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st February, 1889, by Hon. C. H. Tupper—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 7a. Report of the Chairman of the Board of Steamboat Inspection, for calendar year ended 31st December, 1888..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
8. Annual Report of the Department of Fisheries, for the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 11th April, 1889, by Hon. C. H. Tupper—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 8a. Report on the Fisheries Protection Service of Canada, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th March, 1889, by Hon. C. H. Tupper—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 9.

9. Annual Report of the Minister of Public Works of Canada, for the fiscal year 1887-88, on the works under his control. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st February, 1889, by Sir Hector Langevin..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
10. Annual Report of the Minister of Railways and Canals, for the past fiscal year, from the 1st July, 1887, to the 30th June, 1888, on the works under his control. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st February, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

- 10a.** Reports, Railway Statistics of Canada, and Capital, Traffic and Working Expenditure of the Railways of the Dominion, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 10.

- 11a.** Report of the Superintendent of Insurance, for the year ended 31st December, 1888—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 11a.** Preliminary Abstract of the business of Canadian Life Insurance Companies for the year ending 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 11b.** Abstracts of Statements of Insurance Companies in Canada for year ending 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th April, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 11.

- 12.** Report of the Minister of Justice as to Penitentiaries in Canada, for the year ended 30th June, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th February, 1889, by Sir John Thompson—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 12a.** Copies of the several tenders sent in for supplies for the Manitoba Penitentiary during the fiscal year 1887-88, with correspondence in relation thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th February, 1889, by Sir John Thompson.....*Not printed.*
- 13.** Annual Report of the Department of Militia and Defence of the Dominion of Canada, for the year ended 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889, by Sir Adolphe Caron.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 12.

- 14.** Report of the Postmaster General for the year ended 30th June, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 5th February, 1889, by Hon. J. G. Haggart—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 15.** Annual Report of the Department of the Interior, for the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 27th February, 1889, by Hon. E. Dewdney—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 15a.** Summary of Reports on the London, Crofter, Scandinavian, Hungarian, Church, German and Icelandic Colonies. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889, by Hon. E. Dewdney*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 13.

- 16.** Annual Report of the Department of Indian Affairs for the year ended 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 7th February, 1889, by Hon. E. Dewdney—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 17.** Report of the Commissioner of the North-West Mounted Police Force, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th February, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 14.

- 18.** List of Shareholders in the Chartered Banks of the Dominion of Canada, as on the 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 27th February, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 19.** Report of the Joint Librarians of Parliament on the state of the Library of Parliament. Presented to the House of Commons, 31st January, 1889, by Hon. Mr. Speaker—
Printed for Sessional Papers only.
- 20.** Report of Simeon Jones, Esq., Commissioner to South America, with respect to the Argentine Republic, Uruguay and Brazil. Presented to the House of Commons, 5th February, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

21. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 9th April, 1888, for a copy of report of engineers and surveyors appointed to survey the Straits of Northumberland from Carleton Point, Prince Edward Island, to Cape Jourimain, New Brunswick, during the summer of 1887, with the view of ascertaining the practicability of building a subway across the Straits. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—*Mr. Perry*.....*Not printed.*
22. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 7th May, 1888, for copies of all correspondence and telegrams between the Department of Railways and Messrs. Sims and Slater, contractors for the eastern section of the Cape Breton Railway, between the Grand Narrows and Sydney. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—*Mr. Flynn*...*Not printed.*
- 22a. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 9th April, 1888, for copies of all papers, documents, telegrams and correspondence in connection with the land grant to the Souris and Rocky Mountain Railway Company, or relating to the construction of said railway. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—*Mr. Edgar*.....*Not printed.*
- 22b. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 9th April, 1888, for copies of all papers, documents, telegrams and correspondence in connection with the land grant to the North-West Central Railway Company, or relating to the construction of the said railway. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—*Mr. Edgar*.....*Not printed.*
- 22c. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 9th April, 1888, for copies of all papers, documents, telegrams and correspondence as to the incorporation of the Great North-West Central Railway Company, or relating to any land grant thereto, or to the construction of the line of the said railway or any part thereof. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—*Mr. Edgar*.....*Not printed.*
- 22d. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 6th February, 1889, for copies of all petitions, reports and other documents in relation to the granting of subsidies by the Dominion Government, to the proposed line of railway from Montreal to Lévis, known as the Great Eastern. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th February, 1889.—*Mr. Rinfret*—*Not printed.*
- 22e. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 6th February, 1889, for a Return showing :
1. A list of all the present shareholders of the Témiscouata Railway Company. 2. The number of shares held by each shareholder. 3. The amount paid by each of them on their respective shares. Presented to the House of Commons, 7th February, 1889.—*Mr. Dessaint*—*Not printed.*
- 22f. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 13th February, 1889, for a Return of all correspondence between the Grand Trunk Railway authorities and the Government respecting the subsidy granted for the completion of the line of the Belleville and North Hastings Railway Company from the village of Madoc to Eldorado, in the North Riding of Hastings, and in reference to the work done towards the completion of such work and respecting the acceptance and opening up the same for traffic. Presented to the House of Commons, 8th March, 1889.—*Mr. Burdett*.....*Not printed.*
- 22g. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 11th March, 1889, for copies of an agreement of 14th December, 1885, between the Dominion Government and the International Railway Company, for the construction of a line of railway from the south bank of the St. Lawrence river, at or near Caughnawaga, to harbors of St. Andrews, St. John and Halifax, *via* Sherbrooke, Moosehead Lake, Mattawamkeag, Harvey, Fredericton, and through township of Salisbury to Moncton. Also for copies of any and all changes that may have been made in said agreement, and of the Orders in Council relating thereto. Also for copies of any and all transfers or assignments of said agreement or contract, and of all Orders in Council relating thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.—*Mr. Kenny*.....*Printed for Distribution only.*
- 22h. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence, agreements and settlements, respecting the conveyance of the North Shore Railway to the Government by the Grand Trunk Railway Company, and by the Government to the Canadian Pacific Railway Company. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th April, 1889.—*Mr. Rinfret*...*Not printed.*
- 22i. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for: 1. Copies of the petition asking for the incorporation of the Témiscouata Railway Company. 2. Copies of all correspondence between the Government and this company respecting the granting of a subsidy or having reference to such subsidy. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—*Mr. Dessaint*.....*Not printed.*

- 22j.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for a Return of the survey made of the Annapolis and Liverpool Railway, with the report of the engineer, and all papers and correspondence connected therewith. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd April, 1889.—*Mr. Jones (Halifax)*.....*Not printed.*
- 22k.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 11th April, 1889, for all papers, reports, returns and correspondence in reference to the condition of the railway subsidized by the Parliament of Canada, extending from the western end of the Derby Branch Railway to a connection with the Northern and Western Railway, in the county of Northumberland, New Brunswick; also all correspondence, &c., had between the Government, or any of its officers, and the proprietors of the said railway, with the object of opening it up and running trains thereon. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th April, 1889.—*Mr. Mitchell*.....*Not printed.*
- 22l.** Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 11th March, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between the Government and the Windsor and Annapolis and Western Counties Railway Companies relating to the consolidation, under Government control, of the railways of western Nova Scotia, together with copies of resolutions adopted by the Chamber of Commerce of Halifax, and the Fruit Growers' Association of Nova Scotia, referring to the same subject. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th April, 1889.—*Mr. Borden*.....*Not printed.*
- 22m.** Papers, correspondence, &c., respecting subsidies to certain railway companies, and towards the construction of certain railways, as follows:—St. Césaire to St. Paul d'Abbotsford Railway; Quebec and Murray Bay Railway; South Ontario Pacific Railway; Kingston, Smith's Falls and Ottawa Railway Company; Lake Témiscamingue Railway Company, Mattawa to foot of Long Sault; Shuswap and Lake Okanagan Railway; Chicoutimi Railway; St. Catharines and Niagara Central Railway Company; Grand Trunk, Georgian Bay and Lake Erie Railway Company; Hereford Railway Company; Quebec, Montmorency and Charlevoix Railway; Cornwallis Valley Railway Company; St. Clair Tunnel Company; Drummond County Railway; Pontiac and Renfrew Railway Company; Massawippi Junction Railway; Great Eastern Railway Company; Gananoque, Perth and James' Bay Railway Company, and Thousand Islands Railway Company; Brockville, Westport and Sault Ste. Marie Railway Company; Maskinongé and Lake Nipissing Railway; Napanee, Tamworth and Quebec Railway Company; Joggins Railway Company. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th April, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald.....*Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
- 22n.** Copy of the Prospectus of the Chignecto Marine Transport Railway Company, as published in the *London Times*, 19th March, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster.....*Not printed.*
- 23.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 16th April, 1888, for a Return of all correspondence, petitions, reports of engineers, and others, regarding the construction of a harbor of refuge at Wellington, Lake Ontario. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—*Mr. Platt*.....*Not printed.*
- 23a.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a copy of engineer's last report on the feasibility of constructing a harbor at Naufrage, King's County, Prince Edward Island. Presented to the House of Commons, 14th March, 1889.—*Mr. McIntyre*—
Not printed.
- 23b.** Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between the Dominion Government and the Corporation of Pilots for and below the harbor of Quebec, respecting the change in the present tariff of pilotage dues on vessels for and below the harbor of Quebec. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th April, 1889.—*Mr. Guay*.....*Not printed.*
- 24.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 16th April, 1888, for a Return of all tenders received by the Government for the supply of coal during the past calendar year, the names of successful tenderers, and the rate per ton in all contracts for coal entered into by the Government during the same period. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—*Mr. Guillet*.....*Not printed.*
- 25.** Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 30th April, 1888, for copies of all correspondence, Orders in Council, reports, papers and documents touching the seizure made on F. O. Vallerand, at Quebec. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—*Mr. Langelier (Quebec Centre)*.....*Not printed.*

- 25a. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 30th April, 1888, for copies of all correspondence, Orders in Council, papers and documents respecting the seizure of diamonds and other precious stones effected at Quebec on one David Levi, and the cancelling of the said seizure. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—*Mr. Langelier (Quebec Centre)*..... *Not printed.*
26. Statement of Governor General's Warrants issued and expenditure made under same, since last Session of Parliament, in accordance with Consolidated Revenue and Audit Act, sec. 32, sub-section 2. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster..... *Not printed.*
27. Statement of all superannuations and retiring allowances in the Civil Service, giving the name and rank of each person superannuated or retired, his salary, age and length of service, his allowance and cause of retirement, whether vacancy has been filled by promotion or new appointment, &c., for year ended 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster..... *Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
28. Statement of Expenditure under authority of 51 Victoria, cap. 1, on account of Miscellaneous Unforeseen Expenses, from 1st July, 1888, to 31st January, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster..... *Not printed.*
29. Report of the Commissioner, Dominion Police, under Revised Statutes of Canada, chapter 184, section 5. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st February, 1889, by Sir John Thompson
Not printed.
30. Return to an Address of the Senate, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 8th May, 1888, for copies of all Orders in Council, resolutions, correspondence or other documents on the subject of the granting of any subsidy or aid to the Pontiac Pacific Junction Railway Company. Presented to the Senate, 6th February, 1889.—*Hon. Mr. Trudel*..... *Not printed.*
31. List of Public Officers to whom Commissions have issued under the provisions of chapter 19 of the Revised Statutes of Canada, during the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 11th February, 1889, by Sir Hector Langevin *Not printed.*
32. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 6th February, 1889, for a Return of the Receipts and Expenditures, in detail, chargeable to the Consolidated Fund, from the 1st day of July, 1888, to 1st February, 1889, with comparative statement of the same from 1st July, 1887, to 1st February, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th February, 1889—*Sir Richard Cartwright*..... *Not printed.*
33. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 6th February, 1889, for copies of all papers and documents furnished the Government by the board of Examiners in connection with the recent examinations of candidates for the office of Hide and Leather Inspector in the city of Montreal. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th February, 1889.—*Mr. Curran*—
Not printed.
34. Copy of Order in Council making certain regulations under the provisions of chapter 121 of the Revised Statutes of Canada, respecting Government Savings Banks. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th February, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster..... *Not printed.*
35. Detailed statement of all Bonds or Securities registered in the Department of the Secretary of State of Canada, submitted to the Parliament of Canada under section 23, chapter 19, of the Revised Statutes of Canada. Presented to the House of Commons, 14th February, 1889, by Sir Hector Langevin *Not printed.*
36. Return (*in part*) under Resolution of the House of Commons, passed on the 20th February, 1882, on all subjects affecting the Canadian Pacific Railway, respecting details as to: 1. The selection of the route. 2. The progress of the work. 3. The selection or reservation of land. 4. The payment of moneys. 5. The laying out of branches. 6. The progress thereof. 7. The rates of tolls for passengers and freight. 8. The particulars required by the Consolidated Railway Act and amendments thereto, up to the end of the previous fiscal year. 9. Like particulars up to the latest practicable date before the presentation of the Return. 10. Copies of all Orders in Council and all correspondence between the Government and the railway company, or any member or officer of either, relating to the affairs of the company. Presented to the House of Commons, 15th February, 1889, by Hon. E. Dewdney—
Printed for Sessional Papers only.
- 36a. An agreement with the Canadian Pacific Railway Company for the performance of a railway service in the province of New Brunswick. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd April, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald..... *Printed for Sessional Papers only.*

- 36b.** Supplementary Return under Resolution of the House of Commons, passed on the 20th February, 1882, on all subjects affecting the Canadian Pacific Railway, respecting details as to: 1. The selection of the route. 2. The progress of the work. 3. The selection or reservation of land. 4. The payment of moneys. 5. The laying out of branches. 6. The progress thereon. 7. The rate of tolls for passengers and freight. 8. The particulars required by the Consolidated Railway Act, and amendments thereto, up to the end of the previous fiscal year. 9. Like particulars up to the latest practicable date before the presentation of the Return. 10. Copies of all Orders in Council and all correspondence between the Government and the Railway Company, or any member or officer of either, relating to the affairs of the Company. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889, by Hon. E. Dewdney. *Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
- 37.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a Return showing: 1st. The full amount of legal and other expenses paid in connection with the suit, "The St. Catharines Milling and Lumbering Company vs. the Queen," from the commencement of the suit up to the 1st January, 1889. 2nd. The party or parties to whom paid, the amounts paid, and date of payment. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th February, 1889.—*Mr. McMullen*..... *Not printed.*
- 37a.** Return to an Address of the House of Commons to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for all the original cheques given in payment of all fees or expenses connected with the suit, "The St. Catharines Milling and Lumbering Company vs. the Queen." Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—*Mr. McMullen*..... *Not printed.*
- 38.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 6th February, 1889, for a Return, in the form used in the statements usually published in the *Gazette*, of the exports and imports from the 1st day of July, 1888, to the 1st day of January, 1889, distinguishing the products of Canada and those of other countries, with comparative statement of the same from 1st July, 1887, to 1st January, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th February, 1889.—*Sir Richard Cartwright*..... *Not printed.*
- 39.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a Return showing the quantity of wheat and flour imported into the Dominion of Canada from the United States, and entered for consumption, during the six months ending 31st December, 1888; also the quantity of flour remaining in bond in Canada on the 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th February, 1889.—*Mr. McMullen*..... *Not printed.*
- 40.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a Return showing amounts received on account of loan recently negotiated, together with a statement of the sums (forming portion of the same) placed on deposit with Canadian or other banks since the 20th day of June, 1888, and the rate of interest agreed to be paid on the same. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th February, 1889.—*Sir Richard Cartwright*—
Printed for Distribution only.
- 40a.** Statement of the affairs of the British Canadian Loan and Investment Company, on the 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 27th April, 1889, by Hon. Mr. Speaker..... *Not printed.*
- 41.** Return of the affairs of the Collingwood Marine and General Hospital for the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 27th April, 1888, by Hon. Mr. Speaker..... *Not printed.*
- 42.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 7th May, 1888, for copies of all papers, plans, letters, reports, and other documents whatsoever in relation to the building of a pier or wharf at Ste. Aune des Monts, in the county of Gaspé. Presented to the House of Commons, 28th February, 1889.—*Mr. Joncas*..... *Not printed.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 15.

- 43.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 16th April, 1888, for a Return showing separately in regard to companies doing business under Dominion License, the amount of fire insurance at risk on the 31st December, for each of the years from 1881 to 1887, both inclusive, the number of policies in force, the total amount of cash paid each year and the total amount of expenses for each year, the percentage of losses and expenses to premium income, and the expense per \$1,000 at risk. Presented to the House of Commons, 28th February, 1889.—*Mr. Bowman*..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

- 43b. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 13th March, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between the Manufacturers' Insurance Company and the Superintendent of Insurance respecting the list of stockholders of said company furnished by the said company in accordance with the statute in that behalf. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1889.—*Mr. Lister*..... *Not printed.*
44. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between the Minister of the Interior and any officials of his Department, and Thomas Sioni and others, Indians of the Huron tribe of Lorette. Presented to the House of Commons, 28th February, 1889.—*Mr. Langelier (Montmorency)*..... *Not printed.*
- 44a. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return of all sales made of Indian lands on the west side of the Grand River, in the village of Cayuga, in the county of Haldimand; copies of all instructions given to the valuers of said lands, the reports of said valuers, and all correspondence and papers relating thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.—*Mr. Colter*..... *Not printed.*
- 44b. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all tenders for the supply of beef for the Blackfeet, Blood and Piegan Indian Agencies, and all papers and correspondence connected with the calling for such tenders, and the awarding of contracts for such supplies during the summer of 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th April, 1889.—*Mr. Edgar*..... *Not printed.*
- 44c. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all correspondence since the 1st of January, 1888, between the Government of the Dominion and the province of Ontario, relating to the arrears of annuities due to the Indians who surrendered their lands under the Robinson Treaty, and to the grant of a reserve to the Chippewa Band of Lake Temiscamingue. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889.—*Mr. O'Brien*..... *Not printed.*
45. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a Return showing the amount, respectively, of pine and spruce sawlogs, board measure, exported in each year from 1867 to 30th June, 1888; the amount of export duty collected in each year from each class of logs; the rate of duty in each year upon each kind of logs, and the amount of export of each kind of logs, and the amount of duty collected upon the same, by provinces. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st March, 1889.—*Mr. Charlton*..... *Not printed.*
- 45a. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return of amount of export duty collected or paid on sawlogs and on other lumber in the year 1888, specifying at what custom house such duty was paid, and the respective amounts paid at each custom house. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th March, 1889.—*Mr. Weldon (St. John)*..... *Not printed.*
- 45b. Supplementary Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 16th April, 1888, for a statement showing total cost of construction of various works for the descent of timber and sawlogs on the Ottawa river and its tributaries, up to the 30th June last; also statement showing the yearly expenditure for the maintenance of the said works for five years preceding the 30th June last, under the different heads of reconstruction, repairs and cost of management, at each of the stations, with the names of river or tributary where the same was expended; likewise copies of any or all applications, whether from individuals or chartered companies, to acquire by purchase or otherwise all or any portion of said works and improvements on the said Ottawa river and tributaries thereof. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.—*Mr. Amyot*. Presented to Senate, 22nd March, 1889.—*Hon. Mr. Clemons*..... *Not printed.*
46. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 6th February, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, reports, correspondence and papers relating to the dismissal of the Hon. William Ross from the Collectorship of Customs at the port of Halifax. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st March, 1889.—*Hon. W. Laurier*..... *Not printed.*
- 46a. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 20th March, 1889, for a Return of all correspondence between the Minister of Marine and Fisheries, Ottawa, and A. Lord, Esq., Agent, Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, or any other person, having reference to the dismissal of Capt. Ronald Campbell, Harbor Master for Summerside. Also copy of all complaints made against the said Capt. Ronald Campbell, showing by whom made, with copy of evidence touching said dismissal. Presented to the House of Commons, 8th April, 1889.—*Mr. Perry*..... *Not printed.*

- 47.** Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence and other documents respecting the disallowance of Acts passed by the province of Quebec in 1887. Presented to the House of Commons, 7th March, 1889.—*Mr. Langelier (Montmorency)*..... *Not printed.*
- 47a.** Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence and other documents in relation to the disallowance of the Act for the conversion of the debt. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1889.—*Mr. Langelier (Montmorency)*.—
Not printed.
- 47b.** Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence and other documents respecting the disallowance of the Act respecting the Bar of the province of Quebec, passed in 1886; in which Act the *Battonnier Général* was granted precedence over all other lawyers. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.—*Mr. Langelier (Montmorency)*..... *Not printed.*
- 47c.** Return (*in part*) to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence and other documents in relation to the disallowance of the Act respecting magistrates. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.—*Mr. Langelier (Montmorency)*.—
Not printed.
- 48.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing the date at which *Mr. Speaker* received the certificate of the Judge in each of the following cases—in the election trial of Halton, Shelburne, Northumberland (East), Haldimand, Joliette, Cumberland and Kent; the date of the Speaker's warrant, and the date of the writ for a new election. Presented to the House of Commons, 8th March, 1889.—*Mr. Mills (Bothwell)*..... *Not printed.*
- 49.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all correspondence with the Department of Railways and Canals on the subject of the late break in the Cornwall Canal, and of all plans and suggestions by civil engineers and others for the prevention of the recurrence of such break, and the report of John Page, the Chief Engineer of Canals, thereon. Presented to the House of Commons, 8th March, 1889.—*Mr. Bergin*.—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 49a.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all reports of the engineers and other officers employed by the Department of Railways and Canals on the subject of water power in the new Welland Canal. Presented to the House of Commons, 14th March, 1889.—*Mr. Rykert*..... *Not printed.*
- 49b.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of the several tenders and all papers, letters and contract for the construction of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889.—*Mr. McMullen*.—
Not printed.
- 49c.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all the correspondence with the Department of Railways and Canals in connection with the opening of the canals of the Dominion for Sunday traffic. Also a statement of the number of steamboats and vessels passing through the several canals between the date of the order permitting the same and the close of navigation in the year 1888. Also copies of all instructions to the superintendents of the several canals. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th March, 1889.—*Mr. Rykert*..... *Not printed.*
- 49d.** Return to an Address of the Senate to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 26th March, 1888, praying that His Excellency will cause to be laid before this House, a detailed statement of all expenditure in maintaining, repairing, and operating the Welland Canal for the years 1870, 1877, 1885, 1886, 1887, and to the first day of January, 1888, giving the names of all employees, the amount paid each as salary or wages, the number of days each was employed, keeping each month separate, the amount of allowance, if any, for house rent, horse hire or travelling expenses to superintendent, deputy superintendents, foremen or overseers, also the duties performed by each employe, and hour, and where employed; if deputy superintendents, giving that portion of canal under the charge of each; if foremen or overseers, giving on what part or section of canal they are employed; if lock masters, giving the number of lock; if bridge tender, giving the name of bridge; if carpenters, masons or laborers,

- giving the division or portion of canal on which employed, keeping separate the expenditure and names of employees on what is known as the old and the new canal as far as possible. Also copies of all time-lists, pay-lists, and vouchers used in paying the employees, keeping each month separate for the above-named years. Also copies of all tenders received by the Government for the erection of the custom house and post office building at Port Colborne. Also copies of plans and specifications, and a detailed statement of material used in, and the cost of erecting the said building in the year 1887. Also copies of all correspondence between the Minister of Railways and Canals, or any officer of his Department, and the Superintendent of the Welland Canal, giving instructions for erecting the custom house and post office at Port Colborne. Also copies of all correspondence and of plans and specifications and instructions to the Superintendent of the Welland Canal by the Minister of Railways and Canals, or any officer of that Department, for the erection of a wharf or dock west of the lock in Port Colborne. Also a detailed statement of the material used and cost of said wharf or dock. Also giving the purposes said wharf or dock was built for, and what it is used for. Also a detailed statement of the cost of wrecking pump purchased for the Welland Canal, giving the date of purchase, the number of days the said pump has been used in each year, and date of such service for canal purposes; if for private purposes, giving the date of such service and the amount received by the Government for such service. Also giving a detailed statement of the cost of diving armor purchased for the Welland Canal, and giving the number of days it has been used and date of such service in each year. Also giving a detailed statement of the amount received by the Government for the use of said diving armor when used for private purposes and not for the Government service. Presented to the Senate, 5th April, 1889.—*Hon. Mr. McCallum* *Printed (in part) for Sessional Papers only.*
- 49c. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all tenders received for the construction of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal, with accompanying documents, including the approximate quantities on which such tenders were computed, and the gross amounts; and all correspondence, reports and Orders in Council, in relation to the same. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th April, 1889.—*Mr. Trow*..... *Not printed.*
- 49f. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 18th March, 1889, for copies of reports, plans and surveys of the then proposed Cornwall Canal by J. B. Mills and Benjamin Wright, Esq's, Civil Engineers and by Capt. P. Cole, Royal Engineers, in the years 1832, 1833 and 1834; also for survey and report of Colin Carman, Esq., C.E., of a proposed change of location of Cornwall Canal, from Sand Bridge through Hoopes Creek to Archibald's Point, with plans, profile and estimates; also reports, plans and surveys made by Mr. Clowes, C.E., in 1826. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—*Mr. Bergin*—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 49g. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return of report of Engineer Crawford in 1877-78 and all subsequent reports made on the Beauharnois Canal; also reports of engineers made on the North Shore of the St. Lawrence between lakes St. Francis and St. Louis; also resolutions, letters, &c., of boards of trade, corporations, and even from individuals, regarding such works. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—*Mr. Bergeron*..... *Not printed.*
- 49h. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 13th March, 1889, for a Return showing :
1. Statement of cases in which all or any of the tenders called for and received within five years, for any work in connection with canals, were rejected on the report of the Chief Engineer of Canals, giving names of tenderers and gross amount of each tender; with copies of all such reports of the Chief Engineer, giving reasons for such rejection, and noting the cases in which new tenders were called for. 2. In cases where new tenders were called for, a statement of names of tenderers and gross amount of each tender, noting which tender was accepted, and giving copies of any reports or other reasons for the rejection of lower tenders, if any. 3. Statement of cases in which claims for extras have arisen and have been referred to the sole arbitration of the Chief Engineer of Canals, showing amounts paid to claimants under his award, and a detailed statement of costs paid by the Government or the other parties to the suit in connection with the arbitration in each case, and to whom paid. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—*Mr. Casey*..... *Not printed.*

- 49*i*. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all tenders received by the Department of Railways and Canals, in September and October, 1888, for the enlargement of the Cornwall and Galops Canal, including the approximate quantities on which such tenders were computed, and the gross amounts; and all correspondence, reports, and orders in Council, relating to the same, since the receipt of such tenders. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th April, 1889.—*Mr. Trow*.....*Not printed.*
50. Copies of General Orders No. 84 and No. 85, of the Supreme Court of Canada. Presented to the House of Commons, 14th March, 1889, by Sir John Thompson—
Printed for Distribution only.
51. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all correspondence, reports, &c., between the officials of the Intercolonial Railway and Mr. Louis Fortin, of St. Octave de Méuis, in relation to the killing of a horse by the cars in October, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 15th March, 1889.—*Mr. Fiset*.....*Not printed.*
- 51*a*. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for a Return of Orders in Council relating to the division of the subsidy of \$250,000 to the International Railway Company, between the different portions of the road, say, from the St. Lawrence to Lennoxville, from Lennoxville to Moose River and Mattawamkeag, from Mattawamkeag to Harvey's Station, and from Harvey to Salisbury, giving the number of miles in each division, and the amount apportioned thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th April, 1889 —*Mr. Jones (La ifaz)*—
Order in Council printed, for Sessional Papers only.
- 51*b*. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th April, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between Mr. Allan Knight, or his solicitor, with the Government of Canada, or any of its officers, in reference to a claim for damages in connection with the Indian Town branch of the Intercolonial Railway, and also any report from any of the Government officers in reference to the same subject. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th April, 1889.—*Mr. Mitchell*.....*Not printed.*
- 51*c*. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 11th April, 1889, for copies of all letters, reports and correspondence had between Mr. George R. Parker and the Government, or any of its officers; and also between the Government and its officers, in relation to claims for land, and damages, in connection with the Derby Branch Railway. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th April, 1889.—*Mr. Mitchell*.....*Not printed.*
52. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 6th February, 1889, for a Return of the names of all chaplains of public institutions under appointment of the Government, together with the dates of their appointment, the amount of their salaries, and the religious denominations to which they belong. Presented to the House of Commons, 15th March, 1889.—*Mr. Innes*.....*Not printed.*
53. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing what sums of money have been paid by the Government to W. A. Webster during each of the financial years, 1887 and 1888, and since the 1st July, 1888, specifying the services for which he was paid. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th March, 1889.—*Mr. Colter*—
Not printed.
54. Copy of the Bill, 51-52 Victoria, chapter 13, Quebec, intituled: "An Act respecting the settlement of the Jesuits' Estates;" copies of the report made on the 16th January last, or any other date, to His Excellency the Governor General upon the said Act; all Orders in Council, reports, opinions or other papers showing the consideration and conclusion arrived at by the Government in regard to the said Act; all correspondence in relation to the said Act had between the Government and the Government of the Province of Quebec, or any other person or persons whomsoever; as well as all petitions or written representations made to the Government for or against the said Act becoming law, and showing at what date the said Bill was received by the Government and approved of by them. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

55. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 4th March, 1889, for a Return of copies of all petitions presented to the Government by the residents of the townships of the front of Yonge and the front of Escott, in the county of Leeds, Ontario, praying that an Act passed by the Local Legislature of the province of Ontario, assented to the 23rd March, 1888, intituled: "An Act to provide for the union of the townships of the front of Yonge and front of Escott," might be disallowed. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889.—*Mr. Taylor*—*Not printed.*
56. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 11th March, 1889, for a statement or Return of the Government in answer to the request of the Home Government for information as to the working of "The Canada Temperance Act" in the several provinces of the Dominion. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889.—*Mr. Jamieson* *Not printed.*
57. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a Return showing what repairs have been done to the dredge "Prince Edward" during the year 1888, the date of commencement of work, and when finished, with cost of said work; also the amount of work done by said dredge during the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889.—*Mr. Perry*..... *Not printed.*
58. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 4th March, 1889, for a copy of the names of fishermen in Prince Edward Island who, for the years 1886 and 1887, have made claims for the fishery bounty, and whose claims have been rejected; also for copies of the reports of the officers or parties against such claims, and the names and residences of such officers or parties. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889.—*Mr. McIntyre*..... *Not printed.*
- 58a. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 13th February, 1889, for a Return of all correspondence between the Government of the Dominion and the Government of Ontario in respect to the expediency of permitting net fishing by white men in the inland waters of Ontario, north and north-west of Lakes Huron and Superior. Also of all correspondence between the Indian Department and any other department of the Government in regard to the distress and destitution which would be brought upon the resident Indian population by unrestricted net fishing in the waters from which they derive their chief means of subsistence. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1889.—*Mr. Dawson*..... *Not printed.*
- 58b. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 20th March, 1889, for: 1. Copies of any order or regulation adopted by the Department of Marine and Fisheries with a view to regulate fishing, and to put in force a system of licensing and taxing of fishing utensils in the counties of Berthier, Maskinongé, St. Maurice, Richelieu, Yamaska and Nicolet, during the two years ending 31st December, 1888. 2. Copies of all instructions forwarded during the period aforesaid to the fishery overseers having jurisdiction in the said counties, respecting the enforcement, suspension, modification or re-enactment of the said regulation. 3. Copies of all reports and information furnished by the fishery overseers to the Department of Marine and Fisheries in relation to the enforcement of the said regulation. 4. A list of all the fishermen of each of the said counties as furnished by the fishery overseers, showing those who took out the license so required, the amount paid by each of them, the total amount received as the product of the said licenses from the date of the enforcement of the said regulation up to 31st December, 1888, and also those who did not take out the license so required, and whose fishing utensils were confiscated or not, as the case may be. 5. Copies of all letters, petitions and correspondence addressed to the Government, or any of its members, asking for the repeal of the said regulation and the abolition of the said license, of all answers made thereto, and of all other documents relating to the matter. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—*Mr. Beausoleil*..... *Not printed.*
- 58c. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of correspondence between the Government and the holders of fishing rights under permit in river Matane, and of correspondence on the same subject with the riparian proprietors, and reports on their opposition to permits, &c. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889.—*Mr. Casgrain*..... *Not printed.*
59. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing: 1. In what ports of the Dominion the Government collect hospital dues on ships. 2. What amount was collected in each of the said ports during last season. 3. How many seamen

- were under treatment in each of the said ports during the season. 4. How much the Government have paid to the hospitals of the several ports during last season. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.—*Mr. Lépine*.....*Not printed.*
60. Continuation of the correspondence as published in the Auditor-General's Report, on the subject of carrying forward the gross amount of the Loan and Sinking Fund of the Consolidated Canadian Loan Converted. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster.....*Not printed.*
61. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 11th March, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between the Government and the Lieut.-Governor of the North-West Territories, together with any papers, reports and documents in reference to the issue of permits or licenses for the sale of spirituous liquors, beer or other intoxicants, in public houses or otherwise in the North-West Territories; also copies of all regulations, documents or other proceedings issued or adopted by the Lieut.-Governor of the North-West Territories, under which licenses or permits for the sale of beer or other intoxicants in public houses have been granted in the said Territories. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.—*Mr. Jamieson*.....*Not printed.*
62. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing the amount of money paid on account of work performed or material furnished for opening or improving public roads or streets in the city of Ottawa, from the 1st of July, 1888, to the 1st January, 1889; the names of the party or parties to whom paid, for what paid, and the amount; the name or names of all parties in charge as inspectors or superintendents, and amount per day or month paid to them. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd March, 1889.—*Mr. McMullen*.....*Not printed.*
- 62a. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all petitions, correspondence and documents respecting the extension of McMahon Street through the Ordnance land, in the city of Quebec, to D'Aiguillon Street. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd May, 1889.—*Mr. Guay*.....*Not printed.*
63. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 20th February, 1889, for a Return showing the cost, to date, of the barn at the Experimental Farm, or of any and all other outbuildings upon the said farm, with a statement showing the number of outbuildings and their kind, if any; also the number of residences built on the farm and the cost of each one separately; likewise the sum total of the cost of all buildings upon said farm, to date. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd April, 1889.—*Mr. McMillan (Huron)*.....*Not printed.*
64. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing public buildings erected in various places throughout the Dominion from 1st July, 1867, to 1st January, 1889; giving date of first appropriation made for same, locality in which erected, and total cost to date of 1st January, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd April, 1889.—*Sir Richard Cartwright*.....*Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
65. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 7th February, 1889, for copies of the Resolutions passed at the conference held in 1887, at the city of Quebec, of delegates from the several provinces of Ontario, Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Manitoba; and of all papers and correspondence relating thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd April, 1889.—*Mr. Egar*.....*Not printed.*
66. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing the total amount of expense incurred and moneys paid up to 1st January, 1889, on account of the preparation, publication and completion: 1. Of the various lists under the Dominion Franchise Act upon which the last general election was held; and stating: (a) The total amount paid for printing; (b) The total amount paid to revising barristers; (c) The total amount paid to revising barristers, clerks and bailiffs; (d) The total amount paid for all other expenses in connection with preparation, publication and completion of the said lists; (e) Whether any claims against the Government in connection with the preparation of the lists are yet unsettled. 2. Showing the expense incurred up to 1st February, 1889, in connection with the preparation of the second voters' list under the Dominion Franchise Act, and stating: (a) The total cost of type used, or to be used, in setting up the lists; (b) The amount paid for composition in setting up the lists; (c) The cost of paper and presswork in preparation of the lists; (d) The cost or rental of plant used in connection with the preparation of said lists up to the above date; (e) Amount of all other expenses incurred in connection with the preparation of the said lists up to 1st February, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd April, 1889.—*Mr. Charlton*.....*Printed for Sessional Papers only.*

67. Return to an Address of the Senate, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 22nd March, 1889, praying that His Excellency will cause to be laid before this House, copies of leases or existing arrangements permitting the occupancy of the reserve of public property on the Ottawa River, from Bay to Kent Street, in the city of Ottawa. Presented to the Senate, 3rd April, 1889.—*Hon. Mr. Clemow*..... *Not printed.*
68. Return to an Address of the Senate, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 19th March, 1889, for a list giving the names of the veterans of the war of 1812, actually living, with their place of residence and the amount of their respective pensions. Presented to the Senate, 10th April, 1889.—*Hon. Mr. Guévrement*—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
69. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return of all evidence, papers and correspondence relating to the liability of the Government to construct, or to aid in constructing, a bridge across the Grand River, at the village of York, in the county of Haldimand. Presented to the House of Commons, 11th April, 1889.—*Mr. Colter*—
Not printed.
- 69a. Return,—Correspondence, &c., in connection with tenders called for and received for bridge at Grand Narrows, Cape Breton Railway. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdovald..... *Not printed.*
- 69b. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 11th March, 1889, for a Return of copies of all petitions presented to the Government by the residents of the township of the front of Young, county of Leeds, Ont., praying that Jones' Creek in said township be declared a non-navigable stream, and to allow the municipal council to build a low solid bridge across said stream. Also copies of the report of the engineer on the same. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th April, 1889.—*Mr. Taylor*..... *Not printed.*
70. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all correspondence, reports, petitions and other documents, up to this date, between the Post Office Department and the Post Office Inspector for the district of Montreal, Mr. King, and any other persons, respecting a change in the location of the post office of Belle Vallée, in the county of St. John's. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—*Mr. Bourassa*.—
Not printed.
71. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 18th March, 1889, for a Return of all correspondence between the Government and the officers and men of the 15th Battalion, respecting aid to construct a drill shed at Belleville, and for any reports made to the Government respecting the desirability of granting such aid. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd May, 1889.—*Mr. Burdett*..... *Not printed.*
72. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing the amount of duty collected upon baskets and boxes containing fruits admitted free of duty since 1st May, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—*Mr. Charlton*..... *Not printed.*
73. General Rules of the Maritime Court of Ontario. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th April, 1889, by Sir John Thompson..... *Not printed.*
74. Return to an Address of the Senate, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, praying that His Excellency will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House, a detailed statement showing the total annual cost for supplying the electric light for the use of the Intercolonial Railway and charging the cars with electricity at the respective stations of St. John and Halifax, and the names of the parties performing such service. Presented to the Senate, 23rd April, 1889.—*Hon. Mr. Botsford*..... *Not printed.*
75. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 11th April, 1889, for copies of all papers and correspondence in connection with a claim of Messrs. A. and J. Adams for loss incurred by the wreck of their vessel, "Carrier Dove," caused by the change of lights at Crapaud Harbor, without due notice to the public. Presented to the House of Commons, 23rd April, 1889.—*Hon. Mr. Mitchell*..... *Not printed.*
76. Return to an Address of the Senate, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 10th April, 1889, praying that His Excellency will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House, a copy of the report made to the Minister of Public Works, by the commissioners on the floods in the St. Lawrence River. Presented to the Senate, 25th April, 1889.—*Hon. Mr. Drummond*..... *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

77. Certified copy of a Report of a Committee of the Honorable the Privy Council, approved by His Excellency the Governor General in Council on the 5th September, 1888, relating to Appeals in Criminal Cases to the Judicial Committee of Her Majesty's Privy Council. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th April, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster.....*Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
78. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 9th April, 1888, for copy of the correspondence having reference to the translation into French of the "Field Exercise," from 23rd July, 1879, which has passed between the Militia Department and Lieut.-Colonel A. Audet, and also between either of them and the manager of the Compagnie d'Imprimerie Canadienne of Montreal, Benjamin Sulte, Esquire, and Gebbart Berthiaume, and any other person in relation to the said translation. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th April, 1889.—*Mr. Amyot*.....*Not printed.*
79. General statements and returns of baptisms, marriages and burials in the districts of Chicoutimi, Gaspé, Iberville, Joliette, Montmagny and Saguenay, for the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 27th April, 1889, by Hon. Mr. Speaker.....*Not printed.*
80. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 16th April, 1888, for a Return of all Dominion Scrip issued for any purpose in connection with Manitoba and the North-West Territories; the dates and amounts of the several issues, and the purposes for which they were made; the mode or modes of redemption; the amount of each issue so far redeemed, and the balances outstanding on the 1st March, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889.—*Mr. Wilson (Elgin)*.....*Not printed.*
81. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing: 1. The number of immigrants that have arrived at the several ports of entry in Canada each year, from 1st July, 1867, to 1st January, 1889, distinguishing their several occupations, with the number in each. 2. The number reported as having settled in Canada, and number that went to United States, in each year. 3. The number received at the several immigration offices in each year during the same period. 4. The amount of money expended annually for immigration purposes. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889.—*Mr. Brien*.....*Not printed.*
82. Letter from the Chief Engineer of Public Works respecting the state and condition of the road between the towns of Dundas and Galt. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889, by Sir Hector Langevin.....*Not printed.*

REPORT
OF THE
MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE
FOR THE
DOMINION OF CANADA
FOR THE CALENDAR YEAR
1888.

Printed by Order of Parliament.



OTTAWA:
PRINTED FOR THE QUEEN'S PRINTER AND CONTROLLER OF STATIONERY.

A SENECAI, SUPERINTENDENT OF PRINTING.

1888.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
MINISTER'S REPORT:—	
I. General Remarks.....	v
II. Arts and Agriculture, containing:	
Crops.....	vii
Cattle Trade.....	vii
Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine.....	vii
Ontario do	viii
Maritime Provinces do	viii
North-West do	viii
Cattle Importation	ix
do Exportation	ix
Ranches	x
Cattle Disease.....	xi
Pictou Cattle Disease.....	xii
Hog Cholera.....	xii
Public Archives.....	xii
Phosphate of Lime.....	xiii
Glasgow Exhibition.....	xv
Agricultural Societies in North-West.....	xv
Experimental Farms.....	xv
III. Patents.....	xvii
IV. Copyrights, Trade Marks, &c.....	xxi
V. Immigration, containing:	
Immigrant Arrivals.....	xxii-iii
do Settlers	xxiv
do Children.....	xxvii
Summary of Year's Work.....	xxviii-ix
Synopsis of Agents' Reports.....	xxx
Customs Arrivals.....	xxxvi
Expenditure.....	xxxviii
Immigrants' Cash and Effects.....	xl
do <i>per capita</i> cost.....	xli-ii
VI. Quarantine:	
Summary of Year's Proceedings	xlii
Synopsis of Reports.....	xlii-iii
VII. Census and Statistics.....	xliv
VIII. Criminal Statistics	xliv
IX. Health Statistics.....	xliv
APPENDICES:—	
Reports of Immigration Agents.	
do Quarantine Officers.	
do Cattle Quarantine Officers.	
Tables of Rates of Wages and Provisions.	

REPORT
OF THE
MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE
FOR THE
CALENDAR YEAR 1888.

*To His Excellency the Most Honourable Lord Stanley of Preston, Governor General
of Canada, &c., &c.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,—

I have the honour to submit the Report of the Department of Agriculture for the calendar year 1888.

I.—GENERAL REMARKS.

The legislation affecting this Department during the last Session consisted of cap. 13, 51 Vic., intituled: "An Act to amend cap. 16 of the Revised Statutes respecting the High Commissioner for Canada in the United Kingdom;" also cap. 18, 51 Vic., intituled: "An Act to amend the Act respecting Patents of Invention;" also cap. 41, 51 Vic., intituled: "An Act to amend the law relating to fraudulent marks on Merchandise."

I have to state that Dr. J. C. Taché, who had been the Deputy Minister of Agriculture since 1864, and for some time in failing health, pressed an application which he had previously made to be placed on the retired list; and to which effect was given on July 1st last. The services rendered by Dr. Taché, as Deputy Minister, during the 24 years he held that office, were not only important but eminent; and I have to express regret at the loss to the Department of a man of his great ability and attainments. His place was filled by the appointment of Mr. John Lowe, the Secretary of the Department, and Acting Deputy since 1882. And as a further consequence of these arrangements, Mr. H. B. Small was made Secretary.

The following is a statement of the numbers of letters received and sent by the Department during the year 1888 :—

Month.	Received.	Sent.
January.....	3,377	3,710
February.....	3,156	4,212
March.....	3,647	4,005
April.....	3,225	3,812
May.....	2,953	3,594
June.....	3,071	3,418
July.....	3,025	3,567
August.....	2,985	7,565
September.....	2,632	5,053
October.....	3,296	5,825
November.....	3,181	5,041
December.....	3,325	6,431
Total.....	37,873	56,233

The following table shows a statistical statement of the business of the Department from the year 1867 to 1888, inclusive :—

Year.	Letters Received.	Letters Sent.	No. of cases of Patents, Copyrights, Trade Marks, &c.	Total Number of Immigrants and Immigrant Passengers.
1867	7,571	10,679	840	57,873
1868	8,696	10,299	643	71,448
1869	9,516	13,654	965	74,365
1870	11,442	20,078	1,110	69,019
1871	18,416	21,709	2,035	65,722
1872	20,271	30,361	2,215	89,186
1873	22,216	31,786	3,204	99,109
1874	17,970	22,673	3,072	80,022
1875	15,623	17,927	4,923	43,458
1876	16,562	18,512	4,389	36,549
1877	21,796	30,079	4,271	35,285
1878	19,815	28,429	4,159	40,032
1879	27,259	22,419	4,190	61,052
1880	24,210	30,988	4,474	85,850
1881	35,372	40,826	5,271	117,016
1882	37,370	45,032	6,070	193,150
1883	37,048	45,674	7,391	206,898
1884	62,932	49,471	7,726	166,596
1885	96,764	53,075	8,538	105,096
1886	46,139	72,147	3,346	122,581
1887	43,620	49,465	9,543	175,579
1888	37,873	56,233	7,948	174,474

II.—ARTS AND AGRICULTURE.

AGRICULTURE.

The crops in Ontario and Quebec during the past year varied in their character in different sections. The fall wheat was below the usual average, a result attributed to the dry cold weather which prevailed in the early season; but the spring crops of grain are reported as above the average, and to have been good in the south-western parts of Ontario and the eastern portions of Quebec, but lighter in central and eastern Ontario and western Quebec. This partial failure was due to a long continued drought which prevailed in those localities during June and July, which also had the effect of lessening the yield of hay over all the area where the dry weather prevailed. The later crops turned out well, the yield of corn, roots and potatoes being above the average. The yield of fruit was also good and the products of the dairy encouraging.

In the Maritime Provinces the season was unusually wet. The hay crop was heavy, and, notwithstanding the frequent rains, was harvested, in most localities, in good condition. The yield of grain was above the average, but on account of the frequent rains the harvest was delayed and the grain is not equal in quality to that of last year. The apple crop of Nova Scotia was good and the quantity available for export much larger than last year.

In those districts of Manitoba and the North-West Territories which escaped the early autumn frosts the crops of grain were bountiful, but over a large area of territory the grain was more or less touched with frost and correspondingly depreciated in value. The higher prices which prevailed, however, did much to make up for this loss. Potatoes and roots yielded plentiful returns.

In British Columbia the harvests were abundant and the yield in all classes of products most satisfactory.

CATTLE TRADE—IMPORTATION.

POINT LEVIS QUARANTINE.

There was an increase during 1888 in the number of stock imported from Europe for breeding purposes through the Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine as compared with last year; the number being 198 as against 148 last year. The number of sheep imported was a large increase, being 1,994 as against 488 last year. Of swine, the number imported was 77 as against 10 last year. The destinations were as follow:—

For Canada—

Cattle	138
Sheep.....	1,132
Swine.....	77

Making a total for Canada of..... 1,347

For United States—

Cattle.....	60
Sheep.....	862
Making a total for the States of	922

The imported stock was entirely free from any disease of a contagious nature.

ONTARIO CATTLE QUARANTINE.

In the Ontario Cattle Quarantine at Point Edward, 80 pure bred cattle, and 45 swine were admitted from the United States for breeding purposes, all of which were subjected to the regulations required for quarantine, and were subsequently forwarded to their owners. The estimated value of the cattle that entered at that port of entry was \$24,845, and of swine \$301. Professor Andrew Smith reports that, with the exception of a few cases of swine fever, the general health of animals was good.

MARITIME PROVINCES CATTLE QUARANTINE.

The stock imported through the respective cattle quarantines of Halifax and St. John were as follow:—

Halifax, cattle.....	12
St. John, do	19
do sheep.....	22
do swine.....	9
Making a total of.....	62

No contagious disease appeared amongst the cattle, and the few deaths reported in St. John quarantine were not from disease of a contagious nature.

In all cases the quarantine regulations were carried out, and the cattle were discharged at the expiration of the time, in good health.

NORTH-WEST CATTLE QUARANTINE.

Mr. McFadden, the veterinary inspector at Emerson, reports 11 cattle, 715 horses, 6 mules, 5,343 sheep, and 3 hogs as inspected by him at that port of entry during the year, showing a substantial decrease in the number of both horses and sheep, whilst there was a decrease in cattle and hogs.

The horses consisted of several banks of bronchos from Montana and Wyoming, which entered Manitoba under the Emerson inspector, and shippers of valuable horses from Ontario, seemed to have preferred the comfort of what are styled palace horse cars, supplied by the American railways. The numbers of sheep were also considerably in advance of last year's figures, showing that attention to the industry of sheep raising is on the increase in the section of country alluded to in my last year's report, viz., the Pembina and Little Mountain district.

Mr. McFadden reports Manitoba as remarkably free from disease amongst cattle, sheep, and pigs during the past year. Glanders, which he reports very prevalent on the American side of the boundary line, has not come under his notice in Manitoba, since July, 1887, and the only disease amongst horses in Southern Manitoba during the past year, was influenza in the spring.

TOTAL IMPORTATIONS.

The total importation of cattle into Canada during 1888, as far as ascertained, was as follows:—

	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
By sea:				
Quebec .....	...	198	1,994	77
Maritime Provinces.....	...	31	22	9
Victoria B.C.....	...	...	22,167	2334
By land:				
Ontario... ..	...	80	...	45
North-West—Emerson	721	11	5,343	3
Fort McLeod...	125	134	1,100	...
Total	846	454	30,626	2468

Mr. Wroughton at Fort MacLeod, also inspected several "bands of horses," of which details are not given.

EXPORTATION OF LIVE STOCK.

The exports *via* the St. Lawrence for the United Kingdom for the calendar year 1888 were: Cattle, 60,828; sheep, 46,167.

The only port from which these exports took place during the year was that of Montreal.

The following table gives a comparison of the last seven calendar years:—

	Cattle.	Sheep.
1882	35,378	75,905
1883	55,625	114,352
1884	61,843	67,197
1885	69,158	38,534
1886	64,555	94,297
1887	64,621	35,473
1888	60,828	46,167

Professor McEachran reports that the continued improvement by breeding is a very encouraging feature in connection with the importation of Canadian cattle and unmistakable evidences are noticed of thoroughbred animals. The British feeders have begun to find that Canadian store cattle answer far better for feeding in their stalls than any others bought in open market.

I again urge in this connection the desirability of our breeders using pedigreed bulls, of either Short Horn, Polled Angus, Hereford or other beef producing stock.

Allusion was made in my report last year to the shipment of cattle direct from the ranches of Alberta, and during the past year about 4,500 head were again shipped to Great Britain from the same district with unequal results. Such as had been properly selected and carefully handled netted good prices, but the sending of small lots of steers, underbred and in poor condition resulted in a loss to the shippers. It is, however, conclusively demonstrated that by careful selection of well-bred steers, and with proper attention during the passage, such animals can be landed in any seaport market of Great Britain without detriment, and will command prices which will leave a good margin of profit to the producer.

Professor McEachran reports that the subject of exporting dead meat from the ranches in refrigerators is now occupying the attention of shippers. No disease of a contagious nature was found in any of the exported stock, and the death rate of the cattle at sea continues to be quite nominal.

The value of the total export trade of cattle from Canada was pointed out in my report last year, and the Customs returns for 1888, of horses, cattle and sheep, appear in the following table:—

Year.	Horses.		Cattle.		Sheep.	
	Number.	Value.	Number.	Value.	Number.	Value.
		\$		\$		\$
1874.....	5,399	570,544	39,623	951,269	252,081	702,564
1875.....	4,383	460,672	38,968	823,522	242,438	637,561
1876.....	4,299	412,338	25,357	601,448	141,187	505,538
1877.....	8,306	779,222	22,656	715,750	209,899	583,020
1878.....	14,179	1,273,728	29,915	1,152,334	242,989	629,337
1879.....	16,629	1,376,794	46,569	2,096,696	308,093	928,045
1880.....	21,393	1,880,379	54,914	2,761,437	398,746	1,422,830
1881.....	21,991	2,091,037	63,277	3,461,871	351,155	1,372,127
1882.....	20,970	2,326,637	62,106	2,256,330	311,669	1,228,957
1883.....	13,019	1,633,291	66,396	3,898,028	208,174	1,388,056
1884.....	11,505	1,617,829	89,263	5,681,082	304,403	1,541,005
1885.....	12,310	1,610,506	144,441	7,508,043	335,207	1,264,811
1886.....	16,951	2,232,613	92,661	5,916,551	359,488	1,184,106
1887.....	19,081	2,350,926	116,490	6,521,320	441,628	1,595,350
1888.....	20,397	2,458,231	100,717	5,012,713	395,074	1,276,046

RANCHES.

Allusion was made in my last year's report to the success attending cattle raising at the foot-hills of the Rocky Mountains, and during the past summer operators in that district have continued to prosper. Not only were the cattle

sufficient to supply the requirements of the country, but a surplus of 4,500 head as mentioned above was exported to Europe. Owing to the abundance of grass, the good condition of the herds when winter commenced, and the extraordinary mildness of the season so far, it is anticipated that there will be very little mortality this winter amongst the calves of this year. The health of the stock on the ranches is all that could be desired, as, with the exception of anthrax alluded to, no disease of any kind exists among cattle in the whole ranching country. Horse-breeding in Alberta is rapidly becoming an important industry, and the improvement in breeding, owing to judicious selection, attracts the notice of all visitors there. Glanders and mange, which at one time were introduced by means of the Indian ponies, may be said to have ceased to exist; and the only form of disease found was catarrhal fever which attacked chiefly imported stock, but among the native or acclimatised horses developed itself in an extremely mild form.

CATTLE DISEASE.

Early in April last, reports of an alleged outbreak of disease in the North-West reached the Department. I immediately sent Professor McEachran to Maple Creek to investigate the same. He reported that the disease was simple anthrax and that deaths which had occurred were chiefly confined to cattle taken there from Ontario; there being no grounds whatever for any alarm. Later in the year contagious disease among cattle was reported to the Department in the vicinity of Owen Sound, but this on investigation again proved to be simply anthrax, which a more extended investigation in company with Professor Andrew Smith proved to be due to local causes, and not endangering other herds. These reports had at first a serious effect of causing a temporary embargo to be placed by the United States Government on Canadian importations, which embargo, however, was promptly removed when satisfactory reports were made to the United States Government at Washington. It was reported to the Department that numbers of cattle were dying in the district of Joliette, but an investigation showed that the deaths had not occurred from contagious or infectious disease. They were traced to the use of certain poisonous fungi which were abundant in that district, and for which the cattle evinced a great liking. Since the disappearance of these fungi with the early frosts no more deaths have occurred.

Reports having reached the Department from several places in Alberta of the deaths of a number of calves and some yearlings, Mr. Wroughton, the Veterinary Inspector of the district of MacLeod, was instructed by me to investigate the matter. This was found to arise from anthrax, in the form known as black quarter, which occurs occasionally in young growing stock in all parts of the world. With a view to advise the ranchmen what action to take to prevent the spread of the disease, a circular of instructions was distributed among them, copy of which will be found in Professor's McEachran's report in the appendices herewith.

PICTOU CATTLE DISEASE.

This disease, which, some years ago, was so disastrous in Pictou and vicinity, still lingers in several districts in Nova Scotia.

Mr. Jakeman, the Veterinary Inspector at Halifax, was instructed by me to visit all farms on which it was reported to exist, to place them in quarantine, to slaughter the infected animals, burn their carcasses, disinfect and cleanse all stalls and buildings where the disease existed, and to take such other precautions for its extermination as he deemed necessary. As a result the spread of the disease has been checked, and it may be said to be virtually exterminated. There seems to be a reluctance on the part of the residents to make due efforts to prevent this disease spreading, and unwillingness to comply with the conditions required for its extermination.

HOG CHOLERA.

Owing to reports of an outbreak of hog cholera in the Eastern Townships, I authorized Professor McEachran to investigate the facts, and his report showed that the disease actually existed. I immediately instructed him to deal promptly in the matter, to place infected farms in quarantine, to slaughter and destroy the carcasses of affected animals and to thoroughly disinfect their quarters. As a result the disease was speedily exterminated, and in so efficient a manner that no recurrence of it has taken place.

ARCHIVES.

The annual report, published as an appendix, shows the steady growth of this Branch and its increasing importance. Frequent references are now made from various departments for information respecting questions arising, which have to be settled by documentary evidence, and, owing to the careful manner in which the papers are indexed, the information is promptly afforded.

I refer to the report itself for details. It will show the intelligent attention that has been paid to the work, which has been conducted with strict accuracy.

There is scarcely a work recently published on the history of Canada or the United States which does not contain acknowledgments of the services rendered to the writers by the Archives Branch.

At the meeting of the American Historical Association, held during this month (December) in Washington, the President of the Association in his inaugural address gave an account of the Canadian Archives and expressed the wish that the United States Government would follow the example of the Canadian Government in this respect. In a recent work, the author speaking of information received from the Archives, says:—"Without which I could not have attained the

accuracy of statement of official appointments." Mr. Henry B. Dawson, the well known historian of New York, writes to the Department in reference to the report which he had shown to Mr. DeLaney, the representative of a leading U. E. Loyalist family:—"Like all others to whom I have shown your admirable and very valuable reports, he was as much amazed at the *silence* with which so great a work of usefulness had reached its present state, as he was at *the very great usefulness* of your results." These quotations are given as a few examples of acknowledgments both written and published, which are constantly received.

Those from universities and other seats of learning are even more emphatic.

PHOSPHATES.

The total amount of phosphates shipped from the port of Montreal, during the past year, according to returns furnished, was 14,432 tons—consisting of 14,392 tons in bulk, 384 bags, and 30 barrels of crude material making in all 14,432 tons. There were also shipped to the United States, 2000 tons from the Ottawa Valley, 814 from the Kingston district, and 200 tons were used for home consumption, making the grand total of 17,446 tons. This shows a slight falling off from the figures of last year, which is attributed by shippers to the difficulty of transportation from the mines. I am credibly informed that an experiment was made during the past year with crude phosphate, which had been ground to an almost impalpable powder, on a field of potatoes, in this district, half of it being treated with this fertilizer, and the other half with ordinary farmyard manure. The result was, that that part of the field where phosphate had been used yielded much larger and cleaner tubers than the other half, the soil in both cases being precisely the same. I hope to be able next year to give the result of experiments on various crops, with this fertilizer, at the experimental farm, the season during the past year having been too advanced to carry out such experiments before a supply of ground phosphates could be obtained.

The above figures do not show the actual amount of phosphate mined during the year, but only what was actually shipped, and consumed. The total output for 1888 is stated to be 23,290 tons, the difference between the output and the shipments being the amount left over at the mines, waiting shipment early next spring.

I continue to hope that the time is not far distant when our own farmers will see the advisability of using this fertilizer at home, which would have the effect of largely increasing this mining industry. Late advices from Great Britain show that Canadian phosphate is prominently engaging the attention of superphosphate manufacturers in that country, and the enormous deposits in this vicinity may be expected to receive thereby still more attention than has been the case in the past. I am informed that British agriculturists have been discussing of late the present

position of their supplies of phosphate, that most essential element of plant food. It appears, from the inquiries of the Chemical Manure Manufacturer's Association, that the great guano beds of Peru and Chili are approaching exhaustion, and the British farmer seems timid lest the growing home demand for the phosphates of the United States and Canada in those countries should greatly curtail the British supply from these sources, and leave the British farmer without an adequate quantity of artificial manures at anything like reasonable prices. At this moment, therefore, special attention is being drawn to the Canadian deposits. The London *Time's* agricultural correspondent makes this important reference to the subject:—

“In the discussion which has followed the publication of these facts it has been pointed out that in taking such a pessimist view of the situation Mr. Hermann Voss, the author of a paper read before the Chemical Manure Manufacturers' Association, probably did not allow for the fact that in Canada the phosphate industry is in its infancy; or for the extent of the phosphate lands and the richness of the deposits. This is a matter well worthy of attention, not only from the fact that it appeals to our patriotism, but also because of the great interests involved. One of the greatest sources of the future wealth of Canada probably lies in the development of such mineral deposits as are found in the phosphate lands in the valleys of the Lièvre. There are as yet but very small spots tapped, and these are, as a rule, worked by Americans. It has been only within the past few years that a few far-seeing Canadians have realized the value of these deposits, and even now the chemical manure manufacturers do not seem to be alive to the question. But, in view of the scarcity of, and increasing demand for, phosphates, it may be well to point out that in our nearest large colony we have a source of supply which ought to be worked by British capital, for the benefit of British agriculture. It is impossible to avoid a reference to the *furor* now going on in connection with nitrates, and the large amounts of money now being sent out to South America. It is impossible to see any agricultural demand for nitrates to warrant this, and it must not be forgotten that, as a plant food, nitrates are mere stimulants whose effect is evanescent, and that, if not immediately made use of, they are washed away and lost to agriculture and lost to wealth, whereas the equally essential, but more substantial, phosphates add absolutely to the fertility of the soil, where they remain as safe as a cash balance at one's bankers. To adopt a homely simile, the nitrate is like a glass of spirits, while the phosphate may be compared to a plate of beef. The cry of the manure manufacturers should be answered by attention being directed to the rich phosphate deposits of Canada.”

In the *Morning Post* Dr. Fream also has much to say on the subject. As to the value of the deposits, he remarks:—

“The extensive deposits of apatite in Canada, occurring in Ottawa county and along the banks of the Lièvre River, are familiar enough to geologists. These

deposits have for some years been the seat of a quietly progressive industry, and freight-trains laden with the apple-green mineral are no unusual sight in this region of the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec. These extensive beds of one of the best known of the mineral phosphates of lime are likely to undergo great development in the near future, and thereby our supply of raw phosphates should be for a long time secure, unless, as is certainly not improbable, the local demand in Canada, as in South Carolina, should compel us again to look elsewhere."

GLASGOW EXHIBITION.

The Dominion was represented at the exhibition held at Glasgow last summer. The exhibits consisted for the most part of a collection previously shown at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition at London. His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales opened the exhibition on the 8th of May, and paid a special visit to the Canadian Court, where he closely examined its contents and expressed admiration, both of the exhibits themselves and of the arrangements in the Canadian Court.

During the month of August Her Majesty the Queen paid the Canadian Court a special visit and took particular interest in the exhibits of grain, minerals, timber and natural history, expressing at the same time her admiration of the Canadian views, particularly those of the Rocky Mountain scenery, and as a further evidence of this admiration she ordered at the same time selections of photo views. A large number of immigration publications were distributed in the Canadian Court, and full information was supplied to visitors on any questions respecting the country and its resources.

I consider that exhibitions of this nature have great influence in drawing attention to this country, as setting forth from actual observation the capabilities of the Dominion and its various productions.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

The grant made by Parliament during the last session for agricultural societies in the North-West Territories, was distributed during 1888 to the extent of \$8,717.26 amongst twenty-seven societies, only such as numbered over fifty subscribers being able by law to participate in the allotment of the grant.

EXPERIMENTAL FARMS.

During the year much progress was made in the organization and equipment of these useful aids to agriculture. Since I last had the honour of reporting on this subject, sites for all the Experimental Farms have been chosen and the work on each is being advanced as fast as is practicable.

On the Central Experimental Farm a large number of different sorts of cereals have been tested to ascertain their relative earliness in ripening, their fertility and quality. By the growth of field plots of many of these varieties a sufficient quantity

of seed was obtained to admit of their being tested at the experimental farms in the other Provinces under varying climatic conditions. These tests included many kinds of barley, particularly two-rowed sorts, in the endeavour to ascertain how far those varieties which are so highly esteemed in Great Britain for malting purposes can be produced here of the necessary quality to command the highest prices, and in what districts such barley can be most successfully grown. It is proposed to continue these tests on a larger scale during the coming year.

The results of the further testing of the Ladoga wheat are encouraging and its relative earliness is now well established. Favourable reports have been received from farmers who have tried it not only in Manitoba and the North-West Territories, but also in the Maritime Provinces especially, in Prince Edward Island and New Brunswick, where early maturing grain is much needed. Chemical analyses show that it will in quality compare favourably with the most esteemed sorts.

In pursuance of this important subject of early ripening cereals, correspondence was opened with the Government of India for the purpose of obtaining some of the early maturing sorts of wheat and barley which are grown in high altitudes in the Himalayan mountains. These efforts have been successful, the Government of India has taken a warm interest in the subject, and a special selection has been made of early ripening sorts of wheat and barley grown in six different districts of that empire, and at elevations varying from a few hundred to eleven thousand feet. These samples are now on their way and will be tested during the coming season at the several Experimental Farms.

The early autumn frosts which occurred in some parts of Manitoba and the North-West Territories injured the grain and in some instances seriously impaired its vitality. The settlers in these localities were invited to send samples of frosted grain to the Central Experimental Farm where arrangements have been made to test its vitality and vigour of growth. In response to this invitation several hundred samples have already been received.

A site for the Experimental Farm for Manitoba was selected near Brandon, where 640 acres of land have been secured. The farm chosen for British Columbia is at Agassiz, and consists of 300 acres. Possession of these sites was not obtained until late in the season, hence the work accomplished on these farms has been solely of a preparatory character.

Active operations began on the Experimental Farm for the Maritime Provinces early in the spring, a portion of the available land was devoted to experimental plots of different farm crops; a large proportion of the cleared land was prepared for use next year, and much draining, dyking and other necessary work accomplished. Farm buildings and dwellings are also being erected. At the Experimental Farm at Indian Head, N. W. T., corresponding progress has been made, a large acreage of land has been thoroughly prepared for

next year's crop, and the necessary buildings are in course of erection. On this bare prairie farm I propose to make the important subject of forestry a prominent feature, a good beginning has been made there this year by the introduction of more than 50,000 young forest trees, and further additions to this stock will be made during the coming year. If it can be demonstrated that forest clumps and shelter belts can be grown successfully and cheaply on the bare prairie lands of the great plains, a strong incentive will be given to settlement, farm dwellings and buildings will soon be surrounded by them, and the aspect of the country rapidly changed for the better.

In the reports of the Director and other officers of the several farms contained in a separate appendix, there will be found fuller particulars of the work accomplished.

III.—PATENTS.

By reference to the following comparative statement, it will be seen what the different transactions of the Patent Office were in each year since 1872.

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT of the business of the Patent Office from the year 1872 to 1888, inclusive.

Years.	Applications for Patents.	PATENTS AND CERTIFICATES GRANTED.			Caveats.	Assignments of Patents.	Fees Received, including Designs and Trade Marks.
		Patents.	Certificates.	Totals.			
							\$ cts.
1872.....	752	671	.....	671	184	327	19,578 65
1873.....	1,124	1,006	10	1,026	171	547	29,830 14
1874.....	1,376	1,218	27	1,245	200	711	34,301 98
1875.....	1,418	1,268	57	1,323	194	791	34,555 82
1876.....	1,548	1,337	46	1,383	185	761	36,187 63
1877.....	1,445	1,277	75	1,352	168	841	35,388 00
1878.....	1,428	1,172	98	1,268	172	832	33,693 67
1879.....	1,358	1,137	101	1,238	203	728	33,303 60
1880.....	1,601	1,252	156	1,408	227	855	42,141 14
1881.....	1,955	1,510	222	1,732	226	907	52,856 65
1882.....	2,266	1,848	291	2,137	198	955	60,811 19
1883.....	2,641	2,178	291	2,469	242	1,052	73,023 20
1884.....	2,681	2,456	167	2,623	238	1,172	69,530 69
1885.....	2,518	2,233	214	2,447	222	1,075	69,075 21
1886.....	2,776	2,600	250	2,850	187	1,322	73,949 29
1887.....	2,874	2,596	254	2,850	219	1,335	76,132 74
1888.....	2,747	2,267	282	2,539	240	1,159	74,508 37

DETAILED STATEMENT, Patent Office Fees.

Years.	Patents.	Assignments	Oaveats.	Copies.	Sundries.	Totals.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1884.....	58,534 33	2,471 07	1,198 60	898 25	165 22	63,257 47
1885	57,777 31	2,225 63	1,226 65	895 89	50 75	62,176 23
1886	62,263 45	2,693 50	1,054 11	1,047 90	94 91	67,153 87
1887.....	62,924 44	2,715 88	1,169 50	1,044 31	86 08	67,940 21
1888.....	60,436 78	2,562 22	1,257 40	971 98	18 13	65,246 51

The limit or duration of a patent is fifteen years, but it is optional with the inventor or applicant, by payment of a partial and proportionate fee, to reduce this period to ten or five years respectively.

In the year 1883, there were 2,178 patents granted, of these 184 were for the full period of fifteen years; 29 for ten years, and the remainder 1,965 for five years, of these last mentioned 1,733 were allowed to expire, and the remaining 233 were continued in force for a further quinquennial period, by the payment of the required additional fee.

This fact shows that only a small percentage of Canadian patents remains in force, beyond the period of five years from their date of issue.

There were three patents re-issued during the year.

In many instances patentees having represented and shown to the satisfaction of the office, that they were unable to comply with the requirements of the 37th Section of the Patent Act, by means beyond their control, an extension of time within which to commence the manufacture of their inventions was granted. An extension of time to import was also accorded to others where satisfactory reasons were shown to justify the granting of this privilege.

The attention of applicants for patents should be directed to the necessity for the greatest care in the preparation of their applications, a work which is generally advantageously performed by Patent Solicitors, not only in Canada, but in other countries where patent laws are in active operation.

The utmost care and diligence have been observed by the Patent Office in thoroughly scrutinizing all applications for patents, and in cases where the alleged invention possessed none of the requisites of a patent, under the provisions of *The Patent Act*, the application was not entertained.

The Model Museum continues to be a source of attraction, as shown by the unusually large number of visitors during the past year; but the limited space

allotted to it, which necessitates the crowding of intricately and delicately constructed and valuable models, into very unfavourably disposed positions, in which they can scarcely be seen, much less examined and studied, proves a great source of obstruction to making the museum what it is designed to be—a school of instruction in every department of science and mechanical invention. It is believed that this drawback will be remedied when the museum shall be removed to the new departmental building now progressing towards completion.

An improvement has been effected in the manner of publishing the *Patent Record*. Each monthly number now contains the record of the patents issued during such month, instead of those of the preceding month as formerly. An additional useful and attractive feature has been added to it, by inserting a list of the Trade Marks and Copyrights issued during each and every month. These additional advantages will, it is hoped, increase its usefulness to the public generally, and particularly to all interested in patents of invention.

The patentees of the last eleven years resided in the following countries :—

Countries.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.	1888.
Canada	451	479	492	558	538	612	607	610	687	639	565
England	33	51	60	69	103	116	94	85	140	153	152
United States	772	695	843	1,070	1,452	1,711	1,714	1,498	1,730	1,740	1,425
France	1	2	5	15	9	12	9	7	8	11	21
Germany	5	5	7	8	9	10	11	11	20	19	33
Other Countries	3	6	11	12	25	8	21	22	25	24	61
Totals	1,268	1,238	1,408	1,732	2,137	2,469	2,456	2,233	2,610	2,596	2,257

The Canadian patentees were distributed among the Provinces of the Dominion as follow :—

Provinces.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.	1888.
Ontario	315	308	334	361	351	385	389	397	462	442	354
Quebec	104	134	124	113	129	165	161	150	152	131	128
New Brunswick	16	16	15	19	26	21	26	16	23	18	19
Nova Scotia	17	16	18	23	25	26	24	23	21	26	35
Prince Edward Island	3	2	.....	2	2	7	2	7	3	4	2
Manitoba .....	.....	2	1	4	4	6	12	13	20	16	18
British Columbia	1	1	.....	6	1	2	3	4	6	2	9
Totals	454	479	492	558	538	642	607	610	687	639	565

Statement of the number of patents issued under the system in force in Canada since 1869, of granting patents on which the fees are paid for periods of five, ten or fifteen years, at the option of the patentees, and also of patents on which certificates of the payments of fees were attached after the issue of patents :—

Years.	Periods for which the fees were paid on first issue.			Patents on which Certificates were attached after issue.	
	5 Years.	10 Years.	15 Years.	5 Years.	10 Years.
1869.....	204				
1870.....	558				
1871.....	509				
1872.....	624	19	28		
1873.....	873	47	96	4	4
1874.....	1,098	38	87	17	5
1875.....	1,173	33	60	35	21
1876.....	1,261	21	55	28	9
1877.....	1,211	17	49	47	14
1878.....	1,109	20	43	58	19
1879.....	1,042	39	56	73	14
1880.....	1,144	20	88	110	23
1881.....	1,350	23	137	138	32
1882.....	1,633	26	187	175	58
1883.....	1,965	29	184	250	41
1884.....	2,357	15	84	146	21
1885.....	2,116	15	102	193	21
1886.....	2,524	12	74	226	24
1887.....	2,510	7	79	232	22
1888.....	2,183	7	67	254	28

IV.—COPYRIGHTS, TRADE MARKS, INDUSTRIAL DESIGNS AND
TIMBER MARKS.

The following table shows a comparative statement of the business of this Branch from 1868 to 1888 inclusive:—

Years.	Letters Received.	Letters Sent.	Copyrights Registered.	Certificates of Copyrights.	Trade Marks Registered.	Certificates of Trade Marks.	Industrial Designs Registered.	Certificates of Industrial Designs.	Timber Marks Registered.	Certificates of Timber Marks.	Assignments Registered.	Fees Received.
1868	110	128	34	34	32	32	6	6				\$ cts.
1869	198	211	62	62	50	50	12	12				183 00
1870	473	463	66	66	72	72	23	23	190	190		418 00
1871	562	562	115	115	108	105	22	22	105	105		877 00
1872	523	523	87	83	103	103	17	17	64	64	11	1,092 00
1873	418	549	122	38	95	95	30	30	69	69	20	927 00
1874	1027	1027	134	55	163	163	30	30	41	41	19	940 50
1875	943	986	131	50	149	149	31	31	21	21	15	1,339 50
1876	1175	1240	178	57	238	238	47	47	17	17	33	1,175 00
1877	1190	1236	138	37	227	227	50	50	18	18	31	1,758 25
1878	1210	1285	193	61	223	223	40	40	10	10	14	1,732 70
1879	1104	1127	184	69	154	154	41	41	13	13	24	1,671 25
1880	1145	1292	185	93	113	113	40	40	19	19	28	2,434 82
1881	1174	1307	225	91	156	156	38	38	30	30	22	3,805 15
1882	1192	1264	221	87	160	160	45	45	21	21	64	4,772 70
1883	1178	1286	253	100	160	160	66	66	24	24	33	4,956 40
1884	1186	1186	281	120	196	196	68	68	14	14	49	5,397 72
1885	1542	1542	555	125	209	209	48	48	16	16	54	6,273 22
1886	1544	1544	574	101	203	203	54	54	17	17	58	6,898 98
1887	1543	1543	554	167	245	245	105	105	16	16	56	8,795 42
1888	1655	1839	566	167	288	288	71	71	29	29	71	8,192 53
												9,262 86

The total number of registrations of copyrights, trade marks, industrial designs and timber marks, was 1,121 during the year 1888. Out of this number there were 566 registrations of copyrights, besides 167 certificates; 39 of interim copyrights, besides 18 certificates; 7 of temporary copyrights, with 4 certificates; 288 registrations of trade marks; 71 of industrial designs; and 29 of timber marks.

The total number of assignments of these different rights recorded was 71. The correspondence of this branch of the Department amounted to 1,655 letters received, and 1,839 sent.

The fees during the year amounted to \$9,262.86.

COPYRIGHT AND TRADE MARK BRANCH.

Detailed Statement of all Moneys received in 1888.

Month.	Trade Marks	Copy-rights.	Designs.	Timber Marks.	Assignments.	Copies.	Total.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
January	910 00	57 00	20 00	6 00	4 00	2 50	990 50
February.....	429 90	43 50	5 00	6 00	8 00	0 50	492 90
March.....	564 75	39 50	15 00	2 00	35 73	7 50	664 48
April.....	610 75	33 00	30 00	8 00	5 00	6 00	692 75
May.....	1,139 75	65 50	74 00	2 00	28 00	1 50	1,310 75
June.....	774 40	52 50	31 00	0 00	7 00	5 75	870 65
July.....	354 80	51 50	58 50	0 00	6 00	0 00	470 80
August.....	705 00	60 50	50 00	6 00	2 00	2 00	825 50
September.....	564 50	45 00	35 00	14 00	4 00	9 50	672 00
October.....	590 00	63 48	5 00	4 00	2 00	44 00	708 48
November.....	674 55	65 00	20 00	10 00	4 00	1 00	774 55
December.....	643 50	77 00	43 50	8 00	8 00	0 50	780 50
Grand Total....	7,961 90	653 48	387 00	66 00	113 73	80 75	9,262 86

V.—IMMIGRATION.

For the convenience of comparison, the same form of tables as was used in previous years has been retained in this Report; and, therefore, in the first place, in the following statement, all arrivals, both of immigrant passengers and immigrant settlers, who have entered the Dominion, from 1879 to 1888 inclusive, are given:—

	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.	1888.
<i>Via</i> the St. Lawrence, viz.:										
At Quebec... .. 28,530 }	17,251	24,997	30,288	44,850	45,966	31,529	17,035	22,782	32,749	37,721
At Montreal.... 9,191 }	30,071	47,296	61,823	90,393	66,179	63,119	27,511	51,473	63,477	68,829
<i>Via</i> Suspension Bridge....					36,045	15,627	10,533	6,100	10,297	*8,405
<i>Via</i> Inland Ports.....										
Maritime Province Ports—										
Halifax..... 19,589 }										
New Brunswick 1,470 }	3,955	3,309	3,836	18,426	14,721	12,130	9,693	11,124	25,880	24,691
Portland..... 271 }										
Boston..... 2,074 }										
New York..... 1,287 }										
British Columbia.....			5,715	13,927	9,000	9,000	8,023	5,825	13,354	3,168
	51,277	75,602	101,612	162,596	171,911	131,405	72,795	97,304	145,757	142,814
Entered at Custom Houses with settlers' goods.....	9,775	10,248	15,404	30,554	34,987	35,191	32,301	25,277	29,832	31,660
Total.....	61,052	85,050	117,016	193,159	206,898	166,596	105,096	122,581	175,579	174,474

*It may be explained that this item of 8,405 is composed as follows:—From United States by St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba Railway, 4,491; American arrivals at various agencies, 1,717; arrivals at Prescott, 1,148; Port Arthur, 25; across frontier, west of Greta, 795.

The arrivals by the St. Lawrence route, both of immigrant passengers and immigrant settlers, from 1867 to 1888 inclusive, are shown in the following table:—

1867	30,757
1868	34,309
1869	43,114
1870	44,475
1871	37,020
1872	34,743
1873	36,901
1874	23,894
1875	16,038
1876	10,901
1877	7,743
1878	10,295
1879	17,251
1880	24,997
1881	30,223
1882	44,850
1883	45,966
1884	31,529
1885	17,035
1886	22,782
1887	32,749
1888	37,721

The numbers of immigrants who arrived during the last seven years, and who were reported by the Agents of the Department as having stated their intention to settle in Canada, were as follow:—

	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.	1888.
<i>Viâ St. Lawrence, viz :</i>								
At Quebec.....17,145 }								
Montreal (direct) 1,567 }	15,614	31,032	36,084	25,490	15,104	16,764	21,936	18,712
Suspension Bridge.....	5,468	5,779	7,247	8,049	4,412	4,594	5,222	5,290
Halifax, N.S.....	948	1,431	7,484	6,187	5,092	5,361	9,343	16,867
New Brunswick.....	36	564	29	1,035	1,085	1,777	1,662	1,470
Montreal <i>viâ</i> Boston, Portland, Me., and New York {	348	4,369	4,455	3,245	2,619	2,454	2,906	3,204
Manitoba and North-West, settlers entering at ports other than those above enumerated and other than those from the old Provinces, viz.: Emerson, Gretna, West Lynne, Port Arthur west of Gretna.....	3,959	14,525	21,019	12,657	8,660	3,554	7,131	5,540
British Columbia		12,862	9,000	9,000	8,023	5,825	3,338	3,168
<i>From United States.</i>								
At Algoma		5	6,185					
Coaticooke		900	479	553				
Ottawa	291	215						
Toronto	171	1,269	1,538	1,386	1,343	1,793	2,413	1,717
Kingston	56	70						
London	185	464						
Prescott.....			876	1,021	530	753	753	1,148
North of Lake Superior			4,250					
	32,587	81,004	98,637	68,633	46,868	43,875	54,704	57,106
Reported with settlers' goods by Custom Houses	15,404	30,554	34,987	35,191	32,301	25,277	29,822	31,660
Total Settlers.....	47,991	112,458	133,624	133,624	79,169	69,152	84,526	88,766

✓ The total number of persons who went into Manitoba and the North-West in 1888 was 40,937, ascertained as follows:—Reported at Emerson, 11,185; Gretna, 3,706; West Lynne, 933; Port Arthur, 24,318; across the frontier, west of Gretna, 795. Of the total number, 40,937, deduct those reported to have gone out *viâ* Emerson, 7,811, Gretna, 2,801 and West Lynne 721, making total settlers in Manitoba and the North-West, 29,604.

The number of immigrants reported as distributed by the various agents, may be found in excess of those above given, but this fact arises, as in previous years, from movements of immigrants between the stations, some of them being thus necessarily twice reported, although not counted in summing up the year's operations. The figures above are those given by the agents at the points at which the immigrants enter into the Dominion.

The following table shows the number of immigrant passengers through Canada to the United States, and the number of settlers in Canada, from 1867 to 1883 inclus-

ive, including and excluding the arrivals reported at the Custom House, with entries of settlers goods, which were reported elsewhere:—

Year.	Immigrant Passengers for United States.	Immigrant Settlers in Canada (omitting <i>via</i> Customs)	Immigrant Settlers in Canada (including <i>via</i> Customs)
1867.....	47,212	14,666	
1868.....	58,683	12,765	
1869.....	57,202	18,630	
1870.....	44,313	24,706	
1871.....	37,949	27,773	
1872.....	52,608	36,578	
* 1873.....	49,059	41,079	50,050
1874.....	40,649	25,263	39,373
1875.....	9,214	19,243	37,342
1876.....	10,916	14,499	25,633
1877.....	5,040	15,323	27,082
1878.....	11,226	18,372	29,807
1879.....	20,560	30,717	40,492
1880.....	47,112	27,544	38,505
1881.....	69,025	32,587	47,991
1882.....	80,692	81,904	112,468
1883.....	72,274	98,637	133,624
1884.....	62,772	68,433	103,824
1885.....	25,927	46,868	79,169
1886.....	53,429	43,875	69,152
1887.....	91,053	54,704	84,526
1888.....	85,708	57,106	88,766

*Prior to this date Customs Returns not made separate.

The origins of the immigrants who arrived in the Dominion at the Port of Quebec are as follow, from 1880 to 1888, as reported at that Port:—

	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.	1888.
English.....	11,059	13,154	20,881	21,897	18,638	10,511	13,109	16,034	13,211
Irish.....	3,183	3,785	8,195	12,095	4,473	2,107	2,491	3,128	1,809
Scotch.....	2,857	2,800	4,617	3,980	3,040	2,099	2,508	3,094	3,752
Germans.....	307	530	1,024	1,434	1,237	510	475	570	493
Scandinavians.....	7,402	9,600	7,279	4,763	3,451	1,489	3,501	7,659	8,038
French and Belgians	27	104	50	306	150	140	100	147	255
Other origins.....	3	45			35		135	60	21
Icelanders.....	71	118	129	1,413	38	93	378	1,766	696
Mennonites.....									
Russians.....	70	22	270	56	322	50		234	169
Jews.....			1,375						
Swiss.....				22					
Roumanians.....					50		160	14	9
Austrians.....			30		95	18	25		162
Bosnians.....						49			
Italians.....								43	15
Total.....	24,997	30,288	44,850	45,966	31,529	17,030	22,782	32,749	28,530

And at Halifax:—

English.....	13,519
Irish.....	754
Scotch.....	1,328
Germans.....	749
Scandinavians.....	790
French and Belgians.....	1,014
United States.....	765
Other countries.....	670

Total..... 19,589

The trades and occupations of the steerage adults landed at the Port of Quebec for the same years, were as follow:—

—	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.	1888.
Farmers	589	310	3,286	3,295	2,669	1,061	2,196	2,371	1,469
Labourers	10,184	13,890	16,629	14,253	9,194	5,449	6,965	12,406	11,956
Mechanics	903	320	1,420	1,872	1,911	886	1,110	946	998
Clerks and traders	54	12	17	29	18	26	139	111	70
Professional men									
Total	11,730	14,542	21,352	19,449	13,792	7,422	10,411	15,874	14,493

The trades and occupations of the steerage passengers landed at Halifax, were as follow:—

Farmers.....	2,093
Labourers.....	6,032
Mechanics.....	637
Clerks and traders.....	203
Female servants.....	1,659

The following statement shows the number of immigrants, chiefly children, brought to Canada under the auspices of charitable societies and individuals, during the last six years.—

	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.	1888.
Earl of Shaftesbury.....	35		33	34	40	
Miss Bilborough.....	189			245	75	
Miss Macpherson.....	197	172	187	220	212	80
Mr. Middlemore.....	125	148	20	28	14	22
Miss Rye.....	150	169	128	108	126	92
East London Family Emigration Fund of Hon. Mrs Hobart.....		226	53	117	38	27
Children's Home, London.....						54
Industrial School, Liverpool, Everton.....			4	9		5
Park Row, Rev. Mr. Stevenson.....	42	77			75	
Catholic Protective Society, Liverpool.....	100	192	178	103	225	169
Kingswood Reformatory, Bristol.....					12	2
Mrs. Birt.....	108	220	82	160	133	100
Mr. Quarrier, Glasgow.....		263	358		232	115
Rev. Mr. Stevenson, Children's Home, Hamilton.....			82	90		
Cardinal Manning, Dublin.....	62					
Protestant Orphans' Society, Dublin.....				3		
Lord A. Douglas.....		35	15	32		
Tralee Convent.....					73	
Dr. Barnardo, London.....	173	266	400	424	410	288
Prescott Board Guardians, Liverpool.....	28	45				
Boys' Refuge, London.....		40				
Boys' Home, Southwark, London.....		52	96	95	125	
Cardinal Manning, London.....		56	49	80		61
Colonization Fund, Mr. J. F. Boyd, London.....		50				
Redhill Reformatory.....			7	11		13
Feltham Reformatory.....			25	18		37
Mr. Whitewill, Bristol.....			14	33	29	16
Waifs and Strays Association, London.....			7	40	40	13
B. Shea, Birkdale.....			6			
Rev. Canon Cooper.....				94		
Birkdale Farm, Liverpool.....				12		
Middlesex Industrial School.....				7		
Bedfordshire Reformatory.....				6		
Ballycouree Orphanage, County Tyrone.....				5		
Suffolk Reformatory.....				5		
Oxford Reformatory.....				3		
Warwickshire Industrial School.....				3		
Meath Industrial School, Dublin.....				3		
Rev. Mr. Newman, Clevedon.....				2		
Protestant Orphan Asylum, Dublin.....				1		
Killarney Emigration Committee.....					10	
Canadian Catholic Emigration Committee, London.....						73
Church Emigration Society, London.....					140	134
Miss Alexander Sutton, Surrey.....					18	18
Barnes' Home, Stockport.....					11	
Brenchley Emigration Fund.....					12	
Croydon Union.....					16	
Miss Wemyss.....					12	
House of Refuge, Glasgow.....					21	
Buxton Reformatory.....						6
Bristol Emigration Society.....						54
National Refugees London.....						25
St. Con'th's Reformatory, Phillipstown.....						2
Robert Wallace, Belleville.....						94
Aberdeen Orphanage.....						3
Scotch Crofters.....						193
	1,218	2,011	1,746	1,988	2,298	1,622

The chief feature in the immigration arrangements during the year 1888, was the discontinuance of the assisted passage system on 27th April last, the date of the termination of the agreements with the steamship companies by their terms. The agreements with the steamship companies for granting assisted passages commenced in 1872, and were continued with trifling interruption, until April last. The discontinuance of the system was determined on a careful consideration of changed conditions of immigration, and particularly in respect to the competition to promote it as between the years 1872 and 1888. The demand to obtain immigrants from the United Kingdom and from the German and Scandinavian peoples of Europe by the United States, was very much more decided sixteen years ago than at present; and it was then found necessary, in view of the kinds of representations made in relation to the advantages of the United States and Canada respectively, as fields for immigration, and also as respects climate and routes, to make a cheap, differential rate in favour of the St. Lawrence and the ports of the Maritime Provinces. It is found that in consequence of changed conditions during the period mentioned, nothing of this kind is any longer necessary.

The announcement of the discontinuance of the system caused an accession in the demands for passages for the March and April sailings which in the spring caused a slight glut at the point of Toronto of immigrants who had not means to move into the country where employment could be obtained, the Dominion Government having withdrawn all assistance in inland transport simultaneously with the assisted passages. The Provincial Government of Ontario, under the circumstances, afforded for a time means of transport to points within the Province where work could be obtained and this action immediately relieved the congestion, work in the country parts having been at once obtained for all the immigrants arriving.

It was not found that the stoppage of the assisted passage materially checked the volume of the immigration, although it may have kept back considerable numbers who might have come if the passage could have been obtained at a cheaper rate. The prevailing rate of passage during the year was £4 sterling, per adult. The assisted rate which prevailed until April last was £3 per adult. No assisted passages have been given since the date of stoppage above mentioned, and measures were previously taken to inform and warn all steamship agents that all assistance in inland transport and furnishing of meals, which formerly prevailed, would also at the same time stop, the policy determined on being that all immigration to Canada must for the future be entirely self-sustaining.

Full details respecting the immigration and immigrant settlement in Canada during the year are contained in the reports of the agents forming the Appendices to this Report. The character of the whole was satisfactory and it is to be remarked that material additions were made to the several distinctive colonies in the North-West, which give promise of large future increase. This remark par-

ticularly applies to the Crofter, the Scandinavian, the German and the Icelandic Colonizations. The reports from the settlers have been very satisfactory, and this fact, coupled with the vast area of agricultural lands opened for settlement by the trans-continental railway, indicates the coming in of a very much larger stream of immigration in the immediate future than in the past, as well from countries beyond the seas, as from parts of this continent. The movement of immigrants from the United States to Canada is already very considerable, as shown by the number of 31,660 arrivals of settlers with Customs entries along the frontier during the year.

The immigrants by sea arrived only by steamers, sailing vessels being no longer used for immigrant transport. The average time of the Allan mail steamers from Liverpool was 9 days, and from Londonderry, 8 days; other than mail $9\frac{1}{2}$ and $8\frac{1}{2}$ respectively; that of the Dominion Line from Liverpool, 9, and from Londonderry, 8 days; other than mail $10\frac{1}{4}$ and $9\frac{1}{4}$ respectively; that of steamers from London to Quebec, $13\frac{1}{4}$ days; Bristol Line from Bristol, $12\frac{1}{4}$ days; Allan Line from Glasgow, $10\frac{1}{2}$ days.

The immigrants who came out in 1888 were of a good class. All those who came to seek for work were employed, the demand for farm labourers and female domestic servants being largely in excess of supply.

The continued immigration to the North-West of colonies of Icelanders, Scandinavians and Germans, makes centres of attraction for further accessions for immigrants of those nationalities,—the reports from these colonies being favourable. Information in relation especially to Icelandic colonization of much interest will be found in the accompanying appendices.

The report of Sir Charles Tupper and those of the agents acting under his directions, afford a clear view of what may be called the European emigration markets, from which the Dominion of Canada draws its annual supplies, and many interesting facts respecting trade and industry in Great Britain will be found in these reports, published in a separate appendix herewith.

The colonist and sleeping cars of the Canadian Pacific Railway with the facilities offered by that railway for transporting immigrants to the vast fertile areas of the Canadian North-West and to the great undeveloped resources of the Pacific seaboard Province of the Dominion, British Columbia, materially tend to the comfort of immigrants proceeding westward.

Mr. L. Stafford, the agent at Quebec, reports a decrease there of 4,219 souls over the previous year, but accounts for this partly by the fact of two steamers destined to Quebec being compelled to land their passengers at Halifax in the spring, owing to derangement of their machinery; and partly to the fact of some steamers taking their passengers direct to Montreal, the number of which are

shown in the report of that agency. The details of immigrants arriving at the Quebec Agency will be found in Mr. Stafford's report. The immigrants were of the usual class, and healthy.

The total arrivals at Quebec were 28,530.

Mr. J. J. Daley, the agent at Montreal, reports a total of 12,823 immigrants arriving at that agency, from all sources, viz. :—

By Allan and Dominion Steamers Line, to Montreal direct.	2,924
By Canada Shipping Company's Steamers	6,267
And arrivals from sea, by way of Portland, Boston and New York.....	3,632

The general health of the immigrants was good. Mr. Daley calls attention to the demand in factories of all kinds for the employment of both sexes.

The large increase of labourers there during the year failed to meet the demand, as was also the case in regard to female domestic servants.

Mr. W. J. Wills, the Agent at Ottawa, gives tables showing the arrival and distribution of the immigrants at his agency during the year, and reports that their health was remarkably good. He speaks very highly of the Germans and Scandinavians who attain in almost every case under his notice an independence which they could never have expected in their native country. He reports steady and rapid progress in the counties constituting his agency, the towns and villages rapidly improving, and brick and stone houses of a superior quality, with excellent out-houses being erected throughout his district, and new villages springing up along the line of railway.

Mr. R. Macpherson, the agent at Kingston, reports the arrivals at his agency as most suitable to the wants of the country, being of a healthy, industrious class, and many of them well supplied with means. He anticipates a large demand for labourers during the coming season, owing to public works that will be carried on in Kingston and vicinity. He reports, as usual, the demand for agriculturists, and female domestic servants in excess of the supply.

Mr. J. A. Donaldson, the agent at Toronto, reports, as an evidence of the prosperity of the immigrants, that many of those who arrived in the early part of the year sent home in the autumn for friends and relatives to join them. A large number of farm labourers passed through his hands, for whom there is always a steady demand in the vicinity of Toronto. The number of mechanics arriving is less than usual, and the number of female domestic servants is far short of the demand. He alludes to the rapid growth of Toronto as an evidence of the prosperity existing there, and looks forward to the coming season's demand for labourers as largely on the increase, owing to prospective public works anticipated. He reports the health of the immigrants as very good.

Mr. A. G. Smyth, the agent at London, reports the immigrants arriving at his agency of an excellent class, and capable of providing for themselves. A number of young men arrived in his agency to be placed out with farmers for the purpose of acquiring knowledge of Canadian farming, with a view of either purchasing land in the older provinces or taking up homesteads in the North-West. Applications for labourers were larger than the supply.

Mr. E. McC. Clay, the agent at Halifax, reports 19,589 souls arriving by sea and from United States, very few of whom required assistance. The class of immigrants was very good, and very little sickness prevailed among them. Mechanics and labourers found abundance of work in every section of Nova Scotia, and the mining industry gave employment to large numbers. The harvest was abundant and the fruit crop large, and good prices were realized by farmers generally in that section of the Dominion.

Mr. W. C. B. Grahame, the agent at Winnipeg, reports the actual settlers in that Province not quite as large as had been anticipated, a fact which he attributes to a large number being impressed with the idea before leaving Great Britain that the Pacific Coast would afford better opportunity for investment and settlement. Abundant employment offered itself, not only to all new arrivals, but the demand induced a number of farmers from Minnesota and Dakota, whose crops had proved a failure, to enter Manitoba for employment. Mr. Grahame reports the wheat crop more than an average notwithstanding the early frosts, and prices ruled high. He reports the Icelanders as excellent settlers, and urges strongly efforts to promote that immigration. The report on the Scandinavian immigration, by Mr. Ohlen, which is appended to Mr. Grahame's report, speaks very highly of the 400 settlers of that nationality who arrived this year. Germans, Belgians and Austrians are also spoken of as doing well. The general health of the new arrivals was good.

Mr. Thomas Bennett, the agent at Brandon, reports a larger number of arrivals than in any other year since his agency was opened, and the class of immigrants was excellent. Considerable means were brought out by many and invested in the purchase of real estate and improved farms. All labouring men found ready employment with farmers, and for female help the supply is not one-tenth of the demand. Youths also are in requisition for herding cattle. Building is rapidly progressing in Brandon, and that city is substantially improving. The location of the Experimental Farm in its vicinity will prove very beneficial to the city. Mr. Bennett reports the weather extremely fine, the thermometer during December this year frequently standing in the sun, at from 50° to 70°.

Mr. A. J. Baker, the agent at Qu'Appelle, reports the immigration to his district about the same as last year. The crops in his district would, he says, be difficult to excel in any part of the world, and no damage worth mentioning, occurred by frost in his locality. The Balgonie settlement in his district is pro-

gressing, and the settlers, he reports, have paid off their indebtedness, and are purchasing farms, implements and stock. Attention is being turned in his district to sheep farming.

Mr. M. Sutherland, the agent at Medicine Hat, reports 1,292 immigrants arrived and located in his district during the year. A number of persons came to his district across the frontier, from the United States at the points of Maple Creek, Lethbridge, Fort Macleod, and Dunmore, amongst whom he mentions the case of three families who drove all the way from the State of Nebraska, and arrived none the worse for their long and tedious journey. He reports crops in his district this year of all kinds of grains and vegetables, as of excellent yield and quality, and the cattle raising industry in a very prosperous state.

Mr. J. Z. C. Miquelon, the agent at Calgary, reports 444 immigrants registered at his agency during the year. He reports the harvest in the district of Alberta as good, and that the early autumn frosts did no harm of any consequence.

Mr. John Jessop, the agent at Victoria, B.C., reports that any statement of an increase by immigration in British Columbia can only be approximate, but the ascertained increase in the cities alone during the past year may be put down at 11,000 souls, details of which are given in his report. Mechanics, he says, found employment so expeditiously, that they are able at once to pay board, or go into housekeeping. In the early spring employment was difficult to obtain, but with the summer, everyone, whether skilled or unskilled labourers found plenty of work. He gives some interesting details respecting agriculture, fruit-growing, lumbering of British Columbia, all of which point to the rapid development of that province. The actual arrivals by Pacific coast ports, not enumerated elsewhere are 3,168.

Mr. John Smith, the agent at Hamilton, gives a voluminous report, including all details of immigration as well as agriculture, manufactures and trade in his district, together with some very interesting remarks on dairying and dairy produce. Hamilton being situated in the centre of both the agricultural and commercial pursuits of Ontario, enables the agent at that station to collect for the information of the Department, such details respecting those matters as are of interest. He reports the general result of the year's work at his agency as very satisfactory. Work has been easily obtained. The immigrants were of a good class; most of them had means, and, as a rule, were self-reliant.

Mr. A. S. Gerald, who looks after immigrants at the port of Prescott, reports 1,148 souls arriving there apart from those who reported themselves at the Custom House. They consisted of arrivals from Europe who landed at New York, and after a few months' employment, which afforded them means to move on, they came to Canada by way of Ogdensburgh. The other immigrants arriving at that port were United States citizens.

Mr. H. C. Jacobsen, of the Dominion Intelligence Office, Winnipeg, reports a small decrease in the number arriving in Winnipeg during the year, but a larger influx of actual settlers. The apparent discrepancy arose from the fact that in previous years all westward bound immigrants passing through Winnipeg were reported as arriving there, while this year those who were destined for points west of Calgary are omitted from the Winnipeg returns and appear at the destination for which they were bound. He reports no lack of employment for all who are willing to work, and calls the attention of intending settlers to the fact that that section of the country is especially adapted for mixed farming. Industrious agriculturists with moderate capital are certain of success. Practical farm labourers are the most desirable of the labouring class, and are always in demand at remunerative wages, the rates of which are given in detail. He mentions exceptionally high wages to female domestic servants.

Mr. John Sumner, travelling agent on the railways, reports a great improvement in the class of immigrants, and that all seemed to have means. No complaints were made to him, and work was easily obtained by all on arrival at their destinations.

Mr. W. A. Webster furnishes a report on the condition of the crops in Dakota during the past year and the prospects of immigration therefrom into the Canadian North-West. Owing to the early frost in that section having been disastrous, there is a prospect of serious suffering amongst the settlers there. The advantages afforded by Manitoba over Dakota in the price of agricultural implements, clothing, and the necessaries of life, will materially tend to immigration into Manitoba.

Mr. W. S. Abel, writing from Prussia on Canada as a field for German immigration, strongly sets forth the advantages of Canada for intending emigrants.

Mr. F. B. Anderson, the Icelandic agent at Winnipeg, furnishes some very valuable information respecting the various Icelandic settlements in the country, with full details of the same, and the whole of the information furnished by him tends to prove what a valuable addition to the Dominion has been afforded by the arrival of these people. His report on Scandinavian immigration shows how these people readily adapt themselves to the customs and institutions of this country, and strongly urges the utmost endeavours to turn the tide of Scandinavian emigration from the Northern and Western States into the Canadian territory.

Rev. H. Huleatt furnishes a report on the London Artizan Colony, at Moosemin, in which he graphically describes the progress being made there by the settlers from the East End of London, showing how, from his observations, he is justified in saying that the colony is a success.

Mr. E. Ohlen furnishes a report on the prosperous condition of the Scandinavian Colony of New Stockholm, appending thereto a report from the Scandinavian settlers themselves.

Rev. G. Clouthier furnishes a report on the French-Canadian Colony, in Manitoba, which shows that this class of the people are well satisfied with their position, and cites several instances where French-Canadians arriving seven or eight years ago, quite poor, are to-day, not only in comfortable circumstances, but well off.

Mr. J. E. Têtu, the agent at Emerson, reports a substantial increase in the arrivals there over the previous year. His tables show both immigration and emigration, by means of which the actual increase to the country is shown to be, through his agency, 4,491. Mr. Têtu gives some valuable information respecting agricultural matters in his district, in which he says dairy farming, butter and cheese factories, are assuming very respectable proportions, and that prices have proved remunerative. He reports, that, although the early frost damaged the wheat crop to a certain extent, yet the enhanced prices have more than counter-balanced losses from that cause.

Mr. S. Gardner, the agent at St. John, N.B., reports an increase of settlers in that Province, through inlets other than from sea, amounting to 1,452, and eighteen from United States at St. John, direct; in all 1,470. He reports some settlers taking up free grant lands, building houses for themselves, and others buying partly improved farms. He reports the past year very prosperous in all branches of industry; that every manufacturing establishment was running extra time, owing to the large orders to be filled. The crops on the whole were a fair average, notwithstanding early frosts, but the increased prices for produce of every description, repaid any shortage from frosts and wet weather during harvest. Mr. Gardner gives reports from various counties in New Brunswick, each of which tells its own story.

Mr. Henry A. Elkins, the agent at Sherbrooke, who only assumed office there in June last, after the death of Mr. Ibbotson, the late agent, reports the majority of immigrants arriving at his agency as farm labourers, who easily found employment.

Mr. E. McGovern, of Danville, P.Q., Mr. John Williams, of Coaticook, P.Q., Mr. John Main, of Melbourne, P.Q., and Mr. J. H. Dyson, of Richmond, P.Q., all report the immigrants arriving through their hands, being placed out at work without any difficulty, and all apparently satisfied with the region of the country (Eastern Townships) in which they had been located. Immigrants passing through their hands are reported through the Custom House returns, and, consequently direct to the Department from that source.

Mr. B. L. Baldwinson gives a very able report on Icelandic colonization, and the result of his visit to Iceland during the winter of 1887-88. He puts down the number of Icelanders arriving in Manitoba during the past year at about 1,100, and gives a statement of the distribution by localities of these immigrants. Mr. Baldwinson reports that while he was in Iceland over \$5,000 arrived in

that country from the Icelanders who came to Manitoba in the previous year, for the purpose of bringing out relatives and friends.

Mr. J. M. McGovern, the agent at Port Arthur, reports 6,492 more persons passing through his agency than in the previous year, the increase in the foreign element being principally from Great Britain, Scandinavia and Germany; the latter he particularly calls attention to, as being robust and intelligent, and giving evidence of making fine settlers. The resources and general progress of the Port Arthur district are reported by him to be rapidly on the increase, mining especially being prosecuted with very profitable returns. Lumbering has been more extensively carried on than ever before; whilst the fishing industry is also on the increase. He calls attention to the completion of a new grain elevator, with a capacity of 1,250,000 bushels, and to the probability of another building of the same kind to be erected during the coming summer.

Mr. R. L. Alexander, at Moose Jaw, reports a marked increase of general prosperity in every branch of industry in his district, and that the favourable reports given by the settlers had induced others to take up homesteads. He reports a total absence of frost through his district, and that the yield of wheat was excellent, the quality being especially fine. Attention is also being turned to sheep farming in that section. The water difficulty has been partly obviated by some of the settlers in his vicinity damming the small ravines, and so forming ponds, which supply all the water required for farming.

Mr. Robert Clarke, who accompanied immigrants to the Eastern Townships, on trains from Quebec, gives a report of his season's work, and states there was great scarcity of labour all through that part of the country.

Mr. A. J. McMillan furnishes a report respecting the lectures delivered by him in various places in England, where his audiences were large, attentive and appreciative. He visited the old homes of parties who came to Canada with him in the previous year, and states that very satisfactory reports have been sent from this country to their friends.

The report of the Montreal Women's Protective Immigrant Society shows the work done by that institution during the year.

IMMIGRANT ARRIVALS REPORTED WITH SETTLERS' GOODS AT CUSTOM HOUSES.

Province.	Nationality.	1887.			1888.		
		Number	Total.	Value.	Number	Total.	Value.
				\$ cts			\$ cts.
Quebec.....	English.....	514			579		
	Irish.....	140			169		
	Scotch.....	104			57		
	Germans.....	85			118		
	United States.....	681			727		
	Canadians.....	13,071			14,425		
	Other Countries.....	1,700			2,393		
			16,295	420,728 00		18,468	456,111 55
New Brunswick..	English.....	63			121		
	Irish.....	15			28		
	Scotch.....	7			9		
	Germans.....	6			5		
	United States.....	116			89		
	Canadians.....	601			662		
	Other Countries.....	26			49		
			834	35,841 30		964	37,573 00
Nova Scotia.....	English.....	133			134		
	Irish.....	8					
	Scotch.....	62			23		
	Germans.....	1					
	United States.....	74			65		
	Canadians.....	513			584		
	Other Countries.....	63			63		
			854	33,303 00		869	32,316 83
Ontario.....	English.....	1,374			1,011		
	Irish.....	467			386		
	Scotch.....	434			360		
	Germans.....	460			420		
	United States.....	2,122			2,021		
	Canadians.....	4,925			5,381		
	Other Countries.....	317			331		
			10,100	543,703 15		9,910	550,200 69
Manitoba.....	English.....	265			126		
	Irish.....	45			18		
	Scotch.....	37			38		
	Germans.....	12			21		
	United States.....	150			63		
	Canadians.....	289			150		
	Other Countries.....	138			230		
			936	75,465 00		646	39,476 30
P. E. Island.....	English.....	24			35		
	Irish.....	11			6		
	Scotch.....	24			35		
	Germans.....						
	United States.....	15			13		
	Canadians.....	106			77		
	Other Countries.....	6			5		
			186	6,142 00		171	5,107 00
British Columbia	English.....	170			291		
	Irish.....	11			19		
	Scotch.....	38			26		
	Germans.....	10			19		
	United States.....	196			118		
	Canadians.....	172			90		
	Other Countries.....	20			69		
			617	33,721 00		632	59,558 00
	Total.....		29,822	1,148,903 45		31,660	1,180,343 37

IMMIGRANTS by Nationalities with Customs Returns.

Province.	English.	Irish.	Scotch.	Germans.	United States.	Canadians.	Others.	Total.
Quebec	579	169	57	118	727	14,425	2,393	18,468
New Brunswick	121	28	9	5	89½	662½	49	964
Nova Scotia	134		23		65	584	63	869
Ontario	1,011	386	360	420	2,021	5,381	331	9,910
Manitoba	126	18	38	21	63	150	230	646
Prince Edward Island...	35	6	35		13	77	5	171
British Columbia	291	19	26	19	118	90	69	632
Totals	2,297	635	548	583	3,096½	21,369½	3,140	31,660

The number of arrivals in the above table, for the purpose of comparison, may be thus shown :—

Customs arrivals, 1873	8,971
do 1874.....	14,110
do 1875	8,139
do 1876.....	11,134
do 1877.....	11,759
do 1878.....	11,435
do 1879.....	9,775
do 1880.....	10,961
do 1881.....	15,404
do 1882.....	30,554
do 1883.....	34,987
do 1884.....	35,191
do 1885.....	32,301
do 1886	25,277
do 1887.....	29,822
do 1888	31,660

This statement does not take into account the considerable numbers of persons who have come across the frontier, of whom it has not been possible to obtain any record.

The value of the personal effects of immigrants entered at the Custom houses as settlers' goods, amounted, in 1882, to \$925,612, to \$1,153,632 in 1883, to \$1,085,564 in 1884, to \$1,085,274 in 1885, to \$997,335 in 1886, to \$1,148,903 in 1887, and to \$1,180,343.37 in 1888.

The following is a table showing the total comparative expenditure of the Department for service of Immigration, and of Quarantine, from the year 1882 to 1888, inclusive :—

TABLE exhibiting the Total Expenditure of the Department, by Calendar Years, for the Service of Immigration and Quarantine, from 1892 to 1888, inclusive.

	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.	1888.
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
	cts	cts	cts	cts	cts	cts	cts
IMMIGRATION.							
Quebec Agency	11,763 30	12,465 70	11,933 58	13,320 14	14,076 31	12,008 43	6,752 25
Montreal do	4,325 60	5,380 76	4,798 40	5,685 53	5,544 75	6,380 78	5,687 60
Sherbrooke do	3,668 01	3,545 98	2,985 08	3,184 32	2,619 97	2,869 59	330 56
Ottawa do	2,347 43	2,488 28	2,322 71	2,691 73	2,463 91	2,475 73	2,438 99
Kingston do	4,157 03	4,669 84	4,375 68	4,857 47	4,254 03	4,719 96	4,518 91
Toronto do	2,798 23	2,231 98	2,893 32	2,891 07	3,464 18	3,092 50	2,770 17
Hamilton do	1,700 99	1,506 72	1,913 90	2,346 13	2,187 01	2,265 83	1,897 21
London, Ont. do	2,635 76	4,566 85	3,894 60	5,686 11	5,980 80	5,476 56	3,131 63
Halifax, N.S. do	1,304 05	1,814 53	1,835 28	2,420 09	1,970 63	1,519 76	1,095 02
St. John, N.B. do	7,968 46	8,303 16	8,707 75	5,791 09	4,511 10	2,174 41	4,261 06
North-West Agencies:—	1,200 00	1,309 20	900 00	.....	.....	7,275 56	3,915 40
Winnipeg	3,243 33	3,369 15	2,591 04	3,854 49	3,643 26	4,231 80	3,766 82
Icelandic settlement and Scandinavian	3,645 18	5,123 61	4,048 14	3,843 41	3,227 00	3,658 31	3,031 06
Emerson (including Grenna)	.....	1,591 00	1,714 28	1,818 70	2,400 43	1,599 65	1,516 92
Brandon	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,447 48	1,673 70	1,661 32
Qu'Appelle	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,030 25	1,437 81	1,355 78
Medicine Hat	.....	.....	.....	.....	481 00	773 00	703 50
Calgary	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Moose Jaw	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Special Agents with Immigrants on Intercolonial and Grand Trunk Railroads	3,335 40	3,325 00	3,565 70	3,685 50	3,677 50	3,657 50	3,268 75
Chicago Agency (closed)	600 00	123 50	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Worcester do and repatriation expenditure	2,287 70	2,996 85	2,511 00	2,617 37	2,647 00	6,101 56	2,104 69
Port Arthur Agency	6,633 54	3,378 97	2,968 98	2,479 46	2,088 88	2,583 04	2,281 75
Victoria Agency, B.C.	.....	1,069 80	1,069 80	1,069 61	1,054 25	1,091 26	1,586 73
Canadian Colonization	3,356 93	7,468 16	11,711 05	5,382 55	9,243 39	8,364 50	1,047 00
General Immigration Expenditure, including Bourses, Immigration Publications, Inland Transport and Miscellaneous items	243,641 66	299,276 05	293,408 50	170,826 93	161,084 82	169,336 43	66,088 25
British Agencies Salaries and Expenditure	36,745 69	54,825 33	61,254 39	65,050 17	61,225 19	57,160 97	54,600 07
Women's Protective Immigration Society	1,000 00	1,000 00	1,000 00	1,000 00	1,000 00	1,000 00	1,000 00
	348,346 29	431,171 60	432,622 18	310,271 67	301,704 97	313,891 34	*183,067 51

XXXXV

	1,608 65	10,409 71	1,824 42	785 15	118 03	108 56
<i>Less—Amount of Refunds for Transport, &c.</i>	346,542 74	420,761 89	431,497 76	300,919 82	313,773 31	182,950 95
<i>Total Immigration Expenditure</i>						
QUARANTINE.						
Grosse Isle Quarantine	8,643 49	9,309 78	15,733 72	10,698 95	13,436 13	37,808 05
Halifax do	2,989 34	2,622 02	2,639 04	2,918 88	2,723 68	2,809 55
St. John, N.B. do	1,950 75	1,994 79	2,124 44	2,103 54	2,187 60	2,082 25
Inspecting Physician, Quebec	1,434 50	1,450 00	1,600 00	1,709 15	1,600 00	1,600 00
Picou Quarantine	727 26	696 31	953 25	696 25	700 00	812 42
Sydney	1,042 49	416 65	1,088 18	2,101 63	1,730 85	1,430 40
Charlottetown, P. E. I.	824 27	926 71	994 92	782 42	874 21	881 44
Victoria, B. C.	26,920 69	35,844 03	45,635 14	37,263 60	4,615 73	1,953 26
Public Health	3,410 29	3,023 31	3,400 00	3,151 81	3,358 14	8,638 66
Tracie Lazaretto	12,721 13	3,351 98	1,676 56	1,834 93	21,019 15	2,600 00
Cattle Disease do					40,311 83	4,042 32
Winnipeg and St. Boniface Hospitals, and Maternity					14,178 84	13,631 88
Inspecting vessels					13,076 40	9,266 20
Queen's Printer and Stationery					1,168 00	450 00
					71 83	244 98
Total	59,850 94	59,633 98	78,639 52	64,692 65	81,946 64	88,241 40
<i>Less—Amount of Refunds</i>	2,455 51	887 13	1,330 15	2,091 71	171 56	312 93
<i>Total Quarantine Expenditure</i>	57,395 43	58,746 85	75,309 37	62,600 94	81,775 08	87,928 47

* NOTE.—There was paid in addition to this, by Governor General's Warrants, \$43,400.65 for assisted passages, up to 30th April, when they ceased.



In addition to the preceding table, the following more perfectly classified summary of the Immigration expenditure during the calendar year 1888, is given :—

	\$ cts	\$ cts.
Canadian Agencies.....		51,058 35
London Office :—		
Staff.....	7,299 89	
Agencies.....	18,754 57	
General Expenditure.....	28,550 61	
		54,605 07
Women's Protective Society.....	1,000 00	
Inland transport.....	2,781 46	
Assisted passage and commission.....	2,175 32	
Commission on children.....	2,436 00	
Scandinavian and Icelandic settlement expenditure.....	3,915 40	
Repatriation, including Worcester agency.....	2,104 69	
Meals supplied to immigrants at Tanneries, and on I. O. R.....	4,754 93	
Ocean mail clerks, distributing printed matter.....	200 00	
Delegate's expenses.....	775 00	
Travelling agents on cars.....	3,268 75	
Temporary agents and employees.....	7,522 67	
Inspection of pauper children.....	888 39	
Miscellaneous expenditure—General expenses.....	14,416 67	
Special services (outside), copying, translating, &c. (inside).....	9,759 13	
Colonization.....	1,047 00	
Land Guide and Intelligence Office.....	6,990 72	
Queen's Printer and stationery.....	13,357 96	
		77,394 09
Total Immigration Expenditure.....		183,057 51

The value of cash and effects brought in by immigrants during the year is thus reported at the various agencies :—

	1887.	1888.
Halifax.....	\$ 560,780	\$ 752,650
St. John { Cash...\$125,045 } { Effects. 72,540 }	197,585	{ Cash... \$3,465 } { Effects. 3,610 } 7,075
Montreal via U.S. ports.....	576,500	617,500
Ottawa.....	57,750	42,800
Kingston.....	48,980	56,456
Toronto { Cash...\$129,600 } { Effects 81,500 }	211,100	{ Cash.. \$231,500 } { Effects 169,000 } 400,500
Hamilton.....	508,550	549,011
London.....	39,760	38,120
British Columbia—Effects.....	*	*
Winnipeg.....	530,000	130,000
Total....	\$2,731,005	\$2,594,112

*Omitted from this table, as being included in Customs Returns.

To the above figures should be added the amount of money brought in 1888 by other arrivals reported at Customs and not going through the agencies, viz. :—

	1887.	1888.
Reported at Agencies	\$2,731,005 00	\$2,594,112 00
do Customs.....	1,148,903 00	1,180,343 00
In all.....	<u>\$3,879,908 00</u>	<u>\$3,774,455 00</u>

To these again should be added the amount of cash and value of effects taken to the North-West by immigrants during the past year other than those already reported by the various agents in that part of the Dominion.

The following table will show, for the purpose of comparison, the value of cash and effects reported as brought into the Dominion by settlers since the year 1875, the date at which this record was commenced :—

Years.	Value.
1875.....	\$1,344,573
1876.....	686,205
1877.....	632,269
1878.....	1,202,563
1879.....	1,152,612
1880.....	1,295,565
1881.....	4,188,925
1882.....	3,171,501
1883.....	2,784,881
1884.....	4,814,872
1885.....	4,143,866
1886.....	3,455,576
1887.....	3,879,908
1888.....	3,774,455

A comparison of the results of the operations of the Department, in 1887 and 1888, as respects immigration, may be thus summarized :—

	1887.	1888.
Total number of settlers in Canada (including arrivals through the Customs).....	84,526	88,766
Total amount of money and effects brought by immigrants during the year, so far as ascertained.....	\$3,879,908 00	\$1,180,343 37
Total actual cost of immigration, including passenger warrants paid by Governor General's Warrant....	313,891 34	236,401 60
Per capita cost of settlers (not including the arrivals reported through the Customs).....	5 74	3 96
Per capita cost of settlers (including arrivals reported through the Customs).....	3 71	2 55

By the same comparison, the *per capita* cost of settlers, since 1875, is as follows :—

	Not including Customs.		Including Customs.	
1875.....	19,243 settlers,	\$14 00	27,382	\$18 83
1876.....	4,490 do	19 60	25,633	11 12
1877.....	15,223 do	12 00	27,082	6 77
1878.....	18,372 do	9 63	29,807	6 23
1879.....	30,717 do	5 74	40,492	4 35
1880.....	27,544 do	6 59	38,505	4 71
1881.....	32,587 do	6 32	47,991	4 30
1882.....	81,904 do	4 23	112,458	3 08
1883.....	98,637 do	4 26	133,624	3 15
1884.....	68,633 do	6 62	103,824	4 15
1885.....	46,868 do	6 28	79,169	2 92
1886.....	43,875 do	6 87	69,152	4 36
1887.....	54,704 do	5 74	84,526	3 71
1888.....	57,106 do	3 96	83,766	2 55

As rigorous an economy as was compatible with the efficiency of the Immigration Service, has marked the whole conduct of expenditure.

VI.—QUARANTINE.

The revised regulations relating to quarantine, to be made by vessels arriving in the Dominion of Canada, issued in 1887, have been carefully acted upon, and precautionary measures taken for the preservation of the public health have had the effect of preventing any contagious disease finding its way into this country from abroad. Strict watchfulness will be maintained in like manner during the coming season.

GROSSE ISLE.

Dr. Montizambert, the medical superintendent at Grosse Isle, furnishes a report of the season's proceedings at that station, where, under the new supplementary quarantine regulations, inspection service is continuously maintained without intermission night and day, and details of service performed will be found in the medical superintendent's report in the appendices herewith. Dr. Montizambert attended, as a delegate, the annual meeting of the American Public Health Association at Milwaukee, U. S., where maritime quarantine was one of the chief subjects of discussion.

HALIFAX.

Dr. Wickwire, inspecting physician at Halifax, reports less sickness than usual in vessels arriving at that port during the year, and that only two required removal to the quarantine station.

ST. JOHN, N.B.

Dr. Harding, the medical superintendent at St. John, N.B., reports very little sickness amongst vessels arriving there, and that the strictest watchfulness was maintained in the case of vessels arriving from Cuba and the West Indies, where small-pox is prevalent. With one exception, however, no vessels required detention.

SYDNEY, N.S.

Dr. McK. McLeod, medical superintendent at Sydney, reports that station singularly and exceptionally free from contagious and infectious disease, and that the inspection of vessels arriving from foreign ports was strictly carried on when necessary.

VICTORIA, B.C.

Dr. Jackson, inspecting physician at Victoria, B.C., reports that the prevalence of small-pox in the neighbouring ports required constant supervision of all vessels arriving, but with the exception of one vessel from San Francisco with small-pox on board, in which case the necessary quarantine regulations were carried out, no other vessels arrived with contagious disease on board.

PICTOU, N.S.

Dr. J. McMillan, inspecting physician at Pictou, N.S., reports no epidemic or infectious disease on vessels arriving at that port, from foreign parts during the season.

CHARLOTTETOWN.

Owing to the death of the late Medical Superintendent at that Quarantine Station, Dr. Hobkirk, a report of the year's proceedings has not been received by the Department. I am able to state that no cases of infectious or contagious disease were reported during the year, and it is therefore safe to infer that no vessels have arrived there with disease on board.

PORT HAWKESBURY AND MIRAMICHI.

Dr. P. A. McDonald, Inspecting Physician at the former quarantine station reports 232 vessels entering that port, which, with one exception were all healthy. The infected vessel underwent the necessary quarantine discipline.

TRACADIE LAZARETTO.

Dr. A. C. Smith, inspecting physician at the Tracadie Lazaretto, reports no deaths during the year. Two new cases were admitted to the institution, which now contains nineteen inmates. The male patient who was discharged three years ago, remains outwardly free from leprosy, and Dr. Smith cites the case of a female

patient whose discharge he recommends as all trace of the disease in her has disappeared. He states that only two known cases now remain outside of the Lazaretto, and that instead of making headway, leprosy is steadily disappearing from the district. The Lazaretto now contains only half the number of inmates which filled it in its early days. He considers that segregation is stamping out the disease.

VII.—CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

The expenditure incurred in closing up census accounts amounted to \$15,738.12 during the year 1888, the items being as follow :—

Officers and clerks.....	\$11,287 48
Miscellaneous (translating, etc.)	554 95
Printing.....	3,895 69
	\$15,738 12

VIII.—CRIMINAL STATISTICS.

The returns of criminal statistics for 1888 are compiled and tabulated in a separate appendix herewith. The expenditure for the calendar year amounted to \$2,785.79 composed of the following items :—

Returns.....	\$ 774 00
Officers and clerks.....	1,971 46
Printing and stationery.....	40 33
	\$ 2,785 79

IX.—HEALTH STATISTICS.

In addition to the cities and towns referred to in the Report of last year, which had appointed Statistical Officers and sent in returns, I have now to state that St. Johns, P.Q., came under the Act during the past year, having complied with the necessary conditions.

Monthly bulletins are published regularly.

The expenditure for payments to Statistical Officers and burial returns in cities and towns during the year was \$7,299.71; extra clerks \$1,738.63; miscellaneous \$16.00, and Queen's Printer \$761.67, making a total of \$9,816.01.

The Appendices herewith annexed contain the reports of the agents in Canada, and the reports of Quarantines and tables of rates of wages, provisions &c, in the various provinces during the past year.

The whole respectfully submitted.

JOHN CARLING,
Minister of Agriculture.

DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE,
OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.

LIST OF APPENDICES.

		IMMIGRATION.	PAGE
No. 1.	Report of Quebec Immigration Agent.....	L. Stafford.....	1
2.	do Montreal do.....	J. J. Daley.....	12
3.	do Ottawa do.....	W. J. Wills.....	22
4.	do Kingston do.....	R. Macpherson.....	29
5.	do Toronto do.....	J. A. Donaldson.....	31
6.	do London do.....	A. G. Smyth.....	36
7.	do Halifax do.....	E. Mc. C. Olay.....	39
8.	do Winnipeg do.....	W. C. B. Graham.....	46
9.	do Brandon do.....	Thomas Bennett.....	53
10.	do Qu'Appelle do.....	A. J. Baker.....	55
11.	do Medicine Hat do.....	M. Sutherland.....	57
12.	do Calgary do.....	J. Z. C. Miquelon.....	60
13.	do B. Columbia do.....	John Jes-op.....	61
14.	do Hamilton do.....	John Smith.....	68
15.	do on Immigration at Prescott.....	A. S. Gerald.....	92
16.	do Arrivals through Winnipeg Intelligence Office.....	H. C. Jacobsen.....	93
17.	do Travelling Immigration Agent.....	John Sumner.....	96
18.	do on Dakota and Prospect of Immigration therefrom.....	W. A. Webster.....	97
19.	do Canada as the future Destination of German Immigrants.....	W. S. Abel.....	98
20.	do Icelandic Immigration.....	F. B. Anderson.....	99
21.	do on the Artisan Colony at Moosomin.....	Rev. H. Huleatt.....	107
22.	do on Scandinavian Immigration.....	E. Ohlen.....	110
23.	do on French Canadian Colonization.....	Rev. G. Clouthier.....	112
24.	do of Emerson Immigration Agent.....	J. E. Têtu.....	113
25.	do of St. John do.....	S. Gardner.....	117
26.	do of Sherbrooke do.....	E. A. Elkins.....	124
27.	do on Immigration at Danville.....	H. McGovern.....	125
28.	do Settlers from United States.....	John Williams.....	126
29.	do on Icelandic Colonization.....	B. L. Baldwinson.....	127
30.	do of Immigration Agent at Port Arthur.....	J. M. McGovern.....	131
31.	do of Moose Jaw Immigration.....	R. S. Alexander.....	139
32.	do Immigration at Melbourne.....	John Main.....	142
33.	do on Immigration to the Eastern Townships.....	B. Clarke.....	143
34.	do Respecting Lectures in England.....	A. J. McMillan.....	144
35.	do Immigration at Richmond.....	J. H. Dyson.....	145
35½.	do Women's Protective Immigration Society, Montreal.....	G. H. Mussen.....	146
QUARANTINE.			
36.	Report on Grosse Isle Quarantine.....	F. Montizambert, M. D.....	147
37.	do Halifax do.....	W. N. Wickwire, M. D.....	150
38.	do St. John do.....	W. S. Harding, M. D.....	151
39.	do Sydney do.....	W. McK. McLeod, M. D.....	152
40.	do B. Columbia do.....	Wm. Jackson, M. D.....	154
41.	do Tracadie Lazaretto.....	A. C. Smith, M. D.....	153
CATTLE QUARANTINE.			
42.	Report on United States Live Stock.....	L. Slater.....	155
43.	do Emerson Cattle Quarantine.....	D. H. McFadden, V. S.....	160
44.	do Ontario do.....	Andrew Smith, V. S.....	165
45.	do Quebec and Maritime Provinces.....	D. McEachran, V. S.....	167
46.	do Picton Quarantine.....	J. McMillan, M. D.....	184
46½.	do Port Hawkesbury.....	P. A. McDonald, M. D.....	213
Table of Wages and Provisions in various Provinces.....		185 et seq.	

APPENDICES.

No. 1.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE IMMIGRATION AGENT AT QUEBEC.

(MR. L. STAFFORD.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,

QUEBEC, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit to you herewith, my annual report for the calendar year ending 31st December, 1888, with tables giving the number of cabin and steerage passengers arrived; the nationalities, trades and callings, and general destinations of the steerage passengers.

The arrivals show a slight falling off as compared with 1887, which is more than accounted for by the fact that the steamships "Circassian" and "Sardinian" which sailed for Quebec in April and May were obliged by derangement of machinery to land their passengers at Halifax, and the Allan and Dominion lines of steamers, which heretofore landed all their steerage passengers at Quebec, carried them to Montreal during the months of October and November.

The total arrivals at the port of Quebec in 1888, were: Cabin, 2,462; steerage, 26,068. Total, 28,530.

The arrivals compared with those of 1887, show a decrease of 4,219 souls.

COMPARATIVE Table of Arrivals, 1887 and 1888.

Where From.	1887.		1888.		Increase.	Decrease.
	Cabin.	Steerage.	Cabin.	Steerage.		
England	2,791	22,309	2,249	20,128	.....	2,723
Ireland	87	2,349	75	1,556	.....	805
Scotland	114	4,760	138	4,237	.....	499
Total from United Kingdom....	2,992	29,418	2,462	25,921	.....	4,027
Newfoundland	1	59	.....	.....	.....	60
Via United States, odd ships, &c....	.....	279	.....	147	.....	132
Cabin	2,993	29,756	2,462	26,068	.....	4,219
.....	.....	2,993	.....	2,462	.....	.....
Grand Total.....	.....	32,749	.....	28,530	.....	.....

Showing a decrease of 4,027 in the immigration from the United Kingdom and 192 *via* United States, odd ships, &c.

The total number of steamships arrived with passengers was 104.

The average passage of the Allan Line, was:—Mail steamers from Liverpool, 9 days; Londonderry, 8 days. Regular steamers from Liverpool, 9½ days; Londonderry, 8½ days. Glasgow steamers from Glasgow, 10½ days; Liverpool, 11 days.

London steamers from London, 13½ days. Dominion Line, Mail steamers from Liverpool, 9 days; Londonderry, 8 days. Regular steamers from Liverpool, 10½ days; Belfast 9½ days. Bristol steamers from Bristol, 12½ days; Liverpool, 12 days.

The number of cabin and steerage by each line of vessels was as follows :—

	Cabin.	Steerage.	Total.
ALLAN LINE.			
Mail steamers from Liverpool	1,066	7,002	8,088
do Londonderry	32	728	760
Regular steamers—Liverpool.....	280	3,131	3,411
do Londonderry.....	.....	299	299
Glasgow steamers—Glasgow.....	138	4,237	4,375
do Liverpool.....	.....	1,057	1,057
London steamers—London	4	1,307	1,311
DOMINION LINE.			
Mail steamers from Liverpool	559	3,404	3,963
do Londonderry.....	30	289	319
Regular steamers from Liverpool.....	241	2,965	3,206
do Belfast.....	13	240	253
Bristol steamers from Bristol.....	79	559	638
do Liverpool .....	.....	703	703
Via United States, odd ships, &c.....	.....	147	147
	2,462	26,068	28,530

The Nationalities of the passengers brought out by each line were as follow :—

	English.	Irish.	Scotch.	Germans.	Scandinavians.	French and Belgians.	Italians.	Icelanders.	Russians.	Austrians.	Hungarians.	Bohemians.	Roumanians	Total.
ALLAN LINE.														
Mail steamers—Liverpool	5,567	91	186	121	1,982	48	7	.....	55	31	.....	.....	.....	8,088
do Londonderry ...	.....	748	12	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	760
Regular steamers—Liverpool.....	1,866	42	12	64	1,395	10	8	.....	6	8	.....	.....	.....	3,411
do Londonderry .....	.....	299	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	299
Glasgow steamers—Glasgow.....	.....	.....	3,453	50	124	.....	.....	669	.....	79	.....	.....	.....	4,375
do Liverpool....	101	11	89	40	781	21	.....	.....	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,057
London steamers—London.....	1,122	.....	.....	.....	189	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,311
DOMINION LINE.														
Mail steamers—Liverpool.....	2,505	45	.....	33	1,336	13	.....	17	13	6	.....	.....	.....	3,963
do Londonderry ...	33	286	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	319
Regular steamers—Liverpool.....	1,305	17	.....	95	1,573	84	.....	.....	81	21	14	7	9	3,206
do Belfast.....	.....	253	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	253
Bristol steamers—Bristol.....	638	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	638
do Liverpool.....	31	.....	.....	.....	655	.....	.....	.....	.....	17	.....	.....	.....	703
Via United States, odd ships, &c	48	17	.....	.....	3	79	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	147
	13,211	1,809	3,752	403	8,038	255	15	686	169	162	14	7	9	28,530

The nationalities of the immigrants of 1888, compared with those of 1887, were as follow:—

	1887.	1888.
English.....	16,034	13,211
Irish.....	3,128	1,809
Scotch.....	3,094	3,752
Newfoundlanders.....	60	.....
Germans.....	570	403
Scandinavians.....	7,659	8,038
French and Belgians.....	147	255
Italians.....	43	15
Austrians.....	.....	162
Hungarians.....	.....	14
Bohemians.....	.....	7
Russians.....	234	169
Roumanians.....	14	9
Icelanders.....	1,766	686
Total.....	<u>32,749</u>	<u>28,530</u>

The number of single men arrived was 12,313, the number of single women arrived was 3,130.

The trades and callings of the steerage passengers, as per passenger lists, were as follows:—

Farmers.....	1,469
Farm labourers and labourers.....	11,956
Mechanics.....	998
Clerks, &c.....	70
Total.....	<u>14,493</u>

TABLE showing the number of Immigrants arrived at Quebec, assisted to emigrate by various Societies during the year 1888.

By whom Sent.	Adults.		Children		Infants.		Total.	Destination.
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.		
Miss Alexander, Sutton Surrey		8		8		2	18	Toronto.
Dr. T. J. Barnardo, London.....	137	38	58	56			288	Principally Peterboro' and Toronto.
Mrs. Birt.....	20	4	36	32	1	7	100	Halifax, 16. Balance, Knowlton, P. Q.
Bristol Emigration Society.....	23	22	7	2			54	General.
Duxton Reformatory	6						6	Richmond, P. Q.
Church Emigration Society, London.....	84	24	4	8	7	7	134	General.
Children's Home Bonner Road.....	38		16				54	Hamilton.
Catholic Children's Protective Society, Liverpool.....	25	7	87	45	5		169	Principally Kingston.
Canadian Catholic Emigration Committee, London (Cardinal Manning)	28		27	5	1		61	Ottawa and Toronto.
East London Family Emigration Fund.	11	6	3	2	2	3	27	General.
Feltham Industrial School.....	37						37	Winnipeg.
J. T. Middlemore, Birmingham			14	8			22	Fredericton, N. B.
Miss Macpherson.....	20	13	22	20		5	80	Stratford.
National Refugees' London.....	25						25	Wingham.
Newsboys' Home, Everton.....	5						5	Howick, P. Q.
Park Row Industrial School, Bristol	2						2	New Glasgow, P. Q.
Red Hill Reformatory.....	12						12	Richmond, P. Q.
Miss Rye.....		12	24	56			92	Niagara.
St. Conlaths Reformatory, Phillipstown.....	2						2	Black Lake, P. Q.
Mark Whitwill, Bristol.....	14		2				16	St. John, N. B.
Waifs and Strays Association	4	4	1	4			13	Sherbrooke.
Robert Wallace, Belleville.....	5	11	21	50	2	5	94	Belleville.
Aberdeen Orphanage, Scotland	3						3	Montreal.
Crofters-Scotch.....	71	52	20	13	15	22	193	Winnipeg.
Wm. Quarrier, Glasgow.....		24	6	70	5	10	115	Brockville.
	572	226	348	378	38	61	1,622	

The total number assisted with free transport by this office was 375 souls, equal to 318 adults, including 119 souls equal to 106 adults, who arrived here *via* Halifax during winter season of 1887-1888:—

	Souls.	Adults.
Males.....	226	226
Females.....	70	70
Children.....	44	22
Infants.....	35	...
	<u>375</u>	<u>318</u>

Their nationalities were:—

English.....	167	149
Irish.....	61	54½
Scotch.....	11	7
Germans.....	19	15½
Scandinavians.....	13	13
French and Belgians.....	11	8½
Russians.....	5	4½
Icelanders.....	88	66
	<u>375</u>	<u>318</u>

They were forwarded to the following places :—

Eastern Townships.....	11	10
Montreal.....	63	60½
Ottawa.....	41	35
Central District.....	26	21½
Toronto.....	86	67½
West of Toronto.....	63	60
Winnipeg.....	85	63½
	<u>375</u>	<u>318</u>

The general destination of the steerage passengers, as per returns from Grand Trunk and Canadian Pacific Railways, were as follow :—

	Adults.	
Eastern Townships....	315	
Montreal.....	2,439½	
Other places in Province of Quebec.....	108½	
Total Province of Quebec.....		2,863
Ottawa City.....	367	
Ottawa District.....	215	
Kingston City.....	206	
Kingston District.....	691½	
Toronto.....	2,445½	
West of Toronto.....	1,950½	
Total Province of Ontario.....		5,875½
New Brunswick.....	44	
Nova Scotia.....	30	
Manitoba and North-West Territories.....	3,518	
British Columbia.....	528½	
		<u>4,120½</u>
Adults.....		12,859
To which add ¼ for children and infants.....		4,286
Total number of souls remaining in Canada.....		<u>17,145</u>
	Adults.	
Eastern States.....	388½	
Western States.....	6,931½	
Adults for United States.....		<u>7,320</u>

Statement of the number of immigrants arrived at the port of Quebec, distinguishing the countries from whence they sailed during the seasons of 1887 and 1888.

England.

	1887.	1888.
Liverpool.....	23,524	20,428
London.....	909	1,311
Plymouth.....	115	.....
Bristol.....	552	638
	<u>25,100</u>	<u>22,377</u>

<i>Ireland.</i>		
Londonderry.....	1,912	1,378
Belfast.....	437	253
Queenstown.....	87	.....
	<u>2,436</u>	<u>1,631</u>
<i>Scotland.</i>		
Glasgow.....	<u>4,874</u>	<u>4,375</u>
<i>Newfoundland.</i>		
St. John's.....	47	.....
Harbour Grace.....	13	.....
	<u>60</u>	<u>.....</u>
<i>vid</i> United States, odd ships, &c.....	<u>279</u>	<u>147</u>
RECAPITULATION.		
England.....	25,100	22,377
Ireland.....	2,436	1,631
Scotland.....	4,874	4,375
Newfoundland.....	60	.....
<i>Vid</i> United States, odd ships, &c.....	279	147
	<u>32,749</u>	<u>28,530</u>

COMPARATIVE Statement of the number of Immigrants arrived at the Port of Quebec, since the year 1829 until 1888, inclusive.

Years.	England.	Ireland.	Scotland.	Germany and Norway.	Other Countries.	Total.
1829-1833.....	43,386	102,266	20,143	15	1,889	167,699
1834-1838.....	28,561	54,904	11,061	485	1,346	96,357
1839-1843.....	30,791	74,981	16,311	.....	1,777	123,860
1844-1848.....	60,458	112,192	12,797	9,728	1,219	196,394
1849.....	8,980	23,126	4,984	436	268	38,494
1850.....	9,887	17,976	2,879	849	701	32,292
1851.....	9,677	22,381	7,042	870	1,106	41,076
1852.....	9,276	15,983	5,477	7,256	1,184	39,176
1853.....	9,565	14,417	4,745	7,456	496	36,699
1854.....	18,175	16,165	6,446	11,537	857	53,180
1855.....	6,754	4,106	4,859	4,864	691	21,274
1856.....	10,353	1,688	2,794	7,343	261	22,439
1857.....	15,471	2,016	3,218	11,368	24	32,097
1858.....	6,441	1,153	1,424	3,578	214	12,810
1859.....	4,846	417	793	2,722	.....	8,778
1860.....	6,481	376	979	2,314	.....	10,150
1861.....	7,780	413	1,112	10,618	.....	19,923
1862.....	6,877	4,545	2,979	7,728	47	22,176
1863.....	6,317	4,949	3,959	4,182	12	19,419
1864.....	5,013	3,767	2,914	7,453	.....	19,147
1865.....	9,296	4,682	2,601	4,770	6	21,355
1866.....	7,235	2,230	2,222	16,958	3	28,648
1867.....	9,509	2,997	1,793	16,453	5	30,757
1868.....	16,173	2,585	1,924	13,607	11	34,300
1869.....	27,876	2,743	2,867	9,626	2	43,114
1870.....	27,183	2,534	5,356	9,396	6	44,475
1871.....	23,710	2,893	4,984	5,391	42	37,020
1872.....	21,712	3,274	5,022	4,414	321	34,743
1873.....	25,129	4,236	4,803	2,010	723	36,901
1874.....	17,631	2,503	2,491	857	412	23,894
1875.....	12,456	1,252	1,768	.....	562	16,038
1876.....	7,720	688	2,131	.....	362	10,901
1877.....	5,927	663	829	.....	324	7,743
1878.....	7,590	913	1,425	.....	457	10,295
1879.....	14,113	1,088	1,602	.....	448	17,251
1880.....	18,647	2,485	2,845	.....	1,020	24,997
1881.....	24,426	2,480	2,861	.....	471	30,238
1882.....	33,650	5,992	4,476	.....	732	44,850
1883.....	29,003	10,638	5,460	.....	865	45,966
1884.....	24,035	3,590	3,075	.....	829	31,529
1885.....	13,178	1,632	1,942	.....	278	17,030
1886.....	17,626	2,148	2,766	.....	242	22,782
1887.....	25,100	2,436	4,874	.....	339	32,749
1888.....	22,377	1,631	4,375	.....	147	28,530
	746,321	546,134	191,408	184,284	21,399	1,689,546

Yearly average, 28,159.

RETURN of the number of Emigrants embarked for Canada, with the number of Births and Deaths during the voyage and in Quarantine; the total number landed at Quebec, distinguishing Males from Females and Adults from Children, with the number of Souls from each Country; also the number of Vessels arrived, their tonnage and average length of passage, during the Season of 1888.

WHENCE.	CLASS.	Number of Vessels.	Average Number of Days on Passage.	Tonnage.	NUMBER EMBARKED.						Total Number of Souls on Board.	DEATHS ON PASSAGE.							
					Adults.		Children from 1 year to 12 years.		Total Steerage.	Births.		Adults.		Children.					
					M.	F.	M.	F.				M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	Infants.	Total.
Eng and	Steamers.	79	10½	192,637	2,249	11,520	4,488	1,876	1,609	644	20,138	1	.....	1	3	.....	.....	6	1
	Sailing Vessels*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Ireland.....	Steamers.....	.....	.....	.....	75	753	504	132	113	55	1,557	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1
	Sailing Vessels.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Scotland	Steamers.....	25	10½	60,023	138	2,157	1,064	415	420	183	4,239	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	3	5
	Sailing Vessels.	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Germany	do do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Via United States.....	Odd Ships,&c....	.....	.....	.....	64	24	.....	25	27	7	147	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Totals .....	.....	101	.....	252,660	2,462	14,494	6,081	2,448	2,169	889	26,081	1	1	.....	1	3	.....	1	9

* Steamers touching at Irish ports are included in English steamers.

RETURN of the number of Emigrants embarked for Canada, with the number of Deaths and Births, &c., Concluded.

WHENOR.	CLASS.	DEATHS IN QUARANTINE.						TOTAL DEATHS.	TOTAL LANDED AT QUEBEC.										Grand Total landed at Quebec.
		Adults			Children				Infants.		Total.	Total Steerage.	Cabin Passen- Gers.	Infants.	Total.	M.	F.		
		M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.									
England	Steamers	1						1	11	1,519	4,486	1,876	1,609	13,394	6,095	639	20,138	2,249	22,377
	Sailing Vessels.																		
Ireland	Steamers							1	753	504	132	112	885	616	55	1,566	76	1,631	
	Sailing Vessels.																		
Scotland	Steamers.							3	2,157	1,061	415	420	2,572	1,484	181	4,237	138	4,375	
	Sailing Vessels.																		
Germany	do								64	24	25	27	89	51	7	147		147	
1/2 United States.	Odd Ships, &c....							15	14,493	6,078	2,447	2,168	16,940	8,246	882	26,068	2,462	28,530	
Totals																			

CLASSIFICATION OF CABIN PASSENGERS.

Males	1,382
Females	918
Children	162
Total	2,462

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
Quebec, 31st December, 1888.

L. STAFFORD,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The immigrants arrived in a healthy condition; they were as a whole perceptibly superior to those of late years, and came generally supplied with prepaid railway tickets to destination, and those coming to seek work, with few exceptions, had means to keep them till employment was found.

The number of families and youths from large cities unaccustomed to outdoor work were less than usual.

Most of the families bound for Manitoba, the North-West Territories and British Columbia, possessed sufficient capital to commence farming on arrival, many came to join friends already settled there. There were also some experienced farm hands, and many young men with means intending to hire with farmers for a year or two before commencing on their own account.

The Scotch Crofters were a fine intelligent lot of people, most of the families had grown up sons and daughters; they arrived too late to plant much this season, but have had ample time to prepare the ground for next year's crop.

The men brought out by Sir Lyster Keys Company were certainly a good lot of English farm labourers. As the farms of the company are situated in various districts of the North-West, and will no doubt be worked on the most modern and improved systems, they will be the means of diffusing much useful knowledge of farming and stock raising to many new, and inexperienced settlers in the various localities.

The Icelanders as usual were a good healthy lot of people. The Interpreter informed me they experienced much difficulty in finding purchasers for their lands and effects, consequently they possessed less capital than most of the former lots, however as they were strong, healthy and self reliant, they will in a short time become valuable settlers.

There was a fair demand for farmers and agricultural labourers, and all those accustomed to farmwork found ready employment at fair wages. Railway navvies in limited numbers were asked for, but few good men of that class arrived.

The demand for female domestic servants came from all the inland agencies, but only a very limited number could be supplied; like others in most cases they come provided with railway prepaid tickets to various places in the interior where they have relatives or friends, and are less inclined to accept offers of employment on landing.

The Government new Immigration Building on the Louise Embankment was completed and ready for use at the opening of navigation, and a large portion of immigrants by the Allan and Dominion lines of steamships were landed there. The new building is about four hundred feet long and affords the immigrants on landing all the convenience, comfort and security that could be desired. The Immigration Department, the port physician and Customs have offices there and there is a shop where provisions can be procured for journey; a diningroom, and bedrooms upstairs where persons requiring rest can find temporary lodgings. The Canadian Pacific Railway has a ticket office where railway tickets are exchanged and sold; a telegraph office where messages can be sent to all places in Canada, the United States and Europe. When the luggage is checked and placed in the baggage vans, which is done as quickly as possible, the train backs down and the immigrants have only to step into the splendid immigrant sleepers of the railway company and the special train starts, there being no delay, and no change of cars till the end of journey. The same system is adopted and an equally quick despatch given by the Grand Trunk Railway, when passengers are landed at their station, South Quebec.

The judicious steps taken by the Government of Canada to distribute information respecting the resources of this country, as well as the interest taken and publicity given by the British press; the report of travellers and special correspondents who have visited and written on the subject, and particularly the favourable reports of successful settlers of recent years sent home to friends and relatives, have given to the intelligent intending emigrant with means, a confidence that in coming to Canada he will have no difficulty in securing for himself and family a comfortable homestead in one of the older Provinces, or should he prefer it, a free grant farm on the fertile prairies of the North-West.

Since the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway the number of families having moderate means, and intending to take up land, increases yearly, and accounts show that we may expect next season to receive a large number of these and other suitable classes.

The whole respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant.

L. STAFFORD,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 2.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE MONTREAL IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(Mr. JOHN J. DALEY.)

DOMINION GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION AGENCY.

MONTREAL, 31st December 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my nineteenth annual report of the proceedings of this agency accompanied by the usual tabular statements for the year ending the 31st December, 1888.

Statement A—Showing the number of immigrants carried by Allan and Dominion Lines of steamers from Liverpool and landed at the Port of Montreal the summer season of 1888.

Statement B—Showing the number of immigrants carried by Beaver Line of steamers from Liverpool and landed at the Port of Montreal during the season of navigation of 1888.

Statement C—Showing the number of arrivals from the United States *via* New York, Boston and Portland, and the approximate amount of capital brought by them.

Statement D—Showing the number of children received at this agency, whom in charge of, and destination, for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

Statement E—Showing the number of applications for immigrants and the classes of labour required at this agency, for the year 1888.

Statement F—Showing average prices of provisions, live stock, clothing, implements in Montreal, in December, 1888.

Statement G—Showing average rate of wages at Montreal paid to mechanics, labourers and domestic servants.

Agricultural Labourers.

All the farm labourers who arrived here during the early part of the season, viz., April, May and June were at once engaged by farmers. An increase in arrivals is to be noted of this class as compared with last year. Nevertheless the supply fell short of the demand. Encouragement may be held out to this class to emigrate here or in fact to any part of the Dominion.

Female Farm Servants.

The demand for female farm servants was maintained during the spring and summer months; and in excess of the supply. Good servants of this class were eagerly sought after and immediately hired by farmers in the neighbourhood of the city; so that employment could be readily obtained for a vastly larger number of young women had they arrived. Respectable healthy young women who understand their business may with confidence emigrate here.

Gardeners.

The horticulturists of the city and vicinity engaged all the immigrants having a knowledge of gardening, which industry is being extensively developed of late years in this locality and in which a large number of persons of both sexes is profitably employed at certain seasons of the year.

Unskilled Labour.

I have to report a large increase in the arrivals of common labourers over the preceding year. Yet they failed to satisfy the requirements of the contractors and

other employers of labour in want of such help. The Grand Trunk Railway, the Canadian Pacific Railway, the building trade, municipal works and other numerous public and private works were supplied to the extent of arrivals; so that all those willing to work were at once engaged and at good wages.

Thus the demand for suitable immigrants increases year by year. And this class alone is encouraged to emigrate.

We do not want

In any part of this Canada of ours the pauper immigrants of the British Isles and the continent of Europe. The Government and its agents discourage the importation of this class of undesirable immigrants to the Dominion of Canada. And I once more repeat the warning frequently given in my previous annual reports to such persons to stay away from Montreal especially, as their arrival here only tends to swell the ranks of a like class already unfortunately too large amongst us.

Orders were issued by the Department in April last as follows, viz. :—

1st. That no assisted ocean passage be issued in future to any person whomsoever.

2nd. That free railway tickets on this side be discontinued.

3rd. That free meals to immigrants be abolished.

The result was that a more satisfactory class of immigrants arrived and took up their permanent abode here this year. I quote from this year's annual report of the committee of the Montreal St. Andrews Society, which says: "Never before have we welcomed a finer class of immigrants. They are a credit to the country they had left and a valuable acquisition to Canada."

This certainly is high praise for the Scotch immigration of the present year, and I think the same may be said of the immigrants of the other nationalities, with comparatively few exceptions.

Skilled Labour.

The mechanics who arrived in Montreal and intended to settle down here, represented almost every trade. But on reference to the register department in this office in which the names and occupations of immigrants are entered, I find that the majority belonged to the iron and the wood trades, viz., machinists, engineers, blacksmiths, carpenters, moulders, cabinet-makers; also, stonemasons, stonecutters, &c., all of whom without much if any delay found employment at good rates of wages.

It should be well understood however, that no encouragement is given to large numbers of the mechanical class to come here, seeing that there is already an overstock of skilled workmen residing amongst us. But during the busy season in the building trade, a limited number of skilled mechanics, such as carpenters, stonemasons and plasterers could obtain employment.

Female Domestic Servants.

The applications at this agency for immigrant female domestic servants have been largely in excess of the previous year, the arrivals being perfectly inadequate to satisfy the demand. In addition to the city applicants I have to report a large increase in the demand for this class of help from the surrounding municipalities and the country districts. So that no difficulty was experienced in providing good situations for immigrant girls, in respectable families, and at fair rates of wages. Competent cooks and general servants were most in request.

It is to be hoped that next year the Government immigration agents and others interested in the good cause, in the United Kingdom and on the Continent of Europe, may induce a large number of respectable young women, accustomed to housework, to emigrate to the Dominion, where immediate employment and good wages await them.

The rapid increase in the population of the city of Montreal, and the consequent growth in the number of new dwelling houses and residences required to accommo-

date such increase, necessitate a proportional increase in the demand by housekeepers for domestic help which the local supply is unable to satisfy. Manufactories, commercial and industrial establishments in which female labour is extensively employed, absorb a large percentage of the city young women who would otherwise in all probability become useful domestic servants. These girls having once engaged and worked in a factory, shop or mill rarely if ever return to domestic service which becomes distasteful because of the long hours and household confinement, until in due course they marry and undertake the management of their own household.

Professional Men, Clerks, Storemen.

This class of immigrants, professional men, clerks, storemen, school teachers, telegraph operators, small traders, commercial travellers and book-keepers without capital, are undesirable immigrants, and as such are not advised to come here, where the demand for them is limited, the local supply being at all times far in excess of all requirements. Any addition made to their number by immigration would most assuredly result disastrously to the new comers.

I desire to add that the foregoing warning is not intended to apply to intending emigrants of the above mentioned professions or occupations having relations and friends in this country through whose influence a position could be obtained.

The Self-Help Immigration Society.

The above-named society sent to my care during the present year quite a number of young men with letters of introduction and money drafts in their favour.

These young men, I take pleasure in stating, have all found suitable situations and have done well.

Health.

The health of the immigrants was exceptionally good, only two deaths occurring, that of a child at sea and another child on the train. No epidemic or contagious disease was apparent amongst them. Nor was it necessary to get medical attendance for any sick immigrant during the year just ended.

No Complaints.

All the immigrants who were spoken to on the subject expressed themselves as well satisfied with the treatment in the matter of accommodation and food supplied and with the care and attendance in providing for their comfort by the different steamship lines, during the ocean voyage from Liverpool to this port.

The immigrants who reached here by train also stated that they had received all possible care and attention whilst on the road from the officials and train hands of the various railway companies.

Some Poles arrived in Montreal last summer in a destitute condition. They told a pitiful story and stated they had been shamefully swindled out of their money and forwarded to this city instead of to New York by the steamship agents on the other side, who took their money under pretence of sending them to New York; but sent them here instead. These steamship agents were evidently afraid of shipping those poor men to New York because they might be refused permission to land at that port under the Pauper Immigration Act, and that the steamship company might be compelled to return them to Liverpool.

I am pleased to say that the immigration of the year 1888 has been very satisfactory. No pauper or unsuitable immigrants arrived here during the year that I could observe, notwithstanding the statements published in certain local newspapers that pauper immigrants were flooding the city.

It is advisable that the superintendents of the city charitable and benevolent institutions, police officers and others, make strict enquiries as regards those applicants for aid and protection who allege they are newly arrived immigrants, and discover, if possible, the truth or falsity of their statement. If they made a true statement it would be found that the large majority of those persons had been residing in the city or country from one to five years. During the winter months, when out-door labour is to a certain extent suspended, a large number of the unemployed workmen seek the aid and protection of these charitable institutions, and many of them persist in styling themselves immigrants and probably under assumed names, and thus are entered upon the register of the institution. It has frequently happened that certain city newspapers publish paragraphs based upon such unreliable statements.

Immigration Shed.

The Dominion Government immigration shed at St. Henri is in a dilapidated and dangerous condition, and is at present uninhabitable.

Correspondence.

Numerous letters have been received in the course of the year from intending emigrants in Britain and on the European Continent asking information on various subjects in reference to the soil, climate, price of farm land, house rents, steamship and railway fares, and wages of workmen.

Replies were forwarded to the writers in due course.

Monthly Reports.

In obedience to instructions received from the Department of Agriculture, I prepared and forwarded to the Department a monthly report of arrivals of immigrants at Montreal and port, arrivals *via* United States, and immigrants wanted at this Agency; moreover, I forwarded a monthly statement of the number and class of immigrants wanted at this Agency to the High Commissioner for Canada, London, England.

New Railway Depots.

The new Bonaventure Station erected by the Grand Trunk Railway Company on St. James Street west, has been recently completed and opened to the public. The station is certainly a magnificent structure and most admirably adapted for the purposes for which intended, having been thoroughly equipped with all the latest improvements.

The superior accommodation and facilities thus rendered are doubtless duly appreciated by the patrons of the Grand Trunk, whose management are to be congratulated upon the successful completion of the station, which is alike a credit to the company and the city of Montreal.

The new Canadian Pacific Railway Depot which stands on Windsor and Osborne streets, is just completed and will be opened for business in the early part of next month. Trains will enter this station on an elevated railway. This new depot is one of the sights of the city.

Conclusion.

I desire in conclusion to tender my best thanks to the officials and staff of the various passenger steamships, the Grand Trunk and Canadian Pacific Railways,

and the officers of Her Majesty's Customs for valuable assistance rendered myself and staff in the furtherance of the good cause of immigration.

The whole respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

JOHN J. DALEY,
Dominion Government. Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

STATEMENT A.—Showing the number of Immigrants carried by Allan and Dominion Lines of Steamers from Liverpool, and landed at Port of Montreal, the Summer Season of 1888.

1888.	Steamers.	Cabin.	Inter- mediate	Steer- age.	Total.
October 3...	S.S. Dominion <i>via</i> Liverpool	5	4	16	25
do 8...	do Circassian do	39	59	168	266
do 8...	do Oregon do	21	29	114	164
do 10...	do Hibernian do .....	.....	.....	87	87
do 15...	do Polynesian do	39	73	270	382
do 18...	do Grecian do .....	.....	23	55	78
do 18...	do Montreal do	4	.....	44	48
do 19...	do Ontario do	11	.....	5	16
do 21...	do Nestorian do .....	.....	11	37	48
do 21...	do Vancouver do	80	45	100	205
do 22...	do Sarmatian do	27	43	142	212
do 25...	do Carthaginian do	16	12	39	67
do 29...	do Sardinian do	19	52	127	198
do 30...	do Norwegian do .....	.....	11	29	40
do 31...	do Toronto do	7	.....	80	87
November 5...	do Parisian do	104	116	240	460
do 7...	do Sarnia do	5	.....	53	58
do 10...	do Siberian do	2	56	30	88
do 10...	do Assyrian do .....	.....	28	18	46
do 13...	do Oregon do	32	22	92	146
do 15...	do Circassian do	10	21	145	176
do 17...	do Pomeranian do .....	.....	.....	27	27
		401	605	1,918	2,924

JNO. J. DALEY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MONTREAL AGENCY,
31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT B.—Showing the number of Immigrants carried by Beaver Line of Steamers from Liverpool, and landed at the Port of Montreal during the Summer Season of 1888.

Date arrived at Montreal.	Steamers.			Steerage Passengers for Canada.			Steerage Passengers for United States.			Intermediate Passengers for Canada.			Intermediate Passengers for United States.			Total Intermediate Passengers.			Cabin Passengers.	Remarks.			
	Adults.	Children.	Infants.	Adults.	Children.	Infants.	Adults.	Children.	Infants.	Adults.	Children.	Infants.	Adults.	Children.	Infants.	Adults.	Children.	Infants.			Adults.	Children.	Infants.
May 4...	839	253	62	184	14	5	1025	287	67	33	2	1	1	...	34	3	2	6	1	2	2	516	
do 9...	983	503	88	11	5	1	99	510	59	51	...	6	...	...	57	20	1	20	1	2	1	511
do 16...	210	32	8	57	12	6	277	44	14	12	...	2	...	...	12	4	...	5	4	1	...	551
do 21...	168	36	7	37	13	2	199	49	9	63	4	2	2	...	65	4	2	10	13	4	...	510	
June 1...	148	22	2	40	14	2	145	36	4	1	4	7	3	1	1	37	8	5	2	3	...	510	
do 7...	145	16	2	9	2	1	191	48	13	30	5	4	7	3	1	26	6	4	18	4	...	510	
do 11...	122	41	10	58	11	1	184	52	11	23	3	3	3	3	1	26	6	4	18	4	...	510	
do 21...	63	19	2	5	...	...	88	19	2	8	...	...	...	...	8	...	...	10	...	...	...	510
do 25...	195	65	6	34	22	7	279	87	13	26	1	2	...	...	26	1	2	18	4	...	...	510
July 4...	50	27	4	20	14	3	70	41	7	1	...	...	...	...	26	1	2	18	4	...	...	510
do 10...	79	21	6	1	...	...	80	41	6	19	3	1	3	...	22	13	1	15	...	...	...	510
do 16...	134	29	9	36	12	3	170	41	12	24	1	1	3	...	22	13	1	17	...	...	...	510
do 26...	30	9	3	25	9	1	55	18	4	7	3	1	3	...	27	1	2	3	2	1	...	510	
do 29...	33	14	1	9	4	...	42	18	1	20	5	2	...	...	20	6	2	32	7	1	...	510
Aug. 7...	35	5	...	6	...	...	41	5	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	510
do 14...	29	16	3	18	10	1	47	26	4	21	...	2	...	...	23	...	...	20	4	...	...	510
do 24...	24	7	2	3	6	...	27	13	2	9	1	7	4	1	27	13	2	56	5	...	...	510
do 29...	67	26	8	23	5	1	90	31	9	16	...	...	...	...	16	...	...	31	2	2	...	510
Sept. 4...	10	7	1	16	10	...	46	17	1	22	2	...	...	...	22	2	54	5	5	...	...	510
do 14...	37	12	5	16	6	2	48	18	7	2	3	...	...	...	22	3	...	12	...	...	...	510
do 18...	31	9	5	4	1	2	35	10	7	21	9	...	...	...	21	9	...	18	...	...	...	510
do 25...	30	10	3	6	3	...	33	10	3	16	1	6	1	1	22	1	...	50	8	3	...	510	
Oct. 3...	12	3	2	3	...	...	17	6	2	11	1	...	...	...	13	2	...	3	3	...	...	510
do 17...	35	15	2	9	12	1	44	27	3	22	1	6	4	...	28	5	...	31	4	...	...	510
do 18...	26	2	1	22	9	1	36	11	2	1	...	3	...	...	15	4	...	5	...	...	...	510
do 24...	12	7	1	11	8	...	33	8	1	12	4	...	...	...	8	2	...	32	4	1	...	510
do 29...	30	6	...	15	6	3	45	14	3	7	2	1	...	...	10	2	...	1	...	...	...	510
Nov. 9...	23	12	5	16	6	...	39	6	3	8	2	2	...	...	10	2	...	32	4	1	...	510
	2,622	1,256	278	6,320	2,099	45	4,305	1,465	273	437	91	20	54	17	5	551	108	34	514	65	21	...	510
																							6,267

MONTREAL AGENCY, 31st December, 1888. JNO. J. DALEY, Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

STATEMENT C.—Arrivals at Montreal Immigration Agency, *via* United States,
during Year 1888.

Months.	<i>Via</i> New York.	<i>Via</i> Boston.	<i>Via</i> Portland.	DESTINATION.				Money.	Total Souls.
				Province of Quebec.	Province of Ontario.	Provinces of Manitoba and British Columbia.	Western States.		
1888.								\$	
January	91	112	.....	43	125	12	23	24,000	203
February	131	135	.....	50	169	20	27	34,000	266
March	169	304	.....	83	220	129	41	64,000	473
April	124	262	.....	59	226	51	50	55,500	386
May	65	130	.....	43	127	13	12	37,500	195
June	63	167	.....	40	148	26	16	51,500	230
July	99	156	.....	53	158	24	20	57,500	255
August	141	160	.....	60	159	52	30	59,000	301
September	109	131	.....	40	84	86	30	34,000	240
October	102	168	.....	55	158	35	22	60,000	270
November	102	166	47	67	173	28	47	64,000	315
December	91	183	224	97	248	43	110	76,500	498
	1,287	2,074	271	690	1,995	519	428	617,500	3,632

JNO. J. DALEY,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MONTREAL AGENCY,
31st December, 1888

STATEMENT D.—Showing the number of Children received at this Agency, whom in charge of, and destination, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Date.	Name of Person in charge.	Number of Children.	Destination.	By whom Sent.
1888.				
March 15...	Mr. A. Drummond	38	Knowlton Home	
April 2...	Mr. Kirlow	35	Belleville	
do 3...	Mr. Brace	101	London, Ont	Mr. Fegan.
do 10...	Mr. Owen	200	Toronto and Peterboro'	Dr. Barnardo.
do 11...	Mr. Mery	84	Stratford	London, England.
do 12...	Mr. Walker	120	Brockville	Mr. Quarrier.
do 25...	Miss Rye and Soffa	99	Belleville	do
do 25...	do	113	Niagara Home	Miss Rye.
May 3...	Mrs Opec	30	Belleville	do
do 3...	Mr. Stone	54	Hamilton	do
do 8...	Revd. Mitton	38	Winnipeg	Indus. School London.
do 8...	Miss Hart	34	Belleville	do
do 9...	Mr. Langford	160	London, Ont	Mr. Middlemore.
do 12...	Mr W. Cook	24	Hamilton	Shaftesbury, England.
do 15...	Miss Johnson	9	Belleville	do
do 23...	Miss Lacey	114	Kingston	Miss Lacey, England.
do 30...	Mr. Quarrier	120	Brockville	Mr. Quarrier.
June 3...	Unknown	85	Stratford	Miss McPherson.
do 10...	Mr. Owen	120	Toronto	Dr. Barnardo.
do 10...	Mr. Strowther	40	Winnipeg	do
do 17...	Mr. Wallace	48	Belleville and Niagara	Miss Rye.
do 17...	Mrs. Birt and Daughter	82	Knowlton Home	do
do 21...	Mr. Beatty	17	Belleville	do
do 25...	Revd. Wilkinson	61	London, Ont	Mr. Middlemore.
July 2...	Father Sedden	52	Ottawa	Cardinal Manning.
do 8...	Mrs. Evans	47	Hamilton	Dr. Stevenson.
do 21...	Mr. Mery	91	Stratford	Miss McPherson.
do 30...	Mr. Owen	36	Toronto	Dr. Barnardo.
Aug. 25...	Miss Lacey	52	Kingston	Mrs. Lacey.
do 25...	Miss Soffa	43	Niagara Home	Miss Rye.
Oct. 1...	Mr. Owen	89	Peterboro'	Dr. Barnardo.
		2,236		

JNO. J. DALEY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MONTREAL AGENCY,
31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT E.—Report of Immigrants Wanted at Montreal Agency, for Year 1888.

Class of Labour.	Number.	Class of Labour.	Number.
Brickmakers	1	Harnessmakers	3
Blacksmiths	20	Labourers, farm	255
Boilermakers	5	do common	855
Bookbinders	1	Mechanics—Moulders	2
Bakers	10	Millers	1
Butchers	11	Painters	6
Bricklayers	7	Rolling mill hands	4
Carpenters	87	Stonemasons	52
Cabinetmakers	2	Stonecutters	22
Female domestics—Cooks	53	Shoemakers	3
do Housemaids	40	Tinsmiths and plumbers	4
do Laundrymaids	14	Woollen mill weavers	5
do General servants	240	do spinners	5
do Waitresses	27	Gardeners	5
do Farm servants	71	Walters	1
Grooms	19		

JNO. J. DALEY,

*Dominion Government Immigration Agent.*MONTREAL AGENCY,
31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT F.—Average Price of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in Montreal, in the Year 1888.

Provisions.	\$ cts.	Provisions.	\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, per loaf, 4 lbs., white, 18c.; brown, 6 lbs.	0 18	Mutton per lb. 7c to	0 10
Butter, fresh, per lb., 25c. to	0 39	Pork do 7c. to	0 08
do salt do 22c. to	0 24	Milk, per quart	0 08
Bacon, per lb., 13c. to	0 15	Rice, per lb.	0 05
Eggs, per dozen, 22c to	0 24	Salt do	0 02
Tea, per lb., 35c. to	0 50	Sugar do 6½c. to	0 07½
Coffee do 25c. to	0 30	Tobacco, per lb., 50c. to	0 60
Flour, per barrel (196 lbs.), \$5 to	6 00	Clothes, common suit, \$8 to	10 00
Wheat, per bushel, \$1.20 to	1 22	do better quality, \$12 to	15 00
Barley do 75c. to	0 89	Boots, per pair, \$1.75 to	2 25
Oats do 38c. to	0 40	Ploughs, common, \$10 to	12 00
Potatoes do	0 50	do improved, \$14 to	16 00
Hay, per ton, \$10 to	12 00	Harrows, \$13 to	16 00
Turnips, per bag, 60c. to	0 70	Reapers and binders, \$10 to	140 00
Mangolds do 25c. to	0 40	Shovels, 50c. to	0 65
Indian corn, per bushel, 58c. to	0 60	Forks, 50c. to	0 65
Cattle (milch cows), per head, \$20 to	50 00	Threshers, \$225 to	325 00
Horses, per head, \$75 to \$100	100 00	Farm carts, \$50 to	60 00
Sheep do as to weight, \$4 to	6 00	Draft oxen, \$35 to	60 00
Pigs, per 100 lbs., \$7 to	8 00	Harness (oxen), per set, \$14 to	20 00
Beef, per lb., 7c. to	0 12	do (horses) do \$14 to	24 00
		Seed drills, \$60 to	70 00

JNO. J. DALEY,

*Dominion Government Immigration Agent.*MONTREAL AGENCY,
31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT G.—Average rate of Wages in the Province of Quebec, for the year 1888.

Employment.	Wages.	
	From	To
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per day, without board	1 00	1 25
do per month and board.....	12 00	15 00
Female farm servants, without board.....	6 00	9 00
Masons, per day, without board.....	2 50	3 50
Bricklayers, per day, do	3 50	4 50
Carpenters, do do	2 00	2 50
Lumbermen, per month, with board	22 00	28 00
Shipwrights, per day, without board	1 50	2 00
Smiths do do	1 50	2 00
Wheelwrights, do do	1 50	2 00
Gardeners, per month, with board	18 00	22 00
do per day, without board	1 25	1 75
Female cooks	8 00	12 00
Laundresses, per day	0 75	1 00
Female domestics, per month	5 00	10 00
General labourers, per day, without board.....	1 25	1 50
Miners	1 00	1 50
Mill hands	1 00	1 50
Engine drivers	1 75	2 50
Saddlers	1 25	2 00
Bootmakers	1 25	2 00
Tailors	1 00	2 00
Coopers.....	1 00	2 00
Tinsmiths and plumbers.....	1 25	2 00

JNO. J. DALEY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MONTREAL, 31st December, 1888.

No. 3.

REPORT OF THE OTTAWA IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. W. J. WILLS.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
OTTAWA, 1st January, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report of the operations of this agency during the year 1888.

The total number of arrivals was as follow, viz. :—

European immigrants who reported at this office.....	1,431
European immigrants sent direct from Quebec to other parts of this agency.....	287
Settlers from United States.....	.....

Total arrivals.....

Some of the immigrants with means who arrived here have purchased partly improved farms and remained in this district, whilst others went westward, moved doubtless by the exodus to Manitoba from this section. In this connection I may state that the majority of those who left for Manitoba came to me for information respecting that Province.

In all cases I furnished them with pamphlets, maps and such other information as was in my power.

In view of the discontinuance of payment by the Government of inland fares and of meals, I would respectfully suggest that due prominence be given to this, so as to cause all parties purchasing tickets for Canada in Europe to have their fare prepaid to their destination, and also that those who are in quest of employment have means to pay their expenses until work is obtained for them.

This would materially prevent disappointment to immigrants after landing, and at the same time would strengthen the hands of the agents here, whom the immigrants naturally blame for apparent negligence or want of attention.

Of the English immigrants who arrived here, 126 were sent out by the Self-Help Emigration Society, of London, England, consisting of 56 men, 27 women and 43 children, the majority of whom were accustomed to agricultural pursuits; the balance were warehousemen and grooms, and on their arrival were disposed of at once in a satisfactory manner. •A few young men subsequently left their employment and went to other parts of Ontario and some to points in Quebec.

During the autumn, in obedience to instructions received from the Department, I visited over 100 workhouse children sent out by charitable institutions from England, Ireland and Scotland, who had been placed out in my agency, viz., in the City of Ottawa, Counties of Carleton, Renfrew, Lanark, Leeds, Grenville, Dundas, Stormont, Glengarry and Russell in the Province of Ontario, and the Counties of Pontiac and Ottawa in the Province of Quebec.

I can fairly state, that great care was displayed in locating those children, as I found all of them with only three exceptions in comfortable homes.

During my tour of inspection, I noticed that the country is rapidly and steadily progressing; there have been a considerable number of both brick and stone houses of a superior quality, and very excellent wooden barns and outhouses constructed in the several counties since my last visit, and new villages have sprung up along the

railways, whilst the older towns and villages are improving rapidly; in fact the country appears prosperous wherever I visited.

During the season there has been an active demand for agricultural labourers and female domestics. In the fall when public works ceased, a good number of common labourers were thrown out of work, and it is at this season very hard for this class of persons to find employment.

The health of the immigrants who arrived here was remarkably good, and no cases of infectious disease or of any serious complaint appeared amongst them.

The German and Scandinavian immigrants were very good specimens of their race, and the continental immigrants make a very desirable class of settlers. Thrifty and hard-working, they are well adapted to roughing it on arrival and after a few years' residence they attain in almost every case, an independence which they never could have expected in their native country.

The demand for female domestic servants has been as great as in former years, but the supply never approaches the demand. One drawback in regard to this class is that numerous females, who have been employed in factories or other light work call themselves general servants on arrival here, but fail to answer the expectations of their employers.

The best class of domestics seldom arrive here, but some of those who do come, after a certain time get accustomed to work, and these are easily disposed of.

The expenditure of this agency has been kept at the lowest possible point with every regard at the same time to the efficient discharge of the duties of the agency.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. WILLS,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

STATEMENT Showing the Arrivals at the Ottawa Immigration Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

MONTH.	ENGLISH.			IRISH.			SCOTCH.			GERMAN.			SCANDINAVIAN.			FRENCH.			FINNISH.			OTHER NATIONS.			TOTAL.						
	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.				
	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.	Total.				
1888.																															
January	6	1	1	2	1	1	2	3	1	4	8	4	8	3	1	8	4	8	3	1	8	8	6	3	17	9	5	41			
February	8	7	7	1	2	1	1	2	1	4	4	6	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	7	27		
March	15	1	1	2	3	4	9	2	1	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	7	39		
April	28	4	7	19	18	13	18	13	8	34	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	86	23	130	
May	155	39	41	36	24	7	36	14	10	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	36	270	67	605	
June	55	17	26	26	6	1	19	8	1	14	11	13	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	141	39	31	211
July	67	16	27	3	2	2	4	1	3	1	8	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	111	18	135	
August	21	14	11	10	1	6	10	4	6	15	11	4	3	18	11	4	3	18	11	4	3	18	11	4	3	18	11	11	28	27	125
September	18	3	11	6	2	5	7	9	8	17	19	7	6	32	19	7	6	32	19	7	6	32	19	7	6	32	19	70	24	103	
October	10	4	.....	12	2	2	9	3	.....	3	2	1	6	5	1	1	6	5	1	1	6	5	1	1	6	5	20	27	16	51
November	25	3	.....	8	10	2	12	6	10	21	11	1	9	32	11	1	9	32	11	1	9	32	11	1	9	32	69	16	19	104
December	7	1	1	7	2	1	3	1	1	6	4	3	2	9	4	2	9	4	2	9	4	2	9	4	2	9	25	7	1	38	
Total	415	116	133	683	94	25	12	121	64	49	4	164	138	37	30	186	4	3	10	17	8	1	97	45	6	3	54	915	262	264	1431

W. J. WILLS,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

OTTAWA, 31st December 1888.

MONTHLY RETURN of Immigrant Arrivals and Departures at Ottawa Immigration Agency for the twelve months ending the 31st December 1888.

MONTHS.	Number of arrivals via the St Lawrence.		Number of arrivals via the United States.		SEXES.		CHILDREN.		Total Number of Souls.	NATIONALITIES.									TRADES or OCCUPATIONS.					GENERAL DESTINATION.							Total Amount Brought in \$ cts.					
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	English.	Irish.		Scotch.	Germans.	Scandinavians.	French and Belgians.	Other Countries.	Farm and General Labourers.	Mechanics.	Clerks, Traders, &c.	Female Servants.	N. S.	N. B.	P. E. I.	Quebec.	Ontario.	Manitoba.	British Columbia.	Eastern States.	Western States.									
1888.																																				
January.....	32	9	27	9	5	41	8	2	4	8	4	17	15	4	1	4	1	41	500 00	
February.....	25	2	13	7	7	27	22	1	4	7	5	3	5	3	27	500 00		
March.....	33	4	27	7	5	39	17	2	5	6	17	8	35	500 00		
April.....	107	2	84	22	20	130	39	11	18	11	9	.....	45	2	19	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	93	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,000 00
May.....	368	17	270	67	68	405	235	36	35	47	.....	16	189	38	27	16	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	30	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	8,000 00
June.....	207	4	141	39	31	211	98	19	14	15	.....	40	50	10	15	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	19	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	6,000 00
July.....	134	22	111	18	27	166	110	3	4	9	.....	28	40	2	7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,000 00
August.....	73	52	70	28	27	125	46	10	15	18	.....	26	34	1	9	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	37	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,000 00
September.....	68	35	54	27	22	103	37	6	7	32	.....	4	38	1	9	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	88	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,000 00
October.....	41	10	20	15	16	51	14	12	9	3	.....	6	10	.....	7	6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	11	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,500 00
November.....	63	41	69	16	19	104	28	8	12	22	.....	3	53	.....	2	8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	18	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	6,000 00
December.....	24	16	25	7	7	38	9	3	5	9	6	19	2	1	4		
Total.....	1,197	234	915	262	254	1,431	663	131	129	154	196	17	141	521	59	122	51	185	1,238	8	42,800 00		

W. J. WILLS,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.

TOTAL Arrivals *via* St. Lawrence and United States, 1888.

NATIONALITIES.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	TOTAL.
<i>Via St. Lawrence.</i>													
English.....	8	22	17	35	232	98	110	45	37	14	28	9	655
Irish.....	2	1	2	18	36	25	3	10	5	3	8	7	120
Scotch.....	2	..	9	18	36	19	4	1	7	9	12	3	120
German.....	..	..	1	25	35	17	1	5	6	2	1	5	93
Scandinavian.....	3	2	6	8	33	13	6	8	16	5	14	..	114
French.....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	8	..	..	8
Finnish.....	..	..	..	..	2	40	9	2	..	..	..	..	53
Other Nationalities.....	17	..	..	..	14	..	1	2	..	..	..	..	34
Total.....	32	25	35	107	388	207	124	73	68	41	63	24	1,197
<i>Via United States.</i>													
English.....	..	..	..	1	3	..	..	1	3	..	..	..	8
Irish.....	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1	9	..	..	11
Scotch.....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9	..	..	..	..	9
German.....	4	..	4	9	..	2	..	0	11	1	20	..	61
Scandinavian.....	5	2	..	3	14	2	3	10	16	..	18	9	82
French.....	..	..	..	9	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9
Finnish.....	..	..	..	..	..	..	18	6	4	..	..	6	34
Other Nationalities.....	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	16	..	..	3	..	20
Total.....	9	2	4	23	17	4	22	52	35	10	41	15	234

Sent to other parts of this Agency direct from Quebec.....	287
Arrivals <i>via</i> St. Lawrence.....	1,197
do United States.....	234
Grand Total.....	1,718

W. J. WILLS,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.

TABLE showing the Demand and Supply of Labour and Rates of Wages, 1888.

Description of Labour.	Demand.	Supply.	Wages.
Agricultural labourers.....	268	271	\$12 to \$18 per month, with board and lodging.
Common labourers.....	830	236	\$1.25 to \$1.60 per day without do
Servant girls.....	281	51	\$5 to \$10 per month, with do
Boys.....	65	53	\$3 to \$8 do do
Bakers.....		5	
Bookbinders.....		1	
Blacksmiths.....	6	20	\$1.50 to \$2.25 per day, without do
Butchers.....		3	
Bricklayers.....	5	7	\$2.25 to \$3 do do do
Brickmakers.....	17		\$1.40 to \$1.60 do do do
Cabinetmakers.....		1	
Carpenters and joiners.....	6	18	\$1.75 to \$2.25 do do do
Carriage makers.....		1	
Clerks.....		27	
Chemists.....		1	
Dressmakers.....		1	
Engineers and machinists.....		7	
Florists.....		1	
Gardeners.....	11	9	\$14 to \$20 per month, with do
Green grocers.....		1	
Grooms and coachmen.....	23	31	\$10 to \$16 do do do
Harness and saddlemakers.....		1	
Jewellers.....		1	
Medical students.....		1	
Miners.....		2	
Millwrights.....		1	
Millers.....		1	
Moulders.....		1	
Painters.....	10	9	\$1 to \$2 per day without do
Policemen.....		1	
Polishers.....		2	
Porters and warehousemen.....		7	
Plasterers.....	4	3	\$1.50 to \$2 do do
Plumbers.....		1	
Printers.....		3	
Sailmakers.....		1	
Sawyers.....		1	
Sawfilers.....		1	
Shoemakers.....	1	6	Work by the piece.
Stonecutters.....		1	
Tailors.....		11	
Upholsterers.....		1	
Waiters.....	6	1	\$10 to \$18 per month, with do
Weavers.....		1	

W. J. WILLS,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.

The Immigrants of the Season were disposed of in the following order, viz:—

Provinces.	No.	Total.
<i>Province of Ontario.</i>		
City of Ottawa.....	639	
do Toronto.....	11	
do Brockville.....	6	
do Kingston.....	18	
do Prescott.....	1	
do London.....	1	
County of Carleton.....	226	
do Renfrew.....	122	
do Lanark.....	77	
do Stormont.....	2	
do Prescott.....	10	
do Glengarry.....	11	
do Oxford.....	1	
do Leeds.....	4	
do Russell.....	2	
do Elgin.....	3	
do York.....	1	
do Dundas.....	1	
do Huron.....	1	
Nipissing District.....	16	
Algoma do.....	78	
Muskoka do.....	9	
		1,240
<i>Province of Quebec.</i>		
City of Quebec.....	1	
do Montreal.....	1	
do Hull.....	1	
County of Ottawa.....	116	
do Pontiac.....	62	
do Soulanges.....	2	
		183
<i>Manitoba and North-West Territories.</i>		
Winnipeg.....	7	
Calgary.....	1	
		8
Grand Total.....		1,431

RECAPITULATION.

Province of Ontario.....	1,240
do Quebec.....	183
do Manitoba and North-West Territories.....	8
Sent direct from Quebec.....	287
Grand Total.....	1,718

No. 4.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE KINGSTON IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(Mr. R. MACPHERSON.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
KINGSTON, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to present my annual report showing the arrivals and departures of immigrants at this agency for the twelve months ending 31st December, 1888, and the value of money and effects brought by them to this Province amounting to the sum of \$56,456.

Immigrants placed in this agency during the past year were generally most suitable to the wants of the country, being of a healthy, industrious, capable class, and many of them being well supplied with money.

The number of settlers from the United States who have made entries at the several ports of entry within my district during the past year does not appear in the statement of arrivals herewith enclosed, nor is the value of their effects and money included; this information being obtained direct from the Department of Customs. I may, however, state that the full number of settlers is not given by the Customs Department, as a large number come over from the United States and obtain employment in Canada without having effects of any considerable value, consequently do not report to the Collector of Customs.

I have inspected a large number of children brought to Canada from England this year, and am still of the opinion that this branch of immigration is of great service to the Dominion and to the children placed with farmers in my district; great care, however, should be exercised in their selection: healthy and well-trained children only should be brought to Canada. During my several annual inspections I have been agreeably surprised at the very few unsuitable children and at the general satisfaction given by them to the persons with whom they are placed; as well as the good homes that have been secured and the kind treatment generally shown the children. Of course there are exceptions, but these are rare indeed.

I placed during the past year 160 immigrants sent out by the Self-Help Emigration Society of London, many of whom have done remarkably well. Funds have been supplied to me by this society to defray cost of meals, transport and all necessary expenses required in placing their immigrants, which is most desirable and of great advantage to the newly arrived, particularly those having large families.

The building of a dry dock and the laying down of new water pipes in this city will give employment to a very considerable number of labourers the coming season. There will also be some railway construction in my district, for which labourers will be required.

The demand for capable agriculturists and female domestic servants has always been in excess of the supply, and doubtless will be the coming season. I trust, therefore, a goodly number of these classes will come under my care, particularly during the spring months, which is the best season for their arrival in this Province.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

R. MACPHERSON,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 5.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TORONTO IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. JOHN A. DONALDSON.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit this, my twenty-eighth annual report, showing the working of this agency for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

The total number of immigrants arriving, and passing through here, during that period, were 16,196 souls. Of these 15,225 came by way of the ports of Halifax, Quebec and Montreal, and 971 by the various ports of the United States.

Their destinations, as far as could be ascertained, were as follows:—

Remained in Ontario	9,430
Passed through to the North-West.....	328
Passed through to the Western States	6,438

Comparatively few immigrants now pass through this agency on their way to the North-West, from Canadian ports; so that the numbers here reported are principally those who arrived by way of the United States.

The numbers remaining in Ontario, 9,430, show an increase of 824 over those of 1887.

At the beginning of January we were officially notified, that the Ontario Government would not from that time give any further assistance, in the way of free meals and railway passes, to immigrants.

The stoppage by the Dominion Government of all assistance after the 27th of April; brought out in the early part of the year an unusually large number of people, all being anxious to avail themselves of the low rate of passage money then prevailing, the result being that every day up to May, brought a large and increasing number of immigrants to the dépôt. A very large proportion of these came, or were sent out, with the understanding that the Ontario Government still furnished inland transport and meals at Toronto (not knowing that such assistance was stopped at the beginning of the year) and not having the means with them to reach their various destinations, were thus left on our hands, until at one time we had upwards of 300 at the dépôt, waiting to go forward to their friends, or to where employment could be obtained. Upon representing the case to the Hon. Mr. Hardy, he came up and personally inspected the state of affairs, and at once gave orders for all to be fed and sent on to their destinations at the expense of the Ontario Government. With this exception in May, everything has worked smoothly, and we have had no difficulty in disposing of the large numbers, immediately on their arrival.

The result of stopping the assisted passages has brought out a very superior class of immigrants, and since the month of May, not a single person, to my knowledge has arrived, who may be classed as a pauper. Almost all now come out with the understanding that they are expected to pay their own way, and are prepared to do so. As an evidence that the majority of the immigrants are doing well, I may state, that a very large proportion of those who came out during August, September and October, were families and friends, sent for by their relations, who had come out in the early part of the year, and secured homes for them to come to.

The greater part of those arriving this year were composed of farm labourers, and others used to country work, and as the demand for such is always brisk, we had very little difficulty in satisfactorily placing them. The rate of wages for this class

has ranged from \$130 to \$150 per year with board for single men, for first year's service. During the summer months wages have ranged from \$15 to \$25 per month with board.

We have had fewer mechanics and general labourers here during the past season than for several years. There is also a large falling off in the number of servant girls, and we find it utterly impossible to fill our ever increasing number of orders for this class of immigrants.

The various clergy and lay readers in our vicinity look well after the spiritual welfare of the newcomers and have held service at the depôt whenever there has been sufficient numbers of immigrants staying to warrant it.

Our city continues to grow rapidly and is extending its borders in every direction. Numerous public and other buildings are in course of erection. Among others contemplated is the new Canadian Pacific Railway station, which it is expected will cost about half a million dollars. In addition to this an outlay of another half million dollars will be required to complete the straightening of the river Don, and the Island Park and King street subway will also take considerable sums of money to finish. At the census taken on the 12th December the total population of Toronto was 166,000. Adding to this the population of Parkdale, which is shortly to be annexed to the city, we have a total of about 170,000, thus ranking Toronto one of the largest cities in Canada.

The crops in this section of the country have been most abundant, and with the exception of hay, which on account of the dry spring was short, have more than fulfilled the expectations of the farmers. The fall wheat in all sections round here looks excellent, and should nothing unforeseen arise gives the promise of an abundant crop.

There has been very little movement among immigrants to the Free Grant District of Muskoka this year, but there has been quite a demand for information and pamphlets on the North West Territories and British Columbia. A number of new arrivals have invested in land, others have taken situations on farms to acquaint themselves with the ways of the country before purchasing. The amount of capital brought in by the new arrivals, as far as I could ascertain, has been very much in excess of former years, while the immense quantity of baggage and effects show that all have come out well supplied with clothing and household linen.

The general health of the immigrants has been very good, the only cases of sickness being those incidental to travelling, and principally among young children.

Every facility, courtesy, and attention has been shown by the railway companies and their employees to the immigrants while on the trains, and no complaint of any kind has been made here during the year.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

J. A. DONALDSON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

STATEMENT showing the Number and Destination of Immigrants forwarded from this Agency by Free Passes by the Ontario Government, during the year 1888.

Stations.	Adult Passes.	Stations	Adult Passes.
Acton	5½	Malton	2
Appin	2	Meaford	2
Berlin	1	Midland	1
Bothwell	1	Mono Road	1
Bowmanville	1	Mount Forest	1
Bracebridge	2	Napanee	4
Bradford	14½	Newbury	1
Brampton	3	Newcastle	6½
Brantford	2	Norval	2
Briden	1	Niagara	1
Burford	1	Orangeville	1
Burketon	1	Orillia	2
Burks' Falls	2	Oshawa	2
Cardwell Junction	3	Owen Sound	5
Cheltenham	3	Paisley	3
Chatham	10	Paris	6½
Clarkson's	1	Petrolia	1
Clinton	1	Pickering	1
Cebourg	2	Port Carling	4
Credit Forks	1	Port Hope	1
Dixie	4½	Princeton	2
Drumbo	2	St. Catherines	2
Elora	1	St. Thomas	5
Fletcher	1	Seaforth	3
Foxmead	2½	Stratford	7
Galt	1	Teeswater	2
Garnet	1	Thorndale	2
Goderich	2	Thornhill	1
Gravenhurst	1	Thorold	2
Guelph	4	Unionville	5
Hagersville	2	Utterson	1
Hamilton	1	Victoria Road	2
Ingersoll	3	Weston	1
Jarvis	2	Warton	9
King	1	Winona	1
Kleinburg	1	Woodbridge	4½
Laurel	1	Woodstock	5
Listowel	2		
London	1		
Longford	2		
		Total	196½

J. A. DONALDSON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

STATEMENT showing the total number of Immigrants arrived and remained to be dealt with at the Toronto Agency, for the twelve months ending December 31st, 1888.

Month.	Via St. Lawrence, Halifax and Montreal.	Via the United States.	Total.	Number of Free Meals.	Number of Adult Free Passes.	Remarks.
January	174	35	209	The Government assistance was withdrawn during October and the latter part of September, but resumed again in November.
February	307	29	336	.....	.....
March	672	87	759	.....	.....
April	2,100	51	2,151	.....	.....
May	4,719	112	4,831	1,197	101	
June	2,388	120	2,503	236	30	
July	1,503	83	1,586	170	26	
August	992	87	1,079	185	21½	
September	780	105	885	60	4	
October	921	82	1,003	.....	.....
November	463	52	515	18	7	
December	206	128	334	21	7	
Totals	15,225	971	16,196	1,887	196½	

J. A. DONALDSON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MONTHLY RETURN of Immigrant Arrivals and Departures at Toronto Immigration Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

MONTH.	Number of Arrivals via the St. Lawrence and Halifax.		Number of Arrivals via the United States.		SEXES.		Total Number of Souls.	NATIONALITIES.					TRADES OR OCCUPATIONS.					GENERAL DESTINATION.		AMOUNT OF MONEY BROUGHT BY IMMIGRANTS.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Children.	English.		Irish.	Scotch.	Germans.	Scandinavians.	Farm and General Laborers.	Mechanics.	Clerks, Traders, &c.	Female Servants.	Quebec.	Ontario.	Manitoba.	Western States.	Capital.	Value of effects.
1888.																					
January	174	38	63	24	209	68	26	30	61	20	47	9	7	3	..	125	..	84	2,000 00	1,000 00	
February	507	56	119	62	3,6	189	38	39	69	31	85	21	13	8	..	237	..	99	5,000 00	3,000 00	
March	672	123	322	99	769	391	73	80	140	75	226	49	47	20	..	541	..	215	10,500 00	9,000 00	
April	2,100	232	620	679	2,151	1,071	131	316	340	290	420	117	83	37	..	1,521	..	630	33,000 00	15,000 00	
May	4,719	527	1,401	537	4,831	1,505	515	505	1,115	1,188	808	312	281	102	..	2,488	75	2,668	60,000 00	50,000 00	
June	2,368	193	675	416	2,568	739	206	223	756	534	467	77	91	32	..	1,183	84	1,211	45,000 00	30,000 00	
July	1,803	178	498	299	1,586	703	146	161	297	279	367	69	62	25	..	976	35	576	25,500 00	20,000 00	
August	1,997	178	419	180	1,075	523	144	109	175	128	286	59	74	23	..	717	75	287	20,000 00	15,000 00	
September	780	182	373	131	868	437	107	112	158	71	235	65	63	24	..	656	..	239	12,000 00	10,000 00	
October	921	128	321	116	1,003	376	148	84	270	125	202	58	61	19	..	554	44	395	11,000 00	8,000 00	
November	463	69	136	65	515	181	73	31	150	80	80	27	29	13	..	270	15	230	5,000 00	1,500 00	
December	206	35	81	34	334	82	43	25	110	74	47	17	16	6	..	150	..	184	2,000 00	1,600 00	
Total	16,226	1,868	4,931	2,640	16,196	6,236	1,656	1,715	3,644	2,945	3,200	879	852	312	..	9,430	328	6,138	231,500 00	169,000 00	

* These numbers refer to those remaining in Ontario only.

J. A. DONALDSON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

TORONTO, 31st December, 1888.

No. 6.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE LONDON, ONT., IMMIGRATION AGENT.
(MR. A. G. SMYTH.)LONDON IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
LONDON, Ont., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit for your information, my annual returns of this agency, for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

Form A.—The number of arrivals for the year, their nationality and destination.

Form B.—The number of arrivals *vid* the St. Lawrence and Halifax, also the United States, for each month of the year. The season opened well in the month of April, and continued very good till September.

Form C.—A full and complete statement in detail of the arrivals, the sexes, nationalities, trades or occupations, their general destination, and the amount brought into the country, as near as can be ascertained in cash and effects, amounting to over \$38,000.

The class of immigrants arriving at this agency, and settling in the Dominion has been desirable and good, most of them requiring no assistance, and capable of providing for themselves.

A number of young men arrived as usual to acquire a knowledge of Canadian farming, with a view of either purchasing land in some of the older Provinces, or taking up homesteads in the North-West, and they can all do well without paying any bonus, if they are strong, willing and determined to work and get that knowledge, of course at small wages the first year; after that period, they will command all they can earn, same as our Canadian agricultural labourers: quite a number are now doing well in this district.

The demand for farm labourers the past season has been larger than the supply, especially for single men; married men with families are not much in demand as a large proportion of our farmers have no houses for the use of their working men, consequently the difficulty of finding homes for that class is great, and makes it necessary to frequently visit many parts of the district during the year to locate that class.

Domestic servants of all kinds are in continual demand, especially if they have had some experience and are well qualified for their duties.

The Self-Help Emigration Society have sent out a number of their well selected class of immigrants during the season and they are all doing well. This society is doing a good work. They assist in the ocean passage and railway fare, and also remit a little money to assist them for a short time after arrival.

A number of young girls from the Northumberland Village Homes, sent out by James Hall, Esq., in charge of Mrs. Craig, matron, came out last season. They have secured good places and at present appear to be doing well.

A large number of applications from Norway and Sweden, for information about this country and the free grant land system, have been replied to by means of books and pamphlets, printed in Scandinavian and also in German, which have been received from time to time from the Department.

The outlook for labour requirements appear as good as usual, and I have no doubt that farm and general labourers who may choose this district will find employment at fair wages.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. G. SMYTH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

STATEMENT showing the number of Immigrants arrived at the London Agency, for the twelve months ending 31st December, 1888, and their Nationality, the number assisted with Provisions, and with Free Passes by Railways, or other conveyances, from this Agency to their respective places of destination.

Country from.	Arrivals via the St. Lawrence and Halifax.	Arrivals via the United States.	Total.	Remained in the Province of Ontario.	Went to the United States.	Number assisted with Provisions.	Number assisted with Free Passes.
England.....	818	236	1,054	907	147	.....	.....
Ireland.....	198	94	292	215	77	.....	.....
Scotland.....	223	89	312	225	87	.....	.....
Germany.....	91	40	131	94	37	.....	.....
Norway and Sweden.....	37	33	70	41	29	.....	.....
Switzerland.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Iceland.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
America.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Other Countries.....	43	14	57	52	5	.....	.....
	1,410	506	1,916	1,534	*382	.....	.....

* To Manitoba, 95.
British Columbia, 17.

A. G. SMYTH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

LONDON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT showing the total number of Immigrants arrived, and remained to be dealt with at the London Agency, for the twelve months ending 31st December, 1888.

Months.	Via St. Lawrence and Halifax.	Via the United States.	Total.	Number Fed.	No. distributed by Free Passes.
January.....	61	12	73	.....	.....
February.....	45	38	83	.....	.....
March.....	67	36	103	.....	.....
April.....	185	66	231	.....	.....
May.....	257	56	313	.....	.....
June.....	176	69	245	.....	.....
July.....	106	54	160	.....	.....
August.....	164	38	202	.....	.....
September.....	107	27	134	.....	.....
October.....	98	33	131	.....	.....
November.....	82	41	123	.....	.....
December.....	82	36	118	.....	.....
	1,410	506	1,916	.....	.....

A. G. SMYTH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

LONDON, 31st December, 1888.

No. 7.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE HALIFAX, N. S., IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. EDWIN McC. CLAY.)

DOMINION IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
HALIFAX, N. S., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

The arrivals at this port for the year are as follows:—

Cabin:—Males.....	2,144	
Females.....	1,420	
Children.....	207	
	3,771	
Steerage:—Males.....	9,030	
Females.....	3,410	
Children.....	2,613	
	15,053	
Grand total.....	18,824	

The above shows an increase over last year in cabin of 1,042, and in steerage 4,379, as per Statement D.

The class of people landing here has been an excellent one, very few poor immigrants have arrived and I found none to be placed on the list as paupers.

Very few wanted any assistance in a financial point of view, and very few received any.

The steamship "Hibernian" of the Allan Line, arriving 10th January, reported one case of measles, not a dangerous type.

The steamship "Grecian," 4th April, reported the death at sea of a man, 72 years of age, en route to Winnipeg.

A Swedish woman arriving by the SS. "Nova Scotian" of the Allan Line, 1st May, gave birth to a child four days before landing. She was removed to the Sarmatian Hotel (Mrs. Watson) where she died on the 3rd, the child dying on the 4th. In this case all expenses were paid by the husband.

While referring to the above I might mention the fact that I found the hospital occupied by the women altogether too small and not having sufficient air and light. This is a mistake, as all hospitals on board ships should be as large as possible, also well aired and well lighted. I would also recommend in such cases as the above, the bed being placed in such a position as to admit of the patient being reached from both sides, as the attendants will have a better advantage in working and the patient will be more comfortable.

On 2nd May the Allan Line SS. "Circassian" was towed into port disabled, having on board 24 cabin and 974 steerage.

On 30th May the Allan Line SS. "Sardinian" was towed into port disabled, having on board 65 cabin and 949 steerage. From this ship one man was sent to hospital for a few days.

On 29th August SS. "Scandinavian," Allan Line, arrived with 216 Icelanders for the west. One child died after landing, and was buried by the Department.

Thirteen parties of children landed here during the year, as per Statement A. Mrs. Birt placed two parties in this Province.

So far as I can learn all the children placed in homes in this Province are doing well. I have no complaints from any of them.

A few free tickets were granted early in the year, but only in cases where the immigrant could find employment but had not the means of getting to it.

There has been an improvement in the class of domestic servants landing here, but the supply is not equal to the demand.

I am pleased to state that mechanics and labourers have found an abundance of work in every section of the Province, and any man willing to work need not have been idle.

All the mines, gold, coal and others, have been putting forth extra efforts this year with very good results. Large numbers of men have found employment in each.

Although the season has been a very wet one and in many sections the crops have not come up to what was expected, our farmers have every reason to be thankful for an abundant harvest, while prices for farm production in many districts rule high.

The fruit crop all over the province has been a very large one, with good prices prevailing.

Our farmers are making an improvement of stock in such a way as will in a very few years place the Province, in this line, in a position second to none in the Dominion.

Quite a number of good English farmers have settled in the province during the year, and a large number intend coming over in the spring.

I would again call attention to the fact, that owing to the very large increase in immigration at this port, the sheds now used are not large enough for both passengers and freight.

Statement A.—Shows the number of children immigrants landed at Halifax during the year.

Statement B.—Shows the number and destination of free tickets granted.

Statement C.—Shows the number of free tickets granted in 1879, also in 1883 to 1888, inclusive

Statement D.—Shows the number of boats, by each line, landing passengers at this port for the year, giving the number of cabin and steerage by each.

Statement E.—Comparative statement of the immigration at Halifax from 1869 to 1888, inclusive.

Statement F.—Shows the monthly return of immigrant arrivals and departures at this Agency for the year.

Statement G.—Shows the monthly return of cabin passengers, arrivals and departures for the year.

I beg, in conclusion, to thank the railway, steamship and Customs officials for their very great kindness, not only to the immigrants but to myself.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

EDWIN McC. CLAY,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

STATEMENT A.—Showing the Number of Children Immigrants Landed at Halifax during the year ending 31st December, 1888.

Steamers.	Date of Arrival.	By Whom Sent.	Number of Children.		Remarks.
			M.	F.	
Hibernian.....	February 21	Mr. Quarrier	2	3	
Sardinian.....	March 11.....	Mrs. Birt	28	33	Twenty stayed here.
Manitoban.....	do 21.....	Miss Stirling.....	11	13	Aylesford, N.S.
Sarnia.....	April 1.....	Mr. Fegan	102	.....
do.....	do 1.....	Mrs. Wallace.....	33	2	
Polynesian.....	do 7.....	Dr. Barnardo.....	200	.....
Pomeranian.....	do 8.....	Miss Macpherson.....	81	.....
Carthaginian.....	do 8.....	Mr. Quarrier	121	.....
Sardinian.....	do 23.....	Miss Rye	139	112	
Nova Scotian.....	May 1.....	Miss Stirling.....	8	9	Aylesford, N.S.
Sardinian.....	do 30.....	Miss Macpherson.....	23	60	
Via St. Lawrence.....	June 17.....	Mrs. Birt	8	10	Distributed in Nova Scotia.
Phœnician.....	Sept. 24.....	Mrs. Cameron.....	.....	16	Distributed in New Brunswick.

EDWIN McC. CLAY,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT B.—Showing the Number and Destination of Free Tickets Granted.

Destinations.	Number.	Destinations.	Number.
		Brought forward.....	53½
Amherst.....	2	Sackville.....	1
Greenville.....	6	Spring Hill.....	1
New Glasgow.....	3	St. John.....	3
Oakfield.....	1	Toronto.....	1
Oxford.....	1	Truro.....	2
Point Lévis.....	40½		
Carried forward.....	53½	Total.....	61½

EDWIN McC. CLAY,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT C.—Showing the Number of Free Tickets granted in 1879, also, 1883 to 1888, inclusive.

Year.	Number of Immigrants Landed.	Number of Free Tickets Issued.	Increase.	Decrease.	Average of Immigrants Receiving Tickets.
1879.....	3,955	2,066	.....	.....	522
1883.....	8,475	1,843	.....	223	217
1884.....	5,604	1,971	128	.....	352
1885.....	4,427	895½	.....	1,075½	202
1886.....	5,656	379½	.....	516	067
1887.....	10,674	574½	195	.....	053
1888.....	15,053	61½	.....	513	004

EDWIN McC. CLAY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT D.—Showing the Number of Boats, by each Line, Landing Passengers at this Port, for the year, giving the Number of Cabin and Steerage by each.

Lines.	Number of Boats.	Total Number of Boats.	Cabin.	Total Cabin.	Steerage.	Total Steerage.	Total Cabin Steerage.	Ports of Embarkation, &c.
Allan.....	14	.....	491	.....	5,834	.....	.....	Liverpool and Derry.
do.....	20	.....	11	.....	2,677	.....	.....	Glasgow.
do.....	19	.....	538	.....	3,088	.....	.....	Liverpool, Queenstown and St. Johns, Nfld.
do.....	5	.....	58	.....	197	.....	.....	St. Johns, Nfld.
Dominion.....	11	11	189	189	1,886	1,886	2,075	Liverpool and Derry.
Furness.....	6	6	57	57	3	3	60	London.
Anglo-French SS. Co... Donaldson.....	23	23	73	73	2	223	296	St. Pierre.
Bossière.....	1	1	.....	.....	10	10	10	Glasgow.
P.E.I. and Boston.....	42	42	1,586	1,586	69	69	2,280	Havre (France).
Canada Atlantic.....	6	.....	489	.....	51	.....	.....	do
do.....	1	.....	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	London.
Red Cross.....	24	.....	34	.....	338	.....	.....	St. Johns, Nfld.
do.....	20	.....	231	.....	20	.....	.....	New York.
Via St. Lawrence.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	18	18	18	.....
Grand Totals.....	.....	193	.....	3,771	.....	15,053	18,824	.....

EDWIN McC. CLAY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT E.—Comparative Statement of the immigration at Halifax from 1869 to 1888, inclusive.

Year.	Males.	Females.	Children.	Total.	English.	Irish.	Scotch.	Others.	Remarks.
1869.....	289	73	74	436	.....	.....	.....	.....
1870.....	258	101	78	437	214	93	102	28	
1871.....	317	132	101	550	339	40	72	94	
1872.....	689	396	347	1,432	1,187	88	137	20	
1873.....	1,037	414	220	1,653	972	22	117	542	
1874.....	781	321	323	1,525	889	78	167	391	
1875.....	974	136	233	743	551	44	21	127	
1876.....	320	90	106	516	409	18	21	28	
1877.....	607	200	124	931	580	99	35	217	
1878.....	1,186	429	366	2,051	1,280	329	133	366	
1879.....	2,503	750	701	3,955	2,516	706	67	666	
1880.....	1,921	626	548	3,095	1,754	681	165	495	11 months.
1881.....	2,028	801	817	3,646	2,248	766	223	409	13 do
1882.....	4,970	2,086	1,667	8,723	5,597	999	514	1,613	
1883.....	4,589	2,029	1,857	8,475	5,435	1,178	237	1,625	
1884.....	3,033	1,193	1,378	5,604	4,097	637	190	680	
1885.....	2,440	958	1,029	4,427	2,906	539	262	720	Other Countries belong
1886.....	3,205	1,302	1,049	5,656	4,336	488	511	321	about equally to Ger-
1887.....	6,305	2,532	1,837	10,674	7,261	839	694	1,660	mans, Scandinavians,
1888.....	9,030	3,410	2,613	15,053	9,785	750	1,327	3,191	French and Belgians.

Total, 79,582. Yearly average, 39,791.

EDWIN McC. CLAY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N. S., 31st December 1888.

STATEMENT F.—Monthly Return of Immigrant Arrivals and Departures at Halifax, N.S., Immigration Agency for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

MONTH.	SEXES.		Total number of Souls.	NATIONALITIES.						TRADES OR OCCUPATIONS.					GENERAL DESTINATION.						Amount of money brought in. \$ cts.						
	M.	F.		English.	Irish.	Scotch.	Germans.	Scandinavians.	French and Belgians.	Other Countries.	Farmers and general Labourers.	Mechanics.	Clerks, Traders, &c.	Female Servants.	N.S.	N.B.	P. E.I.	Quebec.	Ontario.	Manitoba.		British Columbia.	Eastern States.	Western States.			
January....	21	310	107	64	481	331	24	34	15	46	27	4	82	212	13	3	40	136	29	6	85	116	38	25	30	16	24,050 00
February....	4	519	159	91	772	515	35	74	19	57	71	1	128	325	50	16	87	202	17	....	115	247	84	41	32	34	38,600 00
March....	14	1232	300	277	1809	1217	84	196	34	144	109	26	471	67	100	26	162	212	54	15	233	646	326	96	10	227	90,450 00
April....	8	3296	841	88	4020	2884	165	702	254	279	402	236	723	2402	148	23	437	306	92	23	331	2073	853	287	48	997	251,000 00
May....	97	1777	756	552	3085	1860	360	56	240	201	237	137	429	1262	76	11	419	356	68	10	531	992	328	87	16	708	154,250 00
June....	72	260	177	85	518	458	16	31	....	13	....	....	27	178	34	21	87	223	57	16	58	86	22	19	28	9	23,900 00
July....	60	187	137	62	386	328	24	24	....	1	9	....	32	116	27	13	35	168	60	9	25	49	24	7	52	2	19,300 00
August....	32	201	192	149	542	258	16	42	10	....	6	216	34	107	43	17	94	147	36	10	77	46	184	8	21	13	27,100 00
September....	49	236	205	97	538	466	8	51	6	....	7	....	33	139	35	29	107	180	67	15	33	91	31	31	38	52	26,900 00
October....	74	194	144	82	421	397	2	7	....	2	11	2	10	146	22	17	49	174	60	4	14	88	25	18	30	8	21,050 00
November....	81	35	191	145	690	507	17	44	30	15	57	20	25	246	37	43	70	196	56	....	48	100	52	50	64	124	34,500 00
December....	170	466	202	123	791	564	7	72	40	32	49	27	104	265	53	41	77	284	43	....	73	127	95	45	47	77	39,550 00
Total....	765	9030	3410	2813	18053	9785	750	1327	748	790	985	688	2098	6032	637	263	1659	2563	639	108	1623	4561	2062	724	416	2267	752,650 00

EDWIN McC. CLAY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT G.—Monthly Return of Cabin Passenger Arrivals and Departures at Halifax, N.S., Immigration Agency for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

	Number of arrivals via the St. Lawrence		Number of arrivals via the United States.		SEXES.		NATIONALITIES.						TRADES OR OCCUPATIONS.						GENERAL DESTINATION.						Amount of free transport to Indigent Immigrants.				
	M.	F.	Children.	Total number of Souls.	English.	Irish.	Scot'h.	Germans.	Scandinavians.	French and Bel-gians	Other Countries.	Farmers.	Farm and general Labourers.	Mechanics.	Clerks, Traders, &c.	Female Servants.	N.S.	N.B.	P.E.I.	Quebec.	Ontario.	Manitoba.	British Columbia.	Eastern States.		Western States.			
January.....	25	86	6	117	98	2				17							80	8	1	14	10		4						
February.....	55	104	9	161	146	2				12							178	6	3	17	14	9	1	4					
March.....	43	175	53	235	235												91	27	13	27	38	20	19	3					
April.....	67	186	76	243	278												138	12		20	73	19	13	3					
May.....	67	112	56	224	232												110	8		52	43	19	8						
June.....	160	110	121	15	246	245											186	8		12	20	13	7						
July.....	508	253	304	35	592	592											532	7		16	21	5	8	3					
August.....	348	203	221	41	467	467											407	8		12	24	7	4	1	4				
September.....	190	187	128	14	329	328	1				2						233	15		10	29	10	12	8	12				
October.....	337	251	141	13	405	405											391	6	1	4	4	4	1						
November.....	350	305	136	15	456	456											399	19		5	26	5	1						
December.....	126	170	71	12	253	253											136	25		31	44	10	4						
Total.....	2306	2144	1420	207	3771	3734	4	1	1	29	2						2811	139	18	220	346	117	81	19	20				

EDWIN McC. CLAY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

No. 8.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE WINNIPEG IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. W. C. B. GRAHAME.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE.

WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit to you my immigration report on Manitoba and the Canadian North-West Territories, during the present year.

Many will be surprised to learn, that the number of actual settlers, in our Province and Territories, has not been as large as expected, neither has the amount of wealth brought in by those who have come, been as considerable as that of former years. This may appear strange, when we consider the many efforts that were put forth by the different organizations, to induce immigration to the Province and neighbouring Territories, but it is nevertheless a fact, that, out of the many thousands who left the Mother Country, ostensibly for the North-West, a large number of them found occupation and homes on the Pacific coast, and, I regret to say, a large majority of these are on the American side.

I came in contact with great numbers of people, who were, as they said, pushing through to British Columbia, having been advised by British and continental steamship and transportation agents, that work and opportunities for investment were never greater than during the present year. On arriving at Vancouver, a very active thriving young town, but, owing to its comparatively recent origin capable of supplying employment to a limited number, hundreds of these people were disappointed, and sooner than remain there in idleness, took the steamboat for Port Townsend, Seattle, Tacoma and other points in Washington Territory, Oregon, Arizona, and Northern California. During a visit to these territories, I saw hundreds of people, that I had met while they were *en route* through Winnipeg, many of them old Canadian residents, and others new arrivals direct from Europe. When I questioned them why they went over to the American, instead of remaining on the Canadian side, their reply was, in substance, what I have already stated, namely, that on their arrival at Vancouver and Victoria, they found the demand for labour limited, the facilities for active agriculture, with small capital, few, and, not caring to return, they went further west, as they found it cost less money to do so. I took a keen interest in this matter, and interviewed the pursers of the local steamboats from whom I gathered information that would lead me to believe that the steamboats plying between Vancouver, Victoria, San Francisco and the American ports at the head of Puget Sound, carried very little less than ten thousand immigrants, most of whom left Europe with the intention of remaining in British possessions.

Streruous efforts have been made both by myself and staff as well as others who are interested in immigration, to cause these people to remain but they preferred to follow out their own plans.

I merely mention this as an illustration of the fast increasing difficulties attending the efforts of your agents to aid in the successful settlement of the large area of vacant lands in this Province and adjoining Territories.

Labour.

There has been a fair demand for labour at good wages. The railway companies, heretofore, have absorbed a large amount of labour in surface work, construc-

tion of snow sheds, bridges and general repairs. Most of these works being about completed this demand has considerably decreased.

The extensive operations carried on in the woods during the winter months, getting out fuel, railway ties and timber, have increased to such an extent that employment is afforded not only to the idle men within the limits of our Province, but to several hundred of the unfortunate farmers from Minnesota and Dakota, whose crops have turned out a complete failure and who are thus compelled to seek employment among their Canadian neighbours in order to keep the wolf from the door. I do not wish to convey the idea that we have no idle men in Winnipeg. We are, as usual, troubled with the chronic idler who does not like to go to the woods or to a farm as the work is not pleasant and he has never done it before. Many of this class, I regret to say, prefer to accept the charity of the various national and religious societies, and even of private individuals, rather than do work which they consider derogatory to their dignity. I have, however, no hesitation in saying that no man need be idle who is willing to take what is offered in the shape of employment, and who evinces a willingness to learn what he does not already know.

The demand for farm labourers has been very steady, although, I regret to say, the wages offered have not been quite up to the standard of last year.

There has been little or no demand for mechanics, but, as usual, an extraordinary demand for female servants; but I would not advise clerks, commercial men, artists and music teachers to come to this country unless they have sufficient means to enable them to follow some other occupation.

Crops.

Notwithstanding the numerous reports *re* the ravages of summer frosts, the farmers of this Province have had more than an average crop to market, and certainly no one could complain of the prices. I am glad to be able to report that our farming community is devoting a good deal of attention to the smaller and mixed varieties of barnyard produce, with very flattering results. I will cite one instance which may serve to illustrate what profits may be derived from this industry. A farmer brought to market, the other day, seven dressed geese, which weighed sixty-two pounds, for which he was paid $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents per pound, making a total of \$7.75. When questioned as to the cost of raising them, he replied the sum realized, namely \$7.75 was a little more than clear profit, as their feathers fully repaid him. Now, if such profits can be made on a small scale, what might not be the result if more attention were paid to poultry.

Swine, too, pay remarkably well, dressed pork selling in the market readily at eight cents per pound, per carcase. Yet, notwithstanding this demand at a good price, the farmers do not realize the advisability of devoting more attention to the production of this very useful article of food.

Icelanders.

There arrived in this country, during the present season, a large number of Icelandic immigrants, whom, fortunately, we have been able to dispose of, to the best possible advantage, with little more than the ordinary trouble experienced in such cases. There have been, as usual, a few indigent among these people, but the proverbial large-hearted liberality of their co-patriots readily met and relieved, in nearly every instance, anything approaching distress. I would mention here that any success attending my efforts in the disposal of this people is largely due to the indefatigable exertions put forth by Messrs. Bardal, Baldwinson, and other prominent Icelandic gentlemen, who gave cheerfully both time and energy, and in many instances money, to assist in the good work, which, unlike our experiences of a previous year, was accomplished with the utmost smoothness and with an eye to the best interests of the new arrivals.

While on the subject of Icelandic immigration, perhaps a few notes *re* the increase of this very important element in our population, may not be out of place.

In the summer of 1875 I met a party of these people at Duluth, Minnesota, en route to Winnipeg, under the guidance of the late John Taylor. I was not, at that time, an agent of the Government, but, I assisted them as far as I could, getting their baggage forwarded, purchasing fishing nets, and other articles which they required, travelling with them by rail about one hundred miles, giving Mr. Taylor the benefit of my experience and advice *re* furthering the best interests of the party under his charge. This party, I believe, settled on the west shore of Lake Winnipeg. Thirteen years later, we find, notwithstanding the many drawbacks, these people have a representation of about seven thousand souls, with their churches, literary and social societies, and a corresponding intelligence second to none in the country. This affords a striking example of what can be done by climbing sensibly, even although we begin at the bottom "round of the ladder."

There are, however, a large number of these people still left in the Mother Country in a starving condition, who would be glad to share the good fortune of their co-patriots in Canada, where, unlike their experiences in their native land, their labours would be rewarded with an abundance of the earth's products.

These poor people have not the wherewithal to pay their expenses to this country, and, unless some outside aid be given, must either remain where they are or drift to some other place less desirable than this great North-West. Canada has room for them, and they would be a valuable acquisition to our population. They would extract millions from our at present unoccupied but productive lands. Therefore, if I may be permitted expression, Canada might do worse than put forth some thoroughly organized efforts, backed by financial support, in the patriotic and humane work of bringing these poor people within her vast borders, where their descendants would, in after years, bless the memory of those whose hospitable hand led their fathers from the wilderness of want and starvation to a land where plenty was within the easy reach of all who have the courage and industry to seek it.

The cost of this good work *per capita* would be trifling while the return would be a thousand fold. If Canada hesitates very long in entering upon this work, I fear other powers will take it out of her hands.

Scandinavian.

From Mr. Ohlen's report it would appear that there has been a very healthy increase in the arrivals from the Scandinavian kingdoms during the present year: The figures given are about 500 souls, 50 of whom have gone to the United States, and 53 to British Columbia and Algoma, leaving to Manitoba and the North-West Territories, as near as can be ascertained, about four hundred souls.

They are, as usual, a very desirable element, and reflect great credit not only upon this country, but on that which they left behind them. They have their own church, literary and social societies, a resident minister of the Gospel, and the morals and intelligence of the people are of a high standard.

The Government has dealt quite liberally in assisting their settlements, the assistant immigration agent being permitted to pay periodical visits to the various districts, for the purpose of inquiring into the condition of the people, on both private and public matters, and giving them the benefit of his experience and advice in their future operations. Mr. Ohlen also publishes, a good Scandinavian newspaper, which must be a great boon to the people.

I attach Mr. Ohlen's report in his own words.

Germans.

About four hundred souls of German origin arrived during the season, and have been disposed of among the various colonies, and judging from the favourable reports, they are all doing well.

Belgians.

There arrived during the season about two hundred Belgians, some of whom have been settled through the efforts of Rev. Father Clouthier; others, have found employment in various parts of the country.

Austrians.

About fifty-six Austrian immigrants arrived during the season, most of whom have found employment, while some have taken up land. Those who have arrived of other nationalities, have accepted work, either with farmers, upon the railways, or in the woods.

Correspondence.

The correspondence, as usual at this agency, has been very heavy. We have not, however, as heretofore, mailed or distributed the immense quantities of printed colonization matter. Letters have been received from all parts of the world, to which the necessary replies have been sent.

Health.

The general health of the new arrivals has been fairly good. This was preserved with not a little difficulty owing to the scattered location of our premises, necessitating, if such were possible, our being, at one and the same time, in the several places. In fact, I may say, that since taking charge of this agency in 1882, I have been compelled to work under the greatest difficulties, from the fact that the buildings were placed in an extremely out of the way, unhealthy and otherwise undesirable part of the town, thus causing a very expensive service. This, however, with our temporary change of premises has considerably decreased, and, doubtless, with our new accommodation, which I trust may be very soon afforded, the result will prove a satisfactory as well as a beneficial one.

Attached you will find tabular statements "A" and "B"; the former giving the total number of immigrants, accommodated at the Winnipeg Agency, during the present year nearly all of whom received advice, general information and other assistance, at this office; the latter shows the number of applications received for labour; also the number provided with employment, through the instrumentality of this agency.

Before closing my remarks on labour, I beg leave to tender my sincere thanks to Messrs. Alex. Chalder & Co., General Canadian Pacific Employment Agents, who, on all occasions, cheerfully rendered me any assistance I may have asked in the disposal of immigrants, and they, not infrequently, have, at their own personal expense, given indigent applicants not only free transportation to where work was to be obtained, but more substantial assistance to the inner man.

Trusting the above report, with the accompanying remarks, may meet with your approval,

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant

W. C. B. GRAHAME.

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

Report of Mr. E. Ohlen.

WINNIPEG, 5th November, 1888.

SIR,—I beg leave to submit to you some information about the Scandinavian immigration during the year 1888.

From the 1st of January, 1888, to the 1st of November, 1888, arrived at Winnipeg 339 Swedes, 80 Norwegians and 78 Danes, or altogether 497 Scandinavians.

As nearly as I could find out they have settled as follows:—

	Souls.
Gone to Railroad works.....	148
do New Stockholm.....	74
do Scandinavia.....	58
do United States.....	50
do Work on farms (Manitoba).....	43
do Winnipeg.....	41
do East of Winnipeg.....	31
do British Columbia.....	22
do N. W. T., coal work.....	20
do Carberry, Man.....	6
do Vicinity Winnipeg.....	3
do McGregor.....	1
Total.....	<u>497</u>

Recapitulation.

	Souls.
Gone to Railroad works.....	148
Settled in Manitoba.....	152
do N. W. Territories.....	94
Gone to Algoma District.....	31
do British Columbia.....	22
do United States.....	50
Total.....	<u>497</u>

This is still a better record than last year, as it is already shown that 35 per cent. of the arrivals from the Scandinavian Kingdoms have actually settled on homestead.

New Stockholm Colony, which now consists of some 165 souls, has made very good progress during the year. A splendid crop was harvested. There are now two school districts, church under erection, minister, post office, immigrant sheds, &c.

The Colony of Scandinavia has got their stock of cattle largely increased. The number of settlers are some 75. Total number of souls about 200.

Quite a number have got work this year at the mills at Rat Portage and Keewatin, Ontario.

The Scandinavian Colony in Winnipeg is increasing. The congregation have their church paid for. Rev. Andrew Johnson is appointed permanent minister, besides, Rev. P. F. Mostrom and Rev. S. Rydberg several times have visited the different colonies.

Viewing the work and progress during the year, I beg to say that now there is not the slightest doubt about the latter, as the Scandinavians will continue to more generally settle here.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

EMANUEL OHLEN,
Assistant Agent.

STATEMENT A.—Total Number of Immigrants accommodated at the Winnipeg Agency during the Year 1888.

Month.	SEXES.			Total Number of Souls.	English.	Irish.	Scotch.	Germans.	Hollanders.	Swedes.	Norwegians.	Danes.	French.	Belgians.	Icelanders.	Bohemians.	Hungarians.	Welsh.	Finlanders.	Polish.	Canadians.	United States.	Austrians.	Russians.
	Fem.	Male.	Chil- dren.																					
January.....	2	17	3	22	9	1	2	1	1	12	1	4	1	1	4	4	11	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
February.....	2	38	.....	40	12	1	9	1	.....	8	10	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	28	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
March.....	26	96	35	157	90	11	25	47	1	6	17	15	108	7	7	3	36	2	.....	.....	6	1	.....	.....
April.....	61	331	117	489	126	11	69	162	.....	83	38	25	.....	.....	.....	.....	11	7	.....	.....	13	1	.....	.....
May.....	93	415	200	714	329	11	59	162	.....	61	38	25	.....	.....	.....	.....	16	7	.....	.....	13	1	.....	.....
June.....	72	263	136	477	148	4	45	77	.....	65	10	19	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
July.....	191	284	187	662	116	6	13	23	3	45	3	11	2	48	370	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	7	.....	.....	.....
August.....	192	169	136	497	63	1	10	42	.....	36	1	2	1	19	225	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	18	7	.....	.....
September.....	48	74	64	186	56	1	.....	23	.....	17	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
October.....	19	50	25	94	53	.....	4	19	.....	6	.....	1	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
November.....	29	44	36	109	17	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
December.....	7	10	9	26	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	638	1,781	948	3,387	1,015	34	168	414	4	359	80	79	5	186	739	75	71	11	26	5	58	9	41	5

Winnipeg, December 31, 1888.

STATEMENT B.—Labour Returns Winnipeg Agency, during the Year 1888.

[Month.	Number provided with employment.		Total.	Number of applications received for help.				Total.
	Male.	Female.		Mechanics	Farm Labourers.	Common Labourers.	Domestic Servants.	
January	17	.....	17	.....	27	20	14	61
February	30	1	31	.....	25	.....	20	45
March	72	16	88	.....	91	.....	66	157
April	221	40	261	8	491	272	62	833
May	300	40	340	11	234	180	20	445
June	225	35	260	50	144	326	97	617
July	206	75	275	67	360	418	120	965
August	114	38	152	58	186	555	34	833
September	64	27	91	70	120	425	106	721
October	49	11	51	25	24	109	56	214
November	15	20	35	1	21	50	27	99
December	34	12	46	.....	24	50	62	136
Total	1,332	315	1,647	290	1,747	2,405	614	5,126

W. C. B. GRAHAME,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

WINNIPEG, December 31, 1888.

No. 9.

ANNUAL REPORT OF BRANDON, MAN., IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. T. BENNETT.)

DOMINION GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
BRANDON, MAN., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

The increase of immigrants to this district has been 27 per cent. over that of 1887.

The arrivals from Great Britain increased every year since this agency opened. The class of immigrants, with very few exceptions, were excellent. There were a large proportion of the farming class, and better provided with letters of credit, and Bank of England notes, than came under my observation any previous year. Several have taken homesteads, some have purchased improved farms, others have bought railway land, while one has invested £5,000 in real estate, and has in reserve an equal amount for investment when favourable opportunity offers.

The immigration from the Eastern Provinces was also very great, nearly all of whom were in good circumstances, bringing their stock and effects with them, and through the medium of their friends had farms purchased, to which they moved at once.

The labouring portion of immigrants were generally young men, of the farming class, all of whom found ready employment with farmers, who offered \$12 to \$25 per month with board by the season, 1st April to 1st December. There was no occasion for any to go idle. I placed nearly 300 youngmen with farmers before 1st June, at the above wages. The Icelanders and Scandinavians have given satisfaction, equally with our English speaking people; every man got employment who would work, and I could not then supply the demand.

Female help is still one of the greatest wants in all classes of community, there is not one-tenth for the demand; wages, from \$8 to \$15 per month with board, is freely offered for servants, while nurse girls, 12 to 15 years old, can get \$5 to \$6 per month with board.

There has been a good demand for lads from 12 to 15 years of age for herd boys; these would get \$50 to \$80 a year with board, and the next year an advance according to what they could earn.

I have received more letters of enquiry the past season than in any former year, embracing every imaginable question relative to this country, to all of which I have replied and in most cases have sent maps and pamphlets.

The wheat crop the past season, I regret to say, has not equalled the farmer's expectations, caused by the frosts in August. But the high price paid this season will in a great measure make up the loss, as some of our poor grade bring more than No. 1 brought last year.

This will materially lighten the loss, and I may mention that in no case have I heard a farmer speak despondingly, no matter how much damage he sustained; he would exclaim Manitoba is still to the front, and I will only have to put in a larger crop next year.

The financial standing of the farmers is good throughout this district. Merchants and bankers are well pleased with the payments, and say they have done a better cash business than since 1882.

The city of Brandon is steadily improving, and buildings of a better class are demanded by the city authorities from those building within the business part of the town, while beautiful residences and comfortable tenement houses are being built to replace the primitive shanty and badly constructed dwellings of the time of the boom.

To show that Brandon District is in a financial position to be proud of, the new year found our city practically out of debt, and our banking accommodation is increased by the introduction of a branch of the Bank of British North America, which together with the Imperial and Merchants Banks sees a safe chance for a profitable investment of its capital.

The Government Experimental Farm at Brandon will prove a great boon to the people of Manitoba, introducing, as it will, the most approved system of cultivation, the planting of trees and testing of various kinds of seeds, fruit trees, &c., which may become best adapted to our climate; while the introduction of the best breeds of horses, cattle and sheep will be of the greatest advantage to the farmers of Manitoba. The people of Brandon may consider themselves fortunate in having the Government Farm in sight of this beautiful and thriving young city, and as it is under the management of a competent and affable superintendent, Mr. Bedford, it will be a pleasure to drive or walk over from the city and see what may be accomplished by scientific farming.

The weather the past four months has been extremely fine, and up to the present time we have had no winter weather. The thermometer 50° to 70° in the sun at mid-day frequently during December.

The health of the immigrants in the early part of the season was not so good as later on, owing I believe to their crowded condition on board ship. A few deaths of children occurred after arrival, and one case of typhoid fever in the latter part of summer, which fortunately did not prove fatal; since then I have had the buildings put in a thorough sanitary condition.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

T. BENNETT,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture.
Ottawa.

No. 10.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE QU'APPELLE IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. A. J. BAKER.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,

QU'APPELLE, N.W.T., 31st December 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

The immigration to this district for the past year is about the same as for the previous year, and mostly settled along the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Beyond the number accommodated in the Government buildings at this agency, there were a more numerous number arrived in the district, who received assistance from the Government officials stationed here, in settling on land and selection of location.

A large number of excursionists, and others from Ontario and other Provinces, visited this district during the past season, and indications and expressions freely made by them, give strong assurances of a large number emigrating from those Provinces to this district, during the coming spring.

Correspondence had with certain persons in foreign countries leads me to believe that a much larger number of immigrants from these countries will reach and settle in this district during the ensuing year than formerly.

And the action taken by the municipality of South Qu'Appelle in sending an agent to Great Britain, Germany &c., is expected to bring from said countries about one hundred families to locate and settle within the bounds of that municipality.

The crops this year throughout this district would be difficult to excel in any part of the world. No damage worth mentioning by frost or otherwise (particularly in this locality); wheat averaging about thirty bushels to the acre; oats, barley, potatoes, &c., &c., also a good average.

Some two or three years ago, there were a number of German and Roumanian families brought into this district by the Canadian Pacific Railway officials and settled near Balgonie, about twelve to sixteen miles from this town. Being in poor circumstances, they were helped to start by the said officials, and since by economy and industry they have paid off their indebtedness and are enabled to purchase farming implements as required, besides having means to stock their farms and make many other improvements thereon.

I may also mention that I am informed by Mr. Grant, the Indian agent on the Assiniboine Reserve in this district, that eighteen families of his Indians harvested two thousand seven hundred bushels of No. 1 hard wheat on said reserve during the past year.

There has been a continual increase of stock, of all kinds, but more particularly of horses, of which several hundred have been sold during the year in this town and vicinity. Sheep being so well adapted to this country, the farmers are rapidly increasing their stock.

The immigrants most desired as yet for this part of the country is the farming community, with sufficient means to start in mixed farming.

Female servants are asked for and required.

No sickness occurred during the year.

TABLE showing Average Rate of Wages.

Farm labourers, with board per month	\$20 00 to 35 00
do boys, with board (14 to 16 years.	5 00 10 00
Female cooks, with board.....	30 00 40 00
Female domestics do	10 00 20 00
Bricklayers, per day	2 50 4 00
Carpenters do	2 00 3 00
Painters do	2 00 4 00
Plasterers do	3 00 4 00
Shoemakers do	2 00 2 50
Tailors do	2 00 2 50

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. J. BAKER,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 11.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE MEDICINE HAT IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. M. SUTHERLAND.)

DOMINION GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
MEDICINE HAT, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit to you my annual report of this agency for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

In the enclosed tabular statement you will see that the number of immigrants who have arrived and received shelter and accommodation was 497, which, I am glad to say, is a considerable increase on that of last year; but the statement herein given does not represent the total number of arrivals in my district, as a much larger number, than appearing in the statement, have received advice and general information, and any other official aid was afforded to all whom I met while visiting the trains and on all whom it was in my power to bestow such; and I find by a most careful estimate made that the following numbers also came in and are located as follows: On Sir J. Lester Keys' farms in this district, 145 souls; Swift Current, 25 souls; Maple Creek, 65 souls; Lethbridge, 420 souls; Dunmore, 42 souls; and Fort McLeod and vicinity, 98 souls. Thus giving a grand total of 1,292 souls who have arrived and are located in this district for the year.

A large portion of the arrivals were young men from Great Britain who although in many cases possessed of some means were advised by me to obtain the necessary experience before entering upon the important duties of taking up homesteads. Consequently employment had to be found for them until they obtained a knowledge of the climate and soil, as well as getting the proper idea of how to lay out their means on their future homes to the best advantage. Quite a few of them have since obtained entries for homesteads here, and I am convinced that in them the country has received a valuable acquisition, both as regards the improvement of the soil and also in placing before their friends at home the advantages of the country. Individually speaking they were strong, healthy men. During the year there were, as usual, quite a number of immigrants who came into this district from the United States, arriving both from the east and west, *via* the Canadian Pacific Railway, and others driving over the border; notably among the latter were three families who drove all the way from the State of Nebraska, arriving here on the 3rd of August. They were, to all appearances, none the worse for their long and tedious journey; in fact they all appeared to have quite enjoyed the trip, especially the children who were the picture of health. They were all very pronounced in their praise of this country, and, being a people well adapted to pioneering, are bound to succeed.

During the latter part of October and beginning of November my agency was visited by three delegations of Russians, Germans and Austrians, who were here for the express purpose of selecting a suitable location on which to establish a colony for themselves and their co-patriots; they were sent out by me and after having made a thorough inspection of the country to the south and east of here, decided on selecting Townships 9 and 10, in Ranges 3 and 4, west of the 4th Meridian, as a suitable location for their colony, and a few of the delegates entered for homesteads here, as all are delighted with the climate and richness of the soil, and were confirmed in the belief that fruit and tobacco can be grown here. They all expressed a strong desire that the above mentioned townships be set apart by the Government for them, as sixty families were coming to settle on such early in the spring, and that thirty families more of their friends who were leaving Europe in May, would also join them in

June, and I am glad to say that the Canadian Pacific Railway and especially Mr. Hamilton, the Canadian Pacific Railway Land Commissioner, are doing all in their power, for them and doubtless the colony will be established.

The establishment by Sir J. Lester Key, of 10,000 acre farms at intervals of from 18 to 36 miles apart throughout the whole length of the Canadian Pacific Railway from Balgonie to Calgary, will, doubtless, have a very beneficial effect on the district, as it would be hard to estimate the vast amount of good that this enterprise will do towards the settlement of this portion of the North-West.

In respect to crops and cattle raising, I might say that the year has been a very favourable one for both, and although the acreage put under crop in my district is very small in comparison to its extent, still all that was put in turned out excellently and a good harvest was gathered in—the average per acre being 26 bushels of wheat, 40 bushels of oats, 280 bushels of potatoes, and all kinds of grains and vegetables were equally good not having received the slightest touch from summer frosts, and the winter having been a comparatively mild one, cattle, sheep and horses wintered well with no loss up to now. The present season has been an exceedingly mild one, so that stock of all kinds are thriving out doors and are in perfect condition. There were a large number of breeding cattle brought into the district from Manitoba and Ontario, also a number of heavy brood mares from Ontario and Oregon. First class bulls and stallions were also brought in by Mr. M. Ocarart, Sir J. Lester Key and others. There were also over 3,000 head of beef cattle shipped from here, some of which were very fine beasts and commanded the highest prices in Great Britain; others, I regret to say, were not of an equally good class, and owing to this fact and the fall in price, I am informed were a loss to the shippers.

During the present month immigrants have arrived at my agency who, having heard that the Saskatchewan coal mines were running, believed that employment was certain here. In most cases after having paid their railway fares they were destitute of means, and at this season of the year work of any kind being decidedly scarce, I have experienced great trouble in obtaining employment for them.

Female domestics were as usual in great demand and I could only supply a small proportion of the applicants. I might suggest that perhaps this problem could be overcome if an arrangement could be entered into by the agent on this side with those in Europe whereby the tickets could be taken through to each agency as required.

Generally speaking, the immigrants who arrived were of a superior class, and I have to record no illness of any kind or any outside or visible body defect in any.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

M. SUTHERLAND,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable,
Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

TABLE A.—Number and Nationalities of Immigrants furnished with accommodation at Medicine Hat Agency during the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Month.	English.	Scott.	Irish.	Germans.	Swedes.	Norwegians.	Icelanders.	Danes.	Hollanders.	French.	Belgians.	Russians.	Polish.	Bohemians.	Romanians.	Finns.	Austrians.	Hungarians.	Canadians.	United States.	Total
January.....	6	2	2	2	3	3	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	16
February.....	3	4	3	3	3	4	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	18
March.....	12	2	6	3	3	4	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	39
April.....	6	2	6	2	7	4	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	28
May.....	27	6	14	1	7	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	61
June.....	13	4	3	5	3	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	33
July.....	20	11	8	3	5	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	77
August.....	10	5	2	11	4	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	44
September.....	18	14	8	3	6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	59
October.....	13	16	4	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	63
November.....	8	4	6	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	44
December.....	9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	26
Total.....	143	68	56	45	28	20	7	14	4	8	5	6	3	4	6	3	6	7	13	63	497

M. SUTHERLAND,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

No. 12.

ANNUAL REPORT OF CALGARY IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(Mr. J. Z. C. MIQUELON.)

CALGARY, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to address to you my report for the year 1888.

The total number of immigrants registered by me during the year is 444, as follows: 220 men, 106 women and 118 children.

English.....	185
Irish	26
Scotch	61
German.....	7
Scandinavians.....	72
French or Belgians.....	66
Hungarians or Italians.....	27

Countries.

England.....	104
Scotland.....	28
Ireland.....	15
Germany.....	3
France.....	7
Belgium.....	21
Italy.....	10
New Brunswick.....	12
Prince Edward Island	16
Quebec.....	53
Ontario.....	39
Manitoba.....	33
British Columbia.....	1
United States.....	89
Hungary.....	15

From the correspondence which I have received, I have every reason to believe that the immigration will be larger during the coming year.

The harvest in the district of Alberta has been the best possible this year. The autumn frost has done no harm, as it only came on the 11th September.

The large herds of cattle in Alberta are now grazing as in summer. The fine weather which we have had during the months of November and December leads us to believe that the winter will be very soft and without snow.

The immigrants which I have met since their arrival here appear to be satisfied with the country, and will be themselves good immigration agents.

I also think that the pamphlets (Fitzgerald) which your Department has lately published will cause this part of the country to be known abroad and that good results will be obtained.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. Z. C. MIQUELON,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No 13.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE BRITISH COLUMBIA IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. JOHN JESSOP.)

DOMINION IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
VICTORIA, B.C., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the sixth annual report on Immigration, &c., of this agency.

IMMIGRATION.

By this time it must be tolerably well known that any estimate of increase of population by immigration in British Columbia can be only an approximation. The next statutory census, however, is fast approaching, when the ten years' increase will be accurately ascertained. This will certainly show that the white population will have much more than doubled during the decade. It may be confidently affirmed that the total immigration of this year has exceeded that of any former year since Confederation. The ascertained increase in the cities proves that more than 11,000 souls have been added to the population for the year just ended; of those Vancouver alone has had 7,000 of an increase. This city commenced the year with a population of about 5,000 and now claims over 12,000. New Westminster city and district have had at least an accession of 1,000, Yale and Kootenay districts another 1,000, an estimate of 2,000 is a very moderate one for actual increase in Victoria, Nanaimo and Wellington, to say nothing of the advancement made in the agricultural districts of the East Coast, including Comox.

Tabulated approximate increase, therefore, stands as follows:—

Vancouver city.....	7,000
New Westminster city and district.....	1,000
Yale and Kootenay districts	1,000
Victoria city.....	1,000
Nanaimo, Wellington and East Coast.....	1,000
Total.....	11,000

Fifteen per cent. of the arrivals, as additions to the population, as shown by steamers' manifests in the Victoria Customs House gives nearly 2,000 for the year. A majority of these were probably absorbed on Vancouver Island, while many went to swell the increase in Vancouver city and New Westminster city and district. But on the other hand a large number undoubtedly became permanent residents of this city and the East Coast who arrived *via* the Canadian Pacific Railway.

The actual immigrants via Pacific Coast ports, apart from those who arrived by the Canadian Pacific Railway in 1888, are by way of Puget Sound and San Francisco, 2,000, and by British and foreign ships, not coasters, 1,168, or in all 3,168.

SETTLERS AND VALUE OF EFFECTS.

The number of settlers and value of effects for the first half of 1888 were almost equal to the whole of 1887—last year aggregated something over 600 settlers with \$52,498 worth of effects. Up to 30th June last returns were made by different Customs Houses of about 500 settlers and \$44,713 for value of effects.

Returns for the year are as follows:—Victoria, males 192; females, 187; children, 186—total 565.

		Value of personal effects.
From United Kingdom.....		\$ 32,447
United States		30,845
China.....		500
Belgium.....		700
Germany.....		575
Japan.....		500
Total.....		\$65,567
Vancouver, settlers about.....	650	64,531
New Westminster, settlers about.....	165	6,867
Nanaimo, settlers about.....	164	4,805
Totals.....	1,544	\$141,770

The above figures show an actual increase of more than 70 per cent. over those of last year.

Chinese arrivals paying the \$50 head tax each are as follow:—Vancouver, 673; and Victoria 42—total 715. Tax collected \$35,750.

AGRICULTURE.

This all important industrial pursuit is now flourishing as never before in the history of the Province. Improvement during the year has not been marked so much by the actual acreage taken up by new settlers as by transfers from occupants who were not adapted for farming to fresh arrivals with more or less money who came with a thorough knowledge of the business, and with the intention of making it a life-long occupation. Improved methods of cultivation and more care of live stock are very apparent in every farming district of both sections of the Province. Sales of agricultural implements have been largely in advance of any former year. Every farmer worthy of the name has had good crops and excellent prices for all his produce. New Westminster, the premier farming district of British Columbia, has made wonderful progress in every branch of agriculture. The money value of farms all through the district, but more especially in the delta of the Fraser, has increased beyond all precedent; and to a lesser extent this remark is applicable to most of the other districts.

The Dominion Land Office at New Westminster reports 300 homestead entries in the mainland railway belt since 1st January last.

Sales of East Coast lands in the Island Railway Reserve have not been very brisk owing to the fact that immediately preceding the transfer from the Provincial Government to the Esquimalt and Nanaimo Railway Company under the Settlement Act of 1883, great activity prevailed everywhere in pre-empting land by parties who had no intention of making improvements. Many of these claims have been sold during the year to settlers who preferred paying for somewhat imaginary rights rather than take the trouble and incur the expense of searching for locations further removed from settlements and lines of communication. Eighty acres of these lands can still be had at \$1 per acre by each actual settler. To others the price is \$3 per acre. About 2,050 acres were disposed of during the year.

Provincial Government pre-emption records of 160 acres each numbered over 500, covering more than 80,000 acres. During the year, 58,566 acres were covered by timber limits.

Stock raisers east of Cascade Mountains are doing equally as well as the farmers west of these mountains. Last winter was an exceedingly favourable one and occa-

sioned little or no loss from severity of weather, while feed during the past summer was exceptionally plentiful. Prices keep up to a good paying figure; and as a result of all these advantageous circumstances this important industry is in a flourishing condition.

It is much to be regretted that some method could not be inaugurated to obtain, from year to year, reliable returns from every district as to the actual increase in the number of farmers and stock raisers, value of improvements, amount of produce, &c., &c. An attempt has twice been made in this direction, but with little or no success.

For the information of intending land hunters in British Columbia, it may not be out of place to state that, generally speaking, Government lands are now more or less remote from centres of population. It is much more difficult to find suitable locations than formerly, for the reason that in the vicinity of settlers' neighbourhoods and along lines of railway and other means of communication land worth having is mostly taken up by *bond fide* settlers or speculators. In consequence of this, people have now to go further afield or take up less desirable claims. Of course there is a vast quantity of land yet unoccupied both on the coast, mainland and Vancouver Island, but being, comparatively speaking, somewhat difficult of access, agricultural immigrants hesitate to face the privations necessarily connected with pioneer life. At the present time it is better for the would-be farmer, if possessed of a little means, to buy out a claimant of Government land at prices from \$5 or \$8 per acre and upwards; price, of course, depending upon location, quality of soil, improvements, rather than go off to unsurveyed and almost unexplored regions. Places of the above description are available in almost every district on both mainland and island, as hundreds of claims were taken up during the past six or seven years.

Correspondence.

This branch of office work shows an increase of 200 letters over last year. Average for the five years that the agency has been in operation is over 1,000 letters per annum. In addition to correspondence reported last year from almost every part of the civilized world, a number of Roumanian and Russian letters from the district of Courland are now arriving. For translations of these Scandinavian, German and Spanish letters, I am under obligations to Messrs. M. Lopatechi and A. Magnesen of this city. During the year a thousand packages of printed matter were mailed, chiefly to parties seeking information by letter.

I may here remark that pamphlets and papers descriptive of British Columbia are nearly all distributed. What is left of "West Shore" and San Francisco "Journals of Commerce" supplied by the Provincial Government and City Council are the only sources of printed information now available. A revised edition of the British Columbia hand book is urgently required not only in English but in Scandinavian and German. Many foreigners are induced to immigrate to the Western States and Territories, some of them with considerable money, who would do far better in this Province; and who would certainly have come if information in the above mentioned languages could have been supplied them in reply to their letters. It is to be hoped that the Department will reprint the hand book in question, and also translate it into Swedish or Norwegian and German early in the coming summer. It need scarcely be said that this want will enormously increase the work of office correspondence, as the writers of nine out of ten letters want to know all about climate, resources, land laws, prices of labour and farm produce, together with a thousand more questions, most of which would be answered in detail in a small hand book. An additional urgency for a new hand book is the fact that application to agents in the Eastern Provinces and the Old Country for information about British Columbia are very numerous and constantly increasing. The attention of intending emigrants in all parts of the world almost is now directed to the Pacific Coast, and reliable information in pamphlet form is indispensably necessary whenever enquiries are made.

THE IMMIGRANT HOUSE

Has sheltered 148 people during the year, made up of fifteen families, and single men, or men whose families were left behind them in other countries or Eastern Provinces. A majority of these were seeking either labouring work or land; as mechanics, as a rule, find employment so expeditiously that they were able at once to pay for board or take dwelling houses. A birth occurred in early summer, under circumstances that taxed the resources of the kind hearted caretaker and his wife to the utmost; no provision having been made by the parents, who were from Scotland, and who only reached the home an hour or so before the woman was taken ill. Mother and infant were dangerously sick for some time, but ultimately both recovered. With the above exceptions there has been little or no sickness and no deaths in the Home since its establishment in the spring of 1883.

During the summer a party of Norwegians *en route* for California *via* the Canadian Pacific Railway, applied for admission to the Home, and also demanded meals and all the accomodation supplied to immigrants in Quebec, Montreal and Winnipeg. When they ascertained that only shelter was provided here, they became excessively and aggressively indignant, so much so, that I was obliged to refuse them admission; especially as they were passing through to a foreign country, and had only to stay one night in this city.

The Provincial Government Immigrant House at New Westminster has sheltered 32 men, 15 women and 26 children, making a total of 76 for the year.

ERRONEOUS IMPRESSIONS WITH REGARD TO BRITISH COLUMBIA.

For years past the ideas entertained by many people east and in the Old Country about this Province are exceedingly misleading; and are the direct cause of most of the disappointments and discouragements of new arrivals. The impression is very prevalent that British Columbia, like the Great North-West, contains vast prairies even down to the salt water. When they find, therefore, that the whole country west of the Cascades is more or less timbered, the blame of their disappointment is placed everywhere except upon themselves. As an example of this widespread belief, a correspondent from the East not very long ago requested me to pre-empt him 640 acres of good land at \$1 per acre, part prairie and part timber, within five or six miles of Victoria and on the sea coast. Another fertile source of disappointment is the fact of there being no free grants of land to individual settlers. Explanations in pamphlets and papers seem insufficient to disabuse the minds of immigrants that the land systems of British Columbia and the North-West are not identical.

It often happens that people writing for information do not wait till it can reach them.

LABOUR SUPPLY.

Taking the year as a whole the labour supply has been in excess of demand. In early spring employment of any description was difficult to obtain; but as the summer advanced every one who was able and willing to work, whether in skilled or unskilled labour, found plenty to do. Unless immigration should be exceptionally heavy the prospects are favourable for next season's operations from a labouring point of view. Railway construction and various dyking schemes on the mainland will give employment to a large number of men. There is a probability also of something being done in railroading on Vancouver Island. Building operations are certain to be brisk in all the cities, to say nothing of the commencement of various industrial enterprises, lumbering, fishing and manufacturing.

FRUIT RAISING.

This industry is gaining a firm foothold in many parts of the southern interior and Vancouver Island. There are no two opinions about the adaptibility of soil and climate to fruit raising of all descriptions common to temperate regions. Experts

from the east and Great Britain during the past year all bear testimony to this fact, and without exception strongly advise the extension of orchard culture in all its branches. When properly entered into there can be no doubt of its success. Markets will certainly be opened up both east and west, commanding good prices as soon as a supply can be produced. While apples, pears, cherries, plums, &c., are maturing the smaller fruits, currants, gooseberries, raspberries, and particularly strawberries can be raised at a good profit. There are openings in all directions for industries in this line, where a little capital judiciously invested will secure an almost immediate return with the prospect in a few years of handsome competencies. Cranberry culture is also worthy of much more attention than has hitherto been bestowed upon it. These delicious berries can be raised on the delta of the Fraser and in many other districts with little or no cultivation in large quantities and in size and flavour second to none grown in the east under the most favourable circumstances. Here, likewise are openings well worth the attention of eastern men accustomed to this special industry.

DEEP SEA FISHERIES.

Development remained, comparatively speaking, in *statu quo* till autumn, when one or two Victoria merchants fitted out some schooners for black cod or skill fishing. This experiment was a great success, and demonstrated beyond peradventure that almost inexhaustible quantities of this delicious food fish, found only in the North Pacific, are to be had off the west coast of Vancouver and Queen Charlotte Islands. Full cargoes were easily secured by deep sea trolling, while in the same waters were caught halibut, cod, dog fish, and other varieties of the finny tribe. This special industry is certain to assume large proportions in the near future as the skill has only to be placed in the markets of the world to secure an immediate and ever-increasing demand.

The withdrawal of the Dominion revenue cutter "Douglas" from the proposed deep sea exploration last summer was a great disappointment to at least two capitalists who were anxious to embark in cod fishing, but who would not go to the expense of first ascertaining where the cod is to be found. All interested in fishing likewise, regretted the postponement of that exploration, but are expecting great discoveries from the operations of next season, when one better equipped will, it is to be hoped, be sent out for a long cruise off the west coast and in the inland waters of British Columbia.

LUMBERING.

Much activity has been manifested of late in the purchase of timber limits all through the Province by eastern and American lumbermen. Limits varying from a few hundred to thousands of acres each have been already secured in the mountains contiguous to the Canadian Pacific Railway, along the coast line, both on mainland and Vancouver Island, and also in the numerous islands belonging to British Columbia, stretching away in the direction of Alaska. The necessity for the erection of saw mills, many of them of large capacity, involved in these purchases, will give a great impetus to lumbering interests in the near future. Agricultural settlement will not necessarily be hindered by these timber leases, as the lands under certain conditions are open to pre-emptors. It is safe to affirm that the forest wealth of this Province has attracted more attention during the year just closing, than in all preceeding years since Confederation.

SCANDINAVIAN AND ICELANDIC.

Enquiries are on the increase from year to year. Letters from the district of Warn, Sweden, come sometimes at the rate of a dozen per week, and always unpaid; these of course are answered in English, and pamphlets and papers forwarded. For some reason or other, probably because the recipients cannot read English, and no handbook in any of the Scandinavian languages being available, no

arrivals of these people have yet taken place. A few Icelanders from Dakota and Manitoba, keep finding their way over to join friends or fellow countrymen already in the Province. Some of these especially from Dakota, drift across to Puget Sound. A representative from an Icelandic settlement in the above mentioned territory, came to British Columbia in April last, to make enquiries with a view to the removal of his people to a milder climate and in reach of fishing facilities. The difficulties, however, that were experienced in breaking up their homes, except at a serious sacrifice, and the heavily timbered character of the lands on the British Columbia seaboard have, so far, prevented this proposed exodus.

BELGIAN COAL MINERS

that have arrived during the year are doing fairly well. Not knowing any English when they commence work in the pits is a serious drawback to their immediate usefulness. After this objection is more or less removed by contact with English-speaking miners, their future, with sobriety and industry, is assured.

Colliery managers report favourably of their work, care and economy in the use of explosives being one of their characteristics. Three or four of these people lost their lives by the disastrous explosion in No. 5 pit, Wellington, nearly a year ago, but with this exception, no other casualty has occurred among them.

The opening up of the Comox coal field under the same management as the Wellington collieries will ensure employment for all the Belgian miners and those of other nationalities that are likely to come during the ensuing year.

CROFTER SETTLEMENT.

This movement is still in its diplomatic stages. Whatever the result of negotiations now pending between the Provincial and Imperial Governments may be, there can be no doubt of the perfect feasibility of the project. The immense benefit that must accrue to small colonies of these people if once transplanted to the shores of the Pacific contiguous to immense deep sea fishing wealth, and to the Province also, needs no demonstration.

It is to be hoped that some arrangement may be arrived at by which an experiment, at least, in this direction may be made during the coming season.

A PROPOSED WELSH COLONY.

The Provincial Government have agreed to reserve, for one year, all the unoccupied lands on Malcolm Island for the purposes of a "Christian Temperance Co-operative Association." A representative spent most of last summer in selecting a location for this society, and is now on the island making preparations for the people expected out next spring. The island in question is at the entrance to Johnstone Strait, at the northern extremity of Vancouver Island, 15 or 16 miles long and from three to five wide, and very well adapted for settlement of any description. Like most of the country near the seaboard there is more or less timber to contend with, which however, is interspersed with small grassy swamps.

DOMESTIC SERVANTS.

are as much in demand as ever; indeed more so, for the reason that city populations are fast increasing, and consequently more are required. Wages remain from \$12 to \$14 per month for nurse girls, and from \$15 to \$25 for really capable servants. It goes without saying that the few who found their way so far west as this got excellent places immediately after arrival.

CHINESE

population is still gradually diminishing. Although there has been more activity in immigration since the late Congress legislation at Washington, still the objective

point of most of the new arrivals is United States territory somewhere or other. Smuggling Chinese across the line is now as much of an established business as that of opium and equally as difficult to prevent. It is generally conceded that departures of these people exceed the arrivals from fifty to seventy-five per cent. They are still largely employed as household servants, for the simple reason that white female help cannot be obtained.

VISITORS TO THE OFFICE

chiefly new arrivals for information about the country and seeking employment reached nearly 800 during the year. It would be of little use to enumerate the nationalities of these callers, suffice it to say that they represented many European countries, as well as nearly all English-speaking communities in the old and new worlds. Altogether too many of these were in lines of business that were considerably overdone, such as clerks, salesmen, bookkeepers, school and music teachers, &c., &c. Getting employment therefore with a majority of them was a question of time, and not a few had to turn their attention to farm work and common labour.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN JESSOP,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE HAMILTON IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. JOHN SMITH.)

DOMINION IMMIGRATION OFFICE,

HAMILTON, ONT., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following Annual Report, with tabular statements showing the arrivals and departures of immigrants at this agency, for the year ending the 31st day of December, 1888.

The past year shows a decrease of 112 immigrants settled in Ontario, as compared with the corresponding period of the previous year.

There is an increase of 105 passing through to Manitoba and the North-West Territories from the ports of New York, Boston and Philadelphia, the States of New-York, Pennsylvania and the States of New England.

There is an increase of 5,294 reported as passing through Ontario from United States, Eastern ports to the Western States.

Statement A shows the arrivals and the departures of immigrants at this agency.

Statement B shows the arrivals and the departures, the number of free meals, lodgings and free railway passes granted to indigent immigrants.

Statement C shows the monthly arrivals and the departures, the general destination, the value of settlers' effects and capital reported at this agency as having been brought into Canada.

Statement D shows the monthly arrivals of immigrants *via* the St. Lawrence and settling in Ontario.

Statement E shows the monthly arrival of immigrants *via* the United States settling in the Dominion and those passing through to the Western States.

Statement F shows the arrivals and the general destination of the immigrants.

Statement G shows the number of children brought into and settled in the Hamilton District by the philanthropic societies.

Statement H shows the number of immigrants to whom assistance has been rendered.

Statement I shows the amount of capital reported as brought into Canada.

Statement J shows the number of passes granted and the destination of the immigrants.

Statement K shows the number of immigrants settled in Canada and their destination.

Statements L, M, N and O show the number of immigrants and the value of effects as reported at the Customs' ports of entry.

Statement P shows the total number of immigrants and the value of their effects as reported by the respective Customs ports of entry.

Statement Q shows the number of immigrants settling in Canada, and those passing through to the Western States.

Statement R shows the rate of wages paid in the district of the Hamilton Agency.

Statement S shows the prices of the different articles of food entering into general consumption by the working classes.

The immigrants arriving at this agency during the past season compare favourably with those received during previous years, with a few exceptions who availed themselves of the assisted passage before the final stoppage of all assistance.

The number of mechanics arriving here and reporting themselves at this agency amounted to sixty-four, including those connected with the building trade, all of whom met with ready employment with the exception of a few who arrived too late in the season.

The majority of immigrants arriving at this agency was from the rural districts of Europe, consisting principally of agricultural and common labourers with their

wives and families, who readily found employment, being a class of good settlers and well adapted to the wants of the country.

There is still a growing enquiry for situations for young men to learn farming who will have the means to purchase Ontario farms or take up homesteads in Manitoba or the North-West Territories. A number of this class that came out several years ago have gone to the North-West Territories for the purpose of settling and acquiring homesteads, others having purchased Ontario farms.

During the past year there has been an active demand for all classes of agricultural labourers and female domestic servants, the supply at no time being equal to the demand.

Owing to the strikes engaged in by the trades unions in the early part of the season, a large amount of capital was withdrawn which prevented a large number of contracts being entered into by builders and real estate owners, thus causing a dull trade during the summer months, and which will lead to a large number of mechanics and labourers engaged in the building trades being thrown out of employment during the winter months.

There has been a good demand at this agency during the past year for all desirable immigrants and at no time has the supply been equal to the demand; those at present arriving are being assisted out by their friends who preceded them to this country in the early part of the season.

Agricultural Labour.

The demand during the past year has been largely in excess of the supply, not only for single but also for married men with families, and at present there is a fair demand for hands required for stock farms. Wages have ruled about the same as last season; engagements by the year have ruled from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and eighty dollars for first class hands and from one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and fifty dollars for second class; the rate per month for good hands running from fifteen to twenty dollars for six months engagements extending from the first of April to the end of September, and for the harvest months the rates have been from twenty to twenty-five dollars. These rates include board and lodging.

Female Domestic Servants.

The demand during the past year has been largely in excess of the supply and it has been impossible to fill the applications made at this agency even at the advanced rate of wages. There is an ever-increasing demand for this class of immigrants with a corresponding increase in wages; for ordinary servants from seven to ten dollars per month are paid, and for first class ones from ten to fifteen are paid, whilst good cooks can command from fifteen to twenty dollars.

This demand has been produced by two causes, the principal one being caused by the demand for female labour in the factories and the clothing trade which has been developed since the adoption of the present fiscal policy; the other cause is natural to immigration, as there is a far greater proportion of males emigrating from the old world as compared with female emigration which has the effect of withdrawing a large number of girls from service owing to early marriages.

Mechanics.

During the past year the supply has been quite equal to the demand; vice and lathe hands, fitters, millwrights and pattern makers have been fairly active. Moulders have been in good demand owing to the extension of the Grand Trunk Railway and the Gartshore Foundries; there has also been a good demand for skilled bridge builders and rolling mill hands. Mechanics connected with the building trades have had some difficulty in finding steady employment, owing to the master builders and contractors importing labour from other parts of the Dominion and Europe to supply the place of those going out on strike at the commencement of the season; the same

cause and the withdrawal of capital from the market for the purpose of building will be the means of throwing out of employment more than an average number of men during the winter until such time as the trade is restored to its normal condition as it existed previous to the strike.

The number of mechanics arriving *vid* the St. Lawrence and the United States ports numbered sixty-four, as previously stated, none of whom had come out under contract.

Mill Operatives.

During the past year there have only been a few arrivals who came out to their friends and relatives and for whom employment was secured. In this branch of labour there is little or no demand.

Manufacturers' Operatives.

There has been a fair demand for all classes of artizans, more especially for those connected with the ready-made clothing trade, whilst in boots and shoes the supply has been fully up to the demand.

Common and Skilled Labourers.

There was a fair demand during the year both for common and skilled labour in the various branches of industries, with the exception of those engaged in the building trade, this branch of business being demoralized consequent upon the strikes previously alluded to in the report.

Juvenile Immigration.

The societies engaged in juvenile immigration, whose homes are located in the Hamilton district, and referred to in Statement G, show an increase of two hundred and sixty-two as compared with the previous year.

The children brought here by these societies during the past year compare favourably with those brought out by them during the previous years that they have been engaged in this class of immigration.

The matrons and superintendents in charge of the Homes have exercised a careful investigation into the applications for the children before entering into any arrangements with the applicants. All applications must be accompanied by the testimonial of a clergyman or some public functionary vouching for the position and standing of the party applying for the child, and if upon enquiry any doubt may arise the application is rejected.

The applications for these children are principally from the farming community, and people in the rural districts where there is a good demand for them; any applications from the cities or large centres of population are not desirable and are rejected except in special cases.

The object in placing these waifs amongst the farming community is to remove them from the temptation of towns and cities to which they would be exposed. Another advantage gained by placing them in the rural districts is that they are brought up as members of the same family, which prepares them for the position to which they may be called on arriving at maturity.

The children brought out and placed by the societies in this district as a rule are well cared for, being well clothed and educated and instructed in their religious duties, attending church with the families on Sundays.

The Children's Home situated in Hamilton is connected with the Home of the Rev. Mr. Stevenson in England; the Home here has been managed by a Board of Directors of whom the Hon. W. E. Sanford is the president, Mrs. Evans the matron, being well adapted for the important position. She has visited every child sent out from the Home during the year, and is well pleased with the homes of the adopted

ones with few exceptions, and in these cases she has found it necessary to remove them.

The boys sent out to the Lord Shaftesbury's Home were received by the Rev. Mr. Ward, the superintendent, were a strong, robust lot and well educated for their age and position; within three days of their arrival here, they were sent to their adopted homes, and are annually visited by the superintendent.

Miss McPherson's Home is presided over by Mr. I. M. Merry as superintendent, and is well managed, great care being taken in the placing of the children, who are annually inspected by the superintendent.

Miss Rye's Home situated at Niagara is presided over by herself and an assistant. Miss Rye may be considered the founder of child immigration, and she has had great experience in the placing of children; some of them having caused her a great deal of anxiety and trouble.

The children sent out from this Home are not systematically visited, there not being any annual or periodical inspection made by her.

The Northumberland Village Homes have again sent out a number of fine girls and domestic servants under the superintendence of Mrs. Craig, who found ready employment for them in London and Hamilton. The Homes are conducted by a Board of Directors; the president, James Hall, Esq., takes a deep interest in the work, which is a credit to all connected with it, and their system of female emigration is the best that has come under my notice; the girls are well trained in the Homes before being sent out, and on leaving they are sent to the port of sailing in a private steamer accompanied by the matron, who superintends all arrangements until they are placed in service.

The Self-Help Emigration Society has during the year sent out a number of single and married men with families. This society is engaged in helping emigrants to come out to Canada; the conditions being that they must be able and willing to work, and possessed of a good character before any assistance is granted; the assistance being in the form of a loan, to be repaid on the immigrant being able to do so.

The society have arrangements made at different points, this agency included, whereby the immigrants are taken care of until such time as employment is found for them; they have also arranged a cable code by which they are kept advised of the state of the labour market in Canada.

In no case and under no consideration should any children be taken out of the reformatories and industrial schools for the purpose of transporting them to Canada, as the criminals in nine cases out of ten lapse back to crime after coming out.

In reviewing the work of child immigration I find that a large number of the boys are yearly growing up to manhood, capable of earning their own livelihood whilst a number of them have accumulated sufficient capital to take up homesteads in Manitoba, the North-West Territories and British Columbia. I also find that the great majority of the girls have done well, a large number of them being married and comfortably settled, and not a few of them have been married amongst the farmers' sons into whose family they were adopted.

Agriculture.

The fall wheat crop was the worst that has been produced for a number of years past, owing to its being winter killed and to the dry winds in the spring. The spring crops, consisting principally of oats, peas, corn and barley, were fully up to the average. Tubers and bulbous roots were over an average crop. The hay crop was one of the lightest for years and much below the average the pastures being also deficient.

Live Stock Raising.

This branch of agriculture is becoming now one of the principal sources of revenue and on which must rest to a great extent the success of the Ontario farmer.

The herds continue to increase in numbers, and also to improve in quality.

The demand for young stock has ruled quiet and low rates have been accepted, which with the light demand have been caused by the bare pastures and deficient hay crop.

The demand for export both for prime beeves and stockers has ruled quiet, owing to the low rates ruling in Britain.

Ocean rates have been favourable to shippers during the year, but with the low prices ruling losses in some instances have resulted to the trade.

The casualties during the season have been of a trivial character, taking the extent of the business transacted, and as a rule the cattle have been landed in good condition.

Herds.

The herds continue to increase both in extent and also in substance and quality, by the admixture of pure bred animals, selected from the best herds in Britain, and from the different breeding establishments in the Province of Ontario.

At the fat stock show held in Chicago, the Canadian breeders were again the successful prize winners, with the Bow Park Herd at the front.

The importations have been light during the year, as the Canadian herds are well stocked with the choicest blood selected from the favourite tribes and families of England and Scotland.

Short-Horns continue to take the lead in Ontario for crossing purposes, with the Herefords next in order, whilst the Polled Angus is preferred for ranches in the North-West.

During the year, shipments have been made direct from the North-West ranches to British ports, and sales of those arriving in good condition were made at fair prices; whilst those that were out of condition were disposed of at a loss to the shippers.

At the leading exhibitions of the Province, including the Provincial, Hamilton Central, London and Toronto, the display of Short Horns, Polled Angus, Herefords, Devons, Galloways, Jerseys, and Holsteins were the finest lot ever exhibited in Canada; and the grades showed such form and substance that in some cases it was difficult to distinguish them from the pure breeds.

At the Toronto, Guelph, and County Christmas Fat Stock Shows, the animals exhibited were of a very superior class, and for form, substance and quality have never been excelled in this or any other country.

The offerings at the Christmas shows were taken principally by butchers, for Canadian consumption, at figures outside export prices.

There has been an active demand during the year for milkers, both for the cheese dairies, and the city milk dealers; high rates have been current for all good young cows and heifers, especially for Ayrshires and Short Horn grades, as they excell all others for cheese and milk dairies.

Holsteins are increasing throughout the Province, and several of the cheese dairymen have adopted them, as they are free milkers, although the milk is deficient in butter fat.

Jerseys still have their admirers, more especially amongst the butter dairymen, as they excell all other breeds in the quality of their milk, especially in the percentage of butter fat.

The herds have been remarkably healthy and free from contagious disease during the past year, with the single exception of anthrax or splenic fever, which occurred on the Speed near Guelph, and which was immediately stamped out by the veterinary inspector of the Government.

Owing to the failure of the pastures and the hay crop, a large number of the farmers have been compelled to dispose of their young stock, not having sufficient fodder to feed them through the winter; the sales having been made at such rates as could be obtained.

This will have its effect upon the live stock business of the next and following year, owing to the large percentage of the young stock having been disposed of, and slaughtered before maturity.

Horses.

During the year there has been a good demand for all classes of sound useful animals, including heavy draught horses for city drays, also for general purposes and street car companies; carriage and saddle horses have been in good demand.

All offerings have been taken at good rates by the local dealers and United States buyers; there has also been a good demand for agricultural horses for Manitoba, and sales effected at remunerative prices.

Extensive sales of entire horses have been made of Clydesdales, Shires, and Percherons to breeders and dealers from the Western and Middle States of the American Union; the prices realized leaving a profitable margin to the Canadian breeders and importers.

There is an increase in the number of thoroughbred sires and mares imported for crossing with native mares to meet the demand of the English market for carriage and saddle purposes, also remounts for the British Army.

Sheep.

There has not been much improvement in this branch of agriculture owing to the low current prices of wool at present ruling as compared with those obtainable some years ago.

Hogs.

There is a steady and growing demand for Canadian hogs, both for winter and summer curing. The market for live hogs is steadily increasing, the packers preferring to slaughter the hogs themselves thus enabling them to turn out a better grade of meats.

Owing to advancing prices dressed hogs have come in slowly until near the end of the year.

The high rates now paid (seven and one quarter cents) is increasing the deliveries, the present prices being the highest paid for some years and being relatively higher than those paid in the States.

The hog products of the Dominion barely suffice to supply the present demand of the country, whereas in former years the great bulk of the meats had to be exported, thus furnishing evidence of the growing and consumptive power of the country.

The country is still free from cholera or hog fever or any other contagious disease, and by the means adopted by the Government in putting into force the Contagious Diseases Bill, there is almost perfect security against the disease being introduced into the Dominion.

Dairy Produce.

The Canadian cheese dairies have been active during the season, the make being of excellent quality which has been taken for export at full rates for the British market; its high reputation commanding top prices in all the leading cities and provincial towns throughout the Kingdom.

The butter trade still continues in a bad state owing to the unsatisfactory way in which it is prepared for the market and the system of store packing.

Efforts have been made to extend the system of creameries with partial success and all offerings have met with ready sale for export to Britain. Canadian creameries are eagerly taken at full rates in all the leading and local markets.

Manitoba is now manufacturing both butter and cheese to supply the local demand and also the markets in British Columbia.

The following tables showing the percentage of butter fat are compiled from the reports given of the official tests of the competitions held at the Provincial, Central and Toronto exhibitions and the Bay State Fair of the State of Illinois.

In view of the unusually large percentages it must be borne in mind that the cows were selected from the best and most noted butter families and the animals specially fed and prepared to enter into competition; in every case there would be found to be a falling off in the yield of the fat after the animals were restored to their ordinary feed and normal condition.

These tests indicate the capabilities of the different families, at the same time they do not form any correct data of the general result of the productive power of the respective herds from which they were selected.

The British Society of Public Analysts have adopted the following as the minimum standard of pure milk:

Total solids, 11½ per cent.

Butter fat, 2½ per cent.

and which has been found to be as high as can with safety be established for the practical purpose of dairymen supplying milk for human food.

STATEMENT showing the weight of Butter Fat contained in Milk by official test.

Exhibition.	Class.	Fat p.c.	Total.	Jersey, Average.	Devon, Average.	Ayrshire, Average.	Grade, Average.	Holstein, Average.	General, Average.
Provincial, London, 1885.	Jersey.....	5.75	14.56	7.28					
	do	8.81							
	Ayrshire.....	4.53	12.71			4.24			
	do	2.75							
	do	5.43							
	Grade.....	3.62	6.74				3.37		
	do	3.12							
	Holstein.....	2.75	23.81					2.98	
	do	3.62							
	do	3.31							
	do	2.81							
	do	2.65							
	do	2.37							
	do	3.36							
do	2.94								
Industrial, Toronto, 1885.	Jersey.....	3.38	33.44	5.57					
	do	4.72							
	do	6.87	3.31						
	do	6.72							
	do	5.34							
	do	6.41							
	do	3.31							
	Devon.....	3.31	12.45			4.15			
	Ayrshire.....	4.68							
	do	4.18							
do	3.59	29.05	5.81						
Industrial, Toronto, 1887.	Jersey.....						6.46		
	do						5.84		
	do						5.33		
	do						4.93		
do	6.49								
Devon.....	4.35	4.35	4.35						

STATEMENT showing the weight of Butter Fat contained in Milk by official test.—*Con.*

Exhibition.	Class.	Fat p.c.	Total.	Jersey, Average.	Devon, Average.	Ayrshire, Average.	Grade, Average.	Holstein, Average.	General, Average.	
Provincial, Quebec, 1887.	Jersey	8.91	23.53	7.84						
	do	8.50								
	do	6.12								
	Ayrshire	5.10	15.49			3.87				
	do	3.57								
	do	3.50								
	do	3.32								
	Grade	4.04	10.64				3.55			
	do	3.04								
	do	3.56								
Bay State Fair, Springfield, Ill., 1888.	Jersey	4.26	4.26	4.26						
	Ayrshire	3.35	3.35			3.35				
	Holstein	3.08	9.73						2.43	
	do	2.33								
	do	1.89								
	do	2.43								
	Total	207.42	207.42							
		Jersey								6.17
	Devon								3.88	
	Ayrshire								4.00	
	Grade								3.48	
	Holstein								2.80	
	Total General Average								4.41	

STATEMENT Showing the Weight of Wet Cheese Curd contained in Milk by Official Test.

Exhibition.	Class.	Curd p.c.	Total.	Jersey, Average.	Ayrshire, Average.	Holstein, Average.	Grade, Average.	Devon, Average.	
Provincial, London, 1885.	Jersey	20.20	40.46	20.23					
	do	20.26							
	Ayrshire	23.75	68.12		22.71				
	do	23.12							
	do	21.25							
	Holstein	11.25	132.70			16.59			
	do	16.87							
	do	16.87							
	do	15.60							
	do	20.00							
	do	19.37							
	do	19.62							
do	13.12								
Grade	20.62	41.24				20.62			
do	20.62								
Industrial, Toronto, 1885.	Jersey	15.50	98.20	16.37					
	do	17.10							
	do	16.80							
	do	14.90							
	do	16.80							
	do	17.10							
	Ayrshire	18.40	46.63		15.54				
	do	13.33							
	do	14.90							
	Devon	13.33	13.33						13.33
									General Average.
			Jersey						17.33
			Ayrshire						19.13
		Holstein						16.59	
		Grade						20.62	
		Devon						13.33	
Total General Average								17.62	

Honey.

The yield this season is much below the average, owing to the cold wet spring.

Fruit.

The crop of strawberries was unusually light and of poor quality, and peaches were almost a total failure, all other crops, including apples, pears, cherries, plums, and grapes were large.

There has been a good demand for apples, both for the home trade and exportation. Plums, cherries, pears and small fruits were in good demand, whilst grapes were freely taken by the fruit dealers and wine manufacturers. The wine trade in this district is increasing each year, large vaults being established in this city and at St. Catharines.

Lumber.

There has been a fair local demand throughout the district, with the exception of this city, the consumption falling off owing to the dulness in the building trade, consequent upon the trades strike in the spring.

The supply in this district is exhausted, the supplies have now to be brought in by railway from Muskoka and the Georgian Bay District.

Manufacturing Industries.

There has been a good business done during the past year, the output of manufactured goods is the largest ever turned out of Hamilton in any single year. Most of the shops have been kept fairly busy and the aggregate scale of wages is higher than at any other period in the history of the country.

The most marked improvement is in the iron trade. Foundries are being enlarged and established as it has been found impossible to keep up with their orders.

The rolling mills are working double shifts to keep up with their orders, and the nail works have been kept busy.

The iron bridge works are busy trying to keep up with their orders which are coming in on them.

The emery wheel works have also been kept busy to keep up with their orders.

The increased demand for labour and the high rate of wages paid and the low price of manufactured goods and the necessaries of life has increased the purchasing power of the masses thereby developing Canadian industries and creating new and extended markets for the produce and products of the country.

Building Trade.

In the early part of the season the indications were in favour of an active year's business, but owing to the extended strike of the trades unions, most of the tenders were withdrawn on the opening of spring operations, thus causing a general stagnation during the early summer months.

Flour Mills.

The business during the past year has been inactive, the millers having had to confine themselves to the local trade of the Dominion which is now the only market.

Owing to the adoption of mixed farming in Ontario the acreage of wheat culture has undergone a great reduction, thereby compelling the millers to import Manitoba wheat to supply their trade.

In future Ontario millers will have to confine themselves to the local markets of the Dominion, as they cannot successfully compete with the Manitoba and Minneapolis millers, whose mills are located in the great wheat belt, and in addition to which they have the advantage of low point through rates to all the principal markets of Europe.

Railways.

During the past year the roads have done an active business, the returns showing an increase in tonnage and passengers as compared with the previous year.

Rates have been well maintained during the year as a general rule with the exception of the cut emigrant rates from the American ports of the Atlantic to Chicago and western points. Rates were also cut from New York to common points in Canada which was met by the Grand Trunk and Canadian Pacific Railways issuing a tariff of four dollars and forty cents from Quebec, Montreal and Portland to common points in Ontario.

Owing to the increasing traffic large additions have been made to the rolling stock both in cars and locomotive engines.

Railway supplies including coal continue to rule low, thus enabling the managers to operate their lines at the minimum cost.

Commerce.

During the past year there has been a fair business done, with less tendency to speculate than was noticeable last year. Banks and merchants have both been cautious in accepting business of a doubtful character, which has had the tendency to increase confidence, as obligations have been fairly met at maturity.

Retail houses continue to buy cautiously, and as a rule payments have been met without having recourse to renewals. At the present time there is considerable anxiety felt amongst the dealers, owing to the dulness of trade and want of sales, caused by the extraordinary mild weather at present prevailing.

Free Grant Lands.

During the past year there has been some enquiry respecting the free grant lands of Ontario.

The lands in Muskoka, Parry Sound and Nippissing, are well adapted for settlers possessing a small amount of capital, but in order to be successful, they should have sufficient to purchase food supplies for the first year, until such time as the crop could be harvested.

In some of the townships land can be selected of good quality well wooded and watered, the lakes and streams being well stocked with excellent fish.

In the Temiscamingue district there are tracts of land rich in alluvial soil, capable of producing a large crop of cereals, roots and all kinds of vegetables, all of which mature in good condition, and it is one of the finest grazing districts in Canada. This district is being fairly settled, and will at no distant day, be the centre of a large population of hardy and industrious settlers.

There has been during the past year, a large number of people leaving here for British Columbia, and more are preparing to leave in the spring.

The efforts made by the agents of the North-Western States and Dakota Railway and Land Companies to induce emigration from Canada has ended in a complete failure.

The Manitoba Government have established an agency in this Province for the purpose of inducing settlers to go to Manitoba. Agencies have also been established by the North-Western railway companies and land agencies for the same purpose.

During the fall excursions were organized at low rates of fares from Ontario and the Lower Provinces to the North-West which will result in a large number migrating to Manitoba and the Territories.

The exhibition of farm produce exhibited by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, the Manitoba Government and the Territories has demonstrated most fully the great productive power of the North-West lands.

The enquiries from Sweden and other European countries respecting the North-West still increase, and next year a large emigration to the Dominion may fairly be anticipated.

The continental steamship companies are becoming impressed with the importance of the Dominion North-West immigration and the necessity of competing for the business by the lines sailing to New York. One of the ships last month brought out twenty-three Germans for Winnipeg who were booked through, direct by Grand Trunk *via* North Bay.

Owing to the discontinuance of differential rates *via* the St. Lawrence, the Liverpool and Glasgow lines sailing to New York are competing for Canadian business.

Arrangements are contemplated with the view of establishing through rates from Europe to Winnipeg by the steamship companies sailing to New York and by the American railway companies; the rate to be on the basis of the route *via* the St. Lawrence and the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Pleuro pneumonia and Texan fever still continue to exist to an alarming extent in the Middle and Western States of the Union, cholera or hog fever is also very prevalent throughout the same States which renders it necessary to keep in force the regulations adopted by the Government under the provisions of the Contagious Cattle Disease Bill, in reference to cattle and hogs *in transit* over Canadian railways from the Western to the Eastern States.

In visiting Buffalo, I have to report that the Grand Trunk and the Michigan Central Railway Companies are carrying out the regulations in reference to the cleaning and disinfecting the stock cars after being unloaded and before returning them into Canada on their return journey. In carrying out the provisions of the Act, I have had the cordial assistance of Mr. Charles Stiff, Superintendent of the Grand Trunk Railway, and also that of Mr. John Crampton, the General Eastern Freight Agent of the Michigan Central Railway, and the local agents, of both companies.

In view of anthrax or splenic fever previously alluded to in this report, it will be necessary to keep a strict supervision over the local stock cars of the Canadian railways, which I have already brought to the notice of Mr. C. Stiff and Mr. James Stephenson, Superintendents of the Grand Trunk, and also the officers of the Michigan Central, and I have the honour to report that precautionary instructions have been issued to all station agents.

During the past year there has been a large amount of correspondence from Europe and the States asking for information, maps, land regulations and pamphlets relating to Manitoba, the North-West Territories and British Columbia, with the rate of wages, routes, ocean rates, railway fares, the price of land and the cost of living.

The general result of last year's work has been satisfactory, work has been easily obtainable; the immigrants were of a good class with very few cases of sickness; most of them had means to meet current expenses and as a rule they were self-reliant.

The following is taken from the official statement made by William Doran, Esq. the mayor of this city, which is one of the best indications of the progress of this country:

"He considered that Hamilton was keeping pace with any city in Canada. In twenty years the population had increased from twenty thousand to forty-five thousand and the value of the assessed property had increased from nine million dollars to twenty-one million dollars and he expected that in another twenty years the population would be one hundred thousand."

The indications for next year are encouraging, and there appears to be a general opinion that there will be a good demand for farm and common labourers.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

STATEMENT A.—Return of Immigrant arrivals and departures in the District of the Hamilton Agency, including those reported by the Customs Ports of Entry and the Philanthropic Societies for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

NATIONALITIES.	Number of arrivals and the St. Lawrence and Halifax.		Number of arrivals and the United States.		SEXES.			NATIONALITIES.							GENERAL DESTINATION.			
					Males.	Females.	Children.	Total.	English.	Irish.	Scotch.	German.	United States' Citizens.	Other Countries.	Ontario.	Manitoba.	Western States.	
English	1,922	6,222	30,700	14,556	26,466	697	802	8,144	5,861	3,663	27,781	1,127	25,156	2,993	269	4,882		
Irish	426	6,436	223	264	697	316	437	427	5	265	21,781	1,127	25,156	728	134	4,999		
Scotch	534	3,129	30,922	14,820	27,479	23,713	75,221	5,724	5,889	3,930	27,813	1,342	25,523	1,172	211	2,270		
German	22	27,759	32,432	11,769	23,713	67,934	67,934	8,942	5,691	3,893	24,030	1,693	23,196	717	496	26,668		
United States' Citizens & Other Countries	1,127	26,166	1,510	3,031	3,766	5,287	5,287	218	198	37	3,283	341	2,328	748	379	24,830		
Totals	2,893	68,829	68,829	30,700	26,466	71,722	71,722	8,144	5,861	3,663	27,781	1,127	25,156	6,358	1,815	63,549		
Philanthropic Societies	697	802	802	223	697	316	802	437	5	265	33	215	367	697	.....	.....
Customs returns	3,590	69,631	30,922	14,820	27,479	75,221	75,221	5,724	5,889	3,930	27,813	1,342	25,523	7,857	1,815	63,549		
Total, 1888	3,342	64,592	32,432	11,769	23,713	67,934	67,934	8,942	5,691	3,893	24,030	1,693	23,196	7,969	1,710	58,255		
Total, 1887	248	5,099	1,510	3,031	3,766	5,287	5,287	218	198	37	3,283	341	2,328	.....	105	5,294	
Increase	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Decrease	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT B.—Showing the Number of arrivals and departures at the Hamilton Agency including those reported by the Philanthropic Societies and the Collectors of Customs, at the Ports of Entry, the number of Free Meals, Lodging, and Free Passes by Railway for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

	Number of arrivals via the St. Lawrence and Halifax.	Number of arrivals via the United States.	Total Number of Souls.	Remained in the Province of Ontario.	Went to Manitoba.	Went to Western States.	Nationalities of Immigrants settled in Ontario.						Number of Free Meals.	Number of Immigrants Fed.	Number of Free Lodgings.	Number of Free Passes.
							English.	Irish.	Scotch.	German.	United States' Citizens.	Other Countries.				
1888	2,893	68,829	71,722	6,368	1,815	63,549	2,923	728	1,172	117	748	304	144	13	181	
Philanthropic Societies.	697	.....	697	697	.....	.....	427	5	265	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Customs Returns.....	.....	802	802	802	.....	.....	153	23	12	32	215	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total, 1887.....	3,590	69,631	73,221	7,867	1,815	63,549	3,573	766	1,449	749	963	304	144	13	181	
Total, 1888.....	3,342	64,592	67,934	7,989	1,710	58,255	3,430	796	1,434	790	1,299	1,032	608	39	291	
Increase.....	248	5,039	5,287	.....	105	5,294	163	.....	15	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Decrease.....	.....	.....	.....	112	.....	.....	.....	40	.....	41	336	718	464	26	110

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

C.—YEARLY RETURN of Immigrant Arrivals and Departures at the Hamilton Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

MONTH.	Number of Arrivals via the St. Lawrence and Hall-tax.		Number of Arrivals via the United States.		SEXES.		Total.	NATIONALITIES.						GENERAL DESTINATION.			Total Amount Brought in, and Value of Effects.	
	Males.	Females.	Children.	Total.	English.	Irish.		Scotch.	German.	United States Citizens.	Other Countries.	Ontario.	Manitoba.	Western States.				
1888.																		
January	2,047	740	1,495	4,282	538	409	235	1,591	76	1,433	335	80	3,867	28,100 00				
February	2,006	727	1,467	4,200	523	448	263	1,517	70	1,380	344	79	3,777	32,650 00				
March	2,427	867	1,748	5,042	604	509	291	1,890	86	1,662	460	134	4,448	45,075 00				
April	3,997	1,657	2,833	8,987	1,031	738	363	3,277	119	2,860	799	170	7,418	53,700 00				
May	4,267	2,105	3,929	10,301	1,237	723	521	3,955	103	3,789	1,114	168	9,029	45,190 00				
June	3,230	1,846	3,180	8,226	787	514	479	3,444	107	2,896	816	177	7,333	53,535 00				
July	2,629	1,646	2,760	7,025	751	568	334	3,444	107	2,896	816	177	7,333	53,535 00				
August	1,625	1,311	2,080	5,016	501	297	232	1,937	124	2,615	532	182	6,311	45,875 00				
September	1,586	1,298	2,053	4,937	596	489	253	1,947	85	1,567	441	148	4,476	38,515 00				
October	2,534	899	1,814	5,247	631	452	238	2,022	84	1,920	382	186	4,879	33,895 00				
November	2,264	806	1,626	4,686	484	372	220	1,873	87	1,650	339	220	4,127	34,550 00				
December	2,098	754	1,521	4,373	461	322	223	1,765	89	1,513	347	150	3,876	36,350 00				
Children's Home	30,700	14,556	26,466	71,722	8,144	5,861	3,653	27,781	1,127	25,156	6,358	1,815	63,549	485,445 00				
Customs Returns	697	697	697	697	427	5	265	697	215	367	802	697	697	63,566 00				
Via the St. Lawrence	3,590	14,820	27,479	73,221	8,724	5,889	3,930	27,813	1,342	25,523	7,857	1,815	63,549	549,011 00				
Via the United States	3,590	14,820	27,479	73,221	8,724	5,889	3,930	27,813	1,342	25,523	7,857	1,815	63,549	549,011 00				
Total	68,829	30,700	26,466	71,722	8,144	5,861	3,653	27,781	1,127	25,156	6,358	1,815	63,549	485,445 00				

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT. D—Yearly Return of Immigrant Arrivals, *via* the St. Lawrence, at the Hamilton Agency, and their Departures, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

1888.	Total.	Nationalities.						Destinations.		
		English.	Irish.	Scotch.	German.	United States Citizens.	Other Countries.	Ontario.	Manitoba.	Western States.
January	85	53	7	21	4			85		
February	113	54	24	30	5			113		
March	185	131	33	21				185		
April	428	327	52	49				428		
May	702	478	79	137	8			702		
June	415	265	68	82				415		
July	251	177	31	43				251		
August	196	119	26	41				196		
September	206	120	53	33				206		
October	129	70	21	33	5			129		
November	115	70	23	22				115		
December	68	48	8	12				68		
	2,893	1,922	425	524	22			2,893		
	697	427	8	265				697		
Total	3,590	2,349	430	789	22			3,590		

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT E.—Yearly Return of Immigrant Arrivals, *vid* the United States, at the Hamilton Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

1888.	Total.	Nationalities.						Destinations.		
		English.	Irish.	Scotch.	German.	United States Citizens.	Other Countries.	Ontario.	Manitoba.	Western States.
January.....	4,197	485	402	214	1,587	76	1,433	250	80	3,867
February.....	4,087	469	424	232	1,512	70	1,380	231	79	3,777
March.....	4,857	473	476	270	1,890	86	1,662	275	134	4,448
April.....	7,959	704	686	313	3,277	119	2,860	371	170	7,418
May.....	9,599	759	644	387	3,947	103	3,759	412	158	9,029
June.....	7,811	522	446	397	3,444	107	2,895	401	177	7,233
July.....	6,774	574	557	291	2,563	124	2,665	281	182	6,311
August.....	4,820	372	271	191	1,937	97	1,952	213	131	4,476
September....	4,731	476	436	220	1,947	85	1,567	275	148	4,308
October.....	5,118	561	431	205	2,017	84	1,820	253	186	4,679
November..	4,571	414	349	198	1,873	87	1,650	224	220	4,127
December...	4,305	413	314	211	1,765	89	1,513	279	150	3,876
Customs returns.....	68,829	6,222	5,436	3,129	27,759	1,127	25,156	3,465	1,815	63,549
	802	153	23	12	32	215	367	802	.....	.....
Total ..	69,631	6,375	5,459	3,141	27,791	1,342	25,523	4,267	1,815	63,549

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT F.—Showing the number of Immigrants reported at the Hamilton Agency, arriving *vid* the St. Lawrence, Halifax and the United States, and the departures and their general destinations, for the Year ending 31st December 1888.

Nationalities.	Number of Arrivals <i>vid</i> the St. Lawrence and Halifax.	Number of Arrivals <i>vid</i> the United States.	Total.	General Destinations.		
				Ontario.	Manitoba.	Western States.
English.....	1,922	6,322	8,144	3,573	269	4,882
Irish.....	425	5,436	5,861	756	134	4,999
Scotch.....	524	3,129	3,653	1,449	211	2,270
German.....	22	27,759	27,781	749	496	26,568
United States Citizens.....	.....	1,127	1,127	953	379	.....
Other Countries.....	.....	25,136	25,156	367	326	24,830
Philanthropic Societies.....	2,893	68,829	71,722	.....	.....	.....
Customs returns.....	697	.....	697	.....	.....	.....
Total, 1888.....	3,590	69,631	73,221	7,857	1,815	63,549
Total, 1887.....	3,342	64,592	67,934	7,969	1,710	58,255
Increase.....	248	5,039	5,287	.....	105	5,294
Decrease.....	.....	.....	.....	112	.....	.....

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT G.—Showing the number of Children received in the district of the Hamilton Agency from the Societies engaged in Immigration for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Name of Society.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Number remaining in the Home 31st Dec, 1887.	Number remaining in the Home 31st Dec. 1888.
Rev. Mr. Stephenson's Home.....	57	44	101	6	7
Miss Rye's Home.....	119	181	300	10	6
Miss A. McPherson's Home.....	165	105	270	20	30
Earl of Shaftesbury's Home.....	26	.....	26	.....	.....
	367	330	697	36	43

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT H.—Showing the number of Immigrants assisted, the number of Meals and Lodging, and Free Passes issued by Railway from the Hamilton Agency for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

1888.	Number Fed.	Number of Free Meal.	Number of Free Lodging.	Number of Passes issued.
January.....	14	26	11	.....
February.....	23	42	.....	13
March.....	19	23	.....	8
April.....	.....	.....	.....	8
May.....	.....	.....	.....	87
June.....	55	117	.....	36
July.....	31	93	.....	19
August.....	1	2	1	8
September.....	.....	.....	.....	1
October.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
November.....	1	2	1	1
December.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total, 1888.....	144	304	13	181
Total, 1887.....	608	1,022	39	291
Increase.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Decrease.....	464	718	26	110

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT I.—Showing the amount of Capital brought to Canada by Immigrants and Settlers, in the District of the Hamilton Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

1888.	1888.	1887.	Increase.	Decrease.
	\$ cts	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
January.....	28,100 00	33,100 00		
February.....	32,550 00	37,450 00		
March.....	45,075 00	36,100 00		
April.....	53,700 00	45,100 00		
May.....	45,190 00	56,650 00		
June.....	53,535 00	70,500 00		
July.....	45 875 00	40,500 00		
August.....	38,575 00	60,050 00		
September.....	38,095 00	39,750 00		
October.....	33,850 00	25,625 00		
November.....	34,550 00	31,625 00		
December.....	36,350 00	32,100 00		
	485,445 00	508,550 00	.....	23,105 00

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT J.—Showing the Number and Destinations of Immigrants forwarded by Free Passes, from the Hamilton Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Destinations.	Number of Passes.	Destinations.	Number of Passes.
Angus.....	1	Carried forward.....	73
Berlin.....	3	Montreal.....	2
Burks Falls.....	3	Milton.....	4
Burlington.....	5	Mimico.....	2
Chatham.....	1	Niagara Falls.....	12
Collingwood.....	2	Oshawa.....	1
Cardwell Junction.....	3	Port Carling.....	1
Oaledonia.....	10	Port Dover.....	8
Cobourg.....	1	Port Colborne.....	6
Dunville.....	3	Paris.....	1
Eastwood.....	1	St. Catharines.....	16
Falkenberg.....	5	Simcoe.....	2
Grimsbv.....	2	Tecumseh.....	1
Galt.....	5	Thorold.....	18
Glanford.....	1	Thamesville.....	1
Hagersville.....	10	Toronto.....	7
Ingersoll.....	1	Welland.....	2
Inglewood.....	2	Winona.....	16
Jarvis.....	6	Windsor.....	1
Kamoka.....	1	Woodstock.....	4
London.....	5	Waterdown.....	2
Meriton.....	2	Zimmerman.....	1
Brought forward.....	73	Total.....	188

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT K—Showing the Location of Immigrants reported in the District of the Hamilton Agency, including those sent out by the Philanthropic Societies and those reported by the Customs Ports of Entry in the Hamilton District, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

County.	Number.	County.	Number.
Algoma	29	Brought forward	4,348
Bruce	180	Middlesex	414
Brant	253	Muskoka	78
Durham	15	Monke	76
Dufferin	85	Nipissing	37
Essex	190	Northumberland	14
Elgin	238	Norfolk	268
Frontenac	13	Ontario	75
Grey	123	Oxford	381
Grenville	17	Peterboro'	12
Halton	260	Peel	151
Haldimand	182	Perth	374
Huron	230	Renfrew	17
Hastings	8	Stormont	11
Kent	262	Simcoe	200
Lincoln	251	Wentworth	1,293
Leeds	12	Wellington	242
Lambton	176	Waterloo	286
Lanark	9	Welland	481
Manitoba	1,815	York .....	.....
Carried forward.....	4,348	Total.....	9,672

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT L—Showing the Number of Immigrants reported at the Port of Hamilton, and the value of their Effects for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Nationality.	Males.	Females.	Children.	Total.	Value of Effects.
					\$ cts.
English	28	34	59	121	9,550 00
Irish	4	5	9	18	530 00
Scotch	3	4	1	8	2,365 00
German	9	10	10	29	2,290 00
United States	33	37	41	110	8,320 00
Other Countries	43	54	67	164	14,205 00
Totals	119	144	187	450	37,260 00

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT M.—Showing the Number of Immigrants reported at the Port of Clifton and the Value of their Effects, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Nationality.	Males.	Females.	Children.	Total.	Value of Effects.
English.....	9	12	6	27	\$ cts. 2,358 00
Irish.....	1	1	.....	2	50 00
Scotch.....	.....	1	3	4	75 00
German.....	1	1	1	3	100 00
United States Citizens.....	26	29	18	73	9,374 00
Other Countries.....	22	27	34	83	4,726 00
Total.....	59	71	62	192	16,683 00

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT N.—Showing the Number of Immigrants reported at the Port of Fort Erie and the Value of their Effects, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Nationality.	Males.	Females.	Children.	Total.	Value of Effects.
English.....	2	2	.....	4	\$ cts. 100 00
Irish.....	.....	2	.....	2	50 00
Scotch.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
German.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
United States Citizens.....	9	11	12	32	3,378 00
Other Countries.....	28	29	43	100	5,345 00
Total.....	39	44	55	138	8,873 00

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT O.—Showing the Number of Immigrants reported at the Port of Niagara and the Value of their Effects, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Nationality.	Males.	Females.	Children.	Total.	Value of Effects.
English.....	1	.....	.....	1	\$ cts. 100 00
Irish.....	.....	1	.....	1	25 00
Scotch.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
German.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
United States Citizens.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Other Countries.....	4	4	12	20	625 00
Total.....	5	5	12	21	750 00

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT P.—Showing the number of Immigrants and the Value of their Effects, entered at the respective Ports of Entry in the District of the Hamilton Agency for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Nationalities.	Hamilton.	Clifton.	Fort Erie.	Niagara.	Total.	Value of Effects.
						\$ cts.
English	121	27	4	1	153	12,108 00
Irish	18	2	2	1	23	655 00
Scotch	8	4			12	2,440 00
German	29	3			32	2,390 00
United States Citizens	110	73	32		215	21,072 00
Other Countries	164	83	100	20	367	24,901 00
Total.....	450	192	138	22	802	63,566 00

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT Q.—Showing the Arrivals and Destinations of Immigrants in the District of the Hamilton Agency *via* the St. Lawrence and the United States, including those brought out by the Philanthropic Institutes, and those reported by the Customs of the Ports of Entry at Hamilton, Clifton, Fort Erie and Niagara for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

1888.	English.	Irish.	Scotch.	German.	United States Citizens.	Other Countries.	Total.	Remained in Ontario.	Went to Manitoba	to Western States.
<i>Via</i> the St. Lawrence.....	2,349	430	789	22			3,590	3,590		
<i>Via</i> the United States.....	6,375	5,459	3,141	27,791	1,342	25,523	69,631	4,267	1,815	63,549
Total, 1888.....	8,724	5,889	3,930	27,813	1,342	25,523	73,221	7,857	1,815	63,549
do 1887.....	8,943	5,691	3,893	24,530	1,683	23,195	67,934	7,969	1,710	58,255
Increase		198	37	3,283		2,328	5,287			5,294
Decrease.....	218				341			112		

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT R.—Rate of Wages paid in the District of the Hamilton Agency,
during the Year 1888.

Employment.	Wages.		Employment.	Wages.	
	From	To		From	To
	\$ cts	\$ cts		\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Bookbinders and Printers.....	1 50	2 00			
Blacksmiths.....	1 50	2 25			
Bakers.....	1 50	1 75			
Brewers.....	1 50	3 00			
Butchers.....	1 50	1 75			
Brickmakers.....	1 75	2 50			
Bricklayers and Masons.....	3 00	3 25			
Boiler Makers.....	1 50	2 25			
Carpenters.....	2 00	2 25			
Cabinetmakers.....	1 50	2 50			
Coopers.....	1 50	2 00			
Fitters.....	1 75	2 25			
Firemen, Locomotive.....	1 50	1 75			
Labourers Common.....	1 25	1 50			
do Farm.....	1 25	1 25			
do Railway.....	1 25	1 37			
Lath Hands.....	1 50	2 00			
Moulders.....	2 00	3 00			
Millwrights.....	2 00	2 50			
Millers.....	1 25	2 25			
Painters.....	1 50	2 00			
Patternmakers.....	1 75	2 50			
Plasterers.....	1 75	2 00			
Plumbers.....	1 50	2 00			
Riveters.....	1 50	1 75			
Shoemakers.....	1 50	2 00			
Shipwrights.....	1 75	2 50			
Stone Cutters.....	3 00	3 25			
Saddlers.....	1 25	2 00			
Tanners.....	1 50	1 75			
Tailors.....	1 25	2 50			
Tinsmiths.....	1 25	1 75			
			<i>Woolen Mills.</i>		
			Cardrooms.....	0 50	1 25
			Spinners.....	1 00	1 50
			Weavers.....	0 75	1 25
			Dyers.....	1 00	1 50
			Wool Assorters.....	1 25	1 75
			<i>Cotton Mills.</i>		
			Cardrooms.....	0 50	1 00
			Spinners.....	1 25	1 50
			Weavers.....	0 80	1 25
			Overlookers.....	2 25	3 00
			<i>Females per month, with board and lodging.</i>		
			Cooks.....	12 00	20 00
			Dairy Maids.....	7 00	10 00
			Dress Makers and Milliners.....	10 00	15 00
			General Servants.....	7 00	10 00
			Laundry Maids.....	10 00	12 00
			Housemaids.....	10 00	12 00
			<i>Monthly hands with board and lodging.</i>		
			Farm Labourers.....	15 00	20 00
			Harvest Hands.....	20 00	25 00
			Lumber Men.....	15 00	25 00

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT S.—List of Retail Prices of the ordinary Articles of Food and Raiment required by the working class.

Articles.	Prices.		Articles.	Prices.	
	From	To		From	To
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.		\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Bacon..... per lb.	0 10	0 15	Eggs..... per doz.	0 10	0 25
do ham..... do	0 12	0 17	Potatoes..... per 60 lbs	0 30	0 40
do shoulders..... do	0 10	0 15	Firewood..... per cord.	4 00	5 00
Pork..... do	0 10	0 12	Coal..... per 2,000 lbs.	6 00	6 25
Beef..... do	0 07	0 12	Coats, over.....	5 00	10 00
Mutton..... do	0 10	0 12	do under.....	4 00	6 00
Veal..... do	0 10	0 12	Pants.....	2 00	4 00
Butter, fresh..... do	0 20	0 25	Vests.....	1 00	2 00
do salt..... do	0 15	0 20	Shirts, flannel.....	1 25	2 00
Candles..... do	0 12	0 12	do cotton.....	0 50	1 00
Cheese..... do	0 10	0 15	do underwear.....	0 37	1 00
Coffee..... do	0 25	0 40	Drawers, woollen, woven.....	0 50	0 75
Codfish..... do	0 06	0 8	Hats, felt.....	1 00	1 50
Mustard..... do	0 35	0 40	Socks, worsted.....	0 25	0 50
Pepper..... do	0 25	0 35	do cotton.....	0 10	0 25
Rice..... do	0 04	0 5	Blankets..... per pair	2 00	5 00
Soap..... do	0 05	0 6	Rugs.....	1 00	1 50
Sugar..... do	0 06	0 6½	Flannel..... per yard.	0 20	0 40
Tea, green..... do	0 40	0 50	Cotton..... do	0 05	0 10
do black..... do	0 40	0 50	do double sheeting.....	0 20	0 30
Tobacco..... do	0 50	0 60	Canadian tweed cloth.....	0 40	1 00
Cornmeal..... per 100 lbs.	2 00	2 50	Shoes, men's..... per pair	1 50	2 00
Flour..... do	2 25	2 75	do women's..... do	1 00	1 50
Buckwheat flour..... do	2 00	2 50	Boots, men's..... do	1 75	2 50
Oatmeal..... do	2 50	2 75	do women's..... do	1 25	2 00
Milk..... per quart.	0 05	0 6	Rubbers, men's..... do	0 75	1 25
Bread..... per 4 lb loaf.	0 10	0 12	do women's..... do	0 50	0 75

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

No. 10.

REPORT ON IMMIGRATION AT PRESCOTT.

(MR. A. S. GERALD.)

PRESCOTT, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to forward to you, report of my proceedings here during the past year, with regard to immigrants arriving at this port, for settlement in Ontario, or en route for Manitoba.

The total number that have come under my personal observation, exclusive of those reporting at the customs, returns of whom are sent to you from the Customs Department, were 1,148. This, you will perceive, is an increase over last year, and may be attributed in a great measure to the result of the pamphlets and posters I freely distributed, throughout the northern part of New York State. The enquirers about Manitoba are very eager for a full description of that country, and those who have already gone there from that part of the State bordering on the St. Lawrence, give very glowing accounts of their success.

A number of the immigrants coming here, are arrivals from Europe who have landed at New York, and after a few months employment which affords them means to move about, they make for Canada.

I have been very careful to distinguish immigrants proper from transient travellers, and those who are going to the Western States. I feel a certain pride in the number reported this year, as they are mostly the result of my efforts, in the distribution of printed matter.

From Europe	224
Returned Canadians.....	172
United States.....	752

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. S. GERALD.

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No 16.
REPORT OF ARRIVALS AT WINNIPEG.
(MR. HENRY C. JACOBSEN.)

WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to send you herewith enclosed a statement of the number of immigrants who have arrived in Winnipeg destined for Manitoba and the North-West Territories during the year 1888.

Although the number for 1888 shows a small decrease in comparison with the number for 1887, we have, notwithstanding, had a larger influx of actual settlers for Manitoba and the North-West Territories this year, as only those proceeding as far as Calgary, in the Province of Alberta, were counted as *bona fide* immigrants, whereas in 1887 we included in our statement all those going west of Calgary and to British Columbia.

We have had a great many enquiries at this office during the year with regard to Government lands from intending settlers of many nationalities, and have been instrumental in satisfactorily locating large numbers.

The land indexes with which this office has been furnished, have proved very valuable, as they enabled us to direct settlers to localities where they were sure to find vacant Government land that would suit them.

STATEMENT of number of Immigrants who have arrived in Winnipeg for Manitoba, the North West Territories of Canada and for British Columbia.

Remarks.	Month.	Sexes.		Children.	Total.
		Males.	Females.		
1887.	January	149	83	54	286
	February	360	133	66	559
	March	814	402	306	1,522
	April	1686	637	442	2,765
	May	1668	504	518	2,690
	June	1041	323	324	1,688
	July	1383	774	680	2,837
	August	770	296	267	1,333
	September	682	363	323	1,368
	October	687	281	252	1,220
	November	526	237	203	966
	December	284	103	71	458
Totals		10,050	4,136	3,506	17,692
1888. On Colonist trains..... 350 On Colonist trains..... 150	January	173	82	36	291
	February	185	51	31	267
	March	1,291	362	246	1,899
	April	2,183	435	301	3,269
	May	1,821	430	393	2,794
	June	1,310	324	347	1,981
	July	1,262	415	315	1,992
	August	986	355	226	1,567
	September	828	296	292	1,416
	October	400	166	121	687
	November	313	153	153	619
	December	187	100	117	404
Totals		10,939	3,169	2,578	17,186

HENRY C. JACOBSEN,
Dominion Government Intelligence Officer.

WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1888.

For the information of intending settlers, farm labourers, ordinary labourers, artisans, domestic servants, &c., desirous of emigrating to Manitoba and the North-West Territories of Canada, I give the following particulars with regard to employment obtainable and the wages which were current for the year 1888.

The Province of Manitoba and the North-West Territories are especially adapted for mixed farming, and industrious agriculturists who come here with a moderate capital, are certain of success. This may also be said of farm labourers, who after having hired out first with some farmer here, and by saving habits have accumulated a little money, will have no difficulty in establishing themselves on a homestead consisting of 160 acres of good free Government land.

Our roots and grain can for quality be equalled nowhere. Our cattle fed on the succulent grass of our prairies, obtain a good price both here and on the British markets. Our farm produce, such as pork, butter, cheese, fowls, eggs, &c., find a ready and profitable market all along our great railroad highways. Many a tenant farmer who has of late years been struggling hard in the Old Country to make both ends meet, can with energy and a capital of from £200 to £400 secure for himself and his family an independent existence in this country.

WAGES.

Practical farm labourers are for this country the most desirable of the labouring classes. Their wages run as follows: By the year, from \$150 to \$180, and board and washing. We have known cases where even as high as \$200 to \$240, and board and washing for the 12 months have been offered to extra good men.

During the ploughing and seeding season in spring, which generally commences beginning of April, and subsequent hay season, harvesting and threshing, terminating end of October, from \$12 to \$20 per month can be earned. For the five following winter months from \$8 to \$10 per month, board and washing. During haying and harvest time, when generally good hands are scarce, we have known such to receive as high as \$1.50 per day and board for a couple of months.

Foreigners belonging to the above class will have to accept less wages, unless well acquainted with the English language or until they have acquired the same.

From the end of March, all through the season, there has for the last three or four years been a more or less steady demand for agricultural labourers, and this demand is bound to increase as the country becomes better settled.

Ordinary labourers who can handle pick and shovel, can in limited numbers always get work on our railroads from spring till the fall of the year, at wages averaging \$1.25 per day, keeping themselves. Board and lodgings at the different railroad boarding houses along the lines or at the different camps, are from \$3.50 to \$4.50 per week.

Men accustomed to handle the axe can obtain work during the winter months in the woods in the proximity of Winnipeg. Choppers get from 70 cents to 80 cents a cord. Swampers, teamsters and others have been engaged at from \$16 to \$24 per month and board.

For English speaking artisans such as joiners, carpenters, smiths, machinists, there is a limited demand during eight or nine months of the year, at wages ranging from \$1.75 to \$2.50 per day, without board, according to requirements.

Bricklayers according to the number of buildings going up can earn from \$2.50 to \$4.00 per day. Plasterers from \$2.00 to \$3.00 per day.

For engineers, brickmakers, stonemasons, &c., there are occasional openings.

Foreigners unable to speak or understand English, would not receive so much, unless there should happen to be a scarcity of men belonging to any of the above named trades.

Coal miners may find employment in our different coal mines which are just opening up, but before coming here to look for work, it would be advisable, that they first communicate with the manager of the different mines as to whether men are required or not and at what wages.

Clerks, bookkeepers, and such men as have only been accustomed to factory work may probably not find this country to their advantage, unless they make up their mind on arrival here, to turn their hands to anything else that may be offering outside of their own vocation.

In the city of Winnipeg, throughout the Province of Manitoba, and all through the North-West Territories, there exists an unlimited demand for domestic servants, and any party who could supply this demand, would confer a boon on a large number of the inhabitants of this country.

Young women understanding plain cooking, washing and general housework are preferred, and these can obtain from \$10 to \$18 per month, according to ability, in the city as well as in the country.

Experienced cooks are offered from \$18 to \$25 per month, city and country.

Female waiters in hotels receive from \$15 to \$18 a month, city and country.

Dairymaids are in great demand, at from \$12 to \$15 per month.

I have no hesitation in affirming, that if I had 150 good domestics on hand, I could procure acceptable situations for them all at the wages above stated, in a very short time.

Any party arriving in Winnipeg, desiring to obtain full and reliable information about free Government lands, work obtainable, &c., in Manitoba and the North-West Territories, would do well to address themselves to the Dominion Government Intelligence Office, Canadian Pacific Railway platform, where all possible assistance will be rendered them.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HENRY C. JACOBSEN,

Dominion Government Intelligence Officer.

No. 17.

ANNUAL REPORT OF TRAVELLING IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. JOHN SUMNER.)

CARLETON PLACE, ONT., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my seventeenth annual report as travelling agent for the Department of Agriculture, for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

During the past winter the old routine was followed on the steamers arriving at Halifax, but after the opening of navigation and the cessation of assisted passages, the system became somewhat changed, so that in addition to the immigrants going to the North-West, the Canadian Pacific Railway Company moved a large portion of immigrants going into the Province of Ontario, whereby the immigrant trains on the Grand Trunk Railway were smaller than in former years, and therefore in addition to my duties on the Grand Trunk Railway, I have occasionally looked after immigrants on the Canadian Pacific.

The class of immigrants have much improved over those of former years and all seem to have money; no complaints were made to me of any bad treatment on ship-board, or want of free meals on arrival in the country. Even those people with large families, of which there were many, seemed well provided with money and provisions.

There were a large number of young men during the season looking for farm work, and which they obtained at Toronto immediately on arrival.

Domestic servants have not increased, a ship load could find service at once.

Refreshment rooms, en route, are all that can be desired, and the officials of the railways courteous and obliging.

Respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN SUMNER,

Travelling Immigration Agent.

The Honourable,
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 18.

REPORT ON DAKOTA AND PROSPECTS OF IMMIGRATION THEREFROM;

(W. A. WEBSTER.)

DEVIL'S LAKE, DAKOTA, 27th October, 1888.

SIR,—I beg to report that I have made a very thorough tour through Northern Dakota, and a very careful examination of everything relating to the success of farming operations there during this season, and I can vouch for the following facts in relation thereto: 1st, the frost has been most disastrous there, not only to the wheat crop, but oats and barley are very much injured as well: the root crop (not a very important crop there) has also been seriously injured. I saw tens of thousands of acres of wheat uncut, and it is now being burnt. The prospect is that a great deal of suffering will take place in some counties there; for instance in Ramsay County very serious suffering prevails at present. I visited hundreds of those farmers, and I never saw such poverty. Crops all gone, no food for their families, no seed for next year, no credit; land, teams and implements all mortgaged at a most exorbitant rate of interest (practically 20 per cent). In fact the territorial government has been called on to come to the rescue of some localities to prevent actual starvation. As an instance, on the Elk Valley Farm, near Larrimore (said to be one of the best spots in Dakota) there were 5,000 acres of wheat uncut. I visited very many points at which wheat was being sold both in Dakota and Manitoba, and I found from 3 to 5 cents more were being paid in Manitoba than in Dakota, at points the same distance west. I also found that agricultural implements are as cheap in Manitoba, where woollen clothing is very much cheaper, and fuel, both wood and coal, are dearer in Dakota, while interest on farm loans is very much less in Manitoba; so taking all in all the position of the Manitoba farmer is very much better than in Dakota. While in Winnipeg I met two farmers just up from Renfrew County, Ontario, who were then on their way to Dakota. I told them that if before going to Dakota they would just go and examine Southern Manitoba, after that go and examine Dakota, then if they decided to settle in Dakota, that I would pay them back the expense they had been at examining Manitoba. They did so and after coming back, they told me that Manitoba would be their future home. They went to Renfrew to settle up their affairs so as to come up to Manitoba in the spring, as they were delighted with it, and they begged of me to go out to Renfrew this winter and tell the young farmers there of the advantages possessed by Manitoba.

I am constantly on the move collecting information that will be of great use in Ontario as well as assisting parties to migrate, answering letters, distributing literature, and doing anything I can to induce immigrants from the Old Provinces to settle in our North-West, and render them all the assistance in my power.

Hoping these duties thus discharged will meet with your approval,

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

WM. A. WEBSTER.

To the Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 19.

CANADA AS THE FUTURE DESTINATION OF GERMAN IMMIGRANTS.

MR. W. S. ABEL.)

BERLIN, PRUSSIA, May, 1888.

SIR,—Since I had the honour to submit to the Department of Agriculture my last report on "Canada as a field for German Immigration," the policy of continental immigration has taken new features. South America—more particularly Brazil—formerly much favoured for German settlement, is growing very unpopular as a destination for German emigrants. The instability of South American Governments, the rather misty dealings of the Brazilian authorities, regarding the wholesale importation of Germans as a compensation for the abolished slave trade, and other causes seem to have at last set the press at work to enlighten the people. So it cannot be wondered at that foremost German papers cautioned the public against emigrating to Brazil. German settlements, started in other South American States, must also be called a failure. For instance a German school teacher started a colony in Paraguay, and though the German press seemed to favour his scheme, he met with hardly any success. But what German emigrant would like to settle down in the backwoods of Paraguay, far from civilization, and with hardly any communication with the outer world?

Considering the growing unpopularity of the South American States, and also the United States as a field for German settlement, the idea must strike one, could Canada not step in to take the place of the abandoned countries. I believe so—provided the German public is informed in a solid, practical way about the advantages of Canada for the intending emigrant—without inciting anybody to emigrate there. Surely no authorities of any country would object to make the public acquainted with the great resources of a new hemisphere; this should be rather a part of the education of every child in the "Old Country." Yes, knowledge of the yet so unknown Canada is one of the chief factors to secure the Dominion that place she ought to take among the young, just waking nations of the world. For instance it puzzled me that, while travelling over the Continent, I was unable to find a Canadian newspaper at a public place in any of the big cities. Australian papers, dailies of all the American centres of life, all sorts of papers from all the remote corners of the world might be seen at Berlin and Vienna coffee houses and restaurants, but not one Canadian paper. How strange! but yet the press is the chief medium to attract the public.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient servant,

WALTER S. ABEL.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 20.

REPORT ON ICELANDIC IMMIGRATION.

(MR. F. B. ANDERSON.)

WINNIPEG, 24th March, 1888.

SIR,—Pending the preparation of more complete reports from the different Icelandic settlements in Canada in which I have distributed circulars with a view of obtaining more accurate information, I beg to submit the following:—

1. Number of Icelanders settled:—

(a.) In Nova Scotia and other Eastern Provinces.....	90	
(b.) Ontario —		
Toronto.....	50	
Muskoka, 75, Port Arthur, 75.....	150	
Rat Portage, about.....	40	
		330
(c.) Manitoba—		
New Iceland or Gimli Municipality.....	1,900	
Dufferin Colony (Argyle).....	500	
Thelemark (Lake Manitoba).....	150	
North Land (Narrows Lake Manitoba).....	20	
Winnipeg.....	1,800	
Portage la Prairie.....	125	
Brandon.....	230	
Selkirk.....	75	
Other parts.....	100	
		4,900
(d.) Assiniboia—		
Thingvalla.....	225	
Solheim (Qu'Appelle Valley).....	25	
		250
(e.) Alberta—		
Medicine Hat.....	20	
Calgary.....	30	
		50
(f.) British Columbia—		
Vancouver.....	40	
Victoria.....	80	
		120
Total.....		5,740

2. Occupation and Industries:—

- (a.) About one-half are engaged in stock raising, fishing and agriculture. One-third in day labour and domestic service, and about one-sixth in various trades and professions.

In the towns a larger number are engaged in day labour and domestic service while in the settlements the majority are engaged in farming.

Total number of land holders in settlements and towns, about 600.

	Lbs.
(b.) Amount of fish annually caught by settlers in Lake Winnipeg and Lake Manitoba, about	200,000
No. of cattle owned by settlers, about	4,800
do horses do do	1,500
do sheep do do	2,400

(c.) Land under cultivation:—

	Acres.
Gimli Municipality.....	11,000
Dufferin Colony (Argyle).....	8,000
Thelemark.....	500
Thingvalla.....	2,000
Other settlements.....	2,500
	24,000

	Acres.
Area in wheat.....	5,000
Area in oats and other cereals, about.....	7,000

	Bushels.
Average yield of wheat last year 25 bushels per acre, or	125,000
Yield of oats and other cereals, at 40 bushels per acre	28,000

(d.) Lumbering and manufactures:—

Amount of lumber taken out this year by settlers in New Iceland and Winnipeg, 3,000,000 feet.

The settlers own two saw mills, and have two steamboats and a number of barges, also a large number of fishing boats.

A number are engaged in different trades, such as carpenters, blacksmiths, shoemakers, harness makers, tailors, merchants, &c.

3. Industrial and educational institutions:—

(e.) There are various societies for the purpose of aiding in securing work, promoting farming, and advancing education.

There is one general employment agency at Winnipeg having connections with the different settlements.

Of societies may be mentioned the following:—

In New Iceland—two agricultural societies, one literary society and one ladies' aid society.

In Dufferin Colony—one agricultural society, and one literary society.

In Winnipeg—one Icelandic aid society, one educational society with branches in settlements, one ladies' aid society, and one philharmonic society.

There are eight congregations (Lutheran), two churches, two ministers, five schools, three Icelandic teachers, two printing offices and two weekly papers.

4. Immigration during the past three years from Iceland to Canada has been as follows:—

In 1885 the number of immigrants was	300
In 1886 about	500
In 1887.....	1,800

5. Colony sites examined during 1886 and 1887:—

1. South of Moose Mountains.
2. North of Moose Mountains.
3. Shoal Lake district.
4. East shore of Lake Manitoba.
5. South-west angle of Lake Manitoba.

6. Qu'Appelle Valley from Range 32, Meridian 1st west, to Range 8, Meridian 2, or between 50 and 60 miles west by Round Lake and Crooked Lake, and 18 to 24 miles north and south.

6. Settlements formed:—

In 1885, one, Thingvalla Colony.

In 1886, one, at Victoria, B. C.

In 1887, four, one at Calgary, one at the Narrows, Lake Manitoba, one at Thelemark, east of Lake Manitoba, and one in Qu'Appelle Valley. A large number have been added to the settlements already formed.

In respect to this year's work, it will be seen that the number of immigrants has been much larger than during any previous year. This was due to circumstances at home and influence brought to bear upon them from this country. Of these influences Mr. Baldwinson's labours in Iceland, the considerate care of immigrants by the Canadian Government and the success of their countrymen here were no doubt the most effectual. The immigrants were chiefly of the farming class, with a number of domestic servants and a few mechanics and artisans, generally hardy and able to work, but with little or no money left after paying their fare. This amounted in all to about \$56,000, and the immigrants brought about \$30 per head in effects. The immigrants arrived in three great parties of 350 to 800, each of which was distributed in less than a week, excepting a number of the last contingent. These were delayed by the non-arrival of their baggage, and owing to the lateness of the season, some difficulty was experienced in obtaining work or a place in the colonies. The principal difficulties encountered were:—

(a.) Delay in getting passes to the settlements for those who had not sufficient money left.

(b.) Interference by outsiders.

(c.) Lack of work owing to lateness of the season, consequently quite a number drifted through the towns, taking whatever labour they could get, which lasted only up to December. Since then a large number of those in Winnipeg having been out of employment for about 4 months, and about 20 families have been compelled to receive assistance. This assistance does not amount to over \$200, but the simple fact has done considerable harm. Those who went out into the settlements have done much better, both as to obtaining employment and suitable homes, and are much better satisfied.

The older settlers in the different colonies have assisted the newcomers very materially, helped them to build houses, loaned or given them cows, boats, nets or other necessaries, at a temporary loss to themselves. Those in towns have also lent a helping hand, but their condition is not as prosperous as those in the rural districts. The great object of the immigrants is to settle on land as soon as possible. For this it needs capital of at least \$200, to \$300. It has been attempted to remedy this by securing from land companies and others loans. When proper precautions have been taken by the lender, the plan has succeeded well and the settler has been able to repay his indebtedness in due time, but a loan should not be granted except as a last resort, destroying as it does the independence of the borrower. What the immigrant earns is generally far more useful to him than what he borrows, and the best means to secure capital to settle is to work for it, but this again necessitates sufficient employment in proportion to immigration and good wages. In a new country this depends on the amount of railway work, and the prosperity of industries generally.

It is with a view to facilitate securing employment and assisting colonization, that agencies and societies have been started this winter in Winnipeg and in other settlements. The employment agency is controlled by Mr. J. Julius, and the colonization agents in the different settlements are the following:—

S. Johnsson, Gimli.

Henrick Johnsson, Thelemark.

Thorsteinn Antonius, Argyle.

Th. Magnuson, Thingvalla.

John A. Johnsson and S. Arnason, Qu Appelle Valley.

S. J. Bjarnson, Mountain Dakota, now at Vancouver, British Columbia.

S. Gudmunson, Calgary.

S. Myrdal, Victoria, B. C.

There has been considerable activity in examining land and forming new settlements, not only by settlers in Canada, but by those settled in the States.

Quite a number of those settled in Dakota have expressed their desire to go to the Canadian North-West and to the coast, as their colonies are now fully settled, their difficulty being to bring their cattle over under the present quarantine. About 30 have given their names, but a larger number would go if satisfactory arrangements could be made. These settlers own generally from 15 to 20 head of cattle. What they ask is that their cattle be passed on inspection at the boundary, and those going to British Columbia request a homestead. I may note that the agent in British Columbia has intimated that this might be granted by the Government.

Generally the movement seems to be westward, and will before long direct itself chiefly to the coast, which offers a more temperate climate than the plains of the interior, but the change should be made gradually.

In connection with this it may be observed that for success in immigration and colonization, it is necessary that only the right class of immigrants come, that employment be in proportion to immigration, and that the immigrant can secure means to settle in a short time after his arrival.

The only class that should come to the North-West are farmers with means to take up land at once, also good workmen and domestic servants. Again, the immigrants should not be left at the immigration sheds for any length of time, but forwarded to the settlements or to localities where they can secure work immediately, and care should be taken to direct labourers and farmers or men with families to the rural districts rather than allow them to remain in towns. It would be well to grant passes and employ agents in the settlements to meet immigrant parties and even to assist the newcomers to settle in colonies rather than let them drift off into the cities and glut the labour market and be of little use to themselves or anybody else.

Many an immigrant who would have settled on land, but had not capital to start with, has been obliged to work on the railways or other public works for several years before being able to go on a farm. Unfortunately too, it has sometimes occurred that farmers have taken advantage of immigrants in work and wages. This once known, the foreigner prefers railway work, where the hours are shorter and the pay sure. But as the work lasts only generally about five or six months out of the year, he spends during the remaining six or seven months, most of his earnings in board and clothing, and is at the end of the year no further ahead than when he began. In this way quite a number go on from year to year, becoming through circumstances and their associates, simply day labourers or railroaders, and less and less likely to become farmers or anything better. A large proportion, however, manage to save up one or two hundred dollars a year, which, after two or three years, they invest in a town lot or settle on a farm in some of the colonies.

The best way to direct immigrants to the country is to have agents in each of the settlements to meet immigrant parties and guide them to the colonies, also preventing interference from outsiders and granting passes when necessary.

The immigrants once placed and having secured employment, little further is necessary than to look after wages, correspondence, entering for land, guiding to settlements, forming new colonies and encouraging new industries among the settlers. In time the older settlers can do this work themselves.

Most of the colonists begin with only \$200 or \$300 some even less; with this they buy either single or in company a yoke of oxen, a plough and harrow, each having

one or two cows and enough provisions for the first 6 months. Those settled along lakes build their own boats and make their nets themselves. After two or three years the colonists are in fairly good circumstances, owning on the average 6 or 8 head of cattle and having a few acres under cultivation, while older farmers have 20 to 30 head of cattle and 50 or 60 acres under cultivation and a few have 40 head of cattle and about 100 acres cultivated.

Immediately a colony is formed, various societies spring up for mutual benefit, thus there are agricultural and literary societies, also churches and schools, and as wealth increases education makes corresponding progress.

In respect to future colonization work I can only say that immigration from Iceland will continue as long as the colonists are successful, and in proportion to the influence brought to bear upon the people at home. This summer hardly as great a number need be expected as last year owing to lack of employment experienced by several of the immigrants this winter and opposition by some. As it is I should not care to see others of my countrymen come to the North-West than those who have sufficient means to settle on land immediately. A fair proportion of good workmen, such as mechanics and domestic servants, may also safely come.

As to distribution it would be well to direct them as much as possible to the rural districts, but not to towns, least of all to Winnipeg as at present. In the work of locating immigrants the agents in the different settlements will be of much service.

As to forming new colonies it is certainly a good plan to encourage practical men in examining sites for colonies and forming new settlements to receive the surplus from the older ones as well as new arrivals.

In respect to industries it need not be said that the more the settlers are encouraged in various enterprises and industries the more successful will their colonies be, similarly the work of instruction and education is imperative to social progress.

By earnest labour and co-operation among the agents, societies, land companies and the Government, the colonization work begun already may prosper and be of still greater benefit to the colonists and the country.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. B. ANDERSON,

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

Report on Scandinavian Immigration.

(MR. F. B. ANDERSON.)

OTTAWA, 18th April, 1888.

SIR,—In the first place allow me to thank you for the kindly interest you have shown in my work relating to Scandinavian immigration.

I shall not attempt any lengthy arguments, but simply state what I believe to be facts as briefly as possible; and I trust that whatever I may suggest in Canada's best interests will commend itself to a Government whose motto is "Protection and progress".

I am aware that immigration has become a somewhat hackneyed subject, and does not afford the relish to some parties at least which other questions do. In some parts of Canada, especially the most populous districts of Ontario and Quebec, immigration receives but moderate support. These Provinces, which indeed send the great majority of representatives to Parliament, do not require much immigration and are not overly anxious to spend their money in supporting the colonization of the younger Provinces. But this is not a provincial question but a national one. Canada's progress depends on colonization. The national wealth of a new country is commensurable with population and population with colonization.

But as yet by far the greater part of Canada remains unsettled. Nearly one-half of Canada's population is confined within the triangle of Ontario, while in the north, the east and the west, vast areas remain unsettled. Manitoba, the North-West and British Columbia contain nearly a million square miles of land open for settlement, and if that country can support one person per every 6 acres, it can have a population of over a hundred millions. If such is the case, should not the people of Canada avail themselves of this great wealth of their country. Is Canada to be a small dependency of a few millions overshadowed by her great and wealthy neighbour, the United States, or is she to grow into a powerful nation of say 150,000,000. If she is to become great, the people of to-day must not lag behind in the race. The foundation for future greatness must be laid in the present. Much has already been done, but much remains undone. A great confederation of provinces, a vast railway system and extensive industries mark the progress of a prosperous people during the past 20 years, and if the energy of this young nation continues, we may hope to see in another 20 years the vast and fertile plains of the North-West and the fair valleys of British Columbia settled and become the homes of millions. But the first step is to secure active immigration to that country. Different schemes have indeed been attempted to promote colonization, such as granting assisted passages, advancing loans to settlers, and bringing settlers out with their stock and effects. The chief objection to assisted passages is that it encourages the poorer class of immigrants to come, while the difficulty with loans is the uncertainty of their repayment, though that might be avoided. But the main obstacle to bringing out settlers effects is the cost of transportation. Judging from what I have seen I believe the best way of encouraging immigration is to aid the immigrants in forming settlements and so advance the general prosperity of the country. The settlers are the best agents and if any outlay is incurred in forming settlements it is expended in this country, and merely transfers money from one part of the Dominion to another, securing the greatest results at the lowest cost. Make the people prosperous, advertise the country and immigration will take care of itself.

This question of immigration and colonization is, however, too great, and in its aspects too varied to discuss here connected as it is with industrial and financial interests and the social advancement of the nation.

Leaving these questions therefore, I ask your attention to the particular subject in hand, namely Scandinavian immigration.

It is evident that the best results will be obtained by dealing with those nations who are most likely to come and make valuable settlers. This applies to the people of Great Britain and north Germany, but no less to the Scandinavians. By coming here these people generally change for the better and readily adapt themselves to the customs and institutions of this country, being kindred in race, speaking similar languages and having like institutions. These nations the Swedes, Danes, Norwegians and Icelanders numbering between nine and ten millions send out yearly some one hundred thousand immigrants to the United States, but now that the Northern and Western States are rapidly settling up, while Canada can offer several hundred million acres of equal if not superior land for settlement, there seems no reason why she could not secure at least a quarter this number, or 25,000 immigrants yearly from these countries. At any rate it is worth while to make a bold effort to secure such immigration.

This, then, is the work I propose, namely, to assist in turning the tide of Scandinavian immigration to this country, and the scheme can be carried out by simply advertising Canada properly among these nationalities and encouraging the efforts of the Scandinavians in this country to form settlements and bring out their friends.

But if this scheme seems feasible it should not be put off indefinitely, but active work should be immediately commenced, for like every other movement this requires time and a great deal is to be done before large results can be obtained.

As an illustration of what may be accomplished, though on a small scale and under difficulties, I would refer you to the immigration from Iceland. In fourteen years Canada has received from that country about 6,000 people who have now formed settlements all the way from Ontario to British Columbia, and have made fair progress in farming and other industries. Further, they have shown what is perhaps more valuable, that foreigners can come to Canada with little or no means and in two or three years become fairly well off. This is partly due to Lord Dufferin's influence, and partly to the considerate dealings of the Dominion Government with the people.

If then Canada has received in 14 years nearly one-tenth of Iceland's population, why could she not obtain the same percentage from the other Scandinavian countries. Assuming this possible, we might hope that in 14 years from now, Canada would have a million Scandinavian settlers. I shall not attempt to estimate the benefit derived from this, but if every immigrant is worth \$1,000 to the States, he should be worth as much to Canada.

I am persuaded that not only is this scheme practicable, but comparatively easy, and at very little cost. The greatest outlay would be at the commencement, but the moneys may be expended in Canada.

The easiest and most effective method is simply to help those Scandinavians already here to form settlements, publish immigration literature in their respective languages, and encourage every effort to promote the best interests of the settlers.

The above is the plan I have tried to pursue during the past three years, and though my work was at first belittled and has met with some opposition, the results show what can be done even under adverse circumstances. During this time over 2,600 Icelandic immigrants have arrived, several settlements been formed, agencies and societies organized, and papers and other publications issued.

Again while I have on one hand met with opposition, and often been advised to abandon the scheme as impracticable, I have on the other had the support of several good men and the friendship of the poor, and the conviction that good results would follow, and my efforts eventually succeeded. Accordingly, though unwilling to waste any time in fruitless attempts, I am less disposed to yield to difficulties, nor do I think of giving up the work until every effort has failed. I know well that alone I can do but little, but the work is now fairly begun and requires less effort to continue it. Besides I have several co-workers and the confidence of my superiors. As regards the publications, I have both type and printing material, and men able to

do the work, if I can get the capital necessary to print the first issues. As for colonization several nuclei of settlements have been formed and energetic men are ready to co-operate with me. Believing therefore it is better to continue the work thus commenced than to leave it to untried hands, or let it fall altogether, I propose to work for the above scheme to the best of my ability, and to ask you to grant me such assistance as will enable me to do the work quickly and effectively.

I have the honour to be Sir,

Your obedient servant,

FRIMANN B. ANDERSON.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 21.

REPORT ON THE LONDON ARTIZAN COLONY, AT MOOSOMIN, ASSA.

(By THE REV. HUGH HULEATT.)

MOOSOMIN, 15th August, 1888.

SIR,—This little colony owes its origin to a drawing-room meeting at the Baroness Burdett Coutts, under the inception of Sir Francis de Winton; it consisted of nineteen families (fourteen from the East End, and five from Westminster), altogether a little over a hundred souls.

Being entrusted by the committee with the selection of the East End colonists, during those four years that they have been in the North-West I have carefully watched them. Yesterday, with an experienced agriculturist, I went over their homesteads, and with two exceptions, visited all the East End families in their own houses, and can therefore, speak with certainty as to their actual state at present.

For these reasons I confine the remarks of this letter to the fourteen East End families; I have fallen in with only one of the Westminsters—Burke—who has a small shop in the main street of Winnipeg, and, judging from his appearance and premises, I should say he is doing remarkably well. When I asked him if he would like to go back to the Old Country, his instant reply was, “not for five-hundred pounds,” and then with a look as if he were thinking of old times, he added “three good meals every day, plenty of work summer and winter, good openings, &c., for the children. I’ll remain where I am.”

Avoiding the opposite extremes of the optimist and pessimist, I wish to set forth the state of things amongst these East End families just as I saw them yesterday, and I shall speak of them by numbers and not by names, for, however, much I may wish it, it may be impossible to avoid certain comparisons that may not be equally pleasing to all parties concerned.

The Book of Judges tells us that, on the death of Joshua, the children of Israel, when taking up their homesteads in the Promised Land, “did every man that was right in his mind,” and the result was anything but a success; they missed Joshua’s controlling hand. Now, those London artizan colonists, in taking up their homesteads at Moosomin, have followed the example of the children of Israel in the Book of Judges, and with the same results; every man has been doing what is right in his own eyes, and so there have been many mistakes and disappointments. This, I consider is the chief cause why five out of the fourteen East End colonists have turned aside from farming to follow their trades in Moosomin and other towns.

While it gives me real pleasure to bear testimony to the generous sympathy shown to our colonists by Mr. Scarth and Mr. Bedford who located them on their homesteads, yet those London artizans, accustomed to work under superintendence, and ignorant of the A, B, C, of agriculture, in a state of utter ignorance, needed not merely sympathy and counsel, but a personal control and guidance, that these gentlemen from their manifold other engagements could not afford them. Let me give one illustration of this point, told me by the parties concerned. Numbers 2 and 3, heads of families, on the morning they commenced work, harnessed their oxen to the plough, but they would not move; the men thought the beasts were obstinate, and belaboured them most unmercifully, but it was no use; from morning till mid-day, men, oxen and plough remained in *statu quo* until a neighbouring farmer came to their help. He found the Londoners had so harnessed the bullocks that they could

not possibly move; he put them all right, showed them how to handle the plough, and turn up the earth, and both these men are now average ploughmen.

The radical weakness of this London Artizan Colony was its smallness, which forbade the expense of that personal superintendence so essential to the development of such undertakings. That, after an ordeal of four years on the prairies under those conditions, I should find the fourteen East End families in their present circumstances affords me the most convincing proof that a well-matured scheme of artizan colonization is the true remedy for the congested population of our great cities, and not only would the families themselves be materially benefited but also their settlement would be of the greatest value to this country, and at the same time in a financial point of view, it might be rendered a thoroughly safe investment.

Despite all those drawbacks and mistakes to which I have referred, I find these fourteen East End families at this present time in circumstances that justify me in saying of each separate family,—“It is a success.” By success I mean that every one of those fourteen families is now in better circumstances than when they left London, four years ago, and also in better circumstances than they could reasonably hope to attain to in the Old Country, and this applies to the five families who are following their trades in town as fully as to the nine families who are permanently located on their homesteads. Three of the non-residents have their farms cultivated; two of those farms, if they were sold to-morrow, would fetch from a thousand to fifteen hundred dollars each, and the other three non-resident's farms, though not of the same value, could be easily sold next spring at a price ample to repay the company's investment, and leave a little margin besides, and this, I think, is what ought to be done, and not to leave the homestead idle.

As regards the East End families on their homesteads as well as those who are following their trades, there is great variety in the degrees of prosperity to which they have attained. I shall not weary you with long statistics, but just give you the particulars of the one who has done best and the one who has done least amongst our colonists, and leave you to estimate the average of success.

No. 4. This man, in Bethnal Green, with a large family, dragging him daily nearer the workhouse, was the poorest man amongst our colonists when they first came out. On his first arrival, the only investment his wife could make was in a setting of eggs. Yesterday, the agriculturist estimated his crops at over sixty acres. I never looked over finer fields of wheat. When I thought of that man four years ago in the East End, on the threshold of pauperism, and to recognize him as the owner of all that corn (and the lands) on which I was looking it seemed like the fancies of a wild dream.

His children, who, in the Old Country, were like a rope around his neck, are, in the North-West, the source of his wealth, and this man who just before he left had pledged his wife's wedding ring to provide a morsel of bread for his starving little ones, is now the owner of this most valuable property. His eldest son is hired out this present working season for a hundred dollars, with his keep, and he was offered nearly the same wages for the second son, but he can't spare him off the homestead. The boys are respectively aged 16 and 14. I should further add that the mother is a good woman, of great energy and resource, and has contributed quite as fully as the husband to the family success. His present stock on the farm consists of fourteen head of cattle, young and old, eighteen pigs, with fowls innumerable, and thirty turkeys.

Though 5 was equally poor, he got some material help from a lady who was interested in the family, and on this ground alone I have given the palm to No. 4.

No. 2, I regarded as one of the most certain to succeed, and yet he has had the least success of any of our families. A total abstainer, and a first-class carpenter, with a tidy, good wife, he is located on one of our best homesteads, that, from its proximity to Moosomin, would sell by auction at any time for eight hundred dollars without any crop on it. He has also the best yoke of oxen amongst the East Enders, and yet he has only twelve acres under crop instead of sixty, like 4 and 5. The secret of this great difference is that No. 2 is childless, and the want of children to

help on the farm has barred his progress. He showed me over his kitchen garden, which is a source of profit as well as of pleasure, as he weekly sells three dollars worth of his garden produce in the adjoining town of Moosomin. On the whole, his wants are few and simple; he is happy and contented, and seems strongly attached to his homestead, though the least successful of the East End families.

I must not end without warning intending colonists that nothing is to be got in the North-West without hard work. So far as I can see there are no openings for idle loafers; and still further, the colonists on the prairies have their own special trials, hardships and dangers. During the fall of last year No. 11 of our colonists was working at Leamington; his wife had gone to a distant part of the farm to dig up some potatoes; on her way back she went into a neighbour's for a cup of tea. As they were just seated they heard a peculiar sound and rushed to the door—the prairie was on fire. Exclaiming “oh, my children,” off the woman dashed, but the flames drove her back. Two men, who were ploughing near, unhitched and mounted their horses and tried to get through the brushwood, but, at first, they were driven back, singed and burned. At last, when they made their way through the burning embers, they found that little Lizzie Mitten (she then only nine years of age) when she saw the fire coming, dragged the bed from the house into the centre of the broken ground, and placing the baby in the bed, and with the other little ones around, calmly and bravely watched over her little brothers and sisters with the fire all around, and there the distracted mother found them safe and sound.

The length of my letter forbids further incidents of east end life on the prairies. Of course they would not be English if there were not some grumbling amongst them, but the real test is that not one of those families has the slightest desire to return home, but they all desire to get their relations out to them and if you were to hint to one of those East End colonists that he was not a success, I would not answer for the consequences.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

H. HULEATT.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 22.

REPORT ON SCANDINAVIAN IMMIGRATION.

(MR. E. OHLEN.)

WINNIPEG, 31st October, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to report that the Colony of New Stockholm is in a most prosperous condition, and the improvement made and the progress of the colony since its establishment in July, 1886, are astonishing.

There are now some forty-eight families settled here. They have had a splendid crop this year, both of grain and of garden vegetables, all of which were harvested in good condition, and nothing worth mentioning was hurt by the early frost. There are now two school districts established besides a post office, and there is a resident clergyman in the settlement. It is the intention of the colony to send agents this year to Scandinavia, in the interests of immigration, and also to Minnesota, in the hopes of inducing their countrymen in that State to come to New Stockholm. The colony was visited in the autumn by some European visitors, on which occasion speeches in the Scandinavian language were made, and the settlers one after another expressed to the visitors their satisfaction with their position. Amongst these was Mr. C. Innes, from Inverness, Scotland, who had just visited the Crofter settlement—and in his honour quite a round of festivities were arranged for.

I expect considerable additions from Europe will be made to the colony this spring.

I append herewith a report from the leading colonists themselves of their operations in 1887.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant.

E. OHLEN.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

Report of Scandinavian Settlers for 1887.

NEW STOCKHOLM, 29th December, 1887.

SIR,—We, the undersigned Scandinavians, hereby wish to say a few words in regard to our settlement of New Stockholm, and to acquaint you with our financial standing in 1887.

The first settlers came here in 1886. The population is now about ninety. Each one of them broke from ten to fifteen acres; but, as we arrived too late in the season to get our breaking done at the right time, and the seed wheat which the Government so kindly furnished to us came to hand too late to be sown at the proper time, together with the dry weather which has hurt so much all the North-West for the last two years, it has made our wheat crop last year very poor. Oats were a complete failure. Potatoes and vegetables have been raised with good success.

The timber was badly hurt in the big fire that struck our colony a short time after the first settlers arrived. In June a good deal of breaking was done and back-setting in the fall. We look for the next harvest with every prospect of a fair crop.

Several Swedish settlers have taken up land this year, and we are waiting for a good many others to arrive in the spring, both from Sweden and the United States. When we have raised a crop of wheat our settlement will be sure to increase much faster, as the old settlers will then have some means to help newcomers.

If frost keeps away from this part of the country, we will be sure to have Scandinavians in thousands settled as honest farmers in our North-West Territory. Several good living houses have been built, some of frame, others of timber, and others will be put up in the spring. The greatest trouble is to get water. A good many wells have been sunk to a depth of from 40 to 70 feet, but only two have proved successful.

We find ourselves greatly indebted to you, and especially to the Government for all the help it has given us through our friend, Emanuel Ohlen.

We have sufficient reason to believe that if the Scandinavians cannot make of their mixed farming a good success, in this part of the country, no other nation can, which we believe can be easily proved by examining the improvements made by the Scandinavians in Minnesota and Dakota, and nearly all over the United States. Mr. E. Ohlen has done more to get the Swedish immigrants to settle in Manitoba and the North-West Territories than any other person that is known among them. Now every settler is trying to do all that lies in his power to aid him in his hard work, and by the help of our Government, we all look to the future with a good prospect.

With many thanks for past favours, and best wishes for our Government, present and future,

We are, Sir, your humble servants,

F. C. STROMQUIST and 13 others.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 23.

REPORT ON FRENCH-CANADIAN COLONIZATION.

(REV. G. CLOUTIER.)

ST. BONIFACE, MAN., 29th December, 1888.

SIR,—The interest taken by your Department in Manitoba has recently manifested itself in our locality, in the efforts made to promote colonization on our fertile prairies. It may therefore be agreeable to you to learn some details respecting the work of colonization in sections of this Province during the course of last summer.

For my part, I have assisted to settle over fifty families in the different localities and they are all to-day well satisfied with their localization. It is to my knowledge that one hundred and forty-eight families have been placed in the parishes of St. Norbert, Lorette, Ste. Anne, St. Pierre de la Rivière au Rat, St. Pie, St. Jean Baptiste, St. Joseph, St. Alphonse, St. Léon, and Le Lac Deschenes. The whole of these places are regularly organized parishes, having schools which are kept under the immediate control of the ecclesiastical authority. Several of these localities have convents in which children receive a superior education. The law guarantees us in this respect the same conditions which are possessed in the Province of Quebec, and even a little more.

I pray that the efforts of the Department may be continued in favour of the efforts for colonization in Manitoba. Those who have come to settle and who have paid attention to their business, have succeeded marvellously. I will cite some instances in support of this assertion. One man, a farmer in the parish of St. Joseph, arrived in Manitoba, eight years ago, and occupied himself in wheat raising. He had a little money when he came. This year he made a balance of his affairs. He found he had completely paid for his first property, erected for himself comfortable buildings, has paid for all his agricultural implements, and with his surplus of this summer has bought three other properties in the parish of St. Joseph, having ready money to pay for these down.

Eusébe Rougeau, Emery Turenne, Hilaire Gagné, Louis Malo and others residing at St. Pierre de la Rivière au Rat, arrived there poor, seven or eight years ago, and to-day one could not purchase any of their properties for three or four thousand dollars.

A farmer who arrived this spring (1888) harvested in the autumn enough of wheat to keep his family, after having sold the surplus for one hundred and eighty dollars, and hay to the value of one hundred dollars. This is not so bad for a first harvest. The man's name is Toussaint Bazinet.

These cases may suffice for the present. I am just now starting to meet another arrival, with whom I go to-day to choose a farm on which to settle. Perhaps you may think it strange to choose farms in winter when one cannot judge of the quality of the soil. That may be true in Quebec where everything is covered with snow, but here at this moment we are using wheeled vehicles, and can go and examine farms even on the 29th December.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

G. CLOUTIER, *Ptre.*

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 24.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE EMERSON, MAN., IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. J. E. TÊTU.)

EMERSON, MAN., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report for the year 1888.

The annexed tabular statements of immigration through the agency at Emerson, and the sub-agency at Gretna, show a very substantial increase over that of the two previous years. Thus, compared with 1887, the increase has been nearly 1,600, whilst the figures of 1886 have been nearly doubled; an exact increase of 2,348. In addition to this it is necessary to point out that travellers from the Pacific Coast and Port Arthur, aggregating in the neighbourhood of 1,000 passed through here, but who, of course, are not to be considered as immigrants. In compiling my tables however, they are shown with corresponding reduction, as it is only by careful investigation and checking, throughout the year, and by the deduction of emigration from immigration that we can arrive at the net immigration for the year.

The class of this year's immigration has been subject-matter for congratulation; for, whilst there has been an increase in number, the majority of these new settlers is made up of persons having a fair knowledge of the country and a full understanding of what they have come to do. Possessed of a certain amount of means, they have paid short prospecting visits to the North-West, either singly or in excursion parties; or, when this has not been the case, relatives and friends already settled here have kept them posted as to present conditions and the outlook for the future. The result has been as stated, a considerable and increased influx of the most desirable settlers. There has also been a fair sprinkling of mechanics, farm hands and domestic servants. For the two latter classes there is great and urgent demand, particularly for domestic servants. Some means, either in the shape of assisted passages or in some other way, should be devised for the encouragement of this class of females, for it is no exaggeration to say that 500 females could find situations in a week, if they were available at the Winnipeg agency.

In Northern Dakota there are large settlements of Icelanders who, in the main, are of thrifty, sober and frugal habits and who, discouraged by a succession of bad crops, are turning their attention to Manitoba, where so many of their countrymen are already comfortably settled. Some of them have already emigrated, and many more would follow were it not that the quarantine of cattle (to many the main source of revenue) subjects them to loss or to a disadvantageous sale in Dakota before leaving. As, however, these regulations are now being interpreted, we may look forward to an increased immigration in the coming spring. Icelanders, following their native bent, make excellent stock raisers and fishermen. They adapt themselves readily to the customs of the country and are a decidedly welcome class of immigrants.

The large Mennonite settlements in Manitoba continue to flourish and grow in wealth and prosperity. Indeed whilst the crops here and there throughout the North-West seem to have been somewhat damaged the crops on the reserve near here have been uniform in their excellence, thousands of bushels of wheat having been marketed at prices over \$1 per bushel. This success has enabled them to meet their payments with even more than their characteristic promptitude; and thus, thanks to their system of mixed farming and their substantial success this year, they can afford to view with equanimity the remote prospect of a partial failure of any one crop at a future period. The younger generation, too, are gradually abandoning the village congregations and taking up their residence on individual claims, as their neighbours of other nationalities do. As a people, they make peaceable citizens, of

good habits and morals, indefatigable in the pursuit of their farming operations and gradually conforming to the requirements of active citizenship in the maintenance of schools and municipal government. Since their establishment in Manitoba in 1874, each year has seen them grow in prosperity until now; when, despite heavy outlays for machinery and payments on land, a Mennonite in hard circumstances would be difficult to find.

The past year, too, has witnessed a fair immigration of French and Belgian settlers, about whom I am entitled to speak as I have conducted the French correspondence for the Winnipeg Agency as well as my own here at Emerson. These immigrants are of the well-to-do class, with means sufficient to purchase farms varying in area from 500 acres to 2,000 acres already under cultivation, and in the coming year their numbers will be considerably augmented. They are extremely self-reliant, requesting help only in one particular; that of an interpreter and this but in isolated cases.

The much talked of damage to crops deserves, perhaps, a passing word of notice. Individuals here and there did undoubtedly suffer from early frost; but the evidence of the farmers themselves, loan societies and implement agents all tend to show that enhanced prices, reaching in many instances \$1.15 for wheat, have more than counter-balanced losses from this cause.

Dairy farming, butter and cheese factories are gradually assuming very respectable proportions. The market of these commodities lies mainly in British Columbia and the east. Prices have proved remunerative and owners confidently anticipate prosperous times in the future which cannot fail to materialize.

As you are aware, the Emerson Branch Canadian Pacific Railway is, for the time being, practically closed as regards through traffic, the main portion of their business being carried on over their south-western branch to Gretna. In place of this, we have a new line, the Northern Pacific and Manitoba Railway, from West Lynne to Winnipeg. So that, even under present arrangements there has been no diminution in the amount of work at this office. In the spring when the Emerson Branch is re-opened, as, in all probability it will be, a heavy spring's business must be looked forward to and prepared for at the Emerson Agency. Your Department may rely upon my promptly acquainting it with all needful information in this connection as usual.

With regard to next year's immigration, it is calculated by those best able to judge, having acquaintance with the subject, that the influx of new settlers in 1889, both in volume and desirability, will assume very large proportions.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. E. TÊTU,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

A.—MONTHLY Return of Immigration and Emigration at Emerson Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Months.	English.	Irish.	Scotch.	Germans.	Scandinavians.	Other Countries.	Icelanders.	Italians.	Lower Provinces.	Quebec.	Ontario.	United States.	Total.	Emigration.	Actual Immigration.
January	3	2							6	12	23	338	384	305	.....
February	5	7				10	18			15	38	311	404	334	.....
March	32	9	11			41	87			96	93	444	813	409	.....
April	43	21		10		87	156			25	121	936	1,393	1,273	.....
May	44	32			87	70				51	102	841	1,227	735	.....
June	22	15		23		51	137			11	116	713	1,092	1,141	.....
July	15	21	7	36		63	163			17	201	1,077	1,600	1,087	.....
August	27	9				93	63	113		24	116	1,090	1,535	1,016	.....
September	19	13		26		57	182			31	95	962	1,385	1,029	.....
October	5	11		31		91	171			21	96	745	1,171	304	.....
November							65					101	189	145	.....
December												12	12		.....
Total	215	140	18	130	87	563	1,042	113	6	303	1,001	7,567	11,185	7,811	3,374

J. E. TÊTU,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

B.—MONTHLY Return of Immigration and Emigration at Gretna Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Months.	English.	Irish.	Germans.	Icelanders.	Other Countries.	United States.	Total.	Emigration.	Actual Immigration.
January						92	92	15	.....
February						66	66	18	.....
March						93	93	250	.....
April						150	150	308	.....
May						141	141	251	.....
June						163	163	101	.....
July						128	128	26	.....
August						117	117	290	.....
September						172	172	103	.....
October						193	193	66	.....
November	5		18	161	76	735	995	441	.....
December	21	16	4	97	89	1,171	1,397	731	.....
Total	26	15	22	258	165	3,220	3,708	2,801	905

J. E. TÊTU,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

C.—RETURN of Immigration and Emigration at West Lynne, from 20th October to 31st December, 1888.

MONTHS.	English.	Irish.	Other Countries.	Icelanders.	Quebec.	Ontario.	United States.	Total.	Emigration.	Actual Immi- gration.	REMARKS.
October	11	19	51	246	246	119	This Sub-Agency's existence dates from the opening of the Northern Pacific and Manitoba Road, 20th Oct., 1888.
November...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	286	367	299	.....
December ...	11	13	.....	76	6	31	183	320	303	.....
Total....	22	13	19	127	6	31	715	933	721	212	

J. E. TÊTU,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

D.—ANNUAL RETURN of Immigration and Emigration at Gretna, Emerson and West Lynne Agencies, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Agency.	Immigration.	Emigration.	Net Immigration.
Emerson	11,185	7,811	3,374
West Lynne.....	933	721	212
Gretna	3,706	2,801	905
Total actual Immigration.....	15,824	11,333	4,491
1887, net Immigration .....	.....	.....	2,899
Increase for 1888 .....	.....	.....	1,592

J. E. TÊTU,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

No. 25.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE ST. JOHN, N. B., IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. SAMUEL GARDNER.)

ST. JOHN, N. B., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report of the working of this agency for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

That while the past year shows a decrease of immigrants passing through St. John and repassing at this agency, it nevertheless shows a healthy increase into the Province through other inlets.

The number of immigrants reported at this office *vid* Halifax, St. Lawrence and United States, other than reported at the Customs Department, are 231, viz., English, 145; Irish, 8; Scotch, 65; Danes, 12; Russian Jew, 1; of these were mechanics, 10; clerks, 2; farmers, 8; farm labourers, 107; domestic servants, 65; children, 39. Of these 230 settled in New Brunswick, 1 only in Quebec. As a general thing the farm labourers went into the different counties in the Province, and either hired with the farmers or took up free grant lands, or purchased quit claims of partly-cleared farms, all from whom I have heard express much satisfaction with their present position and future prospects.

The domestic servants are principally placed in the country districts, a small portion in the city, for the latter there is great demand, in fact most of our farmers I find want a boy and girl, especially those that are well-to-do, and here let me say a large majority of them are in that happy condition.

Many of the farm labourers and domestic servants have been able to make remittances to their friends to enable them to follow.

I am asked from all parts of Europe, and I may say by every mail, for full description of the Province, its railway facilities, quality of soil, climate, &c., how free grant lands are obtainable, where situated, &c., many stating their means limited, and would prefer New Brunswick, being less expensive to reach and would not require so much an outlay to begin farming as at the Great North-West; and what description of farms could be bought for say from £100 sterling up to £1,000. To all which you may be sure I gave as full particulars as I could, first by letter and then by pamphlets, on New Brunswick exclusively. My supply of these is very limited, being only one, by the Local Government from the Crown Land Office in 1879, this simply showing how free grants are obtainable, &c., referring them to I. L. Fellows, 56 Holborn Viaduct, London, G. B., he being general agent for the Province of New Brunswick, and who informed me he had a supply of the Hand Book by H. Lugrin exclusively on the Province, and issued by the Local Government. Some two years since, they kindly gave me 500 copies, but that was simply a moiety compared to the demand.

The pamphlets furnished by the Dominion Government of Canada take in the whole Dominion, and rightly so, and where in these New Brunswick has its part, I turn down the leaves.

I am also asked for all and every information I can give respecting every part of the Dominion, and in many instances of the United States, thinking that broad America can be definitely answered by any one living in it, having no conception of its extent.

The immigrants passing through this office brought, in cash and other values, \$7,975; cash, \$3,465; other values, \$3,610, a falling off from last year fully one-half.

Total settlers in the Province by all inlets other than Halifax and Quebec, as far as ascertained and estimated by correspondents up to the present, are 1,452, exclusive of 231 at this office, making a total of 1,784. Of the number above there were Canadians returning from the United States, 1,277; Europeans, 123; United States citizens, 52; bringing with them in cash, \$169,205; other values, \$94,747, a total of \$263,952, and as last year my correspondents write they are fully satisfied, many more came into the Province and settled but could not get at anything from which they could find even an approximate, and these of course must have brought more or less cash and other values.

The travel by the International Line of Steamers plying between St. John and Boston, shows a decrease from last year, not on account of want of confidence in this splendid line, but perhaps quick railway facilities during summer, and in these days, speed with many is everything, or our wet season and Presidential election agitation, had something to do with this falling off. Inns 19,582, outs 12,905, total 32,487; total, 1887, 35,908.

By observation on the general travel, and as last year stated, especially by International Line of Steamers, I have again to report a greater increase of our hardy agriculturists returning, and this has been so the whole range of summer and fall travel, feeling satisfied after the usual test, that after all, New Brunswick suits them best, and now content to return and remain, which I think, the entries at the St. John Custom House &c., will sustain.

The number of immigrants entered into the Province so far heard from by other inlets, are as follows:—

Charlotte County.....	180
Carleton County.....	267
Northumberland.....	85
Restigouche.....	21
Victoria.....	170
York County, including McAdam Junction.....	368
Westmoreland.....	361
	1,452

Again my correspondents write, a number of young men are taking up free grants, making homes for themselves, others buying partially improved farms, especially in the upper part of the Province, stimulated by the opening up of railways, as some of the following reports from my correspondents will prove.

The year 1888 as in 1887, for all branches of industry was a very prosperous one, especially the lumbering and shipping interests, every manufacturing establishment fully employed, and running extra time, and with large orders to fill, and paying ones. It is estimated that the shipping interest alone will, in freight, bring into the Province, fully two and a half million dollars for the year.

As for the agricultural industry the crops are nearly a fair average on the whole, notwithstanding the early frosts, which very much injured the buckwheat crop, an important one especially among the new settlers; yet the increased prices for every description of crops will amply repay for all the shortage consequent upon frost and wet weather during harvesting.

To answer the many enquiries as to New Brunswick for a home for say every class of industry, more especially the agriculturists, I wrote to many in order to get reliable information on which to report.

The following are the answers from some heard from.

From Victoria County several write thus:—

“The firm of Hiram Stevens & Co., Fort Fairfield, Me., have purchased a mill privilege at Four Falls, about one mile from Aroostook Junction, and have erected a fine grist mill, with a capacity for grinding 700 bushels a day. They have also purchased mills at Salmon River, Victoria County. They will have six shingle machines and one rotary saw in operation this winter. The firm have invested about \$12,000 in both mills. The mills will be an immense benefit to the farmers, and be the

means of saving thousands of dollars that formerly went across the line into the United States.

"The crops are short in this county on account of the early frosts and the continuance of wet weather in harvesting, but farm produce of all kinds is bringing good prices and will make up for the short crops. I think the Tobique Valley Railway, which is under good progress for the first fourteen miles, when completed, will give an impetus to settling the fine lands on the Tobique.

From another, Grand Falls:—

"In answer to yours of 11th December a large number of French Canadians have come in from Lower Canada and have taken farms in the settlement of Ineshowen, three or four miles from Grand Falls, and are all doing well. As regards our section of the county for intending immigrants, I consider there is none better. Anyone who is willing to work can come in here at any time and make a good living, our farming land is as good as can be found in the Province, and if our farmers worked as hard at home as they are obliged to when they go to other countries they would, in a few years, be independent.

"An example of what may be accomplished by steady industry can be seen here by a visit to the Danish settlement. Fifteen years ago this place was in a dense wilderness; a few Danes came in from Denmark, cleared away the forests and prepared to make new homes for themselves, they were soon followed by other Danes, who kept coming year after year and settling the country, where there are now over 120 families settled, the majority of whom are well off, with nice houses, fine gardens, and good stock of cattle. They have a handsome church, two or three schools, and first-class postal accommodation.

Another from Victoria County, South Tilley:—

"Yours with hand bills received, for which I am much obliged. I shall send one to all the post offices near here and I think I shall be able to make up a list of farms for sale, with description and prices, which I shall forward you. I think it will be a step in the right direction.

"I intend writing the Surveyor General soon about doing something toward settling this place. It seems to me strange that the tide of immigration is all toward the North-West. My idea is that a poor man can commence a new farm in New Brunswick even if he has nothing but an axe and hoe, with a bite to eat, whereas in the North-West a man requires a team, and a good one at that, plough and other tools, before he can do anything. Then follows a list of those who took up free grants and those who bought improved farms, of twenty-one with their families, numbering 71 souls, bringing with them \$9,150, and which was paid for farms, &c."

"Tobique Valley Railway is within one mile and a-half of this settlement, on the south-west, with Tobique River between the railway and settlement, and on the north-west we have the New Brunswick Railway, which is now open to Rivière du Loup, making a great increase of traffic on this line. The New Brunswick line is one and a-half miles from the north-west line of this settlement on the north-west side of the River St. John. We have two good saw-mills, one on each side of the settlement, where lumber of all kinds can be bought for building purposes, and there is one grist mill in the settlement, and another about three miles from the settlement, a first-class one, having all modern improvements for wheat grinding. We have two schools and two post offices and there are two mills in course of construction.

Another from Red Rapids:—

"Yours of the 1st received and only came to hand to-day, and contents noted. In reply would say our settlement has had no settlers during 1888, although our land is good and roads quite passable. A number of new houses and barns have been put up, and other improvements made in the place. As the Temiscouata Railway is completed and the Tobique Valley Railway under construction, it is hoped that there will be some reduction in the tariff on the New Brunswick Railway to enable the settlers to get their produce to market.

Another from Three Brooks :—

“There were only three Canadians settled on free grant lands this year, all single men, brought with them \$50 each. One married man, wife and two children, Canadians, with value \$100, and in parish of Gordon one Englishman, wife and one son, bought a farm and brought \$1,000; one Canadian, wife and two children, bought a farm and had \$500; one Canadian, wife and two children, purchased a farm and had \$200; and one Canadian, single, brought with him \$200 and bought a farm.”

Another from Upper Kintore :—

“I received yours yesterday, and in answer to it I have little to report. There have not been any settlers come in during the year. My opinion is that New Brunswick is a good field for immigrants of the agricultural class if they are willing to work pretty hard for a year or two.

“The Tobique Valley Railway will further the interest of the farmer very much.

Charlotte County :—

“I may say in answer to yours, that our farmers through country districts are generally contented and prosperous, as manifested in their improved dwellings, barns and household comforts.

“Our manufacturing industries afford employment to many who were formerly in idleness, and very little poverty is apparent anywhere. I judge fully half of the immigrants that came into this country during the year were New Brunswickers, returning to their old homes.

Westmoreland :—

“Yours of 15th received. There has been a larger number of persons in this parish returning from the United States, especially during the fall, a large number of our French population and some others go to the United States each spring and return during the fall. I have no way of estimating the number, but 100 to 200 persons this present season. They take and bring little or no effects, but send their surplus earnings or bring it with them, and I should suppose the average surplus earnings of the parties referred to would be fully \$150 each for the season.

Restigouche—

“In addition to ordinary immigrants reported, there were two Americans came this spring, who have built a steam sawmill and gone into lumber operations; from the extent of their business must have a capital of from \$12,000 to \$15,000 or more. It is probable they will bring their families next summer.

Northumberland :—

“The benefits of the Northern and Western and the Caraquet Branch Railways the only new lines lately opened in this vicinity, are beginning to be felt in the opening up of the land for settlement and the facilities they afford for trade, small lumber mills, and the shipping of fish, a business which has grown enormously with the opening of the various railway lines.

“Within the past few years a great deal more attention has been paid than formerly to the raising of horses, cattle, sheep and poultry, and much of our land is admirably suited for that purpose. There has not been such a desire of late years among our farmers to sell off their farms and move west, but immigrants with means could, I have no doubt, obtain cultivated farms at a reasonable price, and would find the raising of stock a profitable business, owing to our being near good markets as well as shipping ports.

"The only large farm I know of as being in the market, is the Athol House property on the Restigouche River, three miles from Campbellton, consisting of about 1,000 acres, of which between 200 and 300 are marsh or under cultivation, besides good pasturage and the rest well wooded. There are valuable net salmon fishing privileges in the river in front of it, and the Intercolonial Railway runs across the property.

"It is the most valuable property in the north, and heirs of the late owner, Robert Ferguson, having farms of their own, would dispose of it.

"The operating of a large pulp and paper mill now approaching completion here will give employment to a large number of men and boys, and it is hoped will lead to the establishment of other industries."

Sugary :—

"In answer to yours of 8th instant, there has been an increase of only nine settlers, all Canadians. I am not prepared to say what cash they may have brought with them. One of them has in course of erection a fine frame dwelling house, which will cost at least \$900. The others have comfortable frame dwellings. They all seem satisfied with the place.

"There is an abundance of good land to be had and I think persons emigrating would do well to settle here."

Rogersville :—

"According to request I beg to send the information asked for. Owing to the fact that the free grant blocks are all taken up in my district, and in view of the system of the licenses which are given for ten years to lumber operators, there are few settling here the last few years. Emigrants from outside the Province do not come here, our settlers are from Prince Edward Island, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and the largest number are French Acadians, about 10 new settlers in Rogersville during the past year who have bought properties and applied under the Free Grant Act and 11 under the Labour Act. Mostly French who applied for land. Practically speaking, the free grant system is obsolete here; as I said before, the blocks are taken up and the Government does not seem inclined to survey any more under the system. In order to organize a society, in favor of colonization, Rev. Father Richard, pastor of Rogersville, who has taken an active part in that important work, is now at work establishing an incorporated society with a certain capital, so as to organize new settlements and getting land surveyed for intending settlers; should he succeed, and he ought to, considering the general importance of the task, we may expect ere long a new impetus in the direction of colonization."

Kent, Acadieville :—

"This is the report I can furnish to the best of my knowledge. Since 1870 we started to the number of 40 Acadians, sons of the country, to establish Acadieville on ground surveyed by Government. The present number is over two hundred families with a population of 500; of this number there is only one French-Canadian and he came here as we did, simply with his axe and his hoe—5 Irishmen, 4 Englishmen, also natives of this country. In the centre of this parish there is a chapel, and 4 schools are in the settlement.

"During 1888, two English gentlemen purchased the old Murray Farm at Spring Hill, York County. Sole object farming, making a specialty of stock raising, and for this purpose, they have already imported first class stock, price paid for the property, report says \$20,000, and considered very cheap."

I have just received the following:—

The following is the number of passengers taken out of, and brought in the Province for the year 1888:—

Outs—From line of Northern Division.....	6,430
Of Southern	15,570
Points east of St. John.....	15,123
Total.....	<u>37,123</u>
Ins—Northern Division	5,677
Southern Division	11,733
Points east of St. John.....	12,776
Total	<u>30,186</u>

A. H. HEATH,

General Passenger Ticket Agent.

From other counties, so far, I have no report, though urgently solicited; had all responded, which no doubt they will later, I feel sure I would be enabled to show a larger number, coming in the Province and settling in it, from what is daily reported to me especially from Ireland, there would have been a larger number, if they were possessed of sufficient means to bring them here, or if their friends already here, were able to pay their way, and for such I could find immediate employment.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant

SAMUEL GARDNER,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

YEARLY RETURN of Immigrant Arrivals and Departures at the Port of St. John, N.B., Immigration Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

DATE.	Number of arrivals via the St. Lawrence and Halifax.		Number of arrivals via the United States.		SEXES.		Children.	Total Number of Souls.	NATIONALITIES.							TRADES OR OCCUPATIONS.						GENERAL DESTINATION.						Total Amount Brought in.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	English.	Irish.			Scotch.	Germans.	Scandinavians.	French and Bel-gians.	Russian Jews.	Farmers.	Farm and General Labourers.	Mechanics.	Clerks, Traders, &c.	Female Servants.	N.S.	N.S.	P. E. I.	Quebec.	Ontario.	Manitoba.	British Columbia.	Eastern States.	Western States.		\$	cts
January	7	1	6	2	4	1	1	8	4	4	1	3	1	6	1	3	7	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	75	00
February	8	5	6	3	8	1	1	8	5	1	1	2	3	1	2	3	8	3	3	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	1,435	00	
March	6	6	6	7	6	16	1	6	12	16	1	2	2	19	1	7	28	1	1	28	28	28	28	28	28	28	1,180	00	
April	22	6	21	7	12	1	1	28	12	1	1	1	2	37	1	17	83	6	1	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	1,700	00	
May	79	4	54	29	79	1	1	83	79	1	1	1	6	19	1	17	22	6	6	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	870	03	
June	22	3	17	8	26	2	2	26	6	2	2	3	6	37	4	6	25	4	4	25	25	25	25	25	25	25	160	00	
July	22	3	15	7	22	3	3	22	6	3	11	1	1	15	4	4	22	4	4	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	150	00	
August	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	1	1	1	6	6	21	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	650	00	
September	28	7	21	21	11	17	1	28	11	1	1	1	1	6	5	5	28	5	5	28	28	28	28	28	28	28	175	00	
October	6	4	5	5	3	2	6	10	3	2	1	1	1	6	1	1	10	1	4	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	140	00	
November	4	3	3	1	2	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	3	3	1	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	600	00	
December	3	3	8	8	2	2	1	3	2	1	1	3	1	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	7,075	00	
	213	18	146	83	145	8	65	231	145	8	65	12	1	107	10	65	230	1	1	230	230	230	230	230	230	230			

S. GARDNER,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

ST. JOHN, N.B., 31st December, 1888.

No. 26.

REPORT OF THE SHERBROOKE IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. H. A. ELKINS.)

SHERBROOKE, P.Q., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour of submitting for your information my report of the number of immigrants who arrived here, as forwarded to me by the agent at Quebec during the seven months past when I commenced duty here, and ending on the 31st December, 1888.

The immigrants were for the most part a good class of farm labourers, of small means, and some with very little left in their pockets on arriving here, and very few had any idea of buying farms for some time to come; all were well placed with farmers or on railways within this district and are doing well, as far as I know.

I am sorry to say that although female servants were in good demand, at good wages and good places, only a very few came out.

You will perceive that the total number arriving here was small, owing as I suppose, to the fact of greater inducements having been held out to them to go to other places, and I am sorry for it, as I believe (after an experience of 21 years at farm life) that good, sober, industrious men can do as well here as anywhere and there are good farms to be had at reasonable cost and faithful labour is appreciated and remunerated.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

H. A. ELKINS,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

To the Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

Return of the number of Immigrants who arrived at the Sherbrooke Agency for the seven months ending on the 31st December, 1888.

English.....	82
Scotch.....	7
Irish.....	13
Finlanders.....	8
Danes.....	5
Germans.....	1
Norwegians.....	3
Swedes.....	2
Total.....	<u>121</u>

H. A. ELKINS,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

SHERBROOKE, P.Q., AGENCY,
31st December, 1888.

No. 27.

REPORT ON IMMIGRATION AT DANVILLE.

(MR. E. MCGOVERN.)

DANVILLE, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit to you the following report of my proceedings the past year at this point.

The number of immigrants that arrived here is not large, as the demand for labour causes those on their way to the townships to be engaged before reaching as far as Danville.

Five boys from England, who arrived at different periods, were furnished by me with steady employment at a slate quarry at this place. Three other arrivals found employment through me at the Kinsey Falls paper mill. Five others were placed out during the summer with farmers in this vicinity, and I am able to report that all of the above seem satisfied with the arrangements made for them and are doing well.

In addition to the 13 above mentioned placed by me, there were others who arrived here direct from the port of landing, but who did not apply to me for assistance in finding employment.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

E. MCGOVERN.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 28.**REPORT ON SETTLERS FROM UNITED STATES.****(MR. JOHN WILLIAMS.)**

COATICOOK, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to inform you, that during the past year, I have distributed a large amount of printed matter from your Department amongst the immigrants arriving there.

Twenty families came under my immediate observation and were placed out by me, apart from those who arrived here for situations previously found for them. As these families had reported to the Customs officials on the frontier, I did not make a return of them to your Department direct, as they are included in the Customs returns sent to your Department.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

J. WILLIAMS.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 29.

REPORT ON ICELANDIC COLONIZATION.

(MR. B. L. BALDWINSON)

WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to present herewith a report of my third journey through Iceland, for the promotion of immigration from that country into the Province of Manitoba and parts of the Canadian North-West.

I received instructions from Mr. John Lowe, Deputy Minister of Agriculture, with whom it was understood that I should this year devote my attention to the western coast of Iceland, which had not been visited on my previous journeys through the island, and that those only who could pay their own passage to this country and be self-sustaining after arrival here, should be allowed to immigrate.

I left Winnipeg on the 16th October, 1887, and sailed from Quebec in the Allan S.S. "Circassian" on the 21st, and landed in Liverpool on the 1st October. I remained three days in Liverpool, and interviewed Mr. John Dyke, the Canadian Immigration Agent for Europe, Mr. John Ennis of the Allan Line, and Mr. Baker, of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, as to the possibility of carrying Icelandic live stock (ponies and sheep) to the Icelandic settlements in Manitoba. After a thorough discussion on this subject, it was concluded that the cost of transportation for so great a distance, combined with the risk of probable loss of the animals on the voyage, would not warrant the success of the experiment.

I reached Glasgow on the 4th November, and during a stay of seven days there, had several interviews with the manager of the Passage Department of the Allan Line, with the object of getting a reduction in the fare from Iceland to Quebec for my prospective immigrants. This, however, could not be attained, the managers of the line deciding to adhere to the rates of 1887 which were then placed at 130 kroner per each adult over 12 years old. Half fare for children from 5 to 12 years of age, and 45 kroner for children from 1 to 5 years old. Infants under 1 year free.

These rates include the entire passage from Iceland to Winnipeg, and represent a reduction of over 13 per cent. on the rates of 1885, which were then 150 kroner per adult, while the cost of the land journey from Quebec to Winnipeg is about one-fourth less than it was *via* Chicago and St. Paul, before the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

I next passed on to Leith where I met and interviewed Messrs. Robert Slimon & Co., who have been extensive dealers in Icelandic live stock for the last twenty years. These gentlemen have always been most liberal in their dealings with the Icelanders, and by paying ready cash for all animals bought by them in Iceland, they have greatly facilitated immigration. This was particularly noticeable in 1887, when they advanced fares for immigrants to the amount of about 16,000 kroner, thus helping many to immigrate who otherwise would have been obliged to remain at home. Mr. Robert Slimon informed me that he would not hereafter advance fares to immigrants as he had done in 1887, a lien on the live stock of the immigrants being his only security for the money advanced. He claimed to have lost on that transaction and would therefore discontinue the practice.

On the 16th November I embarked in the Danish Mail Steamer "Laura" and landed at Reykjavik, the capital of Iceland, on the 28th of November.

Sixteen days were spent in the capital in the necessary preparation for my extended journey over the west coast of the island and other necessary arrangements connected with my work.

I started out from Reykjavik accompanied by an experienced guide on the 15th December, and reached Stykkisholm, the second town of importance on the west coast, on the 31st December.

After a few days stay at this place I proceeded on to Isafjord, the western capital of Iceland, where I arrived on the 28th January, 1888; 26 days were spent at Isafjord, my time being fully occupied in describing Canada to a people whom I found anxious to learn about the climate, resources and capability of Western Canada and of the improved condition of their countrymen who have already settled and made prosperous homes for themselves here.

While at Isafjord I received a number of letters from prominent men in the north and north-east of the island requesting me to visit their districts to push on the work of immigration begun by me there in 1886 and 1887, but the very limited pecuniary means at my disposal did not enable me to comply with their request at present.

I left Isafjord on the 23rd of February and on my return to Reykjavik took the inland route, thus finding means of meeting many people whom I could not otherwise have reached. On my return to Reykjavik at the end of March, I found by comparing notes with the Allan Agent there, that about 300 persons had been booked for Canada, and from reports just then received from the sub-agents of the Allan Line throughout the country, I concluded that this year's emigration to Canada would at least reach 700 souls.

The April mail steamer brought in several thousand pamphlets printed in Danish and descriptive of Canada. These were consigned to me by Mr. John Dyke, of Liverpool, and intended for distribution throughout the country.

I accordingly took passage per the steamer round the western coast calling at every seacoast town and distributed pamphlets, at the same time giving such information to intending emigrants and other inquiries as I could. I returned to Reykjavik by the same steamer at the end of April.

This concluded my travel for the season. On the 20th June, the S.S. "Copeland" arrived at Reykjavik and lifted some 120 emigrants who were then waiting to embark, fully 30 of these having come from the county of Himavatu, in the north, some walking all the way, nearly 200 miles, in order to catch that steamer. All the harbours in the north and east being at that time so blocked by polar ice that no vessel could enter them. These people therefore had no alternative but to undertake the land journey to Reykjavik with all their families and baggage to escape the necessity of having to resort to the money that they had gathered together for fares and which constituted their whole capital, to expend it for provisions until such time as the ice would depart and a steamer could reach them at the harbour of Bordeyrn or elsewhere, when their capital would have been consumed and an abandonment of their scheme of emigrating would have been the inevitable result.

Sixty passengers embarked at Stykkisholm on the 21st, and on the 22nd June we left Isafjord with a party of 320 persons who landed in Winnipeg on the 13th July. The second party of 256 persons arrived here on the 3rd August, and the third party, 216 souls, whom I met on their landing at Halifax, on the 30th August last, arrived in Winnipeg on the 4th September.

The above mentioned three parties, consisting of about 800 people, came out wholly and in part under my immediate direction. There are, however, some 300 Icelandic immigrants who arrived this summer in small parties, some of whom came *via* New York and Boston, and not counted in my lot of 800, so that Icelandic immigration to Canada, from July last to the present day, is close to 1,100 people.

Mr. P. S. Bardal, who was this summer authorized to receive and co-operate with me in locating the newcomers, gives the Icelandic immigration returns for each month from July as follows:—

	Number.
July	320
August	325
September.....	377
October	29
November	34
December.....	5

Making a total for the six months of 1,090

The distribution of these people has been in round numbers as follow :—

	Number.
Gimli Settlement has received.....	250
Argyle do	100
Thingvalla do	90
Lake Manitoba do	30
Qu'Appelle Valley do	20
British Columbia do	10
Brandon do	70
Carbery do	30
Selkirk do	50
Winnipeg do	200
Railways do	70
Farmers do	50
United States do	120
	<u>1,090</u>

Of those who went to the States some 70 persons have returned to Canada this fall and settled with their friends in the various Icelandic colonies.

It should be known that the transportation of all the emigrants, both by the Allan Line and particularly by the Canadian Pacific Railway, was satisfactory both as regards accommodation and speed, while their treatment at Quebec and Winnipeg agencies was of the usual good character.

The cash resources of the immigrants were this summer unusually small, not exceeding five dollars per head, yet the distribution and location of the people was accomplished with greater ease to the agents and with better satisfaction to the immigrants than in any previous year.

The successful distribution of the immigrants is largely due to the excellent assistance rendered by the officers of the Canadian Pacific Railway who gave an exceedingly low rate to our newcomers, and in all cases where such immigrants were without means, a free passage was granted to the various settlements.

I have received letters from many who came out this summer and all unite in expressing satisfaction with this country and a strong hope in future success. I may also state that many who arrived this summer have already earned and sent to their friends in Iceland sufficient money to bring them out to Canada next summer; over \$2,000 having thus passed through my own hands since August last. In this connection I may state that while I was in Iceland last winter fully 20,000 kroner, exceeding \$5,000 was sent to Iceland by people whom I brought out to Canada in 1887. I can vouch for the truthfulness of this statement, for I was afforded an access to the money order books in the post office at Reykjavik, Iceland, for the express purpose of finding the amount of money sent through that office by people in this country to bring out their friends and relatives that were then in Iceland. This alone is sufficient to show that the immigration of the Icelanders to Canada, is beneficial to themselves, while any money that the Canadian Government may expend in the promotion of this philanthropic and humane work is well and wisely invested and will pay the country a hundred fold.

It may prove of interest to the Canadian Government to know that a new "Icelandic" settlement has been started this summer about 70 miles north of Calgary by people from Dakota, some of whom had resided there since 1878 and sold out their farms to take up free homesteads on the Canadian side of the boundary line. This settlement which is a thriving one was opened up by some 13 families of 65 persons, in the spring of this year; since that time a number of Dakota settlers have moved in; until now this new settlement numbers about 100 persons. The settlers who brought considerable capital with them appear to be well satisfied with their new homes, and express their confidence in a bright and prosperous future.

It would be well if the Government could promote this class of immigration by allowing the Dakota settlers to bring their cattle and horses into Canada free of duty. But the greatest obstacle in the way of the Dakota settlers moving into Canadian territory appears to be the enforcement of a 90 days quarantine at the boundary of all their cattle. I know that several who were desirous of going into Canada, have abandoned the project for the present, on account of these regulations. Could the above mentioned obstacles be removed there is no doubt that a considerable number of the Icelandic settlers in Dakota would in the near future move into and permanently settle in Canadian territory.

There is another matter to which I desire to draw the attention of the Department, viz, the necessity of permanently employing some energetic and fit person of the Icelandic nationality in the Canadian North-West, to look after and promote the interest of the Icelanders who annually arrive in this Province. This is self evident when it is considered that the permanence of Icelandic immigration into Canada is now fully insured, and how large a proportion it bears to the total immigration into the Canadian North-West—it being by far the largest of any immigration into this section of the Dominion.

The Icelanders in this Province recognize this necessity fully, and feel that they are, for the above reasons, entitled to an equal consideration, at the hands of the Government, with other foreign nationalities in this respect.

The whole respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
your obedient servant,

B. L. BALDWINSON.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 30.

REPORT OF THE PORT ARTHUR IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. J. M. MCGOVERN.)

PORT ARTHUR, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report with the usual tabular statements for the year ended 31st December, 1888.

Statement A, gives number and nationality of all arrivals during 1888.

Statement B, shows the increase in the past year's immigration as compared with that of 1887.

Statement C, shows rate of wages paid in vicinity of this agency.

Statement D, gives average price of provisions, live stock, clothing, implements, &c.

In closing my last annual report I felt justified in stating that the prospects were very encouraging for a large immigration to the western Provinces during the year 1888, and I am pleased to report that those expectations have been fully realized, as the monthly returns show that the number of arrivals during the past year was 24,318, which is 6,492 more than for the previous year, and by far the largest number ever recorded at this agency.

It is very satisfactory to note that the immigration to Manitoba, the Territories, and British Columbia, is increasing so rapidly year by year, notwithstanding the fact that the Department has stopped granting assisted passages, and made such a very large reduction in the expenditure for immigration. It is quite evident that the greater advantages now offered to settlers by those Provinces, as compared with the Western States, formerly the destination of such a large number of immigrants, are being more fully understood in foreign countries, and those facts, coupled with the earnest efforts of the agents of the Department, are proving very successful in securing for the Dominion such a large number of desirable settlers.

The increase from countries beyond the sea was principally from Great Britain, the Scandinavian countries and Germany.

It is a noticeable fact that while the published returns show that the emigration from Great Britain to Canada during 1888, was some 3,000 more than in the previous year, there was a marked decrease in the number leaving for the United States and Australia, which are undoubtedly the countries the Dominion has to compete with for this immigration. Judging from this fact, and the past year's experience, we have good reason to expect that in a very few years a large majority of the people that annually leave the mother country, will settle in the Dominion instead of going in such large numbers to the neighbouring Republic.

The past year's arrivals of this nationality were, on the whole, very desirable immigrants. I may particularly mention one party sent out in the month of August by Sir John Lester Keys, who were physically as fine a body of men as ever came to the Dominion, and when their time of service expires they will undoubtedly secure land and become prosperous settlers.

A good feature in the immigration from Great Britain was, that a larger number than usual brought sufficient capital to give them a good start, and a majority of them seemed to be prepared for any difficulties they might experience. The only exceptions that came under my notice were some parties sent out by charitable emigration societies.

The Scandinavian and German arrivals may be classed among the best immigrants that went to the Western Provinces, and the increased number as compared with former years is very satisfactory.

It was evident that these people, with a few exceptions, were not individually possessed of much means, but they were robust and intelligent, and with their well known perseverance will certainly make fine settlers.

I notice by statistics given that nearly one hundred thousand German immigrants left their native land during the past twelve months, a large number going to the United States, and it is to be hoped that every effort will be made so that the Dominion may in future secure a much larger share of this desirable immigration.

It is well known that the Germans and Scandinavians have been particularly successful in the Western States, and as the inducements now offered in our prairie provinces are equal, if not superior, to those of the States and judging from information I received at this office I am confident that there will be a large increase next year in the number of these arrivals.

The Icelandic immigration was not quite equal in number to that of 1887, which was not unexpected as an unusually large number arrived that year. They appeared to be a hardy class, who would be well able to overcome the difficulties to be experienced by people settling in a new country with a limited amount of capital.

There was only a limited number of arrivals from other foreign countries, and they may be all termed fairly good immigrants.

You will notice by the returns that the immigration from the United States *via* this Agency was not large; this is not unusual as most of the Americans go by the "St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba Railway" and are reported by the Emerson Agent.

There is a very noticeable increase in the number of people that annually leave Ontario to settle in the western Provinces; the figures for 1888 are 8,718 including children which is 2,367 more than the previous year. There was also 726 more arrivals this year than last, from Quebec and the Lower Provinces, and it is only necessary to say that a large majority of these people were practical farmers with the necessary experience and capital to insure success. The figures given are very good evidence, that the young men leaving the eastern Provinces, prefer going to the Canadian North-West instead of the Western States, and show conclusively that it has been a wise policy to hasten the development of our Prairie Provinces, which are destined to become the most important part of the Dominion.

The number of immigrants en route to British Columbia during the past season was unusually large, and I learned that in many instances the people had very erroneous ideas of that part of the Dominion. I know of cases where the people were grievously disappointed after arriving in British Columbia at not finding the large extent of prairie land that they expected, and a correspondent informs me that a considerable number went to the United States.

After carefully considering all matters in connection with the past year's immigration *via* this agency there does not appear to have been any other objections that should be referred to, and I may state that the year's business, has, on the whole been decidedly satisfactory, as a very large number of people have settled in the western Provinces and the Dominion has certainly obtained a good return for the money expended.

Taking into consideration the long distance travelled and the number of arrivals it is satisfactory to note that there were very few cases of serious illness or contagious diseases. The three deaths that occurred were all infants. I took charge of the bodies and after duly registering the particulars of death, had them decently buried.

The Canadian Pacific Railway officials were as usual very obliging and the most careful arrangements were made for the comfort of immigrant passengers. During the early part of the season, when large numbers were arriving, the general passenger

agent at Montreal, Mr. McNicoll, frequently sent a special agent with large parties and the people, generally, expressed the greatest satisfaction with the treatment they received, which is very creditable to the company; considering that nearly 600 miles of the journey was through a very sparsely district viz.: along the north shore of Lake Superior.

The various matters and general business of the agency which I have fully explained in previous reports, received the same careful attention as in former years. A correct account was kept of the number and nationality of all arrivals which was obtained by either myself or assistant accompanying the trains for a sufficient distance to question all passengers and also to give them any necessary assistance and advice. One hundred and forty-three immigrants, including children, principally English, Scandinavians and people from the eastern part of this Province were located on lands or placed in situations in the vicinity of this agency during the year, and there was as usual a great demand for female domestics which could not be supplied. The agency correspondence was much larger than in the previous year, and besides fully answering all letters of inquiry a great number of books, pamphlets, &c., were distributed and every effort made to promote immigration.

The resources and general progress of this district may be reported upon as follows:—

Mining continues to improve and a large amount of capital is being invested. In addition to that for silver, which has heretofore been the principal mineral, explorations for gold continue, while lead mining has commenced and satisfactory work is being done at several points for iron. The "Beaver, Badger, Shuniah, Wechen, Silver Mountain, Silver Fox, and Wolverine" are the chief working mines, and from all, the results are good, in some cases remarkable, as for instance the Badger, at which mining operations have been in force less than a year, and the total expenses including cost of stamp mill, was only \$50,000 while the value of ore and bullion shipped has been \$111,000, or in other words the proprietors have had all their money returned with fully 100 per cent. profit, besides having a mine and plant which is easily worth from \$200,000 to \$250,000.

Lumbering business was more extensively gone into during the past season and there are more men in the woods this winter than ever before. In addition to the saw logs, shingle blocks, &c., the products of our forests are being used for telegraph poles, fence posts, piles and ties, as well as a large quantity of round and square timber for breakwater building purposes. It is estimated that the total number of men in the woods tributary to Port Arthur exceeds one thousand.

Fishing is another of the industries which continues to flourish, and the force employed the past year exceeded that of 1887, while the number of both sail and steam boats was largely increased.

The Canadian Pacific Railway Company have just completed an elevator of 1,250,000 bushels capacity, which, with those previously in operation now, makes the storage capacity for grain, at this point, nearly 3,000,000 bushels. They propose the coming summer to still further increase it by another elevator of the same size, and it is a pleasure to report that a large amount of the lumber used in the construction of these vast storehouses is manufactured locally and much of the labour employed is also local.

A company has lately been organized for the purpose of developing and utilizing the great water power tributary to Port Arthur, which is estimated to furnish a very large amount of power for manufacturing purposes, in fact, it is expected to be greater than Minneapolis.

The town council is endeavouring to have erected a flouring mill of 800 barrels per day capacity, the question is likely to be settled favourably, and if so an additional market will be furnished the farmers for their grain.

The progress of the town and district generally is good, while no boom exists, legitimate business enterprises continue to return a fair percentage of profit, and the growth and settlement of the district at large, while not as rapid as our most san-

guine citizens would wish, is certainly in keeping with the rest of the North-West, and, on the whole, very satisfactory.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. M. MCGOVERN,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

STATEMENT A. — Record of Immigrant Arrivals en route to Manitoba, North-West Territories and British Columbia, during the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Month.	Ontario.			Quebec.			Lower Provinces.			Great Britain.			France.			Germany.			Russia.			Scandinavia.			
	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	
1888.																									
January	59	32	13	20	15	11	21	7	1	30	13	8	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
February	82	29	2	39	14	11	47	9	7	65	12	13	1	4	2	15	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
March	718	387	34	105	74	84	6	2	28	545	167	137	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
April	1,077	309	322	99	23	21	183	27	39	615	20	198	1	1	1	29	24	37	2	1	1	1	1	1	1
May	474	228	181	98	43	42	79	19	1	1,113	523	476	6	4	2	30	21	20	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
June	465	277	240	60	38	24	72	58	56	613	338	278	1	1	1	46	38	47	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
J y	386	222	199	22	23	15	3	2	21	440	240	194	4	3	6	7	8	9	4	3	6	7	8	9	6
August	363	170	160	33	27	18	1	7	4	670	306	274	4	1	1	4	6	7	4	3	6	7	8	9	6
September	213	127	153	59	11	13	13	22	24	323	195	190	2	2	3	4	4	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
October	190	191	224	52	29	36	3	28	23	210	160	14	1	1	6	9	6	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
November	180	173	201	30	21	23	24	23	29	162	97	95	1	1	2	11	9	6	11	1	1	1	1	1	1
December	118	89	92	17	12	1	19	10	10	83	48	56	8	4	6	4	4	4	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Total	4,325	2,434	2,159	634	330	312	606	256	251	4,713	2,290	2,067	29	20	25	159	122	147	17	16	27	948	479	406	

STATEMENT A.—Record of Immigrant Arrivals en route to Manitoba, North-West Territories and British Columbia, during the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Month.	United States.			Hungary.			Iceland.			Poland.			Belgium.			Italy.			Finland.			Total.
	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	
1888.																						
January	25	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	264
February	26	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	498
March	24	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,702
April	8	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,435
May	19	10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,761
June	28	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,171
July	15	7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,916
August	11	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,392
September	7	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,991
October	6	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,469
November	7	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,240
December	7	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	69
Total	184	46	23	2	7	26	409	430	269	17	24	21	110	31	36	24	5	8	39	7	1	24,318

STATEMENT B.—Record of Immigrant Arrivals en route to Manitoba, North-West Territories and British Columbia, comparing the Years 1887 and 1888.

Date of Arrival.	Ontario.			Quebec.			*Lower Provinces.			Great Britain.			France.			Germany.			Russia.			Scandinavia.			United States.			Hungary.			Iceland.			
	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men.	Women.	Children.				
1888.....	24 318	1327	2231	1159	634	330	312	606	266	251	4713	2280	2087	53	25	33	269	154	183	34	40	48	987	486	407	181	16	21	28	7	25	409	430	26
1887.....	17,826	3879	692	1780	456	182	245	427	170	191	3164	1466	1624	29	30	118	135	55	70	57	35	42	453	194	183	203	61	61	43	6	7	650	602	582
Increase ..	6,492	1446	542	379	176	148	67	179	86	57	1529	824	438	24	5	15	134	99	1	3	5	6	534	288	224	19	18	40	15	1	20	241	178	316
Decrease ..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

*New Brunswick and Nova Scotia.

STATEMENT C.—Average rate of Wages in the district of the Port Arthur Agency, 1888.

EMPLOYMENT.	WAGES.	
	From	To
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per day, without board, not much demand.....	1 50	1 75
do per week with board, do	6 00	
Female farm servants, with board.....	8 00	12 00
Masons, per day, without board.....	3 00	4 00
Bricklayers, per day, without board.....	3 00	4 00
Carpenters, do do	2 00	3 00
Lumbermen, do do	1 50	2 00
Shipwrights, do do not much demand.....	2 25	3 25
Smiths, do do	2 25	3 50
Wheelwrights, do do	2 00	3 00
Gardeners, per month with board, not much demand.....	18 00	25 00
do do without board, do	30 00	40 00
Female cooks, per month.....	18 00	30 00
Laundresses do	14 00	20 00
Female domestics do	10 00	16 00
General labourers, per day, without board.....	1 50	2 00
Miners	1 75	2 25
Mill hands	1 75	2 50
Engine drivers	3 50	4 50
Saddlers.....	2 25	3 00
Bootmakers	2 25	3 00
Tailors.....	2 25	3 50

STATEMENT D.—Average Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., at Port Arthur, Ont., in the Year 1888.

Provisions.	Prices.	Clothing, &c.	Prices.
	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, per loaf, 8 cts. to.....	0 10	Clothes, common suit.....	8 00
Butter, fresh, per lb.....	0 30	do better quality, \$14 to	20 00
do salt do 25 cts. to.....	0 30	Boots, per pair, \$2 to.....	6 00
Bacon, per lb., 14 cts. to.....	0 16	Ploughs, common	12 00
Eggs, per dozen	0 30	do improved.....	25 00
Tea, per lb., 50 cts., to.....	0 75	Harrows, \$10 to.....	20 00
Coffee, per lb.....	0 40	Reapers and binders, \$120 to.....	180 00
Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.), \$8 to.....	7 00	Shovels, 75 cts. to.....	1 25
Wheat, per bush	0 90	Forks, 50 cts. to.....	0 75
Barley, do	0 75	Threshers, \$200 to	400 00
Oats, do	0 45	Farm carts, \$25 to	40 00
Potatoes, per bushel.....	0 75	Draft oxen, \$120 to	175 00
Hay, per ton	20 00	Harness (oxen) per set, \$8 to.....	12 00
Turnips, per ton.....	17 00	do (horse) do \$30 to.....	65 00
Mangolds, per ton	10 00	Seed drills, \$35 to.....	50 00
Indian corn, per bush	1 00		
Cattle, per head \$40 to.....	65 00		
Horses, do \$75 to.....	200 00		
Sheep, do \$4 to.....	6 00		
Pigs, do \$5 to.....	10 00		
Beef, per lb., 8 cts. to.....	0 10		
Mutton, per lb., 8 cts. to.....	0 10		
Pork, do 10 cts. to.....	0 12		
Milk, per quart, 8 cts. to.....	0 10		
Rice, per lb.....	0 05		
Salt, per cwt.....	0 75		
Sugar, per lb., 8 cts. to.....	0 10		
Tobacco, per lb., 50 cts. to.....	0 60		

No. 31.

REPORT FROM MOOSE JAW.

(MR. R. L. ALEXANDER.)

MOOSE JAW, N. W. T., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to present you my annual report for 1888.

It is with pleasure that I am able to report a marked increase of general prosperity in this district in every branch of industry.

There has been a much larger increase of immigration during the past year than any since 1883, owing principally to the abundant harvest of last year.

The good crop of 1887 enabled many of the settlers in this district to visit their old homes in the east during the winter, and many brought with them on their return carloads of horses and cattle, principally for breeding purposes, as farmers are turning their attention more than in the past to the raising of stock. Consequently stock is increasing rapidly. Sheep raising has taken the attention of some, one party having imported a flock of 1,000 and all feel confident that they will do well in this locality.

The favourable and encouraging reports given by the settlers while in the east, had the effect of inducing quite a few of their neighbours to come here and take up homesteads.

Encouraged by the yield of 1887 a very large acreage was prepared for crop during the fall of that year, and the acreage sown in the spring of this year far exceeded that of the previous year, and the harvest of 1888 was excellent.

From carefully gathered information I find that over 110,000 bushels of wheat and over 75,000 bushels of coarse grains were threshed in this district. The yield per acre in many instances being as high as 50 bushels to the acre and equal to an average of 25 bushels per acre. Oats and barley were also a splendid crop. As high as \$1.07 per bushel was paid to the farmers and in nearly every case the grade was No. 1 hard and several carloads graded No. 1 extra.

Wheat began to be harvested the first week in August, and owing to the total absence of frost there was not a single bushel of frozen grain in this district this year.

The root crop too was excellent yielding largely with but very little cultivation, potatoes, carrots, turnips and cabbage being the principal roots cultivated.

With regard to the wheat crop one thing worthy of notice is that some of the best fields of wheat were grown upon land that had not been ploughed since the crop of the previous year was taken off, or in other words was sown upon stubble.

The excellent crop of this year together with the profits arising from stock raising has caused a lively demand for more land and many have already made second entries for homesteads and pre-emptions, which may be taken as pretty good evidence that this is a good locality for mixed farming.

Acting under instructions from the Department of Agriculture I left here on the 21st of May last, and went to Winnipeg and spent the months of June, July, August, September and part of October there in connection with the Dominion Intelligence Office where the greater portion of my time was spent in meeting the trains having immigrants on board, between Winnipeg and Port Arthur.

I returned to this point on the 8th October and found that during the summer many of the excursionists and others from the east had visited this locality and saw for themselves the indisputable proofs of the excellent crops by having visited many

of the farms and to use an old, though odd saying, "saw with their own eyes" sufficient to convince them that the district, if not the best, is one of the best localities for general farming in the North-West Territories or even in Manitoba.

Since my return in October there has been a large number of entries made for homestead and pre-emption, some by new settlers, others entered for friends in the east who contemplate coming out in the spring of 1889, and many entered for their second homesteads.

From the numerous enquiries by letter and personally for homesteads, a large immigration may be expected here in the spring.

Several of the newcomers during the past season were from the United States, having been induced to immigrate to this part owing to the favourable reports of the country received through friends and the press.

One much felt want here is that of female servants, a good general servant girl can easily get from \$10 to \$15 per month, and during seeding, harvesting and threshing time, but more especially in harvest and threshing, there is a scarcity of farm labourers.

In my report last year I referred to the scarcity of water in some parts of this district, but I am glad to be able to report that this scarcity has been greatly overcome. In some instances water has been found by digging, and in many parts by making dams across some of the numerous small ravines with which this rolling prairie abounds, a plentiful supply of water has been secured.

Mr. John A. Hill who lives on Section 18, Township 17, Range 27, west of 2nd Meridian, two summers ago, by a few days work of himself and team, made one of those dams and has now not only a bountiful supply of water, but has a nice little lake of good water upon which he has often shot wild ducks and geese, and many farmers profiting by Mr Hill's experience have by similar means secured a plentiful supply.

Profiting by the abundant harvest, high price of wheat and the cheap excursion rates of the Canadian Pacific Railway from here to the east not a few of our farmers are paying a visit to their old homes and most of them on their return propose bringing some first-class horses and cattle for breeding purposes.

Before closing my report I wish to draw the attention of the Immigration Department to a feature that came under my notice whilst meeting immigrants on the trains and going out with some of them to points west of Winnipeg, viz., that many of the immigrants going through to British Columbia and the more eastern parts of the territory expressed their regret that they had not taken their tickets to some point in Manitoba or Assiniboia or that some arrangements had been made that they previous to starting could have had the privilege of checking their baggage to Winnipeg, Brandon, Qu'Appelle, Regina, Moose Jaw or other towns on the Canadian Pacific Railway and stop off and examine the country for themselves. If some such an arrangement could be made, I firmly believe that many of those who purchase tickets to British Columbia and points on the Pacific Coast, after having had a chance to examine this great country would never go further, but would locate in Manitoba or the Territories, and many who, as things are now passed through without even getting out of the trains and are landed at the Pacific Coast eventually go down into Washington Territory or some other place in the neighbouring republic and find homes there. It was a frequent remark among the immigrants going to the Pacific Coast that if they had their baggage and were allowed to stop off they firmly believed that from the prepossessing appearance of the country, they would stop in the country and not go further. Some even went so far as to say that if they had the means, which they had not, on reaching their point of destination they would like to return and take up land here and become citizens.

Jno. W. Down, Esq., Canadian Government Agent of Bath Bridge, Bristol, in his report of last year said: "Looking after immigrants on their arrival in a country is an important part of that country's immigration policy." Notwithstanding that much care and attention has and is being paid to immigrants on their arrival in this country, there is one point which came to my attention by meeting and

conversing with these immigrants on the trains during last summer, that is, the good that could be done in addition to what is already being done, by having real live men who have resided in this country sufficiently long to know from actual experience, the real nature of the country, its resources, climate and various natural advantages, the cost of such things as the immigrant on his arrival requires, and how and where such may be procured; in a word, show them that he knows whereof he talks, and convince them there is nothing to fear of being able immediately on their landing in this country, I mean Manitoba and the North-West Territories, to procure without much trouble, everything necessary to set to work with:— have such men meet the immigrant trains say at Montreal and come right through with them which would give time and opportunity to give them such information.

One industry established in this district I had almost overlooked, that of cheese making. We have two cheese factories, one south of the Town of Moose Jaw at Willow Bunch, owned and operated by Mr. Lagarre, the other a few miles west of the town, the first establishment, owned by Messrs. Thompson & Hopkins, and operated by them. The success met with in this industry has drawn the attention of others, and other factories are spoken about, and at no distant day this will be one of the leading industries. The exceeding richness and fine flavour of the cheese manufactured here makes it in great demand.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

R. L. ALEXANDER,

The Honourable
Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 32.**REPORT ON IMMIGRATION AT MELBOURNE.****(MR. JOHN MAIN.)**

MELBOURNE, QUE., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to report that during the year now ending I have carefully looked after all immigrants arriving here, and have given all the information required to such parties.

I understand that these arrivals are reported to your Department through the Custom House officer at the frontier, and consequently I have not made monthly returns.

I placed out some fifty farm labourers in this vicinity, and a number of female domestic servants who arrived. I have to report the settlement on farms here of five families, who express themselves well satisfied with their lot.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN MAIN.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 33.

REPORT ON IMMIGRATION TO THE EASTERN TOWNSHIPS.

(MR. R. CLARK.)

CANTERBURY, 4th October, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to report that as my term of service at Quebec has expired for this season, the immigrants arriving there have been of a very respectable class, but the proportion of agricultural and other labourers was very small, not exceeding seven per cent. I could have placed 4 agriculturists and 10 general labourers for every one I received. There is a great scarcity of labour all over this part of the Province, as I have still on my books, orders for over 500 men, and I have every reason to believe that the demand will be greater next year than this, as I have already received orders from the proprietors of the asbestos mines at Thetford and Black Lake, for 300 men to be placed next May.

The number of farmers that came to this part of the country this season looking for farms was very small, still a few that came to join former friends have made purchases and settled down on farms. The demand for domestic servants is very great and good wages are being paid; average from \$8 to \$12 per month. I still expect a few of that class to come from England. There are also several families for whom I have sent home steamship tickets still to come.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ROBERT CLARK.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 34.

REPORT ON LECTURES IN ENGLAND.

(MR. A. J. McMILLAN)

KENILWORTH, WARWICKSHIRE, ENG., 16th March, 1888.

SIR,—I herewith beg to hand you additional reports of my work, in continuation of reports previously sent you 31st December, 1887. In all I have given 41 lectures, one more than the number stipulated for, but within the last few weeks I have received large numbers of applications for lectures from clergymen, and others in country districts. Of my lectures 29 were given in England, and 12 in the north of Scotland. In nearly every case I had large audiences, and attentive and appreciative ones. A large number have decided to go out to Manitoba, and in fact, some have already gone. You may remember that last spring a large number went out with me from this country to Canada. So far as I could learn in Canada before leaving last October, most of them had done well; and since I have been visiting the old homes of many of them in this country, I have been very much pleased to learn of the highly satisfactory reports they have sent home, so far as I can learn, without exception. It seems to me this proves that the men themselves were of the right stamp, and that our efforts to provide them with comfortable homes immediately upon their arrival, were wise and beneficial. Upon the whole, I believe there will be a large immigration this year to Canada from Great Britain.

I append a list of the places where my lectures were delivered.

Lectures delivered in Great Britain, 1887-88, at Bristol, Westwood, Kenilworth-Stoke, Foleshill, Meriden, Leicester, Coventry, Leamington, Wolston, Ryton, Stretton, Combroke, London (Stepney), Loughborough, Berkswell, Manchester, Leicester, Priors Hardwick, Hampton, Walsgrave, Coventry, Sale, Morpeth, Aberdeen, Nairn, Inset, Huntly, Turriff, Strichen, Invernrie, Alford, Tarland, Ellon, Slains, Laurencekirk, London (Westminster), Wormleighton, Priors Marston, Bishop's Tachbrook, Warwick.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. J. McMILLAN.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 35.

REPORT ON IMMIGRATION AT RICHMOND, P. Q.

(MR. J. H. DYSON.)

RICHMOND, P.Q., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I beg to report that during the year 1888, 81 foreigners called at my office as immigrants to settle in Canada, of which were,

	Men.	Women.
Born in Ireland.....	6	
do England.....	41	10
do Wales.....	10	10
do Scotland.....	2	
do France.....	2	
	61	20

The number of immigrants in this locality is not as large as in previous years, but the quality is better and desirable. Demands are great for farm servants, I think I can place next season about 100. Among the French immigrants, I have caused to remain here is a veterinary surgeon graduate of Lyon Veterinary College. He is, according to his credentials and the general report, a thorough gentleman of profound science. His services have already proved to be useful and practical. A few more specialists of his kind would render invaluable services to the Eastern Townships.

I am expecting in March next, about 100 men with their families from Wales. It is understood they will secure work at the slate quarry recently opened by Mr. J. C. Bédard, of this town. The quarry is located in the township of Cleveland, three miles from this town, on the Grand Trunk Railway Line to Windsor Mills. It promises well.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. H. DYSON.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 35½.

REPORT OF WOMEN'S PROTECTIVE IMMIGRATION SOCIETY,
MONTREAL.

MONTREAL, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—The number of immigrants received at the Home, 141 Mansfield Street, Montreal, during the past season was 319, viz. :—

English.....	261
Scotch	22
Irish.....	31
Welsh.....	3
Hungarian.....	1
German.....	1
Total.....	319

Of these there were of :—

Church of England.....	261
Presbyterians.....	19
Roman Catholics.....	32
Methodists and members of other denominations.....	7

One hundred and forty-one persons not counted in the above list availed themselves of the shelter of the Home in Mansfield Street, being arrivals of former years who needed a rest or were out of employment for a short time. The total of those passing through the Institution is 460.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Yours obediently,

G. H. MUSSEN,

Hon. Secretary.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

 QUARANTINE AND PUBLIC HEALTH, 1888.

No. 36.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE GROSSE ISLE QUARANTINE STATION.

 (FREDERICK MONTIZAMBERT, M. D., F.R.C.S.D.C.L.)

QUEBEC, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith my annual report for 1888.

Throughout this season, under the new supplementary quarantine regulations, the inspection service has been continuously maintained without a moments intermission, night and day.

Infectious disease was reported by or found upon the following incoming vessels from abroad, named in the order of their arrival: Steamships "Sarnia," "Lake Winnipeg," "Carthaginian," "Pomeranian," "Corean," "Montreal," "Lake Superior," "Dominion," "Alcides," "Pomeranian," "Sarnia," Barque "Sarah," "Carthaginian," "Montreal," "Carthaginian," "Lake Winnipeg," "Colina."

The diseases so reported or discovered were small-pox, yellow fever, enteric fever, scarlet fever, diphtheria, measles and variola.

The admissions to the quarantine hospital were fifty-two, the deaths in hospital two; one from enteric fever, and one from measles.

On some of the incoming vessels, it was found that the necessary precaution of the vaccinal protection of steerage passengers required by the regulations, had not been thoroughly carried out by the ship's surgeons. In some instances this was stated to be from the absence of instructions from the owners or agents of the vessel; in others it seemed to be attributable to neglect or carelessness on the part of the ship's surgeons; and in others again, where the surgeon seemed to have been anxious to have done his duty, he had been prevented from doing so thoroughly by the inadequate amount of vaccine supplied to the vessel before sailing.

In each instance where the ship's surgeon was not prepared to testify under oath to the vaccinal protection within seven years of his steerage passengers as required by the authorized questions, and also in all cases where, the passengers being but few, there was no surgeon carried by the vessel, the steerage passengers were examined at quarantine, and, where necessary, vaccinated in accordance with the regulations, which direct that no steerage passenger shall be allowed to pass the inspecting stations without furnishing evidence to the satisfaction of the quarantine medical officer, of having been vaccinated within the seven previous years, or having had the small-pox within that period.

Passengers were so vaccinated at quarantine on board the following steamships, named in the order of their arrival: "Ontario," "Fremona," "Baumwall," "Sully," "Toronto," "Concordia," "Assyrian," "Durham City," "Obock," "Texas," "Canopus," "Carthaginian," "Pomeranian," "Corean," "Montreal," "Lake Nepigon," "Panama," "Wandrahm," "Barcelona," "Chateau Leoville," "Grasbrook," "Sully," "Hibernian," "Circassian," "Chateau Leoville," "Sarmatian," "Grasbrook," "Baumwall," "Grasbrook."

In addition to the above, there were vaccinated at quarantine, three passengers on the SS. "Norwegian," on 2nd May, one on the same vessel on 4th June, and one on the SS. "Hibernian," on 8th October. These persons had persistently refused to

submit to vaccination, until on arrival at Grosse Isle they were made by the quarantine officer to realize that the law allows to steerage passengers arriving unprotected by vaccination, no escape from either being vaccinated or being landed by the quarantine steamer to undergo a quarantine of observation at the station.

To two persons arriving by the SS. "Lake Nepigon" on 31st May, and to three arriving by the SS. "Sarmatian" on 16th September, the quarantine of observation seemed the lesser evil of the two. They were accordingly landed at the station and kept there under observation until the period of incubation from the date of their last possible exposure to the infection of small-pox had expired.

On one vessel, the SS. "Pomeranian" on 7th August, the occurrence of small-pox was reported by the ship's surgeon. In this instance, in obedience to the law, every one on board was vaccinated at quarantine, passengers of all classes, ship's officers, crew, and cattlemen.

The total number vaccinated at the Quarantine Station of Grosse Isle this season was within a very few of 4,000.

The quarantine steamer "Challenger" purchased by you for an inspecting steamer last spring, has proved a most complete success. She is admirably adapted for the work. All incoming vessels have been met by her in the offing, with the most unflinching promptitude by night and by day, no matter how dark and tempestuous the weather.

The establishment of the "Hygeia" instead of a market steamer, as the mail and supply boat has proved very advantageous. It has greatly increased the isolation of the quarantine station both actually and potentially. It has also much increased the comfort and convenience of the service in all respects, and very markedly in the matter of the transport to Quebec, and transfer to the immigration agent and the shipping master there, of convalescent and other passengers and seamen discharged from quarantine.

Towards the close of the season the old worn out machinery of the "Hygeia" was replaced by a new boiler and a triple expansion engine. From this, when perfected, greatly increased security for her passengers and crew, will, it is trusted, be gained for the next and subsequent seasons.

The erection of the Troy Laundry chamber was held over, pending further study of the subject, so that the most perfect and approved appliances may be obtained for the highly important purpose of securing the most prompt and at the same time effective disinfection of clothing and effects.

Shipowners and ship masters have, as a rule, shown readiness to give cordial co-operation in the work at the station. They are realising more and more that a modernized scientific quarantine such as ours, instead of being a hindrance to commerce, fosters it. And that, as it has been well put by an eminent writer on sanitary science, "The port which first establishes the most thorough system of quarantine will offer the least destruction to commercial interests."

I had the honour to attend as a delegate, the meeting of the American Public Health Association at Milwaukee, held at Milwaukee on 20th November, and following days. Maritime quarantine was one of the chief subjects of discussion, the introduction of yellow fever into southern ports this year bringing its importance into special prominence with reference to this disease. The opinion of those who had most experience of it went to prove that it is spread by infected clothing, and other fomites, rather than by persons themselves who have been exposed to it. Papers were again read, and many spoke strongly as to the expediency and desirability of having a central head organisation to regulate quarantine, with a medical head to advise the government of the United States in such matters. With regard to the disinfection of clothing, &c., by superheated steam, the generally expressed opinion was in favour of steam under pressure, as securing a more equable distribution of the heat in the chambers and greater penetration into the folds and substance of articles exposed therein.

And I therefore beg respectfully to recommend that that form of appliance for steam under pressure which may be decided upon by you as most desirable, be

erected at the station next spring, for the prompt disinfection of the clothing and effects of passengers of infected vessels.

The most important want at the quarantine station continues to be that of a deep water wharf. Much difficulty was again experienced this season in using the sulphur blast apparatus from the "Hygeia." Its only proper place is on a deep water wharf. As I have had the honour to submit in previous reports the quarantine station can never be considered complete or efficient until the wharf is prolonged into deep water, to meet the changed conditions of modern times, and to allow modern vessels to come to it when they require disinfection.

Had the Station such a deep water wharf to which infected vessels could come to land their passengers and effects for disinfection, and on which there could be placed the modern appliances for the prompt disinfection by superheated steam of clothing and baggage, and for the fumigation of the emptied vessel, and also rooms for the temporary reception of isolated patients that are brought by vessels arriving at night, &c., had it only this deep water wharf the Quarantine Station of Grosse Isle could be readily made equal, if not superior, to any quarantine station in existence.

And it would then be prepared, which it is not now, and never can be without a deep water wharf, to meet all the emergencies that may present themselves.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

FREDERICK MONTIZAMBERT, M.D. ; F.R.C.S., D.C.L.

Medical Superintendent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 37.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE HALIFAX, N.S., QUARANTINE STATION.

(W. N. WICKWIRE, M.D.)

QUARANTINE OFFICE,
HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my report for the year 1888.

I beg to state that less sickness of a non-contagious and non-infectious character, than on some previous years, has existed in vessels arriving at this port, and only two cases of a character requiring removal to the quarantine station.

On the 4th of January the brigantine "Charles Duncan" arrived from Havana, Cuba, having one man on board ill, and presenting some of the symptoms of small-pox. As that disease prevailed at the time, to a large extent, in Havana, I thought it well to have the patient removed at once to the quarantine station. This man, after a reasonable time, recovered and was discharged.

On the 4th of April the schooner "Sarah A. Townsend" arrived from Havana, all on board being apparently in good health. On the 7th of April one of the sailors showed signs of small-pox. I had him removed to the station, where he developed a very severe type of the disease, he never having been vaccinated, and died seven days after his removal to the hospital.

We have, on the whole, been very fortunate in having so little sickness brought into the port, considering the large number of arrivals both of steamers and sailing vessels. As will be seen by the statement below, the number of arrivals was greater than in previous years. During the year there arrived:—

British steamers.....	305
Foreign do	62
British sail.....	473
Foreign do	169
	1,009

In addition to these there were 3,248 coastwise arrivals.

Among the immigrants upon their arrival here, there have been a number of cases of sickness of a non-contagious character and a few have been suffering from accidental injuries. Nearly all such were destined for the Upper Provinces and the North-West, and not being fit to travel at once, I had them taken care of and treated till they were able to do so.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

W. N. WICKWIRE, M.D.,

Inspecting Physician.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 38.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE ST. JOHN, N.B., QUARANTINE STATION.

(W. S. HARDING, M. D.)

QUARANTINE STATION,

ST. JOHN, N. B., 29th December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to report respecting this station for the year 1888. The barque "G. S. Perry" arrived here from Barbadoes on the 2nd of April. On the passage from Buenos Ayres to Barbadoes, three of the crew of 12 persons were taken down with small-pox, and after remaining 29 days at Barbadoes to deal with the sickness, sailed for this port and arrived here as stated.

This vessel whilst at that island had not the benefit of those facilities for disinfection which the quarantine arrangements of many, or most, other ports can at the present day supply; consequently, although the vessel remained so long as 29 days the necessity of detention here existed.

Whilst at Barbadoes certain things were done to the vessel, and certain clothing was destroyed, but other clothing had not been properly disinfected, and bedding in use at that time, remained with the crew up to the time the vessel arrived here. This remaining clothing and bedding was taken to Partridge Island to be burned. Certain parts of the vessel were whitewashed and otherwise attended to, and the nine sailors who had so far escaped from taking the disease, were vaccinated. The detention of the vessel here was for five days, occupied in attending to the details stated.

A considerable number of other vessels came here during the summer from Cuba and other West Indian Islands, where small-pox had been prevalent, but none of them required to be detained, as not one of them had had infectious disease on board. The number of vessels arrived from ports outside of Canada in addition to coasters, aggregated 1,599, in the inspection of which I used the discretionary power allowed me by the department, thus obviating any obstruction to the trade of the port.

The ordinary routine of quarantine duty has been carefully attended to.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

W. S. HARDING, M.R.C.S. *Eng.*,*Medical Superintendent.*

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 39.

ANNUAL REPORT OF SYDNEY, C. B., QUARANTINE STATION.

(Wm. McKENZIE McLEOD, M.D.)

QUARANTINE STATION,

SYDNEY, C. B., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—In submitting my report on the quarantine station and matters connected therewith at this port for the year now ending, I may say that it is a matter for congratulation that during the year we have been singularly and exceptionally free from contagious and infectious disease.

During the past season inspection of vessels arriving from foreign ports was carried out when circumstances required such procedure.

The number of vessels arrived here from foreign ports during the year, apart from coasters, was 111.

The hospitals and adjacent buildings are in good condition. I respectfully recommend certain repairs.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Wm. McK. McLEOD,

Medical Superintendent, Quarantine, Sydney.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture.
Ottawa.

No. 40.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE LAZARETTO, TRACADIE, N.B.

(A. C. SMITH, M.D.)

NEWCASTLE, N.B., 31st December, 1883.

SIR,—As “Visiting Physician and Medical Adviser” to the hospital for lepers at Tracadie, I have the honour to submit, for the information of the Department, the following report for the year just closed.

There are at present nineteen inmates—eight males and eleven females. Since my last annual report two new cases were admitted, one of which came from Caraquet, and the other from an adjoining parish. There were no deaths in the Lazaretto during the year. The general health of the inmates has been good, and I am pleased to report an absence of that acute suffering and bodily distress observed among the more advanced patients in former years. All were clean and comfortable, and as cheerful as possible under the awful burden of their inevitable doom.

I found none confined to bed; all were able to move about, many of them out of doors. With the advent of the sisters in charge came the dawning of a better day for our poor outcast lepers; and I have no hesitation in asserting that not only the marked improvement in social well-being, but also the appreciable lengthening of life under the present *régime*, is due to the benign influence of these ladies. The patients are always aware that the Sisters will readily respond to any call at any hour, night and day; consequently they go to rest in the secure sense of an affectionate trust.

In a very few cases the prompt removal of leprous persons, possessing vigorous constitutions, to the excellent hygienic influences of the Lazaretto, has been followed by an arrest of the disease. The male patient, whom I discharged three years ago, remains outwardly free from it, and earns his livelihood as a useful member of the community. In former reports I alluded to a female patient from whom all manifestations of the disease were disappearing, and lately finding all traces of it gone, I advised her discharge.

A few weeks ago, I made a thorough investigation of all cases of suspected leprosy in the adjoining parish of Caraquet, but found only one infected person, and he will soon be admitted to the hospital. The latter is interesting. The boy, now fourteen years of age, was, when three years old, attended by a leprous woman during the healing stage of a severe burn. Leprosy afterwards made its appearance; and he is now in an advanced stage of the disease. His parents, brothers, and sisters are free from it. With this exception, only two known cases, both residents of Tracadie, remain outside the Lazaretto. To make my tour of investigation complete, however, I shall within a few weeks visit a suspected case on a small island off the coast of Caraquet, which the forming ice prevented me from reaching.

Instead of making headway, leprosy is here steadily disappearing. In its early history, the institution contained twice the present number of inmates. Here, as elsewhere, segregation is stamping out the disease.

The whereabouts of the patient who escaped last year to the United States is now known, and I am credibly informed he is about to return, being no longer able to earn a living.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

A. C. SMITH, M.D., &c.,
Inspecting Physician, &c.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 41.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE BRITISH COLUMBIA QUARANTINE STATION.

(WM. JACKSON, M.R.C.S.)

QUARANTINE STATION,

VICTORIA, B. C., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I beg to forward my annual report for 1888. The steamer "Umatilla" from San Francisco arrived at this port on the 22nd of January with one case of small-pox on board. The patient was taken to the quarantine hospital, recovered, and was discharged in due time, the ship I detained until 6th February; no new cases having developed, I discharged her after fumigating and cleansing; full particulars of which I furnished the Department with in my letter of 22nd February. Small-pox was prevalent in some of the towns on Puget Sound during January, February, March, and part of April, and again during November and December, also at Portland, Oregon; all within one or two days' travel from Victoria. It has consequently been my practice to inspect all passengers from those places. No other ships have arrived at this port during the year with contagious disease.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

WM. JACKSON, M.R.C.S.,

Quarantine Officer.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture.
Ottawa.

No. 42.

REPORT ON TRANSIT OF UNITED STATES LIVE STOCK.

(Mr. L. SLATER.)

ST. THOMAS, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I beg leave to forward the eighth annual report on the transportation of United States live stock through Canada, in transit and in bond, stopping at the Port of St. Thomas and passing from west to east over the Michigan Central Canada Division from Windsor to Buffalo and from Windsor to Buffalo, over the Grand Trunk Loop Line, Southern Division, and from Point Edward and Sarnia Branch to London, and south to St. Thomas and east to Buffalo over the Grand Trunk Loop Line Southern Division, Michigan Central Canada Division.

It was a very successful year in the transportation; the number of cars of cattle that have passed east by this route during the year is an increase on any previous year since the restrictions have been in force, under which regulations the department authorizes and permits United States live cattle to pass through Canada in transit and in bond from west to east notwithstanding the large numbers of cars loaded with dressed beef which pass through from west to east in refrigerator cars. This dead meat business is on the increase as well as the live stock business and is comparatively new as compared with the latter, and all trains carrying live cattle in transit have passed through without accident to note during the year. Live hogs passing from west to east show a large increase in the number of cars passing, owing in part to J. P. Hammond & Co. sending their hog trains by this route, through from Chicago and east to Suspension Bridge to East Cambridge, Massachusetts. This part of the business which passes through in fast trains fitted with air brakes on the cars and engine travels at the rate of twenty-five miles per hour and there are in the summer season, from thirty to thirty-five cars on a train, and in the winter season the average number of cars is twenty-six. The total number of cars of hogs that have passed from west to east by this route is about 8,000, and other hogs that have passed east by this route will not total up to more than about 1,200 cars for the year; hence this large increase, and all have passed through without accident of any kind during the year. There has not been any other improvement to the cars used in the transit of hogs but the air brake, but that of itself is a very great saving of time and also adds to the safety of the animals in transit.

Sheep.—The number of cars of sheep that have passed from west to east by this route show a falling off on six months out of the twelve, and the other six months of the year barely show an average, so there is a large falling off on the whole as compared with the previous year of 1887. There is not much change in the cars that are used in the carrying of sheep during the year; sheep are mostly shipped in double deck cars and will average 160 head to the car load and all have passed safely and without accident of any kind during the year.

Horses.—The number of cars of horses that have passed from west to east by this route shows a large falling off as compared with nine months of the previous year, and below the average on the whole as counting the number of cars; but there is a difference in this respect, that whereas horses used to be shipped in cattle cars and such cars only contained sixteen horses now the horse palace car is used

altogether and carries twenty horses when loaded, which will to a large extent make up for what appears to be a falling off in the number of cars. The horse palace car carries its horses all in separate stalls, with feed and water for the trip. There has not been any accident to trains carrying horses by this route to note during the year. Live stock mixed in car loads, being hogs and sheep loaded in the same car and in some cars three kinds say cattle, sheep and hogs and partitioned off to keep the stock from injury; this branch of the live stock business shows a large increase during every month of the year, as compared with the previous twelve months, and is shipped from west to east in the common stock car and to the eastern markets for butchers' supplies.

Live poultry passing from west to east by this route is a little above the average of last year. There is not much change in the equipment for the shipment of live poultry, the greater part of which is shipped on flat cars two dozen in a crate, and one hundred crates to the car load, but in the winter season, there is a new car coming into use, a refrigerator car with movable crates or coops and all inclosed, so that by shipping live poultry in the refrigerator car there is not so much loss by exposure to the weather nor so much cruelty to birds, but the new car is not in general use; as yet, the large number of cars of live poultry have passed through by this route without any serious accident during the year.

Calves.—There have been during the year ten cars loaded with young calves passing east to the Eastern States for dairying purposes.

Mules.—A few cars of mules in transit from west to east during the year, all of which I include in table hereto attached; this gives the list of the different kinds of animals in transit by this route, where all trains carrying United States live stock in transit and in bond have duly appointed guardians in charge of them passing from west to east. It is very satisfactory to report that this railway company conducted and carried on this large business in the transportation of live stock from west to east, without an accident to note during the whole twelve months.

The Grand Trunk Railway Company have done a very successful business in the transportation of United States live stock in transit and in bond from west to east, over the Loop Line, Southern Division, from Windsor to Buffalo Live Stock Yards, and from Point Edward *via* Sarnia Branch to London, and south to St. Thomas *via* the Port Stanley Branch, and east to Buffalo over the Loop Line, Southern Division. The number of cars of cattle that have passed from west to east during the year shows a falling off of about 300 cars as compared with the previous year; the same kind of cars are in use for the carrying of the live cattle through by this route as formerly with some few exceptions; during the summer season we had a new pattern of a car known as the Stable car, and fitted with air brakes and feed boxes and racks for hay, to feed the cattle in transit without unloading, but for some reason unknown to me, the stable car has not been used for the carrying of United States live cattle by this route. For some time the average number of fat cattle in each car is sixteen, and all trains carrying live stock by this route have passed safely through without accident of any kind during the year.

Live hogs.—The number of cars of live hogs that have passed from west to east by this route shows a falling off, especially during the first six months of the year, but since and during the last six months the hog business has shown a marked improvement in the number of cars that are passing east, and during the month of December there have been more live hogs passing east by this route than during any one month in the year, and all trains containing cars of live hogs in transit from west by this route have passed safely and without accident during the year.

Sheep.—The number of cars of sheep that have passed through from west to east by this route show a large increase. The year gives an increase over the previous year of upwards of 380 cars and the number of sheep in each car will average 160; all have passed safely by this route and without accident.

Horses.—Horses show a falling off in the number of cars as compared with the previous year but the number of horses in each car will make up for the deficiency in the falling off in the number of cars as the horse palace car is in use on this route as well as on the Michigan Central Route and carries 20 horses and feed and water for all in separate stalls.

Mixed live stock in cars such as cattle and sheep, and cattle, hogs and sheep, all in the same car show a very large increase over the previous year and all trains carrying such mixed live stock have passed through from west to east without accident of any kind.

Live poultry.—The number of cars of live poultry that have passed by this route show about the same, and all have passed safely during the year. The tables include the list of the different kinds of live stock that have passed through from west to east by the several routes, and I have great pleasure to record that the two great railway companies that are permitted to carry United States live stock in transit and in bond from west to east through Canada, are observing all the restrictions and have had a very successful years' business.

WEST BOUND LIVE STOCK.

Live stock passing from east to west, over the Michigan Central Canada Division shows about the same number of cars of horses passing through from the eastern ports to the Western States. There is not much else passing but horses, and they are shipped in the horse palace car; there have been a number of cars of horses shipped from local points in Canada, and a few cars of sheep, and also a few cars of live stock and household goods, all in the same car; all have passed safely and without accident during the year; we have not had an accident to any car of live stock that has passed through.

Locals.—Local shipments of live stock from local points on the Michigan Central Canada Division to Montreal *via* the Canadian Pacific, do not begin before May, and the bulk of it is over in the month of September, with a few cars of cattle and also a few cars of hogs in October, and closes up in November. There are also a large number of cars of fat cattle, and also cars of hogs shipped from St. Thomas and vicinity on the Grand Trunk Railway to Montreal; all local shipments of live stock from these parts are shipped in local cars, especially used for the local business, and live stock shipped from points on the Michigan Central Canada Division to Montreal, are shipped in C. P. R. cars. The number of cars is not quite so much as in the previous year, but the quality has been extra good.

Local shipments of live stock from local points on the Michigan Central Canada Division have required a large number of cars of cattle, and during the last four months of the year, this company has had a good many cars of cattle and sheep from the Canadian Pacific at this point, and east on their road to Buffalo, and we receive a great many cars of sheep from this district, which I have the honour to inspect from either east or west during the whole year, and on the different railways that are used. The shippers of United States live stock are carrying out all the restrictions under which they are permitted to carry such live stock in transit and in bond from Windsor to Buffalo in a very satisfactory manner.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servand,

L. SLATER.

Inspector.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

TABLE showing the number of cars of Live Stock in Transit and in Bond from West to East.

Date.	Company.	Cattie.	Hogs.	Sheep	Horses.	Live Stock Mixed	Live Poultry.	Cattle.	Mules	M. C. R. Total.	G. T. R. Total.	Grand Total.
1888.												
Jan. 31...	M. C. R., C. Div	486	1,106	211	9	24	13	...	...	1,849	.....	.....
do 31...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	78	70	254	5	.....	4	...	...	.....	411	2,260
Feb. 29...	M. C. R., C. Div	155	719	142	26	25	9	1	...	1,077	.....	.....
do 29...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	100	44	164	9	3	2	...	...	.....	342	1,399
Mar. 31...	M. C. R., C. Div	320	713	135	51	22	13	...	...	1,284	.....	.....
do 31...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	98	26	179	17	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	322	1,578
April 30...	M. C. R., C. Div	260	700	88	35	29	5	...	...	1,117	.....	.....
do 30...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	152	25	72	17	17	3	...	...	.....	286	1,403
May 31...	M. C. R., C. Div	362	679	30	35	14	10	...	...	1,130	.....	.....
do 31...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	59	24	8	11	3	3	...	...	.....	108	1,238
June 30...	M. C. R., C. Div	223	786	28	31	8	21	1	1	1,099	.....	.....
do 30...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	81	33	12	3	6	.....	.....	.....	.....	135	1,234
July 31...	M. C. R., C. Div	209	703	28	27	2	14	1	2	986	.....	.....
do 31...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	112	37	53	5	2	1	.....	.....	.....	210	1,195
Aug. 31...	M. C. R., C. Div	456	716	63	15	6	21	2	3	1,282	.....	.....
do 31...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	112	66	141	1	8	.....	.....	.....	.....	328	1,610
Sept. 30...	M. C. R., C. Div	480	1,061	85	17	31	24	...	...	1,698	.....	.....
do 30...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	213	128	150	5	29	1	.....	.....	.....	526	2,224
Oct. 31...	M. C. R., C. Div	340	1,188	74	12	38	25	...	...	1,657	.....	.....
do 31...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	180	136	186	.....	29	3	.....	.....	.....	534	2,191
Nov. 30...	M. C. R., C. Div	460	999	129	17	70	25	...	...	1,700	.....	.....
do 30...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	130	299	254	6	30	15	.....	.....	.....	734	2,434
Dec. 31...	M. C. R., C. Div	443	760	104	8	75	12	6	9	1,417	.....	.....
do 31...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.	75	246	280	5	46	16	.....	.....	.....	682	2,079
Totals		5,584	11,244	2,870	357	531	234	10	16	16,266	4,580	20,846

REPORT of Miscellaneous Shipments of Local Live Stock from St. Thomas to Montreal by the Grand Trunk Railway, and from St. Thomas and points on the Michigan Central Railway, Canada Division, East and West to Montreal *via* the Canadian Pacific Railway, showing the different kinds and the number of cars.

Date.	Company.	Cattie.	Hogs.	Sheep.	M. C. R. Total.	G. T. R. Total.	Grand Total.
1888.							
May 31.....	M. C. R., C. Div., <i>via</i> Can. Pac.....	8	.....	.....	8	.....	.....
do 31.....	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.....	4	2	.....	.....	6	14
June 30.....	do do.....	5	5	.....	.....	10	16
July 31.....	M. C. R., C. Div., <i>via</i> Can. Pac.....	17	1	2	20	.....	.....
do 31.....	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.....	21	1	1	.....	23	43
August 31.....	M. C. R., C. Div., <i>via</i> Can. Pac.....	16	.....	2	18	.....	.....
do 31.....	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.....	20	.....	.....	.....	20	36
September 30.....	M. C. R., C. Div., <i>via</i> Can. Pac.....	5	.....	1	6	.....	.....
do 30.....	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.....	17	7	.....	.....	24	30
October 31.....	M. C. R., C. Div., <i>via</i> Can. Pac.....	5	.....	.....	5	.....	.....
do 31.....	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.....	8	7	.....	.....	15	26
November 30.....	M. C. R., C. Div., <i>via</i> Can. Pac.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....
do 30.....	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.....	5	2	.....	.....	7	8
Totals		132	25	6	58	105	168

REPORT of Miscellaneous Shipments of Local Live Stock to Buffalo on the Grand Trunk Loop Line, Southern Division, and on the Michigan Central, Canada Division, and from the Canadian Pacific and to Buffalo, *via* Michigan Central, showing the different kinds and the number of Cars.

Date.	Company.	Cattle.	Sheep.	orses.	From C. P. Cattle.	From C. P. Sheep.	From C. P. Horses.	Live Poultry	M. C. R. Total.	G. T. R. Total	Grand Total.
1888.											
Jan. 31...	M. C. R., C. Div.....	2	7	1	.....	1	.....	.....	11	.....	.....
" 31...	G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	12
Feb. 29...	M. C. R., C. Div.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	1	5
Mar. 31...	do	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	.....	5
April 30...	do .....	.....	1	.....	1	2	5	.....	5	.....	5
May 31...	do	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	8	.....	.....
" 31...	G. T. R., L. L., S. Div.....	2	.....	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
June 30...	M. O. R., C. Div.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	10
July 30...	do .....	.....	.....	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	8	.....	8
Aug. 31...	do	11	3	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	4	.....	4
" 31...	G. T. R., L. L., S. Div.....	1	8	.....	.....	{ *2	.....	.....	19	.....	.....
		3	2	.....	.....	{ 5 }	.....	.....	.....	3	22
Sep. 30...	M. C. R., C. Div.....	.....	15	.....	7	.....	.....	.....	31	.....	.....
30...	G. T. R., L. L., S. Div.....	15	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3	35
Oct. 31...	M. C. R., C. Div.....	1	10	.....	19	3	2	.....	49	.....	.....
" 31...	G. T. R., L. L., S. Div.....	8	11	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	13	62
Nov. 30...	M. C. R., C. Div.....	.....	23	.....	9	5	1	2	48	.....	.....
30...	G. T. R., L. L., S. Div.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	50
Dec. 31...	M. C. R., C. Div.....	.....	35	.....	2	11	.....	.....	48	.....	.....
" 31...	G. T. R., L. L., S. Div.....	.....	27	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	28	76
	Totals	52	147	10	38	32	13	5	245	52	297

*Hogs.

REPORT of Miscellaneous Shipments of Local and other Live Stock from East to West and to Western Points in the United States, some through and some shipped from Local Points, but all going West, showing the number of Cars of each kind.

Date.	Company.	Through Horses.	Local Horses.	Local Sheep.	Local Cattle.	Live stock and Household Goods.	Live stock Mixed.
1888.							
Jan. 31...	M. C. R., C. Div.....	6	1	.....	.....	.....	.....
Feb. 29...	do	6	5	1	1	.....	.....
Mar. 31...	do	10	6	.....	.....	.....	.....
April 30...	do	9	7	.....	.....	1	.....
" 30...	G. T. R., L. L., S. Div.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
May 31...	M. O. R., C. Div.....	9	5	.....	.....	7	.....
June 30...	do	12	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
July 31...	do	33	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Aug. 31...	do	40	.....	2	.....	.....	.....
Sep. 30...	do	22	8	.....	.....	.....	1
Oct. 31...	do	6	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
" 31...	G. T. R., L. L., S. Div.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Nov. 30...	M. C. R., C. Div.....	4	3	.....	.....	.....	.....
" 30...	G. T. R., L. L., S. Div.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dec. 31...	M. C. R., C. Div.....	3	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Totals	162	27	5	1	9	1

No. 43.

REPORT OF EMERSON CATTLE QUARANTINE STATION.

(D. H. McFADDEN, V.S.)

EMERSON, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—Herewith I enclose detailed tables of the horses, cattle and sheep inspected by me during the year 1888 at the frontier points of entry into the Dominion at Emerson and Gretna, and beg to add the results of my observations on quarantine work here.

In the first place I have to warn the Department that glanders amongst horses and mules is extremely prevalent in the neighbouring territory of Dakota, cases of this disease coming under my notice almost daily. In one instance an intending settler attempted to pass into our Province under the cover of a settler's entry, having with him one horse affected with glanders, and he had just previously lost two from the same disease. In contrast to this state of affairs on the American side of the boundary, and illustrative of the salutary effect of the Canadian quarantine laws, it is worthy of note that the last case of glanders which came under my notice as District Veterinary to the Provincial Government occurred so far back as July, 1887. The only form of disease amongst horses in southern Manitoba, which could be considered at all prevalent, was that of influenza, in the early spring of this year.

Disease amongst cattle, sheep, and pigs, both in the Province as well as in the imported classes, has been remarkable only for its absence. Anthrax, &c., so common elsewhere, has not shown itself during the past year.

The comparative table which I append herewith is instructive as showing a substantial increase in the number of horses imported by way of, and from the United States. The increase in the number from Ontario is accounted for by the fact that the shippers of valuable stock prefer the safety and comfort of palace horse cars supplied by the American lines which, I am told, are not supplied by the Canadian Pacific Railway, whilst that from the States has been made up of several bands of bronchos from Montana and Wyoming, which entered the Dominion at my points of inspection. The other item of increase, as compared with 1887, is in sheep, the figures being 3,501 in 1887 and 5,343 this year. Importations of cattle and hogs have decreased.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. H. McFADDEN, V.S.,

Inspector.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

COMPARATIVE Inspection Table for the Years 1887-88.

Year.	Cattle.	Horses and Mules.	Sheep.	Hogs.
1887.....	225	412	3,501	217
1888.....	11	721	5,343	3

D. H. McFADDEN, V. S.,
Inspector.

DETAILED Report of Hogs Inspected and Quarantined at Emerson Quarantine Station.

Names of Owners.	Where From.	Destination.	Number.
James Merritt.....	St. Croix Co., Wisconsin.....	Solsgirth.....	2
Wm. Dean.....	Forest.....	Manitou.....	1
Total.....			3

D. H. McFADDEN, V. S.,
Inspector.

DETAILED Report of Sheep Inspected at this Station, *via* Emerson and Gretna.

Names of Owners.	Where From.	Destination.	Number.
Wm. Bell.....	Bismark, D. T.....	Winnipeg.....	407
do.....	Washington Territory.....	do.....	2,886
do.....	do.....	do.....	2,050
Total.....			5,343

D. H. McFADDEN, V. S.,
Inspector.

ANNUAL and Detailed Report of Cattle Inspected and Quarantined at Emerson
Cattle Quarantine Station, *via* Emerson and Gretna.

Names of Owners.	Where from.	Destination.	Cows.	Oxen.	Bulls.	Total.
James Merritt.....	United States.....	Solsgirth.....	2	.....	.....	.....
Wm. Dean.....	Canada.....	Manitou.....	2	.....	.....	.....
Wm Ford.....	do.....	do.....	3	.....	.....	.....
Christie & Fares.....	United States.....	Emerson.....	.....	2	.....	.....
J. D. Gordon.....	do.....	Morden.....	.....	.....	2	.....
			7	2	2	11

D. H. McFADDEN, V. S.,
Inspector.

DETAILED REPORT of Horses and Mules Inspected, *via* Emerson and Gretna.

Names of Owners.	Where from.	Destination.	Horses.	Mules.	Total.
J. A. Young & Son.....	Canada	Brandon	16		
L. E. Harris.....	do	Gretna.....	18		
George Miller.....	do	Emerson.....	18		
George Leighton.....	United States.....	Brandon.....	2		
J. Enright.....	Canada	Winnipeg.....	18		
George Muller.....	do	Emerson.....	18		
J. F. Charlton.....	do	Portage la Prairie.....	18		
R. Goodrich.....	do	Carberry.....	36		
R. B. Sidebottom.....	do	Brandon.....	16		
Samuel Caswell.....	United States.....	Trebern.....	2		
James Walker.....	do	Winnipeg.....	4		
Alexander Turner.....	do	Emerson.....	1		
Ross Bros.....	do	Minnedosa.....	1		
J. B. Lloyd.....	do	Birtle.....	3		
David Turner.....	do	Emerson.....	1		
Peter H. Lepine.....	do	Otterburn.....	1		
Jacob Weins.....	do	Reinland.....	1		
Peter Falk.....	do	Gretna.....	3		
Christie & Fares.....	do	Emerson.....	6		
Archibald and Robert MacDonald.....	Canada	do	30		
S. Woodland.....	United States.....	Gouchie.....	1		
Christie & Fares.....	do	Emerson.....	1		
John N. Baker.....	do	Morden.....	4		
Jas. F. Hutchison.....	do	do	4		
Jacob H. Falk.....	do	Gretna.....	3		
Geo. Webb.....	do	Winnipeg.....	2		
Chas. Wheat.....	do	Emerson.....	2		
August Swanson.....	do	do	2		
Hirman Hellops.....	do	Gretna.....	1		
Narcisse Moguin.....	do	do	1		
Arch. B. Bute.....	do	Glenborough.....	3		
Edward Oreed.....	do	Emerson.....	1		
H. Burke.....	do	Winnipeg.....	60		
W. R. Sinkler.....	do	do	6		
M. McJrmon.....	do	do	12		
W. J. Whitley.....	do	Emerson.....	1		
James C. Smith.....	do	Gretna.....	38		
C. J. A. Kerson.....	do	do	9		
Geo. Muller.....	Canada	Emerson.....	18		
J. Lardman.....	do	Portage la Prairie.....	18		
L. Walton & Son.....	do	Carberry.....	18		
W. G. Grogan.....	United States.....	Archibald.....	1		
Wm. Bell.....	do	Winnipeg.....	5		
H. Burke.....	do	do	139		
Geo. Vickers.....	do	Emerson.....	1		
Peter Duck.....	do	Gretna.....	2		
J. C. Smith.....	do	do	1		
John Johnston.....	do	do	1		
W. W. Fraser.....	do	Emerson.....	2		
J. C. Smith.....	do	Morden.....	15		
D. H. McPhadden.....	do	Emerson.....	2		
D. H. McLane.....	do	do	1		
Herman Sollman.....	do	Winnipeg.....	2		
J. C. Smith.....	do	Morden.....	11		
J. H. Welsh.....	do	Plympton.....	2		
Job Fingley.....	do	Anston.....	2		
Milton Chapin.....	do	Portage la Prairie.....	5		
Ed. Menzie.....	do	Winnipeg.....	4		
Louis O. Lundyrey.....	do	do	2		
Joseph Vandal.....	do	St. Jean Baptiste.....	2		
Geo. S. Stephenson.....	do	Gretna.....	1		
J. C. Smith.....	do	Morden.....	3		
A. Johnston.....	do	Gretna.....	2		

DETAILED REPORT of Horses and Mules Inspected at this Station, via Emerson and Gretna—*Concluded.*

Names of Owners.	Where from.	Destination.	Horses.	Mules.	
Joseph Gratton.....	United States	Emerson	1		
Johan Johnson.....	do	Gretna	1		
Herbert J. Andrews	do	do	3		
J. E. Tstu.....	do	Emerson	1		
H. Farmer.....	do	Morris	4	2	
Jas. Merritt.....	do	Solsgirth.....	2		
Alex. Smith.....	Canada	Gretna.....	18		
John Fowler.....	United States	Winnipeg	1		
John Linnehan.....	do	Gretna.....	2		
P. Gallaher.....	do	Winnipeg	1		
Abraham Derkson.....	do	Gretna.....	2		
Jas. Vanwhort.....	do	Emerson	2		
Geo. Dean.....	do	Winnipeg	2		
M. E. Sutton.....	do	Morden.....	2		
P. Enright.....	do	Winnipeg	1	2	
Wm. Dean.....	Canada	Manitou.....	2		
Wm. Ford.....	do	do	2		
Abraham Nuger.....	United States	Gretna.....	1		
Cornelius Quin.....	do	do	1		
M. Laplaunte.....	do	St. Agathe.....	1	2	
Geo. Walton.....	do	Emerson	1		
The Shedden Co.....	Canada	Winnipeg	4		
J. A. Buckland.....	United States	Gretna.....	1		
Jonathan Henderson.....	Canada	Portage la Prairie.....	35		
			715	6	721

D. H. McFADDEN, V. S.,

Inspector.

EMERSON, 31st December, 1888.

No. 44.

REPORT OF ONTARIO CATTLE QUARANTINE.

(ANDREW SMITH, V.S., CHIEF VETERINARY INSPECTOR FOR ONTARIO.)

VETERINARY COLLEGE,
TORONTO, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I beg to forward report of cattle and swine admitted into and removed from quarantine at Point Edward during the year 1888.

The estimated value of 80 pure bred cattle was \$24,845; and of 45 swine, \$301.

With the exception of a few cases of swine fever, the general health of farm animals throughout the Province has been good.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

AND. SMITH, F.R.C.V.S.

The Honourable
Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

ANNUAL Report of the Cattle received into Ontario Cattle Quarantine for the Year
ended 31st December, 1888.

Date of Entry.	Holstein.		Jerseys.		Durham.		Galloy-way.		Valuation	Removal.	Consignee and Address.
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.			
1888.									\$		
Jan. 22...				21					3,000	April 22...	George Beeman, Napanee, O.
Feb. 28...	1	5							1,800	May 29...	H. Bollert, Tavistock, Ont.
Mar. 10...						1			40	June 7...	O. Moffat, Acton, Ont.
do 22...					1	1			1,000	do 19...	W. Wright, Windsor, Ont.
do 29...				2					500	do 26...	F. Broughton, Eastwood, O.
do 31...		6							300	do 28...	H. Bollert, Tavistock, Ont.
April 3...				3					500	July 4...	E. M. Jones, Brockville, Ont.
do 6...				1					300	do 4...	do do
do 7...				1					250	do 5...	W. B. Folger, Kingston.
do 26...	1	1							300	Aug. 7...	Alex. Nelson, Union, Ont.
May 18...					1				600	do 16...	Arthur Johnson, Pickering, O
do 18...	2	3							1,000	do 28...	Smith Bros., Churchville, Ont
do 22...		3							500	do 28...	do do
do 30...	1								200	do 29...	W. Breckon, Appleby, Ont.
June 4...				1					250	Sept. 11...	P. Armstrong, Ottawa, Ont.
July 21...				1					125	Oct. 19...	James Carson, Barrie, Ont.
do 21...				1					50	do 26...	P. Ferguson, Parkhill, Ont.
Aug. 16...	2	8							2,500	Nov. 14...	A. C. Hallman & Co., New Dundee, Ont.
Sept. 13...							2		600	Dec 11...	H. Sorby, Guelph, Ont.
Oct. 28...	1								400	Yet in Qu.	R. S. Stevenson, Ancaster, Ont
Nov. 20...					1				500	do	Wm. Linton, Aurora, Ont.
do 25...						2			5,000	do	W. Wright, Windsor, Ont.
do 25...					1	1			4,500	do	John Hope, Brantford, Ont.
Dec. 24...	1	2							600	do	T. A. Wardell, Dundas, Ont.
do 26...				1					30	do	L. West.
Total....	9	28	2	30	4	5	2		24,845		

ANNUAL Report of Swine received into Ontario Cattle Quarantine, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

Date of Entry.	White Chester.		Poland Obinas.		Red Jerseys.		Berkshires.		Valuation	Removal.	Consignee and Address.
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.			
1888.									\$ cts.		
Jan. 6...		1							15 00	Jan. 27...	R. & J. Gurnett, Ancaster.
Mar. 1...	1								15 00	Mar. 21...	S. L. Hoover, Stouffville.
do 10...									6 00	April 2...	L. Kaupp, Point Edward.
do 17...			1						10 00	do 9...	John Waggle, Leamington.
May 17...	1	1							10 00	June 14...	G. O. Stephens, Bowmanville.
do 19...			1						8 00	By order	
										Dept. on	
June 2...			1	1					25 00	May 30...	E. A. Franklin, St Thomas.
										By order	
										Dept. on	
do 8...	1	1							8 00	June 9...	Wm. Coe, Makdock.
do 14...			1	1					8 00	do 28...	Wm. Breeze, Brighton
do 21...		1							5 00	July 20...	Jas. Cameron, Tilbury Centre
do 21...			1	1					8 00	do 12...	Edward Huges, Ingersol.
do 22...	1								5 00	do 12...	U. Greenwood, Montreal.
do 23...					1	1			7 00	do 17...	E. Huges, Ingersoll.
do 27...	1	1							6 09	do 17...	Alfred Rolph, Newcastle.
do 27...	1	1							8 00	do 17...	Nelson Campbell, Aultsville.
do 28...	1	1							5 00	do 17...	Wm. Fraser, Rivière du Loup.
do 28...	2	1							9 00	do 19...	C. George, Putmanville.
July 13...	1	1							8 00	do 19...	Daniel De Courcey, Mitchell.
Aug. 3...	1	1							8 00	Aug. 16...	E. George, Putman.
Oct. 3...	1	1							25 00	do 24...	Wm. McGhil, Essex Centre.
Nov. 6...			1	2					12 00	Oct. 24...	S. L. Hoover, Stouffville.
do 14...			1	2					30 00	Nov. 26...	Lewis Balman, Tilsonburg.
do 15...	1	1							30 00	Dec. 4...	Israel L. Smith, Ridgetown.
Dec. 25...	1	1							30 00	do 5...	Geo. Droper, Point Edward.
										In qua'tine	A. D. Chrisholm, Oakville.
Total....	14	13	7	7	1	1		2	301 00		

AND. SMITH, F. R. C. S.

TORONTO, 31st December, 1888.

No. 45.

ANNUAL REPORT ON QUEBEC AND MARITIME PROVINCES' CATTLE
QUARANTINES.

(D. McEACHRAN, F.R.C.V.S., J.P., &c., Chief Inspector for the Province of Quebec
and the Maritime Provinces.)

MONTREAL, December, 1888.

SIR,—I beg herewith to submit the following reports of stock quarantines, at the ports of Quebec, Halifax, St. John, N.B., and Montreal. Also reports of quarantine duties performed by departmental inspectors under "The Contagious Diseases (Animals) Act," in various parts of the Dominion and North-West Territories, during the year ending 31st December, 1888.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. McEACHRAN, F.R.C.V.S.,

Chief Inspector.

POINT LEVIS CATTLE QUARANTINE.

There has been an increase in the number of stock imported to this quarantine as compared with the previous years.

	1887.	1888.
Cattle.....	148	198
Sheep.....	488	1994
Swine.....	10	77
Total.....	646	2269

Of these animals 1,347 were for Canada and 922 for the United States:—

	Canada.	United States.
Cattle.....	138	60
Sheep.....	1132	862
Swine.....	77	

The following schedules show the numbers and breeds imported:—

CATTLE.

Breeds.	Bulls.	Cows.	Calves.	Total.
Herefords.....		3		3
Shorthorns.....	2	4	1	7
Galloways.....	65	52	9	126
West Highland.....	1			1
Polled Angus.....	48			48
Devons.....		10	1	11
Kerry.....		2		2
Totals.....	116	71	11	198

SHEEP.

Breeds.	Rams.	Ewes.	Total.
Norfolk.....	2		2
Hampshire Down.....	1	2	3
Cheviot.....	214		214
Shropshire.....	206	1057	1263
Leicester.....	139	4	143
Cotswold.....	42	38	80
South Down.....	9	44	53
Dorset.....	5	81	86
Oxford Down.....	43	107	150
Grand Total.....			1994

SWINE.

Breeds.	Boars.	Sows.	Total.
Essex.....	3	2	5
Berkshire.....	1	2	3
Yorkshire.....	11	56	67
Suffolk.....	1	1	2
Total.....	16	61	77

I have pleasure in reporting that no disease of a contagious nature appeared in any of the stock. Details of importations, and the numbers which were born or died in quarantine, are given in the extended schedules herewith appended.

It is to be regretted that a number of valuable ram lambs died in quarantine from Broncho-pneumonia, caused by *Filuria bronchialis*, minute worms, which had been contracted on the flooded pastures of Great Britain, from which country they were imported.

I have much pleasure in reporting that the duties of inspector and superintendent have been most satisfactorily conducted by Mr. J. A. Couture, V.S., and Mr. Wm. Welch.

HALIFAX CATTLE QUARANTINE.

The importations to this quarantine consisted only of one Ayreshire bull and eleven cows. All of which underwent the usual quarantine and were discharged free from disease.

I have pleasure in reporting that the duties of inspector and caretaker continue to be satisfactorily conducted by Mr. Jakeman, V.S., and Mr. Hyde.

ST. JOHN, N.B., CATTLE QUARANTINE.

The importations to this quarantine consisted of the following:—

Cattle—Holstein, 11; Jersey, 5; Shorthorn, 3: Total, 19.

Sheep—South Down, 22.

Swine—Berkshire, 9.

As will be seen by Mr. Frink's report, herewith appended, five deaths occurred to cattle in quarantine, but not from disease of a contagious nature.

I beg to call your attention to the necessity for some important improvements being made at this station, and the construction of a quarantine of a more permanent and suitable arrangement—in anticipation of increased importation to the Province of New Brunswick—in which there is a very laudable desire to improve the stock of all kinds by the importation of select animals for breeding purposes.

Mr. Frink, V.S., has discharged his duties of inspector satisfactorily.

(Report of Mr. Frink.)

ST. JOHN, N. B., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I beg herewith to submit the following report recording transactions at this station since 1st January, 1888, from which time my appointment dates. The following animals were admitted and released—

Released.

January 10th, 4 head. Owner, Page Bros., Amherst, N. S. Shipped from State of New York. Holstein.

January 10th, 1 head. Owner, W. Saunders, Woodstock, N. S. Shipped from State of Maine. Jersey.

Admitted.

April 4th, 2 head. Owner, J. Taylor, St. John, N. B. Shipped from State of New Jersey. Jersey.

April 20th, 2 head. Owner, J. M. Johnson, St. John, N. B. Shipped from State of Massachusetts. Holstein.

May 22nd, 6 swine. Owner, Captain Shamber, St. John, N. B. Shipped from Pernambuco, S. A.

Examined and Released.

May 26th, 4 head cattle. Owner, J. M. Johnson, St. John, N. B. Shipped from State of Massachusetts. Holstein.

June 30th, 1 head cattle. Owner, J. M. Johnson, St. John, N. B. Shipped from State of New York. Holstein.

July 12th, 1 head cattle. Owner, W. Saunders, Woodstock, N. B. Shipped from State of Maine. Jersey.

July 19th, 1 head cattle. Owner, Wm. Wilson, Boiestown, N. B. Shipped from State of New Jersey. Jersey.

October 30th, 3 head cattle. Owner, Sewell & Gellibraud, Fredericton, N. B. Shipped from London, Eng. Durham.

October 30th, 22 sheep, Suffolk Down. Owner, Sewell & Gellibraud, Fredericton, N. B. Shipped from London, Eng.

October 30th, 3 swine, Berkshire. Owner, Sewell & Gellibraud, Fredericton, N.B.
Shipped from London, Eng.

One calf born in quarantine.—Route, water.

Remarks.

During the year there were 5 deaths in quarantine: 1 heifer, belonging to J. Taylor, Esq.; cause, pyæmia, the result of abnormal parturition; 4 calves, belonging to J. M. Johnson, Esq. No. 1, June 9, died from multiple abscesses of liver. No. 2, June 16, died from congestion of true stomach; no well defined cause presented itself. No. 3 from congestion of true stomach, July 13, no well defined cause presented itself. No. 4, July 20, died from softening of the liver. There were no premonitory symptoms, only one seeming a little dull the day before. Death occurring in every case during the night, each and every circumstance in detail in connection with these cases was sent to the Department, and to the office of the Chief Inspector. In every case I made a searching post-mortem examination, but nothing was elicited to show that there was any contagious disease.

The grounds at present are ample enough, but judging from the rapidity with which the agricultural resources of the Province are being developed, and the consequent importation of stock from foreign countries, additional facilities will be called for in handling stock. By order of the Department I was directed to proceed to Kingston, Kent Co., to examine a suspected case of tuberculosis. I found the owner had destroyed the animal some days prior to my arrival there. I examined the lungs—much decomposed from the action of the air. Slight indications of tubercle were presented, but insufficient to seriously interfere with the animals health and I think some other exciting cause existed. I was requested by Provincial Government, September 3, to examine a large flock of sheep recently imported from Britain, a large number being lame, indicating a contagious disease peculiar to sheep. The causes were found to be local and were quickly removed by appropriate treatment.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JAMES W. FRINK,

Veterinary Inspector.

EXPORTATION OF LIVE STOCK.

The following schedule of stock exported has reference only to those inspected by the quarantine officers at the port of Montreal, and does not include the very large export of animals to the United States themselves or *via* the United States ports to Britain; it in fact represents only a small proportion of Canada's export trade in live stock, which is given in detail in the Trade reports.

Exportation to Great Britain.

Port.	Cattle.	Sheep.
Montreal.....	60,828	46,167

which is a decrease of 3,793 cattle and an increase of 10,694 sheep as compared with the previous year.

Exportation for five years.

Year.	Cattle.	Sheep.
1884.....	61,843	67,197
1885.....	69,153	38,534
1886.....	64,555	94,297
1887.....	64,621	35,473
1888.....	60,828	46,167

The continued improvement by breeding is a very encouraging feature in connection with the marketing of Canadian cattle. It is pleasing to notice in the animals forwarded from all parts of the Dominion for exportation, the unmistakable evidences of thoroughbred crosses, the results of using pedigreed bulls, and as a consequence British feeders are beginning to find that they can put no cattle bought in open market into their stalls for feeding that will pay them as well as Canadian store cattle. This has been fully demonstrated by the importation of store cattle from Montreal to Aberdeen, which has proved very profitable during the past summer.

I would again urge on you the desirability of impressing on the farmers of the country the great advantages to be derived from using pedigreed bulls of either Short-horn, Polled Angus, Hereford, or other beef-producing breeds. The extra cost in procuring such a bull is inconsiderable, when compared with the advantages of producing more marketable and much earlier maturing animals, which will return a much greater weight in proportion to the quantity of food consumed than common stock.

The exportation of cattle direct from the ranches in Alberta has been fairly commenced; about 4,500 head were shipped during the past autumn months, with varied results, but on the whole not having proved as profitable to those engaged in the business as might have been the case had more discretion been exercised.

Notwithstanding the fact that they reached England when the markets were at their worst, in every instance in which they had been properly selected, and carefully handled, they netted what would be considered good prices for range cattle. Unfortunately, however, several lots of steers which for want of breeding and condition would not pay in any market were shipped, much it is feared to the loss of the shippers and detriment of the export business from the ranches.

The experience of the past summer, however, has conclusively demonstrated that the well-bred and properly selected steers, under proper management *en route*, can be landed in any seaport market in Great Britain in good marketable condition, and unless the market is unusually depressed they can be sold at prices which will leave a good margin of profit to the producer.

The question of exporting dead meat in refrigerators is at present occupying the minds of those in the business, and it seems probable than an experiment will be made soon by sending a few carloads to Montreal and Toronto markets.

I have much pleasure in reporting that the duties of inspection were faithfully and satisfactorily conducted by Mr. M. C. Baker, V. S. and Charles McEachran, V. S., assisted for part of the season by Mr. Geo. Becket, V. S.; that no disease of a contagious nature was found in any of the exported stock; and that the death rate at sea continues to be nominal.

INVESTIGATIONS OF REPORTED DISEASE, THROUGHOUT THE DOMINION.

False Report of Pleuro-pneumonia at Maple Creek, N. W. T.

In the beginning of April last, in consequence of reports which reached the Department from various sources, that Pleuro-pneumonia contagiosa had appeared in a herd of cattle belonging to Mrs. McIllree, and Messrs. Gow and Stothers, I was instructed to proceed to Maple Creek to investigate and report. As reported at the time, I discovered that a few animals had died from anthrax, that the deaths were

chiefly confined to cattle brought from Ontario, and further, that there were no grounds whatever for such an alarming report, there being nothing in the history, symptoms or post-mortem lesions to warrant even a suspicion of the dreaded lung plague.

False Report of Pleuro-pneumonia at Owen Sound, Ontario.

Owing to repeated reports having been made in the press that Pleuro-pneumonia had appeared in a herd of cattle belonging to one Jessie McGinnis, Sullivan Township, near Owen Sound, Mr. M. C. Baker, V. S., was sent in June to investigate, who with Mr. Grenside, V. S., of Guelph, sent by the Provincial Government, made an examination of the herd and reported the losses to have been due to anthrax.

A few more losses having occurred in October, in accordance with Departmental instructions, in company with Professor A. Smith, V.S., of the Ontario Veterinary College, I visited the infected farm, and our joint report confirmed that made by Mr. Baker and Mr. Grenside, that the disease was anthracoid in its nature, due to local causes and not in the least endangering other herds.

As at Maple Creek, so here, nothing whatever existed to excuse making so grave a blunder in either case, a blunder which caused a temporary embargo to be placed by the United States' Government on Canadian importations from the district, which embargo, however, was removed on satisfactory official reports having been made to the Government at Washington.

I beg especially to call your attention to the above instances of erroneous diagnoses of disease, arising unquestionably from ignorance of the most important and most freely discussed diseases of animals of the present time. Two instances of the entire cattle trade of the Dominion being in danger of embargoes by foreign countries, owing to reports, which, even if only temporary, would entail serious losses and inconvenience to trade.

HOG CHOLERA AT SHERBROOKE, P.Q.

On the 16th October a report of the existence of hog cholera at Sherbrooke was received from Mr. J. Barton, V.S., Lennoxville, P.Q. On the 17th Doctor Charles McEachran, V.S., was sent to investigate and report. On the 19th he reported that 114 hogs had died during the summer, 49 were still alive in the infected places, of which 20 were actually diseased. Instructions being received to deal promptly with it, the infected places were placed in quarantine, the animals slaughtered and burned, the places thoroughly disinfected, and the disease thus exterminated at a nominal cost, and in a manner so efficient that no recurrence has taken place.

DEATHS OF CATTLE IN THE DISTRICT OF RAWDON, P.Q., FROM EATING POISONOUS FUNGI.

In consequence of a report received from Mr. Gilbault, M.P., Joliette, that a large number of cattle were dying in the districts of Joliette and Rawdon, by Departmental instructions I proceeded, 16th October, to the districts named to investigate the cause of death. A detailed report with schedule of the numbers of animals which had died, with the names and addresses of the owners, I forwarded to the Department on the 20th, by which it was shown that although the report had somewhat exaggerated the losses, they were serious indeed in view of the poverty of most of the losers.

Unfortunately at the time of my visit I could not find a sick animal for clinical observation nor one recently dead for post-mortem examination, but the symptoms described to me were such as would be produced by poison of a vegetable nature acting chiefly on the kidneys and nervous system as well as on the intestinal canal, producing a staggering gait, tumultuous beating of the heart, red coloured urine, diarrhoea. In some, bloody fæces and death in from one to three days. The disease occurred on farms so far apart as to preclude the idea of either contagion or infection.

I was informed by several of the sufferers that owing to the weather until the middle of August being very dry water consequently became scanty. The dry term being followed by a very wet season, the pastures grew rapidly and various species of

fungi grew abundantly in the wooded and unimproved pastures. It is not usual for cattle to show a special liking for these fungi, yet, as will be seen from the following statements, in this instance they showed an intense desire to eat them, and they could with difficulty be induced to leave the pastures where they could find them.

We gathered about a bushel of various kinds which I submitted to Professor Penhallow, Botanist of McGill University, who sent specimens of four varieties to Prof. E. H. Peck, Albany, N.Y. whose report is as follows:

"No. 1. A long stem of *Agaricus mellius*—Edible.

2. Two with short stem, *Lactarius deliciosus*.

3. Two with stems united at base *Bolitus piperatus*, peppery or acid to the taste when fresh, reckoned to be poisonous.

"4. A yellowish fragment *Agaricus muscarius*. It is generally deemed to be poisonous, but has been eaten when peeled before cooking. The poison seems to be mainly in the cuticle.

"Unless there are grounds for supposing that the animals fed on the fungi, I should be disposed to doubt it. I never saw them do it myself, though it is possible that they might if starved to it. I doubt if they would touch them otherwise. The only one in your sending that would be likely to be obtained in sufficient quantity to kill cattle is the *Agaricus muscarius*. The *Bolitus* is small and usually scarce; the other species would not hurt the cattle if they should eat them."

"CHAS. H. PECK."

That they did eat freely of the fungi, which grew abundantly in the pastures, there is no doubt, as will be seen from the following statements made to me by losers of cattle:—

Mr. Robert Smith says: "The disease first appeared in my herd nine days ago. Since then I lost five head. They lived from one to two days. They exhibited the following symptoms: They refuse to eat, are dull, the urine is like blood, not in clots, merely a red or blackish colour. They moved with a staggering gait, becoming weak, and died quietly.

"The summer was an unusually dry one, and being followed by copious rainfalls, the grass grew rapidly, and it is only since the rain began that the deaths of cattle commenced. I have never seen so many fungi and mushrooms before. The pastures and woods are full of them. The cattle were so fond of them that they could not be driven away from them. Some of them liked them better than others. My attention was called specially to them by those cattle dying, which could hardly be driven away from eating the fungi."

Widow Rourke says: "We lost nine head within as many days. The symptoms were as follow: They showed great weakness, would stumble and fall down. The urine was bloody, the bowels were costive, what was passed was slimy and bloody. They had plenty of grass; they were in good order.

"They were very fond of toadstools and mushrooms; they would leave the good grass and go to the bush to eat them. They did not die in convulsions, they died very easy—the tongue and mouth were very pale—the heart beat loud, the longer they lived the blacker the urine became."

James Rourke says: "I saw the disease two weeks ago. I let my cattle out in the morning; they were all right; that evening they were hardly able to come home, being weak, staggering and reached home with difficulty. The urine is red, of the colour of blood, but does not clot. They do not go into convulsions. They pass neither dung nor water for ten or twelve hours before they die. They give up eating and drinking from the very first illness. They showed a marked fondness for mushrooms and other fungi, which are very abundant this season."

The fungi which I had gathered had undergone decomposition to such an extent before an experimental cow could be procured, that she refused to eat them. They were accordingly chopped fine and administered in gruel with a drenching horn, the only effect being a lowering of the temperature and an acid reaction and very high colour of the urine.

Under the circumstances I considered that all we could do was to warn the people to prevent access of the cattle to the fungi for a short time, when they would disappear from the pastures with the advent of autumn and cold weather, and to do their best to feed them in other pastures or in yards. For this purpose I employed Mr. Wm. Burns, of Rawdon, to visit the farms on which deaths occurred and report from time to time, and I am glad to say that since the disappearance of the fungi no more deaths have occurred.

PICTOU CATTLE DISEASE.

Reports from time to time reached the Department that this disease still lingered in several districts in Nova Scotia. In compliance with your instructions to take steps to exterminate the disease by quarantine measures, I instructed Mr. Wm. Jakeman, V. S., Halifax, N.S., to proceed to the infected districts, to visit all farms on which it was reported to exist, to place the farms in quarantine, cause the infected animals to be slaughtered, the carcasses burned, stalls and buildings to be renovated, disinfected and whitewashed and other precautions taken necessary for the extermination of the disease, which instructions were duly executed. Mr. Geo. Becket, V. S., who was appointed to assist Mr. Jakeman, continued to revisit the farms and carry out the instructions, with the result of the disease being again exterminated.

Since recommencing operations in Nova Scotia 26 head of cattle have been slaughtered, and indemnity paid under the "Contagious Diseases Animals Act" amounting to less than \$200, and 45 quarantined.

In this connection I beg again to express the opinion that unless the people themselves take more interest in endeavouring to prevent this disease, by improving their system of feeding and handling their cattle, the disease will certainly recur and we may count on being called on to renew operations once in five years at least.

I beg also to again call your attention to the fact that little or no effort is being made by the people themselves to escape or prevent the disease—that, contrary to advice given them to burn or bury deeply the carcasses of animals dead of the disease—most of them are allowed to lie unburied in the woods, and some of them thrown into the sea, thus affording every facility for the spores of the disease being carried hither and thither.

The disease is seen chiefly in cattle fed on food deficient in albumenoids, hence the non-nutritious food should be supplemented by a little ground oil cake, cotton-seed cake or cornmeal.

I would also recommend that notice be given to the people of the district, that for the future they will be expected to take the necessary precautions to prevent the disease, by preventing contact with infected animals alive or dead, by proper sanitary measures, and particularly by more generous feeding.

ANTHRAX—BLACK QUARTER IN CATTLE IN THE DISTRICT OF ALBERTA, N.W.T.

Reports having reached the Department from several places in Alberta, that "Black Quarter," a form of anthrax which is seen from time to time in young plethoric cattle, had appeared, and caused the sudden deaths of a number of calves, and a few yearlings, Mr. Wroughton, V. S., quarantine officer for the district of McLeod, was instructed to investigate. In consequence of his confirmation of the reports as to the nature of the disease, in accordance with your instructions, I visited the districts, reaching Calgary on the morning of the 20th December.

I beg to report that in the immediate vicinity of Calgary, 12 calves were known to have died of this disease. Between Calgary and Fort McLeod, the deaths are variously estimated at from 50 to 100 calves, and between McLeod and Lethbridge, from 20 to 50 head. Accurate statistics cannot be obtained, and "reports" in that vast sparsely-populated country are not above suspicion of exaggeration, and consequently unreliable. After careful investigation by Mr. Wroughton, myself and others, and full consideration of facts and reports, we are safe in concluding that there is no good ground for alarm for the present at least, but the nature of the disease, and the certainty with which it is reproduced by spores of the bacteria or

micro-organisms which are found in large numbers in the blood, makes every carcass and every grave a source of future danger.

These spores are known to retain their vitality for many years, probably fifty or more, and finding their way to the surface, it may be in the water course from a spring rising near the grave, it may be by the upturning of the soil in ploughing, or digging. Even earthworms have been known to bring them to the surface. These spores entering a living body in air, food or water, reproduce themselves in the blood so rapidly and with such destructive effects as to kill the animals in some cases as if struck by lightning, and in most cases within a few hours, hence it is the duty of every stockowner to burn the bodies of all animals dying of this disease, and to bury the ashes deeply in dry soil after being mixed with lime.

With a view to informing the stockmen of the nature of the disease and advise them as to what they should do, the following circular was distributed among them:—

Circular to Owners and Managers of Cattle Ranches in the North-West Territories.

It is represented to this Department by its Veterinary Inspector, Mr. D. McEachran, F.R.C.V.S., that cases of anthrax in the form known as "black quarter," which occurs occasionally in young growing cattle in all parts of the world, were detected at several points in the ranching country in the district of Alberta, N.W.T., during last autumn.

It is, therefore, thought better to explain that this disease, which is a very fatal one, requires the co-operation of every one interested in stock, to prevent its recurrence; and at the same time the infection of more or less numerous localities in the ranches.

Every carcass of an animal which dies of this disease becomes a source of infection for others, not only immediately after death, and in the vicinity of the spot where the animal is buried; but for many years afterwards and at long distances, owing to the spores or germs of the disease being carried by the medium of water or the atmosphere.

It is the duty, therefore, of all ranche owners and managers for their own protection and the preservation of their own cattle, as well as those of their neighbours, to take the most effective measures known for destroying and preventing the spread of the infectious spores or germs.

All persons in charge of ranches are, therefore, earnestly requested to trace with care the bodies of any animals dying suddenly on their ranches, and to remove them from proximity to water, either springs, streams, lakes or sloughs; and, after taking the necessary precautions to prevent the fire from spreading on the prairie, to burn the carcasses and bury the ashes.

This can be best done at the present time when there is sufficient snow on the ground to prevent danger from prairie fires and before the snow fall is sufficient to cover the bodies.

It is desired that the accompanying form may be filled in and sent to the Department of Agriculture at Ottawa.

It is greatly important that any sick animal should be immediately and strictly isolated for the protection of the herd. It is further important that any animal suspected of being unwell should, also, be isolated.

By order of the Minister of Agriculture.

JOHN LOWE,
Deputy Minister of Agriculture.

DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE,
OTTAWA, 24th November, 1888.

The marketable steers during the past year were not only sufficient to supply the requirements of the country but a surplus of 4,500 head were exported to England and a surplus still remains. Although the calf crop of 1888 could not be considered a large one, yet it is believed that owing to the abundance of grass, and the excellent condition of the herds, together with the extraordinary mild winter up to this date (14th January, 1889), nearly all of them will be carried through alive.

It is worthy of note too that owing to the abundance of grass, ranchmen secured large quantities of hay, and most of them gathered their fall calves into pasture fields with hay within reach, and nearly all of these late comers which usually perish in the storms of winter will live to swell the herds next summer.

I have pleasure in reporting the continued improvements of the range herds by the introduction of pure blood. Herefords, Polled Angus, Shorthorns and Galloways are now being bred on the ranges from imported cows and in a few generations the cattle on the Alberta ranges will be as well bred, nay, much better bred than the average eastern stock.

It is my pleasant duty to report that except a few losses caused in plethoric calves from anthrax, the health of the stock is perfect. No disease of any kind exists among cattle in the whole ranching country.

Having visited that district during the Christmas holidays, I testify from observation that the stock, both horses and cattle, running out on the prairie and foothills are in the pink of condition and with such charming weather and such an abundance of feed everywhere on the ranges, they could not well be otherwise.

HORSE BREEDING.

Horse breeding in Alberta is rapidly becoming a most important industry. The ranges are being stocked by mares of excellent quality, many imported from Scotland, England and Ireland, and hundreds of selected mares from the best breeding districts of Quebec and Ontario, which are being crossed (judiciously too in most instances) by imported stallions of a high class, both as regards pedigree and individual merits. The result as might be expected is that the produce are improvements on both sire and dam, in the essential points, bone, feet, lung power and capacity, and muscular development. Visitors from the east notice particularly the improvement of the feet and legs of these well bred range horses.

After the lapse of a few more years there will be large numbers of high quality and serviceable horses of all classes available in Alberta.

I am happy to be able to report that the horses of Alberta are entirely free from disease. Occasionally as in all horse breeding countries and especially among imported stock catarrhal fevers prevail, but in native or acclimated stock in an extremely mild form; glanders and mange may be said to have ceased to exist.

On several occasions horses suffering from glanders were attempted to be imported from Montana, but, thanks to the vigilance of our excellent police force and quarantine officers they were promptly arrested and shot.

Of the commercial value to Canada of the valuable stock breeding enterprises going on in Alberta in the near future, it would be difficult to form an estimate, but its great importance can be understood by every Canadian who has watched with intelligent and unprejudiced eyes, the important bearing which the live stock trade, and cattle products have had on the commercial progress of the country. It is well known that there were years of commercial depression, and failure of crops when our mercantile fleet was kept afloat mainly by revenue derived from the live stock branches of Canadian agriculture. It is a fact too that the growth of the cattle trade led to improved breeding, hence increased value, leading to the necessity for feeding-stuffs; hence more manure for the land, better cultivation, and increased agricultural products; surely such an important branch of trade as representing the animal industries is entitled to receive the greatest consideration, the greatest encouragement, and the utmost protection which any government can extend to it in any country, but doubly so in Canada, which is essentially an agricultural country, and which has the proud distinction, of being the only large cattle producing country in the world which can show a clean bill of health for all classes of live stock.

CATTLE QUARANTINE, HALIFAX.

HALIFAX, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report as superintendent of cattle quarantine at the port of Halifax for the year ending 1888.

Cattle exported.....	None.
do imported.....	12

November 20th.—Per SS. "Circe" from Glasgow, one Ayrshire bull and eleven cows, the property of David Morton, Esq., Hamilton, Ont.

Horses..... 4

Two Clydesdale stallions, one Clydesdale mare and one Shetland pony stallion, the property of J. C. Chipman, Esq., Halifax, N.S. Several horses have landed here en route for points west.

April 20th, 30th, and 5th May.—By request of Col. W. Blair, Superintendent of Experimental Farm, I visited Pictou, N.S., for the purpose of examining horses about to be purchased by him for Government Experimental Farm at Nappan, N.S.

In April, 1888, I was instructed by the Minister of Agriculture to visit Pictou and Antigonish counties to determine the exact extent of Pictou cattle disease. I did so and a full report was sent to the Department of Agriculture. In June and again in October I visited the aforesaid counties and again a full report was sent in.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. JAKEMAN, V.S.,
Superintendent.

Prof. D. McEACHRAN, Esq.,
Inspector of Stock.

CATTLE QUARANTINE, LEVIS.

QUEBEC, 9th December, 1888.

SIR,—Please find enclosed a statement of live stock shipped from this port during last season.

Properly speaking there has been no shipment from Quebec, for those cattle and sheep mentioned in the report appended were first shipped at Montreal on the SS. "Alcides." The steamer broke her shaft coming down; her stock was landed here and reloaded on SS. "Circe," "Colma" and "Alcides" after the latter was repaired.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. A. COUTURE.

D. McEACHRAN, V. S.
Chief Inspector.

STATEMENT of Live Stock exported from Quebec, 1888.

Date.	Steamer.	Line.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Total.	Exported by.
August 13.....	Circe	Donaldson	80	147	227	Dunn & Dinoon.
do 19.....	Colina.....	do	20½	.....	204	Reid, Paulin & Craig.
September 1	Alcides	do	683	151	814	do do
Total.....	.....	.....	947	298	1,245	

J. A. COUTURE, V.S.,
Assistant Inspector.

These cattle and sheep are included in the Montreal returns as they were inspected in Montreal and only landed at Point Lévis on account of an accident to the steamers.

Respectfully submitting the above reports.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
 Your obedient servant,

D. McEACHRAN, F.R.C.V.S.

Chief Inspector.

The Honourable
 The Minister of Agriculture,
 Ottawa.

STATEMENT of Cattle Imported at

Date of Arrival.	Steamer.	Line.	Sailing from.	Galloways.			Polled Angus.		Devons.			Short Horns.			Herefords.		Kerrys		
				Bulls.	Cows and Heifers.	Total.	Bulls.	Total.	Cows and Heifers.	Calves.	Total.	Bulls.	Cows and Heifers.	Calves.	Total.	Cows and Heifers.	Total.	Cows and Heifers.	Total.
May 8	Oxenholme	.....	Liverpool	7	28	9	44	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
do 11	Durham City	Furness	do	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
do 30	Dominion	Dominion	Bristol	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
do 30	Montreal	do	Liverpool	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
June 20	Grecian	Allan	Glasgow	6	24	.....	30	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
do 27	Texas	Dominion	Bristol	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
do 27	do	do	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Aug. 5	Assyrian	Allan	London	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
do 19	Lake Ontario	Beaver	Liverpool	51	.....	.....	51	48	48	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	126	.....	48	.....	.....	11	.....	.....	.....	7	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	
.....		

STATEMENT of Swine Imported at

Date of Arrival.	Steamer.	Line.	Sailing from.	Yorkshire.			Berkshire.			Essex.							
				Boar.	Sow.	Total.	Boar.	Sow.	Total.	Boar.	Sow.	Total.					
Aug. 5	Oxenholme	.....	Liverpool	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
do 28	Lake Winnipeg	Beaver	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Oct. 7	do	do	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
do 7	do	do	do	11	54	65	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	67	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....
.....

Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine in 1888.

West Highland.		Grand Total.	Name of Owner.	Residence.	Date of Sailing	Dis-charge.	Born in Quarantine.		Name of Disease.
Bulls.	Total.						Born in Quarantine.	Died in Quarantine.	
.....	44	Rev. John Gillespie	Manse, Dunfries, Scotland	April 25	Aug. 8	3	.....
.....	1	do	do	do 25	do 8	.....	
.....	3	Messrs Merrill & Tyfield.	Bay City, Mich., U.S.....	May 7	do 14	.....	
.....	7	Bowpark Co	Brantford, Ont	do 18	do 14	.....	
.....	30	Thomas McCrea	Guelph, Ont	June 8	Sept. 6	.....	
.....	11	John Hudson	Moawequa, Ill., U.S	do 15	do 12	.....	1	Indigestion.
.....	1	1	L. Hastings	Union Stock'y'd, Chicago	do 15	do 12	.....	.....
.....	2	Sir George Stephen	Little Metis, Que.....	July 25	Oct. 22	2	.....
.....	99	Sir J. Lister Kaye, Bart.	Balgonie, N.W.T.	Aug. 10	.....	2	2	Laryngitis } Indigest'n }
.....	1	198							

J. A. COUTURE, V.S.,
Assistant Inspector.

Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine in 1888.

Sufolk.			Grand Total.	Name of Owner.	Residence.	Date of Sailing.	Dis-charge.	Born in Quarantine.
Bear.	Sow.	Total.						
1	1	2	7	James Main	Milton, Ont	July 25	Aug. 11	.....
.....	3	Hon. McLennan	Fredericton, N.B	Aug. 17	do 29	.....
.....	2	William Davis	Toronto.....	Sept. 21	Oct. 8	.....
.....	65	Sir J. Lister Kaye, Bart	Balgonie, N.W.T	do 21	do 6	12
.....	2	77					

J. A. COUTURE, V.S.,
Assistant Inspector.

STATEMENT of Sheep Imported at Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine in 1888.

No.	Date of Arrival.	Steamer.	Line.	Sailing from.	Shropshires.		Oxfords.		Leicesters.		Cheviots.		Dorsets.		Cotswolds.					
					Ram.	Ewe.	Total.	Ram.	Ewe.	Total.	Ram.	Ewe.	Total.	Ram.	Ewe.	Total.	Ram.	Ewe.	Total.	
1	May 12.	Buenos Ayreas	Allan	London	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
2	June 17.	Ontario	Dominion	Bristol	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
3	do 17.	do	do	do	4	16	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
4	do 20.	Grecian	Allan	Glasgow	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
5	do 20.	do	do	do	1	20	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
6	do 22.	Oxenholme	Dominion	Liverpool	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
7	July 17.	Toronto.	do	do	2	54	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
8	do 17.	do	do	do	1	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
9	do 17.	do	do	do	4	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
10	August 5.	Oxenholme	.....	do	26	148	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
11	do 5.	do	.....	do	3	8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
12	do 5.	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
13	do 5.	do	.....	do	3	9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
14	do 5.	do	.....	do	66	305	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
15	do 5.	do	.....	do	16	107	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
16	do 5.	do	.....	do	4	48	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
17	do 5.	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
18	do 6.	Montreal	Dominion	Glasgow	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
19	do 6.	Circe	Donaldson	Bristol	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
20	do 7.	Texas	Dominion	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
21	do 19.	Lake Ontario.	do	Liverpool	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
22	do 27.	Cynthia	Donaldson.	Glasgow	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
23	do 28.	Lake Winnipeg	Beaver	Liverpool	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
24	do 28.	do	do	do	17	100	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
25	do 28.	do	do	do	20	15	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
26	September 5.	Quebec	Dominion	Bristol	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
27	do 5.	do	do	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
28	October 2.	Lake Winnipeg	Beaver	Liverpool	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
29	do 29.	Toronto.	Dominion	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
					206	1057	1263	43	107	150	139	4	143	214	5	81	86	42	38	80

STATEMENT of Sheep Imported at Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine in 1888—Concluded.

No	South Down		Hampshire Down		Norfolk		Grand Total.	Name of Owner.	Residence.	Date of Sailing.	Discharged.	Died in Quarantine.	Name of Disease.
	Ram.	Ewe.	Total.	Ram.	Ewe.	Total.							
1	1				2		2	Henry Simpson	Victoria, B. C.	April 28	May 16		
2								23 York & Caswell	Port Credit, Ont.	June 5	June 28		
3								20 Merrill & Fyfield	Bay City, Michigan, U.S.	June 8	Aug 14		
4								11 Thomas McUrea	Guelph, Ont.	do 8	June 28		
5								R. Stuyvesant	Albany, N. Jersey, N.Y.	do 8	do 28		
6								48 Robert Collicutt	Sowmanville, Ont.	do 10	do 28		
7								56 W. H. Major	Whitevale Ont.	July 6	July 26		
8								4 James McFarlen	Clinton, Ont.	do 6	do 25		
9								4 John Duakin	Brucefield, Ont.	do 6	do 25		
10								173 John Dryden, M.P.	Brooklin, Ont.	do 25	Aug 11		
11	8	37	45					56 John Jackson	Abingdon, Ont.	do 25	do 11		
12								6 Hugh Crawford	Canaloro, Ont.	do 25	do 11		
13								12 W. H. Beattie	Milton Grove, Ont.	do 25	do 11		
14								24 James Main	Milton, Ont.	do 25	do 11		
15								388 Thompson & Williams	Weenci, Indiana, U.S.	do 25	do 11		
16								123 T. J. Newton	Richfield, Ohio, U.S.	do 25	do 11		
17								53 Edgar Jones	Radnor, Ohio, U.S.	do 27	do 11		
18								60 J. W. Robinson	St Mary's, Ont.	do 28	do 11		
19								93 W. A. Shafer	Middleown, Ohio, U.S.	do 28	do 11		
20	1	7	8					27 R. J. Stone	Stonington, Illinois, U.S.	do 26	do 11		
21								99 W. G. Crosby	Greenville, Michigan, U.S.	Aug 10	do 25	12	Scab.
22								9 Wm. M. Snell	Clinton, Ont.	do 17	do 28		
23								6 C. W. Norton & Son	Duran', Iowa, U.S.	do 17	do 28		
24								117 John Miller	Brougham, Ont.	do 17	do 28		
25								77 Hon. McLennan, N.B. Gov	Fredrickton, N.B.	do 17	do 29		
26								22 John Smith	Branford, Ont.	do 31	Sept. 21		
27								31 W. T. Norton	Hamilton, Ont.	do 31	do 21		
28								396 Sir J. L. Kaye, Bart.	Balgownie.....	Sept. 21	.....	74	Perminous bronchitis.
29	9	44	53	1	2	3	2	1 Hon. J. H. Pope	Cookshire, Que.	Oct. 19	Oct. 31		
							2					77	

J. A. COUTURE, Assistant Inspector.

No. 46.

REPORT OF PICTOU QUARANTINE.

(Dr. J. McMILLAN.)

Pictou, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following short report of operations at the port of Pictou, N.S, during the season of navigation of 1888.

I inspected sixteen vessels entering this port, and there was no sickness of an epidemic or infectious character met with.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN McMILLAN, M.D.

Inspecting Physician.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

TABLES SHOWING RATES OF WAGES AND PRICES OF PROVISIONS
IN THE VARIOUS AGENCY DISTRICTS.

AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Quebec District for the Year 1888.

Employment.	WAGES.	
	From.	To.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per month, with board, by year (\$12 to \$18, summer mos.)	10 00	14 00
Female farm servants, with board.....	5 00	8 00
Masons, per day, without board.....	2 00	2 75
Bricklayers, per day do	2 50	3 50
Carpenters do do	1 50	.....
Lumbermen, per month, with board.	15 00	25 00
Gardeners do do	15 00	20 00
Female cooks.....	8 00	12 00
Laundresses.....	6 00	10 00
Female domestics	5 00	8 00
Saddlers.....	1 50	1 75
Bootmakers.....	1 25	1 50
Tailors.....	1 50	.....

L. STAFFORD,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

QUEBEC, 31st December, 1888.

**AVERAGE PRICES of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the
Quebec District, in the Year 1888.**

Provisions.	Prices.	Clothing, &c.	Prices.
	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, 6 lbs. per loaf, 16c. to.....	0 18	Clothes, common suit, \$10 to.....	12 00
Butter, fresh, per lb.....	0 20	do better quality, \$18 to.....	20 00
do salt, per lb., 18c. to.....	0 20	Boots, per pair, \$1.50 to.....	4 00
Bacon, per lb., 12c. to.....	0 13	Ploughs, common.....	4 50
Eggs, per doz., 15c. to.....	0 20	do improved, \$7.50 to.....	15 00
Tea, per lb., 20c. to.....	0 60	Harrows, \$4 to.....	16 00
Coffee, per lb., 30c. to.....	0 40	Reapers and binders.....	175 00
Flour, per brl. (150 lbs.), \$4 to.....	5 00	Shovels, 60c. to.....	1 00
Wheat, per bush. \$1 to.....	1 10	Forks, 40c. to.....	0 90
Barley do 70c. to.....	0 75	Threshers, \$150 to.....	250 00
Oats do.....	0 40	Farm carts, \$12 to.....	25 00
Potatoes do 30c. to.....	0 35	Draft oxen, per pair, \$50 to.....	80 00
Hay, per ton, \$8 to.....	10 00	Harness, horse, per set, \$14 to.....	25 00
Turnips, per bush., 15c. to.....	0 30	Seed drills, \$8 to.....	10 00
Indian corn, per bush., 60c. to.....	0 65		
Cattle, per head, per 100 lbs., live weight, \$3 to.....	5 00		
Horses, per head, \$60 to.....	150 00		
Sheep, per head, per 100 lbs., live weight, \$3 to.....	5 00		
Pigs, per head, per 100 lbs., live weight, \$7 to.....	9 00		
Beef, per lb., 5c. to.....	0 10		
Mutton do 7c. to.....	0 10		
Pork do 7c. to.....	0 10		
Milk, per qt., 4c. to.....	0 06		
Rice, per lb., 4c. to.....	0 05		
Salt, 4 cwt. per bag.....	0 50		
Sugar, per lb., 7c. to.....	0 08		
Tobacco, per lb. 50c. to.....	0 70		

L. STAFFORD,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

QUEBEC, 31st December, 1888.

Average rate of Wages in the Montreal District, for the year 1888.

Employment.	Wages.	
	From	To
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per day, without board.....	1 00	1 25
do per month and board.....	12 00	15 00
Female farm servants, without board.....	6 00	9 00
Masons, per day, without board.....	2 50	3 50
Bricklayers, per day, do	3 50	4 50
Carpenters, do do	2 00	2 50
Lumbermen, per month, with board.....	22 00	28 00
Shipwrights, per day, without board.....	1 50	2 00
Smiths do do	1 50	2 00
Wheelwrights, do do	1 50	2 00
Gardeners, per month, with board.....	18 00	22 00
do per day, without board.....	1 25	1 75
Female cooks.....	8 00	12 00
Laundresses, per day.....	0 75	1 00
Female domestics, per month	5 00	10 00
General labourers, per day, without board.....	1 25	1 50
Miners.....	1 00	1 50
Mill hands.....	1 00	1 50
Engine drivers	1 75	2 50
Saddlers.....	1 25	2 00
Bootmakers.....	1 25	2 00
Tailors.....	1 00	2 00
Coopers.....	1 00	2 00
Tinsmiths and plumbers.....	1 25	2 00

JNO. J. DALEY,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MONTREAL, 31st December, 1888.

Average Price of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the Montreal District, in the Year 1888.

Provisions.	\$ cts.	Provisions.	\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, per loaf, 4 lbs., white, 18c.; brown, 6 lbs.....	0 18	Mutton per lb. 7c. to.....	0 10
Butter, fresh, per lb., 25c. to.....	0 30	Pork do 7c. to.....	0 08
do salt do 22c. to.....	0 24	Milk, per quart.....	0 08
Bacon, per lb., 13c. to.....	0 15	Rice, per lb.....	0 05
Eggs, per dozen, 22c. to.....	0 24	Salt do.....	0 02
Tea, per lb., 35c. to.....	0 50	Sugar do 6½c. to.....	0 07½
Coffee do 25c. to.....	0 30	Tobacco, per lb., 50c. to.....	0 60
Flour, per barrel (196 lbs.), \$5 to.....	6 00	Clothes, common suit, \$8 to.....	10 00
Wheat, per bushel, \$1.20 to.....	1 22	do better quality, \$12 to.....	15 00
Barley do 75c. to.....	0 80	Boots, per pair, \$1.75 to.....	2 25
Oats do 38c. to.....	0 40	Ploughs, common, \$10 to.....	12 00
Potatoes do.....	0 50	do improved, \$14 to.....	16 00
Hay, per ton, \$10 to.....	12 00	Harrows, \$13 to.....	16 00
Turnips, per bag, 60c. to.....	0 70	Reapers and binders, \$110 to.....	140 00
Mangolds do 25c. to.....	0 40	Shovels, 50c. to.....	0 65
Indian corn, per bushel, 58c. to.....	0 60	Forks, 50c. to.....	0 65
Cattle (milch cows), per head, \$20 to.....	50 00	Threshers, \$225 to.....	325 00
Horses, per head, \$75 to \$100.....	100 00	Farm carts, \$50 to.....	60 00
Sheep do as to weight, \$4 to.....	6 00	Draft oxen, \$35 to.....	60 00
Pigs, per 100 lbs., \$7 to.....	8 00	Harness (oxen), per set, \$14 to.....	20 00
Beef, per lb., 7c. to.....	0 12	do (horses) do \$14 to.....	24 00
		Seed drills, \$60 to.....	70 00

JNO. J. DALEY,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MONTREAL AGENCY,
31st December, 1888

AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Eastern Townships, in 1888.

Employment.	WAGES.	
	From.	To.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per day, without board.....	1 00	.....
do per week and board.....	4 00	.....
Female farm servants, with board, per month.....	4 00	6 00
Masons, per day, without board.....	1 00	2 50
Bricklayers do do.....	1 00	2 50
Carpenters do do.....	1 00	1 75
Lumbermen do do.....	1 00	1 25
Shipwrights do do.....		None.
Smiths do do.....	1 00	1 75
Wheelwrights do do.....	1 00	1 75
Gardeners, with board.....	0 75	1 00
do without board.....	1 00	1 25
Female cooks, per month.....	6 00	10 00
Laundresses do.....	6 00	8 00
Female domestics.....	6 00	8 00
General labourers, per day, without board.....	1 00	.....
Miners.....	1 00	1 50
Mill hands.....	1 00	1 50
Engine drivers.....	1 50	2 00
Saddlers.....	0 75	1 25
Bootmakers.....	1 00	1 25
Tailors.....	1 00	1 25

H. A. ELKINS,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

SHERBROOKE, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE PRICES of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the
Eastern Townships, in the Year 1888.

Provisions.	Prices.	Clothing, &c.	Prices.
	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, per loaf of 6 lbs.	0 20	Clothes, common suit.....	15 00
Butter, fresh, per lb.	0 20	do better quality, \$18 to.....	22 00
do salt do	0 15	Boots, per pair, \$2.50 to.....	3 00
Bacon, per lb.	0 15	Ploughs, common.....	10 00
Eggs, per doz.....	0 18	do improved, \$12 to.....	17 00
ea, per lb., 50c. to.....	0 75	Harrows, \$10 to.....	20 00
Coffee do	0 30	Reapers and binders, \$160 to.....	170 00
Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.) \$5 to.....	6 50	Shovels, 75c. to.....	1 00
Wheat, per bush.....	1 00	Forks, 60c. to.....	0 65
Barley do 60c. to.....	0 70	Threshers.....	270 00
Oats do 40c. to.....	0 45	Farm carts, \$25 to.....	30 00
Potatoes, per bushel, 45c. to.....	0 60	Draft oxen, \$10 to.....	50 00
Hay, per ton, \$8 to.....	10 00	Harness (oxen) per set (yoke) \$6 to.....	8 00
Turnips, per ton, \$20 to.....	30 00	do (horse) do \$25 to.....	30 00
Mangolds do \$20 to.....	30 00	Seed drills, \$65 to.....	75 00
Indian corn, per bush.....	0 75		
Cattle, per head, \$25 to.....	45 00		
Horses do \$100 to.....	150 00		
Sheep do \$3 to.....	5 00		
Pigs do \$7 to.....	10 00		
Beef, per lb., 6c. to.....	0 08		
Mutton do 6c. to.....	0 08		
Pork do 8c. to.....	0 09		
Milk, per quart.....	0 05		
Rice, per lb.	0 06		
Salt, per cwt.	1 00		
Sugar, per lb., 8c. to.....	0 09		
Tobacco do 40c. to.....	0 60		

H. A. ELKINS,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

SHERBROOKE, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Ottawa District for the Year 1888.

Employment.	WAGES.	
	From	To.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per annum, with board.....	144 00	180 00
Female farm servants, with board, per month.....	6 00	8 00
Masons, per day, without board.....	2 25	3 00
Bricklayers, per day do.....	2 50	3 00
Carpenters do do.....	1 25	2 00
Lumbermen do do.....	1 75	
Smiths do do.....	1 25	2 00
Wheelwrights do do.....	1 00	1 50
Gardeners, per month, with board.....	16 00	20 00
do per day, without do.....	1 25	1 50
Female cooks, per month.....	8 00	12 00
Laundresses.....	8 00	
Female domestics.....	6 00	8 00
General labourers, per day, without board.....	1 25	
Miners.....	1 00	1 25
Saw-mill hands.....	1 00	1 50
Engine drivers, paid by trip, per diem without board.....	1 75	3 00
Saddlers.....	1 25	1 75
Bootmakers, paid by the pair.....		
Tailors, paid by the piece.....		

W. J. WILLS,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.

**AVERAGE PRICES of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the
Ottawa District in the Year 1888.**

Provisions.	Prices.	Clothing, &c.	Prices.
	\$ cts		\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, per 4 lb. loaf, 10c. to	0 14	Clothes, common suit, \$4 to.	25 00
Butter, fresh, per lb., 20c. to.....	0 25	do better quality, \$15 to.....	25 00
do salt do 18c. to.....	0 20	Boots, per pair, \$1.75 to.....	5 00
Bacon, per lb., 12c. to.....	0 16	Ploughs, common.....	12 00
Eggs, per doz., 15c. to.....	0 20	do improved (sulky).....	35 00
Tea, black, per lb., 35c. to.....	0 70	Harrows.....	13 00
do green, do 20c. to.....	0 60	Reapers, \$60 to.....	70 00
Coffee, per lb., 25c. to.....	0 40	Binders, \$130 to.....	140 00
Flour per barrel, (190 lbs.) \$1 50 to.....	5 50	Shovels, 75c to.....	1 00
Wheat per bush.....	0 90	Forks, 50c. to.....	1 00
Barley do.....	0 60	Threshers, \$300 to.....	500 00
Oats do.....	0 38	Farm carts, \$30 to.....	40 00
Potatoes do.....	0 50	Harness (oxen) per set (not in use).....	.....
do per bag of 1½ bush., 75c. to.....	0 90	do (horse) do double lumber, \$30.....	35 00
Hay, per ton, \$10 to.....	17 00	do do cart, \$14 to.....	18 00
Turnips, per ton.....	12 00	do do buggy, \$20 to.....	50 00
Mangolds do.....	12 00	do do farm, \$28 to.....	35 00
Indian corn, per bush.....	0 60	Seed drills.....	70 00
Cattle, per head, \$10 to.....	100 00		
Horses do \$25 to.....	200 00		
Beef, per lb., 6c. to.....	0 10		
Mutton, per lb.....	0 07		
Pork, per lb., 8c. to.....	0 13		
Milk, per quart, 6c. to.....	0 08		
Rice, per lb., 4c. to.....	0 08		
Salt, per cwt., 65c. to.....	0 75		
Sugar, per lb., 6c. to.....	0 10		
Tobacco, per lb., 25c. to.....	0 65		

W. J. WILLS,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Toronto District in 1888.

Employment.	WAGES.	
	From	To
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per day, without board.....	1 00	1 25
do per week and board.....	3 00	5 00
Female farm servants, with board per month.....	6 00	8 00
Masons, per day, without board.....	2 00	3 00
Bricklayers, per day do.....	2 00	3 00
Carpenters do do.....	2 00	2 25
Lumbermen, per month, with board.....	12 00	18 00
Shipwrights, per day, without board.....	1 75	2 25
Smiths do do.....	1 50	2 00
Wheelwrights do do.....	1 50	2 00
Gardeners, per month, with board.....	12 00	20 00
do per day, without do.....	1 25	1 50
Female cooks, per month.....	10 00	12 00
Laundresses.....	8 00	10 00
Female domestics.....	6 00	9 00
General labourers, per day, without board.....	1 15	1 50
Miners.....	1 25	2 00
Mill hands.....	1 25	1 50
Engine drivers (paid by trip).....	2 00	4 00
Saddlers.....	1 25	2 00
Bootmakers.....	1 25	2 00
Tailors.....	1 25	2 50

J. A. DONALDSON,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

TORONTO, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE PRICES of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the
Toronto District in the Year 1888.

Provisions.	Prices.	Clothing, &c.	Prices.
	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, per loaf	0 14	Clothes, common suit, \$10 to	12 00
Butter, fresh, per lb.	0 25	do better quality, \$12 to	15 00
do salt, per lb., 17c. to	0 20	Boots, per pair, \$1.50 to	4 00
Bacon, per lb., 11c. to	0 12	Ploughs, common, \$12 to	14 00
Eggs, per doz., 18c. to	0 24	do improved, \$15 to	25 00
Tea, per lb., 30c. to	0 75	Harrows, \$10 to	15 00
Coffee, per lb., 30c. to	0 40	Reapers and binders, \$150 to	175 00
Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.) \$5.80 to	6 00	Shovels	1 00
Wheat, per bush., 95c. to	1 04	Fork, 75c. to	1 00
Barley do 60c. to	0 65	Threshers, \$ 00 to	275 00
Oats do 35c. to	0 40	Farm carts, \$40 to	100 00
Potatoes do	0 30	Draft oxen	120 00
Hay, per ton, \$15 to	18 00	Harness (oxen) per set, \$10 to	15 00
Turnips do \$8 to	7 00	do (horse) do \$18 to	35 00
Indian corn, per bush.	0 55	Seed drills, \$12 to	20 00
Cattle, per head, \$30 to	50 00		
Horses do 50 to	100 00		
Sheep do 5 to	6 00		
Pigs do 5 to	6 00		
Beef, per lb., 8c. to	0 14		
Mutton, per lb., 12c. to	0 15		
Pork do 10c. to	0 12		
Milk, per quart.	0 07		
Rice, per lb., 4c. to	0 06		
Salt, per cwt.	0 65		
Sugar, per lb., 7c to	0 10		
Tobacco, per lb., 50c to	0 60		

J. A. DONALDSON,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

TORONTO, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE Rate of Wages in the Hamilton District, during the Year 188-

Employment.	Wages.		Employment.	Wages.	
	From	To		From	To
	\$ cts	\$ cts		\$ cts	\$ cts.
Bookbinders and Printers.....	1 50	2 00	<i>Woolen Mills.</i>		
Blacksmiths.....	1 50	2 25	Cardrooms.....	0 50	1 25
Bakers.....	1 50	1 75	Spinners.....	1 00	1 50
Brewers.....	1 50	3 00	Weavers.....	0 75	1 25
Butchers.....	1 50	1 75	Dyers.....	1 00	1 50
Brickmakers.....	1 75	2 50	Wool Assorters.....	1 25	1 75
Bricklayers and Masons.....	3 00	3 25			
Boiler Makers.....	1 50	2 25	<i>Cotton Mills.</i>		
Carpenters.....	2 00	2 25	Cardrooms.....	0 50	1 00
Cabinetmakers.....	1 50	2 50	Spinners.....	1 25	1 50
Coopers.....	1 50	2 00	Weavers.....	0 80	1 25
Fitters.....	1 75	2 25	Overlookers.....	2 25	3 00
Firemen, Locomotive.....	1 50	1 75	<i>Females per month, with board and lodging.</i>		
Labourers Common.....	1 25	1 50	Cooks.....	12 00	20 00
do Farm.....	1 25	1 25	Dairy Maids.....	7 00	10 00
do Railway.....	1 25	1 37	Dress Makers and Milliners.....	10 00	15 00
Lath Hands.....	1 50	2 00	General Servants.....	7 00	10 00
Moulders.....	2 00	3 00	Laundry Maids.....	10 00	13 00
Millwrights.....	2 00	2 50	Housemaids.....	10 00	12 00
Millers.....	1 25	2 25	<i>Monthly hands with board and lodging.</i>		
Painters.....	1 50	2 00	Farm Labourers.....	15 00	20 00
Patternmakers.....	1 75	2 50	Harvest Hands.....	20 00	25 00
Plasterers.....	1 75	2 00	Lumber Men.....	15 00	25 00
Plumbers.....	1 50	2 00			
Riveters.....	1 50	1 75			
Shoemakers.....	1 50	2 00			
Shipwrights.....	1 75	2 50			
Stone Cutters.....	3 00	3 25			
Saddlers.....	1 25	2 00			
Tanners.....	1 50	1 75			
Tailors.....	1 25	2 50			
Tinsmiths.....	1 25	1 75			

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing and Implements, in the
Hamilton District, in 1888.

Articles.	Prices.		Articles.	Prices.	
	From	To		From	To
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.		\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Bacon..... per lb.	0 10	0 15	Eggs..... per doz.	0 10	0 25
do ham..... do	0 12	0 17	Potatoes..... per 60 lbs.	0 30	0 40
do shoulders..... do	0 10	0 15	Firewood..... per cord.	4 00	5 00
Pork..... do	0 10	0 12	Coal..... per 2,000 lbs.	6 00	6 25
Beef..... do	0 07	0 12	Coats, over.....	5 00	10 00
Mutton..... do	0 10	0 12	do under.....	4 00	6 00
Veal..... do	0 10	0 12	Pants.....	2 00	4 00
Butter, fresh..... do	0 20	0 25	Vests.....	1 00	2 00
do salt..... do	0 15	0 20	Shirts, flannel.....	1 25	2 00
Candles..... do	0 12	0 12	do cotton.....	0 50	1 00
Cheese..... do	0 10	0 15	do underwear.....	0 37	1 00
Coffee..... do	0 25	0 40	Drawers, woollen, woven.....	0 50	0 75
Codfish..... do	0 06	0 8	Hats, felt.....	1 00	1 50
Mustard..... do	0 35	0 40	Socks, worsted.....	0 25	0 50
Pepper..... do	0 25	0 35	do cotton.....	0 10	0 25
Rice..... do	0 04	0 5	Blankets..... per pair	2 00	5 00
Soap..... do	0 05	0 6	Rugs.....	1 00	1 50
Sugar..... do	0 06	0 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Flannel..... per yard.	0 20	0 40
Tea, green..... do	0 40	0 50	Cotton..... do	0 05	0 10
do black..... do	0 40	0 50	do double sheeting.....	0 20	0 30
Tobacco..... do	0 50	0 60	Canadian tweed cloth.....	0 40	1 00
Cornmeal..... per 100 lbs.	2 00	2 50	Shoes, men's..... per pair	1 50	2 00
Flour..... do	2 25	2 75	do women's..... do	1 00	1 50
Buckwheat flour..... do	2 00	2 50	Boots, men's..... do	1 75	2 50
Oatmeal..... do	2 50	2 75	do women's..... do	1 25	2 00
Milk..... per quart.	0 05	0 6	Rubbers, men's..... do	0 75	1 25
Bread..... per 4 lb loaf.	0 10	0 12	do women's..... do	0 50	0 75

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the London District in 1888.

Employment.	WAGES.		Employment.	WAGES.	
	From.	To.		From.	To.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.		\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per day, without board	1 00	1 25	Gardeners, without board.....	1 25	.....
Farm labourers, per week and board	3 00	5 00	Female cooks, per month.....	8 00	10 00
Female farm servants, per month, with board	6 00	.....	Laundresses do	10 00	12 00
Masons, per day, without board	2 50	.....	Female domestics do	8 00	.....
Bricklayers do do ...	2 50	.....	General labourers, per day, without board	1 00	1 25
Carpenters do do ...	1 50	1 75	Mill hands, per month.....	18 00	.....
Smiths do do ...	1 50	.....	Engine drivers, railway.....	60 00	100 00
Wheelwrights do do ...	1 50	.....	Saddlers	1 25	1 50
Gardeners, with board	1 00	.....	Bootmakers	1 25	1 50
			Tailors.....	1 25	1 50

A. G. SMYTH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

LONDON, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE PRICES of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the London District, in the Year 1888.

Provisions, &c.	Prices.	Clothing, &c.	Prices.
	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, per loaf.....	0 05	Clothes, common suit \$6 to	10 00
Butter, fresh, per lb., 20c. to	0 25	do better quality, \$10 to	15 00
do salt do 17c. to	0 20	Boots, per pair, \$2 to	3 00
Bacon, per lb., 10c. to	0 12	Ploughs, common	12 00
Eggs, per doz., 12c. to	0 22	do improved, \$15 to	20 00
Tea, per lb., 25c. to	0 60	Harrows	4 50
Coffee, per lb., 25c. to	0 40	Reapers and binders	140 00
Flour, per barrel (196 lbs.), \$5 to	6 00	Shovels.....	0 75
Wheat, per bush	1 00	Forks.....	0 40
Barley do	0 50	Threshers	400 00
Oats do	0 32	Farm carts	40 00
Potatoes, per bush	0 25	Draft (oxen) \$80 to	100 00
Hay, per ton, \$12 to	14 00	Harness, horse, per set	18 00
Turnips, per ton.....	7 00	Seed drills.....	60 00
Mangolds do	6 50		
Indian corn, per bush.....	0 66		
Cattle, per head, 3 year olds, \$25 to.....	30 00		
Horses do \$50 to.....	150 00		
Sheep do \$3.50 to	5 00		
Pigs, per head, 50 to 80 lbs. each, \$4 to....	5 00		
Beef, per lb., 5c to.....	0 12½		
do by the side, 4½c. to.....	0 05		
Mutton, per lb., 8c. to.....	0 12		
Pork do	0 10		
Milk, per quart, 5c. to	0 06		
Rice, per lb	0 05		
Salt, per cwt	0 40		
Sugar per lb., 6c. to.....	0 08		
Tobacco, per lb., 50c.....	0 75		

A. G. SMYTH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

LONDON, 3rd December, 1888.

AVERAGE RATE of Wages in New Brunswick, in 1888.

Employment.	WAGES.		Employment.	WAGES.	
	From	To		From	To
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.		\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per day, without board	1 00	1 50	Gardeners, with board.....	1 00	average.
Farm labourers, per week, and board.....	3 00	4 00	do without board.....	1 00	1 50
Female farm servants, per month, with board	5 00	7 00	Female cooks, per month.....	10 00	12 00
Masons, per day, without board..	2 25	2 50	Laundresses do	10 00	12 00
Bricklayers do ...	2 50	2 75	Female domestics do	6 00	9 00
Carpenters do ...	1 50	2 00	General labourers, per day, without board.....	1 30	1 50
Lumbermen, per month, and b'd	15 00	15 00	Miners.....	1 50	2 00
Shipwrights, per day, without board	1 80	2 50	Mill hands.....	1 25	2 00
Smiths, per day, without board..	1 50	average.	Engine drivers, per month.	36 00	55 00
Wheelwrights do ...	2 00	3 00	Saddlers, per day.....	1 50	average.
			Bootmakers.....	1 50	do
			Tailors.....	1 50	2 00

S. GARDNER,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

St. JOHN, N.B., 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE PRICES of Provisions, Live Stock, Implements, &c., in New Brunswick
in the Year 1888.

Provisions, &c.	Prices.	Clothing, &c.	Prices.
	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, per 2 lb loaf.....	0 08	Clothes, common suit	7 00
Butter, fresh, per lb, 24c. to	0 32	do better quality	9 00
do salt do 18c. to	0 24	Boots, per pair, \$2 to	3 50
Bacon, per lb, 11c. to	0 16	Ploughs, common, \$12 to	15 00
Eggs, per dozen, 15c to	0 30	do improved, \$14 to	25 00
Tea, per lb., 25c to	0 40	Harrows, \$14 to	22 00
Coffee, per lb, 3c. to	0 40	Reapers and binders	175 00
Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.), \$6 to	6 50	Shovels	0 35
Wheat, per bushel, 95c. to	1 00	Forks, 35c. to	0 60
Barley, do 48 lbs	0 70	Threshers, \$300 to	350 00
Oats, do 35c. to	0 42	Farm carts	55 00
Potatoes, do 50c. to	0 70	Draft oxen, \$35 to	40 00
Hay, per ton	14 00	Harness (oxen) per set .....	.....
Turnips, per ton, \$9 to	10 00	do (horse) do \$15 to	20 00
Mangolds, do \$11 to	13 00	Seed drills	75 00
Indian corn, per bushel, 75c to	0 80		
Cattle, per head (live) 3c. to	0 05		
Horses, do \$100 to	150 00		
Sheep, do \$1.50 to	2 00		
Pigs, do 2 months old	2 00		
Beef, per lb., 8c. to	0 14		
Mutton, per lb, 5c to	0 08		
Pork, per lb., 7c. to	0 10		
Milk, per quart	0 06		
Rice, per lb, 5c to	0 06		
Salt, per cwt.....	0 25		
Sugar, per lb, 7c. to	0 08		
Tobacco, per lb., 38c. to	0 42		

S. GARDNER,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

St. JOHN, N.B., 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE Rate of Wages in the Port Arthur District, 1888.

EMPLOYMENT.	WAGES.	
	From	To
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per day, without board, not much demand.....	1 50	1 75
do per week with board, do	6 00	
Female farm servants, with board	8 00	12 00
Masons, per day, without board.....	3 00	4 00
Bricklayers, per day, without board	3 00	4 00
Carpenters, do do	2 00	3 00
Lumbermen, do do	1 50	2 00
Shipwrights, do do not much demand.....	2 25	3 25
Smiths, do do	2 25	3 50
Wheelwrights, do do	2 00	3 00
Gardeners, per month with board, not much demand.....	18 00	25 00
do do without board, do	30 00	40 00
Female cooks, per month.....	18 00	30 00
Laundresses do	14 00	20 00
Female domestics do	10 00	16 00
General labourers, per day, without board.....	1 50	2 00
Miners	1 75	2 25
Mill hands	1 75	2 50
Engine drivers	3 50	4 50
Saddlers	2 25	3 00
Bootmakers	2 25	3 00
Tailors	2 25	3 50

PORT ARTHUR,
31st December, 1888.

J. M. McGOVERN,
Government Immigration Agent.

AVERAGE Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., at Port Arthur, Ont., in the Year 1888.

Provisions.	Prices.	Clothing, &c.	Prices.
	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, per loaf, 8 cts. to.....	0 10	Clothes, common suit.....	8 00
Butter, fresh, per lb.....	0 30	do better quality, \$14 to.....	20 00
do salt do 25 cts. to.....	0 30	Boots, per pair, \$2 to.....	6 00
Bacon, per lb., 14 cts. to.....	0 16	Ploughs, common.....	12 00
Eggs, per dozen.....	0 30	do improved.....	25 00
Tea, per lb., 50 cts., to.....	0 75	Harrows, \$10 to.....	20 00
Coffee, per lb.....	0 40	Reapers and binders, \$120 to.....	180 00
Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.), \$6 to.....	7 00	Shovels, 75 cts. to.....	1 25
Wheat, per bush.....	0 90	Forks, 50 cts. to.....	0 75
Barley, do.....	0 75	Threshers, \$200 to.....	400 00
Oats, do.....	0 45	Farm carts, \$25 to.....	40 00
Potatoes, per bushel.....	0 75	Draft oxen, \$120 to.....	175 00
Hay, per ton.....	20 00	Harness (oxen) per set, \$8 to.....	12 00
Turnips, per ton.....	17 00	do (horse) do \$30 to.....	65 00
Mangold, per ton.....	10 00	Seed drills, \$35 to.....	50 00
Indian corn, per bush.....	1 00		
Cattle, per head \$10 to.....	65 00		
Horses, do \$75 to.....	200 00		
Sheep, do \$4 to.....	8 00		
Pigs, do \$5 to.....	10 00		
Beef, per lb., 8 cts. to.....	0 10		
Mutton, per lb., 8 cts. to.....	0 10		
Pork, do 10 cts. to.....	0 12		
Milk, per quart, 8 cts. to.....	0 10		
Rice, per lb.....	0 05		
Salt, per cwt.....	0 75		
Sugar, per lb., 8 cts. to.....	0 10		
Tobacco, per lb., 50 cts. to.....	0 60		

PORT ARTHUR,
31st December, 1888.

J. M. McGOVERN,
Government Immigration Agent.

AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Winnipeg District, in 1888.

Employment.	WAGES.		Employment.	WAGES.	
	From.	To.		From.	To.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.		\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per month, and board	5 00	30 00	Gardeners, per month, without board	30 00	40 00
Female farm servants, with board	5 00	15 00	Female cooks, per month, with board	12 00	30 00
Masons, per day, without board	2 00	4 00	Laundresses, per month, with board	12 00	25 00
Bricklayers do do	2 00	4 00	Female domestics, per month, with board	5 00	15 00
Carpenters do do	1 50	3 00	General labourers, per day, without board	1 00	1 75
Lumbermen, per month, with board	15 00	35 00	Engine drivers, per day	2 50	5 00
Blacksmiths, per day, without board	1 50	2 50	Saddlers	1 50	3 00
Wheelwrights, per day, without board	1 50	2 50	Tailors	1 50	3 00
Gardeners, per month, with board	15 00	25 00			

N.B.—Farm labourers are always hired by the month, with board. Blacksmiths not much in demand. Female servants of all kinds get wages according to ability and importance of position.

W. C. B. GRAHAM,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1888.

**AVERAGE PRICES of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the
Winnipeg District, in the Year 1888.**

Provisions.	Prices.	Clothing, &c.	Prices.
	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, per loaf, 6c. to	0 08½	Clothes, common suit, \$7 to.....	15 00
Butter, fresh, per lb., 15c. to.....	0 40	do better quality, \$15 to.....	50 00
do salt do 12½c. to.....	0 25	Boots, per pair (female wear, from \$1 to	
Bacon, per lb., 12½c. to.....	0 18	\$8) \$1.50 to.....	10 00
Eggs, per doz., 15c. to	0 35	Ploughs, common, \$15 to.....	25 00
Tea, per lb., 20c. to.....	2 00	do improved, \$25 to.....	40 00
Coffee do 25c. to.....	0 50	Harrows, \$12 to.....	25 00
Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.) \$3.50 to.....	7 00	Reapers and binders, \$70 to	350 00
Wheat, per bush. (market varies) 50c. to..	1 10	Shovels, 75c. to.....	1 50
Barley do 30c. to	0 45	Forks, \$1 to.....	1 50
Oats do 20c. to.....	0 35	Threshers (without steam power) \$300 to	700 00
Potatoes do 20c. to.....	0 80	Farm carts or waggons, \$35 to.....	75 00
Hay, per ton, \$5 to.....	8 00	Draft oxen, per pair, \$80 to	130 00
Turnips, per bush., 15c. to.....	0 20	Harness (oxen) per set, \$10 to.....	15 00
Indian corn, per bush., 70c. to.....	1 00	do (horse) single, \$15 to \$25;	
*Beef cattle, per lb., live weight, 2½c. to ..	0 05	double, \$28 to.....	50 00
*Milch cows, per head, \$20 to.....	100 00	Seed drills, \$20 to.....	80 00
*Young heifers do \$15 to.....	40 00	Coal, per ton, \$7 to.....	10 50
*Young steers do \$15 to	40 00	Wood, per cord, \$4 to.....	17 00
*Working oxen, per pair, \$80 to.....	130 00	Axes, each, \$1.25 to.....	2 00
*Calves, per head, \$5 to.....	15 00	Stoves, cooking, \$15 to.....	50 00
Horses, per head, \$75 to.....	300 00	do heating, \$8 to.....	50 00
Sheep do \$1.50 to.....	10 00	Coal oil, per gallon, 25c. to	0 40
Pigs do \$1 to	15 00	Oatmeal, per lb., ½c. to	0 05
Beef, per lb., 5c. to.....	0 15		
Mutton do 6c. to.....	0 15		
Pork (per cwt., 9c. per lb.) per lb., 5c. to..	0 15		
Milk, per quart, 4c. to.....	0 10		
Rice, per lb., 5c. to.....	0 08		
Salt, per cwt., 50c. to.....	1 00		
Sugar, per lb., 7c. to.....	0 10		
Tobacco do 50c. to.....	1 00		

* All imported.

Wheat, oats, barley, turnips, &c., vary according to season. The same may be said of eggs and dairy produce. Owing to abundance of natural grass and difficulty of keeping through winter, man-golds are not used much.

W. C. B. GRAHAM,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Qu'Appelle District, in 1888.

Employment.	WAGES.		Employment.	WAGES.	
	From.	To.		From.	To.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.		\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, with board, per month.....	20 00	35 00	Bricklayers, per day	2 50	4 00
Farm labourers, boys, with board (14 to 16 years)	5 00	10 00	Carpenters do	2 00	3 00
Female cooks, with board	30 00	40 00	Painters do	2 00	4 00
Female domestics do	10 00	20 00	Plasterers do	3 00	4 00
			Shoemakers do	2 00	2 50
			Tailors do	2 00	2 50

A. J. BAKER,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

QU'APPELLE, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the District of Medicine Hat, N.W.T., in 1888.

Employment.	WAGES.		Employment.	WAGES.	
	From.	To.		From.	To.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.		\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per day, without board.....	1 00	2 25	Gardeners, per month, without board.....	36 00	.....
Farm labourers, per week, and board.....	5 00	10 00	Female cooks, per month.....	25 00	.....
Female farm servants, with board, per month.....	12 00	.....	Laundresses do	12 00	.....
Masons, per day, without board	3 50	4 50	Female domestics do ..	12 00	.....
Bricklayers do do ...	4 00	5 00	General labourers, per day, without board	1 25	1 75
Carpenters do do ...	2 75	.....	Miners.....	2 00	3 00
Lumbermen do do ...	1 50	2 00	Mill hands	1 75	.....
Shipwrights do do ...	2 50	.....	Engine drivers.....	5 00	.....
Smiths do do ...	2 25	.....	Saddlers.....	2 25	.....
Wheelwrights, per day do ...	3 00	.....	Bootmakers.....	2 00	.....
Gardeners, per month, with board	30 00	.....	Tailors	2 25	.....

M. SUTHERLAND,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MEDICINE HAT, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE PRICES OF PROVISIONS, LIVE STOCK, CLOTHING, IMPLEMENTS, &c., in the
District of Medicine Hat, in the Year 1888.

Provisions.	Prices.	Clothing, &c.	Prices.
	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Bread, wheaten, per loaf	0 08	Clothes, common suit	9 00
Butter, fresh, per lb.	0 40	do better quality	20 00
do salt do	0 30	Boots, per pair	3 00
Bacon, per lb.	0 13½	Ploughs, common	20 00
Eggs, per doz.	0 40	do improved	35 00
Tea, per lb., 35c to	0 75	Harrows	18 00
Coffee do 30c to	0 50	Reapers and binders	180 00
Flour, per barrel (190 lbs)	5 00	Shovels	1 00
Wheat, per bush	0 98	Forks	0 50
Barley do	0 50	Threshers, \$250 to	490 00
Oats do	0 50	Farm carts	60 00
Potatoes do	1 00	Draft oxen	60 00
Hay, per ton	10 00	Harness (oxen) per set	120 00
Turnips do	30 00	do (horse) do	300 00
Maugolds, per ton	30 00	Seed drills	55 00
Indian corn, per bush	0 50		
Cattle per head, \$20 to	50 00		
Horses do \$50 to	150 00		
Sheep do \$3 to	4 00		
Pigs do \$10 to	20 00		
Beef, per lb.	0 15		
Mutton, per lb.	0 15		
Pork do	0 12½		
Milk, per quart	0 08		
Rice, per lb.	0 06½		
Sugar, per lb.	0 09		
Tobacco do	0 65		

M. SUTHERLAND,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MEDICINE HAT, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Kingston District, 1888.

Class of Employment.	WAGES.	
	From	To
	\$ cts	\$ cts.
Farm labourers, per day, without board	1 00	1 25
do per week and board	2 50	5 00
Female servants, per month, with board	5 00	10 00
Masons, per day, without board	2 50	3 00
Bricklayers, per day, without board	2 50	2 75
Carpenters do do	1 50	2 25
Lumbermen, per month, with board	12 00	25 00
Shipwrights, per day, without board	1 50	2 00
Smiths do do	1 50	2 00
Wheelwrights do do	1 25	1 75
Gardeners, per month, with board	12 00	18 00
do per day, without board	1 00	1 25
Female cooks, per month, with board	8 00	15 00
Laundresses do do	8 00	10 00
Female domestics, per month, with board	5 00	9 00
General labourers, per day, without board	1 00	1 30
Miners, per day, without board	1 00	1 50
Mill hands do do	1 00	1 25
Engine drivers, paid by trips, earn per day	2 75	3 25
Saddlers, per day, without board	1 25	1 50
Shoemakers do do	1 25	2 00
Tailors do do	1 25	2 00
Painters do do	1 25	1 75

R. MACPHERSON,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

KINGSTON, 31st December, 1888.

LIST OF RETAIL Prices of the ordinary Articles of Food and Raiments in the Kingston District, for 1888.

Provisions, &c.	PRICES.		Clothing, &c.	PRICES.	
	From	To		From	To
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.		\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Bacon, per lb.....	0 09	0 11	Coats, under, tweed	4 00	5 00
Bread, per 4 lb. loaf.....	0 12	0 14	Coats, over.....	7 00	10 00
Butter, per lb.....	0 15	0 25	Trousers.....	2 00	3 00
Beef, per lb.....	0 07	0 10	Vests.....	1 00	1 75
Mutton, per lb.....	0 07	0 10	Shirts, flannel	0 75	1 00
Beef by the quarter, per lb.....	0 05	0 06	Shirts, cotton	0 50	0 75
Candles, per lb.....	0 11	0 12	Drawers, woollen.....	0 60	0 75
Cheese, per lb.....	0 10	0 14	Hats, felt	0 75	1 25
Coffee, per lb.....	0 25	0 35	Socks, worsted.....	0 20	0 30
Cornmeal, per 100 lbs.....	1 50	2 00	Socks, cotton.....	0 10	0 20
Eggs, per dozen.....	0 12	0 20	Blankets	1 50	3 50
Flour, per barrel.....	5 00	6 00	Rugs.....	0 75	1 25
Fish, cod, per cwt.....	4 10	5 00	Flannel, per yard	0 20	0 40
Firewood, per cord.....	2 50	5 00	Cotton, shirting per yard.....	0 10	0 15
Ham, per lb.....	0 11	0 14	Canadian cloth per yard	0 40	0 75
Herrings, per barrel.....	4 00	5 50	Shoes, men's, per pair.....	1 00	1 75
Milk, per quart.....	0 05	0 07	Boots do	1 75	2 50
Oatmeal, per 100 lbs.....	2 50	3 00	Shoes, women's, per pair.....	0 75	1 25
Pepper, per lb.....	0 20	0 25	Boots do	1 00	1 50
Potatoes, per bushel.....	0 40	0 60	Indian rubber overshoes, men's	0 50	1 00
Rice, per lb.....	0 01	0 05	do do women's	0 40	0 60
Soap, yellow, per lb.....	0 04	0 05			
Sugar, brown, per lb.....	0 06	0 08			
Tea, black, per lb.....	0 35	0 50			
Tea, green, per lb.....	0 30	0 50			
Tobacco, per lb.....	0 40	0 50			

R. MACPHERSON,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

KINGSTON, 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE Rate of Wages in the Victoria District, British Columbia, in 1888.

Employment.	Wages.	Employment.	Wages.
	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Farm labourers—per day, without board	2 00	Gardeners—per day, without board...	2 50
do per week and board...	7 50	Female cooks—per month	25 00
Female farm servants—per month.		Laundresses	Chinese.
with board.....	18 00	Female domestics—per month	18 00
Masons—per day, without board	5 00	General labourers—per day, without	
Bricklayers do do	5 00	board	1 75
Carpenters do do	3 00	Mines — per day, without board...	4 00
Lumbermen do do	2 50	Mill hands do do	2 25
Shipwrights do do	5 50	Engine drivers do do	3 00
Smiths do do	3 00	Saddlers do do	3 50
Wheelwrights—per day, without board	3 00	Bootmakers do do	3 50
Gardeners, with board .....	.....	Tailors do do	3 50

JOHN JESSOP,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

VICTORIA, B.C., 31st December, 1888.

AVERAGE Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the Victoria District, British Columbia, in the Year 1888.

Provisions, &c	Prices.	Provisions, &c.	Prices.
	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Bread, Wheaten, per loaf.....	0 08	Pork, per lb	0 12½
Butter, fresh, per lb	0 40	Milk, per quart	0 10
do salt do	0 30	Rice, per lb.	0 05
Bacon, per lb	0 18	Salt, per cwt	1 50
Eggs, per doz	0 30	Sugar, per lb.....	8 cts. and
Tea, per lb	30 cts. and	Tobacco do	0 75
Coffee do	0 20	Clothes, common suit	9 00
Flour, per barrel (180 lbs).....	5 50	do better quality.	20 00
Wheat, per bushel	1 10	Boots, per pair	5 00
Barley do	1 10	Ploughs, common	20 00
Oats do	0 42	do improved	25 00
Potatoes do	0 60	Harrows	35 00
Hay, per ton	20 00	Reapers	125 00
Turnips do	12 00	Binders	260 00
Mangolds, per ton.....	12 00	Shovels, each.....	1 50
Indian Corn, per bushel.....	1 20	Forks	1 25
Cattle, per head.....	52 00	Threshers	\$450 to 600 00
Horses do	175 00	Farm carts	50 00
Sheep do	5 50	Draft oxen	200 00
Pigs do	12 00	Harness (oxen) per set .....	.....
Beef, per lb	0 12½	do (horse) do	double \$35 single:25 00
Mutton do	0 12½	Seed drills	75 00

JOHN JESSOP,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

VICTORIA, B.C., 31st December, 1888.

MONTHLY RETURN of Immigrant Arrivals at Qu'Appelle, N.W.T., Immigration Agency, for the Year 1888.

Months.	Number of Arrivals via the		Children.	Total Number of Souls.	NATIONALITIES.						TRADES OR OCCUPATIONS					WHERE FROM.						Total.						
	St. Lawrence.	United States.			English.	Irish.	Scotch.	German.	Scandinavians.	French and Belgians.	Other Countries.	Farmers.	Farm and General Labourers.	Mechanics.	Clerks, Traders, &c.	Female Servants.	N. S.	N. B.	P. E. I.	Quebec.	Ontario.		Manitoba.	British Columbia.	Eastern States.	Western States.		
January.....
February.....
March.....
April.....
May.....
June.....
July.....
August.....
September.....
October.....
November.....
December.....
Total.....

A. J. BAKER,
Agent.

Qu'Appelle, 31st December, 1888.

No. 46.

REPORT OF PORT HAWKESBURY QUARANTINE.

(P. A. MACDONALD, M.D.)

QUARANTINE STATION,
PORT HAWKESBURY, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my report for the year 1888.

I beg to inform you that the fishing craft schooner "William Mathewson," Provincetown, United States, arrived here on the 6th of May with a case of confluent small-pox on board. Before landing the patient I had to erect a temporary quarantine hospital as there is none yet provided by the Government. The building was completed with the greatest despatch, the patient landed, the vessel quarantined and fumigated.

After a severe illness of four weeks the man recovered and was sent home. All the expenses in connection with this case were defrayed by the United States Government, and I am pleased to state that the disease did not spread.

There were two hundred and thirty-two foreign vessels entered at this port during the calendar year 1888, besides many which passed through the strait without reporting.

All instructions received from your Department have been carefully observed.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

P. A. MACDONALD,

Inspecting Physician.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

REPORT

ON

CANADIAN ARCHIVES

BY

DOUGLAS BRYMNER,

ARCHIVIST.

1888.

(Being an Appendix to Report of the Minister of Agriculture.)



OTTAWA:

PRINTED FOR THE QUEEN'S PRINTER AND CONTROLLER OF STATIONERY.

A. SENÉCAL, Superintendent of Printing.

1889.

 CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ARCHIVIST'S REPORT.....	vii
List of books, &c., presented, with the names of the givers.....	xxxiii
NOTE A.—THE WALKER OUTRAGE, 1764—	
Memorial by the prisoners, with accompanying documents, 1 to 8.....	1
Report of Chief Justice Hey.....	8
List of the Grand Jury.....	14
NOTE B.—GENERAL MURRAY'S RECALL—	
Petition of the Quebec Traders.....	14
Petition of the London Merchants.....	16
The Seigniors of Quebec to the King (in French and English).....	18
NOTE C.—THE FRENCH NOBLESSE IN CANADA AFTER 1760—	
Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Shelburne.....	21
Memorial of the Chevalier de Léry (in French and English).....	26
Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Shelburne.....	44
A general state of the Canadian Noblesse actually resident in the Province of Quebec, or in the French service, and where resident in November, 1767.....	44
Canadian Officers in actual service in France whose parents have remained in Canada, and other lists.....	47
Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Hillsborough.....	48
Lord Hillsborough to Sir Guy Carleton.....	50
NOTE D.—PIERRE DU CALVET—	
Reply by Father de Berey to the calumnies of Pierre du Calvet against the Recollets of Quebec (in French and English).....	52
NOTE E.—THE NORTH-WEST TRADE—	
Report from Charles Grant to General Haldimand on the Fur Trade....	59
Petition from the North-West Traders.....	61
Benjamin Frobisher to Dr Mabane.....	63
Captain Mathews to Benjamin Frobisher.....	65
Benjamin Frobisher to Major Mathews.....	66
Orders to Captain Robertson to report on Lake Superior for a post, &c.	66
Letters from Captain Daniel Robertson to General Haldimand.....	67
Captain Robertson's Journal.....	68
Captain Robertson to General Haldimand.....	71
Captain Mathews to Captain Robertson.....	71
Captain Mathews to Benjamin Frobisher.....	72
General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hay.....	72
NOTE F.—FRENCH ROYALISTS IN UPPER CANADA—	
Sketch (political and financial) of an establishment to be formed in Canada for the settlement of the French Emigrants.....	73
Duke of Portland to President Russell.....	77

	PAGE
Right Hon. W. Windham to President Russell.	78
Regulations for the Colony.	80
President Russell to the Duke of Portland.	82
do do	88
Lieutenant General Hunter to the Duke of Portland.	84
List of Royalists gone from London with Count Joseph de Puisaye for Canada.	85
Statement of the actual situation of the French Emigrants under Count Joseph de Puisaye.	86

HALDIMAND COLLECTION, CALENDAR—Continuation.

B 149. Letters from Governors of Nova Scotia and officers command- ing at Halifax, 1777-1784.	565
B 150. Letters to Governors of Nova Scotia and officers commanding at Halifax, 1779-1784.	581
B 151. Letters from Officers of the German legion, 1778-1784, Vol. I.	593
B 152. do do do do Vol. II	600
B 153. Letters to Officers of the German Legion, 1776-1783.	604
B 154. Correspondence with Officers of the Engineers in Canada, 1777-1783.	610
B 155. Returns from the Office of Engineers, 1771-1784.	628
B 156. Correspondence with Col. Macbean and Officers of the Ord- nance, 1778-1784.	632
B 157. Return of Ordnance in Canada, 1779-1784.	640
B 158. Letters from Officers of the Royal Regiment of New York, 1776-1783.	641
B 159. Letters to Officers of the King's Royal Regiment of New York, 1779-1783.	660
B 160. Correspondence with Lieut. Colonel Rogers and Major Rogers, 1779-1784.	673
B 161. Letters from Officers of the Loyalists, 1776-1782.	683
B 162. do do do 1777-1785, Vol. II	703
B 163. Letters to officers of the Loyalists, 1779-1783.	721
B 164. Correspondence with Conrad Gagy relating to the Loyalists, 1778-1784.	732
B 165. Correspondence with Colonel Cnyler and others, 1781-1784.	736
B 166. Returns, accounts, &c., relating to the Loyalists in Canada, 1778-1785.	742
B 167. Muster rolls, accounts, &c., relating to the Corps of Loyal Americans, 1776-1789.	744
B 168. Return of Loyalists desiring to settle in Canada, 1784.	752
B 169. Surveys, &c., relative to the settlements for the Royalists, 1782-1784.	754
B 170. Correspondence with Col. de Tonnancour at Three Rivers, 1778-1784.	755
B 171. Letters and papers relating to Militia, 1777-1784.	763

	PAGE
B 172. Accounts of Thomas Dunn, Paymaster General of the Marine Department in Canada, 1775-1781	767
B 173. Military returns and papers, 1775-1784.....	768
B 174. Letters from Generals Burgoyne, Riedesel, Phillips &c., 1778.....	773
B 175 Correspondence relating to the exchange of prisoners and to Vermont, 1780-1784.....	775
B 176. Letters from Captain Sherwood and Dr. Smyth, 1777-1784, Vol. I.	795
B 177-1. do do do do	810
B 177-2. do do do do	819
B 178. do do do Commission- ers for exchange of prisoners, 1783-1784.....	827
B 179. Letters to Captain Sherwood and Dr. Smyth, 1780-1783.....	847
B 180. Letters from Capt. Sherwood on Secret Service, 1780-1781.....	851
B 181. Secret intelligence from various parts, 1775-1782, Vol. I.	853
B 182. do do do Vol. II	867
B 183. Correspondence relating to Rebel prisoners, 1778-1783.....	883
B 184-1. Papers relating to State prisoners and suspected persons in Canada, 1775-1784, Vol. I.	892
B 184-2. do do do	903
B 185-1. do do do 1777-1784.....	913
B 185-2. do do do do	927
B 186. Journal of Colonel de la Balme.....	942
B 187. Pocket book taken from a rebel sergent.....	942
B 188. Correspondence with Colonel Thomas Carleton, and others, 1778-1784.....	942
B 189. Returns and papers relating to the Quartermaster General's Department at Quebec, 1778-1783.....	960
B 190. Papers relating to the Department of the Barrackmaster General, 1777-1785.....	964
B 191. Correspondence with Nathaniel Day, Commissary General, 1778-1784.....	967
B 192. Return of provisions in store at Quebec, and forwarded to the upper posts, 1778-1784.....	980
B 193. Commissariat returns of provisions issued and in store, 1778-1783.....	986
B 194. Contingent and current accounts relating to the Commissariat, 1767-1785, Vol. I.	986
B 195. do do do do Vol. II	991
B 196. Commissariat invoices of cargoes, 1779-1784.....	991
B 197. Correspondence with Officers of the General Hospital, 1778-1784.....	993
B 198. Papers and accounts of the Receiver General's Department, 1777-1788, Vol. I.	1004
B 199. do do do do Vol. II	1010

REPORT ON CANADIAN ARCHIVES.

DOUGLAS BRYMNER, ARCHIVIST.

Honourable JOHN CARLING,
Minister of Agriculture,
&c., &c., &c.

SIR,—I have the honour to present the report on Archives for 1887.

The work of copying documents in London is now so systematized that few remarks are necessary on the subject. During the year the last of the volumes of the Haldimand Collection have been received, and the whole of them being now in the Archive Rooms, that collection of 232 volumes, with Bouquet's collection of 30 volumes, both covering an important period in the history of the country, are accessible. There are no other copies of these collections on this continent, and their existence here has led to a very considerable amount of correspondence. The most prompt attention has been given to every inquiry, and the letters of acknowledgment show how greatly the information sent has been valued.

In the Public Record Office in London, the work of transcription is making steady progress. As stated in the report for 1887, instructions were given to have the work so arranged that copies would be made concurrently of the papers relating to Lower and Upper Canada after the division of the old Province into two, in 1791. Those for Lower Canada received this year cover the administration of Lieutenant Governor Alured Clarke, from November, 1791, to September, 1793, and a portion of Lord Dorchester's administration as Governor General from the latter date to November, 1795. Those for Upper Canada include the rule of Lieutenant Governor Simcoe from November, 1791, to August 1796, the administration of Acting Governor Peter Russell from the latter date until November, 1799, when General Peter Hunter became Lieutenant Governor, the papers covering a part of his tenure of office to December, 1803, being received. The papers relating to Upper Canada are essential to the study of the formation of that Province, not only from a historical but from a more material point of view. It may be permitted to remark that a common error is the belief that the Archives form a collection intended to satisfy the curiosity of historical students and historians as to the events of the past. For this purpose they are undoubtedly valuable, but experience has shown, that from a mere money point of view, they have proved of essential benefit to the public service as well as to individuals.

I beg most respectfully to call attention again to the reports on the documents in Paris made by Mr. Joseph Marmette. The importance of having these copied at as early a date as possible is scarcely open to doubt, and it may be permitted to point out that there are claims pending in the courts of law here, involving large amounts, which can only be settled by a reference to documents now in Paris, of which copies should be in the possession of this Department. I would also respectfully submit for consideration the propriety of beginning at as early a date as possible the collection of the records concerning Nova Scotia, many of which are of great importance.

In addition to public documents important papers have been presented by or acquired from private individuals. Among these are the journals and diaries of the late Mr. Dorwin, of Montreal, beginning about 1815, and continuing to the date of his death, nearly seventy years later. The journals contain his own account of contemporary events, both of a public and private character, and were presented by Miss Dorwin, his daughter. Mr. Robert Clarke, of Cincinnati, Ohio, as an acknowledgment of services rendered, presented the log-book of the French vessel "Le Héros," on her voyage to Quebec in 1712. The log, which has for title "Remarques et Particulieres des Côtes et riviere du Canada," begins on the Banks of Newfoundland; the usual details being given of latitude, longitude, distance made each day, winds, courses, &c. But there are, in addition, rough but apparently accurate sketches of the coast of Newfoundland and of the principal points in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, which add much to the value of the log. Mr. Clarke also sent an unpublished journal, with the title "Memoirs of the siege of Quebec and total reduction of Canada in 1759 and 1760 by John Johnson, Clerk and Quartermaster Sergeant of the Fifty-eighth Regiment." Mr. Parkman, in his "Montcalm and Wolfe," refers to these memoirs as authority for some of his statements, and at page 440 of the second volume, gives an account of the manuscript in the possession of George Francis Parkman, Esquire, a cousin of the historian, it having come to him through his grandfather, Thomas McDonough, Esq., formerly British Consul at Boston. In answer to a letter I sent describing the MS. presented by Mr. Clarke, and asking for information, Mr. Parkman wrote:—

"MY DEAR SIR,—My cousin's copy of the John Johnson MS. is before me. It is a 12 mo., bound in paper, evidently by an amateur binder, with brown leather back and marbled sides, perfectly preserved. The title is as you give it, with some difference of arrangement in the lower lines.....

"Handwriting as you describe it, very small, clear, neat and round, like that of a careful school boy. Ruled lines at the sides, as in your copy. Few interlineations and scarcely an error.....

"Your copy, it seems to me, is, in all likelihood, a duplicate, with variations, from the hand of Johnson himself."

There can scarcely be a doubt that the manuscript is in Johnson's own hand. According to the answer made by the War Office to Mr. G. F. Parkman, the sergeant was alive and in Chelsea Hospital in 1802, but if the evidence of the binding is to be accepted (and that it is a home made binding is evident) he was alive after 1806, the cover being made from stiff paper containing the conditions of a contract by Boulton of Birmingham, the partner of James Watt, for coining copper money, which is dated in 1806. The marbling which originally concealed the printing has worn off, so that the contract can be easily read. Mr. Parkman in describing the manuscript in his cousin's possession accurately describes the copy here, except that in the latter, the bottom parts of the title and of five pages following it are illegible, only the preface, however, which covers three pages, being seriously injured.

I give two extracts from the preface which will serve to show the style, and the writer's own ideas concerning his work. It was the intention of the officers of the 58th Regiment to have had the journal published, but this intention was abandoned on the death of Mr. McKemptie, the adjutant, who took the lead in the matter. The sergeant after giving these facts, including the death of Mr. McKemptie, proceeds:—

"The journalist having now no person of consequence remaining to assist him in collecting any future materials, he was therefore intending to destroy those he had already had by him, but communicating his intentions to some of his comrades they prevailed with him not to destroy those already collected and assisted all in their power. He again began to renew the journals, and meeting with unexpected assistance from several Gentlemen, they were continued, and which are collected into one sum in the following sheets."

What follows is illegible, with the exception of the beginnings of the lines. The preface ends thus:—

"But since God in tender mercy has brought the journalist through the perils and dangers of forty years servitude, being discharged after the late hard and dangerous siege of Gibraltar, which was the last actual service he was upon, and lodging him safe under the bright influence of His Most Sacred Majesty, and the benevolence of his country in Chelsea Hospital, and having much leisure time and no profitable or useful employment, he set himself down for his own amusement as well as that of his comrades, or for any Gentlemen who chuses to inspect them for their own private amusement, but he desires them to be hid from the harsh and censorious critick, as the diction is much too flat to be examined by the harsh rules of oratory."

A collection of letters and other papers left by the late Major Noah Freer, Military Secretary to Sir George Prevost, previous to and during the War of 1812, has been acquired from Miss Freer. By the list of works, &c, presented, it will be seen that the important publications of the Public Record Office, London, are regularly sent as issued, as well as the reports of the Historical Manuscripts Commission; the labours of this Commission are bringing to light most valuable contributions to the elucidation of many vexed questions. It is only necessary to make a general acknowledgement of the reception from the Provincial Governments of the publications issued by order of the legislatures, &c., with the exception of those from British Columbia, whose printed records, I have not yet been able to obtain.

The correspondence is steadily increasing, and the demand for the annual reports, not only from learned societies, libraries and individuals on this continent, but from various other parts of the world, shows the interest that is taken in the work in progress here. An examination of the list of works presented will show that these come not only from Canada, but from many States in the American Union, as well as from England, Scotland, &c.

In expending the grant for the Archives' service, the strictest and closest economy is observed; a larger grant could be employed to advantage, as some portions of the work have been of necessity suspended, owing to the want of pecuniary means. On this point I would respectfully request the most favourable consideration.

The continuation of the Calendar of the Haldimand Collection, forming part of this year's report, is of much interest. Among the volumes now calendared are two volumes of correspondence relating to military affairs in Nova Scotia (B. 149, 150), including the attack on and capture of Penobscot, &c. Much interesting correspondence relating to the affairs of Penobscot will be found in B. 184 from the American commandant at Machias, letters of LaBalme, d'Abadie and others, showing the differences which had arisen among the French contingent, the complaints against the French priest, Father Lamotte, and the steps taken to secure American interests

among the Indians and on the coast. The volumes from B. 158 to B. 169 relate entirely to the loyalist and irregular corps of Rangers and contain information on the operations of these troops during the war, besides muster rolls, lists of settlers on the conclusion of the peace and many names not ascertained by the writers who have attempted to give an account of the loyalists, much of the material now accessible having been hitherto unavailable.

The course taken by Governor Chittenden, Ethan and Ira Allen, Major Fay and other leading men in Vermont during the Revolutionary War has been the subject of much controversy. The evidence of the hostilities between the settlers on the New Hampshire grants and New York, as shown by the application made by Governor Tryon of the latter province for military assistance and General Haldimand's reply, declining to accede to the request until the power of the civil magistracy had been tried and proved insufficient, will be found in page xii of the report on Archives for 1887. The respective claims of New York and the inhabitants of the territory now forming the State of Vermont to the lands included in the New Hampshire grants have been amply discussed, but in regard to the motives underlying the negotiations with Clinton and Haldimand for the return of Vermont to allegiance to the British Crown, it has been assumed by most writers that these were solely intended as a stroke of policy to avert the horrors of war from the territory, and that General Washington and Congress were kept fully informed of all the correspondence and negotiations between the Vermont commissioners and the British authorities. This view of the policy of Vermont is, however, open to doubt, and even now with fuller information available, a very close and impartial examination of the documents is necessary. What is of great importance in this examination is first to make a close scrutiny of the dates on which certain communications were made to Congress, and next, to determine the importance of the information conveyed to Congress up to the period when by the surrender of Cornwallis it seemed evident that the success of the American Colonies in their struggle with Britain was assured. Whilst it may be impossible to arrive at a perfectly unassailable judgment on the question of the good or bad faith of the leading men of Vermont in their dealings with the British commanders, or of the sincerity or otherwise of their declarations to Congress, yet such an examination as is here suggested, conducted without preconceived ideas on the subject, would undoubtedly lead to the greatest degree of certainty now attainable. Besides letters scattered throughout the general correspondence which may easily be found by referring to the Calendar in this and previous reports, there are nine volumes (B. 175 to B. 183), the contents of which largely relate to the Vermont negotiations.

The volumes relating to the cases of State prisoners and suspected persons in Canada (B. 184, B. 185), each of which has for convenience sake been bound in two parts, give a very large amount of information respecting the charges made against the prisoners arrested for treasonable and seditious actions and utterances, and to some extent refute the exaggerated charges respecting their number. Besides these two volumes, there is in B. 205 and B. 206 correspondence relating to Pierre du Calvet (of whom some account is given in this report) and Pierre Roubaud (whose life was sketched in the report for 1885), which may be read in connection with the general reports on state prisoners, in the latter of which are the documents relating

to the arrest of Mesplets the printer and others, whose cases have been brought into some prominence in the history of the country.

Much valuable information is furnished in the volume (B. 202) containing the correspondence with Governor Cox, Mr. Felix O'Hara and others at Gaspé. The letters from O'Hara give a vivid account of the destruction of the fishing interests on the Gaspé coast by the American privateers and the almost complete extinction of the newly formed settlements there. The volume begins with lists of families settled in 1774; the number of firms, with their boats and men engaged in the fisheries, and closes with some account of the beginning of the loyalist settlement in 1784, after the conclusion of the Revolutionary War.

It is unnecessary to enter into similar remarks respecting the contents of the other volumes, the calendar of which is contained in the present report. An inspection of the table of contents will show their nature, but it may be remarked that the correspondence with officers of Engineers, Artillery, &c., the correspondence and returns of Nathaniel Day, Commissary General, respecting provisions, the reports of the Quartermaster General, &c., must be consulted before a judgment is arrived at as to the wisdom of certain military movements, and the taking possession of certain posts, which seemed to be an evident duty, and yet a duty which had been neglected. The present report contains the calendar of 59 volumes, from B. 149 to B. 207. It will be observed that a second volume of the Calendar is finished in the present report at volume B. 200, and a third volume begun at B. 201, and that the volumes have been paged consecutively, the pagination being regularly carried forward from one report to the next, each volume of the Calendar, however, beginning at page 1.

The outrage on Thomas Walker, a Justice of the Peace in Montreal, committed in December, 1764, has been described in various histories of Canada, but the accounts have been to some extent biased by the views of the writers. The documents now published (Note A) give a full account of the affair, and the report made by the Chief Justice in his official capacity states very clearly the proceedings at the trial, at which the conduct of Walker appears to have done much to prejudice his own case.

It is unnecessary to do more here than refer to the outrage and the trial, the documents narrating fully the events connected with these. The applications of Fraser and the other prisoners, the letters of the Chief Justice, &c. are given in full, as they show the degree of earnestness evinced in attempting to secure the perpetrators, and the firmness of the Chief Justice in dealing with those accused, notwithstanding the respectability of the positions they occupied. The full text of the petition in favour of Fraser and the others, with the names attached, is given as it shows the names of many of the principal merchants of Montreal and Quebec in 1766. The outrage itself was an evidence of the bad state of feeling between the military and the civil part of the population, and it seems by no means improbable that the account given by Murray of the class from which the latter was drawn may to some extent have been influenced by the feelings of contempt entertained by the military towards the first British settlers after the Conquest, a feeling which was reciprocated, and which found vent in the petitions for Murray's recall. This feeling, however, appears to have materially changed after Carleton's arrival, who, writing to Lord

Shelburne in September, 1767, says that their heats were abating, "indeed" he adds, "it seemed to be brought to a fair trial whether the course of justice should prevail, or all matters be determined by association and party spirit. I flatter myself I shall see no more attempts of that sort in this Province."

Walker was dismissed from the Commission of the Peace by General Murray on the ground that by his seditious insinuations he had induced the Montreal jurors to refuse to do their duty, that there were repeated complaints of his insolent overbearing temper, and the consequent impossibility of getting any other justice to act with him. These charges were considered by the Council sufficient to warrant his dismissal, a resolution to which Murray agreed with reluctance, on account of the ill treatment Walker had received and the triumph it would give his enemies.

On the 27th March, 1766, His Majesty ordered that Walker be immediately restored to the magistracy. The text of this dispatch will be found in Smith's History of Canada (Quebec, 1815), Volume II, p. 23, the date being given there as the 21st of March, which is an error. On the same date (27th March, 1766), an order was issued from the Privy Council, addressed to the Governor of Michillimakinak and Detroit, in which it was enjoined that Walker should receive the most effectual assistance in the pursuit of his trade and business. In short, every reparation possible was made to him by the Imperial authority, and the most stringent orders were given that no exertion should be spared to secure the arrest of the perpetrators of the outrage. These, as the papers show, were unsuccessful. On the 1st of April, 1766, Murray was ordered to London to give an account of the state of his government, to which he did not return. The complaint against him in the memorial of the old subjects, and the memorial in his favour by the new are at Note B.

Walker was an Englishman, who had lived for many years in Boston, but came to Montreal some time after the close of the war in 1760, where he engaged in the trade with the Upper Country. He appears from the first to have opposed every action of the Governor, called himself the agent of the people, and convinced them that it was by his influence Murray was to be recalled, making use of Lord Dartmouth's name as his authority. Up to the time of the invasion of Canada by Arnold, he took the lead in Montreal in getting up memorials for a House of Assembly, and attempted, but unsuccessfully, to win over the French Canadians to his side (Series Q, Vol. 10, pp. 11 to 16). In November, 1773, it was resolved to send him and Zachary Macaulay to London, and accordingly they sailed for there shortly after, furnished with a letter of introduction to Francis Maseres, ex-Attorney General of Canada, who on the 4th of January, 1774, transmitted the petition for a House of Assembly to Lord Dartmouth, with a very cautiously worded letter, disclaiming responsibility for its terms (Q. 10, p. 8). The petition was not favourably entertained by His Lordship, who wrote to Lieut. Governor Cramahé on the 6th of April, that the object was factious and that it was calculated and intended to interfere with the passage of the Quebec Act, to be brought before Parliament at the approaching session (Q. 10, p. 42).

Walker appears from the first threat of hostilities by the discontented Colonies to have been in correspondence with his friends in Boston, and to have been recognized as a willing agent in Canada for its subjugation. On the 20th May, 1775,

Benedict Arnold wrote him from Ticonderoga, introducing Captain Ninham, who had been sent on a mission to the Caughnawaga Indians to obtain their co-operation, the letter being in such terms as serve to show that Walker was heart and soul in the cause of the Bostonians (Q. 11, p. 192). Nineham brought with him a letter from Ethan Allen, addressed to "The Councillors at Kocanawaga" (Q. 11, p. 193), urging the Indians not to fight for King George, but to lie in ambush to shoot his soldiers. "We want," he says, "our brother Indians to help us (to) fight, for I know you are good warriors and can shoot well and I think it is right for us to kill them and that our brother Indians also kill them," (p. 184), promising them plenty of rum. That Caughnawaga was a hot bed of sedition during the war and a place of resort for emissaries from the revolted Colonies is abundantly evident from the correspondence and reports of that period.

That Walker was deep in the confidence of Arnold is evident from the contents of a letter written from Crown Point four days later (24th May, 1775) in which he is asked to send from time to time "the number of troops with you, their movements (& designs if possible) and if joined by any Canadians or Indians. If any number of the former you may assure them they will soon see an army of Bunker's Hill men in the heart of the country. I have here and at Ticonderoga about one thousand men, and expect to be joined in a few days by two thousand more." *

* * (Q. 11, p. 196). In accordance with arrangements printed appeals from Congress to the Canadians were circulated in immense numbers, which were dropped at every house in the parishes near Montreal. In June Walker was at Repentigny spreading news among the habitants that the Bostonians were coming in force, that they would harm no one who kept quiet, but that those taking arms against them would suffer. At his own house a week or two later Walker spoke so freely that his wife was obliged to caution him, telling him he spoke too much and that his words would hurt him (Q. 11, p. 301). This confirms the statement elsewhere, that he was a rash, hot headed man. About the end of June he was at Chambly, promising money, arms, and powder to the French Canadians, one of whom stated that Walker was on Chambly Mountain looking out for the Bostonians, and that he had offered him 2,000 francs if he would join them.

A letter from John Brown, one of Arnold's lieutenants, dated the 1st of August, 1775, summoned Walker to Chambly "on business of high importance." The letter was accompanied by another from Schuyler, and the statement that other friends had been sent for to Caughnawaga to attend the same meeting. Inside it was addressed to "Messrs Walker, Price and such others as they shall communicate," but was intercepted. It is unnecessary to follow in detail this man's movements, who acquired a factitious prominence from the brutal outrage committed on him, but was otherwise of little importance. Some details of his movements are to be found in Series Q. 11, pp. 238, 301, 307, 316. Series B. 184-1, pp. 1, 6, 13. In 1776 he fled, and no further mention of him is made till 1785, when a glimpse is obtained of him in London seated at the table of du Calvet, whom he entertains with an account of the favour in which Haldimand is held by the King, until du Calvet can scarcely restrain his passion. Then he disappears from the record.

That the appeals to the better class of French Canadians had little effect is strikingly shown by the list sent by Carleton in a letter to Lord George Germaine on the 9th of May, 1777, in which there does not appear the name of a single French Canadian. Those of this nationality who took part with the Bostonians were men of a low class. Pelissier was a native of France. The list is referred to in a post-script to a letter written by Carleton (Series Q, vol. 13, p. 98) in which he says: "Inclosed your Lordship will receive a list of the principal leaders of sedition here. We have still too many remaining amongst us that have the same inclination, tho' they at present act with more caution and so much subtilty as to avoid the punishment they justly deserve." The enclosure is headed: "List of the principal persons settled in the Province who very zealously served the rebels in the winter 1775 and 1776, and fled upon their leaving it, the place they were settled at, and the country are natives of, by the initial letter, as England, Scotland, Ireland, America or France."

At Quebec.

Hector McNeil,	S. Has long been settled and married twice in America.
John and Acklan Bondfield,	E. John app'd. a commy. of provisions by the Congress, the other supposed to be an asst.
Udney Hay,	S. Acted as D.Q.M. Gen. with rank of Major.
John Welles,	E. A sort of secy. to Wooster.
John White Swift,	A.
J. D. Mercer,	A.
Jonas Clark Minot,	A.
John Halstead,	A. A comy. of Provns.
— Freeman,	A. do at Trois Rivières.
— Holton,	A. Conductor of Artillery.
James Jeffrys,	A.

At Trois Rivières.

— Pelissier,	F.
--------------	----

At Montreal.

Thomas Walker,	E. Lived many years at Boston.
— Price,	A. Great Zealots, originally Barbers.
— Heywood, }	
Edward Antill,	A. Lt. Col. and
Moses Hazen,	A. Half-pay Lieut. of the 44th. Col. of the Rebel Army.
Joseph Bendon,	E.
Wm. Macarty,	A.
Joseph Tory and two brothers,	A.
David Salisbury Franks,	A.
— Livingston and two brothers,	A. The eldest Lt. Col.; second Major, and youngest Captain.
John Blake,	A. Carried goods down to the Colonies in winter and did not return; the first known to be a rank rebel.
— Blakely,	

Of these 29 two were Scotch, five English, one French and 21 American born. Besides these last, the others, except Pelissier, had lived in New England, and only removed to Canada after the cession.

The documents published in Note C will show clearly the difficulty of the task of retaining Canada after its cession in 1763. The documents are such as to require little comment, beyond the remark that Carleton's views in respect to the future of Canada were based solely on his knowledge of Lower Canada, as at that time Upper Canada was an unsettled wilderness. The memorial by the Chevalier Chaussegros de Léry sets out fully his position, and the correspondence of Carleton with the British Minister shows his earnest desire to do justice to the French Canadians. In this note are also lists of the Seigniors, &c., which may be studied with advantage.

Chevalier Chaussegros de Léry, born in Canada, was the son of the French King's chief engineer, who obtained a seigniorship in 1732. He prepared the plans for the fortification of Quebec in 1720. His son, the writer of the memorial, entered the army in 1742 as *Ensign en second*, became *ensign en pied* in 1748, lieutenant in 1751 and captain in 1757, which rank he held at the date of the capture of Quebec in 1759. He prepared the plans for the fortifications of Montreal; built Fort Beau-séjour in Acadia, and had command of various posts, &c., down to 1759. The memorial shows his course after the Conquest and as the audience he had from George III and the compliment paid by the King to the beauty of Madam de Léry are mentioned in every history of the period, these need only be referred to. In March, 1769, Carleton recommended the appointment of French Canadians to the Legislative Council, the first on the list being Mr. Chaussegros de Léry. "I have placed," said Sir Guy, "Mr. de Léry at the head of this list, as he gave early proofs of a desire to serve His Majesty and the British interests, that he expresses a grateful sense of the King's favours, and that great trust and confidence may be reposed. I verily believe, in his fidelity and attachment to the present Government. The others in general are men of the first property and consequence in the country and therefore the most likely to render the Crown good service upon occasion." (Series Q, Vol. 6, pp. 35, 36). The other names were those of La Naudière, Contrecoeur, Tonnancour, d'Aillebout de Cuissy, de Gaspé, St. Ours, St. Luc, Bellestre, Rouville, Montesson, Niverville. Subsequently Mr. de Léry was appointed to the Council, and continued to be a member till his death, on the 11th December, 1797, up till which time he received the annual pension of £200, besides £100 a year as the allowance of a Legislative Councillor (Warrants 1798, p. 178).

The man who has had most influence on the spirit in which the history of the events in Canada after the conquest has been written is Pierre du Calvet, a French Huguenot, who was imprisoned for corresponding with the Americans during the American Revolutionary War, and who after his release sued General Haldimand for damages, at the same time using all the means that the press afforded to secure public sympathy for his cause: None of the Canadian historians appear to trust him, although they all more or less accept his statements. When Garneau cites him as evidence, it is with evident hesitation; Bibaud speaks of him as an exaggerator; Faribault says of him:—The picture which Mr. du Calvet himself gives of these

times and the actors in them is probably too highly coloured, and in many instances is a mere caricature."

Pierre Roubaud, the ex-jesuit, of whom an account was given in the report on Archives for 1885, and who was du Calvet's confidant in London, and a spy on his actions, thus describes him:—

"Du Calvet is undoubtedly of a restless and shuffling disposition. Exasperated as he was by the judicature and military treatment before the imprisonment, he is in his heart certainly disaffected to His Majesty's service, and General Haldimand was entitled by the laws of good policy to suspect the loyalty of such a man tho' upon my conscience and my knowledge I have all reason to believe that Du Calvet never exerted his disaffection by any outwardly act, his great covetousness and the fear of losing his property, which according to the general Canadian reports was pretty great, tho' not half so great as the proprietor boasts of, were more than sufficient to keep him within the bounds of an extreme moderation. He is of the most vindictive nature, which knows not of any forgiveness, and once provoked he follows his revenge night and day, spares no pains, searches and precautions" (Archives, Series B, 206, p. 61.)

The character of Roubaud casts more or less suspicion on all his statements, but however unprincipled he might be, he was an able man, clearheaded and observant, and his estimate of du Calvet was the result of long and careful observation. The description was written in London, in March, 1785.

Du Calvet, according to his own statement, was born in Quercy, near Languedoc, in France, of a Protestant family of some distinction and rank. For the sake of religion he did not scruple to abandon his property in France, which he could never recover, although supported by the demands of the British Ambassador. He was sent to Acadia in 1758 (still following his own statement) by the French Government as a commissary, and there secured the liberty and life of a crowd of British soldiers, who had been made prisoners of war, to whom he became a protector and father, and after the taking of Quebec he says he was charged by the Governor with keeping the inhabitants within the limits of submission and obedience in which he was happily successful. Founding upon these statements (which are somewhat difficult to reconcile with each other), and on the ground of being an unfortunate and steadfast Protestant, he presented a petition to George III in 1767 for a lieutenancy in the army for a nephew, and for a pension for life for himself. As a specimen of his style, the close of the petition may be quoted:—

"C'est au nom de ma fidélité et de mes services reconnûs et attestés par le Gouverneur et par les autres officiers Genereaux de Votre Majesté au Canada; c'est au nom de la religion protestante, pour laquelle j'ay tout perdu, et qui parle aujourd'hui pour moi; c'est au nom des vœux les plus ardentés qu'il ne cesse de former pour la gloire et la prosperité du regne de Votre Majesté, que prend la libreté de luy adresser ces demandes un de ses plus fidéls sujets,*

PIERRE DU CALVET.

* It is in the name of my fidelity and my services, recognized and attested by the Governor and your Majesty's other General Officers in Canada; it is in the name of the Protestant religion, for which I have lost everything, and which now speaks for me; it is in the name of the most ardent desires, which he ceases not to form for the glory and prosperity of your Majesty's reign; that one of his most faithful subjects takes the liberty of addressing to you these requests.

PIERRE du CALVET.

It may not be out of place to point out here two considerations as to the credibility of du Calvet's statement that he was sent to Acadia by the French Government, in the capacity of a Commissary. The first is the existence of a long established rule that no Huguenot was employed in such a position in the French forces in the Colonies, and to this rule I am not aware of any exception, although it might be hazardous to affirm positively that there were none. The other is the fact that among all the lists of officers and others in the French service in Acadia, carefully examined by Mr. Marmette when employed in the investigation of the Archives in Paris, the name of du Calvet does not occur either at the period during which he says he was a commissary, and when he possessed so great an influence as to enable him to become "the protector and father" of the British prisoners, who but for him would have been slaughtered, or at any other period. The name of du Calvet is so well known to every one who has even the slightest knowledge of Canadian history, that it is in the highest degree improbable, if not impossible, that Mr. Marmette could have overlooked the name had it occurred in the lists. In a memorial on the judiciary of the Province of Quebec du Calvet makes a somewhat different statement. After relating where he was born, &c., he says:—"Obligé pour cause de Religion de quitter le service (il) vint en Canada; il vit avec plaisir un peuple libre en tenter la conquête; il arracha à la cruauté des sauvages plusieurs officiers anglois prisonniers, il leur rendit avec la liberté d'autres services importants et sa satisfaction fut complete. Lorsque par la conquête de cette Province il partagea avec les conquerans la liberté de penser et d'agir suivant les mouvements de sa conscience; il s'attacha au commerce et le Seigneur bénit ses travaux. M. Murray, alors gouverneur ayant été informé que le S. Du Calvet s'étoit prêté avec distinction à ce qui pouvoit obliger la nation chercha à le connoitre et à luy prouver qu'il y étoit sensible; il se chargea de vaincre la répugnance de quelques accadiens pour le Gouvernement anglois; le S. Ducalvet partit, les alla trouver, et les eut bientôt persuadé, alors la méfiance disparut et le gouverneur fut satisfait de la soumission de ces accadiens."*

In the case of a witness on whose evidence the conduct of every public man in Canada for nearly a quarter of a century after the conquest has been stigmatised as almost inconceivably wicked and unjust, it is necessary to test his credibility, not for the sake of attacking the man himself, but in order to ascertain the purity or otherwise of the sources from which Canadian history has hitherto been drawn.

There are here two statements by du Calvet, which even taken separately, give rise to a presumption of untruthfulness; taken together they appear to amount to proof of this. Du Calvet states in his petition to the King of 30th January, 1767:—

1. That he was sent by the French Government to Acadia as a commissary in 1758.

* "Obliged on account of his religion to leave the service; he came to Canada; he saw with pleasure a free people attempting its conquest; he rescued from the cruelty of the Indians some British officers, prisoners; he restored them to liberty and rendered them other important services and his satisfaction was complete. When, by the conquest of this Province, he shared with the conquerors the liberty of thinking and acting according to the dictates of his conscience, he entered on trade, and the Lord has blessed his labours. Mr. Murray, the Governor, having been informed that Sieur du Calvet had distinguished himself by doing what he could for the nation, desired to know him and to prove to him that he was sensible of these services. He entrusted him with the duty of overcoming the repugnance of some Acadians towards the British Government. Sieur du Calvet set out to find them and soon persuaded them; then distrust disappeared and the Governor was satisfied with the submission of these Acadians."

2. That in that capacity he was instrumental in saving the lives of a crowd of soldiers in Acadia, and his words, I think, admit of no other meaning. His own statement is :—

“ Envoyé en 1758, dans l'accadie par le gouvernement français, en qualité de commissaire, j'ay guaranty la liberté et la vie d'une foule de soldats anglois, que la fortune avoit rendus prisonniers de guerre ” etc. (Archives, Series Q., vol. 7, p. 271.)

In another statement laid before the Governor and Council of Quebec, apparently in 1769 :—

1. That on account of his religion he left the French service and came to Canada at the time of its attempted conquest.

2. That there (in Canada) he succeeded in rescuing some British officers from the cruelty of the Indians.

3. He shared with the conquerors the advantages secured by the conquest, and obtained the confidence of General Murray, &c.

The improbability of du Calvet having been employed as a commissary in Acadia by the French Government has already been shown. Laying aside that consideration, and admitting that he held that office, another question arises: How did he get to Quebec after the reduction of Louisbourg in 1758? By the capitulation of the 26th July, it was agreed,—“ Article I. The garrison of Louisbourg shall be prisoners of war, and shall be transported to England in his Britannic Majesty's ships.”

As a commissary, therefore, he formed part of the garrison, and was sent on board one of His Britannic Majesty's ships accordingly.

If he had resigned before the capitulation (a most improbable supposition) he would then become subject to Article VI. “The merchants and their clerks, who have not borne arms, shall be transmitted to France in such manner as the Admiral shall judge proper.” (For capitulation see Knox (1769), Vol. 1, pp. 198, 199.)

By the second statement du Calvet says that he gave up the service on account of his religion and came direct to Canada, when or by what means he does not state. One thing he says, however, which is of a most remarkable nature, that during the siege, he, a French subject, extended all his sympathies to the enemies of his country, and was anxious for their success. Here also he was able to secure the safety of a number of officers, and to save them from the cruelty of the Indians, that is, a man without any official rank, or the influence even a subordinate position would have given him, had the ability to restrain the Indians (exasperated by defeat) from acts of cruelty towards the British prisoners they had taken.

According to Knox, no British prisoners were taken at Louisbourg; he gives the number of missing after the surrender of Quebec, as five, all privates. Ochterlony, wounded at Montmorency, was rescued by a French Grenadier on the 31st of July, 1759. In consequence of the rash attack of the Grenadiers on the heights at Montmorency on the same occasion, Knox states the total loss that day in killed, wounded and missing to have been 443, of all ranks (Historical Journal, Vol. 1, p. 358.) Sergeant Johnson, in his memoirs, gives the loss at nearly five hundred men (Memoirs, p. 23) (and says, speaking as an eye witness: “They (the Grenadiers)

retreated as they had been ordered, leaving behind them a vast number of killed and wounded to the mercy of the merciless Indians and Canadians, who massacred and scalped them in our own sight, as not being in our power to help them, nor deliver them out of their cruel and barbarous hands." (p. 22). It seems clear, therefore, that even if du Calvet had the power, he had not the opportunity of saving prisoners from the Indians, either at Louisbourg or during the progress of the operations against Quebec, and the conclusion appears to be irresistible, that he is making statements which have no foundation in fact.

Du Calvet settled in Montreal, entered into trade and acquired the seigniorship of the River David, but whether by purchase or otherwise is not stated in the deeds produced in 1731. The seigniorship was sold for debt by the sheriff to Jonathan Eckart, and subsequently passed through various hands (*Archives, Actes de foy et hommage*, Vol. IV, p. 458. Vol. VI, p. 37.) It was in du Calvet's possession in 1774, as according to an entry in the minutes of the Council of Quebec, his petition for an addition to the seigniorship, described as the "River David at Yamaska," was read on the 9th of July on that year (*Archives, Series Q, Vol. 11, p. 3.*) For some time previous to his marriage he boarded with his future mother-in-law, Madame Jussome, and the fact is stated here as it seems to furnish a key to the secret of some of the virulence of his attacks on his fellow magistrates. The widow had a license, and du Calvet supplied her with the liquor necessary for her business. For some reason the magistrates refused to renew the license on the sole ground, du Calvet alleges, of the ill-will of one of them (Robertson) towards himself, and on the same account soldiers returning from Chambly were ordered to be billeted at Madame Jussome's, contrary, as du Calvet held, to law, as being the residence of a magistrate. The statement, whatever justice may be in the complaint itself, shows that personal feeling affected his desire for the public welfare (*Series Q, vol. 7, p. 236 et seq.*)

In 1771 du Calvet married, the entry in the Anglican Register of Montreal (printed in the report on *Archives* for 1885) being:—"October,—Mr. Peter du Calvet and Mary Jussome." On the 7th July, 1772 a son was born, baptized the following day and named John Peter, but the child lived only till the 31st of August. On the 8th of November, 1773, another son was born, named John, and on the 16th of October, 1774, another son named Guy, who died on the 11th of the following May. The surviving child is frequently referred to as his only child; the evidence shows that the statement is but partially correct, the other two having died in infancy.

It would be idle to trace step by step the proceedings of the man who for several years disputed with and attacked every person in the Province, from the successive Governors General downwards. It is to his imprisonment and subsequent proceedings against Haldimand that he owes his notoriety; the facts connected with these shall, therefore, be given in as succinct a form as possible.

The passing of the Quebec Act (1774) afforded a pretext to the discontented in Montreal, headed by Walker (of whom some account is given in this report) to lend encouragement to the Congress of the American Colonies, after it had met and agreed on certain resolutions. Montreal was evidently the focus of discontent, owing to the comparatively large number of Americans who had settled there and

the constant intercourse they maintained with New England. A deputation proceeded to Quebec, and in November, 1774, succeeded in inducing a number of the English speaking people of Quebec to sign a petition to the King, in which the Act was described as one disgraceful to them as British subjects and as ruinous to their interests.

Du Calvet in the introduction to his *Appel à la justice* (1784, p. 2) states that he inherited a competent fortune from his ancestors (il avoit hérité de ses ancêtres d'une assez riche fortune) that this fortune had largely increased in his hands; although he states in two memorials that he had lost it on account of his religion and was never able to recover it; that from the distinguished place he held from the Government, from gratitude, interest and inclination, he was bound to fidelity to his sovereign. No one, he continues, would think of becoming a traitor to his honour, his happiness, his existence and himself, unless a hope of improving his condition should justify his attempting this treason, and what could all the United States together give in return to Mr. du Calvet for his domestic prosperity? The fact appears to be that from the first, du Calvet was in communication with Montgomery, and acted as his agent in disseminating his proclamations through the French parishes, clearly proved by a letter from Montgomery to du Calvet, dated at La Prairie on the 9th November, 1775, which was intercepted, and forwarded by Carleton to Lord Dartmouth on the 20th November (Series Q, 11, p. 321.) He even went so far as to hold a commission in the regiment commanded by Moses Hazen, as is proved by a receipt thus endorsed:—

“Found amongst Lt. Col Antill's papers at Holland House, the rebels headquarters, after they fled, 6th May, 1776.” The receipt is as follows:—“29th April, 1776. Received of Lt. Col. Edwd. Antill, three pounds, six shillings lawfull on account of my pay as ensign in the Canadian regiment commanded by Col. Moss Hazon.

PIERRE DU CALVET,
Ensigne.”

(Series B, vol. 205, p. 1.) In the circumstances of the Province, du Calvet was safe for the time, but there can be no doubt he was watched after its recovery, although he was apparently too cautious to commit himself further.

In 1778 Carleton resigned and was succeeded by Haldimand, who was anxious to try the effects of conciliatory measures, but resolved, that should these fail, a sterner course would be adopted. It is evident that his task was not easy. The agents of d'Estaing had managed, unchecked and unreported, to affix proclamations on the church doors in the French-Canadian parishes; reports were assiduously spread that a French fleet was at hand, filled with troops; and so well had the secret friends of the Bostonians done their work that any considerable detachment of troops entering any part of the Province in French uniform would probably plunge the whole into the greatest misery and confusion. (B. vol. 54, pp. 110, 111). The turbulent and seditious behaviour of a cabal in Montreal compelled Haldimand to arrest two Frenchmen, one of whom was Mesplets, “a printer sent here by Congress in 1774, to publish and disperse their letters,” the other Jautard, “who has been an Attorney and is an unprincipled adventurer” (B. 54, p. 91). “If this does not in some measure check the licentious spirit that is beginning to rise, I shall not hesitate to make

more examples" (p. 110). In September of the same year Haldimand writes again to Lord George Germaine respecting the effects of the French alliance, that he has been compelled to arrest three Frenchmen (Mesplets, Jautard and Laterrière). "The times," he says, "certainly justify the securing their persons, and preventing them from sowing that strife and discord they wished to propagate" (Q. 16, p. 345).

By degrees other steps followed. Cazeau, a native of France, who had remained after the conquest and engaged in the fur trade, was the next apprehended; orders being given in April, 1780, to apply to the Sheriff, E. W. Gray, to make a legal arrest, securing his papers, but only such as related to politics were to be retained, and "His Excellency desires you will be particularly careful to proceed with such moderation as will leave no room, or as little as possible, for censure" (B. 131, p. 44). Before the visit, Cazeau had gone to Quebec; no documents were found in the house but old useless papers. Two magistrates were present, and Madame Cazeau expressed herself satisfied with the treatment she had received from those conducting the investigation (B. vol. 129, p. 129).

Up to this time du Calvet had succeeded in keeping in the background, as, with the exceptions named, only the inferior instruments were discoverable; even the writing of letters appears to have been intrusted to them. A letter, however, written in a different style was attributed to du Calvet and the arrest of Pillon, "who practices physic or some branch of that profession in the Quebec suburbs of Montreal" (B. 131, p. 78) and the seizure of his papers, together with the confession of Hamel (B. 129, p. 167) clearly showed the part taken by du Calvet in the conspiracy. Pillon's papers showed that he himself was in close correspondence with Washington and La Fayette, to whom he wrote on the 7th September, 1780, that he was entirely devoted to the call of liberty; that provisions could be obtained in Canada were it invaded; that three-fourths of the province were in favour of the American Colonists, and only waited for the movement of their army to rise and second an attack; that he himself would set out to join Washington with 35 men; others who were ready, but not equal to the journey, would join on the march, and asks for blank commissions, for letters of marque, &c. (B. 205, pp. 70 to 74). The whole information had, however, been in possession of Haldimand for some time before the arrest. On the 18th July Major Carleton wrote that men were preparing to set off, that Pillon had engaged them; that the secret agent sent by him to Montreal had gained the confidence of Pillon, and was thus able to see the lists of those who had agreed to join the Americans. On the 30th it was learned that Pillon had only delayed departure until the arrival of du Calvet from Quebec, where he had gone to get letters and, if possible, a plan of the works. For the time, however, the movement was delayed, as the circumstances were not favourable to such a step. It seems apparent that du Calvet was uneasy. At the beginning of September he changed his lodging, and on a visit to Madame Cazeau spoke of lodging at a tavern, but she offered him a room which he accepted. In a letter from Hurlbise Gagné to Cazeau then at Quebec, the writer says he met du Calvet in Cazeau's house in Montreal, that he gave him all the news of the successes of the Americans; that the French were sending eight additional regiments; that the Americans were in force; that he (Cazeau) would soon be rid of his enemies; that Rouville who now swelled with pride would soon burst with shame, and that as the result of this du Calvet was triumphing (B. Vol. 205, pp. 105, 106). According to the evidence of Hamel, du Calvet was the

head of the movement, and had so managed that his mill at St. David was full of flour ready to be carried off by the Americans for whose use it was intended (B. Vol. 205, p. 92), and who had been informed of the fact.

On the 24th of September Major Carleton forwarded to Quebec the letters addressed to Washington, &c., with one ingeniously contrived to escape detection. The originals are in the Public Record Office, London, and this last letter shows that a slip with the signatures of du Calvet and Pillon had been so cut from it, that it would exactly fit the space left and thus when the letter and signature were brought together the letter would be authenticated as written by these two. The slip was to have been put in a lead bullet to be thrown away in case of danger (B, Vol. 205, p. 81). Pillon meditated the bold stroke of obtaining possession of the Commander-in-Chief's dispatches and escaping with them to the Americans. Major Carleton, so as to guard against a possible danger of the attempt being successful, advised that both he and du Calvet should at once be arrested. So urgent was Major Carleton that he went two days after to consult with Brigadier Maclean at Montreal, as to the propriety of making the arrest. The Brigadier had no scruples. He at once arrested Pillon, but du Calvet had fled. Captain Lawe was sent after him, and word was sent to Colonel St. Leger to look for him at Yamaska, at his seigniory, for, the Brigadier adds, "as Mr. du Calvet is a most compleat rascal, I thought it proper to spare no trouble to get hold of him." (B, Vol. 205, pp. 83 to 85).

On the 27th September he was arrested by Captain Lawe, before any orders were issued from Head Quarters. It was only on the 28th that orders were given by Haldimand to arrest Pillon, as quietly as possible in presence of the Sheriff, who was to secure his papers (B. Vol. 131, p. 78). That Haldimand had nothing to do with the arrest of du Calvet in the first place, but that it was made on the responsibility of the commanding officers on what appeared to them the clearest proof of his guilt, is shown by the letter of the 30th September addressed by Haldimand's secretary to Brigadier Maclean. "His Excellency did not wish at present to take up Mr. du Calvet but as it is done he will be detained, tho' sufficient proof whereon to found a prosecution has not yet appeared." (B, Vol. 131, p. 80).

The proof was soon forthcoming, and du Calvet was put on board the "Canceaux," a prison ship, where he says he was compelled to sleep on the bare deck, all the furniture being removed from the cabin; his food was mouldy salt meat, he offered to furnish the cabin at his own expense, but was informed by the master of the vessel that it would be contrary to his orders to allow such a thing, adding, according to du Calvet's statement, with truly marine politeness, "the hard is even too soft for a prisoner of your sort." (Appel, pp. 3, 4).

The report made by Captain Schank, who was naval officer, dated 29th June 1784, states:—

"The direction I received from Your Excellency was to carry Mr. du Calvet on board the "Canceaux" as a prisoner, that he was at Mr. LeMoine's, to which place he had been carried, having been taken prisoner by order of General McLean and was with Capt. Law; that he was to be put on board the "Canceaux" in a place where he would be secure, and to have no communication with the shore, and at the same

time you told me he was a gentleman and to be treated accordingly. I directly sent for the boat and attended Mr. du Calvet on board, and showed him down to the cabin as I would a friend and ordered him the state room to sleep in (the very same Your Excellency occupied when on board the "Canceaux" going to Sorel); he ate and drank at the same table with me and my officers in the great cabin where you and family ate. I think the Canceaux cabin was the best I ever saw in any ship of her size, and the state room the largest. The officers with whom Mr. du Calvet dined lived as others do, and if he got salt meat, it must have been dressed on purpose for him, at his own desire, as the whole ship's company had fresh meat twice a week. I assure Your Excellency he had fresh and corned meat, poultry, fish, pudding, &c., drank wine, spruce beer, or grog. The bed Mr. du Calvet saw taken out of the state room was the Master's, whom I ordered to his own cabin and to put my bedding in for Mr. du Calvet, as I was seldom or ever on board, my duty on the Lakes requiring my being always near you when you were at Quebec. The sentinel over Mr. du Calvet stood outside the cabin door when Mr. du Calvet was in the cabin, and inside when he went into the state room. I do not think it was possible to treat him more like a gentleman prisoner." (B, Volume 205, pp. 269 *et seq.*)

Captain Schank as his opinion of du Calvet's published "Case," says, that where the ship's name or his are mentioned, "it appears that Mr. du Calvet just wrote what things came into his head to draw compassion from the world." (p. 271).

A striking corroboration of the truth of Captain Schank's report will be found at Note D of this report, "The reply of Father de Berrey." The tone of the reply might have been improved; it would probably have been more effective had it been written in a calmer and more judicial spirit, and had the facts been stated as was done by Captain Schank, whose strongest expression was that last quoted. But the provocation was great; the charges against Father de Berrey were heinous and to show the justification he had for his indignation and his denunciation of the conduct of du Calvet, I add in a foot note the full text of du Calvet's accusation.*

* "Enfin le 13 de Decembre, pour dernière transmiration, M. du Calvet fut transféré au couvent des Récollets, dont l'aile du bâtiment, destinée auparavant aux chaînes & aux fustigations des moines réfractaires, avoit été convertie en prison militaire d'état. La garde en étoit confiée à son premier geolier monachal, le Père Berrey, homme, qui, sous le froc & la cucule, cache, non-seulement le cœur brutal d'un dragon, mais l'âme féroce d'une bourreau. La peinture n'est pas outrée : ses amis mêmes & ses partisans reconnoissent l'original au tableau

"Voilà le digne Ministre, sur qui le Général Haldimand se reposa, pour décharger le fiel de ses vengeances sur M. du Calvet. Le Moine se chargea de grand cœur d'un office, qui quadroit si bien avec ses inclinations & son premier apprentissage; & il s'en acquitta en homme qui s'entendoit, de longue pratique, dans le cruel métier de tourmenter les humains. Le détail de ses ingénieuses cruautés est tracé sous ses couleurs naturelles, dans le Mémoire du Prisonnier, imprimé depuis peu, en un volume de 284 pages. L'échantillon suivant suffira pour donner ici une esquisse de l'ensemble.

"Le Père Berrey décréta d'abord que M. du Calvet seroit claquemuré dans l'infirmerie, c'est-à-dire dans le cloaque général, où les Moines périodiquement, & quelquefois par bandes, venoient, dans les jours fréquens de leurs infirmités & de leurs purgations, se décharger de l'amas de leurs ordures; mais, comme si ce n'étoit pas assez de l'infection de ces Récollets à la lessive, on plaça successivement dans l'appartement supérieur à celui de M. du Calvet, deux fous, qui, depuis les premiers jours d'Avril, jusqu'à la fin d'Août, dans les accès de leur phrénésie, ne lui laissoient, nuit & jour, pas un seul moment de tranquillité & de repos. Ce vacarme assommant & éternel étoit ce que le Père Berrey, dans ses humeurs outrageusement enjouées, appelloit le Bal, dont le Gouvernement, par voie de passe-tems, régaloit par députés les oreilles du Prisonnier.

"C'est ainsi que ce Moine endurci se faisoit un jeu barbare des douleurs d'un malheureux; mais voici le comble de l'abomination: les excréments dont ces deux furieux inondoient leur plancher, se dissolvoient en une pluie empoisonnante, qui, par les crevasses, découloit quelquefois à torrents dans la chambre de M. du Calvet, sans que le Père Berrey voulut jamais descendre, que, durant l'espace de plus de deux années révolues, elle fût lavée & écurée, une seule fois, aux frais mêmes du Prisonnier; tant ce Moine, jaloux de sa crasse & de ses ordures, avoit peur que la propreté ne vint à régner dans le plus petit retrait de son couvent. Il n'est qu'un homme de sa profession, qui pût ne pas rougir d'une si fière indécence, & de tant d'audace d'incivilité sociale: qu'on pardonne ici à M. du Calvet, de rappeler la caricature, sous laquelle le fameux Voltaire peignoit, dans leur vrai coloris, tous ses torchons monachaux dans sa Pucelle,

" ——— cochon de Saint Antoine,
"Ce sacré porc, emblème de tout Moine."

The chief object being to call attention to the necessity of critically examining the sources of Canadian history before accepting as facts statements which are of very doubtful value, little more need be said of du Calvet. Of his guilt there appears to be abundant evidence. He admitted, or rather boasted, that he was a traitor to his native country; the evidence is convincing that he was a traitor to the country of his adoption, notwithstanding his repeated asseverations of his innocence. In addition to what has been already said, it may be sufficient to refer to his correspondence with the Marquis de la Fayette. He had written to the Marquis in July⁷ 1784, who, in a letter dated 11th March, 1785, said in reply that the only drawback to his pleasure at the conclusion of peace was that he had not been able to free the Canadians, but the day might come in which all would be happier. (B. 205, p. 109). He continues that he had presented at Philadelphia a memorial respecting the claims of those Canadians who had made advances on account of Congress, "Such services," he says, "must not be forgotten; that would be to deprive them (Congress) for ever for the future, were these not recognised. A committee is already named to examine all these patriotic advances, which will not remain unrewarded. You and your friends may rely on all the gratitude, justice and humanity which have always characterised the American States," (B. Vol. 206, p. 110.)*

On the 22nd of the same month the Marquis again wrote, stating that the American Ambassador to France had forwarded du Calvet's papers to Congress, with an account of the nature of the claims and a recommendation that they should be settled in du Calvet's favour. The Marquis advised him to appoint an agent in Philadelphia to prosecute his demands before Congress, or still better to go himself (pp. 111, 112).

On the 1st of April du Calvet answered thanking the Marquis for his compassion for the misfortunes of oppressed innocence. He was looking out for a faithful agent, and would himself have gone to Philadelphia, but for the suit against Haldimand which was then in process. After enumerating his grievances which should be avenged, he asks that the evidence of M. Sigismond Dubuis, then in Paris, should be taken, he having been present and valued for the American officers the goods and effects so conveniently left for them to remove. Besides the profit derived by the United States from his goods, there is added the benefit received from the patriotism of his son (B. 206, pp. 141, 142) born on the 8th of November, 1773, and therefore about nine years old when the war closed. In April, 1786, du Calvet was paid half his claim by the United States, and boasted that he was the only creditor Congress had paid. (B. Vol. 206, p. 211). Copies of these letters were made by Roubaud, whilst acting as Secretary for du Calvet, and by him forwarded to the British Ministry.

In the report on Archives for 1887 (p. xvi) attention is called to the fact that prisoners of war were represented to be state prisoners arrested on suspicion of treason, and to the statement that the prisons were so gorged with political prisoners that the Recollet Convents had to be made use of for their detention. In Father

* De pareils services ne doivent pas être oubliés; ce serait s'en priver à jamais pour l'avenir que de ne pas les reconnaître. Un comité est déjà nommé pour examiner toutes ces patriotiques avancées qui ne resteront pas sans récompense. Vous et vos amis pourraient conter sur toute la reconnaissance, la justice et l'humanité qui ont caractérisé dans tous les temps des États de l'Amérique."

de Berey's reply (Note D) an incidental allusion shows the character of the prisoners. Father de Berey says that of four hundred American prisoners in the Recollet Convent who suffered from smallpox, only one died, &c. Du Calvet himself, although he describes the horrible condition of affairs, with dozens dragged from their homes every day, many hundreds shackled and rotting in prisons, can only give a list of 19, several of whom were his tools detained to give evidence and then set at liberty.

On the 28th of February, 1783, Mr. Townshend wrote to Haldimand that the King, whilst approving of the imprisonment of Hay, Cazeau, du Calvet and Pillon, as being highly expedient, yet desirous to perfect the union and cordiality between British subjects and the people of the United States, recommends the release of these and any other prisoners that might have been made on similar grounds, unless reasons existed to render their release improper (B. vol. 45, p. 66). Long before this letter reached, the political prisoners had been released. Du Calvet went to London to prosecute Haldimand for false imprisonment, quarrelled with every man who had from sympathy tried to help him, and, as stated in the Report on Archives for 1885, returned for a short time to Canada, but was lost at sea on his voyage from New York to London.

In the report on Archives for 1886, a short account is given of the origin of the North-West Company. The date of the formation of the company (1783), was supported by the account of the fur trade given by Sir Alexander Mackenzie in the introduction to his "Voyages from Montreal..... to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans in the years 1789 and 1793." (London, 1801, 4to ed., p. xvii.) The report at Note F by Mr. Grant, and petitions by the traders, give an account of the condition of the fur trade up to 1779, and show that at that period the copartnership had been formed, which was renewed in 1783-4, of which the letters of Mr. Frobisher, &c., afford evidence. It seems clear by Sir Alexander Mackenzie's account that this copartnership had by no means put an end to the jealousies and hostilities among the rival traders. Sir Alexander's sketch in the work referred to gives a short but clear account of the early fur trade and the difficulties met with in its prosecution.

The close of the American Revolutionary War left, as will be seen by the correspondence at Note E, the traders in a condition of doubt and uncertainty; what they proposed doing the letters will show, as well as Haldimand's desire to promote the interests of the trade, which is everywhere visible in much of the correspondence in the State papers. The Captain Robertson who made the survey of Sault Ste. Marie, Thessalon, &c., was a captain in the 84th Regiment, and in command at Michillimakinak. In the "Annals of Fort Mackinac," Captain Kelton, U. S. A., gives a romantic account of the death of Captain Robertson, but without date. I have not been able, so far, to find anything among the records to show at what time he died. There is a letter from a Colonel Daniel Robertson, dated at Montreal on the 22nd July, 1799, but whether the same who commanded at Michillimakinak or not, there is, at present, no way to determine.

The history of the abortive attempts to establish a military colony of French Royalist Emigrants on the frontiers of Upper Canada is so little known that the only writer so far as I can discover, who has taken notice of it is Dr. Scadding in his valuable local history, "Toronto of Old." As was inevitable from the plan of

that work, the references to the settlement, of which there are two, are brief; one in connection with a house in Toronto, built by Mr. Quetton St. George, one of the party which came here in 1798 (p. 188); the other occurring in a sketch of the settlements along Yonge Street from Toronto to Lake Simcoe. In this latter is a list of lots of land occupied by the Royalists (p. 469.) Mr. Smith, the Surveyor General, who was employed to lay out the lots, takes no notice of the attempt either in his "Topographical Description" of 1799, or of the revised edition of 1813. The truth appears to be, that the attempt was one of the many schemes at colonisation then at work, and being on a small scale it was unnoticed, the political importance attached to it being unknown, whilst its feeble execution was apparent.

In the report on Archives for 1884, a list of the names, ranks of, and amount of land granted to the French Royalists was given, but no detailed information. That can now be supplied from the official records of the Colonial Office, lately received, from which copious extracts will be found at Note F.

It would be out of place to enter at length into the causes which led to the expatriation of the French Royalists. These may be found in the various histories of the first French Revolution, which are easily accessible. But a sketch of the career of Count Joseph du Puisaye, the leader of the proposed settlement, seems to be required to complete the information in the documents in Note F, in the course of which those events in the Revolutionary War with which du Puisaye was more immediately connected must be referred to.

Count Joseph de Puisaye was a younger son of a noble family, and was intended for the Church. Having no taste for that vocation he entered the army at the age of eighteen, as a sub-lieutenant in the Conti Cavalry. On the death of his father, he purchased a commission in the Swiss Guard. On the convocation of the States General he was chosen by the nobles of La Perche to be their representative. In this position he took the popular side, and was one of the minority of his order who advocated reforms and supported the demands of the *tiers état*. Alarmed at the excesses of the ultra-revolutionary party, he in 1791, whilst in command of the National Guard of the district of Evreux was engaged in raising an army to be employed in securing the safety of the King, but the successful outbreak on the 10th of August when the palace of the Tuileries was stormed and the Swiss Guard massacred defeated his plans. In 1793, he was chief of the staff of the army of the department of the Eure. Here the most energetic efforts had been made by Wimpfen, who had gained the affection and confidence of the Normans and Bretons, to raise a sufficient force to defeat the Jacobins. They on their part were not idle and dispatched a force from Paris, which took possession of Vernon, whence M. du Puisaye was ordered to dislodge them. In the attack, according to contemporary accounts, he was badly seconded by his soldiers. "An alarm of an attack upon them being spread through the camp in the night, they ran away with the most scandalous precipitation and could never after be persuaded to approach the enemy. A whole department was, from this untoward circumstance, abandoned without the firing of a shot" (Annual Register, 1793, p. 405). Wimpfen still retained his courage, but the terror exercised by the Convention was such that his army rapidly dwindled away, and he was forced to provide for the safety of himself and his friends by flight.

In the meantime La Rouarie had been organizing Brittany for the defence of the King and had succeeded in securing the approval of the French Royal Family in May, 1792. Attacked by a putrid fever on the 16th January, 1793, he was obliged to escape from the castle near Lamballe in which he had sought refuge, was carried to a cottage and reconveyed to the castle after the dreaded domiciliary visit was over. The news of the execution of the King reached him whilst in this state, and destroyed all hope of his recovery. He died on the morning of the 13th of February, apparently leaving no one to take his place (Annual Register, 1794, Chapter 1).

DePuisaye, who had been obliged to fly, and was wandering in constant danger of arrest, a price having been set on his head, took the place left vacant by the death of LaRouarie. His qualities are thus described:—"Count Joseph de Puisaye was still less distinguished by high birth, than by those advantages which he derived from nature and education. His natural talents of no common order, had been cultivated with the greatest assiduity, and with a success proportioned to the care bestowed upon them. Well-informed, capable of laborious application, master of a ready and powerful eloquence, full of resources and never deserted by his presence of mind, he seemed destined to be the leader of a party. To these mental qualifications he added some corporeal ones which though inferior were highly useful. His manners were dignified, yet prepossessing, his person was graceful and his stature was tall and commanding" (Annual Register, 1796, p. 3). Allison and Thiers both agree in this estimate of his character; Lamartine belittles him; Carlyle sneers at him. He was the heart and soul of the rising in Brittany, and soon brought all the other Breton nobles to range themselves under his standard (Allison, Vol. 3, 1849, p. 477.) Before the end of the year the force had become formidable, and dePuisaye entered early in 1794 into communication with the British Government, and strongly urged the immediate landing of an expedition of 10,000 men with arms and ammunition, with which he answered for the re-establishment of the Royalist cause (Allison, Vol. 3, p. 477). The statement of the complete agreement of the other Breton nobles with de Puisaye is weakened by Allison's statement (p. 478), that had a council been formed by the Duke d'Enghien, directing alike Puisaye and the other chiefs to combine their energies for one common object, instead of acting, as they did, without any concert in detached quarters, it is impossible to calculate what the result might have been. The statement, that the part he had played in the Constituent Assembly and the assistance he had rendered to the Girondists, had made him an object of suspicion to the other leaders, a distrust which detracted from his authority and was a hindrance to success, seems to be more probable than Allison's account of the complete accord between de Puisaye and the other nobles.

In 1794 negotiations had been entered into between the Committee of Public Safety and the leaders of the Vendéans resulting in treaties of pacification (the text of which is to be found in the Annual Register for 1795, pp. 254, 255) which were entered into between the Royalists and the Commissioners of Convention on the 7th March, 1795. The one is entitled:—"Treaty of peace signed by Charette, on the part of the Royalist inhabitants of La Vendée and the Commissioners of the Convention, on the part of the French Republic;" the other:—"Treaty of peace between the chiefs of that part of the Royalists in Brittany, known by the name of Chouans, and the

French Convention." Instead of being a peace the cessation of arms turned out to be a hollow truce, and from the first the Convention only awaited the slightest pretext to attack the Royalists with whom they had concluded the treaty, for all the Royalists had not concurred in it.

On the 9th of March, two days after the treaty had been concluded with Charette, &c., articles of agreement were entered into in London for raising French corps for the service of Great Britain, signed by the Duke d'Harcourt, Lord Grenville and Mr. Windham (Annual Register, 1795, p. 250,*). In accordance with this a force of 6,000 emigrants in the pay of Great Britain was embarked with a regiment of artillery from London, with equipage, arms and clothing for 80,000 men. The force was divided into two corps, the first under de Puisaye, whose representations had caused the adoption of the plan, the second by Sombreuil. A third division of British troops was intended to support the first two when they should have made good their landing. The Count d'Artois was to command the whole and it was expected that the Chouans and Vendéans would place 80,000 men at his disposal (Allison (1849) Vol. 3, p. 551).

From the first, however, it was plain that there could be little hopes of success, where there was no concerted and harmonious action. On the 27th June two divisions of the emigrants arrived in Quiberon Bay, disembarked and took possession of Fort Penthièvre, without resistance, and landed the stores and artillery intended to equip the whole Royalist forces of the west of France. But de Puisaye and d'Hervey quarrelled as to which of them should have the chief command; a check given to a small expedition to the interior caused the withdrawal of the troops into the forts, and it was discovered that the Chouans, however well qualified for a guerilla war in their own fastnesses, were useless with regular troops. At the same time, the Royalist Committee in Paris, either in ignorance of, or hostile to the plans of de Puisaye, had sent orders to Charette and the Vendéans to attempt no movement till the fleet appeared on their shores. The result was not doubtful, and in spite of the heroic bravery of the emigrants, the royal cause sustained a crushing defeat. The capitulation of Quiberon and the massacre of the prisoners by orders of the Convention are matters of history, and need not be repeated here. The defeat was attributed entirely to de Puisaye, and it was reported, and the charge believed, that he had acted in complicity with the British Government and betrayed the cause of France. It is to this charge Mr. Windham refers in his letter of 30th July, 1793, in Note F, to this report. His influence was thus completely destroyed in Brittany, where he attempted to organize a force subsequent to the defeat at Quiberon, and in 1797 he made a proposal to the British Government to form a Royalist settlement in Upper Canada. Without speaking positively, but judging from the internal evidence, it seems probable that the "sketch political and financial of an establishment, &c.," is a translation of de Puisaye's proposal. There is neither signature nor date, nor have I been able to discover any reference to this document in the correspondence, although I have searched carefully.

In October, 1798, de Puisaye arrived at Montreal. In a letter from Mr. Isaac W. Clarke, Commissary General, dated the 15th of that month at Montreal, addressed to Major Green, Military Secretary, he expresses his satisfaction at the fine weather the travellers by land are meeting with, and states that he will send down bateaux

to bring up those coming by water, so soon as he hears the vessel is near at hand. (Archives, Series C, Vol. 619, p. 4.) From the whole tone of the letter, it is evident that orders had been given that every attention was to be paid to the emigrants on their arrival and from letters from de Puisaye and d'Allégre, addressed apparently to Major Green, written on the 18th on the eve of their departure for Kingston, it is clear that these orders had been carried out to their satisfaction. They left Lachine on the 20th October, with twelve bateaux loaded with furniture. "They were," says Commissary General Clarke, "as comfortably provided as possible, and they went off, to all appearance, in good spirits and well satisfied. I understand from the General that the people were tampered with on their way from Quebec, being told that they were going to a sickly bad country and that they would do better to stay here below; some of them show a reluctance to going on; had they had any time there would, I believe, have been difficulties with them." (Series C, Vol. 619, p. 12.)

From a letter in de Puisaye's own hand, of the 31st October, it appears that he landed at Kingston on the 29th, and that in consequence of the lateness of the season, he had determined to leave the party at Kingston for the winter, he himself attempting to proceed to York to arrange with Mr. Russell, the President of the Council, but owing to contrary winds, could not sail from Kingston till the 16th November (Series C, Vol. 619, p. 33.) The first instance of desertion was that of a man named Bagot, who got as far as St. Regis and was discovered to have obtained employment as a servant with the curé there.

On the 17th of January, 1799, some progress had been made in the settlement. The letter from de Puisaye containing this information is dated "Windham, near York," in English, the rest being in French. He says that the land is every day being cleared of the trees, and that in the course of a month a village had been built, which he hoped would become a considerable town, and asks the General's leave to name it "Hunter," in his honour. In a postscript he acknowledges receipt of a letter from Prince Edward (the Duke of Kent). (Series C, vol. 619, pp. 45, 46).

In spite of these cheerful prospects, the work of dissolution had begun, and on the 28th of the same month, the Marquis de Beauport, in a letter to General Prescott signed "Mrs. de Beauport St. Aulaire," asks permission to leave and come to Lower Canada. After acknowledging his obligations to Great Britain and the gratitude he felt for the favours bestowed, he says (I give it in the original, with a translation added):—

"Vous savez sûrement, Général, que dans ce pays, l'homme élevé, endurci dans les travaux de la terre, est assuré d'obtenir sa subsistance de ses sueurs, que le Riche qui apporte des capitaux peut encore, par des mains salariées, trouver des moyens de bien être dans l'agriculture; mais que celui qui n'a ni force, ni argent, s'il emprunte pour défricher, certain de ne s'acquitter jamais, n'a d'autre perspective que celle de perdre son tems, sa terre, sa liberté, sa famille et sa probité.

"Lorsque M. le comte de Puisaye me proposa de venir avec lui dans le Canada, il me dit qu'il y aurait un corps militaire dans lequel je commanderois les gentils-hommes Emigrés qui devoient y venir; que les Royalistes qui arriveroient pour le former, travailleroient en commun pour leurs officiers comme pour eux, et il exigea seulement, que je lui fisse une lettre de demande pour s'en autoriser auprès du Ministre. * * * * Mais le corps militaire ou j'eusse trouvé des appointemens, ces paysans de Bretagne dont les bras devoient me secourir, ne sont qu'une

espoir chimérique, j'en ai acquis icy seulement les preuves. Cette déception me place avec ma famille dans la plus déchirante situation que nous avons éprouvés depuis que nous sommes Emigrés." * (Series C, vol. 619, p. 47.)

He then asks leave to go to Berthier or Rivière du Loup until he could exchange the concession made him for a small piece of cleared land, or until he could receive from the kindness on his arrival in Canada of Mr. George Davison, sufficient means to take him to Europe. A letter from Coster St. Victor, of 12th May, 1799, contained similar statements of the inducements held out to him, and also asked leave to sail for Europe. These letters explain the allusion made by General Hunter to the misunderstanding between M. de Beaupoil and de Puisaye. At the same time, it is only justice to the latter to refer to the plan laid down for the settlement, which appeared to justify the representations made to Beaupoil and St. Victor of the position they were to occupy, and the method of clearing the land and preparing it for the occupation of the officers.

During the winter, the Emigrants had remained at Kingston, and de Chalus applied in March for boats to carry them to York. On the 12th of that month he writes to Major Green reporting the progress made by de Puisaye and the other officers who had gone to join him, the information being more specific than that contained in de Puisaye's own letters. On the 14th of February, 18 houses were built at Windham, but not finished inside and it was hoped that 25 would be ready by spring, and enough of land cleared to give a small crop of potatoes, wheat, &c. De Puisaye had undertaken another settlement "at the head of Lake Ontario at the mouth of a small river navigable for boats," called in de Puisaye's letters the "Rivière de Niagara." This was put in charge of the Viscount de Chalus, and thus the colony, small as it was, became still more divided. All the letters subsequent to this date from de Puisaye whilst he remained in Canada, are dated from the Rivière de Niagara. It is unnecessary to follow further the fortunes of this colony, which was, as must have been anticipated, a disastrous failure. De Puisaye returned to London after the Peace of Amiens. The last letter from him among the collection here of original letters, is one addressed to General Hunter, dated in London, 14th February, 1803. In it he informs the General that two volumes of his memoirs would be published at the end of the week, of which copies would be sent. He has, he says, calumniators even in Canada, M. de Chalus being of the number, but this does not prevent him from begging that government would continue its goodness to them. He adds that he proposes to return to Canada, but not for another year (Series C., Vol. 620, p. 122.) This intention was, so far as the documents here show, never

* "You are fully aware, General, that in this country, the man brought up and inured to the labours of the field, is assured of obtaining his subsistence by his labours; that the rich man who brings capital, may even by paid labour, find means of support in agriculture; but that he who has neither strength nor money, if he borrow to clear the land, certain of never repaying, has no other prospect than that of losing his time, his land, his liberty, his family and his probity.

"When the Count de Puisaye proposed to me to come with him to Canada, he told me that there would be a military corps in which I should command the Gentlemen Emigrants who were to come there; that the Royalists who would arrive to form it, would labour in common for their officers as for themselves, and he required from me only a letter of request to be his authority in applying to the Minister. But the military corps in which I should have found a salary; those peasants of Brittany whose arms were to assist me, are but a chimerical hope, it is only here I have obtained proof of this. This deception places me with my family in the most heartrending situation that we have experienced since we have been emigrants."

carried out. During the short peace of 1814, so greatly were the minds of the Royalists prejudiced against him by the charge of his betraying the Royalist troops at Quiberon in concert with the British administration, that he was not allowed to return to France, but was compelled to remain in England, where he became naturalised, and died in 1827, poor and neglected, at Blythe House, near Hammersmith, in the neighbourhood of London.

The whole respectfully submitted.

DOUGLAS BRYMNER,
Archivist.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.

LIST OF BOOKS, &c., PRESENTED, WITH THE NAMES OF THE GIVERS.

Name.	Residence.	Works.
Baby, Mr. Justice.....	Montreal	Collection of Official Documents.
Bain, James, jun.....	Toronto	Collection of Pamphlets.
Bell, O., N.....	Winnipeg.....	Pamphlets.
Blanchet, Hon. J. B.....	Quebec.....	Pamphlets.
Bryce, Rev. Dr.	Winnipeg.....	Holiday Rambles between Winnipeg and Vancouver. Short History of the Canadian People.
Canadian Club	New York.....	Canadian Leaves.
Cayuga Historical Society....	Cayuga, N. Y.....	Set of Historical Documents.
Charlton, John, M.P.....	Lynedoch, Ont.....	Pamphlets.
Clarke, Robert	Cincinnati, Ohio.....	Manuscripts—Log Book of "Le Héros," 1712. Memoirs of the Siege of Quebec by Sergt. Johnson, 1759-60.
DePeyster, Gen. John Watts	New York.....	Historical works
Dexter, Franklin B.....	New Haven, Conn.....	Estimates of Population of the American Colonies.
Dorwin, Miss	Montreal	Manuscript journals of her father, the late J. H. Dorwin, Montreal.
Draper, Dr. Lyman C.	Madison, Wis	Forman's Narrative, 1789-90.
Durrett, R. T.....	Louisville, Ky	Historical works.
Gagnon, Hon. C. A. E.....	Quebec	Jugements, &c., du Conseil Supérieur.
Gibb, Charles	Abbotsford, Q.....	Nomenclature of our Russian Fruits.
Historical Manuscripts Commission	London	Reports of the Commission.
Howe, Jonas	St. John, N.B.....	Loyalist Centennial Souvenir.
Hurlbut, H. H	Chicago, Ill	Chicago Antiquities.
Kelton, Dwight H	Quincy, Mich	Fort Mackinac; Indian names. History of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal.
Lighthall, W. D.....	Montreal	Pamphlet.
Lincoln, L. J. B.....	Deerfield, Mass.	Catalogue of the Relics, &c., in the Memorial Hall, Deerfield.
Master of the Rolls.....	London.....	Letters and Papers foreign and domestic Henry VII. Vol. X. Calendar of State Papers (1641-1643) (1659-60). Historians of the Church of York II. Icelandic Sagas I, II. Chronicles of Robert of Brunne I, II. Chronicles of Robert of Gloucester I, II. Chronicles Stephen; Henry II. Richard I. Chronicles Roger de Wendover I. Literæ Cantuariensis I.
Michigan Pioneer Historical Society	Lansing, Mich.....	Historical Collections.
Minnesota University	St. Paul, Minn.....	The United States and the North Eastern Fisheries.
Mott, Henry.....	Montreal	Catalogue of the Exhibition of Canadian Portraits, 1887.
Murdoch, Gilbert.....	St. John, N.B.....	Reports on Water Supply, &c., 1885-6-7.
McDonell, W. J.....	Toronto	Reminiscences of Bishop Macdonell, &c.
Newcastle Public Library....	Newcastle, Eng.....	Reports.
Post Office Department	Ottawa	Map of New Brunswick.
Prince Edward Island (Government of)	Charlottetown.....	Official publications.
Royal Scottish Geographical Society	Edinburgh	Geographical Magazine.
Thwaites, Reuben G.....	Madison	The Boundaries of Wisconsin.
Tyrrrell, J. B.....	Ottawa	A Brief Narrative of the Journey of David Thompson in North Eastern America.
U. S. Bureau of Education....	Washington, D.C.	Publications of the Department.
White, W., Deputy Postmaster General	Ottawa	Pamphlets.
Wicksteed, G. W., Q.C.	Ottawa	A collection of his works.
Wicksteed, R. J.	Ottawa	Collection of pamphlets.
Wisconsin State Historical Society.....	Madison, Wis.	Proceedings of the 35th annual meeting.

NOTE A.

THE WALKER OUTRAGE, 1764.

MEMORIAL BY THE PRISONERS.

(Archives, series Q., vol. 4, p. 1.)

MY LORD,—As the assault committed on the Person of Mr. Thomas Walker of this Province in Decemr. 1764 has not only made great noise here, but Likewise in England, and has reach'd the King's Ear, I need not trouble yr. Lordship with an acct. of that affair, I'll only now beg leave to say that on Tuesday the 18th Instant Between 1 and 2 o'clock in the morning Mr. St Luc La Corne, Capt. John Campbell of the 27th Regt. Capt. Disney of the 44, Lieut. Evans of the 28, Mr. Joseph Howard mercht. and my Self were apprehended by virtue of warrants agreable to No 1 in the anexed Proceedings (*mutatis mutandis*) grounded on the information of one Magovock Soldier of 28th Regt. No 2 is the Letter of Instructions sent to the Deputy Provost Martial of Montreal, who repaired to Col. Massey's on Receipt of his Instructions and thought himself not at Liberty to proceed in any other manner than with an officer, and at least 30 men with Screwd Bayonets, not only our Houses, but our Beds were therewith surrounded, what room we have to complain of this Treatment as men, we give the world leave to Judge, but when known that 5 out of the 6 are married, we cannot Hesitate to think that it will be deem'd not only Indelicate but cruel and Inhuman that Time being pitch'd upon when we could be torn out of their arms, without the smallest consideration for them as women, nay women with child: we desir'd to be conducted to Quebec to be admitted to Bail, here we arrived the 21st, the news soon spread, some of our friends went immediately to waite on the Chief Justice to admit us to Bail, answered that it was not all the Law of England that could permit it, we then sent for our Council they likewise renew'd the demand but to no purpose and Saturday morning the 22d the Deputy Provost Martial of Quebec received letter No 3 where will appear why we cannot be admitted to Bail, we then same day wrote to the Chief Justice Letter No 4 and Received for answer No 5, then resolved upon memorialing the Lieut. Govr. as appears by No 6. No 7 will shew How our memorial was supported, it gives our additions and will shew what light we have the Honor to be in, even in this Town from our Respective homes from whence we will easily transmit in proper time what will be to us satisfactory, if we feel, and must feel for our injured & never sufficiently to be repair'd honour, we have the satisfaction to find that not only the Gentlemen of the first note here, but even every honest man feel for us, this will Likewise be proved by the Perusal of the names subscribed to No 7 unsolicited, unasked and the affair of a Quarter of an hour, we will ever acknowledge how much we are Bound to the Gentlemen for their Politeness and offer of kind services, with these the Lieut. Govr. has been waited upon, we dont know yet to what effect, its not only every Gentleman here, that have any Experience in Life or Knowledge of the Laws of their Country, But even these Gentlemen whose Profession it is, that are cleare there shall be no doubt about admitting us to Bail, they have (four in number) signed their opinion To the C. J. that the case is Bailable as appears by No 8 however the only result of all our Remonstrances hitherto, is that the Point is to be debated to morrow at the Judges Chamber, we cannot now waite the event, as the last ship sails early to morrow, now My Lord the anexed Papers leave me no Room to desire to say any thing on our own score, I'll only give a Sketch of the Character of the Informer, he is now in goal for a Rape, has been besides detected in Robbing Mr. McKenzies cellar in

whose house he has lived in this Town with Mr. Walker & we all know this very man to be these four months in Walkers House.

We are fully convinc'd My Lord, that you must have the truest sense of the character of a Gentleman, and therefore of what an injur'd, much Injur'd character must suffer we desire no fav. or affection, we long for that Period (now 3 months distant) when our country convinc'd to demonstration of our Innocence must proclaim it in the mean time My Lord, We beg you will please to lay the whole of this before his Majesty as not only we would be extreamly unhappy if the arest (circumstances being ill told) was to give the least bad Impression of us to our Royal Master, to his Ministers, but even to the meanest of our fellow Subjects.

We have the Honor to be My Lord

Your Lordships most Humble and Obedient Servants

JOHN FRASER
LACORNE ST LUC
DANIEL DISNEY
JOHN CAMPBELL
SIMON EVANS
JOSEPH HOWARD

No. 1.

QUEBEC.

To the Provost Marshall of the Province of Quebec, &c., &c. :—

Whereas George Magovock, late soldier in the 28th Regiment of foot, hath made oath before me William Hey Chief Justice in and for this province of Quebec, that John Fraser Esq. Deputy Pay Master General at Montreal together with several other persons, did on or about the 6th day of December one thousand seven hundred and sixty four feloniously and of malice forethought and by lying in wait assault wound and cutt of part of the ear of Thomas Walker Esq. of Montreal in this province with an intention in so doing to disfigure the said Thomas Walker.

These are therefore to command you forthwith to apprehend the said John Fraser and him so apprehended in safe custody to convey either to the civil or military gaol of His Majesty at Montreal or to His Majesty's gaol at Quebec as to you upon consideration of the premises shall seem expedient, there to remain till he shall by due course of law be delivered therefrom.

Given under my hand and seal at Quebec, this twelfth day of November, 1766.

W. HEY, C.J.

No. 2.

QUEBEC, Nov. 15th, 1766.

SIR,—The bearer of this letter has in his custody several warrants for the apprehension of persons concerned in the assassination of Mr. Walker in December 1764, which you will execute with Privacy, Dispatch and Resolution, and that you may the better do it you are required to go immediately upon the receipt of this letter to Col. Massey, who will give you by the Governors order the military assistance which he and you and the bearer of this shall think necessary and then and not till then the Pacquet will be unsealed and the several warrants delivered to you. It is expected and will not be doubted but that you will carry yourself in the Conduct of this business as your duty requires, it is necessary that it be done with secrecy till the moment of apprehension, lest the persons, considering the heaviness of the charge, should, upon any alarm convey themselves out of the reach of justice, and with Resolution, least considering the power and number of their followers and ad-

herents they should make any attempts to obstruct the course of it. To prevent which Col. Massey will give you a sufficient force in which only I would have you depend, not taking to you any of your own followers.

I am, Sir,
Your humble servant,
WM. HEY, *CJ.*

No. 3.

Saturday Morning, QUEBEC.

SIR,—It is with pain and anguish of mind that I am constrained to tell I expect Mr. Walker every moment to demand that the gentlemen in your custody be removed to the goal, and that if he does I cannot refuse it.

I had him at my house yesterday for more than an hour and I supplicated more than if it had been my own case I believe I should have done, that he would give me leave to Bail them, but he most positively refused it, and repeated the substance of his affidavit that he was in Danger of his life and should not think it worth a Days purchase if they or any of them were at their liberty. Under such circumstances, and for that the Law where a felony of that kind is positively charged is most direct against it, I have and must continue to refuse to Bail them, at the same time this rigid observance of my Duty is a very severe affliction to me. I recommend to you to see that the goal is put in a condition as fit to receive them as it possibly can be and till that is done, let him be never so peremptory in his Demands, and tho' I am not perhaps quite justified even in that, I will readily consent that they shall continue where they are but it cannot be continued beyond tomorrow in the Evening.

I am, Sir,
Your humble servant,
W. HEY, *J.*

To JOSEPH GRIDLEY, Esq.,
Deputy Provost Marshall for the District of Quebec.

No. 4.

SIR,—Here we are Six Gentlemen in obedience to your Warrants, altho' neither unknown or unconnected yet have we been apprehended not as mere vagabonds would, but like so many malefactors from undeniable proofs in the most opprobrious and violent manner, all manner of Delicacy and Decency laid aside towards us as men, which must be inhuman and cruel when considered that five of the six are married men, and that time is pitched upon when we could be torn out of their arms and they frightened out of their senses, not only our houses being surrounded at two o'clock in the morning, but even our Beds with screwed bayonets. But upon what proof are we apprehended, upon the bare oath of a soldier. We have all experienced enough in the world to be convinced of the Depravity of human hearts, and we all know the soldiery well enough to be convinced that but too often the most Infamous Villains are to be found in that class, such to be the character of this fellow in a proper time we will easily make appear, in the meantime we will only say that he has already received a part of his reward in Opposition to his Majesty's Instructions as the reward or any part thereof is only to be given on Conviction, he is Discharged being called in the warrants *late soldier* and has been this four months in Walkers keeping, all these considerations induced us to desire to be conducted to Quebec (notwithstanding the disagreeable time of the year) to be admitted to Bail, this we easily took for granted considering our character, considering the proofs against us, we are told besides Murder can be bailed, that even high treason can be bailed, yet to our unspeakable surprise, we are told, Sir, you say it rests with Thomas Walker and now pronounce it impossible.

We are all men of Honour, have been and so will prove ourselves to be the most partial, happy how soon the opportunity may offer, we are ready and our injured Honour longs for the period, and begs, Sir, you will commit the Informer that we may be sure of meeting him.

We are, Sir,
Your most obed. servants

22nd Nov. 1766.

JOHN FRAZER
ST LUC LACORNE
JNO. CAMPBELL
DANIEL DISNEY
SIMON EVANS
JOSEPH HOWARD

To the Honorable Wm. HEY Esq
Chief Justice for the Province of Quebec.

No. 5.

QUEBEC, Saturday Night.

GENTLEMEN,—I am the most unhappy person in the world if I should have mistaken my duty upon this occasion, for it has been against every wish, desire and feeling that the human heart can possess itself with that I have been forced to this seeming severity, upon the best attention and consideration that I can give anything, and I have revolved it in my mind long before I had occasion to express it I am convinced I should depart my duty and break a sacred and a very sacred oath, if I complied with your desires, yet I am not so tenacious of my own opinion as not to be open to conviction and therefore if it is the opinion of any Gentlemen of the profession as I am told it is that I ought to admit you to bail, I will be very ready to hear their reason, and submit to them if they are convincing, with the greatest pleasure imaginable. For the circumstances of severity and indelicacy attending your apprehension nothing in my warrants gave a countenance to it, and the letter accompanying them to Mr. Gray grounded upon apprehensions declared to me (perhaps are unreasonable ones) of escape or resistance meant no more than a caution to the Officer to be upon his Guard against either. The circumstance you mention of the Informer being described as late Soldier arose from no particular knowledge of his discharge, and I have since been informed he is still a soldier, but merely from my own observation that he was not in the dress of a soldier. With regard to his character my private sentiments may perhaps differ very little from yours but I cannot be at liberty to indulge them it will be a very material circumstance for you to avail yourselves of at the proper time and you shall have every opportunity of doing it, but in the meantime his being a soldier is no proof of his dishonesty nor can I determine him to be so upon common fame. I have detained him under my warrant in the goal that he may be forthcoming at the time.

Your trial shall be as speedy as possible. I will be ready at an hour's notice to go up to Montreal where by the King's positive Instructions it can only be held.

That you will acquit yourselves with Honour I do most sincerely wish, as a Gentleman I believe it but as a Magistrate I am compell'd to doubt it in the meantime, there being a positive absolute charge of a capital offence with an additional affidavit that the prosecutor's life would be in Danger if you were suffered to be at large I cannot permit it.

I am Gentlemen
Your very obed. humble sert.

W. HEY.

To JOHN FRAZER Esq.

No. 6.

To the Honble GUY CARLETON &c. &c. &c.

The Humble Memorial of John Frazer Esq., John Campbell Esq, now a captain of His Majesty's 27th Regiment, and Daniel Disney Esq, now a Captain in His Majesty's 44th Regiment, St. Luke LaCorne Esq, and Simon Evans, Lieut in His Majesty's 28th Regiment and Joseph Howard Merchant all of the City of Montreal of the province aforesaid

Sheweth,

That your memorialists to their great surprise were seized and taken out of their beds in the middle of the night of the 18th Instant, by Edward William Gray Esq Deputy Provost Marshall in and for the district of Montreal assisted by a party of soldiers with fixed bayonets, and by them hurried down to Quebec, where they are now in close custody of the Deputy Provost Marshall of the province aforesaid, by virtue of Special Warrants Issued and signed by the Honble William Hoy Esquire Chief Justice of the province aforesaid.

That your memorialists further shew that they have applied to His Honour the said Chief Justice, to admitt them to Bail, being advised that he had, and has an undoubted Power and Authority to take Bail in all cases, of what nature soever, and more especially in the case of your Memorialists. But the said Chief Justice has thought proper to refuse that Indulgence to your Memorialists. Tho' your Memorialists offered and still are ready and willing to give any Bail or Security that His Honour the Chief Justice might require.

That your Memorialists being thereupon greatly disappointed and distressed did apply to the Deputy Provost Marshall to assign and appoint them a private room as a Goal, and not to send them to the common publick Goal amongst the refuge of mankind (which Goal is so out of repair as your Memorialists are informed as to be insufficient to preserve your Memorialists from the Injuries and Inclemency of this Rigorous season by means whereof the life of your Memorialists must be in the most imminent danger) which he the said Provost Marshall consented to do by virtue of his said office and at his own risque but has since informed your Memorialists that he is obliged to send them to the Common Goal, there to remain till the day of Trial by virtue of an order from his superiors.

That your Memorialiste conscious of their Innocence in regard to the crime they are charged with, wish for nothing so ardently as an opportunity of acquitting themselves from the Infamy and distress they at present labour under.

Your Memorialists therefore the premises considered and for as much as your Memorialists are without redress unless by the Humane and Generous Interposition of Your Honour, Humbly pray that Your Honour will be pleased to admit your Memorialists to be enlarged till the day of Trial upon their giving such Bail as to your Honour shall seem meet, not only for their appearances and standing their Tryal at Montreal for the crimes laid to their charge, But also for their peaceable Behaviour and Good Demeanour towards all His Majesty's Liege subjects, but more especially towards Thomas Walker Esq.

And your Orators shall ever pray as in duty bound.

JOHN FRASER
ST LUC LACORNE
JOHN CAMPBELL
DANIEL DISNEY
SIMON EVANS
JOSEPH HOWARD.

No. 7.

SIR,—We have the honour to present the petition of John Frazer Esq. Captain in the late 78th Regiment, Deputy Paymaster General and one of the Judges of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, John Campbell, Esq., Captain in the 27th Regiment, Daniel Disney Esq. Captain in the 44th Regiment, St. Luc Lacorne late Captain in the French service and Chevalier de St. Louis, Simon Evans Lieutenant in the 28th Regiment, and Mr. Joseph Howard Merchant.

At the same time, that we express our abhorrence of the breach of Publick order in the outrage committed on the person of Mr. Walker; and our wishes for a discovery of the perpetrators of it, we cannot be unmoved when we consider the circumstances of those Gentlemen now torn from their families and imprisoned on suspicion thereof.

Untill we hear the crime proved against them, we cannot help interesting ourselves for men, who from their families, stations, services and established characters (untill this surprising stroke) stood in the highest degree of estimation and respect in this Province. We not only feel for them, but for their families. With what affliction do His Majesty's New Subjects, behold the grey hairs of their countryman thus so unexpectedly perhaps irretrievably affronted.

We therefore most earnestly treat you Sir, to interpose your Authority; To mitigate the rigour of the Law; a dispensation even from which, would be in this case (if in any) we humbly conceive justifiable.

We are so well convinced of these Gentlemens Honours: That all and every one of Us, Do hereby offer to become their bail to the utmost extent of our fortunes (nay even with our lives) as well for their appearance, to take their Tryal, as for the safety of Mr. Walkers person from any hurt from them in consequence of their enlargement.

From your Honours known Clemency and Moderation we flatter ourselves with the strongest hopes that every possible management in favour of these gentlemen will be employed, There before untainted characters and the publick voice makes us confident that none ever was better applied, all which is with the greatest respect humbly submitted to your Honours judicious consideration.

Col. Irving	}	<i>Members of the Council</i>
A. Mabane		
Thomas Dunn		
J. Goldfrap		
F. Mounier		
T. Mills		
Thomas Ainslie, <i>Collector of the Customs and Justice P.</i>		
J. Marteilhe, <i>J. P.</i>		
J. Collins, <i>J. P.</i>		
C. Drummond, <i>Comp. of the Customs.</i>		
J. Porteus	}	<i>Principal Merchants.</i>
Charles Grant		
S. Frazer		
J. Woolsey		
W. Grant		
G. Measam		
T. Scott		
J. Werden		
E. Gray		
J. Aitkin		
Wm. Garrett		
G. Allsopp		
J. Antill		
Gridley		
H. Boone		

J. Watmough	}	<i>Principal Merchants.</i>		
Samuel Jacobs				
H. Taylor				
F. Grant				
S. Lymbery				
Amiet				
Perras				
Dusault				
Deplaine				
Fleurimont				
Fremont				
Perrault				
Bousseau				
Guillemain				
Panet				
Beaubien	}	<i>15th Regiment.</i>		
La Naudière Crois de St. Louis.				
Capt. Grove, <i>Royal Artillery.</i>				
Col. Irving				
Capt. Prescott				
Cap. Lieut. D'Aripe				
Lieuts. Mitchell				
Lockart				
Dunn				
Magra				
Doctor Roberts			}	<i>27th Regt.</i>
Capt. Morris				
Ens. Winter				
Col. Jones				
Capt. Phillips				
Williams				
Addison				
Davidson				
Alcock				
Geofrey				
Lieuts. Neilson				
Dinsdale				
Smyth				
Aderly				
Hamilton				
Watters				
Holland				
Hawksley	}	<i>52nd Regiment.</i>		
Adjut. Splain				
Ensign Stubbs				
Molesworth				
Capt. Carden				
Etherington				
Schloser				
Lieut. Van Inger				
Prevost				
Schloser				
Tucker				
Burin				
Rechat			}	<i>Royal Americans.</i>
Ens. McKulloch				

No. 8.

CASE.

I John Fraser Esq., John Campbell Esq. and others were arrested by special warrants, issued and signed by the Honble William Hey Esq., Chief Justice of the Province of Quebec, founded on a Deposition of George Magovock, late soldier in the 28th Regiment of foot, for that they did on or about the 6th day of December, 1764, feloniously and of malice afore thought, and by laying in wait, assault, wound and cutt of part of the ear of Thomas Walker Esq., with an intention in so doing to disfigure the said Thomas Walker.

QUEBE.—Are the prisoners in the above Case Bailable ?
We are clearly of the opinion they are.

WILLIAM GREGORY.
JOHN MORISON.
EDWARD ANTILL.
JOHNSON.

REPORT OF CHIEF JUSTICE HEY.

(*Canadian Archives, Series Q, Vol. 4, p. 133.*)

QUEBEC, April ye 14th, 1767.

MY LORD.—I had the honour to transmit to your Lordship some time in the month of November last, *an account of the Proceedings as far as it became necessary for me to take a part in them with respect to the six gentlemen charged upon the oath of one Magovock a soldier & accomplice with having been concerned in the assassination of Mr. Walker on the 6th of Decr., 1764. I receive it now in command from the Lieut Governor to make your Lordship acquainted with what has since passed in the Court of assise at Montreal in relation to that affair.

It may be in your Lordship's Memory that I stated in my Letter the grounds of the charge, their apprehension under my warrants, their application to be bailed, & my refusal to bail them & having accompanied it with all the original papers, so as to lay before your Lordship the whole state of the business exactly as it was transacted here at the time, I have nothing to add to that but my earnest wishes that the Part I bore in that transaction may have the happiness to meet your Lordship's approbation.

When the Prisoners returned to Montreal after receiving my final opinion against admitting them to bail, they were confined by the indulgence of the Sheriff (in which I did not think it necessary for me to interpose) in the house of an eminent merchant of that Place; the common goal being a very mean one, and wholly unfit for the reception of any number of persons had they been of the lowest kind and degree. They carried with them a pretty general opinion of their innocence, & a persuasion in the minds of very many different persons, that Mr. Walker (in combination with a profligate soldier whose object was the reward) was only meditating to disgrace, by the ignominy of a charge which he did not hope to support all those towards whom he had been known to live, at the time when the dissensions between the civil & military ran very high, with any notorious degree of unkindness—unhappily what has since fallen out has given too much occasion to justify the opinion—and these favourable impressions of them & their cause they kept alive & encouraged by every insinuating method of address to all sorts of Persons whose resort to the Bastille (as they affected to call the house where they were confined) was made as inviting as Feasting & Jollity & the Practice of every art to please, in which they were both ingenious & industrious, could possibly present it, while on the other hand the unyielding & surly carriage of Mr. Walker every day drew from him & his cause some of the few who had before given them their countenance so that when I arrived at Montreal I found them both under a most notorious & all most universal Prejudice.

* This letter is not among the State Papers

Under all these disadvantages however Mr. Walker was determined to proceed to Tryal. He had applied to me to know if it might not be deferred till the September Sessions! The accused Persons at New York and the Jersey's from some of whom he hoped to draw confessions to confirm Magovock's evidence, not being arrived nor likely to arrive time enough (for) their trials at the assises then appointed for ye 28th of February at Montreal. I told him upon a proper affidavit I thought it might, but that in such a case I should certainly bail them, it not being reasonable to continue them in confinement in expectation of witnesses who might never be sent, or if they were, not give material evidence to affect them.

This answer determined him to proceed, & accordingly on the first day that the Grand Jury met to do business, he preferred a bill of Indictment against Lieut. Simon Evans upon the coventry act, with a second charge for a Burglary. The latter offence yr Lordship knows to be the breaking and entering a house in the night with an intent to commit a felony, whether the felony be actually committed or not; and the Attorney General thought that the circumstances of breaking & entering being proved, that of the intention to murder (the felony charged in the Indictment) might be collected from the nature of the assault, the many desperate wounds given by instruments adapted to that Purpose & some expressions said to have fallen from the Parties concerned, intimating both their design to murder & a full conviction that that design had been perfected, the ear being cut off & carried away in a sort of triumph, & after leaving him as they imagined dead on the floor—and this method of Proceeding was adopted by him in order to avoid the Questions of Law which would arise upon the Coventry act (supposing it to be in force in this Province) & other objections which, admitting the fact to be proved, they would have had a right to avail themselves of in a special Verdict or upon a motion in arrest of Judgement.

The evidence that was given to the G Jury in support of this bill, as I have been informed by the Attorney General, was that of Mr. Walker's as to the general account of the transaction with nothing in particular as to Mr. Evans, of Magovock, of one James Case, who saw Lieut. Evans come out with the other Ruffians from Mr. Walkers house armed and disguised, & that one Marts a German Recruit in ye Royal American Regiment, who said that he used to be employed by Mr. Evans in writing his french Letters to the Lady to whom he is now married, & she having reproached him in one of hers with being concerned in Mr. Walkers affair, he replied that it was a Coup de Jeunesse & ought not to prejudice him in her opinion.

They refused upon this evidence to find the bill, & it having been suggested to me that they had carried themselves in the course of the examination of the witnesses in a partial & unbecoming manner, admitted evidence on the part of the Prisoner such as no Court of Justice admits in cases of this nature, the depositions of sick & absent persons, & in short tried the whole cause before themselves, I spoke to them upon that subject, reminded them that they were to inquire for the Crown only, & to receive no Evidence of any kind on the part of the Prisoner, that they should carry in their minds the great & wide distinction between his probable Presumption of guilt which was sufficient to put the Prisoner upon his trial, & a sufficient ground to convict when he came upon his trial before the Petty Jury. They assured me they both understood the distinction perfectly, & had carefully attended to it, denied having heard or been offered any evidence but on the part of the Crown, & declared they were unanimous in the Persuasion that no Evidence had been laid before them to induce them to think Lieut. Evans ought to be put upon his trial for that offence.

The Attorney Genl expressed some surprise at their rejecting the bill, & Mr. Walker, whose unhappy temper is under no controul, could not be restrained from breaking out into passionate reflections upon the conduct of the G. Jury, he reproached them with partiality to the Prisoners, & with their manner of examining Magovock (as had been reported to him) & concluded by saying he expected no better from the moment he saw their names upon the Pannel. Upon this they desired to be discharged declaring they would do no more business under such imputations, in which

the Atty. Gen. acquiesced. I told them that if it came as a motion on the Part of the Crown I was very ready to declare that I saw no ground for it—That suggestions of the kind I then heard, unsupported by proof, would not weigh with me to believe that gentlemen of their Rank (& they were both French & English of the best the Province affords) could so far depart from their conscience & duty as to stop a public Enquiry into the foulest of all outrages, if there was the least reason to think the charge in that Indictment was true, that I thought they as little consulted the interest & honour of that gentleman, as of the Public, in denying him a fair opportunity of being heard before his country, and having been told that the duplicity of the charge had occasioned some doubts & prevailed with many of them to reject it, I offered it to their re-consideration upon 2 separate Indictments, which they refused,—I added that if they continued to make it *their* request to be discharged, I would dismiss ym immediately. They desired time to consider of it, & returned the next morning with a resolution to go through with the rest of the business, & brought the only bill then before them against Major Disney into Court, upon which they returned a True Bill.

This did not satisfie Mr. Walker. who prevailed upon the Attorney G. to move that the 16 Grand Jurymen who were upon the Pannel, & who had been dismissed on account of their numbers (37 having been returned & 21 only sworn) might now be sworn & go with the rest to consider of the other bills intended to be sent up against the four remaining Prisoners. The motion inflamed them exceedingly & they applied to me to discountenance it with an earnestness that betrayed their apprehensions of having any added to their number to break the unanimity in which they seemed to rejoyce, & value themselves upon—I said that having dismissed those Gentlemen I would not call upon them to take the office, but if they themselves desired it, I would not refuse them, upon which their names were called over, & those who were present having refused to be sworn the same G. Jury returned and soon after brought in the only bill they had before them agat St. Luc Le Corne, ignoramus—it is difficult to avoid remarking that the temper they expressed on this occasion & the hasty & eager manner in which they questioned every person as he was called, gave occasion to all Persons to conclude they had good reasons for desiring that no addition might be made to their numbers.

I know not whether I ought to trouble your Lordship with any account of the several applications which were made to me to dispose the Grand Jury to a temper more according to the mind & inclination of the Prosecutor, by reforming the Pannel upon a doubtfull & odious St. of H. 8, to charge them with & punish them for concealments upon a still more odious St. of H. 7, which upon looking into I found to extend only to a Qr. Session's Jury, or of the last attempt which was made to prevail upon me to discharge the then G. Jury as of course without any particular imputation, dissolve the court, & issue a new precept for holding another as soon as the return to the writ could legally be made; all which I peremptorily refused, as highly unreasonable, if not unconstitutional, firmly persuaded that if I had done either, I should have thrown the whole Province into a confusion which might never have been terminated, & disappointed even those who demanded it of the end they proposed, for I am assured that not a man of any credit would have served in that office after a Proceeding in any of the ways which they required of me.

The bill against Major Disney being returned on a Monday, I appointed Wednesday for his trial, his Jury, after some few challenges on both sides, was composed of very reputable English merchants residing at Montreal, of very fair characters & as unprejudiced as men could be who had heard so much of so interesting a story. It lasted 12 hours occasioned partly by delays in getting the witnesses to the bar thro' a very crowded court (they having been sent out at the Prisoners request) by the Jury's taking notes of the Evidence, & above all by repeated accounts of the transaction & the condition in which Mr. Walker was found, a circumstance he chose to dwell upon (& I would not interrupt him in it) because he said it had been laboured to have it thought to be a trifling affair, hardly above the degree of a common assault.

The only evidence that affected Major Disney was that of Mr. & Mrs. Walker, & Magovock, the substance of which I will take the liberty to state to yr Lordship as shortly & as truly as my notes & my memory will enable me to do, all the other witnesses speaking to the fact as committed by somebody without any particular knowledge of Major Disney.

The narrative will perhaps be less perplexed by describing the situation of the rooms in which the business was perpetrated—The house opens with two doors, one a strong one next the street, (within that a sashed one), into the hall where the Family were at supper when the affair began, short on the right hand at the entrance from the street are folding doors which lead into a Parlour, at the further end of which Fronting the Folding doors is ye door of the bed chamber where Mr. Walker keeps his fire arms of which he has great numbers ready loaded. In the hall almost fronting the street doors, are 2 which lead into a kitchen & a back yard, through which Mrs. Walker & the rest of the family separately made their escape very soon after the entrance of the Ruffians.

The account which Mr. Walker gave to the Jury upon the trial was, that on the 6th of Decr. 1764 at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 8 in the evening Mrs. Walker looked at her watch and said it was time to go to supper—that the cloth was laid in the hall but that he not having been very well that day she was persuading him to stay & eat his supper in the Parlour—that they staid about 10 or 15 minutes in this and other conversation & then went into the hall to supper—that he sat with his back to, & very near the street door—that he had been but a very little time at supper when he heard a rattling of the latch of the door as of Persons wanting to come in in a hurry—that Mrs. Walker said Entré upon which the outward door was thrown open & thro' the sash of the inward one he saw a great number of People disguised in various ways, some with little round hats others with their faces blacked, and others with crapes over their faces—that he had time to take so much notice of them as to distinguish 2 Persons whose faces tho' blacked he was sure he should know again if he saw them—that they burst the inward door & several of them got round to the doors leading to the Parlour as designing to cut off his retreat into that room—that upon turning his head towards that room he received from behind a blow which he believes was given with a broad sword,—that he passed thro' them into the Parlour receiving many wounds in the passage got to the further end of the room near the chamber door before which stood 2 men who had got before him & prevented his entrance into it—that these 2 with others who had followed him striking and wounding all the way, sett upon him & forced him from the door into the window, the curtains of which entangled itself round him and he believes prevented their dashing his brains out against the wall. that he received in the whole no less than 52 contusions besides many cuts with sharp instruments—that he believes during the struggle in the window he was for some little time deprived of his senses, sunk in stupefaction or stunned by some blow, till he heard a voice from the opposite corner of the room say "Let me come at him I will dispatch the Villain with my sword" that this roused him and determined him to sell his life as dear as he could—that 'till this time tho' he had apprehended & experienced a great deal of violence, he did not think they intended to take away his life because he had seen Major Disney in the outer room & knowing he had done nothing to disoblige him, he did not believe that he would have been amongst them if they had intended to murder him—that he broke from the persons who held him in the window & advanced towards the Part of the room from whence the voice came where 2 persons were standing with their swords in a position ready for making a thrust at him, but does not know whether they actually made a Pass at him or not, that he put by one of their swords with his left hand upon which they both retreated into the corner—that his Eyes at this time being full of blood, he was not capable of distinguishing the features of a face with great accuracy, but from the size & figure & gesture of the person whose sword he parried & from whom he believes the words came, he thought it to be Major Disney—that several of them then seized him at once (one of them in particular taking him up under the right thigh) and carried him towards the fire place with the intention as

he believes to throw him upon the fire—that the marks of his bloody fingers were upon the jamb of the chimney—that he turned himself from the fire with great violence & in turning received a blow on his head which the surgeons say must have been given with a Tomahawk—which felled him to the ground & after that a blow upon his Loins which he feels to this day—that then one of them sat or kneeled by him (he lying at his length upon the floor) endeavouring as he imagined to cut his throat—that he resisted it by inclining his head upon his shoulders & putting his hand to the place, a finger of which was cut to the bone—that it was a fortnight before he knew that he had lost his ear, his opinion all along having been that in that operation they intended to cut his throat & believed they had done it—that one of them said the Villain is dead, another Damn him we have done for him, and a third uttered some words but his senses then failed him & he does not recollect what they were.

This was the whole of the Evidence given by him in Court in the cross-examination great stress was laid upon his positive manner of swearing to Major Disney in disguise upon the transient view which by his own account he had of him, and under the circumstances of terrour and confusion which such an appearance must have occasioned; to which he answered that he had time in the hall before any blow was given to take a distinct view of him, and that he actually did do it, and tho' it was true he had a crape over his face, yet it was tied so close that he discerned the features and Lineaments of it very perfectly, and that he was positive it was Mr. Disney, of his dress other than the crape upon his face he could give no account, and then he was questioned if he had not often declared that he knew nobody but upon slight surprise he said that he remembered Mr. Disney perfectly the next morning, but that he mentioned him to nobody but Mrs. Walker, charging her at the same time to conceal it, because he thought he had suffered by her indiscretion in mentioning the name of another Person whose influence with People in Power had prejudiced the inquiry which was then making into the affair.

I am sorry to find myself under the necessity of remarking anything to the Prejudice of a Person whose injuries cry aloud for Justice and call for the compassion of all mankind, yet in justice to Major Disney (of whose innocence I am most perfectly persuaded) I cannot but remark that, considering the circumstances of the transaction, such a swearing was too much at a venture; especially when it is remembered that in an affidavit made by him at the time he expresses a slight suspicion only of the 2 persons in the corner, whom he thought to be Lieut. Scott and Qr-Master Graham, and that he had no knowledge of any other Person whatsoever.

Mrs. Walker confirmed all the circumstances of their manner of coming in & swore as directly to Major Disney, that Lieut. Hamilton (as she did for some time believe but has since had occasion to think she was mistaken) was the first that entered that she saw Major Disney among a Groupe of figures very distinctly with a crape over his face and dressed in a Canadian Cotton Night Gown—that Miss Hurd took her immediately out of the room into a cow house in the yard where she remained about four minutes and then returned to Mr. Walker whom the Ruffians had left in a very deplorable situation—Mr. Walkers Clerk & his servant were then examined who gave the same account, but neither of them knew Major Disney at the time or saw anybody that they took to be him, it would be impertinent to trouble your Lordship with the particulars of their or any other Persons account but Magovocks, none of them giving any evidence that at all affected Mr. Disney.

Magovock went thro' his story as contained in his affidavit a copy of which has been transmitted to your Lordship, not without a manifest confusion in his countenance & a trembling in his voice common to those who have a consciousness that they are telling untruly, & a fear of being detected—his cross examination took a great deal of time in the course of which he contradicted all the other witnesses & himself in circumstances so material that I am persuaded he was not himself present at the transaction—it would be endless to enumerate them all, but admitting the whole of that monstrous & improbable account of the meeting at Lieut. Tottenham's, his relation of the Part he had in the business was impossible to be true—all who

were present swore they were all in disguise—he declares he was not—when that was objected as a matter of singularity, he was confounded & said 2 or 3 besides himself were not disguised—& in general I observed that whenever his answers seemed to be questioned as contradictory to what had been sworn by others, he constantly departed from his own by some subterfuge which he hoped would reconcile the contradiction—He contradicted Mrs. Walker as to the circumstance of the Canadian Gown, of which he knew nothing at first but collecting that such a thing had been mentioned he said there was one & that Philip Castles a common Soldier had it on but that Mr. Disney had a long blanket Coat with his face covered with Crape.

He said they were a full Quarter of an hour in the house (the longest time mentioned by any witness was 5 minutes) that his employment was to go to Serjt. Mee's house where Capt. Payne & Lieut. Tottenham were waiting to give them an account of their proceedings—Serjt. Mee's house is 300 yards from Mr. Walkers—that he went twice & made his report, once when they were calling at him in the Parlour & just after the Voice was heard from the corner (of which the account he gave was wholly different from Mr. Walkers) and once after the ear was cut off which he described to have been done by Rogers standing over Mr. Walker in the manner as near as I could collect as a Surgeon when he draws a tooth the other setting upon the ground between his knees, in this too he differed from Mr. Walker whose account is the most probable & I daresay the true one—& he swore that when he returned from Serjt. Mee's after the Ear was cut off he found them all there, & went away with them—a fact not only contradicted in some measure by Mr. Walker but by every presumption which must be that having finished their business they would go away as soon as possible—but to put this part of his evidence out of all doubt when he thought he was suspected & that the time could not serve for 2 Messages to Mee's, tho' I remember very well I twice asked him if Payne and Tottenham were at Mee's house, & he answered they were, he changed the scene of action & said they were with a Guard at one Bellair's door all the time, which is the house just opposite to Mr. Walkers' separated only by the breadth of the street—after mentioning these circumstances which are but a few which came out upon a long examination it is hardly necessary to inform your Lordship that I directed the Jury to lay his whole testimony aside & consider the case upon the Evidence of Mr. & Mrs. Walker only and all the circumstances with which they were accompanied & the Evidence given on the Part of the Prisoner.

Major Disney proved by several witnesses, Dr. Robertson, Madam Landrief, Madam Campbell & Mrs. Howard that he spent that afternoon from 5 till $\frac{1}{2}$ past 9 when he was sent for by Genl. Burton (he being town Major, upon the uproar that this affair had occasioned) at the house of Dr. Robertson—it was a particular festival with the French of whom the company was mostly composed, that he danced 'till supper time with Madam Landrief in the midst of which Gen Burton's servant came & called him out—they spoke all very positively to his being present the whole time & the impossibility that he could be absent for 5 minutes without their knowing it.

Upon this evidence the Jury went out of Court and in about an hour returned with their Verdict Not Guilty—In justice to them and to Major Disney I must declare that I am perfectly satisfied with the Verdict—Mr. Walkers violence of temper and an inclination to find People of rank in the Army concerned in this affair, has made him a Dupe to the artifices of a Villian whose story could not have gained credit but in a mind that came too much prejudiced to receive it, the unhappy consequence of it I fear will be that by mistaking the real objects of his Resentments the public will be disappointed in the satisfaction of seeing them brought to justice I should inform Your Lordship that the G. Jury inflamed with Mr. Walker's charge against them are preparing to bring in several actions for words and have presented both him and Mrs. Walker for Perjury—I have endeavoured to put a stop to both and I hope I shall succeed.

I have the honour to be

My Lord

Yr. Lordship's most obedt
& most humble servt

W. HEY.

Last of the Grand Jury for the district of Montreal before which bills were laid against the prisoners charged with the assault on Thomas Walker (Q. 4 p. 105).

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| 1. Samuel McKay Esq., foreman. | 11. Jacob Jordan |
| 2. M. St. Ours (K. of St. Ls.) | 12. Mons. Niverville de Trois Rivières |
| 3. Isaac Todd | 13. Mons. Normanville |
| 4. Frs. de Bellestre (K. of St. L.) | 14. Moses Hazen |
| 5. Louis Mattorell | 15. Dailbout de Cuisy |
| 6. Mons. Contrecœur (K. of S. L.) | 16. Jas. Porteous |
| 7. Mons. Niverville (K. of S. L.) | 17. Jno. Dumas |
| 8. Thomas Lynch | 18. Wm. Grant |
| 9. Mons. La Bruière | 19. Saml. Mather |
| 10. Jno. Livingston | 20. Augustus Bailie |
| | 21. John Jennison. |

In a P.S. from Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Shelburne, it is stated: "The Attorney General at the desire of Mr. Walker objected to the Knights of St. Lewis being of the Grand Jury, as not having taken the oaths of allegiance, which objection they immediately removed by cheerfully taking them." (Q. 4, p. 103.)

NOTE B.

GENERAL MURRAY'S RECALL.

PETITION OF THE QUEBEC TRADERS

(*Archives, Series B., Vol. 8, p. 6.*)

To THE KING's most excellent Majesty.

The Humble Petition of Your Majesty's most faithful & Loyal subjects, British Merchants and Traders, in behalf of themselves & fellow subjects, Inhabitants of your Majesty's Province of Quebec.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY.

Confident of Your Majesty's Paternal care & Protection extended even to the meanest and most Distant of your subjects. WE HUMBLY crave your Majesty's Gracious attention to our present Grievances and disputes.

We presume to hope that your Majesty will be pleased to attribute our approaching your Royal Throne with disagreeable complaints, to the zeal & attachment we have to your Majesty's Person and Government, & for the Liberties & Privileges with which your Majesty has indulged all your dutifull subjects.

Our settlement in this country with respect to the greatest part of us, takes its date from the surrender of the Colony to your Majesty's arms. Since that time we have much contributed to the advantage of Our Mother Country by causing an additional Increase to her manufactures & by a considerable Importation of them diligently applied ourselves to Investigate & promote the commercial Interests of this Province and render it flourishing.

To military Government however oppressive and severely felt, we submitted without murmurs hoping Time with a Civil Establishment would remedy the Evil.

With Peace we trusted to enjoy the Blessings of British Liberty and happily reap the fruits of our industry, but we should now despair of ever attaining those desirable ends, had we not Your Majesty's experienced Goodness to apply to.

The Ancient Inhabitants of the Country, impoverished by the War had little left wherewith to purchase their common necessaries, but a Paper Currency of very doubtfull value. The Indian War has suspended our Inland Trade for two years past and both these causes united have greatly injured our commerce.

For the redress of which we repose wholly on Your Majesty, not doubting but the wisdom of Your Majesty's Councils will in due time put the Paper Currency into a course of certain and regular payment and the vigour of Your Majesty's arms terminate that war by a peace advantageous and durable.

We no less rely on Your Majesty for the Redress of those grievances we suffer from the measures of Government practised in this Your Majesty's Province, which are the Deprivation of the open Trade declared by Your Majesty's Most Gracious Proclamation, by the appropriation of some of the most commodious Posts of the Resort of the Savages under the Pretext of their being Your Majesty's private Domain.

The enacting Ordinances, vexatious, oppressive, unconstitutional, injurious to civil Liberty and the Protestant cause.

Suppressing Dutifull and becoming Remonstrances of Your Majesty's subjects against these Ordinances in Silence & contempt.

The Governor instead of acting agreeable to that confidence reposed in him by Your Majesty in giving a favourable reception to those of Your Majesty's subjects who Petition and apply to him on such important Occasion as require it, doth frequently treat them with a Rage and Rudness of Language & Demeanour as dishonourable to the Trust he holds of your Majesty as painful to those who suffer from it.

He's further adding to this by most flagrant partialities, by fomenting parties and taking measures to keep Your Majesty's Old and New Subjects divided from one another by encouraging the latter to apply for judges of their own national Language.

His endeavoring to Quash the Indictment against Claude Panet (his agent in this attempt who laboured to inflame the minds of the People against Your Majesty's British Subjects) found by a very Worthy grand Inquest, and causing their other judicious & honest Presentments to be answered from the Bench with a Contemptuous Ridicule.

His discountenancing the Protestant Religion by almost a Total neglect of attendance upon the service of the Church leaving the Protestants to this Day destitute of a place of Worship appropriated to themselves.

The Burthen of these Grievances from Government is so much the more severely felt because of the natural Poverty of the country, the Products of it been extremely unequal to support its Consumption of Imports.

Hence our Trade is miserably confined and distressed so that we lye under the utmost necessity of the aids and succours of Government, as well from Our Mother Country as that of the Province, in the place of having to contend against oppression and restraint.

We could enumerate many more sufferings which render the Lives of your Majesty's Subjects in the Province so very unhappy that we must be under the necessity of removing from it unless timely prevented by a Removal of the present Governor.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray Your Majesty to take the Premises into your Gracious consideration, and to appoint a Governor over Us, acquainted with other maxims of Government than military only. And for the better security of your Majesty's Dutiful & Loyal Subjects in the Possession & continuance of their Rights and Liberties.

We beg leave also most humbly to Petition that it may Please Your Majesty to order a House of Representatives to be chosen in this as in other Your Majesty's

Provinces there being a number more than sufficient of Loyal and well affected Protestants, exclusive of military officers to form a competent and respectable House of Assembly; and Your Majesty's new Subjects, if Your Majesty shall think fit, may be allowed to elect Protestants without burthening them with such oaths, as in their present mode of thinking they cannot conscientiously take.

We doubt not but the good effects of these measures will soon appear by the Province becoming flourishing, and Your Majesty's People in it happy, and for Your Majesty & Your Royal House Your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray &ca &ca.

Saml. Sills
Edwd. Harrison
Elesazr. Levy
Jas. Shepherd
John Watmough
John Ord
Geo. Allsopp
Wm. McKenzie
B. Comte
Peter Fanieul

Geo Fulton
John Dancer
Jas. Jeffry
Jas. Johnston
Thos. Story
Danl. Bayne
John Pures
Alexr. McKenzie
Geo. Measam
Jn. A. Gustineau
Ph. Payn.

PETITION OF THE LONDON MERCHANTS.

To the Kings MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The Humble Petition of your Majesty's most dutiful subjects, the Merchants and others now residing in London interested in and trading unto the Province of Quebec in North America on behalf of themselves and others trading to and interested in the said Colony by way of supplement to the Petition hereunto annexed intitled—The Humble Petition of Your Majesty's most faithful and Loyal subjects British Merchants and Traders in behalf of themselves and their fellow-subjects inhabiting your Majesty's Province of Quebec.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

WE whose names are hereunto subscribed do most humbly certify to your Majesty that several of us have in our possession a variety of original Letters from divers of our Friends and correspondents now residing in Canada; and whose names are not subscribed to the address annexed, which confirm the Truth of the several allegations contained in the said address. We do verily believe the said allegations to be true and doubt not but in due time shall be enabled to prove the same when your Majesty in your great wisdom shall think proper to direct. And from the said Original Letters in our possession we do likewise believe, that the said Address would have been signed by almost all your Majesty's British as well as french subjects in Canada but for fear of incurring the displeasure and Resentment of such of your Majesty's officers as may deem themselves reflected upon thereby. We therefore most humbly join with our fellow-subjects of Canada in their Petition to your Majesty & further most humbly pray

That the Government of these your Majesty's Dominions may be at least put upon the same footing with the rest of Your Majesty's American Colonies or upon any other footing that may be thought essential for the preservation of the Lives, Liberties and Properties of all your Majesty's most faithfull subjects as well as for

the increase and support of the Infant Commerce to and from that Part in the World. And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

(Signed)

Cassell & Osgood Hanbury
Mildred & Roberts
Jno. Leotard & Giles Godin
Wal. Jenkins & Co.
James Bond
John Buchanan
Barnard & Harrison
Gregory Olive
Poley & Fletcher
Neale & Pigon
David Barclay & Sons
Nash Eddowes & Petrie
Bessons & Metcalfes

Wakefield Willett & Pratt
Richd. Neave & Co.
Anthony Merry
Webb & Sampson
Ja. Masfeu
John Cartwright
John Souillet
Lane & Boothe
Brindleys Wright & Co.
Crafton & Colson
Mandius Wright & Co.
Isidore Lynch & Co.

LES SEIGNEURS DE QUÉBEC AU ROI.

(Archives, série Q vol. 4 p. 23.)

(Original)

AU ROY.

Les Seigneurs dans le District de Quebec tant en leurs noms que pour tous les habitants leurs Tenanciers, penetré de douleur du départ de son Excellence l'honorable Jacques Murray, qu'ils ont depuis la Conquête de cette Province cheri et respecté plus encore à cause de ses qualités personnelles que comme leur Gouverneur, se croiroient indigne de vivre, s'ils ne s'efforcoient de faire connaître à votre Majesté leur Souverain Seigneur, et à toute l'Angleterre, les Obligations, qu'ils lui ont, qu'ils n'oublieront jamais, et les regrets sinceres qu'ils ont de son depart.

Ses ennemies ne peuvent aujourd'hui nous taxer de flatteurs, il est parti le digne Gouverneur, et tout nous assure, qu'il est parti sans que nous puissions nous flatter de le Revoir, la Cabale formé par un certain nombre des anciens sujets a triomphé ; du moins elle s'en flatte et s'en rejouit ; ses plaintes supposé ont été écouté ; refusera-t-on de nous écouter aussi ? Un très petit nombre l'emportera-t-il sur le plus grand ?

L'Honorable Jacques Murray en 1759 entouré des Canadiens qu'il devoit regarder comme ses ennemis, n'a eu pour eux que de l'Indulgence ; de ce Tems il s'aquit nos cœurs ; sa generosité, et celle de ses Officiers animés par son exemple, qui par les aumônes qu'ils ont repandu, ont tiré les Peuples de la misère dans laquelle les Malheurs de la Guerre les avoient plongé, nous ont forcé de l'admirer et de le respecter.

Après l'entière Conquête de cette Province il nous a par son affabilité contraint de l'aimer ; il établit dans son Gouvernement un Conseil Militaire, composé des Officiers Equitables qui sans prevention et sans Emolument ont jugé ou plutôt ont accommodé les parties processives ; point d'Exemple d'aucun appel de leur jugemens ! Combien de famille n'a-t-il pas aidé et soutenu ? Nous avons joui jusqu'à l'Epoque du Gouvernement Civil, d'une Tranquillité, qui nous faisoit presque oublier notre ancienne Patrie ; Soumis à ses sages jugemens et Ordonnances, nous étions heureux, les anciens sujets ne pensoient point alors à se plaindre ; nous regretterons longtems la douceur de ce Gouvernement. Nos Esperances ont été détruites par l'Etablissement du Gouvernement Civil, que l'on nous avoit si fort exalté ; nous vimes naître avec lui la Cabale, le Trouble et la confusion, et nous fîmes étonné de voir paroître dans des libels infames, dont les auteurs ont été impunis, la plus basse et la plus insigne Calomnie. Nous, accoutumé à respecter nos supérieurs, et à obéir aux ordres emané de notre Souverain, à quoi nous sommes Portés par notre Education autant que par notre Religion, nous avons révééré les Nouveaux Officiers Civil, nous nous sommes tenus à leur jugemens, nous avons exécuté leurs ordres ; le haut prix des Sallaires des ces Officiers nous a étonné à la vérité, mais sans nous revolter ; frappé de l'Irregularité dans plusieurs circonstances, nous avons gemis sans nous plaindre, nous garderions encore le silence si nous n'y étions forcé par un coup le plus sensible, qui vient de nous être porté ; Notre Père, Notre Protecteur, nous est enlevé ; comme Père il écoutoit nos Plaintes, comme Protecteur, il y remedioit, ou du moins les diminoit, avec promptitude, et il nous consolait avec Bonté, et sans lui que serions nous devenus ? Les anciens sujets, du moins la plus grande nombre depuis l'Epoque du Gouvernement Civil, n'ont cherché qu'à nous opprimer, à nous rendre leurs Esclaves et peut être à s'emparer de nos Biens. L'Emigration d'un nombre de nos Meilleurs Concitoyens que nous regrettons, a été les funestes suites de leur mauvais procedés, et de Bruits alarmantes, qu'ils n'ont cessé de répandre, il nous en reste des monumens authentiques.

La Protection dont Mons. Murray nous a honoré, a retenu plusieurs de nous déjà déterminé a laisser cette Province ; Les Politesses et les déférences de ce Gouverneur pour les personnes bien nés, les secours qu'il n'a cessé de leur procurer, lui ont attiré la Haine de la plus grande partie des anciens sujets.

THE SEIGNIORS OF QUEBEC TO THE KING.

*(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 4, p. 23.)**(Translation.)*

TO THE KING.

The Seigniors in the district of Quebec, as well in their own names as in those of all the inhabitants, their tenants, penetrated with grief at the departure of His Excellency the Hon. James Murray, whom they have since the conquest of this Province loved and respected even more on account of his personal qualities, than as their Governor, believe they would be unworthy to live, if they did not strive to make known to Your Majesty, their Sovereign and to the whole of England, the obligations they owe him, which they will never forget, and the sincere regret they feel at his departure.

His enemies cannot now charge us with being flatterers; he has gone, the upright Governor, and everything assures us that he has gone without leaving us any hope that we shall see him again. The Cabal formed by a certain number of the old subjects has triumphed, at least it flatters itself it has and is rejoicing at it; its false complaints have been listened to; shall ours be refused a hearing? Shall a very small number outweigh the greater?

The Honourable James Murray in 1759, surrounded by Canadians, whom he must have regarded as his enemies, has had only indulgence for them; from that time he gained our hearts; his generosity and that of his officers, animated by his example, who by the charity they distributed, drew the population from the misery into which the misfortunes of war had plunged it, forced us to admire and respect him.

After the complete conquest of this Province, he, by his affability, compelled us to love him; he established in his Government a Military Council, composed of upright officers, who without prejudice and without emolument have decided, or rather have reconciled litigants; there has been no instance of an appeal from their decisions! How many families has he not helped and supported? We enjoyed till the date of Civil Government a tranquillity which almost made us forget our mother country. Subject to his wise decisions and ordinances we were happy; the old subjects did not then think of complaining; we shall long regret the mildness of that Government. Our hopes have been destroyed by the establishment of the Civil Government that had been so highly extolled; we saw rise with it Cabal, trouble and confusion, and we were astonished to see in infamous libels, whose authors went unpunished, the basest and most flagrant calumny. We, accustomed to respect our superiors and to obey the orders issued by our Sovereign, to which we were led by our education as much as by our religion, respected the new civil officers, we were bound by their decisions, we executed their orders. The high salaries of these officers indeed astonished but without shocking us; struck with the irregularity on several occasions we lamented without complaining, we would still keep silence, had we not been struck by the most grievous stroke we have just felt. Our protector, our father is taken from us; like a father he listened to our complaints; like a protector he remedied or at least alleviated them promptly, and he comforted us by his kindness; without him what will become of us? The old subjects, at least the greater number of them since the date of civil government have only sought to oppress us, to render us their slaves and perhaps to seize our property. The emigration of a number of our best fellow citizens, which we regret, has been the fatal consequence of their evil proceedings, and the alarming rumours they continue to spread remain to us as authentic monuments of them.

The protection with which Mr. Murray has honoured us has retained several of us who had determined to leave the Province. The politeness and deference of this Governor for persons of good birth, the assistance he has not ceased to obtain for them, have drawn on him the hatred of the greatest part of the old subjects.

Une Cabale de gens venu tant à la suite de l'armée, que comme commis et chargé d'affaires des negocians de Londres ne meritent aucune preference, tant par leur conduite que par leur defaute d'Education et meprisable par eux mêmes, piqué de la justice que leur a à cet egard été rendue ont entraîné avec eux quelques uns de nos compatriots, dont plusieurs avoient avec eux la plus parfaite ressemblance, d'autres sans y faire reflexion, ont donné leur suffrages et signé les calomnies les plus noires dans une langue qu'ils n'entendoient pas, il en fut meme entre les derniers qui ont avoué, qu'ils avoient été surpris, et les Gens d'honneur n'ont cessé desavouer de tels procedés detestables, mais qui sont pour la plupart ceux d'entre les nouveaux sujets qui ont augmenté la Cabale, et dont on fait valoir les signatures—des Gens sans Naissance, sans Education, incapables des sentimens delicats, des soldats Congédiés de la Troupe Française, des Barbiers, des domestiques, des Enfans meme, dont plusieurs pour être devenue Marchands, se sont rendu les Esclaves de leur créanciers, des juifs même qui accoutumé à respecter les citoyens dans les parties du monde, ou ils sont supporté n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à s'élever audessus des nouveau sujets du Roy, auxquels cette Espece des Hommes etoit jusqu'alors inconnue, et qui, ainsi que leur adherens, ont ruiné et reduit à la dernière misère ceux qui se sont attaché à eux, Digne recompense de leur Orgueil et de leur faiblesse.

Nous ne connoissons pas les sujets de Plaintes, dont la Cabale fait usage contre M. Murray, ceux des nouveaux sujets, qui ont eu la folie de souscrire n'ont pu nous en instruire et comment le pourroient-ils faire ? ils ont signé sans scavoir ce qu'ils faisoient, ils n'avoient point des motifs, ils etoient Esclaves de leur creanciers ; il nous seroit aisé de debattre les articles de ces plaintes, et d'en faire connoitre le faux ; il nous a vexé, disent les Imposteurs ! quels vexations a-t-il commis ? Nous les ignorons ; s'il plait à votre Majesté d'ordonner de nous communiquer les Chefs d'accusations, nous y repondrons en qualité de Fidels sujets, n'avons nous pas meme le droit de l'exiger pour éviter dans la suite un pareil scandal ; il est de notre honneur de soutenir la verité et de démasquer l'Imposture ; que gagneroit l'Etat à ne pas satisfaire les nouveaux sujets dans une cause aussi juste ? Nous n'aimons pas le changement— nous etions fait au Gouvernement de Mons. Murray, nous connoissons son caractere, nous etions pleinement satisfaites de sa probité et de ses sentimens d'humanité il etoit propre à faire goûter à vos sujets le joug de votre gracieuse Domination par son attention à le rendre leger ; peu d'hommes reunissent autant de Talens ; Personne n'est doué d'un meilleur cœur ; nous n'avons jamais pensé parlé ni écrit differemment ; pourquoi contraindre vingt cinq ou trente mille familles, qui composent cette Province à faire une nouvelle etude ?

Nous voulons bien être persuadé des bonnes intentions de l'Etat à notre egard, et que Mons. Carleton, qui est choisi pour remplacer Mons. Murray, est doué d'Excellentes qualités, qui suivra l'Exemple de son Predecesseur, et aura pour nous les memes egards, mais nous le Connoissons pas, nous connoissons au contraire parfaitement celui que nous perdons. Nous respectons Mons. Carleton sans le connoître et nous lui obeirons, puisqu'il est choisi par votre Majesté, mais s'il nous protege, s'il nous rende justice, et s'il nous conserve dans nos droits, bientôt nos Envieux cabaleront contre lui, et se plaindront encore, et pour satisfaire la caprice d'une poignée des gens qui trouvent à Londres des Personnes, qui les appuyent sans connoitre le sujet de leur mecontentement, ce que par ce qu'ils leurs en disent, il faudra toutes les années un nouveau Gouverneur, et nous pauvres Canadiens serons sacrifié sans pouvoir représenter. Quelle Idée pouvions nous avoir des Loix de votre Royaume ? Nous les croyons sages, nous les recevons, mais que seroit ce si la liberté Britannique n'étoit accordé qu'aux anciens sujets ? Ils se plaindroient sans Raison pour contenter leur Inconstance et leur caprice, ils imploireroient les calomnies que l'Enter seul peut inventer, et ils seroient favorablement écouté ; ne sera-t-il pas permis à vos nouveaux sujets de parler, et condamnera-t-on sans entendre un Gouverneur qui faisoit leur Bonheur à leur satisfaction. Notre Langage n'est pas celui d'un peuple qui gemit sous l'oppression, nous osons dire à votre Majesté qu'un homme qui seroit par vos ordres chargé de s'instruire ici de la vérité trouveroit dans toutes les villes et les Paroisses de cette Province tout le contraire de ce que la malice de nos Ennemies, et de ceux de Mons. Murray a inventé pour le noircir et nous contrister.

A cabal of people who have come in the train of the army, as well as clerks and agents for the London merchants deserve no preference, not only from their conduct but from their want of education, and, contemptible in themselves, piqued by the justice rendered to them in this respect, they have gained over a few of our fellow countrymen, several of whom had the most perfect similarity to them; others acting without reflection have supported them and signed the blackest calumnies in a language which they did not understand; there were even some among the latter who acknowledged that they had been taken unawares, and men of honour have not ceased to disclaim such detestable proceedings. But who are mostly those among the new subjects who have augmented the cabal which takes advantages of their signatures. People without birth, without education, without scruple, disbanded soldiers from the French army, barbers, servants, even children; several of them to become shopkeepers have made themselves the slaves of their creditors, even Jews, who, accustomed to respect the citizens in those parts of the world where they are tolerated, have not hesitated in this Province to exalt themselves above the King's new subjects, to whom this kind of men was previously unknown and who, as well as their adherents, have ruined and reduced to the last state of wretchedness those who made common cause with them; a fit reward for their arrogance and weakness.

We did not know the subject of the complaints the Cabal made use of against Mr. Murray. Those of the new subjects who had the folly to subscribe them could not inform us, and how could they do so? They signed without knowing what they were doing; they had no motive for doing so; they were slaves to their creditors. It would be easy for us to discuss the items of these complaints, and to show their falsehood. He has annoyed us, say these deceivers! What vexations has he committed? We are ignorant of them. If it please Your Majesty to give orders to have the heads of the accusations communicated to us, we will answer them as faithful subjects. Have we not even the right to demand them in order to avoid such a scandal? It belongs to our honour to maintain truth and to unmask imposture. What would the State gain by not satisfying the new subjects in so just a cause? We do not like change; we were suited in the government of Mr. Murray; we knew his character, we were fully satisfied with his probity and his feelings of humanity; he was fitted to bring your new subjects to a regard for the yoke of your kindly domination by his care to make it light. Few men have united so many talents; no one is endowed with a better heart; we have never thought, spoken, or written differently. Why compel twenty-five or thirty thousand families, who compose this Province, to enter on a new study?

We wish to be fully persuaded of the good intentions of the State respecting us, and that Mr. Carleton, who is selected to take the place of Mr. Murray, is endowed with excellent qualities, that he will follow the example of his predecessor and will have the same regard for us; but we do not know him, whilst on the contrary we are perfectly acquainted with him whom we are losing. We respect Mr. Carleton without knowing him, and we will obey him since he is chosen by Your Majesty; but if he protect us, if he render us justice and maintains us in our rights, soon those who are jealous of us will cabal against him and complain again, and to satisfy the caprice of a handful of people who find persons in London to support them, knowing nothing respecting the subject of their discontent, except what they are told, it will be necessary to appoint a new Governor every year, and we poor Canadians will be sacrificed without being able to represent our case, what idea could we have of the laws of your government? We believe them to be wise; we receive them, but what would this serve, if British liberty were granted only to the old subjects? They would complain without reason to satisfy their fickleness and caprice, and would employ calumnies which Hell alone can invent, and they would be favourably listened to. Would it not be allowed to your new subjects to speak and would a Governor be condemned without a hearing, who was making them happy to their satisfaction? Our language is not that of a people groaning under oppression, we dare to tell Your Majesty that a man entrusted by your orders to ascertain here the

Nous nous adressons a votre Majesté comme Pere d'un nouveau peuple, et comme Protecteur des Droits quelle a bien voulu nous accorder, nous lui faisons part de nos peines et des Regrets que nous ne pouvons refuser a Mons. Murray.

Nous la supplions si elle veut bien jeter les yeux sur nous, de le rendre a vos vœux, de le conserver Gouverneur en chef de cette Province, que sa Valeur lui a conservé, et dont sa generosité et sa Douceur lui ont attaché les peuples et de nous le renvoyer.

Nous osons esperer cette grace de votre Majesté qu'elle voudra bien faire attention à nos representations, les proteger et nous en faire parvenir une reponse favorable en faisant triompher la verité; nous ne cesserons d'offrir des vœux au ciel pour la santé de votre Majesté et de la famille Royale.

LaNaudiere	Aubert
J. Duchesnay	Augustin Chavigni
F. J. Cugnet	A. Hamelin
Rigouville	Gastineau
DeVincelotto	D. M. Deplaing.
Ja. Couillard	
Louis Dupuis	
Luc la Couat (?)	
Michel Blois	
Couillard	
Couillard	
J. Roy	
L. Decharnay	
Gaspé	
Lachevrotiere	
J. Couillard	

truth, will find in all the towns and parishes the reverse of what the malice of our enemies and of those of Mr. Murray has invented to blacken him and to grieve us.

We address ourselves to Your Majesty as the father of a new people, and as the protector of the rights you have desired to grant us; we make you a sharer of the pains and regrets we cannot refuse to feel for Mr. Murray.

We supplicate you, if you will cast your looks on us, to accede to our wishes, to retain Mr. Murray as head of this Province, which his valour preserved, and who by his generosity and mildness has attached the people to him, and to send him back to us.

We venture to hope for this favour from Your Majesty, that you would pay regard to our representations, that you would protect them and us, by sending a favourable reply, rendering truth triumphant. We shall not cease to offer prayers to Heaven for the health of Your Majesty and of the Royal Family.

La Naudiere
 J. Duchesnay
 F. J. Cugnet
 Rigauville
 D. Vincelotte
 Ja. Couillard
 Louis Dupuis
 Luc St. Couat
 Michel Blois
 Couillard
 Couillard
 J. Roy
 Decharnay
 Gaspé
 Lachevrotiere
 J. Couillard

Aubert
 Augustin Chavigni
 A. Hamelin
 Gastineau
 D. M. Deplaing

NOTE C.

THE FRENCH NOBLESSE IN CANADA AFTER 1760.

SIR GUY CARLETON TO LORD SHELBURNE.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 4, p. 273.)

QUEBEC, 24th Sept., 1767.

MY LORD,—The annexed Memorial of Monsieur De Lery is too long, and too much detailed to require any explanation from me; as it exhibits a sketch of the French Ministers sentiments concerning the Canadians, I send it to your Lordship unaltered. Mr. Neville and the Duke of Bedford can best inform you what these Services were, on which he grounds his Petition, and claims their promise of two hundred pounds a year Pension; but whether they were of more or less advantage to His Majesty's Service, it appears very clearly they have occasioned his being strongly marked by the French Ministers, and that the first Canadian gentleman, who attached himself to the Kings' Interests, as soon as he became his Subject, should be obliged to quit his native country, together with his Distress, must afford them matter of Triumph.

I must in justice to this Gentleman say, that I have great Reason to be satisfied with his conduct since my arrival in the Province, that I think him qualified to be useful in Different Capacities, and am convinced, whatever Prince he engages to serve, He will go through his Duty with that zeal and Fidelity, which always distinguishes a Man of Honour. Besides should His Majesty be graciously pleased to grant his Petition, it will serve as a Proof to the Gentlemen of Canada, that they are not forever to be excluded from the Service of their present Sovereign; this opinion I have endeavoured to remove, as I am thoroughly convinced, it is for the British Interests upon this Continent, they should be employed; From a Despair of this Sort, I imagine, it must have proceeded, that several young Gentlemen, whose Parents remain in this Country, and whose Fortunes they must inherit, have entered into the French Service, as your Lordship may see, by the inclosed Return, the three first are Heirs of three of the best and richest Families in the Province.

Should His Majesty think proper to raise a Canadian Regiment, no doubt but these Gentlemen would prepare to serve, where Both Duty and Interest require them; 'till that scheme shall be adopted, the placing a few of the young Gentlemen in the American Battalions would make them turn their eyes from France, which undoubtedly will endeavour to preserve an Interest here for future events.

I am with much Respect
and Esteem
Your Lordship's
Most Obedient
Humble Servant,

GUY CARLETON.

The Earl of Shelburne, one of
His Majesty's Principal
Secretaries of State. }

MÉMOIRE DU CHEVALIER DE LÉRY.

(Archives, series Q., vol. 4, p. 276.)

MÉMOIRE DU CHEVALIER DE LÉRY.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 4, p. 276)

(Original)

Memoire du Chr. De Léry a Son Excellence le Général Guy Carletonne Brigadier des armées du Roy, Lieutenant gouverneur et commandant Les troupes de La province de quebec &c &c.

Votre Excellence a été Surprise d apprendre a Son arrivé a québec que je cherchois a Retourner en france et parû desirer de savoir les Raisons pour les quels j'avais fait des demarches aupres du Monsieur Le duc de choiseuil pour y parvenir;

Je doit peur en Rendre Compte prendre les choses depuis mon départ de quebec avec toutes ma famille en 1761 que je me Rendit a ver-ailles ou je sollicitay une place et des graces que mes services me semblaient avoir merité je prouvay pendant pres d'une année de la part de Monsieur, Accaron, chef du Bureau des Colonies; toutes les Remises, toutes les Espérances et tous les Refus imaginables quil seroit trop long de Rappporter icy;

J'appris que les préliminaires etoit signé et le Canada cédé a la couronne d'Angleterre, je Redoublé mes Instances dans les Bureaux pour continuer mes services, on ne m'offrit q'une plantation a defricher a Lisle Ste. Lucie ou a Cayenne jus Beau Représentér mes Services. Mr. Accaron convenoit quil avoit été distingué et finisoit toujours par ses mots. Le Canada n'est plus a nous et tous ses services ont été inutiles il disoit cependant que si je voullais attendre je serois placé tres avantageusement, mais que quand au moment present il n etoit pas favorable je Repondit toujours que je serois anchanté de pouvoir attendre et que je le priois de m'enfournirent les moyens; que j'avois a paris mon Epouses et quatre Enfans, et que vingt cinq Loûis a quoy le Roy avoit Reduit nos appointment de Capitaine, n etoit pas suffisant pour nous soutenir dans la province de france la plus fertilles et que s'il pouvoit me procurer une gratification ou une acompte sur des papiers Royaux dont j etois Porteur venant de mes appointemens; de fournitures faites par mes fermiers a Lieutenant de L'armée, et d'une terre que j'avais vendû, j'attendrois Le moment destre placé, Monsr. Accaron me Repondit de la part de Monsieur, Le Duc de choiseuil que ce que je demandois n etoit pas possible a faire au moment ou jecris jenay point En corre Recu un Sols de ces papiers qui en monte a 94000 livres tournois sur lesquels la cour de france a fait une Diminuré onnereuse et sur le produit des quels j'ay été forcé de passer des obligations pour le soutiens de ma famille.

Je fit encore un autre demandent qui toute modique qu'il etoit me fit essayer un nouveaux Refus et penser que je Repasserois en Canada.

Après d'autres tentatives plus vives et plus Reiteré et aussy infructueuses, je dit dans les Bureaux que je Retournois en Canada, on me Repondis que je n abandonnerois point aussi aisement L'Esperance que lon mavoit donné d avoir une bonne place, enfin lassé d estre Remis de jours En jours et craignant de me trouver avec ma famille dans la position la plus critique et Daillieurs peut au faite de La Lure des Bureaux je pris le partie D aller à l'hotelle de Son Excellence le duc de Bedford pour lors Embassadeur et ministre plenipotentier a la cour de france, Monsr. Nev. Neville ce presenta je luy fit part de toutes les demarches cy dessus et je le priay de demander au duc de Bedford ce que je pouvois esperer de la protection du gouvernement Britanique En Retournant en canada.

Peut de jours apres Mr. Neville, me repondit de la part de son Excellence le duc de Bedford qu'il avoit eû des informations favorables sur mon caractère, et que si je voulais estre sujet anglais etant le premier gentil homme de Canada que Repasserois dans cette colonie je pourrois me croire assuré que je serois aussi celuy qui Recevrois les premieres graces de Sa majesté.

Je me Regardé des Lors comme Sujet Anglais Mr. Nev. Neville vint Le Lendemain a l'hotelle d'hollande ou je logeois, faire une visite a Madme De Lery et luy dit que Son Excellence le Duc de Bedford l'avait chargé de nous assurer L'un et L'autre,

MEMORIAL OF THE CHEVALIER DE LÉRY.

*(Archives, Series Q, vol. 4, p. 276.)**(Translation.)*

MEMORIAL of Chevalier de Léry, to His Excellency General Guy Carleton, Brigadier of the King's Armies, Lieutenant Governor and commanding the troops in the Province of Quebec.

Your Excellency was surprised to learn on your arrival at Quebec, that I was seeking to return to France, and appeared desirous to know the reasons which had led me to apply to the Duke de Choiseul to succeed in this object.

To render an account of this, I must state what took place since my departure from Quebec with my whole family in 1761, when I went to Versailles where I solicited a place and the indulgences which my services seemed to have deserved. I experienced for nearly a year from M. Accaron, head of the Colonial Office, all the delays, all the hopes, and all the refusals imaginable, which it would take too long to relate here.

I learned that the preliminaries were signed and Canada ceded to the British Crown; I redoubled my requests in the departments to have my services continued; I was only offered a plantation to clear in the island of St. Lucia, or at Cayenne. I in vain represented my services, M. Accaron agreed that they had been distinguished and always ended with these words: "Canada is no longer ours, and all these services have been useless." He said, however, if I would wait, I would be very advantageously placed, but that the present moment was not favourable. I always answered that I would be enchanted to wait, and that I begged of him to inform me of the means of doing so; that I had in Paris my wife and four children and that twenty Louis, of which the King had reduced the allowance as Captain, were not sufficient to maintain us in the most fertile Province of France and that if he could procure me a gift, or an advance on the royal papers of which I was the bearer; on account of my salary; of supplies by my farmers to the lieutenant of the army and for the price of a piece of land which I had sold, I would wait until I obtained a place. M. Accaron answered me, on behalf of the Duke de Choiseul, that what I asked was not possible (at the very moment I had not yet received one sou of these papers which amount to 94,000 livres tournois, on which the Court of France has made an oppressive diminution and on the proceeds of which I was forced to grant obligations for the support of my family).

I made still another demand, which modest as it was, entailed another refusal which led me to think of returning to Canada.

After other more earnest and reiterated and as fruitless attempts, I said in the departments that I would return to Canada. I was answered that I would not so easily abandon the hope given me of having a good place. At last tired of being put off from day to day, and fearing to find myself with my family in the most critical condition, and besides to come to the point with the schemes of the departments, I resolved to go to the hotel of His Excellency the Duke of Bedford, then Ambassador and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of France. Mr. Nev. Neville presented himself; I informed him of all the above proceedings and requested him to ask the Duke of Bedford what I might hope for from the protection of the British Government in returning to Canada.

A few days after, Mr. Neville answered me on behalf of His Excellency the Duke of Bedford, that he had received favourable information of my character, and that if I wished to be a British subject, being the first Canadian gentleman who would return to that Colony, I might feel assured that I would also be the one who would receive His Majesty's first favours.

I regarded myself from that time as a British subject. Mr. Nev. Neville came next day to the *Hotel d'Hollande*, where I was lodging, to pay a visit to Madame de Léry, and told her that His Excellency the Duke of Bedford had charged himself

du soutien et de la protection de sa Majesté Britanique et que nous ne devions Rien craindre desormais.

Sur les moyens de soutenir notre famille qui nous serois abondamment fournit, il ajouta que quant le Roy Son maître me donnerois une pension de 200 Livres sterling ce-la ne pourroit point porter préjudice aux autres graces dont les services que je luy Rendrois par la suites En Canada seroit suseptible ;

Depuis ce jour j'ai souvent vû Mr. Neville il m'a même offert de L'argent pour faire le voyage de Paris a Londres que je Refusay par ce que j'avois vendû des pieces d'argenteries qui avoit fournit assé Despeces pour la Route et Deux ou trois mois que je comptois Restés a Londres.

Les promesses des ministres plenipotentiens de Sa majesté Britanique joint a la Reputations dont jouissois la nation anglaises a paris ne nous Laissoit point Lieu de douter que des que nous euserions partie et agissant comme nous avons fait nous ny trouvassions les avantages promis et mérité ;

J'ai été quinze mois a Londres sans avoir sù que Mr. Neville ait obtenû que 400 £ Sterling en forme de gratification il ma dit plusieurs foix pour lors qu'il ne tenoit point a luy que je nusse la pension annuelle qu'il m'avoit fait esperer a paris, qu'il en estoit penetré de douleur, quil fallais prendre patience et esperer que les affaires s'arrangerois de façon que j'avois les 200 £ par la suite, il a même été un temps ou il a pensé l'avoir obtenû comme Launonce Le Bilieist No 2.

Mr. Nev. Neville, a Dit a milord thansend les mêmes choses que je viens d'exprimer et il ma promis de L'affirmer Lorsque j'e L'exigerois, ce que je fais a present si sa majesté Britanique Laprouve, La Lettre No. 1 est une preuve au soutiens de ce que je dis.

Le Sejour que j'ai fait a Londres pendant 15 mois occasionné par les Raisons que les Secretaire d'etat de Sa majesté scaves—La maladie de Madme de Lry et La mort d'un de mes enfans ma coutés plus Du Doubles que la gratifications que j'ai Reçu.

Milord comte Egremont qui m'avoit donné plusieurs audience pour affaires de services, me fit L'honneur de me faire presenter au Roy par Milord Eglintonne au mois de juillet 1763.

J'arrivay a quebec en Septembre 1764. j'e l'honneur d'Ecrire a Mr. Le Duc de Bedford, a Milord Shelburne, a Milord Thansend a Mr. Charles Thansend a Mr. Nev. Neville et a Mr. de Grenville je faisois part au dernier de mes Reflections sur une affaire dont j'avois eu l'honneur de conférer avec luy, et Disois a tous que j'avois été Extremens surpris d'apprendre que le général, Murray n'avois Recu aucune Lettre de Recommendations a mon sujet et je faisois Resouvenir Milord Shelburne des Recommendations que Milord duc de Bedford luy avoit fait en ma faveur Lorsqu'il estoit premier Seigneur des plantations j'ecrivit aussy a quelques amis touchant ce que j'apprenois en arrivant du local de la Collonie &c.

Le 4 Septembre 1765, je me trouvé chez le general Murray Lorsque Mr. de La Valterie. Canadien, arrivat de France a la demandat de Monsr. son pere Officier agé Quatre Vingt quatre ans qui L'avoit demandé pour le voir et Luy Laisé son heredité ce general Recu assé froidement ce jeune officier et dit que tous ceux qui venoit de France estoit autant despions que cette cour envoyais en Canada je dis au general que les officiers francois ne pouvois pas être Suspecter de faire ce metier que j'esperois qu'ils leurs Rendrois plus de justice par la suite que Mr. de La Valterie S'etablirois sans doute sur une seigneurie qu'avoit Mr. son pere (depuis le pere est mort le fils a laissé le service de France et a Epoussé une demoiselle canadienne et est tres bien etablis) Le gouverneur me dit que je faisois elever deux de mes Enfans en France que cela me Rendois suspecte et qu'il avoit des ordres a mon sujet je luy Repondit que ces Enfans estoit a paris Lors-que les Sirconstance en avoit Engagé a venir en Canada et que l'on ne m'avoit point parlé de même a Londres, que luy même m'avois fait l'honneur de me dirent qu'il m'avois Recu aucune lettre a mon sujet, le general me dit qu'un gouverneur n'estoit point obligé a dirent les ordres qu'ils avoit et que si lon ne m'avoit point parlé de meme a Londres sous trois jours je Recevrois ordres de vider le Collonie, je luy Repondit que je serois prest et je me retiray chez moy dou j'ecrivit sur L'heure a Mons. Le duc de choiseuil pour le prier de me procurer

to assure us both of His Britannic Majesty's support and protection and that we need have no further fear.

As to the means of supporting our family, that would be abundantly supplied, and added, that the King, his master, would give me a pension of £200 sterling, but that that would not prejudice other favours, of which the services I might subsequently render in Canada would admit.

Since that day I have often seen Mr. Neville; he has even offered me money to make the journey from Paris to London, which I refused as I had sold some silver plate, which supplied enough of money for the road and for the two or three months which I intended to remain in London.

The promises of His Britannic Majesty's Ministers Plenipotentiary, joined to the reputation the British nation enjoyed at Paris, left us no room to doubt that from the time we should be part of it, and acting as we have done, we should find the advantages promised and deserved.

I was fifteen months in London without knowing if Mr. Neville had obtained the £400 as an allowance. He told me several times that it was not his fault that I had not the annual pension that he had given me hopes of in Paris; that he was penetrated with grief, that it was necessary to have patience and to hope that affairs would be settled, so that I would have £200 subsequently; there was even a time in which he thought he had obtained it, as intimated in note No. 2.

Mr. Nev. Neville told Lord Townshend the same things that I have just stated and promised me to confirm it when I should require it, which I do now, if his Britannic Majesty approves. The letter, No 1 is a proof of what I say.

The stay I made in London for fifteen months, occasioned by reasons known to His Majesty's Secretary of State; the illness of Madame de Léry and the death of one of my children, cost more than double the gift which I received.

The Earl of Egremont, who had given me several audiences relative to affairs of the service, did me the honour of having me presented to the King by Lord Eglington in the month of July, 1763.

I arrived at Quebec in September, 1764. I had the honour of writing to the Duke of Bedford, to Lord Shelburne, to Lord Townshend, to Mr. Charles Townshend, to Mr. Neville and to Mr. Grenville. I communicated to the latter my reflections on an affair respecting which I had the honour of conferring with him and told them all that I had been extremely surprised to learn that General Murray had received no letter of recommendation on my account and I called to Lord Shelburne's recollection recommendations which the Duke of Bedford had made in my favour when he was first Lord of Trade.

I wrote also to some friends touching what I had learned on arriving of the situation of the colony, &c.

On the 4th of September, 1765, I was at General Murray's, when M. de la Valtrie, a Canadian, arrived from France, at the request of his father, an officer of eighty-four years of age, who had asked to see him and to leave him his property. The General received the young officer coldly, and said that all those who came from France were so many spies whom that court sent to Canada. I told the General that French officers could not be suspected of such a trade; that I hoped he would do them more justice; that M. de la Valtrie would, no doubt settle on the seigniory which his father had. (Since the death of his father, the son has left the French service, married a young Canadian lady and is well settled.) The Governor told me that I was having two of my children brought up in France; that that made me suspected, and that he had orders on my account. I answered him that these children were at Paris when circumstances led me to come to Canada, and that I had not been spoken to in that way in London; that he himself had done me the honour of telling me that he had received no letter respecting me. The General replied that a Governor was not obliged to tell what orders he had; that if I had not been spoken to in London in that way, I would within three days receive orders to leave the colony. I answered him that I would be ready and went to my own house, whence I wrote

en france le meme grade dans le service que j'avois Lorsque jen Etoit partie, et une penctions pour mon Epouses,

Le general Murray me fit dirent par un de ses amis quil navoit aucune ordre a mon sujet que jetois le maitre de Rester en Canada on jetois aimé que cenetoit que la vivassité qui lavoit fait parler differament, quil viendroient peustrestes des arrangements de la cour de londres qui ne me conviendrois point ny aux autres Canadiens que dans ce cas il me donnerois le temps nécessaire pour vendre ce que j'avois si cest arrangement netoit pas de mon gout Je me rendis quelques jours apres chez Mr. le general Murray a qui je Rendit compte de la lettre que j'avois ecritte a Monsieur Le duc de choiseuil et que je l'avois adressé a Mr. Le Comte de Guerchy a Londres avec prières de la faire passer. le general m'engagea a Rester je luy dit que ma lettres etant partie je devois en attendre la Reponce, et me preparée a Laisser la Collonie si tot que je l'aurois Recu,

A L'arrivé de votre Excellence a quebec je luy demandé la permission de Rester en Canada jusquace que mes affaires fussent terminé, Votre Excellence parut surprise de ma demandent et et pour quoy j'attendois encore une anné a partirent ce fut dans ce moment que jus l'honneur de luy d'Etaiillé mes Liaisons avec Mr. Neville &c. ce que le general Murray m'avoit dit le 4 Septembre 1765 &c Les lettres que j'avois ecrites a Mr. Le duc de choiseuil &c Les avis que j'avois Recu &c. Votre Excellence me repondit quil étoit fâchéz que ju-se vendu ma seigneurie qui auroit été une Ressource pour mes Enfans que votre Excellence navoit aucune ordre Semblables a ce que Mr. Murray m'avoit dit le 4 Sepbre 1765 quil ne pouvoit meme point les Soupçonner et que vous m'assuriés et tous les Canadiens de la Bienveillance de Sa Majesté et que vous Espairies que sil venois des arrangement il ne pourrois que nous encourager a nous attacher a votre gouvernement.

Votre Excellence ce souvient parfaitement que plusieurs gentilhommes Canadiens luy ont dit que Le general Murray leurs avoit dit la même chose que moy sur les arrangement qui pourrois venir de la cour et qui peustrestes ne leurs conviendrois point ;

Sur ce qui m'etoit Revenu que le duc de nivernois cetoit plain au duc de pralins que je navois point été chéluy a Londres comme avoit fait plusieurs canadiens et que même j'avois eû d'autre tors a son occassion jus l'honneur de luy ecrire le 25 dout 1766 pour le prevenir de ses Bruits et le prier de me Rendre la justice qui m'etois dû a Cette Derniere Occassion.

Je Reiteré mes demandent a monsieur Le duc de choiseuil en 1766, et sur ce que j'avois appris des dispositions defavorables de ce ministre a mon Egard parce que j'étois devenu Sujest anglais j'avois l'honneur de luy observer que je navois eû des liaisons avec les ministres plenipotentiers de Sa Majesté Britanique que longtemps apres la signatures des preliminaires et apres avoir Dit dans les Bureaux de versailles que puis que les services distingué que j'avois Rendus au Roy en Canada et ceux de mes Encestres ne pouvoit pas me procurer un Bien être pour ma famille qui etoit pour lors la seul canadienne qui fut en france je devenoit sujet de Sa Majesté Britanique, que je netois party de paris qu apres avoir eû les passeports des deux cours pour me Rendre en Canada, que si dans Les Liaisons que j'avois eû avec Son Excellence Le duc de Bedford et Mr. Nev. Neville jusse manqué a ce qu'un homme d'honneur ce doit je n'aurois point eû l'honneur destre présenté au Roy d'angleterre, et que, je n'aurois jamais pencé a Retourné En france sans les arrangement que lon faisois craindres aux canadiens de la part de La cour de Londres et Sans ce que m'avoit dit le general Murray le 4 Septembre 1765, enfin j'exprimais tous ce que peut penser un homme qui se voit Rebuté d'une nations avec qui il a choisie de vivre et a qui il a Rendu service, sans y etre forcé par d'autres obligations que Lenvie de meriter sa confiance, et par la suite y etablir un Etat fixé et honorable a sa famille j'ai eu l'honneur d'Escrire au Secretaire detat de Sa Majesté Britanique pour luy Rendre compte des Raisons qui mont fait demander mon Retour En france il est aisé de Se persuadé qu'un officiere qui n'est pas Riche ne peut sans sabimer passer plusieurs fois d'amerique en Europe et d'Europe En amerique et D'une Dominations a une autre il ne faut pas moins pour si determiné que les motifs qui m'y ont forcé.

to the Duke de Choiseul, to request him to obtain for me in France, the same rank in the service that I had when I left, and a pension for my wife.

General Murray had me informed by one of his friends that he had no order respecting me, that it was in my power to remain in Canada where I was loved; that it was only irritability that had made him speak differently; that arrangements might perhaps be sent from the Court of London that would not suit me or the other Canadians; that in that case, he would give me the necessary time to sell what I had, if the arrangement was not to my liking. Some days after, I went to General Murray's, and gave him an account of the letter I had written to the Duke de Choiseul; that I had addressed it to the Count deGuierchy, with a request to forward it. The General tried to induce me to remain. I said that my letter having gone, I must wait the reply, and be prepared to leave the colony so soon as it was received.

On the arrival of Your Excellency at Quebec, I asked permission to remain in Canada until my affairs were settled. Your Excellency seemed surprised at my request and why I was still waiting a year before leaving. It was then I had the honour of detailing my relations with Mr. Neville, &c.; what General Murray had told me on the 4th of September, 1765, &c.; the letters I had written to the Duke de Choiseul, &c.; the advice I had received, &c. Your Excellency answered me that it was annoying that I should have sold my seigniory, which would have been a resource for my children; that Your Excellency had no such order as Mr. Murray had spoken about on the 4th of September, 1765, that you could not even imagine there would be; that you assured me and all Canadians of His Majesty's benevolence, and that you hoped if arrangements were received they could only be to encourage us to attach ourselves to your government.

Your Excellency perfectly remembers, that several Canadian gentlemen told you that General Murray had said the same things to them as to me concerning the arrangements which might come from the Court, and which might not perhaps suit them.

Concerning what was reported to me, that the Duke de Nivernois complained to the Duke de Praslin, that I had not called in London as several Canadians had done, and had committed other faults towards him, I had the honour of writing him on the 25th of August, 1766, and took the opportunity of stating these reports and of requesting him to render me the justice which was due to me on this latter occasion.

I reiterated my requests to the Duke de Choiseul in 1766, and upon what I had learned of the unfavourable disposition of that minister towards me, because I had become a British subject, I had the honour to observe to him that I had had no relations with the Ministers Plenipotentiary of His Britannic Majesty until long after the signature of the preliminaries, and after having said in the departments at Versailles, that since the distinguished services I had rendered to the King in Canada and those of my ancestors could not procure me a living for my family, which was at that time the only Canadian family in France, I would become a subject of His Britannic Majesty; that I had not left Paris until I had received passports from both Courts to return to Canada; that if in the relations I had had with His Excellency the Duke of Bedford and Mr. Nev. Neville, I had been wanting in what a man of honour owes to himself, I would not have had the honour of being presented to the King of England, and that I would never have thought of returning to France, but for the fear of the arrangements of the Court of London with respect to the Canadians, and but for what General Murray told me on the 4th of September, 1765. Finally, I expressed all that a man can think, who sees himself rejected by a nation with which he has chosen to live, and to which he has rendered service, without being forced by other considerations than the desire to deserve its confidence, and thus to establish in it a fixed and honourable condition for his family. I have had the honour to write to His Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State to give him an account of the reasons which have led me to ask for my return to France. He may easily understand, that an officer who is not rich cannot, without ruining himself, pass several times from America to Europe and from Europe to America;

Ce sont les conférences que j'ay eû avec les ministres plenipotentiers d'Angleterre et la confiance qu'ils m'ont inspiré pour Leurs nations qui m'ont my dans la position critique ou je suis, et dont elle seul peut me tirer en me faisant un sort convenable à mon Etat. Sans ses conférences et L'Effest quels on produit apres L'Epoque du 4 Septembre 1765 j'aurais pû Retourner en France et y jouir des graces du Roy comme plusieurs officiers canadiens ont fait.

J'ai eu l'honneur de communiquer à votre Excellence les Lettres que j'ay Recu de Paris en 1766 & 1767 elle y a vû le plus grand Danger pour moy si je m'expose à paroître en France, je joins icy un extrait de celles qui paroisse meriter le plus d'attentions ;

Extraits des Lettres d'avis ; donné De Paris au chev. de Lery.

Dans une Lettre de Paris du 7 decembre 1765, en reponse à celles escrites de Quebec au mois de Septembre de la même année.

On a parlé pour vous dans les Bureaux un des chefs a dit, Lon n'est pas disposé icy en sa faveur il a travaillé hautement à Londres contre L'administration française il sera difficile de Dissuader le ministre mais L'humanité peut estres viendras audevant de son Etat affligean et fera oublier le Repréhensible ;

Dans une Lettre de la même personne du 29 janvier 1766.

Le ministre a Rejeté avec indignation L'article du travaille qui vous conserne et apres vos demandes sur ce que le general Murray vous dit Le 4 Septembre dernier, et Mr. xxxxxx s'apochant de moy je vous Diray tous bas à L'oreille (me dit il) que M. Le duc de Choiseuil et dans les disposition de faire arreter le chev. De Lery sil ce presente en France, puisque vous etes son amy vous pourré luy marquer, en lui faisant mes excuses si je ne reponds point à sa Lettres il est plus fort que moy d'apprendre à quelqun quelques choses de desagreable, je suis bien faché que le ministre nay pût etre flechis parceque j'ay entendu dirent et je scay du Bien du Chr. de lery ; il faut Regarder sa patrie comme sa famille, et croire que nos meilleurs amis ce Rencontre toujours dans nos parens quelques tracasserie que nous ayons ensemble, il est facheux pour luy qu'il servé d'Exemples aux Canadiens ;

Une autre Lettre du 1er Mars 1766 par une dame.

Ne vous exposé pas à Revenir en France vous y seriez mal acuilly j'ai sû que le ministre avait dit que lon vous arretat Mr. xxxxxxxxxxxx la appris aussy il doit vous en avertirent mais croyéz que j'en suis sur, ou vous a fait donné lavis tous ce que la cour de Londres a désiré de vous pour le payement des papiers canadiens ; ne parlé pas dans vos lettres à M. de xxxxxx de la confidance que je vous fait il y auroit Du Risque pour luy si elle était ouverte ; j'ai Rompû Des L'ances pour vous, au Reste vous étiez Repassé au Canada pour n'en plus sortirent, La providence n'abandonne point ses enfans et nous esperons que vos affaires prendront à la fin une Bonne tournure sous le gouvernement ou vous etes, quand à celuy d'icy Le Secretaire d'etat, qui ne veut pas que l'on luy parle de vous persuadé peustestres que votre Retraite en Angleterre n'a été occasionné que par la misere ou vous seriez tombé icy ou vous dependiez de M. accaron Ex jesuitte et l'homme le plus dur que j'ay connût, a ordonné apres votre départ quen considerations des deux enfans que vous aviez laissé à Paris le traitement de 600 l que vous aviez comme capitaine Leurs seroit payé ce qui a été executé depuis votre depart.

Probablement si vous ne pouré point replacér vos enfans en Canada vos parens de France en prendront Soins je sais combien il seroit dur pour vous de ne les jamais Revoir ils sont de la plus agreable figure Lainé est un homme quil est temps de placé.

Dans un Billicst de Paris du 31 Mars 1767.

Les affaires de notre amy non point change de face et je ne prevois pas d'Evencement qui puissent operér de changement, tous les Esprits sont dans La même fermentation que le premier jour il faut y etre pour le croire, et Les Raisons que lon

and from one government to another; nor can he the less understand the motives which have forced me to the step.

These are the conferences I have had with the Ministers Plenipotentiary of England, and the confidence in their nation with which they have inspired me; which have placed me in my present critical position and from which you alone can extricate me, by giving me a position suitable to my rank. But for these conferences, and the effect produced after the date of the 4th of September, 1765, I could have returned to France, there to enjoy the favours of the King, as several Canadian officers have done.

I have had the honour to communicate to Your Excellency the letters which I have received from Paris in 1766 and 1767. In these you have seen the greatest danger for me if I venture to appear in France. I add here extracts from those which seem to deserve most attention.

Extracts of letters of advice from Paris to Chevalier de Léry.

In a letter from Paris of the 7th December, 1765, in reply to those written from Quebec, in the month of September of the same year:

"In speaking for you in the departments, one of the chiefs said: "There is no disposition here in his favour; he has worked openly in London against the French administration; it will be difficult to dissuade the Minister, but humanity will perhaps take into consideration his afflicted condition and cause what is wrong to be forgotten."

In a letter from the same person of the 29th January, 1766:

"The Minister indignantly rejected the article concerning you, and after your requests respecting what General Murray told you on the 4th of September last, and Mr. xxxxx coming close to me, I will whisper to you (he told me) that the Duke de Choiseul 'is disposed to have the Chevalier de Léry arrested, if he presents himself in France; since you are his friend, you could inform him, making my excuses if I do not answer his letters; I cannot bear telling anything disagreeable; I am vexed that the Minister cannot be moved, because I have heard and I know good things of the Chevalier de Léry; he must regard his country as his family and believe that our best friends are to be met within our relations, whatever bickerings we may have together; it is unfortunate for him that he sets an example to the Canadians."

Another letter of the 1st of March, by a lady:

"Do not expose yourself by returning to France; you would be very ill received. I know that the Minister said you would be arrested. M. xxxxxxxxxxx also learned it; he was to warn you of it; believe that I am sure of it. Information has been given of all that the Court of London desired from you for the payment of the Canadian papers. Do not speak in your letters to M. de xxxxxx of the confidence I have given you. It would be dangerous for him were it known. I have broken a lance in your defence. However, you have returned to Canada not to leave it again. Providence does not abandon its children, and we hope your affairs will take a good turn at the end under the Government in which you now are. As to those here, the Secretary of State does not wish you to be spoken of to him. Persuaded, perhaps, that your retreat to England was caused only by the misery into which you would have fallen here; where you would depend on M. Accaron, ex-Jesuit and the most hard-hearted man I have ever known, he has after your departure, in consideration for the two children you left in Paris, ordered the pay of 600 livres you had as captain to be paid them, which has been done since you left.

"Probably if you could not provide for your children in Canada, your relations in France would take care of them. I know how hard it would be for you never to see them again. They are of the most agreeable presence. The eldest is a man whom it is time to have settled."

pourroit donner ne sont d'aucun poix, je trouve Sa situation des plus critiques et je serois fort embarrassé de luy donner un conseil la dessus; et en pareille cas je ne pouvois prendre que le partie de la prudence;

Une Lettre de paris du 16 Mars 1767.

Les Impressions que lon a donné au duc de choiseuil de tes Liaisons avec les ministres du Roy d Angleterre sont de nature a les avoir toujours presentes et que le general Murray ta dit le 4 Sepbre 1765 ne les a point effacé et il Repond toujours quil ne veut point que lon luy parle de toy, il a même dit quil te ferois arreter si tu paroissois en france tu en scay assé pour tirer les consequences sur lesquels tu dois devoir craindres ou esperer en venant en france, il vaut mieux attendre que le ministre change se que lon ne peut presumer Raisonablement, Jamais le duc de choiseuil n a été si puissant ny si absolue, il a ainsy que le duc de pralins ton noms si present qu'il L Entend a demy mot,

Tu a icy deux Enfans de la plus agréable figure Lainé est grand et en age d entrer au Service, mais a l occasion du Resouvenir que les ministres ont de toy si tu le destine a service en france il faudra luy faire changer de noms tu marquera celuy que tu veux quil porte celuy d oleanson étoit un de tes parens qui a été Brulé par les Iroquois qui na point Laissé d'enfans et que tu peut luy donner;

Une Lettre de paris du 10 Avril 1767.

Le Cxxxxx à parlé au premier commis, toujours même Reponce et point d apparence que les preventions contre vous puissent changer, Vous juger Bien que c'est avec paine que je vous le marque mais je suis trop dans vos interests pour ne vous pas dirent les choses tel quil sont, et je vous exposeris Beaucoup si je vous flattais car les Esprits aussi mal disposé quil le sont vous courreires tous les Risques imaginable en venant icy, cette affaire que je croyois navoir pris nais-ance qu a Londres étoit Lors de votre depart de france, ou lon veut que vous ayéz Eûe des conferences avec lambassadeur d Angleterre avant la signature de la paix et que les conaissance quil en a tiré ont fait tor a la france; Vous voyez que lon ce croiroit Bien notorizé a vous maltraiter, il nest pas possible de si exposer il faits que vous Restiez ou vous etes il y aurois de la follie de ne point profiter des avantages que vous pouvé trouver chez la nation anglaise sur tous avec les parties que vous possedé pour les fortifications, vos conaissances en Canada ou vous etes né et aimé, et joigné a cela les Sauvages que vous conaissé et L obligation ou les anglois seront de vous proteger Sils apprenne que vos Liaisons avec leurs Embassadeurs Ruine votre fortune, et que le general Murray vous a dit le 4 Sepbre doit soublier, il en a parût fachez et même etre votre amy a votre sœurs femme du chevallier de Repantigny qui la vûe a Londres au mois de mars derniere a qui il dit devant temoins quil avoit pour vous une estime particulliere et quil ne vous voulais pas de malle de ce que vous cherchier a Retourner en france, que vous aviez mal pris ce quil vous avoit dit qui n étoit qu'un advertissement d'amy comme elle le conoit vif elle parût ce contenter de cette aveux dautant quil est a presumer que cela ne peut avoir de suites facheuses ny pour vous ny pour luy.

Dans un Billiest il est Dit.

Vous avé mal fait de partirent si vittle de france vous Etiez aimé dans les Bureaux ou vous naviez contre vous que Mr Accaron qui ny est plus on y a été fachez et surpris de vous scavoir en angleterre, vous avé mal fait aussy d'Estre présenté au Roy on a Rogardé cela icy comme un serment trop autentique qui a Dit tout fait trop de Bruit et vous fait icy un tord ireparable puis que vous ny pouvé plus venir ce que lon vous a dit le 4 Sepbre 1765 ne pourra jamais effacer vos demarches et quelques DuReté que l'on ait Eû icy pour votre famille quelques Droits que vous eussiez a pretendres des graces il y a apparence que tout est dit icy pour vous Soyéz Sur que lon y sera charmé si vous scavéz que vous ayéz ce que vous merité, Ou vous etes

In a note from Paris, of the 31st March, 1767 :

"The affairs of our friend do not change, and I foresee no event which can effect a change. All minds are in the same state of agitation as on the first day. One must be here to believe it, and reasons which might be given are of no weight. I find his situation most critical, and I would be much embarrassed to give him any advice thereon. In such a case I can only take the part of prudence."

A letter from Paris, of the 16th March, 1767 :

"The impressions given to the Duke de Choiseul of your relations with the Ministers of the King of England, are of such a nature as to be always in his mind. What General Murray told you on the 4th of September, 1765, has not effaced them and he always answers that he does not wish any one to speak of you. He has even said that he would have you arrested if you appeared in France. You know enough to estimate the issues on which you might fear or hope in coming to France. It would be better to wait till the Ministry changes, which cannot reasonably be expected. The Duke de Choiseul was never so powerful, nor so absolute. He has thus like the Duke de Praslin your name so much before him that he hears it even in a whisper.

"You have here two children of the most agreeable appearance. The eldest is tall and of an age to enter the service, but from the resentment of the Ministers towards you, if you intend him to enter the service in France, he must change his name. You will indicate that you are willing he should bear that of d'Oleanson, one of your relations, who was burned by the Iroquois, and who left no children; you can give him that name."

A letter from Paris, of the 10th April, 1767 :

"Le Cxxxxxxx spoke to the first clerk; still the same answer, and no appearance that the prejudices against you can be removed. You are right, that it is painful for me that I should tell you, but I have your interests too much at heart not to tell you things as they are, and I would be endangering you greatly if I flattered you, for with minds so ill disposed you would run all risks imaginable by coming here.

"This affair I believe had arisen in London, but it was known at the time you left France that you had conferences with the British Ambassador before the Peace was signed, and that the information he extracted from you has done injury to France; you see that it is believed that you may be abused, to which it is not possible so to expose yourself. You should remain where you are; it would be folly not to profit by the advantages you may derive from the British nation; especially with the knowledge you possess of the fortifications; your acquaintance with Canada, where you were born and are loved; added to that of the Indians whom you know, and the obligations the British will have to protect you when they know that your relations with their ambassador have destroyed your future. What General Murray said to you on the 4th of September should be forgotten. He appears sorry for it and even to be your friend. To your sister, wife of Chevalier de Repentigny, who saw him in London in March last, he said before witnesses that he had a particular esteem for you; that he wished you no harm for seeking to return to France; that you had not properly understood what he said, which was only a friendly warning. As she knows him to be hasty, she appears to be satisfied with this acknowledgment, so that it is to be presumed that that can have no bad results either for you or for him."

In a note it is said :

"You were wrong to leave France so suddenly; you were beloved in the departments, where you had only M. Accaron against you, who is no longer there. They were sorry and surprised to know of your being in England. You were also wrong to be presented to the King. That has been regarded here as too authentic an oath, which has made too much noise and has done you irreparable injury, so that you could never come here. What was said on the 4th of September, 1765, can

Voila tous les avis que j'ai Recu depuis Deux ans ; Votre Excel'once Juge Bien que je ne peut pas me présenter En france et que je manquerois a la confiance qui est dû a votre gouvernement si je ne luy en Rendois pas un compte aussy d'Etaiilléz que je le fait ;

Quand au local présent Votre Excellence qui est à la tête de cette province depuis une année a pût scavoir et a vûe par celle même La conduitte que j'ai tenû tant avant qu'apres votre arrivè ré pour etre dans Laisance et ayant Servie avec Distinction une fatallité que je ne peut comprendre ma privér des avantages que j'attendais d'abord de La france et de ceux que Monsieur Nev. Neville ma fait esperer apres de Sa majesté Britanique ;

Votre Excellence scait a present dans le d'Etaille possible L'état de mes affaires je la prie de porter au pied du tronc de sa majesté Britanique L'état ou je suis Reduit et pour quel cause, Son Excellence Le Duc de Bedford et Mr. Neville peuvent dire s'ils ont eûe des Liaisons avec moy pour quels sujet quel effect ils ont produit et pour quoy les promesses quels m'ont fait n'ont point été acomplis.

Je joint icy copie d'une Lettre et D'un Billiest que Mr. Neville ma écrit qui est tous ce qui me Reste de piece de ma corespondance avec luy, il est a Londres aporté de leurs donner la croyance qu'il merite et Les Raisons pour les quels il les a Escrites, c'est a un sujet que le Roy employe a luy Rendres comptes de ce qu'il a promis pour Son Service et point a un étranger nouveaux Sujet a Etre la victime de sa credulité ny de la legéreté d'un ministre qui pourrois setre un peût trop avancé, par zelle pour le service de son maitre ;

Son Excellence Le Duc de Bedford ma promis de semployer pour me faire avoir des graces du Roy et qu'il noublierois point le service que j'avois Rendû et ne semploirois pas pour d'autres gentilhommes de Canada qu'il nût obtenu pour moy et quil sestimeroit fort hereux de Rendre justice a un aussy galend homme que moy. Je nay parlé a personne En Canada qua Votre Excellence des promesses qui mont été faites.

Votre Excellence a vu de quel Oeil je suis Regardé Des Canadiens et Des Enciens Sujest,

Il paroist et il est prouvé par tous les avis que j'ay Recu de france que je ne peut pas y allér sans courir des Risques, parce que les connoissances que j'ay donné aux ministres d'angleterre ont fait tor a la france, et que lon y Est persuadé que mes Liaisons avec Les ministres n'ont point été LEgales quoy que, je les croix de La plus grandes légitimité ne les ayant eu qu'apres la signature des preliminaires qui ce doit a la couronne d'angleterre ma personne et mes biens en Canada et même apres avoir avertie que je partais et obtenu un passe port en Consequence.

Dans lamertume de la Doulleurs que je Ressend de L'état affligeant ou ma plongé ma liaison avec Mr. Nev. Neville je supplie tres Respectueusement Sa majesté Britanique de mhonorer des marques de sa Bien Veillance pour lo soutiens de ma famille, et que si jetois encore asse malheureux pour ne Les pas obtenir de vouloir Bien ordonner quel partie elle soubaittes que je prenne pour que je my conforme.

Je Sais combien ce mémoire est Long mais je nay pas pût me refuser d'Entrér dans tous Les d'Etailles quil quontient si ma fortune étoit encore au même etat ou je lay vûe je me serois Restrain a Rétablir la confiance que mes amis peuvent avcir perdu En moy depuis que Monsieur Le duc de Choiseuil leurs persuade que j'ay manqué a ce que je me devoit ; a ne rien demander a Langleterre pour mon b en etre, et a Reflechir sur les desmarches que Mr. Neville Neville ma fait faire pour L'avantage de sa nations, qui ont été L'occasion de fait qui mont été si contraire que je suis a present dans L'état le plus critique ne pouvant point par la suite procurer le necessaire a ma famille qui est composé de sept personnes, etat que Votre Excellence seul scait et qui na point encore transpiré dans le publique par les Egards que j'ay Crûe de voir a la nations avec laquel je me suis Liées, et je ne peut croire quil a Bandone un homme de mon caractere qui sest engagé dans Ses Interest aussi avant que je lay fait apres etre devenu sujet de sa courronne.

Commo les deux enfans que j'ay Laisé a paris dont un agé de 14 ans (ce nome francois Joseph) et L'autre de cinq (René Louis) pourrois d'apres ce que le generale

never efface the steps you took, and whatever there may be here for your family; whatever rights you may allege for favours, apparently all is over here for you. Be assured that we will be delighted to know that you should have what you merit where you are."

These are all the advices I have received for two years. Your Excellency sees that I cannot present myself in France, and that I should be wanting in the confidence which is due to your government if I did not render as detailed a statement as I have done.

As to the present situation, Your Excellency who has been at the head of this Province for a year, has been in a position to know and has seen for himself the conduct I have observed both before and since his arrival. Born to a position of competence and having served with distinction, a fatality which I cannot understand first deprived me of the advantages I expected from France, and afterwards those which Mr. Nev. Neville led me to hope for from His Britannic Majesty.

Your Excellency now knows with all possible detail the condition of my affairs; I pray you to bear to the foot of His Britannic Majesty's throne the state to which I am reduced and its cause. His Excellency the Duke of Bedford and Mr. Neville can state if they have had relations with me; on what account and what effect they have produced, and why the promises made me have not been fulfilled.

I add here copy of a letter and note written me by Mr. Neville, all that remains of my correspondence with him. He is in London; can give the credit to which they are entitled and the reasons for which he wrote them; he is a person employed by the King to give an account of what he has promised for the good of the service, and not a stranger, a new subject to be the victim of his own credulity, or of the fickleness of a Minister who might be a little too eager through zeal for his master's service.

His Excellency the Duke of Bedford promised to endeavour to obtain favours from the King for me; that he would not forget the service I had rendered him and would not give employment to other Canadian gentlemen that he did not obtain for me, and that he esteemed himself happy to render justice to so gallant a man as I was.

I have spoken to no one in Canada but Your Excellency of the promises made me. Your Excellency has seen how I am regarded by the Canadians and by the old subjects.

It appears and is proved by all the advices I have received from France, that I cannot go there without running risks, because the information I have given to the British Ministry has done injury to France, and that it is believed my relations with the Ministry were not proper, although I believe them to be most fully legitimate, having entered on them only after the signature of the preliminaries, by which my person and my property in Canada became subject to the British Crown, and not till I had given notice that I was leaving and had obtained a passport in consequence.

In the bitterness of the grief I felt at the afflicting position into which I was plunged by my connection with Mr. Nev. Neville, I respectfully supplicated His Britannic Majesty to honour me with marks of his benevolence for the support of my family, and that if I were still so unhappy as not to obtain them, to order me what part he wished me to take, that I might conform to his orders.

I know how long this memorial is, but I could not refrain from entering into all the details it contains. Were my fortune still in the same condition as I have seen it, I would refrain from trying to restore the confidence which my friends may have lost in me, since the Duke de Choiseul has persuaded them that I have failed in the duty I owed myself; to ask nothing from England for my support and to reflect on the steps taken by Mr. Neville Neville for the benefit of his nation, which has been the unfortunate means of placing me in so disagreeable a situation as I am at present, in the most critical state, being unable, as a consequence, to procure what is necessary for my family, composed of seven persons; a state which Your Excellency alone knows, and which has not become public, through regard for the nation to which I am bound, and I cannot believe it will abandon a man of my character, who has engaged himself in its interests as much as I have done after having become a subject of its crown.

Murray m a dit occasionné des difficultés pour avoir les graces dont Sa majesté Britanique voudrois m honorer Soit En me donnant une place dans L armée ou une pension j assure que je suis disposée a les faire Revenir de france des quil sera necessaire, Votre Excellence connoit ma position qui ne me permèt pas de payer les frais de ce voyage je la prie de demandér qu'ils le soit par le Roy, et que mon fils aité entre de suite au service En Calité d'officier,

Afin de ne rien Laisser d incertain sur mes Resolutions je joint icy trois Lettres a Cachet Volland pour les personnes qui sont chargée de mes Enfans a paris qui sont Mr de St. Amand fermier-général Rue St. Marc Mesdames de Repantigny et Landrieres des Bordes Deux de mes scœurs Rue de la hachette, et une a mon fils ainé afin que si sa Majesté accorde ce que jay L honneur de demander Ses Lettre Soit mises a la poste pour que mes deux enfans Soit Remis a L Embassadeur d angleterre a paris pour les faire venir a Londres et que si au contraire jetois assé malheureux pour être Refusé je prie quil soit jettée au feux.

Après cette nouvelle demarche de ma part ce que votre Excellence sçait de ma conduite avant et après Son arrivé dans cette province, des services que je peut Rendre dont je la prie de Rendre compte au Roy il ne me Reste plus qu a faires des vœux pour la Reusites de mes dessins et d estres assée hereux par la suite pour que mes enfans, et moy Rendions a sa majesté des services qui luy soit agreable.

Je joint icy une Lettre pour mon fils que je supplie qui ne luy soit Remise que lors quil sera chez L Embassadeur d'angleterre jay Eut l'honneur de Remettre a Milord Halifax un certificat de mes services en Canada signé des genereaux francais ; fait a Quebec Le 7 Septembre 1767.

LE CHR DE LÉRY.

No 1.

Extrait dune Lettre de Monsr Neville Neville Ministre plenipotentiere d angleterre.
Escrites de paris Le 8 Juin 1763.

MONSIEUR,—Je vous assure que je prend bien part a tous les De Sagremens que vous avée essuï depuis votre Sejour en Angleterre mais jespaires que lorsque les affaires du publique Seront arrangé L on pensera a celles des particulliers et je me flatte que vous ne seré point oublié,

J'ai Rendu Compte a milord Egrémont des Informations que vous maviez donnée icy et que je ne doutais Nüllement de tous ce que javois oüy dire de votre caractere, et de votre, Merite, comme officier que vous ne puissiez Rendre au Roy des Services Essencielles En Canada S.E. ma Escouté avec Bonté, et m avait promis même de penser a vous, mais il nest point surprenant vù la multiplicité des grandes affaires dont il est chargée, que cette circonstance luy ait echappée, j'en ay parlé aussy a Mr Wood mais par la meme Raison il aura pût loublier aussy vous ne séré pas mal de L nfaire souvenir en luy montrant ma lettre même vous pouré la commûniquer a Milord Shelburne en luy presentant mes très humbles Respects et j me flatte qun tel temoignage de ma part des services que vous avée Rondû peut contribuer a vous attirer sa protection.

Afin de ne rien negliger qui pût m'acquitter envers vous, j'ai encore parlé à Milord Duc de Bedford sur votre compte et j'ai tous Lieu de croire quil ne vous Refusera pas son temoignage et Son Soutiens.

Je nay que le temp d ajouter mes complimens a Madame De Léry et de vous assurer combien je suis mon chér monsieur

Votre tres humbles et tres
obeissant serviteur
RI. NEV. NEVILLE

Sur Lo Dos est Escrit
A monsieur

monsieur Lechr. De Léry at
Mrs Cent Livres in great
Bell-Allay opposite to
Token House yard
London

As the two children whom I left in Paris are one 14 years old (François Joseph) and the other five (René Louis) might, from what General Murray told me, occasion difficulties with respect to the favours with which His Britannic Majesty might honour me, either by giving me a place in the army or a pension, I assure you I am prepared to have them brought back from France when it shall be necessary. Your Excellency knows my position, which does not allow me to pay the expenses of that voyage, I pray you to ask that they may be borne by the King and that my eldest son be entered at once in the service as an officer.

In order to leave nothing uncertain as to my resolutions, I add here three unsealed letters for the persons in charge of my children in Paris, who are M. de St. Amand, Farmer-General, rue St Marc, Mesdames de Repentigny and Landriers des Bordes, two of my sisters, rue de la Hachette, and one to my eldest son, in order that, if His Majesty grants what I have the honour to ask, these letters may be sent by mail, to have the two children put in charge of the British Ambassador in Paris to be sent to London, and that, on the contrary, should I be unfortunate enough to be refused, they may be thrown into the fire.

After this new step on my part what Your Excellency knows of my conduct both before and after your arrival in this Province; the services I can render, of which I request you to give an account to the King, it only remains for me to pray for the success of my desires, and I should be happy enough in consequence, that my children and I should render to His Majesty services that may be agreeable to him. I add a letter to my son, which I request may not be handed to him till he is with the British Ambassador.

I have had the honour of sending to Lord Halifax a certificate of my services in Canada, signed by French generals.

QUEBEC, 7th September, 1767.

LE CHR. DE LÉRY.

No. 1. Extract of a letter from Mr. Neville Neville, British Minister Plenipotentiary, written in Paris, 8th June, 1763.

SIR,—I assure you that I sympathise in the annoyances you have experienced since your stay in England, that I hope that when public affairs shall be settled, those of individuals shall be considered, and I flatter myself yours shall not be forgotten.

I have given an account to Lord Egremont of the information you have given me here, and I have not the least doubt, from all that I have heard of your character and merit as an officer, that you can render to the King essential services in Canada. His Excellency listened to me with goodness and even promised to think of you, but it is not surprising, in view of the multiplicity of the important affairs with which he is charged, that this circumstance may have escaped him. I have also spoken of it to Mr. Wood, but for the same reason he may also have forgotten. It would not be amiss were you to remind him by showing him my letter; you might even communicate it to Lord Shelburne, presenting to him my very humble respects, and I flatter myself that such testimony on my part to the services you have rendered may contribute to gain his protection.

In order to neglect nothing which could discharge my duty to you, I spoke again to the Duke of Bedford respecting you, and I have every reason to believe that he will not neglect his testimony and support.

I have only time to add my compliments to Madame de Léry and to assure you how much I am, My dear Sir,

Your very humble and
Very obedient servant
Rt. NEV. NEVILL.

Endorsed

A Monsieur
Monsieur Le Chevr. de Léry
at Mrs. Cent Livres in
Great Bell Alley opposite to
Token House yard
London.

No 2

Mr. Neville Neville est tres touchée de la perte que Monsieur et Madame De Lery ont fait d'un aussi charmante enfan et Leurs en fait des complimen de condolence du fond de son cœur, il sera charmée de voir Mr de Lery en Burlington Street demain Matin a 9 heures et en attendant pent avec plaisirs assurer Mr. et Mme. de Lery que leur affaire Sont en Bon train.

Samedy matin a 10 h.

No. 2.

• Mr. Neville Neville is greatly affected at the loss which Monsieur and Madame de Léry have sustained of so charming an infant, and condole with them from his very heart. He will be charmed to see Mr. de Léry in Burlington Street to-morrow morning at nine o'clock, and in the meantime can with pleasure assure them that their affairs are in good train.

SATURDAY MORNING, 10 o'clock.

SIR GUY CARLETON TO LORD SHELBURNE.

(*Archives, Series Q, vol. 5—1, p. 260.*)

QUEBEC, 25th Nov., 1767.

MY LORD!—As your Lordship informs me, that the Improvement of the Civil Constitution of Quebec is under the most serious and deliberate consideration of His Majesty's servants, and that any Light, which can be procured on that subject, will be material, I shall endeavour to represent the true situation of the Province, and add such observations, as have occurred to me, with that candor, which, I think, the King's service requires, in compliance with what your Lordship seems to desire, and least His Majesty's servants, employed in a work of so great Importance, tho' of profound knowledge and Judgment, for want of having truly represented, to them, objects at so great a Distance, and in themselves so different from what is to be found in any other of His Dominions, I say, least without a true Representation of Things, the King's service should not profit, as much as possible, of the great abilities of His servants.

I take for granted, that the natural Rights of men, the British Interests on this Continent, and the securing the King's Dominions over this Province, must ever be the principal points in view, in forming its Civil Constitution, and Body of Laws, and that the last, is the foundation of all without which, other schemes can be little better than meer castles in the Air; it will naturally follow, I should first shew, How far this foundation is, or is not firmly laid.

The Town of Quebec is the only Post, in this Province, that has the least claim to be called a fortified Place; for the flimsy wall about Montreal, was it not falling to Ruins, could only turn Musketry, it will be sufficiently accurate for the present Purpose, if this Town be considered as a good camp for ten or twelve Battalions, whose Front is fortified by a Bastioned Rampart, faced with Masonry; built for the most part, upon a Rock; without Ditch or outwork; its Profile slight for a Fortress, is substantial for an Encampment, its Parapet in very bad Order. The Flanks and Rear of this Encampment, in one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, were closed partly by a thin wall, the rest by great stakes now carried away, or rotten, these ran along the Heights and Precipices at a little Distance from the River St. Lawrence, the Bason, and River St. Charles, so as to leave a Passage between this Line and these waters. With a number of Troops sufficient for this Post, those Flanks and rear might in a little time be secured, and guarded so, as to reduce an enemy to form his attack in Front, but in Proportion as the Numbers fall short, the Danger increases, of being surrounded and stormed with little ceremony; especially when this Line is open in many Places, as at present.

The King's Forces in this Province, supposing them compleat to the allowance, and all in perfect health, rank and file, would amount to sixteen hundred and twenty-seven men, the King's old subjects in this Province, supposing them all willing, might furnish about five hundred men, able to carry arms exclusive of his Troops, that is supposing all the King's Troops and old Subjects collected in Quebec; with two months hard labour, they might put the works in a tolerable State of Repair, and would amount to about one third of the Forces necessary for its Defence.

The new Subjects could send into the Field about eighteen thousand men, well able to carry arms; of which number, above one-half have already served, with as much valor, with more zeal, and more military knowledge for America than the Regular Troops of France, that were joined with them.

As the common People are greatly to be influenced by their Seigniors, I anuex a Return of the Noblesse of Canada, showing with tolerable exactness, their age, Rank, and present Place of abode, together with such Natives of France, as served in the Colony Troops so early in Life, as to give them a knowledge of the Country, an Acquaintance and Influence over the People, equal to Natives of the same Rank; from whence it appears that there are in France, and in the French Service, about one hundred officers, all ready to be sent back, in case of a war, to a Country they are intimately acquainted with, and with the assistance of some Troops, to stir up a People accustomed to pay them implicit obedience. It further shows, there remain in Canada, not many more than seventy of those, who ever had been in the French Service, not one of them in the King's Service nor one who, from any motive whatever, is induced to support His Government and Dominion, Gentlemen, who have lost their employments, at least by becoming His Subjects, and as they are not Bound by any Offices of trust or Profit, we should only deceive ourselves by supposing, they would be active in the defence of a People, that has deprived them of their Honors, Privileges, Profits and Laws, and in their stead, have introduced much Expense, Chicannery, and confusion, with a Deluge of new Laws unknown and unpublished. Therefore all circumstances considered, while Matters continue in their present State, the most we may hope for from the Gentlemen who remain in the Province, is a passive neutrality on all occasions, with a respectful submission to Government, and Deference for the King's Commission in whatever Hand it may be lodged; this they almost to a Man have persevered in, since my arrival, notwithstanding much pains have been taken, to engage them in Parties, by a few, whose Duty, and whose office should have taught them better. This Disposition the French Minister seems to have foreseen as appears by orders calculated to draw them from Canada into France, well knowing that such as remained, were bound by Duty and Honor to do nothing against their Allegiance to the King, under whose Government they live, where as those, who go to France, are to all Intent and Purposes officers in the French Service, and liable to be sent on any Service.

For these Reasons, I imagine, an Edict was published in 1762 Declaring, that notwithstanding the low state of the King's Finances, the Salary of the Captains of the Colony Troops of Canada should be raised from four hundred and fifty Livres, the Establishment at which their pay was fixed at first, to six hundred Livres a year, to be paid quarterly, upon the Footing of Officers in full Pay, by the Treasurer of the Colonies, at the Quarters assigned them by His Majesty in Touraine, and that such of them, as did not repair thither, should be struck off, the King's Intentions being, that the said officers should remain in that Province, untill further Orders and not depart from thence without a written Leave from the Secretary of State for the Marine Department.

A few of these officers have been sent to the other Colonies, but the greater part still remain in Touraine, and the arrears due to those, who have remained any Time in this Country, are punctually discharged, upon their Emigration from hence, and Obedience to the above mentioned Injunction.

By the Secretary of State's Letter, a certain Quantity of wine, Duty free, is admitted to enter the Towns, where these Canadian Officers Quarter, for their use, according to their several Ranks.

Having arranged the strength of His Majesty's old and new Subjects, and shewn the great superiority of the Latter, it may not be amiss to observe, that there is not the least Probability, this present superiority should ever diminish, on the contrary 'tis more than probable it will increase and strengthen daily; The Europeans who migrate never will prefer the long inhospitable winters of Canada, to the more chearful climates, and more fruitful soil of His Majesty's Southern Provinces: The few old subjects, at present in this Province, have been mostly left here by Accident, and

are either disbanded officers, soldiers, or followers of the army, who, not knowing how to dispose of themselves elsewhere, settled where they were left at the Reduction; or else they are Adventurers in Trade, or such as could not remain at Home, who set out to mend their Fortune, at the opening of this new Channel for commerce, but experience has taught almost all of them that this Trade requires a strict Frugality, they are all strangers to, or to which they will not submit; so that some, from more advantageous Views elsewhere, others from necessity, have already left this Province, and I greatly fear many more, for the same Reasons, will follow their Example, in a few years; But while this severe climate, and the Poverty of the Country discourages all but the natives, its Healthfulness is such, that these multiply daily, so that, barring a catastrophe shocking to think of, this Country must to the end of Time, be peopled by the Canadian Race, who already have taken such firm Root, and got to so great a Height, that any new Stock transplanted will be totally hid, and imperceptible amongst them, except in the Towns of Quebec and Montreal.

'Twas partly from these Considerations, as well as those mentioned in my Letter of the 15th February last to the Commander in Chief, a copy of which I inclosed to your Lordship, that I recommended the building of a citadel within the Town of Quebec, that the Troops might have a Post capable of being defended by their numbers, till succour could be sent them from Home, or from the neighbouring Colonies; for should a French war surprise the Province in it's present condition, the Canadian officers sent from France with Troops, might assemble such a Body of People, as would render the King's Dominion over the Province very precarious, while it depends on a few Troops, in an extensive Post, open in many places. A proper citadel once erected, the situation of things will be greatly changed, the King's Enemies who would attempt to disturb this Province must hazard a larger stake, and the chances against them will be very considerably augmented; Greater Preparations must be made, which must give an alarm at Home, a greater number of Troops must be sent, with a Train of Artillery for a Siege, and a large Quantity of Ammunition, and Provisions, with a Fleet of Transports and Ships of War to protect and assist in the different Operations, whose success may be uncertain, but which, at all events, must give Time for a Superior Squadron to follow, and catch them in the River, as well as to the Troops and Militia from the neighbouring Provinces to pour into this; a work of this nature is not only necessary, as Matters now stand, but supposing the Canadians could be interested to take a Part in the defence of the King's Government, a change not impossible to bring about, yet Time must bring forth events that will render it essentially necessary for the British Interests on this Continent, to secure this Port of communication with the Mother Country; as might easily be proved, were they not too remote, for the present Purpose.

Inclosed is the Plan for such a Citadel as I think would answer all the present and future Purposes of Great Britain, tho', if I am not mistaken, Captain Gordon the Engineer has already transmitted Home one more detailed, with a calculation of the expence necessary for its construction.

I am with much respect and esteem,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient

Humble Servant,

GUY CARLETON.

The Earl of SHELBURNE one of
His Majesty's principal Secretaries. }

A GENERAL STATE OF THE CANADIAN NOBLESSE, ACTUALLY RESIDENT IN THE PROVINCE OF QUEBEC, OR IN THE FRENCH SERVICE, AND WHERE RESIDENT IN NOVEMBER 1767.

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 5—1, p. 269.)

Canadian Noblesse resident in the Dist. of Montreal.	Rank.	Age.	Residence.	No. of Children.
† Pecaudy de Contrecoeur.....	Captain.....	61	Montreal.....	2
† De St. Ours.....	Capt.....	57	do.....	3
† De Belestre.....	Capt.....	50	do.....	5
† De Montesson.....	Capt.....	52	Trois Rivieres.....	M.
† Rouville the Elder.....	Capt.....	58	Chambly.....	
De Lotbiniere.....	Capt.....	41	Vaudreuil.....	2
† De Lorimier.....	Capt.....	61	La Chine.....	4
† St. Luc.....	Capt.....	53	Montreal.....	3
Dcuville.....	Capt. Rd.....	65	do.....	1
Des Musseau.....	Capt. Rd.....	60	Sault St. Louis.....	
† Niverville.....	Lieut.....	47	Trois Rivieres.....	3
D'Argenteuil.....	Lieut. Rd.....	58	Montreal.....	
Celoron.....	Lieut.....	36	do.....	
Joucaire Chabert.....	Lieut.....	48	Detroit.....	4
Beaubassin.....	Lieut.....	50	Montreal.....	M.
St. Blain.....	Lieut.....	47	do.....	
Richarville.....	Lieut.....	47	Sorel.....	2
Normanville.....	Lieut.....	40	Trois Rivieres.....	1
Montisambert.....	Lieut.....	40	Chambly.....	2
Bleury.....	Lieut.....	40	do.....	2
La Valterie.....	Lieut.....	25	Terrebonne.....	1
La Plante.....	Lieut. Rd.....	55	La Prairie.....	1
Du May.....	Lieut.....	35	Boucherville.....	1
Lotbiniere Son.....	Ens.....	19	Vaudreuil.....	
Catalogne.....	Ens.....	33	Montreal.....	1
La Veranderie.....	Ens.....	40	do.....	
Clignancourt.....	Ens.....	30	do.....	1
La Bruere.....	Ens.....	28	Boucherville.....	M.
La Ronde.....	Ens.....	46	Montreal.....	3
Lorimier Son.....	Ens.....	34	do.....	1
Ouisy.....	Ens.....	35	do.....	1
Raimbault Cuistre.....	Ens.....	40	do.....	1
Hertel.....	Ens.....	34	do.....	M.
Verneuil.....	Ens.....	30	La Chine.....	
Linotot the elder.....	Ens.....	35	Vercheres.....	M.
Linotot the Younger.....	Ens.....	40	do.....	
La Morandiere.....	Ens.....	30	Varenes.....	1
La Periere.....	Ens.....	30	Boucherville.....	
[Normanville].....	Ens.....	30	do.....	
Wutelas.....	Ens.....	30	Boucherville.....	M.
Le Langlaiserie.....	Ens.....	65	Isd. St Therese.....	
Grosbois Son.....	Cadet.....	28	Boucherville.....	
Cournoyer.....	Cadet.....	45	Trois Rivieres.....	
Dumont.....	Cadet.....	45	do.....	1
Bailly.....	Cadet.....	50	Varenes.....	9
Louviere.....	Cadet.....	50	do.....	
Des Musseau.....	Cadet.....	25	Montreal.....	
La Magleleine.....	Cadet.....	25	Longue Pointe.....	
Perigny.....	Cadet.....	20	Montreal.....	
Benoit.....	Cadet.....	25	do.....	
Dejordy de Villebon.....	Cadet.....	40	Isd. St Therese.....	M.
Derigee.....	Cadet.....	35	La Prairie.....	M.
Filts.....	Cadet.....	30	Trois Rivieres.....	M.
Niverville the Elder.....	Cadet.....	48	Chambly.....	9
La Corne.....	Cadet.....	18	Terrebonne.....	
Du Sablé.....	Cadet.....	30	La Naurai.....	M.
De Richarville.....	N.....	65	Sorel.....	
De Richerville de la Colonneirie.....	N.....	60	Is'e aux Castors.....	
De Tonnancourt was a Judge.....	N.....	55	Trois Rivieres.....	10

†Have the Royal and Mil'y. Order of St. Louis.

A GENERAL STATE OF THE CANADIAN NOBLESSE—*Continued.*

Canadian Noblesse resident in the Dist. of Montreal.	Rank.	Age.	Residence.	No. of Children.
(—nerie) (name illegible) (Comd. a merch. vess.).....	N	76	Montreal.....	1
De Cuissy.....	N	71	Montreal.....	2
Bleury.....	N	60	do.....	3
Deschambault was Agt. of the Ind Coy.	N	57	do.....	6
La Bruere.....	N	53	Boucherville.....	7
Boucher.....	N	55	do.....	
Monbrun.....	N	50	do.....	
Gro-bois.....	N	61	do.....	
Woutelasse.....	N	60	do.....	
Rouville was a judge.....	N	43	Boucherville.....	3
Cressé Father.....	N	60	Trois Rivières.....	
Cressé Son.....	N	35	do.....	1
Gatinaux.....	N	48	St Anne.....	M.
Varenes three Brothers and one Sister, the eldest not above 12.....			Varenes.....	
Licards 5 or 6.....			Machiche.....	
Lamirande 5 or 6.....			Rivr. du Loup.....	
St. Francois.....	N	40	St Francois.....	1
Martelle.....		7	La Chenaye.....	
De Falaise.....		7	Hakinonge.....	
De La Mothe.....	N	60	Detroit.....	
De Langlade.....	N	25	Michillimakinac.....	
De Perigay.....	N	50	do.....	
De Quindres three of them the eldest 18 the youngest 10 years of age.....			Detroit.....	
Canadian Noblesse resident in Dist. of Quebec.				
† De La Naudiere.....	Captain.....	58	Quebec.....	3
† De Lery.....	Capt.....	45	do.....	4
De Gaspey named in 1760 for the order not inyd.....	Capt.....	50	St Jean de L'Islette.....	5
De Chenay Father.....	Capt. Rd.....	65	Beauport.....	2
De Chenay Son.....	Lieut.....	27	Quebec.....	1
De Rigauville.....	Lieut.....	49	do.....	M.
De Fleurimond.....	Lieut.....	40	do.....	1
La Chevrottiere.....	Ens.....	35	La Chevrottiere.....	
Langis.....	Lieut.....	59	Champlain.....	1
De Champlain.....	Ens.....	45	do.....	
La Durantais.....	Cadet.....	38	do.....	
Tachereau the Elder.....	Cadet.....	27	.....
Tachereau the Younger.....	Cadet.....	25	Quebec.....	
Sallabery.....	Cadet.....	24	do.....	
La Gardaniere.....	Cadet.....	15	do.....	
Guillon Father native of France.....	Cadet.....	36	Kamouraska.....	M.
Guillon Son.....	Cadet.....	55	Quebec.....	
De Plaine.....	Cadet of Arty.....	24	do.....	
Boucherville.....	Capt of Resve.....	65	do.....	
La Gorgendiere.....	Lieut of Resve.....	64	do.....	
De Beaumont.....	N.....	61	Deschambault.....	2
Conillard.....	N.....	38	Beaumont.....	6
Vincelot.....	N.....	10	Point a La Gaille.....	
Damour 2 or 3.....	N.....	55	Cape St Ignace.....	2
Va Durantais 2 or 3.....			.....
Conillard Duprey.....	N.....	25	.....	M.
Guillemin was Judge of the Admy.....	N.....	51	Quebec.....	2
Ougnet was clerk in the Domaine Office.....	N.....	48	do.....	4

†Have the Royal and Mily. Order of St. Louis.

A GENERAL STATE OF THE CANADIAN NOBLESSE—Continued.

Canadian Officers in France.	Rank.	Age.	Residence.	No. of Children.
† The Marquess de Vaudreuil	Gov. Gen		Paris.....	
Rigaud de Vaudreuil	Govr. Montl.....		do	M.
† Chevr. de Longueuil	Gov T Rivieres		do	
De Ramsay	Lient de Roy		do	
De Sabrevois	Major		do	
Le Verrier	Major		do	
De Sennonville.....	Aide Major.....		Tours.....	
Peau	Aide Major.....		Paris.....	
De Gannes	Aide Major.....		Loches.....	
Charly.....	Aide Major.....		Goree.....	
Des Meloises	Aide Major.....		Paris.....	
Longueil	Aide Major.....			
[Name lost from the original M.S.]				
† Repentigny	Captain	47	Paris	
† Courtemanche went over to France this year.....	Captain	51		M.
† La Colombiere.....	Captain	55	Loches.....	
Boishebert	Captain	39	Ronen.....	2
† Montigny.....	Captain	47	Blois.....	2
Palaises	Captain	50	Tours.....	2
† Chevr. Repentigny.....	Captain	45	Paris.....	1
Marin	Captain	46	do	2
La Chauvignerie.....	Captain	55	Loche.....	1
Celoron	Captain	45	Tours.....	
Chausegros de Lery	Captain	37	Cayenne.....	
Berra-ger.....	Captain	45	Guadeloupe.....	
Marquis D'Albergatti.....	Captain	42	Isle Bourbon.....	M.
† Beaujeau.....	Captain	50	Missisipi.....	1
† Couterot.....	Captain	45	Versailles.....	1
† Lusignan.....	Capt Arty.....	40	Brest.....	1
Jacaux Fredmont	Capt Arty.....	46	Cayenne.....	
Duplessis Fabert.....	Capt Rd.....	50	Tours.....	
Du Muy	Capt Rd.....	65	do	
Heibin	Lieut.....	26	Provl Regt.....	
Des Noyelles.....	Lieut.....	48	Cayenne.....	2
D'Espervanche	Lieut.....	30		M.
Bayeulle.....	Lieut.....	47	Paris.....	
Canut.....	Lieut.....	46	do	M.
Gournoyer	Lieut.....	40	Tours.....	
Lanouillé.....	Lieut.....	46	Tours.....	
Lanoue.....	Lieut.....	50	Loches.....	
St Vincent.....	Lieut.....	30	Rochelle.....	
Sabrevois	Lieut.....	30	Loches.....	
Rousseaux	Lieut.....	31	do	1
Bac Epeé.....	Lieut.....	46	Tours.....	
De Cabanac.....	Ens.....	25	do	
Du Coudrey	Ens.....	26	in Touraine.....	
St Simon	Ens.....	36	Isles Malouines.....	
Chambly	Ens.....	30	in Touraine.....	
Boucherville	Ens.....	25	do	
Cery	Ens.....	25	do	
Cery	Ens.....	23	do	
Villera y D'Artigny.....	Ens.....	25	do	
La Framboise	Ens.....	30	Guadeloupe.....	
Mantéte.....	Ens.....	25	in Touraine.....	
Villera y	Ens.....	22	do	
D'Artigny.....	Ens.....	22	do	
Dusabé	Ens.....	21	do	
Du Buisson.....	Ens.....	20	do	
Du Buisson	Ens.....	19	do	
Celoron	Ens.....	20	do	
Grosbois	Ens.....	25	do	
Lignery.....	Ens.....	20	do	
Lignery	Ens.....	19	do	
† Chevr. De Repentigny.....	Lt de Vaisseau.....	39	do	

†Have the Royal and Mily. Order of St. Louis.

Canadian Officers in Actual Service in France whose Parents have remained in Canada.

Canadian Officers in France.	Rank.	Age.	Residence.	No. of Children.
De St Ours.....	Lieut.....	21	Regt. of Guienne...	
Bellestre.....	Lieut.....	28	Missisipi.....	
De Lanaudiere.....	Lieut.....	21	Regt. of La Sarre.	
La Corne.....	Lieut.....	15		
Du Chenay.....	Lieut.....	21	Royal Arty.....	
Rouville.....	Lieut.....	20	Royal Roussillon...	
Aubert.....	Lieut.....	25	Poudieherry.....	
Deschambault.....	Lieut.....	20		
Tachereau.....	Lieut.....	24	St Domingo.....	
Douville.....	Lieut.....	25	Martinico.....	
Bleury.....	Lieut.....			
Blainville.....	Lieut.....			
De Quindre.....	Lieut.....	21	Regt. Dauphin.....	
Dechambault.....	Ens.....			
Guellemin.....			At Rochefort.....	

Officers natives of France who came over Cadets into the Colony Troops, wherein they were preferred, and went to France with them, where they are treated as Canadian Officers.

† De Raymond.....	Captain.....	55	Angoulême.....	
† De Vassan.....	Captain.....	47	Blois.....	
† Le Mercier.....	Capt. Arty.....	45	In Normandy.....	
* Maisiere.....	Capt.....	47	Goree.....	
† De Benoit.....	Capt.....			
Le Borgne.....	Capt.....	46	Loches.....	
† St. Laurent.....	Capt.....	50	Paris.....	
† Monin at present Lt. Col. Resd. of a Regt. of Foot...	Capt.....	45	do.....	
Le Borgne.....	Lieut.....	44	Tours.....	
Rocheblaves.....	Lieut.....	40	Paris.....	
Barollon.....	Lieut.....	48	Goree.....	
De Clapier.....	Lieut.....	40	Tours.....	
De La Vallette.....	Lieut.....	30	do.....	
Chevr. Drouilli.....	Lieut.....	40	Loches.....	
Dronillon.....	Lieut.....	36	Orleans.....	

Native of France, Captain of the Troupes de Colonie at Missisipi, came to Canada in 1760, has got Rank of Col and a Regt. at Missisipi in the Spanish Service.

† Villemont.....		45		
Civil officers and Offrs. of the Port.	Employed heretofore.	Residence.	No. of Children.	
Joseph Perthius.....	Of the Conseil Supr.	Paris.....	3	
Thomas Cugnet.....	Of do.....	do.....	1	
Ignace Perthius.....	Procureur de Roi.....	do.....	3	
Landrieve De Bordes.....	Commissaire.....	do.....	3	
P. Du Linot.....	Grand Voyer.....		4	
P. De Cery.....	Capt of the Port.....		4	
P. Pellegrin.....	Lieut of the Port.....		6	

* Thus marked have the Grand Croix of St. Louis.

† Have the Royal and Milly. Order of St. Louis.

M. are married and have no family that we know of.

N. have never been in the service.

P. are good Pilots for the River St. Lawrence.

Noblesse in the Province of Quebec:—

Captains having the Order of St. Louis.....	9
Captain named in the Order but not invested.....	1
Captains who have not the Order.....	4
Lieuts. having the Order.....	1
Lieuts.....	16
Ens.....	20
Officiers de Reserve.....	2
Cadets.....	23
Have never been in the service.....	44
In the Upper Country who have never been in the Service.....	6
Total.....	126

Noblesse in France:—

Grand Croix.....	1
Governors, Lt. Govrs., Majors, Aide Majors, Captains and Lt. of Ships of War having the Order of St. Louis.....	26
Aide Major and Cpts. not having the Order.....	6
Lieuts.....	12
Ensigns.....	19
Canadian Officers in actual Service whose Parents have re- mained in Canada.....	15
Total.....	79

Natives of France, who came over to Canada as Cadets, served and were preferred in the Colony Troops, and are treated in France as Canadian Officers:—

Captains not having the Croix of St. Louis.....	7
Had the Rank of Capt. in 1760, raised to that of Lt. Col. in France K. of St. Louis.....	1
Lieuts.....	7
Was Capt. in the Colonie Troops at Missisipi, came to Canada in 1760, and is raised to the Rank of Col. in the Spanish Service at Missisipi Kt. of St. Louis.....	1
Having had Civil Employments.....	5
Officers of the Port.....	2

SIR GUY CARLETON TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

(Archives, Series Q, vol. 5—2, p. 890.)

Secret Correspondence.

QUEBEC, Nov. 20th, 1768.

MY LORD,—Since my arrival in this province, I have not been able to make any discovery that induces me to give credit to the paper of intelligence inclosed in your Lordship's letter of the 14th of May last; nor do I think it probable the chiefs of their own free notion in time of peace, dare assemble in numbers, consult, and resolve on a revolt; or that an assembly of military men should be so ignorant, as to fancy they could defend themselves by a few fireships only, against any future attack from Great Britain, after their experience in fifty nine.

Notwithstanding this, and their decent and respectful obedience to the King's Government hitherto, I have not the least doubt of their secret attachments to France, and think this will continue as long as they are excluded from all employments under the British Government, and are certain of being reinstated, at least in their former Commissions under that of France, by which chiefly they supported themselves, and families.

When I reflect that France naturally, has the affections of all the people; that, to make no mention of fees of office & the vexations of the Law, we have done nothing to gain one man in the province, by making it his private interest to remain the King's Subject; and that the interests of many would be greatly promoted by a revolution; I own my not having discovered a treasonable correspondence, never was proof sufficient to convince me it did not exist in some degree, but I am inclined to think, if such a message has been sent, very few were entrusted with the secret: perhaps the Court of France, informed a year past by Mons. de Chatelet, that the King proposed raising a Regiment of his new subjects, caused this piece of intelligence to be communicated, to create a jealousy of the Canadians, and prevent a measure that might fix their attachments to the British Government, and probably, of those Savages who have always acted with them; however that be, on receiving this news from France last spring, most of the Gentlemen in the province applied to me, and begged to be admitted into the King's Service, assuring me they would take every opportunity to testify their zeal, and gratitude for so great a mark of favour & tenderness, extended, not only to them, but to their posterity.

When I consider further, that the King's dominion here is maintained but by a few troops, necessarily dispersed, without a place of security for their magazines, for their arms, or for themselves; amidst a numerous military people, the Gentlemen all officers of experience, poor, without hopes, that they or their descendants will be admitted into the service of their present Sovereign, I can have no doubt that France, as soon as determined to begin a war will attempt to regain Canada, should it be intended only to make a diversion, while it may reasonably be undertaken with little hazard, should it fail, and where so much may be gained, should it succeed. But should France begin a war in hopes the British Colonies will push matters to extremities, and she adopts the project of supporting them in their independent notions, Canada, probably, will then become the principal scene, where the fate of America, may be determined. Affairs in this situation, Canada in the hands of France would no longer present itself as an enemy to the British colonies, but as an ally, a friend, and a protector of their Independency.

Your Lordship must immediately perceive the many disadvantages Great Britain would labour under in a war of this nature; and on the other hand, how greatly Canada might forever support the British interests on this continent, for it is not united in any common principle, interest or wish with the other Provinces, in opposition to the Supreme seat of Government, was the King's dominion over it only strengthened by a citadel, which a few national troops might secure, and the natives attached, by making it their interest, to remain His Subjects.

My letters to the Earl of Shelburne, Nos. 20, 23, 24, 25 and 26 contain more fully my humble opinion of the measures necessary to obtain this desirable end, convinced, that the affections of the Canadians, or a great force, is necessary to secure this province in time of war, or, at least till the marine of France is thoroughly subdued: to those letters I refer your Lordship for further particulars, and am, with great regard, and esteem.

Your Lordship's
most obedient
and most humble servant,
GUY CARLETON.

To the Earl of Hillsborough.

LORD HILSBOROUGH TO SIR GUY CARLTON.

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 6, p. 3.)

(Secret)

GOV. CARLETON

WHITEHALL Jany. 4, 1769.

SIR,—I have received and laid before the King your Secret Dispatch of the 21st of Novr.

The Remarks you make upon the state and temper of His Majesty's new subjects will be of great utility in the consideration of the Measures now under deliberation, and do evince both the propriety and necessity of extending to that brave and faithful people a reasonable participation in those establishments, which are to form the Basis of the future Government of the Colony of Quebec; but I fear that from the spirit of the Laws of this Kingdom as well as from the general Prejudices of Mankind, and the Dispositions that appear in all Parties and Factions to make every measure, however well considered & intended, the foundation of clamour and opposition it will hardly be practicable to extend such participation to the military Line, although, for my own part, I clearly see and agree in opinion with you, that great advantages might be deduced both to the Colony and to the Mother-Country, for an establishment of that sort, under proper regulations.

The King very much approves of the method, you have pursued in the present instance, of separating opinions upon and relations of delicate facts and circumstances from your general numerical correspondence.

I am &c.

HILSBOROUGH.

NOTE D.

PIERRE DU CALVET.

REPLIQUE PAR LE P. DE BEREY AUX CALOMNIES DE
PIERRE DU CALVET CONTRE LES RECOLETS DE QUEBEC.

(Archives Canadiennes, serie B. vol. 205 p. 274.)

NOTE D.

PIERRE DU CALVET.

REPLIQUE PAR LE P. DE BEREY AUX CALOMNIES DE PIERRE DU CALVET CONTRE LES RECOLETS DE QUEBEC.

*(Archives Canadiennes serie B. vol. 205 p 274)**(Original.)*

Quel triste spectacle que l'homme que le supreme ayant crée à son image distingué de la bête par le privilege de la raison loin d'en faire usage pour bénir l'auteur de tout Bien, se procurer à soi meme le Bien etre, former son bonheur sur la terre et pour le ciel, en marchant haut par circonspection dans les droits sentiers de la justice et de l'équité, avec un cœur simple et droit et remplissant avec fidelité toutes devoirs de la société; ne se serve au contraire de calumineux flambeaux que pour son malheur et sa perte en s'aveuglant sur la condition de son etre en decoupant son esprit que de prevention odieuse ne reglant son cœur que sur la duplicité et livrant son ame à la malice et à l'iniquité, de la des mouvemens furieux d'une ame altiere et de tous étudiés d'un cœur fourbe ces audacieuses critiques qui ne respectent rien; de la cette ame noirci par une detestable ingratitude et par ce poison amer que l'on s'étudie de repandre pour seduire les esprits foibles et dont la langue homicidéen rouverte et abreuve les levres empoisonné d'une bouche sacrilege. Voilà l'homme livré à la frenesie de ses passions et que le malin esprit anime et dirige, voila le caractère distinctif de l'auteur des memoires faux et calomnieux exposés au public.

Si je n'envisageois que la merite et la qualité de cet auteur, le mépris le plus dedaigneux seroit le retour de ses impertinents discours ainsi qu'il le merite de la part de tous les honnetes gens mais ma naissance mon caractère et ma dignité jointe à l'honneur de l'ordre dont je suis membre m'oblige de suivre le conseil du plus sage et du plus éclairé des hommes qui me dit reprimer l'insensé de ses egarements de peur qu'il s'applaudisse de sa conduite en detruisant ses accusations scandaleuses par une reponse sage et forte; pour le convaincre lui meme de l'injustice de ces impostures et de la fausseté de ses sentiments. Examinons donc les divers exposés et armés du glaive de la vérité attaquons et detruisons les impostures du sicaire du pere du mensonge.

1. Du Calvet dit que le treize decembre pour dernier transmigration il fut transféré au couvent des recolets dont l'aile du batiment destiné auparavant aux chainés et aux castigations des moines refractaires avoit été converti en un prison militaire—fausseté manifeste car il n'y a jamais eu de chambre de detention dans cette maison; et l'appartement qu'il a occupé formoit pièce dame à la prise du pays, une scavante riche et curieuse bibliotheque de plus de quatre mille volumes; et depuis le retablissement de la maison ce grande appartement a été converti en deux chambres belles vastes et bien éclairée, dont la vô est agreable et recreative; pour servir d'infirmierie pour les infirmes et valetudinaires.

2. il ajoute qu'il fut claquemuré dans l'infirmierie, qu'il appelle le cloaque general des moines et que la garde en fut donné au pere Berrey, qui a le cœur brutal d'un dragon et l'ame féroce d'un bourreau voyé la contrediction! c'étoit un lieu de chainés et de castigations et presentement c'est une infirmierie ou il est placé par l'ordre du general qu'elle contrariété dans le discours.

3. il y fut claquemuré cependant il recevoit sans gêne des visites de personnes de tout sexe et en tout tems le sentinelle qui avoit été mis étoit plus souvent occupé en commission de sa part qu'à le garder. Est-ce donc la etre claquemuré et comment peut il appeler ce lieu le cloaque general des moines, puisqu'il est de toute la maison le lieu le plus sain, le plus aéré, le plus chaud, le plus recreative et le plus éloigné du bruit pour un malade; ce fut donc dans ce lieu qu'avoient occupé avant lui des offi

PIERRE DU CALVET.

REPLY BY FATHER DE BEREY TO THE CALUMNIES OF PIERRE DU CALVET AGAINST THE RECOLLETS OF QUEBEC.

(*Canadian Archives, Series B. Volume 205, p. 274.*)

(*Translation.*)

What a sad spectacle is the man who, created by the Supreme in his own image, distinguished from the brute by the gift of reason, instead of making use of it to bless the author of all good, to promote his own well being, to train himself for happiness on earth and in Heaven, to walk circumspectly in the right paths of justice and equity, with a single and upright heart performing faithfully all the social duties, on the contrary makes use of calumny only to his own disgrace and loss, shuts his eyes to the condition of his being, narrows his mind by hateful prejudice, rules his heart by duplicity and gives up his soul to malice and iniquity, to the furious emotions of an arrogant soul and studies with a deceitful heart those audacious criticisms which respect nothing. It is from this soul, blackened by detestable ingratitude proceeds the bitter poison which it studies to spread to seduce the weak minded; it is from his homicidal tongue that the lips of his sacreligeous mouth are poisoned. This is the man abandoned to the frenzy of his passions and whom the evil spirit animates and directs, and this is the distinctive character of the author of the false and calumnious statements laid before the public.

If I considered only the merit and quality of that author, the most disdainful contempt would be the return for his impertinent utterances, a treatment he deserves from all honest men. But my birth, character and dignity, added to the honour of the order of which I am a member, compel me to follow the advice of the wisest and most enlightened of the men who desired me to restrain the foolish man in his wanderings, lest he should congratulate himself on his conduct, by destroying his scandalous accusations by means of a wise and powerful answer, so as to convince even himself of the injustice of his misstatements and the falsehood of his judgments. Let us examine then the different statements and armed with the sword of truth let us attack and destroy the impostures of the assassin who serves the father of lies.

1. Du Calvet says on the 13th of December, as a last removal, he was transferred to the convent of the Recollets, where the wing of the building, formerly intended to be used for chaining and flogging refractory monks, had been converted into a military prison. A manifest falsehood, for there never was a prison room in that house, and the room he occupied formed a learned, rich and curious library of upwards of four thousand volumes. Since the reestablishment of the house, the large apartment has been converted into two beautiful, spacious and well lighted rooms, the view from which is agreeable and cheerful, so as to be used as an infirmary for the feeble and sickly.

2. He adds that he was imprisoned in the infirmary, which he calls the general necessary for the monks, and that the guardianship of it was given to Father Berey, who has the brutal heart of a dragoon and the ferocious soul of a hangman. Notice the contradiction! It was first a place for chains and flogging and presently it is an infirmary in which he is placed by order of the General. What an inconsistency in his statements:

3. He was imprisoned there, yet he received without restraint visits from persons of both sexes, and at all times, and the sentinel stationed there was oftener employed in executing his commissions than in guarding him. Is that being imprisoned? And can the place be called the general necessary for the monks, which is the healthiest, best ventilated, warmest and most cheerful room in the house, and being the most distant is the quietest for a patient. It is in this room, formerly occupied by officers of the King's troops, that he was lodged in consequence of the General's kind attention for his comfort. The conduct of Father Berey, which he

ciers des troupes du Roy qu'il logeât en consequence de la gratuite attention du general pour lui, la conduite du pere berey qu'il traite si mal et sans fondement; exposé aux yeux du public a toujours été à l'abri des ses expressions injurieuses son Excellence M. le general Carleton et Monsieur le Colonel son frere, ainsi que les autres officiers de ce tems peuvent rendre un temoignage certain de la conduite qu'il a tenue et de la maniere dont tous les recollets de quebec se sont conduit sous son regne avec quelle douceur nous avons traité les américains prisonniers dans notre maison, quoi- qu'ils furent nos ennemis et des prisonniers d'Etat, l'attention que nous avons eu pour leurs procurer toutes les douceurs de la saison, et subvenir à leurs petits besoins soins que nous avons tous exercés avec un vrai zele et tant d'attention que de plus de quatre cents de ces prisonniers qui ont essayé la picotte dans cette maison et sous nos yeux il n'en est peri qu'un seul encore par imprudence de sa part—Les personnes de tout Etat qui reside dans cette Colonie previennent en toute occasion ce pere, de politesse se font un merite de l'honorer de leurs bien aissance et de leur estime, or s'il possedait les mauvaises qualités que lui impute l'atrabilaire auteur des libelles injurieux, il ne seroit point aggrege dans leur société.

4. Ducalvet continue que le pere Berey fut constitué son geolier—cet homme ignore donc que la garde des prisonniers est nullement de rapport à l'Etat ecclésiastique; les américains prisonniers dans notre maison avoient leurs gardes et lui également la sienne qui étoit printiss geôlier des prisonniers de la ville; c'étoit lui qui fournissoit à du calvet ce que le gouvernement accorde aux prisonniers c'étoit à Printiss qu'il s'adressoit pour ses besoins et representations du gouvernement, c'étoit par lui qu'il recevoit les ordres de son Excellence donc il étoit vraiment celui qui le gardoit et par consequent son geolier et pas d'autres.

Mais si le pere Berey étoit d'un aussi feroce caractere qui le depoint du calvet et qu'il s'efforce de le persuader auroit il permis et de meme recommander à ses religieux de visiter frequamment ce prisonnier afin de le conforter et adoucir ses fureurs pour le recréer et dissiper sa noire melancholie et le prevenir en tout ce qui pouvoit le flatter, auroit il permis que toute personne meme de different sexe lui rendiment visites frequentes et conférer seul avec lui un laps de temps considerable ce qui cependant ne doit pas avoir eu lieu pour des prisonniers d'Etat: auroit il permis la visite de son avocat et la communication des papiers reciproquement envoyés, auroit il permis et meme l'engager M. Soupiran le medecin de la maison de le visiter, le soigner, le medicamenter ce qu'il a fait en secret, ne voulant point se servir du docteur des hopitaux du Roy, dans la persuasion qu'il étoit proposé pour l'empoisonner, ainsi que du calvet nous a dit plusieurs fois; auroit il permis que dans nombre de circonstances les domestiques de la maison lui furent chercher ce qui lui étoit convenu pour son repas avec le traiteur, et nombre d'autres commissions que les religieux et domestiques lui ont fait chez l'imprimeur et tailleurs, laissant leurs travaux et occupations pour l'obliger et le servir; nombre de fois lui ont porté de bouillon de notre marmite, selon l'occurrence ou le soldat soit buveur, ou autrement on lui apportait pas que le juste contingent qu'il devoit recevoir du traiteur parce que nous ne nous etions nullement engagés à lui fournir ses besoins quoique nous l'ayons fait dans plusieurs occasions pour satisfaire notre bon cœur, car dans la disette de bois de chauffage ou par l'oubly que printiss ou d'autres avoit fait de lui en apporter; il ne peut decouvrir que sur sa demande nous lui en avons fourni, et en quantité, ainsi que du beurre que le frere Bernadin lui envoyoit chaque jour, des articles qu'il avoit promis payer, et qu'il doit encore—ce que je direy quoique très vraie n'est pourtant pour la repetition des deniers dus que pour faire connaître le mauvais cœur de ce mechant homme à tous egards, car voyé jusqu'on va la noirceur d'ame de cet homme.

5 il dit qu'il pria les Recolets de lui envoyer tous les jours de leur table une bôle de Bouillon et il leur offrit une piastre d'Espagne ou quatre chellins six pence sterling pour chaque Bouillon qu'ils lui refuserent tandis qu'il en recevoit gratuitement chaque jour, qu'il le demandoit ainsi fausseté absurde calomnie pour prouver par la fourniture que nous ferons chaque jours tant aux pauvres à la porte qu'aux prisonniers à la caserne de soupe, de bouillon, de viande, de beurre, de legumes et de

treats so badly, and which he has so falsely exhibited to the public, has always been safe from his insulting expressions. His Excellency General Carleton and his brother, Colonel Carleton, as well as the other officers of that time can give positive evidence of his conduct, and of the manner in which all the Recollets of Quebec have conducted themselves under his rule. With what gentleness we have treated the American prisoners in our house, although they were our enemies and State prisoners; the attention we gave to procure for them the delicacies of the season and to contribute to their smallest requirements, cares which we have all exercised with a true zeal and with so much attention, that of upwards of four hundred of these prisoners who suffered from small pox in this house and under our eyes, only one died and that was from his own imprudence. Persons of every condition who reside in this Colony coming to this father, make a merit of honouring him with their good will and esteem. Now if he possessed the bad qualities which the atrabilarious author of the insulting libels imputes to him, he would not be received into their society.

4. Du Calvet continues that Father Berey was constituted his gaoler. This man does not know that the custody of prisoners has no relation to the ecclesiastical condition. The American prisoners in our house had their guards, and in like manner he had his, who was Prentice, the gaoler for the town prisoners; it was he who furnished to du Calvet what the Government grants to prisoners; it was to Prentice he applied for what he needed, and when he wished to make representations to the Government, it was through him he received orders from His Excellency. He was then in reality the one who guarded him and consequently he, and no other, was his gaoler.

But if Father Berey was of so ferocious a character as du Calvet describes him, and that he tries to have believed, would he have allowed and even have recommended his monks to visit frequently the prisoner in order to comfort him and soften his accessions of fury, in order to amuse him, to dissipate his black melancholy and to do everything to soothe him; would he have allowed every person, even those of different sexes, to pay him frequent visits, and to confer alone with him for a considerable time, which should not have been the case with State prisoners; would he have allowed the visit of his advocate and the interchange of papers; would he have allowed M. Soupiran, the doctor of the house to visit him, to care for him, to administer medicine to him, which he did secretly, du Calvet not wishing to employ the doctor from the King's hospitals, in the belief that it was proposed to poison him, as du Calvet told us several times; would he have allowed on many occasions the servants of the house to seek at the cook's suitable food for his meals, besides a number of other commissions which the monks and servants did for him, with the printer and tailors, leaving their work and occupations to oblige and serve him; many times they have carried him scup from our own table, in cases where the soldier from being a sot or for any other reason did not bring him his proper supply from the eating house, for we were in no way bound to supply his wants, although we have done so on several occasions to satisfy our own good heart; for in the want of wood for heating, either from forgetfulness of Prentice or some one else in not bringing it (he can find out by inquiry) we supplied him plentifully, as also with butter; Brother Bernadin sent him every day articles which he promised to pay for and still owes. Although this is true, yet I do not say so to obtain payment, but to show the evil heart of this man, who is wicked in every respect, for see how far the blackness of his soul reaches.

5. He says that he begged the Recollets to send him every day a bowl of broth from their table, and that he offered them a Spanish dollar, or four shillings and six pence sterling for every bowl, and that they refused him, whereas he received it gratuitously every day that he asked it. The falsity of this absurd calumny can be proved by the supply given each day as well to the poor at the door as to the prisoners in the barracks, of soup, broth, meat, butter, vegetables and bread, distributed gratis as Providence enables us to do by the charity of the people.

6. He adds that Father Berey often forbade the other monks from giving du Calvet the smallest help of any kind, under penalty of being themselves shut up by

pain distribuant le tout *gratis* comme le providence nous procure de la charité des peuples.

6. Il ajoute que le pere Berey defendoit très souvent aux autres moines de donner au calvet le plus petit secours quelconque sous peine d'etre renfermé eux memes de son autorité ce que j'ay dit cy-dessus pour la conduite tenue de notre part à son egard prouve suffisamment la fausseté de son avancé, quant au second Exposé : où a-t-il vû ou entendu dire que de tous les religieux qui se sont prêtés à l'obliger, un seul ait été molesté d'acte ou de parole après des ordres aussi strictes et menaçants de punition severe ; à qui conque lui procureroit quelque assistance ou doucissement dans ses peines ou besoins ; le pere Isidor doté de toutes les qualités qui rendent un homme estimable et vraiment religieux s'est-il plaint à luy d'avoir été reprimandé pour ses frequentes visites et d'avoir meme plusieurs fois dans sa chambre, M. Duchenay de lui y avoir laissé conférer ensemble autant de temps qu'ils voulaient.

7. c'étoit rependit dans l'absence du pere Berey, et parceque le pere Isidore étoit le confesseur de M. Duchenay, sotté raison par laquelle il vouloit rendre le directeur reprehensible d'une lache connivance avec son penitent et qui lui meritoit d'etre mis en chambre de penitence pour l'infraction des ordres expresse du Pere Berey, et le pouvoir absolu qu'il attribue fausement au Supérieur du pouvoir par lui meme emprisonner un religieux—le frere Bernadin aurait dû subir le même chatiment qui lui donnoit du pain et autres choses qu'il demandoit selon ses idées, mais au contraire l'une et l'autre ont été loués approuvés et remerciés des bonnes œuvres qu'ils faisoient envers lui, nonobstant de bon service cet homme pour toute gratitude ne traite ses charitables hôtes que du langage des Halles, n'est-ce pas le comble d'ingratitude.

8. du calvet dit dans son premier mémoire page 248 et autres que le sieur Baby a eu une ample conférence avec le pere Berey sur son sujet cette conversation est un supposé faux pour le pere Berey qui a eu nulle connoissance de ce qu'il expose de cet entretien tout ce qu'il sçait, c'est que M. Murray directeur des casernes vint le trouver pour, par l'ordre du General Carleton, faire transporter le poêle du premier appartement dans le second, dont du calvet par caprice n'avoit pas voulu se servir des le premier temps, et l'ordre pour la translation du poêle et prolongation du tuyaux exécuté, du calvet en prit possession pour y coucher à l'égard des deux locataires qui furent placés au-dessus de l'infirmerie, notre maison étant à la disposition du gouvernement sur le rapport qui fut fait par les personnes preposées, pour y trouver une chambre convenable pour M. Scriben celle dont il est question leur parut la seule en état et par consequence nonobstant representations faites de la part des religieux l'appartement fut prie accomodée et donnée à M. Scribe qui y fut enfermé sous la garde de son domestique.

9 du calvet dit que les excremens dont ces deux furieux inondoient leurs planches se dissolvoit en une pluie empoisonneuse qui par les crevasses decouloient à torrent dans sa chambre sans que le pere Berey voulait jamais condescendre que durant l'espace de deux années revolues elle fut lavée au frais meme du prisonnier qui avoit proposé de l'argent pour faire faire cet ouvrage—en verité il faut etre demon pour controuver une si noire calomnie car ces messieurs avoient chacun leur domestique qui chaque jour accompagnés du docteur et autres messieurs et d'une main forte se saisissoit d'eux dans le moment de leur frenesie, et les lavoit, les changeoit de linge netoyoit proprement leur chambre et meme les promenoit et les beignet suivant l'ordre du docteur—de plus après le depart de Sieur Scriben qui n'i a pas residé beaucoup plus d'un mois dans ce lieu et avant l'entrée de l'officier ingenieur qui peut y avoir residé a peu près le meme temps le domestique du premier a netoyé lavé airé cette chambre qui après la sortie de l'officier ingenieur a été dorechef netoyé lavé et aeré par les ouvertures de fenestres et de portes.

10 Si c'est de la chambre qu'il occupoit qu'il veut parler comment le pere Berey peut il lui avoir refusé le service après tant d'autres qu'il lui avoit rendu lui meme et fait rendre par les personnes de la maison. n'étoit il pas en outre maitre d'agir chez lui comme bon lui sembloit ; sans que qui que ce soit, excepté printiss, son geôlier y trouva à redire, et le domestique qui le servait journellement et arrangeoit sa chambre ne pouvoit il pas aussi bien la laver que l'arroser, et si le pere Berey s'y

his authority. What I have said above as to our conduct towards him sufficiently proves the falsity of his statement. As to the second statement—where has he seen or heard that of all the monks who have obliged him, a single one has been molested by word or deed, after such strict and threatening orders that severe punishment would be inflicted on any one who should procure him any assistance or alleviation of his troubles or requirements? Father Isidore, endowed with all the qualities which render a man estimable and truly religious, had he complained of being reprimanded for his frequent visits, and for having several times left M. Duchesnay in du Calvet's room to confer together as long as they wished?

7. That was, he answered, in the absence of Father Berey, and because Father Isidore was M. Duchesnay's confessor. Foolish reason, by which he would render a confessor guilty of a base connivance with his penitent, and for which he would deserve to do penance for the infraction of Father Berey's express orders, and the absolute power which he falsely attributes to Father Berey of being able himself to imprison a monk. Had Brother Bernadin to undergo the same punishment, who gave him bread and other things which he fancied? On the contrary, both were praised, approved and thanked for the good works they performed for him. Notwithstanding good services, this man, instead of gratitude, treats his charitable hosts with Billingsgate. Is not this the height of ingratitude?

8. Du Calvet says in his first memoir, page 248, &c., that the Sieur Baby had a long conference with Father Berey respecting him. This conversation is a false supposition, so far as respects Father Berey, who has no knowledge of what is stated of such a conversation. All that he knows, is that M. Murray, barrack master, came to find him to have, by order of General Carleton, the stove transferred from the first into the second apartment, which du Calvet through caprice would not make use of from the first, and after the order for the transfer of the stove and the prolongation of the pipes had been executed, du Calvet took possession of the room to sleep there. With respect to the two tenants who were placed above the infirmary, our house being at the disposal of Government, on the report made by the persons appointed as inspectors to find a suitable room in it for Mr. Scriben, the one in question appeared the only one in a proper state, and in consequence, and notwithstanding the representations of the monks, the apartment was taken, fitted up and given to Mr. Scriben, and he was confined there in charge of his servant.

9. Du Calvet says that the excrements of these two maniacs inundated their floors, and dissolved into a poisonous rain, which flowed in torrents through the crevices into his room, without Father Berey condescending to have it washed for two whole years, even at the prisoner's expense, although he proposed to pay for having the work done. Truly he must be a demon to invent so black a calumny, for the two gentlemen had each his servant, who every day accompanied by the doctor and other gentlemen, and with proper assistance secured them in the moment of frenzy, washed them, changed their linen, cleaned the room properly, and even walked them about and bathed them as the doctor might order. Further, after Mr. Scriben left, who did not reside much more than a month in that place, and before the entrance of the officer of engineers, who may have resided there nearly the same time, the servant of the first cleaned, washed and aired the room; after the officer of engineers left, the room was again cleaned, washed and aired by opening the windows and doors.

10. If it is of the room he occupied that he wishes to speak, how can Father Berey have refused him service after so many others which he had himself rendered and had rendered by persons in the house; was he not, besides, master in his own room to act as seemed good to him without anyone whatever, except Prentice his gaoler, finding fault with him; could not the servant who daily waited on him and arranged his room as well wash it as sprinkle it, and if Father Berey was so strongly opposed to this, and had so much command over him, why did he not use it? For he has himself, without consulting any one, had the place cleaned and washed by a soldier, without interference or complaint by any one. What he could do once or twice, he could do as often as he thought fit. It is, then, atrocious imposture, to say

opposoit si fort et avoit tant d'empire alors sur lui pourquoi l'a-t-il fait ? car il a lui-meme sans consulter fait netoyer laver et sans contredire et murmure d'aucun par son soldat, et ce qu'il a fait une ou deux fois il le pouvoit faire tant qu'il le jugea apropos, c'est donc une imposture atroce que nonobstant l'argent qu'il offroit on n'a jamais permis que sa chambre fut lavé et netoyé.

Ainsi l'on voit par cette replique qui est l'indique que l'iniquité se demet elle-meme que la verité dévoile le mensonge et que tout ce que pierre du calvet a escrit dans ses libelles injurieux contre les Recolets de quebec et le pere Berey est un composé de lourdes satyriques de grosses mensonges d'impostures atroces et de noires calomnies qui ne sont appuyés que par des termes et des expressions naturelles a un élève de lavandière et de poissardes.

Je soussigné pere Recolet superieure et Commissaire General de la Province de Quebec en Canada certifie, atteste et fait serment en presence de l'honorable magistrat de cette province que ce qui est inscrit d'injurieux contre les Religieux de cette ville de quebec dans les libelles de Pierre du Calvet est absolument faux et que la replique à ses calomnies est absolument vraie.

fait a Quebec

ce 3e 8bre 1784

FELIX DE BEREY Superieur
et Commissaire General des
Recolets de la Province

affirme par devant moi

aujourd'hui le 7 novr 1784.

G. TASCHEREAU.

that notwithstanding his offer of money, he was never allowed to have his room washed or cleaned.

It will then be seen by this reply who is the unworthy; that wickedness contradicts itself; that truth strips the veil from falsehood, and all that Pierre du Calvet has written in his insulting libels against the Recollets of Quebec and Father Bery is a compound of abusive lies; gross falsehoods, atrocious impostures and black calumnies, supported only by terms and expressions, natural to a pupil of washerwomen and fish-wives.

I, the undersigned, Father Recollet, Superior and Commissary General of the Province of Quebec in Canada, certify, attest and make oath in presence of the Hon. Magistrate of that Province, that what is inscribed of an insulting character against the monks of the City of Quebec in the libels of Pierre du Calvet, is absolutely false, and that the reply to his calumnies is absolutely true.

Done at Quebec, 3rd October, 1784.

FELIX DE BERÉY,

Superior and Commissary General of the Recollets of the Province.

Affirmed before me, this day, the 7th November, 1784.

G. TASCHEREAU.

NOTE E.

THE NORTH WEST TRADE.

REPORT FROM CHARLES GRANT TO GENERAL HALDIMAND ON THE FUR TRADE,
24TH APRIL, 1780.

(*Archives, Series B., Vol. 99, p. 110.*)

SIR,— In Conformity to Your Excellency's request, I made every inquiry in my power concerning the trade carried on between the mercantile people of this Province and the Savages of the Upper Countries. but the time since you spoke to me on that head being short to collect all the intelligence I wanted, I am not yet furnished with information sufficient to lay every branch of that trade before Your Excellency so full and clear as I would wish. However, such knowledge as I have acquired of that business is as follows, and submitted to Your Excellency's consideration to grant passes for carrying on the current year's trade, as you may judge consistent with the welfare of commerce and the safety of the Province.

At all times the trade to the Upper Countries has been considered the staple trade of this Province, but of late years it has been greatly augmented, in so much that it may be reckoned one year with another to have produced an annual return to Great Britain in Furs to the amount of £200,000 Ster., which is an object deserving of all the encouragement and protection which Government can with propriety give to that trade.

The Indian Trade by every communication is carried on at great expense, labour and risk of both men and property; every year furnishes instances of the loss of men and goods by accident or otherwise. It is not therefore to be expected that the traders in general are men of substance; indeed few of them are able to purchase with ready money such goods as they want for their trade. They are consequently indebted from year to year, until a return is made in Furs, to the merchants of Quebec and Montreal who are importers of goods from England and furnish them on credit. In this manner the Upper Country Trade is chiefly carried on by men of low circumstances, destitute of every means to pay their debts when their trade fails; and if it should be under great restraints, or obstructed a few years, the consequences would prove ruinous to the commercial part of this Province and very hurtful to the

merchants of London, shippers of goods to this country, besides the loss of so valuable branch of trade in Great Britain.

In these troublesome times the least step to the Indian Trade might be productive of very bad effects, even among the Savages who are at present our friends or neuter, who on seeing no supply of goods would immediately change sides and join the enemies of Government under pretence that the rebels had got the better of us, and that we had it not in our power to supply them any more. All the property in the upper Countries in such a case would become an easy prey to their resentment; and the lives of all His Majesty's Subjects, doing business in these Countries at the time of a rupture of this nature, might probably fall a sacrifice to the fury and rage of disappointed uncivilized barbarians.

I am informed that of late years from ninety to one hundred canoes have annually been employed in the Indian Trade from Montreal by the communication of the great river to Michillimakinak, Lakes Huron and Michigan, LaBay and the North West; but this particular may be better ascertained from the Registers Office, where I imagine not only the number of canoes but the names of the men employed in that trade and the places of their destination is recorded. Without access to that office it is impossible to be exact in these points. From the different posts above mentioned comes at least one half the Furs annually exported from Canada, one fourth is supposed to come from Niagara, Detroit and their environs and one fourth is said to be produced at the lower posts and inhabited parts of the Province.

I do not know how many canoes may be wanted this year for the Trade of Michillimakinak and its dependencies, but I imagine a greater number than usual is absolutely necessary, because they will have to carry from Montreal all the provisions requisite for that Trade which was mostly furnished in former years from Detroit, and carried from thence to Michillimakinak in vessels of burthen, by which means a great deal of expense was saved in carriage. As to the danger of goods sent by the Grand River to the North West, or LaBay falling into the hands of the Rebels, or being carried to them by disaffected persons, I am told it is hardly possible to be effected, the communication being so difficult of access and the distance so great, that the carriage of goods conveyed by that route would cost much more than they can by any means be worth. In this I shall insert the average value of a canoe load of goods, at the time of departure from Montreal, at Michillimackinac and at the Grand Portage. From that it may be judged how far it is practicable to carry on any commerce with the enemies to Great Britain by LaBay, even by disaffected persons from Lake Michigan goods may be carried to the Rebels, but at very great expense, labour and risk, the access through that channel being also difficult and a great way to go, though not so far as the former. For my part I am not at present perfectly acquainted with the routes or distances to give a distinct account of them, therefore I refer to the maps of these countries from which that particular will be better ascertained.

A canoe load of goods is reckoned at Montreal, worth in dry goods to the amount of £300 first sterling cost in England, with 50 per cent. charges thereon makes £450; besides that, every canoe carries about 200 gallons of rum and wine, which I suppose worth £50 more, so that every canoe on departure from that place may be said worth £500 currency of this Province. The charges of all sorts included together from Montreal to Michillimackinac £160, and from thence to the Grand Portage £90, so it appears that each canoe at Michillimackinac is worth £660 currency; every canoe is navigated by eight men for the purpose of transporting the goods only and when men go up to winter they commonly carry ten.

Considering the great number of people in this Province immediately interested in the Indian trade, it is hardly possible to suppose but there may be amongst them some disaffected men, but the major part of them I sincerely believe are sure friends to Government and it would be hard the whole community should suffer for the sake of a few bad men, since regulations and laws are, or may be made sufficiently severe to prevent in a great measure, or altogether every effort that may be made to convey goods to the enemy, and if any person whatever should attempt designedly

to violate such regulations, as are made for the welfare and safety of the whole the law ought to be put in execution against him with the utmost rigour, on conviction of guilt and the offender never should be forgiven offences committed against the Publick in general. This I know to be the wish of every honest man within the circle of my own acquaintance, and I daresay it is the same with every well meaning man throughout the Province, for it is evident that severe laws never were made for the Government of good men, but for the purpose of securing good conduct and behaviour among such as require it, and however rigorous the laws may be, in such times as the present they can neither affect nor offend any person, but such as may have some views to transgress them.

As to that part of the Trade carried on over Lake Ontario and Erie, I am not well versed in it, therefore shall say nothing more on that head than what I have heard from the best authority, that is, that improper preferences have been given in transporting goods to Niagara and Detroit, by which means it is represented that the Trade of these countries has fallen into a few hands, to the great detriment of many honest men, equally good subjects and to the additional expense of government being obliged to purchase what may be wanted for public service from a few individuals probably for enormous prices whereas if the Trade was more general every purchaser of goods would be less liable to imposition.

Last year the passes for the Indian goods were given out so late, that it was impossible to forward goods to the places of destination, especially in the North-West. For that reason those concerned in that quarter joined their stock together and made one common interest of the whole, as it continues at present in the hands of the different persons or companies as mentioned at foot of this. The canoes for the North West are commonly the first sent off and indeed the earlier all the canoes bound up the Grand River goes off the better, because most of the men that navigate them can be back in time to cut the harvest and do other needful services.

I have the honour to be with great respect,
Your Excellency's most obedient
and most humble servant,
CHAS. GRANT.

QUEBEC, 24th April, 1780.

Todd & McGill	2 shares	}
Ben & Jos. Frobisher	2 do	
McGill & Paterson	2 do	
McTavish & Co.	2 do	
Holmes & Grant	2 do	
Wadden & Co.	2 do	
McBeath & Co.	2 do	
Ross & Co.	1 do	
Oakes & Co.	1 do	}

The North West is divided into sixteen shares all which form but one Company at this time.

PETITION FROM THE NORTH-WEST TRADERS.

(Archives, Series B., Vol. 99, p. 116.)

To His Excellency Frederick Haldimand, &c. &c. &c.

The Memorial of the Merchants and Traders from Montreal to the Great Carrying Place in Lake Superior and the interior country, commonly nam'd the North or Mer de West.

That your memorialists have for a number of years past carried on an extensive and valuable trade into the parts from whence the annual returns have some years been esteem'd at Fifty thousand pounds sterling in Furrs, which have served to remit to Great Britain in payment of the manufactures imported from the Mother Country.

That there is usually and actually employed in that country near to three hundred men, who generally arrive from the interior parts of the Grand Carrying Place from the 10th June to the 19th July, but from the length of the voyage and barrenness of the country added to the smallness of the canoes and innumerable Carrying Places are reduced from want of provisions to very great misery and distress which has constantly laid your memorialists under the dutiful necessity of sending canoes with provisions very early from Michilimackinac, in order to meet the canoe men of the distant posts, without which precaution great part of their property after being converted into Furs must have been left and lost to them, and a more painful circumstance might have happened in the death of those employed in that adventurous business.

That they are well informed last Fall from their correspondents at Detroit and Michilimackinac that no provisions of any kind will be allowed to go from thence for supplying the Trade to the North-West, which heretofore was the case, and therefore your Memorialists have taken the precaution to Provide Indian Corn, Pease, Flour &c. to send from hence for that purpose.

That the length of the voyage to the Grand Carrying Place is at least Four Hundred and fifty leagues, and from thence to the distant posts above Six Hundred more, which cannot be performed in less time than six months, and sometimes it happens that Winter sets in before your Memorialists can arrive at the Factories where they intend to pass the Winter, and when that unfortunate circumstance takes place there are instances of several having starved and even so direful have the consequences been as to occasion the casting of Lotts for an unhappy victim to serve as food for his more unhappy companions.

That your Memorialists have been encouraged to continue in this Trade, from constantly finding a facility to carry it on, in the ready zeal of Government in granting passes and licenses to that effect and they had reason to hope, from the notification which Your Excellency was pleased to give Your Memorialists some time ago, that no lett or hindrance to their departure would have taken place this Spring, but notwithstanding lists of the canoes, goods and number of men, were immediately given into Mr. Gray's office, to be forwarded to Your Excellency, Your Memorialists have heard nothing more on the subject since that time.

Your Memorialists from the causes set forth are under the most anxious apprehensions for the lives of their people employed in the Trade and fear greatly that they may also suffer very much in a loss of their property, unless Your Excellency is pleased to grant immediate permission for them to send off their canoes with the goods and provisions intended for the purpose of continuing that extensive and valuable branch of business and they beg leave to assure Your Excellency that with all the industry that can be exerted in collecting the men who are hired from the different parts of the country, supposing the passes to be here at this hour, it would still be the twentieth of this month before the canoes could be sent off, and it is against the interest, and of course the wish, of any North-West Traders to remain here so late.

Your Memorialists cannot have the smallest doubt of Your Excellency's good will and zeal to encourage the Commercial interest of the Province over which you preside and particularly of (that) which lies at a great distance from the frontiers of the unnatural Rebel States of America. Therefore submitting their case to Your Excellency's consideration, They humbly and most earnestly request speedy relief in the premises, and Your Memorialists as in duty bound shall ever pray.

MONTREAL, 11th May 1780.

J. Porteous
Holmes & Grant
Simon McTavish
Charles Grant

Todd & McGill
Benj. & Jos. Frobisher
McGill & Paterson
Forrest Oakes
Geo. McBeath
Adam Lymburner.

BENJAMIN FROBISHER TO DR. MABANE.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 75—2, p. 75.)

MONTREAL, 19th April, 1784.

SIR,—When you was at Montreal your time was so much employed in matters of Public Concern, that I had not the opportunity I wished for to enquire your sentiments on the ambiguous sence of the late Treaty of Peace, respecting the Line of Boundary between this Province and the United States, from Lake Superior to the Westward; with regard to which I must remark that there is no such thing as a Long Lake as expressed in the Treaty, the only communication from Lake Superior is by that tract of land known by the name of the Grand Portage, which leads to a very small river on the west side, that derives its source from an adjacent lake, and from thence to the extent of Lake la pluin about one hundred leagues. It is not, as described a Long Lake, but is rather a Chain of Lakes, few of which have any visible inlet or communication with each other, which occasions in that short distance upwards of forty carrying places, so that we are at a loss to know from the Tenor of the Treaty where the line is intended to be drawn, and anxiously wish to be informed about it, that we may not without previous notice and sufficient time given to withdraw our property, be deprived of the only communication from this Province to the North West. Indeed for my own part I apprehend a survey of the Carrying Place and the Country adjacent will be highly necessary to ascertain and fix unalterably the Line in that Quarter, while on the other hand it will give us time to discover another passage if such a thing exists, whereby we may in all events leave that branch of the Fur Trade to this Province.

The Gentlemen who are engaged in it have ever since the year 1776, carried it on under all the disadvantages ineparable from a state of War, occasioned by the high advance on goods and heavy Insurance, notwithstanding which the natives have been every year amply supplied. Posts that the French were unacquainted with have been discovered, and neither industry nor expense have been spared to extend it and prepare for the return of peace, in hopes that it would enable them in some degree to recover the incredible losses they have sustained, but so far from that they have everything to fear from the line of Boundary to be fixed in that Quarter, unwilling however to relinquish a Business in which they have so long persevered, and animated with that spirit natural to men who can Boast of having brought it, to its present Value & Extent, I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the Proprietors have formed themselves into a Company for the Term of Five years, of which my Brother Mr. Joseph & myself, from the great Interest we held in it, & our long Experience, are named the Directors. The supplies for the present year are accordingly prepared, and ready to be sent off early the next Month, a state of which so far as is required we have delivered to Mr. Davison the Deputy Secretary here, directing him to apply for the Pass the Company requires, which is for Twenty Eight Canoes, valued at £20,000 Curreney, and hope there can be no objection on the part of His Excellency the Governor to Grant it.

This large supply, added to the property the Company have already in that Country demands their utmost attention; They do not know how soon they may be deprived of the immediate and at present the only Communication from Lake Superior, and on that account they intend at their own Expense unless Government prefer to undertake it, to discover if possible another passage, that will in all Events fall within the British line, in which they may avail themselves in case of need—Such a undertaking must prove an arduous one, and be attended with great Expence, while their success will remain very uncertain, on which account the Company are induced to hope, that if it is discovered it will be granted to them in full right for a Certain term of years, not less than seven, as a reward for their Public Spirit, and the advantages that will result in this Province from the discovery; in the meantime should the Upper Posts be given up, we are Convinced His Excellency will give such orders as may appear to him necessary for the Company's

Protection, and effectually prevent any Persons from the United States penetrating into Lake Superior, untill the Line of Boundary in that Quarter is surveyed, and unalterably fixed, that their Property may not be exposed nor the present Communication in the least degree interrupted untill they are legally entitled to take possession and if by that Time no other Passage is discovered, they even hope in that case, it may be stipulated for the Carrying place, and the Communication to the Extent of their Territory on Lake Du Bois to remain equally free for both parties, which from the great Superiority we have over them in that Business will almost effectually Secure it to this Province; and this demand may be insisted on with great propriety from the Carrying Places to that Extent laying equally on both sides the Line, so that it would be impossible to penetrate into that Country without encroaching upon each other; besides there is no Furr trade within their limits in that Quarter, but what the Company, or any other from this Country would gladly relinquish, and of Course their Views if they are well informed of the Country cannot be to benefit themselves but to distress others who have better prospects.

If ever this Country see the fatal moment of giving up the Upper Posts, probably others may be Established in different places on the opposite side of the Line in which Case if Government thinks Lake Superior and the Countries with which it communicates worthy of notice, permit me to give you my opinion, which may be of some use, untill a Survey is made, especially at this Time when the Settlement of the Loyalists and others are under Consideration—That is to have a Post so as to Command the Entrance into Lake Superior, either below the Falls of St. Mary's or above them, with regard to the former I cannot point out any particular spot suitable for the purpose, but with respect to the latter I can speak with some certainty—I mean the Place called Point aux Pins where Mr. Baxter who was sent out from England some years ago in search of Copper Mines fixed his residence. It is situate on the East side about two leagues above the Falls on a narrow Channell that Commands in the most effectual manner the entrance into Lake Superior, it has the advantage of a fine Bason formed by the Point where vessels lay in Deep Water within a few yards of the shore equally secure in Winter as in Summer. The Land above the Point is Sandy, but backwards I have been informed it is very good, and Capable of raising Grain of different kinds, nor is there any risque of being disturbed by the Natives, they are too few in number and would be more inclined to Court the Friendship of those that may be settled there than to distress them. All the Indian Corn such a settlement could raise for many years, would be taken from them at a high price by those who frequent Lake Superior in preference to that of getting it from Detroit, and on the other hand a very slender stock of Provisions added to the Fishing they would be possessed of at the Falls for seven months in the year would enable them to live Comfortably untill their Lands were stocked, and in a state of Cultivation.

Such a Settlement would prove of public utility, and in the Course of a few years give an oppy to continue those searches on the North Side that were begun by the French, and recently by Mr. Baxter, the former were obliged to relinquish their prospects from the only Vessel they had on the Lake being Lost about the Time this Country was Conquered, and the latter chiefly from the high price of labour & Provisions.

I beg leave to recommend the Contents of this Letter to your most serious Consideration, requesting you will communicate it to His Excellency when oppy. offers or if more agreeable I will write to Major Mathews on such matters as you may point out, to be laid before Him, in the mean Time I request you will favor me with your Sentiments and remain with great respect & Esteem

dear Sir
your most obed & very hble sert.

BENJN. FROBISHER.

The Honble. ADAM MABANE, Esq.

CAPTAIN MATHEWS TO BENJAMIN FROBISHER.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 63, p. 245.)

HEAD QUARTERS QUEBEC 26 April, 1784.

SIR,—Mr. Mabane having communicated your favour of the 19th Inst to His Excellency General Haldimand, and being himself much occupied in business, His Excellency has directed me to acquaint you that he has considered your letters with attention and that as he has nothing more at heart than the prosperity of the Trade of this province, he will at all times receive with great pleasure any information that may tend to its improvement and security. In regard to the doubt you express respecting the Boundary Line, as described in the Treaty, His Excellency cannot give you the least information having his intelligence from the Treaty only and that not officially. He is however in daily expectation of Instructions concerning the Posts and Trade in the Upper Country, which when received he will lose no time in turning to the best advantage. In the mean time the pass for the canoes required for your Company will be granted when called for, and I am directed to give it to you. As His Excellency's opinion that at present it would be most prudent not to express any doubts respecting the Boundary Line, or to propose a survey of it, for whenever that happens it must be a mutual business and will give the Americans an opportunity of acquiring an equal knowledge with us of the advantage of the fur trade, of which they are at present but ill informed. By anticipation you might also lose the opportunity of withdrawing your property of which you express some apprehension in your letter. The Long Lake mentioned in the Treaty appears under that name in the best maps and is the chain of Lakes you mention thro' which it is intended the line shall run. His Excellency nevertheless approves your design of endeavouring to discover another passage which will fall within the British Line, and should necessity induce this measure, he will always cheerfully give every encouragement in his power to that and every undertaking that shall appear to be for the advantage and public welfare of the province, but he is of opinion that nothing should be undertaken on your part, as nothing can be promised upon his, until ultimate Instructions shall be received from Home upon a matter of such importance. Should the posts be evacuated agreeably to the Treaty and others established on the opposite side, His Excellency is sensible of the expediency of taking one somewhere at the entrance of Lake Superior, and Point aux Pins, as mentioned in your letter, seems to him by the map to be the best situation for it. As it is possible Mr. Barns (Baxter) left behind him some plan and remarks of a place where he was so particularly situated, or that you may procure such from others who are well acquainted with it, His Excellency begs you will take the trouble to give him what further information you can respecting it. Although His Excellency is averse from encouraging exclusive rights in Trade, yet as it appears that some decisive measure for the resumption of the fur Trade at this crisis is necessary to be taken; he has directed me to acquaint you that altho' the season is now too far advanced to benefit this year from any representation at home, if your company wish that it should be done, and will naturely weigh the subject of your letter and state the circumstances in a memorial to His Excellency he will give it every consideration and acquaint you with his sentiments upon the expediency of transmitting it to the King's Ministers or not.

I am with great regard, Sir, &c.

R. MATHEWS.

BENJAMIN FROBISHER Esq.

BENJAMIN FROBISHER TO MAJOR MATHEWS.

(*Archives, Series B, vol. 75-2, p. 122.*)

MONTREAL, 3rd May 1784.

SIR,—I have the Honour of your Letter dated the 26th ulto. in reply to one which I wrote to Mr. Mabane, and am exceedingly happy that His Excellency Considers the Furr Trade to the North West as an object worthy of Notice, and at the same time I return you my thanks for having Conveyed to me so fully His Excellency's Sentiments on that & other subjects tending to its Improvement & Security.

His Excellency may be assured the Company has been very attentive not to express any doubt about the Line of Boundary, and will Continue to act with the same Caution, the mention I made of it in my Letter to Mr. Mabane was merely Confidential from the Treaty not being explicit, and the desire I had to be better informed.

It must be allowed the knowledge we have of that Country even from the best Maps is very imperfect, and on that account I presumed His Excellency might think it expedient to have it surveyed previous to making it a mutual Business for the purpose of Runing the Line; that His Excellency might give on that occasion such orders as would tend in all Events to secure the Communication, or have it neuter and these were the reasons that induced me to mention it.

Tho' nothing can be promised by His Excellency at present as an Encouragement (if possible) to discover another passage, yet the Company have it so much at Heart, that everyt hing will be done in the Course of this Summer to procure the best Information from the Natives respecting its practicability, and if Time will admit of it, they propose to have Explored the Country to the Eastward, to the Extent of Thirty or Forty Leagues, on either side the Carrying place.

I cannot discover that Mr. Baxter left here any Plan, or Remarks he might have made during his residence at Point aux Pins, nor am I able at present to give His Excellency further information, but I will Certainly exert myself to procure it, and by the return of our Canoes or sooner I will Communicate to you for His perusal, every thing I can collect Concerning it.

The Company request you will make their thanks to His Excellency for His Condescension in offering to give a Memorial they may frame on the subject of my former Letter, every Consideration, and to acquaint them with His Sentiments upon the Expediency of Transmitting it to The King's Minister—They gratefully accept the offer, but wish to defer it until they know the result of their Enquiries during the Course of this summer.

I have the Honour to be with great regard

Sir,

your most obedient & most hble. Servant

BENJN. FROBISHER.

Major MATHEWS.

ORDERS TO CAPTAIN ROBERTSON TO REPORT ON LAKE SUPERIOR FOR A POST, &c.

(*Archives, Series B, Vol. 63, p. 272.*)

HEAD QUARTERS, QUEBEC, May 6th, 1784.

SIR,—Altho' I have not yet received any instructions or information respecting the fate of our posts in the upper country, it would appear from American publications, that they are to be evacuated agreeably to the definitive Treaty. When that happens, it is probable that posts will be established upon the opposite side for the security of the Fur Trade, and as there is no situation where one will be more necessary than at the entrance of Lake Superior, I wish to have early Information and to

take measures for that purpose, so as to have a small Garrison and settlement established there on the shortest notice. Point aux Pins, about two leagues above the falls of St. Mary's, appears by the map and from information I have received to be the fittest place to sit down upon. It was formerly occupied by a Mr. Baxter, a partner and agent of a company engaged in copper mines, and is capable of advantageous cultivation, the soil being good a little way back. I must therefore desire that as soon after you receive this letter as possible, you will set off from that place, taking with you a sufficient number of artificers and men, whom you will leave there to make preparations for stockading and necessary buildings to accommodate a garrison consisting of thirty or forty men. You will be particular in your remarks upon the situations with regard to defence and the advantages necessary for the protection of the Trade, comprehending the water communication, if vessels can lye there in safety and be conveniently put up in the winter and if there is timber at hand proper for ship building. As nothing will be more serviceable to the Traders than the establishment of farmers to supply them with corn, and in time with other provisions it may be a favourable situation for placing a few loyalists. You would therefore do well to take with you some person skilled in land, in order to obtain a knowledge of what is practicable in that way, and it might not be amiss if you can find any who will undertake it, to carry with you some corn of different kinds, potatoes and a few small seeds, to make a trial this very year. Should I receive Instructions that may make this measure unnecessary, I shall communicate them to you without loss of time, so that you may desist upon the shortest notice. I shall wait with impatience for your report, and I mention Point aux Pins as the place that appears to me to be the most proper, but by no means to confine your attention to that only, as I wish to have your opinion of any other that may strike you as more favourable for the intended purpose. I am just informed by Mr. St. Luc, who is well acquainted with that country, that a place called La Traverse, about fifteen leagues from Michilimackinac, is a very proper situation for the post I wish to take. Be particular in your observations of it; it is situated within our line and if equally advantageous for the Trade, its vicinity to Michilimackinac would facilitate the establishment of it. Tho' I have in the first part of this letter desired that you will take artificers with you, I rather wish you to defer beginning the work until you hear again from me, but do not lose time in making the tour and report of it.

I am, Sir, &c.,

FRED. HALDIMAND.

P. S.—You will hear that for the better security of the North West Trade to this Province, one company are formed at Montreal. They purpose exploring the country this summer in order to find a passage to the most distant posts, entirely within our line, being apprehensive that the Americans will materially interfere with the trade, by the Boundary Line running through the Long Lake, &c. Wishing to give every encouragement in my power to so useful a discovery you will please give the persons employed in it every assistance Your circumstances will afford.

F. HALDIMAND.

LETTER FROM CAPTAIN DANIEL ROBERTSON TO GENERAL HALDIMAND,

(*Archives, Series B., Vol. 98, p. 259.*)

MICHILIMACKINAC 10th June 1784.

SIR,—Your Excellency's letter of the 6th of May I had the honour to receive the 1st of June in the evening. I accordingly set out the next morning as commanded.

I examined with attention every place likely for a settlement and only found those mentioned in my journal, herewith annexed, likely to answer the purpose, to which I refer Your Excellency as I have given some description and my opinion.

As the River Tessalon appears to me to be the most eligible I would undertake to have the Barracks proposed built by October, 1785 there, with the same number of artificers now here and about thirty Canadians as labourers.

As there are two vessels come from Detroit half loaded with merchants effects only, I have detained one of them, the Wyndote, to transport from hence every material proper for a new settlement to Tessalon which will greatly facilitate the undertaking and save expenses. They consist of pine logs, planks, barrels, shingles, sashes, doors, cart wheels, &c. I hope this will meet with Your Excellency's approbation, as otherwise the Americans would have the advantage of these useful articles.

I have sent a non-commissioned officer with twelve men to take charge of the effects and clear a little ground by way of amusement. I have sent a list of tools wanting as likewise the artificers names now here. On taking possession the proprietors must be consulted, they are Chipeways and will expect a few presents.

Since my last letter to Major Mathews the Ottawas of Arbre Croche are come in and have acted as usual, I believe owing to their seeing me on my guard. They and others complain much of being neglected for their past services; however I had nothing to give them but fair words and some hopes of getting something for them, and I am of opinion they should be handsomely taken leave of, if we are to take post in this quarter.

The principal artificers here are of the 84th Regt., without them the work can not be carried on in case they be reduced.

Rum is very much wanted here for various purposes, particularly for Indians and I have had only seven barrels this twelve months.

If this plan takes place I beg Your Excellency will be pleased to cause Mr. Sutherland of Montreal to be acquainted of it that he may provide my little wants accordingly.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect
Your Excellency's most obed. most
humble servant

DANIEL ROBERTSON
Cap. 84th Regt.

CAPTAIN ROBERTSON'S JOURNAL

(*Archives, Series B, Vol. 98, p. 250.*)

MICHILIMAKINAC June 2nd 1784.

I left the Post this day and proceeded towards Lake Superior accompanied by Mr McBeath, Mr. Barthe, Ensign Fry and a carpenter, wind fair as far as the detour, where it headed us, we then went ashore in order to let the men cook their victuals for the ensuing day, saw no canoes from any quarter. The Lake within a league of the shore after leaving the Goose Island is far from being safe for the navigation of vessels, they should therefore carefully avoid coming nearer than a league and a half from the shore, there are numbers of rocks to be met with along this part of the coast that do not all appear above the water, and yet are not more than from one to two feet from the surface.

At the detour (or entrance of the water communication leading to the Falls of St. Mary) it is absolutely necessary to keep a good look out, for here the latent rocks are found in five or six fathoms of water, but they do not reach further than about four hundred yards. After turning the point the kettles were boiled and we proceeded at 11 o'clock.

TUESDAY 3rd.

The fogs were so exceeding heavy this morning that it was with much difficulty that we could find the entrance of the Mascoutin Saukie Channel which is situate about one league from the bottom of Winiascou Bay. It is necessary to remark a

small island about a quarter of a mile in circumference, its eastern point bare and rocky, directly opposite to this and about one mile distant is the channel before mentioned, it is therefore a good land mark in bad weather when it cannot be distinguished from a small inlet. On this river are numberless small bays and islands, two rapids, of which the one near the Saint Mary is the strongest, along here many beautiful landscapes present themselves to the eye of the traveller. About two leagues from the Saut we saw a cluster of pines so regularly arranged, that at first sight, one might imagine them to be the production of art, but a knowledge of the pursuits in this country will immediately overbear that idea. At five o'clock in the afternoon we arrived at the Sault or falls. Mons. Cadott had arrived yesterday from a place commonly called La Point in Lake Superior but has no news. I would have proceeded this evening as far as Point aux Pines had not young Cadotte, from a misunderstanding desired a canoe which was sent up the Rapids to return instead of proceeding to the west end of the carrying place where I intended to embark. This Portage is half a league in length, I sent the canoe a second time to be ready early in the morning.

FRIDAY 4th June.

We embark at 4 o'clock for the point where we remained for two hours making observations on the situation of the place, its environs, harbour, soil, timber &c. &c. The bay above the Saut is about two leagues in breadth and one in length, along the northern shore is a chain of islands that extend nearly half way to Point aux Pins.

The point on which Fort Gloucester formerly stood is very low and sandy bearing scarce anything but Sand Cherry and Bilberry shrubs. The timber a little way in the land and along the shore eastward of the Point is almost all scraggy pitch pine, excepting a few young birch and willows interspersed. The pine being of the red kind is far from being fit for ship building. The Bason before the Fort is about one hundred yards in depth forming a dense lune. The water fourteen or fifteen feet. Opinion. There would be many inconveniences attending the establishment of a post here. In the first place there is no stone for making lime, or building nor any clay nearer than the upper part of the Rapids. Fire wood cannot be got within three leagues of the place excepting Pitch Pine, which is but poor fuel for such severe winters as people have experienced in this climate. No settlers would remain here, as the barrenness of the soil would depress that cheerfulness which might attend their labours in a more fertile one. The garrison would therefore reap few advantages from a tryal of this nature. Return from this and descend the Saut in a canoe, breakfast a quarter after nine and depart from the Forts at the Saut, pursue the road to Tessalon, are near five hundred small rocky islands, from three to one and a half miles in circumference, some are very high and perpendicular next the water on their southern sides, they form upon the whole a very romantic appearance and what is worthy of remark, there are trees from eight to ten inches in diameter growing on them and no soil to be seen but that under their roots. The water between these Islands is very deep, so that small craft may come next to any of the Islands, but the shipping could by no means venture to go through them, from their confused situation. It would require much time to lay down their true positions. As we left St. Mary's rather late we were obliged to encamp on one of these Islands distant five leagues from Tessalon.

SATURDAY 5th.

Embark early in the morning wind S. W., in our favour for a little while, arrive at the Point Tessalon between 10 and 11 o'clock.

This is a beautiful and capacious Bay and one of the best harbours on Lake Huron, its western side extends itself a good distance into the Lake, the road is totally void of rocks and the water from the point to the River's mouth from twenty to twelve feet in depth and six feet in depth at the Bar, so that vessels of a sufficient size for these Lakes may safely enter the river after which they are quite safe from

any winds that blow. The mouth of the river is fifty six yards wide, after which it carries an equal width of forty two yards. Its course is north easterly with a gentle current for about five miles and a half. The timber might be brought in rafts to the very place.

The soil on both sides is good for raising such grain as the shortness of the season will admit of. The chief of the Timber, White Pine, Maple, Elm, some red oak, Birch and Walnut &c. The encamping ground at the entrance of the river is low and there might immediately with little expense be cleared seven or eight acres for pasture or other use on the west side of the Bay.

About half a mile from this on the east side of the Bay is a meadow close to the water and several places fit for meadow up the river, Clay, Stone &c. are found in the vicinity of the Harbour. We have seen sufficient level ground for establishing one Hundred and Sixty Families, all which is excellent. The River abounds with fish of several kinds and on its banks is plenty of game.

Opinion. The Barracks on the West side of the river and a small block house on each side of the river would answer every purpose for the defence of the Harbour, as well as light houses and land marks for the shipping.

There is no commanding ground but two rocks, one upon each side the River and if on these the two Block Houses are properly placed agreeable to the situation it will be difficult for an enemy of any denomination whatever to dispossess the Garrison if properly supply'd and the communication of the two Blockhouses can never be obstructed if properly built.

SUNDAY 6th.

I left Tessalon a little after four o'clock in search of the (supposed) Traverse, where we arrive at halfpast twelve, breakfast, and explore the South eastern point of the Island, where we found some remains of an old french building, supposed to be a store house, but the foundation is now quite covered with Shrubs and Bramble.

In approaching this Island there are huge rocks that come within a foot of the surface of the water, and so situated that they would be fatal to shipping and even small craft in any kind of windy weather. Besides these, a shoal extends itself near four hundred yards from the shore into the Lake on that end (of) the Island facing the Detour.

No Harbour could be made here in less than three or four years and then attended with an expense too great for the consequence of the post.

The land for two or three miles from the water very low and strong mixed with red sand. From this I visited the South west end which I found equally attended with disadvantages. In fine the whole of this end the Island affords no Timber that would answer for building, being entirely covered with Spruce and Basswood &c. and continues this way for nearly half its circuit.

Opinion. That this place (as is evident from the description) is by no means proper for a fortification and much less for settlers.

We leave this and arrive at the Island of Michilimakinac at one o'clock in the morning, our canoe men very much fatigued.

DAN. ROBERTSON

Captain 84th Regiment.

In a letter dated 27th June, Captain Robertson says: "I forgot to inform that there is a very advantageous fall for mills on the River Tessalon and a large Pinery adjacent.

"Two Familys and a single man have spoke to me to settle on that River."

(B, vol. 98, p. 266.)

CAPTAIN ROBERTSON TO GENERAL HALDIMAND.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 98, p. 267.)

MICHILIMAKINAC 10th July, 1784.

SIR,—I humbly beg leave to lay the following Observations and Requisitions to your Excellency's Consideration:—

Messrs. Frobisher and McTavish of the North West Company are now here, with them I have had several Conferences with regard of the future Communication to this Country, so as to enable them or others to trade in those Parts on a footing with the Americans, and after every Inquiry, that between Lakes Ontario and Huron is the only one to be attempted and that very practicable by shortening the Road greatly and avoiding the Niagara carrying place and any Interference with our neighbours.

For these considerations and the more speedy opening that communication, I am induced to request that Your Excellency will be pleased to grant them, Messrs. Sutherland and Grant, myself with others agreeable to Your Excellency that would contribute to the undertaking the said Tract of Land between these two Lakes.

Mr. Benjamin Frobisher will have the Honor to wait on Your Excellency in Person on this subject, and in case it should take place he is to be acting person in Montreal. From my connection with Indians during the War I am well acquainted with some of the Principals of those in that Country.

I have the Honor to acquaint Your Excellency that not one Indian is come here from the Mississippi this year owing to my having sent them Paroles to that purpose last Fall, there have been several bands from Lake Superior, Salloche, Missisgay and Madjadash, which I was very sorry for as I had nothing for them, having received no Presents but a trifle in Spring 1780, since my coming here.

As there is some appearance of being near neighbours to these People, who are numerous, and for fear of some future discontent I was induced to borrow some Goods and Rum at a very great trouble owing to the scarcity of them and sent them off well pleased.

Your Excellency may be assured that this was not through any disregard to Your Instructions but a real opinion of the necessity of it.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest respect

Sir, Your Excellency's

Most obedt. and most humble Servt.,

DANL. ROBERTSON.

His Excellency GEN. HALDIMAND.

CAPTAIN MATHEWS TO CAPTAIN ROBERTSON.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 64, p. 145.)

HEAD QUARTERS, QUEBEC, 12th Augt., 1784.

Capt. ROBERTSON.

SIR,—I am directed by His Excellency the Commander in Chief to acquaint you that your Letters of the 26th May, 10th & 26th June & 10th July accompanied by your Journal to Thessalon and sketch of that place have all been received and perused by Him.

His Excellency having reason to think that the Posts in the Upper Country will not be given up as soon as was expected, until the Americans manifest a stronger Inclination (than they have hitherto done) to fulfil on their Part the Articles of the Definitive Treaty, and not having received any Instructions from Home authorizing Him to establish new Posts in consequence of the Expected Evacuation of the old, He does not think proper to do anything (until He shall be so instructed) at Thessalon, and therefore desires that you will desist making any further preparations there,

leaving if you think it necessary three or four men to take Charge of Timber, or other Materials that may have been collected, if these are of any Consequence (such as Tools or Iron Work) they must be removed to Michilimackinac. The Information you have obtained, and what is already done, cannot fail of facilitating the establishment of a Post should it be found expedient, upon the Evacuation of Michilimackinac.

Mr. Frobisher has not yet communicated anything to the General upon the subject of your last Letter, but I am directed by His Excellency to acquaint you that He by no means approves of converting the Vast Tract of Country you mention into private property, nor of making encroachments upon the Interests of the Indians in their Lands, so much the practice of the Americans and so alarming to the Indians, that it is with reluctance His Excellency has made some unavoidable purchases of Lands from them to settle the Loyalists and some of the Six Nation Indians who are driven from their Settlements in the American Territories.

I am, &c.
R. MATHEWS.

CAPTAIN MATHEWS TO BENJAMIN FROBISHER.

(*Archives, Series B, vol. 64, p. 331.*)

QUEBEC, 11th October 1784.

BENJ. FROBISHER, Esq.

SIR,—I have laid your Letter of the 4th Octr. to me as likewise ye memorial from you in ye name of the North West Company before His Excellency General Haldimand. His Excellency does not think himself authorized to give a Grant either of the passage if discovered, or an exclusive Right to the Trade for a certain time, but will communicate to His Majesty's ministers the memorial.

Willing to give every encouragement in his power to ye Merchants trading to the North West His Excellency gives permission for them to Build at Detroit a small Vessel agreeable to the request in your Letter to be sent early next spring to St. Mary's for the purpose of getting her up the falls and to be employed on Lake Superior for the purpose of transporting merchandize or provisions over that Lake to the Grand Portage.

His Excellency does not think that the situation of things in ye upper Countries is such as will permit him to comply with the other parts of your Letter except that he will write to the Lieut. Governor & Commanding Officer at Detroit to give every assistance consistent with the Service in forwarding your provisions in ye King's Vessels to Michilimackinac.

I am, &c.,
R. MATHEWS.

GENERAL HALDIMAND TO LIEUT. GOVERNOR HAY.

(*Archives, Series B, vol. 64, p. 405.*)

QUEBEC, 10th November 1784.

Lieut. Govr. HAY.

SIR,—The Merchants engaged in the North West Trade having memoriated for Permission to build a small Vessel to be sent early in the spring to St. Mary's for the purpose of getting her up the Falls and to be employed upon Lake Superior I have signified my compliance therewith to Lieut. Colonel Depeyster, You will please therefore to permit the said Vessel to be built at Detroit, and also to afford every Aid and Assistance in your Power consistent with His Majesty's service, in forwarding Provisions in the King's Vessels, that navigate to Michilimackinac, for the Use of the North West Trade.

I am, Sir, &c.,
F. HALDIMAND.

NOTE F.

FRENCH ROYALISTS IN UPPER CANADA.

SKETCH (POLITICAL AND FINANCIAL) OF AN ESTABLISHMENT TO BE FORMED IN CANADA
for the settlement of the French Emigrants.

(*Archives, Series Q, Vol. 286—2, p. 478.*)

The extensive concerns of the present war, the expenses attending it, and the means of bringing it to an happy conclusion being, no doubt, fully sufficient to require and engross the whole attention of His Majesty's Ministers, it would be at least indiscreet to aim at drawing it off from those great objects to a particular enterprize foreign to them and which though even attended with a degree of utility should have the real inconveniences of encreasing the expenses of the state. Such at first view must appear to be the disadvantage annexed to the proposals which form the ground of this memorial. English generosity has already shewn itself in a conspicuous light by providing in a temporary manner for the relief of those unhappy victims of the French revolution, to whom the British Government has granted an asylum. It is not during the intricacies of the present times that the administration of this country can bestow any serious attention on the amelioration of their situation; and when a necessary increase of taxes or voluntary contributions press on every class of British subjects the French Emigrants who are become themselves one of the burthens of the state, are incapable of forming a wish the nature of which would be to add to the weight of exigencies.

These reflections have hitherto kept me silent, but convinced as I am, that the Emigrants would not benefit alone, by my present ideas, convinced that serious considerations might possibly decide the settlement I now propose, and that independent of every motive of generosity such settlement holds out great political views that it might be formed without increase of expenses, or in other words, without increasing that already attending on the Emigrants. I have presumed to hope, if not for the immediate adoption, at least for a serious scrutiny of a plan which to an enlightened administration cannot possibly be recommended by anything but its public utility.

I am ignorant of the precise number of Emigrants now leaning on the generosity of England. I only know the sum allotted for their existence, and I am inclined to think that more than one-half of them, taking in both sexes, are under forty years of age.

What is to be done with this unfortunate class of men? It is as impossible to hope for anything further from the French Government under its present form as it is impossible to apprehend their being abandoned by the country which has saved them. Independent of those who are now in England, it is natural to suppose that the restitution of the French Colonies (if it takes place) will increase the number of refugees. All those who have been in the service of England, those who have signed capitulations, abided by them, or those who have expressed too loud an abhorrence of the Republican system, will certainly not submit to it, and will crave protection and assistance from the English Government; but if granted is the assistance to be for a time indefinite? Will it not appear just and necessary to fix a term to it? Would it not be above all desirable to render such an expense useful to the nation?

It would appear that every objection would be removed if means could be found to employ the French Emigrants in productive labour; if they could be made labourers and manufacturers, or if failing of this and without great disbursements they could be employed in clearing and putting in value some uninhabited part of North America, mere grants of lands and slight advances of provisions and tools would not be sufficient assistance for men not used to hard labour; past experience seems to confirm the truth of this observation.

By merely pointing as an asylum for French Emigrants some vague (way) in which land would be granted to them, no real utility could be expected either for them or the nation on whom they lean. Their totality could not be carried thither and still less be settled. But after previous combinations and after the adoption of certain gradual measures, the details and execution of which ought to be maturely weighed, the first object is to know what Government might be willing to do; next what means can be depended on? What utility and what economy can ensue for the nation from the present plan and on what ground the proposed settlement may be allowed to claim a preference over any other kind of assistance.

Grounds proposed for a settlement in Canada.

It was undoubtedly from motives of humanity alone in the first instance and afterwards from sound political reasons that the English Nation showed itself in so high a degree generous towards the French Emigrant men, who remained faithful to their Sovereign, who preferred misery to guilt, were justified in hoping for protection from a just and powerful Government and that protection having upon that ground been once granted ought not to be withdrawn since it is neither in the national character nor the interest of Government to grant them shelter at one time and abandon them at another, but it is important to reduce their number, and, without ceasing to feel for those unfortunate men, to accelerate that reduction consequently also the reduction of expense concerning them.

The interest of the State requires that those who now live on its allowance should be converted into owners of land and such settlements would unite every desirable object without any of the inconveniences which a strict economy sometimes entails on generosity. If in creating it Government could, at the same time, place decided Royalists in a country where Republican principles and Republican customs are become leading features; if such a colony, for instance, should be settled on the frontiers of the United States and if it offered an asylum and an outlet to all planters driven from the French West India Islands.

Not only the expense of Government is not to be increased (as was observed before) but it is to be positively reduced, and even the means secured of reimbursing hereafter the advances necessary in the outset. This might not be intended as a charitable gift only, it ought to be both a great and good deed and a profitable enterprise for the State which grants protection. Even at this moment, and amidst all the intricacies of war it may serve as one of the means of peace; at least one of the difficulties towards peace will be thereby got over. For it is not to be doubted, that whenever England thinks fit to treat with the Directory, that Directory will try to inflict in regard to French Emigrants some of those humiliating conditions which it has exacted from several other Sovereigns. What must be then the astonishment of those fierce tyrants, nay of all Europe, if whilst England is supposed to give her whole attention to the measures necessary for repelling the threatened invasion and to the mode of providing for the expense attending her defence she was seen to create a new class of proprietors entirely composed of those whom the Directory has deprived of all property? If I am not much mistaken, a settlement thus formed would throw a great additional lustre on England, on its public credit and on the just and high opinion established in every Country of the great resources to be derived from the morality of the English Nation.

In what does the proposed settlement consist? How is it to be denominated; and when and by what means is it to be carried into execution?

It must be taken for granted that the British Government desirous of taking in favour of the French Emigrants a determination consistent with its own interest and its principles of humanity would decide on proclaiming its decision. The outline of the plan would be thus conceived:

“There shall be formed in the Southern part of Canada, a settlement susceptible of receiving French Emigrants; sufficient means of subsistence shall be granted

and secured to them until such a time, and a quantity of land sufficient to provide for their maintenance shall have been brought into value and distributed among them.

"All expenses attending the said settlement during the first three years shall be advanced by and at charge of Government. All expense after the expiration of the first three years towards the increase of the said settlement shall be chargeable on the totality of the new proprietors and reimbursed by them, they shall accordingly pay annually to the Governor of Canada (who shall account for it to the Treasury) one seventh of their crops until full payment of the advances."

But on what fund is the first expense to be found? How is the land to be cleared and brought into value? How are the requisite buildings to be erected? Where are the necessary workmen to be found? At what period and in what number are French Emigrants to be carried to Canada? Is this new Emigration to be voluntary or compulsive? I shall answer all these questions successively.

1. *On what fund are the first advances to be taken?*

On the very fund granted for the maintenance of French Emigrants. The only thing requisite to combine this plan properly and carry it into execution with great order and great economy will be to obtain from Parliament the grant for a number of years such as it shall be pleased to fix of the same sum which is now annually voted for the Emigrants.

To justify the decision to be adopted by Parliament a plain argument offers itself. Either France after so long a state of convulsion will obtain an equitable government whatever be its form, or else the present tyranny will perpetuate itself. In the first supposition the French Emigrants must be considered by that equitable government in the light of French prisoners whose maintenance having been advanced on the part of England must be reimbursed by France, and will in that case be certainly reimbursed since a debt of this nature could be on no other Sovereign so binding as on the present usurpers. In the second supposition (that of a prolonged tyranny) the Parliament of England will no doubt, the next and following years see the same motives for assisting the Emigrants which it has had for assisting them the year before; so that the grant now craved for a fixed number of years might not appear so burthensome, especially being justified by the prospect of a great national establishment.

But how can this supposed grant (which is to be continued by daily expenses and is even represented as insufficient for the purpose) be rendered adequate to the expense of so great an establishment? In the following manner:

As soon as the sum of that expense shall have been voted for a fixed number of years it will be easy to dispose by anticipation of the annual savings arising from the gradual extinction of the first number of Emigrants; that extinction by death must be computed at five per cent a year. The second year therefore will produce a saving equal to ten per cent the third fifteen. There shall also be retrenched from the general list all those whom the infant settlement shall be able to maintain as also those whose industry in England may prove adequate to their wants.

For as soon as the proposed establishment shall have been held out to them as a resource all those who being under fifty years of age should refuse to avail themselves of it, ought not in fact to be constrained but they can no longer have any plea for leaning on the generosity of government and in the number of its annuitants there are many (those from Corsica and from Toulon for instance) whose supplies are considerable enough to admit of a just and reasonable reduction. This reduction might be found in the offer of an equivalent in land in the new colony, should they refuse this offer they can have no right of complaining of the intended reduction.

I should therefore propose that the first sum to be voted towards the forming of the settlement should be of fifteen thousand pounds five thousand of which should be retained on and deducted from the sum allotted for this year to the Emigrants and the other ten thousand pounds to be advanced by way of anticipation.

How is the land to be cleared and brought into value? By what means are the requisite buildings to be constructed? Where are the workmen to be found for the said construction?

These questions which include many details can nevertheless be easily answered.

When once a plan of this importance shall have been adopted, the same measure must be employed as in founding the old colony of Canada with this difference and advantage that the colony now existing there and its resources will prove a powerful auxiliary.

It was the soldiery who cleared and prepared the land for our French settlements of Canada and Louisiana. Military discipline has the wonderful advantage of keeping the workmen in order and as their maintenance is already secured to them a double pay and the prospect of becoming themselves land owners is sufficient encouragement to make them undertake and execute extensive labour for a very moderate salary.

The creation of the new regiment must therefore make an essential and principal part of the present plan and as it will be proper to extend the new colony to the frontiers of the United States the establishment to be made of military posts along the line, the protecting the new connections which will be formed with the nations of the country and the extension of the fur trade must create sufficient employment for a new regiment not to rank that regiment among the advances and fruitless expenses of the settlement.

I should thus find my supply of workmen in a regiment of foot composed of two battalions its subaltern officers must be composed as the superior ones of Emigrants and the soldiers must be carefully chosen.

Its pay should be assigned on the military establishment of Canada and the extraordinary salary to be granted to the workmen should be taken from the funds of the new establishment.

In the two battalions two hundred men only should do military service and the remainder to be employed in clearing the land and constructing the buildings.

But these are not the only measures to be adopted nor the only means of execution and success. One common origin with the Canadians, a conformity of language and religion, relations of consanguinity with many emigrants leave no room to doubt their lending their assistance to an undertaking as advantageous to their colony as to their former and unfortunate countrymen. Their presumed benevolence must therefore be put in activity and directed to one common end. The Colonial Legislative body must be brought so to the interesting itself in the success of the undertaking as to accelerate and begin without delay the conveying of the Emigrants and so as to prepare places of reception in the different parts of the colony, either by engaging such families as are in easy circumstances to take each their share of the incumbrances until the new farms be ready to take them off their hands, or by distributing the priests in the different parishes, convents or other domiciles.

To obtain this would form the object of mission to be entrusted to two or three intelligent French men who should be owned by Government, and authorised to treat with the Canadian Legislative body, the bishop, the clergy, and the principal inhabitants. These should be made acquainted by them with the plan of the new settlement with the means assigned and with these intended to be requested of the Colony. There would be no indiscretion to propose to those, who are in an easy situation, free gifts or advances in cattle, poultry &c. nor in requiring of the Colonial assembly the maintenance of some land-meters, Inspectors of works, carpenters, Bricklayers, sawers of timber, to begin the first dwellings.

Whilst these preliminary details were in treaty at Quebec and Montreal (and possibly with more success than one would venture to promise here) one battalion of the Regiment intended as workmen should be sent off the place of its destination marked and the necessary barracks erected before the end of the summer. At the same time the two or three commissioners above mentioned and sent in the spring

would send to London a statement of the resources, and of the provisional receptacle secured by them and on that statement should be determined here the number of priests and other emigrants to be sent off by the end of the summer.

At what period, in what number and in what manner are the Emigrants to be sent to the new settlement ?

The first part of the above question is already answered ; the time to be fixed for the first embarkation of Emigrants should be when positive knowledge is obtained of the disposition made for their provision and reception.

But the expense attending that embarkation cannot be assigned on the £15,000 Sterling which are to form the first fund of the establishment. That fund is to be exclusively appropriated to the clearing of the land and construction of the buildings at the rate of two hundred pounds for each farm because we must depend on a certain number of head workmen maintained by the Colony as such, so that there would only be to be paid the expense for constructing the buildings, the purchase of furniture, tools and clearing off twenty acres of land for each farm, seventy six of which on this scale would be in value by the end of the first year.

As to the priests under forty years of age those who on their arrival are not to be settled in parishes or convents and for whom no ecclesiastical employment should appear to be then vacant would be collected in seminaries of twenty or thirty in number on the very spot of the settlement and aided in all the hard works by the workmen who should be assigned to them. They might themselves assist in the construction of the buildings and in the labour least fatiguing of the husbandry.

At first sight it appears that the number of Emigrants to be embarked the first year ought not to exceed three or four hundred and the expenses of the embarkation not making part of the expense allotted for the settlement should be annexed to that, the reimbursement of which ought to be secured to Government by the taxes to be laid on the new erected property. These taxes owned will subsist and be in force until full liquidation of the debt under the express condition that it should not be subjected to any other taxes by the Colonial Assembly.

The progress of this settlement, the regulation of which it might be thought susceptible, the police to be kept up would form the second part of this plan. It is sufficient to say now that the Colonel of the Regiment would naturally be at the head of the Colony under the Governor ; the principal administration as well as the police might be entrusted to a man of experience in that line of service and if two men were found whose character, situation and former connection with the British Government would ensure zeal and fidelity, and those two men should happen to have had, and to have suggested the first idea of a settlement thus combined, if they should also know each other sufficiently to undertake with an entire reciprocal confidence the details of execution they presume to hope that His Majesty's Ministers, in case the plan should be adopted will condescend to employ them.

(This document has neither date nor signature).

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO PRESIDENT RUSSELL.

(Archives, *Puisaye Papers*, p. 4.)

WHITEHALL, 5th July, 1798.

SIR,—It being proposed to grant a settlement in Upper Canada to Mr. De Puisaye, who was commander of the French Loyalists employed in conjunction with His Majesty's forces on the coast of France in 1795, and to about forty of the said Loyalists who it is expected will embark with him from hence for that purpose in the course of the present season, I take this opportunity of signifying the same to you in order that you may take such previous measures as may be necessary for

making out for them allotments of lands in situations as favourable as circumstances will allow of, and in the proportion granted to the American Loyalists, considering Mr. De Puisaye as a field officer and such other officers as shall accompany him according to their rank, and the remainder as privates. They will be furnished here with the necessary funds and with such articles as are requisite to enable them to settle the lands which shall be allotted to them.

As it is probable that His Majesty's Government may think it advisable to make provision within your Province for a considerable portion of those French emigrants now here, whose character and behaviour shall appear to entitle them to such a mark of His Majesty's beneficence, I am to require you upon previous consultation and communication with Mr. De Puisaye to consider the best means of carrying such a measure into execution, should it be adopted. With this view it will be necessary to consider in what situation, in what manner, under what services and circumstances and for what numbers lands can be allotted, so as to admit of their being occupied by them in the course of the ensuing year and so that if a considerable number should be sent out in the course of next spring, such previous steps should be taken, &c., and such a degree of preparation made for settling them down upon the lands which shall be designed for them as would render their arrival the least embarrassing to the Province, or should such an event not take place as would put Government to the smallest expense possible.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient and humble servant,

PORTLAND.

Mr. Pres. RUSSELL.

RIGHT HON. W. WINDHAM TO PRESIDENT RUSSELL.

(*Puisaye Papers*, p. 13.)

PARK STREET, WESTMINSTER, 30th July, 1798.

SIR,—You will learn by the official letters from the Duke of Portland, what the intentions of Government are respecting the establishment of a certain number of Royalist French in the Colony under your direction, and the wish that you should communicate upon that subject with the Gentleman who is the bearer of this, Comte Joseph de Puisaye.

My object in troubling you is partly to explain on some points more in detail than is done in the public letters, the views which Government entertain upon that subject, and partly to do away any unfavourable impression which the industry of M. de Puisaye's enemies may have contrived to convey respecting the conduct and character of that Gentleman.

The Comte de Puisaye has been by far more known to me than to any other of His Majesty's Ministers, the whole of his transactions with the Government having in fact been carried on through me. The suspicions attempted to be fixed upon him by his own countrymen, and by which they seem to have succeeded best in poisoning against him the mind of his sovereign, have been, that he was sold to the British Government and in favour of English interests, betrayed those of his own country.

To those therefore with whom I may flatter myself with obtaining credit, it will be sufficient to say that no such sacrifice of the interests of his country was ever made, for one plain reason, that none such was ever required.

But that moreover in all collateral and subordinate matters, nothing could be more direct, simple and open than the whole of M. de Puisaye's conduct, the while he adhered with perfect fidelity to all that his duty to his own Sovereign required, observed what was due to the wishes and interests of a Government on which he was to rely for assistance and of whose intentions he had not the smallest distrust.

On the whole of his conduct in these respects I can speak with a degree of knowledge that does not admit of the possibility of my being mistaken, and with this responsibility for the truth of my report, I venture not only to vindicate him from every shadow of imputation of the sort attempted to be fixed upon him, but in the strongest manner to assert his merits and request accordingly to recommend him to your good offices, not only as a man who I am persuaded will not fail to prove deserving of them, but as one whom we are bound in an especial manner to support, knowing as we do, both that the calumnies circulated against him are unfounded and incurred by conduct which we must feel to be highly meritorious.

Having stated this much respecting the character of the Gentleman with whom it has been recommended to communicate and whom it is wished to place in some sort at the head of the new establishment, there is only a word or two which I have to state respecting the establishment itself, the nature and object of which may of itself possibly be sufficiently apparent and sufficiently explained in the official letter to render any observation of mine unnecessary.

The general purpose is to provide an asylum for as many as possible of those whose adherence to the ancient laws, religion and constitution of their Country, has rendered them sacrifices to the French Revolution.

The more especial purpose in the present instance is to select by preference those who have served in the royalist armies and who having refused to be included in the Pacification, or having found that it afforded them no protection are exposed to almost certain destruction by remaining in France.

It is wished that these latter should be kept as much as possible separate from any other body of French, or of those persons speaking French, who may be at present in America, or whom Government may hereafter be disposed to settle there, considering themselves as of a purer description than the indiscriminate class of emigrants and being in some measure known to each other, they wish not to be mixed with those whose principles they are less sure of and whose future conduct might bring reproach upon the Colony, from which under them and their descendants they hope it would be exempt.

Whatever ground they may have for this confidence, their ambition is of an honourable sort and deserves to have a fair scope given to it. M. de Puisaye, who had a Commission under the French King of Lieut. General, and was at the head of those armies of Royalists which were lately most considerable, partakes of course of this ambition more largely than any other person, and is more proper than any other to be employed and consulted in the object to which it relates.

With this general purpose in view, you will be able to judge much better than can be done here, or that I at least will pretend to do even with such information and lights as I derived from much conversation with Gen. Simcoe of the most advisable means of carrying it into execution, so as to secure to this Country a safe and useful Colony; to prevent the misapplication of the bounties of Government to other objects than those which it has in view, and to extend them by management and economy to as large a number as possible of the respectable and unhappy persons whom it would wish to partake of them. It may be a question whether for all these purposes, and as the most effectual means of preserving to the Colony its original and proper character, that namely of a society founded on the principles of reverence for religion and attachment to monarchy, it may not be desirable to continue amongst them something of the same system of subordination under which they have hitherto acted, by throwing them into the form of regiments or of militia, and to give them as much of a feudal institution as the laws of the Colony admit of. One danger it will be necessary to guard against, that of the conversion into money of the grants which Government may make in Land, so as to render them a mere instrument of putting a present sum into the pockets of those who have no intention of finally becoming subjects of this country.

M. de Puisaye himself, besides that he is a man of too much honour to act in views different from those which he professes, he marked his own wishes in that respect by the earnestness with which he has requested me to procure him Letters of

Denization, which in compliance with his request and in consideration of his particular claims, I have taken care to do, though he is the only emigrant, I believe, as yet to whom that favour has been granted. They will follow him as soon as they can pass through the necessary form.

It does not occur to me that I can add more to this long letter than to beg your excuse for the length of it and to express my satisfaction that persons in whose success I so much interest myself should be consigned to a Gentleman from whom they are so sure to receive every attention their circumstances and character demand, and who is likely to enter so fully into the beneficent and liberal views that have guided Government on this occasion.

I have &c.

W. WINDHAM.

Mr. President RUSSELL.

REGULATIONS FOR THE COLONY.

(Archives, Series Q., Vol. 285, p. 465.)

The King having taken into consideration the forlorn situation of the French noblemen and officers who have borne arms in His Majesty's service, or distinguished themselves by their attachment to His late Most Christian Majesty's person and family, and by their exertions in the Royalist armies and in endeavouring to deliver their country from a cruel and oppressive tyranny, has been graciously pleased to direct that a corps of French Gentlemen should be raised under the command of Comte de Puisaye for the purpose of forming an establishment in Upper Canada on lands assigned by the King's commands to such French Gentlemen and their families as have claims arising from the above mentioned services, according to the following regulations.

The corps to be composed of:

- 1 Major Commandant
- 2 Captains
- 2 Lieutenants
- 4 Sub-lieutenants

all of them must have had the rank of Field Officer in His late Most Christian Majesty's service previous to the month of 1789.

- 1 Adjutant
- 1 Quarter Master
- 1 Chaplain
- 1 Surgeon
- 1 Surgeon's Mate
- 6 Serjeants

having had the rank of captain,

8 corporals.

having had the rank of lieutenant,

150 privates.

The pay of the officers to be two-thirds of British pay, that of serjeants and corporals the same as those of the same rank in the Chasseurs nobles of Castries and Mortemart. The privates 1s. per diem, exclusive of clothing.

The term of service to be for three years unless a portion of land equal to acres shall be cultivated by the person demanding his discharge, or that he shall have procured another person to serve in his place, or shall have reimbursed Government the expenses attending his equipment.

The conditions of service are:

Military obedience to the commandant and superior officers.

Military service in case of Invasion or War on the American Continent.

One day in the week to Religious and Military Duty.

Two days in the week personal labour for the establishment of the officers, and general purposes of the Colony.

Four days for the labour of the portion of land assigned to each individual for the support of himself and family.

The grant of lands to be :

- Acres for the Major.
- do for a Captain.
- do for a Lieutenant and Sub do.
- do for Serjeants and Corporals.
- do for Privates.

An addition of lands to be granted for relations who shall engage to join whenever the colony shall be in a state of forwardness to receive them.

- Acres for a Father.
- do for a Mother.
- do for a Wife.
- do for a Child.
- do for a Sister.
- do for a Niece or Nephew.

under the the age of years.

The lands of a person who shall die during his period of service (unless his family is on the spot) to be offered according to seniority in the corps; (giving a preference to family men) in exchange for their own portion of land (the principle to be followed being, that the last come shall take the least cultivated portion of land in the Colony). This rule to be observed where a person obtains his discharge by finding another in his place.

If the Family of the Deceased are on the spot, the Inheritance to belong to them, with a power of alienation, provided the persons they sell to shall be approved of by the Commander in Chief, and shall be a French Emigrant Loyalist.

No other person to have a right of alienation till after a possession of 10 years.

Government to furnish in the first instance, instruments of Husbandry for each individual.

Clothing.

Rations of provisions.

The purposes of the general stock to be :

For forming a Magazine for unexpected failures of the Colony.

For providing for Widows and Children and the infirm.

For preparing Timber and assisting in the Building of Habitations for persons entitled to their Discharge.

It is hoped that from the general stock, a sow may be given to each Individual, and a cow amongst three, or where there are Families, between two.

No person to be allowed to send for, or receive any part of his Family, without leave of the Commander of the Regiment, which leave shall not be granted till he has cultivated acres sufficient for their subsistence and built a Hut to cover them.

In the first instance the corps to be supplied with Barracks, and allowances, and an Hospital establishment, the same as a British Regiment.

The total expense to be that of a British Regiment of 300 men. The surplus and savings to be managed by a Council of administration to be composed of:—

The Major	}	By rotation.
1 Captain		
1 Lieutenant		
1 Sub-Lieutenant		
1 Serjeant		
1 Corporal	}	By Election.
3 Privates.		

and an English paymaster, with power of suspending the expenditure voted by the Council, till he shall have reported the proposed expense to the Governor of the Province, and received his orders thereon.

The paymaster is also to correspond with the British Government on the wants and means of the Colonists, to state their annual savings and expense and if any diminution can be made in the sums and allowances given by the public for its support.

The Military Police to be in the Major.

The Civil Police, as the administration of the country shall determine.

(N. B) It is recommended to be in a Council of officers.

The savings are to purchase cattle, to erect public Buildings, to afford assistance to Individuals on petition, to maintain the sick.

The Punishments of Military disobedience and neglect are to consist of:—

Fines.

Imprisonment.

Increase of labour for the general stock.

Labour for two days, and prison for three in the power of the Commandant. Beyond that, by a Court martial.

Succession of the corps.

As soon as acres of the Lands allotted to each officer shall be cultivated by the general labour, that officer shall be established thereon, and from that time, his Military pay and rank shall cease: and the oldest in the next rank (being a gentleman) shall succeed to his commission and such a portion of the general labour as was before allotted to the cultivation of the retiring officer's lands, shall be employed on the portion of land of his successor whose original allotment however is not to be increased.

In order to keep up a constant succession in the corps, there shall be ten supernumerary privates, who shall be constantly employed in general labour and shall be appointed to portions of land, as vacancies happen in the corps.

The resident child of each person serving in the corps, now born, or that shall be born during the service of its parents, to be entitled to a grant of acres of land free of expense, on their attaining years of age in addition to such portion of their parents land as they might inherit.

(There is no date; it is apparently a document sent in July 1798.)

PRESIDENT RUSSELL TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND

(Extract).

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 268—1, p. 12.)

UPPER CANADA

YORK 3rd November 1798.

MR LORD DUKE,—I had the Honor on the 26th ulto. of receiving your Graces Letter No. 10, and Duplicate of Mr. King's letter dated the 10th of March; the Original of which has not come to my hands, nor have I yet received your Graces letter No. 9.

Immediately after receiving your Grace's letter No. 10 I laid it before the Executive Council, and desired the members to form themselves into a Committee and report to me the situations which they may judge the most favorable for ordering allotments of Land to Mr. Puisaye and the French Loyalists with him agreeable to the Proportions directed by your Grace's letter; but the necessary previous arrangements may be made for their accommodation with as little delay as possible. And I shall not fail with the assistance of the Council to consider the situations Terms Circumstances properest for making a Provision for the other French Emigrants whom your Grace has signified to me it is probable His Majesty's Government may think it advisable to send out to this Province in the spring; and what numbers of them it may be possible to supply with allotments of land under the present diminished state of the waste lands of the Crown, and the previous Engagements which the Faith of this Government is pledged to fulfill. I shall have the Honor of transmitting to your Grace the Result of our Deliberations by the earliest opportunity.

Having this day received a Letter from Mr. Puisaye informing me that he arrived at Quebec on the 7th ultimo with some General, Field, and Subaltern Officers, a few Soldiers, and two Ladies, in all 40 Persons; and that he should proceed with them to join me at this place without delay. I have dispatched a letter by this opportunity to meet him at Kingston, in which I have represented to him the Impossibility at this late season of the year of providing proper Accommodations against the winter in this Town for so large a number of respectable Personages;—and I have in consequence requested that he will be pleased to stop the rest of his Company at Kingston or send part of them on to Newark, which being older Settlements may possibly be better able to furnish the means of lodging them—and that I shall be happy to see him-elf here, when upon Consultation we may probably determine upon some mode of disposing of the whole of his Company with suitable Convenience to themselves.

* * * * *

I transmitted to your Grace in my letter No. 37 a Copy of the first Report made to me by a Committee of the Executive Council upon General Prescotts Plan for disposing of the Waste lands of the Crown by Sale, I have now the Honor of inclosing for your Graces Information a copy of its second Report on the same Subject with that of my answer, and the copy of a letter I have this day written thereon to General Prescott. As soon as we receive the Surveyor Generals Report of the Amount remaining of ungranted waste lands, and the Quantity thereof which may be wanted for fulfilling the unsatisfied Engagements of this Government, I shall transmit it to your Grace by the first early Opportunity, that His Majesty's Ministers may judge from it what number of French Emigrants it may be possible to accommodate with land in Upper Canada.

* * * * *

PRESIDENT RUSSELL TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(*Archives, Series Q, Vol., 286—1, p. 39.*)

UPPER CANADA, YORK,

21st November, 1798.

MY LORD DUKE,—I have the Honor to inform your Grace that the Count de Puisaye arrived here on the 18th instant, and delivered to me your Circular 23rd April
do 26th May
No. 9, 12 June
From Mr. King 31st shall not fail to pay all due Obedience.

The very high Character given to me by Mr. Windham of Mr. de Puisayes Principles Integrity & Honor encourages me to place a Degree of Confidence in him which I should have been cautious of reposing at this important Crisis in any other Frenchman not so well recommended. Therefore, as the vacant land between this Town and Lake Simcoe offers a situation which is equally distant from the French Settlements in lower Canada, and on the Detroit River, I have chosen it, with Mr. de Puisayes approbation, for the Establishment of this Colony of French Royalists—because its Proximity to the Seat of Government will not only facilitate the conveyance to them of any assistance they may occasionally want, but subject all their movements to the immediate inspection & Comptrol of the Administration. And indeed their numbers may moreover contribute to fill up an uninhabited space, thro' which an Indian Enemy may at present advance to the Destruction of this Town before we can possibly receive sufficient warning of their approach. I have for this purpose directed the Surveyor General to lay off four Townships immediately to the northward of Markham, Pickering & Whitby, and Mr. de Puisaye proposes to accompany the Deputy Surveyor himself that he may have an opportunity of exploring the Country.

To preserve as nearly as possible their former Subordination, it is my intention to form these Royalists into a corps of Militia as soon as it can be done with Propriety, and by placing Mr. de Puisaye at their Head with permission to name the

officers, & putting him into the commission of the Peace, give him the Civil & Military Directions of the Colony. This Gentleman appears to be fully sensible how much I depend upon the Prudence and Fidelity of his conduct in this Situation; and he assures me in consequence that he shall not admit a Frenchman into the Establishment under his charge whose Principles he is not perfectly acquainted with.

I have the Honor to inclose for your Graces Information the copy of a List which Mr. de Puisaye has given me of the Persons who have accompanied him to this Province with a Specification of their respective Ranks; and I beg leave to solicit your Graces Pleasure respecting their being supplied with Provisions out of His Majesty's Stores. For not having received any intimation thereof from the Commander in Chief I am at a loss to know how far I am at liberty to sanction the delivery of Rations to them, which Mr. de Puisaye informs me they had been encouraged to expect, as was heretofore done to the Loyalists who brought orders from administration to be settled in this Province. I request My Lord, likewise to be instructed before Patents are issued for the lands to be granted to the persons composing this new Establishment, whether the half Fee (three pence per acre) is to be charged to the respective Grantees, as directed by the new Regulations; or whether they are to receive their land gratis, and the half Fees to the officers (two Pounds fifteen Shillings & Six pence on each thousand acres granted) to be paid by Warrant on the Receiver General as formerly.

The Acting Surveyor General not having been yet able to complete his Report of the Quantity of waste land which may remain to be disposed of after providing for the previous Engagements of Government, I must defer a little longer the transmitting to your Grace our joint opinions upon the numbers of French Royalists who can be provided with Lands in this Province, & upon the Situations most proper to place them in. But I shall take care to expedite the Report with my utmost diligence.

I have now only to assure Your Grace that I shall with pleasure pay every attention to Your Graces Commands, and do all in my power to promote the views of His Majesty's Ministers on this Occasion.

I have the Honor to be with
the greatest Respect,
My Lord,
Your Graces Most obedient &
Most Humble Servant

PETER RUSSELL.

His Grace The Duke of Portland
&c. &c. &c.

LIEUTENANT GENERAL HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Extract.)

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 286—2, p. 383.)

QUEBEC, 11th October, 1799.

MY LORD,—I left Quebec on the 29th July, the day General Prescott sailed for England, and I arrived at York the 16th August, when I took upon myself the administration of the Government of Upper Canada.

* * * * *

With respect to the terms on which lands are to be granted to Count de Puisaye and the French Emigrants that accompanied him to Canada, I shall strictly observe Your Grace's directions to consider them in the light of original American Loyalists, and allow them their Grants on the same terms. But the quantity to be granted to each individual, I am still at a loss to determine, because in the list sent by Your Grace to Mr. Russell*, no rank or condition is annexed to their names, but in a list

*This list is in Volume 285, p. 463, of series Q.

delivered in by Count de Puisaye, a copy of which I enclose, he takes the rank of a Lieut. General to himself and gives rank to twelve others. I am therefore to request Your Grace's directions on this point.

I beg leave also to mention to you that on conversing with Mr. Chief Justice Osgood respecting the lands proposed to be granted to Mons. LeComte de Puisaye and the other French Emigrants, he seemed to doubt how far a valid title to Lands could be made out to them before their disabilities as aliens were removed.

Count de Puisaye does not remain with the French Emigrants on the Lands allotted them, but has purchased a farm near Niagara, where he, his housekeeper, the Count de Chalus, John Thomson and Marchand, their servants, reside.

Some apprehensions were entertained in Upper Canada respecting the intimacy subsisting between Captain Brant and Count de Puisaye, but I could not find that they were well founded, nor do I see any evil likely to arise from that circumstance.

The Marquis de Beauvoir from having had some misunderstanding with the Count de Puisaye, or not finding the enterprise suitable to his expectations, has determined to return to England with Mons. St. Victor. They came to Lower Canada for that purpose with passports from Mr. Russell about the end of July. I endeavoured to procure a passage for them on board *La Prevoyante Frigate*, but was not successful and not considering myself authorized to incur any expense on that head, I understand they intend to procure a passage for themselves.

When at York, I made particular enquiry into the actual situation of the French Emigrants and from the enclosed statement furnished by Mr. Angus McDonell their Friend and Agent at York, Your Grace will observe that of the original number sent out from England only twenty five now remain in Upper Canada, viz.: Five residing at Niagara and twenty upon their Lands at Windham. Those at Windham have cleared between forty and fifty acres of Land, and if I can credit their own statement, they are totally destitute of pecuniary funds, on which account they earnestly requested that I would order some seed wheat and barley to be given to them, without which they could not have it in their power to sow the lands they had cleared. I granted their request. There are also twenty-one Canadian artificers, labourers &c. at Windham, employed by the French Emigrants, to whom Mr. Russell had granted rations.

Your Grace may rely that rations shall not be issued to the French Emigrants longer than absolute necessity may require, and I shall not fail keeping in view and taking for my guide the allowances that were made to the American Loyalists on their first arrival in the Province.

I have the honour to be &c. &c. &c.

P. HUNTER.

LIST OF THE ROYALISTS gone from London with Count Joseph de Puisaye for Canada.

(*Archives, Series Q, Vol. 286—1, p. 43 and Q, 286—2 p. 407.*)

Officers.

- 1 Lieutenant General Ct. Joseph Depuisaye
- 2 Count de Chalus Major General
- 3 D'Allegre Colonel
- 4 Marquis de Beauvoir Colonel
- 5 Viscount de Chalus Colonel
- 6 Coster de St. Victor Colonel
- 7 De Marseuil Lieutenant Colonel
- 8 Queton de St. Georges Lieut. Colonel
- 9 Boiton Captain
- 10 De farcy Captain
- 11 De Poret Captain
- 12 Gui de Beauvoir Lieutenant
- 13 Lambert de la Richerie Lieutenant

- 14 Hippolite De Beaupoil
 15 Champagne
 16 Nathaniel Thompson
 17 John Thompson
 18 John fiemel—lost at Montreal, not replaced
 19 Thomas Jones—lost at Quebec, replaced by Boyer
 20 Joseph Donavant—lost at Quebec, not replaced
 21 Abraham Berne
 22 Padioux
 23 fauchard
 24 Renoux
 25 Segent
 26 Bagle
 27 Auguste. Dead in Quebec
 28 Polard
 29 Letourneux
 30 Langel
 31 Bagot
 32 Rene fouquet, dit lacouille lost at Plymouth } these are the four men taken at
 33 Deybach, dit Quiberon Dead in Quebec } Southampton, named but not
 34 furon } placed in the passport of the
 35 Brigade lost at Plymouth } Duke of Portland.
 36 Mareband
 37 William Smithers

Women

- 38 Madame Marquise De Beaupoil
 39 Madam Viscountess De Chalus
 40 Mrs. Smithers
 41 Mary Donavant } lost in Quebec } Saly Robinson
 42 Catherine Donavant } and replaced by } Catherina
 43 Betsy, lost in Plymouth and replaced by Barbo
 44 Françoise Letourneux
 total of this first List 44
 lost..... 10
 —
 remains..... 34
 put in the place of the lost men. 4
 —
 Total of the actual number 38

This list was enclosed in President Russel's letter of 21st November, 1793, as well as in the immediately preceding letter of General Hunter, of 11th October, 1799.

STATEMENT OF THE ACTUAL SITUATION OF THE FRENCH ÉMIGRANTS UNDER COUNT JOSEPH DE PUISAYE

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 286—2, p. 409.)

Residing at Niagara 5, to wit.

- No. 1. The Count de Puisaye, Lieutenant General.
2. The Count de Chalus, Major General.
3. Marchand, a Private.
4. Mrs. Smithers, Housekeeper to Count de Puisaye.
5. John Thompson, servant to Count de Puisaye.

Settled at Windham 20, to wit.

6. Monsieur d'Allégre, Colonel.
7. The Viscount de Chalus, Colonel.
8. Monsieur de Marseuil, Lieutenant Colonel.
9. Monsieur Queton de St. George, Major.
10. Monsieur Boiton, Captain.
12. Monsieur de Farcy, Captain.
13. Monsieur de la Richerie, Lieutenant.
14. Madame Viscontesse de Chalus.
15. Renou, Private.
16. Fauchard do
17. Sejan (Segent?) Private.
18. Le Bugle do
19. Champagne do
20. Polard do
21. Furan do
22. Letourneux dit L'angevin, Private.
23. Fanny, his wife.
24. Langel Private.
25. Boyer do

Abandoned the enterprise 16, to wit.

26. Marquis de Beaupoil, Colonel
27. Monsieur de St. Victor, Colonel.
28. Monsieur St. Aulaire, second lieutenant.
29. Monsieur de Beaupoil junior.
30. Madame La Marquise de Beaupoil.
31. Betsey, a servant girl.
32. William Smithers, a servant.
33. Nathaniel Thompson do
34. Thomas Jones do
35. John Fitzgerald do
36. John Donavan do
37. Mary Donovan do
38. Catharine Donavan do
39. Lambert Private.
40. Bagot do
41. John Berm do

Lost their passage from England 2, to wit.

42. René Fouget Private.
43. Michel Breguiér do

Casualties 3, to wit

44. John Deybach, Private, drowned in Quebec.
45. Auguste do drowned in Quebec.
46. Padiou or Le Drama, died at Windham.

Canadian Servants in all 21, to wit.

- Valière and his family, Blacksmith.
 Gareau do
 Mainville and his family, Labourer.
 Antoine Lafleche.
 Le Bonhomme.

LETTERS FROM GOVERNORS OF NOVA SCOTIA AND OFFICERS COMMANDING AT HALIFAX—1777-1784.

B. 149.

B.M., 21,809.

1777.
September 21,
London.

Sir Charles Douglas to Haldimand. Recommending the family of Augustin l'Osier, captain of militia, living in the parish of St. Anne, opposite Isle aux Coudres. Page 1

1778.
August 15,
Halifax.

Lieut. Governor Arbuthnot to Haldimand. The only way that communication can be kept up between them is by sending dispatches to Captain Studholme at Fort Howe, at the mouth of the St. John's River, opposite Annapolis. From there the journey would take about a month. Has heard nothing from the southward since he has been here. The Duke of Hamilton's, the Duke of Argyle's and the 70th Regiments, 2,200 effectives, arrived yesterday from Glasgow, commanded by Major General McLean, Colonel Bruce and Captain Campbell, which have relieved the place from apprehension of a visit from d'Estaing, who had anchored off the mouth of the Delaware, then proceeded after Lord Howe and his army, and subsequently sailed to the southward. Admiral Byron, with 13 sail of the line and a frigate, has sailed in search of him to this part of the world, but has not yet arrived. The most convenient place for sending letters is Tatmagauche (Tatamagouche) to Cobequid, thence up the Sheepenachadie (Shubenacadie). The priest sent by Mr. Cramabé to the Indians has never arrived; is afraid that the conduct of the French court has affected the conduct of the clergy. The Indians of St. John's River and the Bay of Chaleurs must be told that if they do not behave they shall be compelled to do so. 3

August 15,
Halifax.

John Hall to ———. General Howe has returned to England; Clinton has succeeded and evacuated Philadelphia; had encamped on Long Island. All overtures have been rejected by the Congress and treaty refused till they are considered as independent states. The abortive attempt of the French to shut up the fleet in the Delaware and destroy the transports. Encounter of the royal army on its route through the Jerseys with Washington's whole force. Death of Colonel Monckton and defeat of the enemy. Movements of the French fleet not definitely known; preparations for the worst at Halifax. Arrival of troops (see previous letter). 6

August 15,
Halifax.

General Eyre Massey to Haldimand. Will forward letters as requested. Reinforcements arrived; great works carried on towards the harbour; 100 guns mounted; it cannot be forced by the enemy. Has no news and has received no letters, except perhaps one in six months. 8

August 18,
Halifax.

Lieut. Governor Richard Hughes to the same. That he has been appointed Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia and has assumed the office. 10

September 7,
Halifax.

Same to the same. Has given David Wier, from Boston, a passage to Quebec. His conduct suspicious; not to be allowed to land till his (Haldimand's) permission is granted. 11

September 28,
Halifax.

Massey to the same. Sends dispatches received from Sir H. Clinton. Has no news. The French fleet in Boston Bay; 10 sail of the line, many of them dismasted. Has obtained leave and sails this week; has made this place very strong. A flag of truce has arrived, but the "sad dogs" will not give one word of news. Francklin, Indian superintendent, will gain over the Indians. 12

September 29,
Quebec.

Attorney-General Monk to the same. Enclosing a letter from Halifax. 13

B. 149.

1778.
October 3,
Halifax. Hughes to Haldimand. Has received letter from Quebec, and is pleased that so good a mode of communication to Halifax has been settled; complains that he does not hear from the southward. Lord Howe with his fleet was off Yorktown (New York) as reported from there on the 13th September. Part of the fleet under Vice Admiral Byron had joined him; the rest expected to do so in a few days. The army under Clinton also at York, Long Island and Staten. Report from Boston that a battle had taken place at White Plains, in which the rebels had been defeated. Reported disagreements between the Bostonians and d'Estaing's officers, three or four of the latter having been killed in an affray with the inhabitants. The French ships cannot be refitted or get provisions, and the French for their own protection are fortifying some of the islands at the mouth of Boston harbour. Sees light in the darkness of this troublesome American business for reasons stated. Page 14
- October 3,
Fort
Lawrence. Moses Delesdernier to Goreham. That he is going to Quebec; states his losses, and asks that General Haldimand be informed of his distressed situation. 21
- October 5,
Fort
Cumberland. Goreham to Haldimand. Introducing Moses Delesdernier and Captain Collet. Explains the position of the former and expresses regret at the resignation of the latter. Both are going to Quebec. 19
- October 8,
Halifax. Brigadier Francis McLean to the same. That he has succeeded General Massey in the command of the troops; will give every assistance possible to carry out the plan of communication. The rebels landed 22,000 men on Rhode Island, supported by d'Estaing's fleet, but on its sailing the rebels abandoned the island and had some skirmishing with the King's troops, with no material loss on either side. Two of the French ships, attacked by two British frigates escaped to Boston into which they got with difficulty. The British fleet expected to leave New York shortly in search of the French. Byron now in command as successor to Lord Howe. Clinton is sending two regiments to reinforce Halifax. The second battalion of marines has embarked with Massey. 23
- October 19,
Halifax. Return of British and Brunswick troops ordered to Lunenburg, under command of Lieut. Colonel v. Speth. 25
- October 19,
Halifax. Return of the names of Ensign Johnson's party going to Canada. A note says: The party, including officers and privates, consisting of twenty-two persons, are provided with arms, ammunition, clothing, kettles and other requisites for the march to Canada. 26
- October 20,
Halifax. Brigadier Francis McLean to Haldimand. The arrival of the "Nancy" with troops on board, driven in by contrary winds and stormy weather. A part under v. Speth (see return, p. 25) has been sent to Lunenburg; the others (return, p. 26) have gone to Quebec by land. Clothing and an advance of money given to the troops for Lunenburg. His (Haldimand's) nephew to winter at Lunenburg. 27
1779.
February 10,
Halifax. Same to the same. Reporting the arrival of the "Nancy." He will do his utmost to keep correspondence with Quebec. Clinton sent two regiments last December, so that he can now easily defend the Province. Reports are of an encouraging nature; these, however, have been fully detailed in a letter written by Major Holland. 30
- March 2,
Quebec. Haldimand to Hughes. Asks him, in co-operation with McLean, to get the troops driven by bad weather into Halifax last winter sent to Quebec as early as possible. The means to be taken to

1779.

protect the vessels against privateers at the mouth of the St. Lawrence; suggests that a small post at the narrowest part of the Gut of Canso might deprive the privateers of that retreat. Canada is tranquil, but how long that may last depends on the news from the southward. Page 32

May 6,
Halifax.

McLean to Haldimand. Arrival of Fraser with letter from Quebec; is detained for dispatches. A vessel for the troops at Lunenburg, with the convoy to Bic, to sail as soon as the wind shall permit. Cannot tell when the King's ships may be ready to sail for the St. Lawrence to watch the rebel privateers. Lieutenant Governor Sinclair and Major Holland will go with Fraser by land. It is reported that all is quiet at New York, and that Clinton had landed a force at New London, Connecticut, and had done the enemy considerable damage. The "Romulus," ship of war, has brought four large transports, so that some of the troops at Halifax are probably to be employed. Reported successes in the West Indies and repeated defeats there of d'Estaing. 35

May 7,
Halifax.

Hughes to the same. Reports the forwarding of the troops and news from the West Indies as in McLean's letter. Reported reinforcement to New York of 16 battalions. Quarrelling among the members of the Congress; removal of members of good character replaced by men of a much lower class; general discontent. Thinks that this troublesome business must soon be over. Owing to the reduction of the naval force on the whole Continent of America, does not think assistance can soon be expected on the St. Lawrence. 40

May 7,
Halifax.

McLean to Peter Fraser. Instructions as to the rules he is to observe on his journey to Quebec. 44

May 27,
Halifax.

Account of money advanced to Colonel v. Speth and Colonel Guy Johnson. 45, 46

June 20,
Halifax.

Hughes to Haldimand. Letter brought by Foy is received. The troops for Quebec are only men embarked by the fortunate arrival of the "Eagle," transport, which called in on her way from the West Indies to Quebec, and will sail to-morrow if the wind permit. The present reduced state of the naval force is owing to the ships being sent off on a secret expedition to the westward under Brigadier McLean; hopes soon to hear that he has established a strong post in the eastern parts of New England. Discontent among the lower classes in the rebel Provinces, so that it is not unreasonable to expect that this campaign will make them abandon their idol Independence, especially from the fatal blow given to French trade; the capture of Pondicherry, &c. Does not believe in the report of an intended attack on Canada. Asks that the pilot be paid, &c. 47

June 20,
Halifax.

Colonel Bruce to the same. Refers him for particulars of McLean's expedition to letter from Hughes. Is sorry to hear of Hamilton's misfortune; cannot conceive how he could have gone on an expedition without his (Haldimand's) leave. Is glad to hear of the reinforcement at Detroit; hopes that he has received succour from Britain to enable him to make every attempt on Canada fruitless. There has been no news from New York. The troops for Quebec are to sail to-day in the "Eagle," which has clothing for the army in Quebec. Every exertion has been made by Hughes to expedite her departure and he (Bruce) has gone even greater lengths in ordering things from the magazine than he had a right to do. McLean took all the ships of war with him, except some small vessels, one of which is sent as a convoy with a provision vessel up

B. 149.

1779. the Bay of Fundy for the outposts. Report from Boston that Collier had taken 17 ships loaded with tobacco on the James River, and that Portsmouth and Hampton had been burned. Report of discontent in Boston. Capture and recapture of a ship from Glasgow. The capture of Pondicherry. The large amount of prize money made by Liverpool, Glasgow and other towns. Page 52
- June 27, Captain Studholme to Haldimand. Forwarding a dispatch from Fort Howe. Hughes, by Mitchell, on whom he places reliance. McLean has landed at Penobscot without opposition; many had come in and taken the oath and it was expected numbers would follow their example. 57
- July 7, Phil. Callbeck to the same. Enclosing a plan for conducting correspondence from and to Quebec, Halifax and the Island (P.E.I.). Charlottetown. Captain Collet, who carries the letter, will give details. 58
- July 8, Plan for establishing a packet boat, &c., follows. 61
- July 8, Captain Studholme to Haldimand. Introducing Captain Deschambault. Fort Howe. The report of McLean's success has been confirmed. 67
- August 6, Hughes to the same. Had forwarded Foy with public dispatches, Halifax. to New York in the "Blonde," frigate. McLean has established a strong post on the Penobscot. Spain has joined with France against Britain. Would not be uneasy were these infamous associations in the old country broken up. 68
- August 6, Bruce to the same. McLean's landing at Penobscot; it is reported Halifax. that the rebels had collected all their force from Boston and other ports and invested the place. Has no doubt that McLean can defend himself till assistance is sent. Sailing of fleet from England under Sir Charles Hardy; Admiral Edwards for Newfoundland saw the French fleet off Ushant. Orders given to destroy Spanish ships. 71
- September 4, Hughes to the same. Details of the repulse of the rebel attack on Halifax. McLean at Penobscot and total destruction of the rebel fleet by Commodore Collier. 74
- September 11, Same to the same. That Hervey of the "Viper," is taking Halifax. Indians of Miramichi as prisoners to Quebec, they having been guilty of outrages on the inhabitants. O'Brien, who was active in leading them, is also taken up as a prisoner. 77
- September 17, McLean to the same. Sending a dispatch from Sir Henry Clinton. Fort Magiguaduce. Account of his expedition to Penobscot; the arrival of the enemy's fleet; the attack; the arrival of Collier's fleet and destruction of the enemy's fleet and transports. 78
- September 26, Hughes to the same. Arrival of dispatch with news that Guy Halifax. Johnson and Speth had reached Quebec. Further details respecting the expedition to Penobscot. The fortunate arrival of the fleets from Europe; there is now a plentiful supply of provisions at Halifax. Respecting the Indian prisoners (p. 77). Will assist Launière to carry on the correspondence between Quebec and Halifax. Spanish ships have joined the Brest fleet; Sir Charles Hardy watching them. Another Spanish fleet sighted off Cadiz, supposed to be for the West Indies. Report that the Russians and Danes are disposed to assist Britain against the Bourbons. 82
- September 27, Studholme to the same. Has forwarded the courier who had Fort Howe. arrived from Quebec with dispatches. Sends a "Gazette" with account of McLean's success. 88
- September 29, Bruce to the same. Acknowledging receipt of a letter, &c. Halifax. 89
- September 30, Same to the same. A fleet has passed the harbour with 2,000 Halifax. men on board from New York to Quebec. 90

1779.
September 30, Halifax. Bruce to Haldimand. Report by Captain Collins of the "Camilla," sloop of war, respecting the fleet which had passed the harbour of Halifax. Page 91
- October 17, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Has received letter by the hands of Launière; will have a route laid down from Halifax to Canada, which will enable Launière to keep up correspondence with Quebec. Has advanced him money; asks repayment, the treasury chest having difficulty in meeting unavoidable expenses. 93
- October 17, Halifax. Same to Captain Hervey of the "Viper." Is glad that his testimony was satisfactory; he had equally expressed his sentiments to the Lords of the Admiralty as to his (Hervey's) good services. Money laid out shall be reimbursed; arrival of flour is welcome. 95
- October 19, Halifax. M. Francklin to Haldimand. Two of the Miramichi Indians sent down from Quebec shall be detained as hostages; the others shall be released. The Micmacs from Baie Verte to Restigouche have entered into a treaty to behave well and to take arms against the King's enemies. Has given Launière every assistance for his journey. 96
- October 19, Halifax. Bruce to the same. Damage to the "Renown," intended as convoy for the troop ships for Quebec. Report of a French fleet being seen off the Great Bahama Bank. Everything in readiness for defence, but does not expect an attack. Movements of Cornwallis and of the French fleets. Another attempt on Penobscot reported as about to be made with the help of the French. 97
- October 20, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Preparations making to meet any attack that may be made by the French fleet (p. 97). Flying reports among the evil disposed that d'Estaing is at Boston; that many of his ships have been damaged in a gale, &c. The unfortunate return of the "Renown" to New York with the transports intended for Quebec. 99
- November 29, Halifax. Same to the same. Discovery of a treaty signed at Paris by France, Spain and Franklin on the part of the Congress, that by the 20th of June, 1779, the Congress engages to deliver the two Floridas to Spain and the Provinces of Canada and Nova Scotia to France; that d'Estaing's fleet was intended for Nova Scotia and Canada, but that off the coast of Georgia his ships were disabled by a gale. It is probable the fleet has gone to the West Indies. Reports of insurrection amongst the mob, particularly at Philadelphia, against "their despotic rulers," the enormous taxes and distress tending towards this. It is not unlikely that the French fleet will visit Halifax early in spring; he will request McLean to prepare for its reception. 101
- December 2, London. Extract of a letter to Lieut. Governor Hughes reporting the death of Loru Littleton, and the wounding of Charles James Fox in a duel with Mr. Adam, M.P. (See *Annual Register*, 1779., p. 236.) These events, with the defeat of d'Estaing and other favourable circumstances, have discouraged the opposition and give reason to hope for the fall of the rebellion. 106
- December 3, Halifax. McLean to Haldimand. He left Penobscot on the 13th and arrived at Halifax on the 23rd November. A garrison of 500 men has been left at Penobscot and the post made secure for the winter. Is afraid that the letter sent on the 17th of September had not reached. Sends duplicate and dispatches from Clinton. The convoy under the "Renown" scattered; some returned to New York; one in St. John's Island, with part of Knyphausen's regiment; others still missing. Reinforcements from New York to Penobscot counter-

1779. manded ; Rhode Island evacuated and the troops have joined Carleton at New York. Page 108
- December 4, Extract of a letter to Lieut.-Governor Hughes. Fight for
London. place between Tories and Whigs ; the Bourbons deserve chastisement ; should be glad if the Whigs had to give it, as it would then be dog eat dog. The nation too opulent to be easily roused and bears with more patience than Job other men's sufferings ; nothing will rouse it till the French or Spanish strike some heavy blow on the island or its navy. If America only knew her own nothingness in the eyes of European powers, she would no longer be the cat's paw for the belligerents. 111
- December 15, Studholme to Haldimand. Will send all intelligence as ordered ;
Fort Howe. forwards a dispatch and tin box by Lieut.-Colonel Rogers. 113
1780. -
March 7, McLean to the same. Is totally ignorant of what is passing at
Halifax. New York. By last accounts Cornwallis was preparing to move with 5,000 or 6,000 men, accompanied by Admiral Arbuthnot, but his destination was doubtful. In November the combined fleets were in Brest, watched by Sir Charles Hardy. Fletcher of the 1-84th arrived with some recruits from Newfoundland, who will be forwarded on the first opportunity. Arrival of provision ships at the Island of St. John's. Rogers has misstated the number of men he has raised for the corps here. There are not above 40 and it is not likely they will be much increased this winter. Allan's papers received ; the two prisoners still remain in confinement. 114
- March 8, Hughes to the same. Is not displeased that the Indians entertain
Halifax. an idea of retaliating on the rebels ; it is not always desirable to let loose these savages, but in this case it is justifiable. The stand made by the troops in Georgia will probably produce a favourable turn to His Majesty's cause. The quarrels between the French and Americans ; the contempt with which the latter were treated by d'Estaing ; the crippled state of his fleet and the success of His Majesty's ships in the West Indies, must occasion great distress to the enemy. It is reported that d'Estaing with the wreck of his fleet has retired to Hispaniola. News from headquarters are sent very sparingly, as if Nova Scotia were of as little importance as the fly on the wheel, although when sent to take charge its importance was dinned into his ears. In a postscript, with which the space at the beginning of the letter is filled up, reference is made to the expedition of Cornwallis and Arbuthnot. 116
- April 3, Lieut.-Colonel John Campbell to the same. Launière has arrived
Fort George, with letters ; has sent back New York newspapers by him. Last news
Penobscot. from Britain is that the combined fleet was blockaded in Brest harbour. Expects daily to hear of the submission of South Carolina. 120
- April 3, Same to the same. Secret letters received. Had the party
Fort George, with Launière been induced to come on, Machias could easily have
Penobscot. been taken. At present there are not 100 armed men between this and Boston, but troops are to be raised to guard the coast. Has vessels keeping up communication. The treaty made by McLean with the Penobscot Indians has not yet come to anything for want of presents and necessities. When Machias is taken there will be an easy means of communication with Canada. 121
- April 18, Hughes to the same. Arrival of Mitchell with public and private
Halifax. dispatches. Has filled up the power of attorney with the name of Charles Dixon of Sackville, in Cumberland County. The rest of the business has been placed in the hands of Mr. Brenton, Attorney General. Will keep an eye on Captain Dabadie. 123

1780.
April 19,
Halifax. Hughes to Haldimand. Reports of the movements of Cornwallis in South Carolina, brought by the "Robust." The land force consisted of 12,000 troops; the sea force, under Arbuthnot, of one fifty and two forty gun ships and five frigates. There was no doubt Charleston would be carried. Will pay the courier's expenses, but there is no money left in his hands to meet future charges of this kind. Sends extracts of two letters from London (pp. 106, 111). They seem to be favourable to the King's interests. Page 126
- April 25,
Halifax. McLean to DeSpeth. Has not obtained any intelligence of the deserters written about. Repeats the report respecting the expedition by Cornwallis against Charleston. Report from London of reinforcement of French ships and troops at Martinico. The Spaniards already tired of the war. No part of the reinforcement from New York to Quebec touched at Halifax; about 180 men are at St. John's Island and shall be sent to Canada when a convoy offers. 129
- April 28,
Windsor,
N. S. Lieut. Governor Francklin to Haldimand. The Indians quiet; hopes, if the presents arrive by the time they meet at the River St. John, to have them distributed and so secure the adherence of the Indians of Nova Scotia. Report of Parker's operations in the West Indies. 131
- May 15,
Halifax. McLean to the same. Sends copy of letter from General Knyphausen; the expedition he speaks of is either for Canada or Nova Scotia, most probably the latter, as the enemy know how greatly the forces there have been diminished. Reports of Clinton's and Arbuthnot's movements are not recent; the latest give hopes of their success. Brunswick troops still at St. John's Island. Post at Penobscot quiet. Rodney's success against the Spaniards confirmed. Sends dispatches by Lieutenant Clinch, to go by land; the coast is so infested with privateers that a passage by sea would be impracticable. 133
- May 24,
Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Had settled with Marceur (Mercure) for carrying dispatches to Quebec. Asks that the sum advanced be paid to Lieutenant Clinch. 139
- May 31,
Halifax. McLean to the same. The difficulty of sending up recruits and the troops at St. John's Island, owing to the want of transport. No reinforcements have yet arrived at this garrison. 140
- May 31,
Halifax. Hughes to the same. Sending duplicate of a dispatch from Lord George Germaine. To guard against an anticipated attack, the defences are being strengthened and he hopes they will soon be in a position to give the enemy a proper reception. Is glad that a reinforcement of 1,000 men has passed up for Quebec; it may enable the fleet to bring the French fleet to the same state as that at Penobscot should the enemy attack Quebec. 142
- June 1,
Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Is sending dispatch by two trusty Frenchmen, to be engaged by Lieutenant Connor at Oremucto (Oromocto). It is reported that six French ships of the line and seven frigates are bound for the north coast of America, but are followed by ten British ships of the line under Admiral Digby. 144
- June 5,
Blockhouse,
Oromocto
River. Lieut. Connor to the same. Is sending a packet by Michel Mercure, who is to be paid \$90 on arrival. 146
- June 29,
Berthier. De Speth to the same. Asks leave to go to Quebec in consequence of the arrival of the men and baggage of his corps. Late letters announce the surrender of Charleston at the end of April. 147

1780.
July 7. Report and accounts of the land of the proprietors (General Haldimand, Hugh Wallace and Peter Hassenclaver) in the township of Hopewell, N. S. Pages 148 to 153
- July 24,
Halifax. McLean to Haldimand. Sends Ensign Cuff with a dispatch from Sir Henry Clinton, who reports that seven sail of the line and 5,200 land forces are sent by the French against Canada. British frigates saw the French fleet at the entrance of the Chesapeake; there were at least 10 sail of the line and about 40 large transports, apparently for Rhode Island. Every preparation making at Halifax in case of attack; Admiral Graves had sailed on the 19th of May with reinforcements for Admiral Arbuthnot. Part of the convoy for Quebec has fallen into the hands of the enemy. One, a large ship, name unknown, has been retaken by the "Surprise," frigate. 154
- August 13,
Halifax. Same to the same. Halifax tranquil. The French fleet is no doubt off the coast, but it is not yet known where. 156
- August 13,
Halifax. Hughes to the same. Contains substantially news already sent respecting the French fleet, &c. 157
- August 19,
Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Dispatches of the 20th of July received and delivered to the Indians, whose friendship will check the rebels from interrupting the communication with Quebec. The disagreeable news respecting the Quebec fleet will be made up by the account of Rodney's success in the West Indies. 160
- August 21,
Halifax. Captain Hatfield to Mathews. Asks that his passage money and that of other officers of the King's Rangers from Quebec to Halifax be paid to the owner of the ship, General McLean having refused to do so. 162
- August 26,
Halifax. McLean to Haldimand. Has allowed Captain Fletcher and his recruits to go by an armed vessel bound for Quebec. Has advanced him £250 sterling and provisions. Sends an account of money advanced to Colonels Johnson and v. Speth. Has reason to believe that the French troops were landed at Rhode Island. 164
- August 27,
Halifax. Same to the same. Report that the French fleet has been blockaded at Rhode Island, and that the commander-in-chief had left New York with 9,000 men to co-operate in the destruction of the French fleet. It was also reported that the rebels were raising troops for secret service, offering high bounties for limited terms. Recommends Captain Fletcher. 166
- August 31,
Halifax. Same to the same. Admiral Arbuthnot writes that he has blockaded the French fleet and troops at Rhode Island. The letter says nothing of Sir Henry Clinton, but there is good authority for saying that he has gone there with 9,000 men. 168
- September 1,
Halifax. Hughes to the same. Dupré, his son and Nichols have had leave to go to Quebec by land; sends accounts by them similar to those in McLean's and Hartcup's (p. 170) letters. 172
- September 7,
Windsor, N.S. Francklin to the same. Movements of the fleets in the West Indies. 175
- September 7,
Windsor, N.S. Same to the same. Will account for the money advanced to Lewis Mitchell. March of Clinton with 12,000 men for Rhode Island. The good effect of the threats of the Canadian Indians on those in Nova Scotia, but the limited supply of presents, ammunition, &c., prevents the accomplishment of the service required. The contempt entertained for the Indians by McLean. The House of Assembly considers their affairs national, not provincial. No expense has been incurred without the approval of Sir Richard Hughes, yet he has not been reimbursed, and must withdraw his

- 1780.
- agent from St. John's River, and the other persons employed on the frontiers. Representations have been sent to Sir Henry Clinton, and if no relief is afforded, the Indians will, in all probability, adhere to the enemy. Page 176
- September 13, Studholme to Haldimand. Respecting the blockade at Rhode Island. The insurrection in the Spanish colonies has, it is reported, led Spain to make overtures for peace. That and the increasing disunion between the American and French armies must bring the rebellion to a speedy close. 179
- September 29, Hughes to the same. Has received express from Rear Admiral Halifax. Edwards, Governor of Newfoundland, of the capture of an American packet and of Mr. Laurens, late president of the rebel congress, with the dispatches; sends copy of those parts relating to the proposed attack on Canada. Laurens has been sent to England; he may be worth purchasing to bring about a peace. There are also sent the appointment of Franklin to be minister at the court of France, and his letters of credence and instructions, together with the plan of attack on Quebec, the state of their finances, &c. Nothing additional from the southward. 181
- September 30, Same to the same. Asks that the bearer of the express be paid Halifax. at Quebec. 185
- October 13, Studholme to the same. Has received instructions respecting the Indians, which he will observe. Has not employed them to carry Fort Howe. dispatches, which he has sent by the officer at Oromocto to be forwarded by two faithful Acadians. Congratulations on the capture of Laurens and the defeat of Gates in South Carolina. 186
- October 14, Same to the same. Sends newspapers. The capture of Manilla; Fort Howe. the loading of vessels at Bristol and Liverpool with arms for the revolted American Spaniards. 188
- October 24, Same to Richard Bulkeley. Has settled the dispute between Fort Howe. Martin and Mitchell. 189
- December 22, Hughes to Haldimand. The first paragraphs formal. Arrival Halifax. at Halifax of eight or nine of the provision ships for Quebec. Hopes that they will reach Quebec early in spring. 191
- December 23, Same to the same. Sending papers relative to Haldimand's private Halifax. concerns in the Province. 194
- 1781.
- March 22, Same to the same. In consequence of papers found amongst Halifax. those taken last fall, war has been declared by Britain against the United States of Holland, Amsterdam having been engaged in a private treaty with the rebellious colonies. Rodney has taken possession of the Dutch West Indies and an amazing number of Dutch, French and American vessels. Other news from the West Indies, &c. He (Hughes) has been promoted and will probably leave Halifax early in summer. 196
- March 22, Same to the same. Has omitted to mention the capture at St. Halifax. Eustache of 26 large ships, some of them armed with 20 guns, all belonging to Philadelphia, with all sorts of stores and supplies, &c. General McLean has been ill for some months. 200
- April 10, Studholme to the same. Sending a dispatch from Sir Richard Fort Howe. Hughes, and some newspapers. 203
- April 25, Hughes to the same. Sending two papers from the Attorney Halifax. General, Mr. Brenton, relative to his (Haldimand's) private affairs in the province (204). A P. S. states that the French intend to push out a fleet and some troops to America from Brest, whilst the British fleet is conveying supplies to Gibraltar. 205

1781.
May 28,
Quebec. Haldimand to Brigadier Francis McLean. Hopes that his health is improved; congratulates him on late successes at St. Eustache, &c. Is afraid that some misfortune has happened to the officer Sir Richard Hughes said was to be sent to Quebec, no one having arrived. Except the annual alarm on the Ohio and on the frontiers of Virginia, the Indian country is tranquil. Page 206
- June 12,
Quebec. Same to the same. Is sending this by the armed ship "Jack," intended to act as convoy to the provision ships from Halifax. Asks him to forward these ships as rapidly as possible, provisions being scarce in the upper province. 208
- June 27,
Fort Howe. Studholme to Haldimand. Has forwarded the dispatch to Sir Richard Hughes. Sends newspapers by the bearer, who is recommended to be paid a small gratuity. 209
- July 15,
Halifax. Ensign Prenties to the same. Account of his shipwreck on the north-east side of Cape Breton, and the loss of everything but the dispatches and letters. Sufferings of the crew and death of ten of the 19 before being relieved by an Indian, and death of one afterwards. Arrival at Spanish River and kindness of Captain Green. From that place he reached Halifax in thirty-two days. Believes that the schooner which sailed with them from Quebec has perished. Death of Brigadier Francis McLean, succeeded by Lieut. Colonel Bruce of the 70th Regiment and subsequently by Brigadier Campbell, neither of whom would furnish him with subsistence or any relief. 210
- July 17,
Halifax. Brigadier John Campbell to the same. Notifying his appointment to the military command in Nova Scotia, &c. The provision ships had been unloaded, but on the arrival of the "Jack" were reloaded and are ready to sail under convoy. 213
- September 1,
Fort George,
Penobscot. Captain Hartcup to the same. Has received the letter written on the 23rd August, 1780. The chief of the Penobscot tribe has explained the cause of the delay in delivery. Sends an answer by the chief. Learns that 2,980 German troops had arrived at New York. A letter from Clinton to General Campbell gives warning that the enemy is very desirous to attack Halifax and Penobscot, and that every care is to be taken. 170
- September 27,
Fort Howe. Studholme to Mathews. Is sending letter by a young gentleman going to Quebec. Cannot find any one in the district who can build whale boats; has sent to Penobscot and, if he can find men there, will make a contract for the boats. The French fleet had entirely left Rhode Island on the 27th of August; Admiral Graves sailed on the 29th. 214
- October 3,
Halifax. Abstract of accounts for the "Jack," signed by W. Handfield, D.Q.M.G. 216
- October 3,
Halifax. Certificate by Piers and Hill, of the sale of the prize schooner "Greyhound" to Major Handfield. 217
- October 5,
Halifax. Brigadier Campbell to Haldimand. Capture of the "Jack." Arrival of Captain Tonge from Boston in a cartel, with the ship's company. Has purchased a prize privateer, which Captain Tonge has fitted up to go to Quebec. 218
- October 8,
Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Congratulations at the success of the fleet off Cheapeake Bay. 219
- October 14,
Fort Howe. Same to the same. Report of the defeat of Cornwallis by Washington. Sends copies of other intelligence received at the sametime. 220
- November 14,
Quebec. The details follow. 221
- November 14,
Quebec. Haldimand to Brigadier Campbell. Congratulates him on his promotion to the command in Nova Scotia. Has received receipts

1781.

for the shipment of provisions; the vessels containing them arrived in safety. The previous difficulty of communicating with New York has been increased by various causes, so that he is anxious to obtain all the intelligence that reaches Halifax. Dispatches may be addressed to Felix O'Hara at Gaspé, who will forward them. Sir Andrew S. Hamond has been asked to do the same. Has co-operating detachments on the frontiers; the difficulty of sending expresses and the caution to be used. (The letter, a rough draught breaks off abruptly). Page 223

November 15,
Quebec.

Mathews to Studholme. Has informed General Haldimand of the steps taken respecting the whale boats. News from the Chesapeake awaited with awful suspense. 226

December 5,
Halifax.

Sir A. S. Hamond to Haldimand. Is sending the four soldiers of the 31st, who were left at Halifax. The four sailors of the "Jack" have been taken to New York. 228

1782.

January 6,
Fort Hughes.

Lieut. Connor to the same. Reports the surrender of Cornwallis; respecting the exchange of prisoners. The fleet in pursuit of the French fleet under De Grasse. 229

February 4,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Studholme. The first report respecting Cornwallis was premature but was soon after verified. Asks him to send by express what intelligence reaches him, employing the Indians as guides only. 230

February 4,
Quebec.

Same to Connor. Has received letter and thanks him for the trouble taken. Asks him to forward as speedily as possible all letters, &c., and to send such intelligence as may reach him. 232

March 3,
Fort Howe.

Studholme to Mathews. Has been unable to get whale-boat builders. Sends newspapers. 233

March 17,
Fort George,
Penobscot.

Hartcup to Haldimand. The surrender of Cornwallis. Reports are that the King's speech, after the news of the capitulation was received, expressed the resolution to carry on the war with vigour. Shall forward the dispatches to Halifax by the armed brig "Howe." 234

March 31,
Fort Howe.

Studholme to the same. Arrival of Lieut. Rogers from Quebec and his departure by a vessel for Windsor. Has not succeeded in getting whale-boat builders. Sends newspapers. The people of New England are busy fitting out privateers and boats to plunder the coasts of Nova Scotia. 235

April 15,
Whitehall.

Lord Shelburne to Brigadier Campbell. (Secret). That 2,000 German recruits are ordered to proceed direct from Bremer Lake to Halifax, to be taken under his (Campbell's) command. A part of the recruits may be sent to Penobscot, should it not be in a proper state of defence. 237

April 25,
Halifax.

Sir A. S. Hamond to Haldimand. Lieut. Rogers arrived in 18 days from Quebec, and has been sent on to New York. None of the ships from Quebec wintered here. The "Pandora" has been cruising to the southward; will sail for the Gulph on the 1st of May. Had no occasion to send up messages during the winter, as the news at Quebec was as late as that received at Halifax. News from the West Indies; arrival there of Rodney's fleet. The French supplies for there intercepted by Kempenfelt. The political changes brought about by the disaster to Cornwallis. Germaine has gone to the House of Lords as Viscount Sackville; Wellbore Ellis succeeds him. Sir Guy Carleton supersedes Clinton in command. A motion by General Conway in the Commons, seconded by Fox, to cease the prosecution of the American war, was opposed by the Ministry, but carried by a majority of 19. (In the *Annual*

1782.

- Register* for 1782, two motions are recorded; one by General Conway on the 22nd February, which was defeated by a majority of one, and another, slightly varied in expression, on the 27th. The motion of the Ministry for an adjournment of the debate was defeated by a majority of 19; the main motion and an address founded on it were then adopted without division pp. 167, 168, 171.) Reinforcements stopped for the present. Negotiations for a separate peace with Holland prove abortive. Movements in the East and West Indies detailed. He hears from Boston that something is intended against Canada this year, but that will depend on the ability of the French to send a fleet up the St. Lawrence. Page 238
- May 3,
Fort Howe. Studholme to Mathews (?) Encloses paragraph of a letter containing political news. Having had a junior officer lately put over his head, General Campbell has given him leave to go to England by way of New York. Offers to carry dispatches. 242
- May 3,
Fort Howe. Same to Haldimand. Sends public news by order of Hamond; it relates chiefly to the West Indies. Subsequent news reports the resignation of Lord George Germaine and that no reinforcements were coming out. Sends newspapers and offers to carry dispatches to New York and England. 244
- May 6,
Fort Howe. Same to the same. Forwarding letters. 247
- May 7,
Fort Hughes. Connor to the same. Has received and will forward dispatches. 248
- May 7,
Halifax. Campbell to the same. The proposed attack on Canada is new to him; the superiority of the British fleet over the French in the West Indies will prevent them from coming to this coast during the present campaign. Applies for the return of warrant for the purchase of a sloop. Sends letters of Germaine and Clinton with newspapers. 249
- May 12,
Halifax. Hamond to the same. Nothing material has occurred since the letter he sent about three weeks ago. The sailing of Lieut Rogers; states the money advanced him; how are these advances to be charged? Has hurried off Captain Inglis, who thinks he can be of more service between the Capes than by running up to Bic. 251
- May 25,
Fort George,
Penobscot. Major Skinner to the same. Sends by Lieut. Cameron news of the successes in the West Indies. 253
- June 10,
Halifax. Campbell to the same. Recapture of the "Jacque" (Jack); she is carried into Halifax; Lieut. Rogers, just arrived from New York, will give all the news on reaching Quebec. 255
- June 12,
Halifax. Hamond to the same. The Province tranquil; the events in the West Indies are fully given in the newspapers carried by Lieut. Rogers. But for his defeat by Rodney, de Grasse would certainly have come up the St. Lawrence to attack Canada; it is, however, supposed that he and the Spanish fleet were to attack Jamaica. Additional captures of French ships in the West Indies, &c. 256
- June 17,
Fort Howe. Studholme to Mathews. Will guard against ill conduct on the part of messengers he may in future send. Is disappointed that he is not to go to headquarters. 259
- June 17,
Fort Howe. Same to Haldimand. Having been disappointed in his hope of going to headquarters, cannot carry dispatches as he had offered to do. 261
- July 29,
Halifax. Campbell to the same. Will pay attention to Major Holland, who was an old comrade, being both together at the siege of Louisbourg. Sends letters which he believes to be of importance. 262

1782.
August 12,
Windsor, N.S. Francklin to Haldimand. Is sending for his son and a son of Mr. Hazen, commissary, as they have been long enough in school at Quebec. Hopes that, as the couriers for the boys carry dispatches, part of their charge will be paid. Arrival of a ship from England with 400 American prisoners for Boston, an agreement having been come to with America. Page 263
- August 15,
Halifax. Hamond to the same. Successes over the Dutch in the East Indies, and the decisive victory by Rodney over de Grasse in the West Indies; by the latter the attempt against Canada and Nova Scotia is frustrated for this year. The force of 2,100 men from the Elbe, arrived at Halifax, is to be sent to New York. The Dutch fleet driven back into the Texel by Howe; Kempenfelt cruising off Brest. 265
- August 17,
Halifax. Same to the same. Reports that a French fleet of 13 ships of the line and three frigates, with 3,000 troops, is off the coast, intended for Boston. The "Allegiance" sloop of war was taken near George's Bank; the fleet from the West Indies would soon follow the enemy. Arrival of 2,100 German troops. Sends newspapers. 267
- August 17,
Halifax. Campbell to the same. Arrival of German troops. A French fleet on the coast. 269
- August 19,
Windsor, N.S. Francklin to the same. Sends letters from Hamond by way of Annapolis, to be passed to Fort Howe for transmission. (The news in the letter is similar to that sent from Halifax.) 270
- August 19,
Windsor, N.S. Same to the same. Arrival at Halifax of a convoy of victuallers and transports with a body of troops. 272
- August 21,
Fort Hughes. Connor to Mathews. Has settled the dispute with the guides sent with Lieut. Rogers. 273
- September 2,
Halifax. Hamond to Haldimand. Nothing material since he last wrote. The fleet from the West Indies is said to be on the coast, but he has no particulars. As the French fleet has been in these seas uninterrupted for a month, it cannot be said to have done much, and it is now too late. 275
- September 4,
Windsor, N.S. Francklin to the same. Sends letters, &c. He understands that three separate convoys have arrived at Halifax within the last twenty days, consisting of nearly 100 sail of victuallers and about 4,000 troops. One of the French fleet has been lost in Boston Bay, two are cruising and eleven being repaired at Boston. 277
- September 11,
Halifax. Hamond to the same. The shattered condition of the French fleet prevents it from doing anything this year. Details are given. No answer yet given by Congress to the proposals of the British commissioners, but Washington is to appoint a commissioner to treat for a general exchange of prisoners. 279
- September 11,
Halifax. Campbell to the same. The state of the French fleet. Arrival of 26 line of battle ships from the West Indies, who should give a good account of the French ships. 281
- September 26,
Halifax. Major-General Paterson to the same. Notifying his appointment to the command of the forces in Nova Scotia. 282
- September 29,
Fort Hughes. Connor to Mathews. Shall send off letter at once. Has sent off Ensign Armstrong with dispatches under the charge of an Indian guide. 283
- October 13,
Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Reporting his arrival at the fort. No public news. Arrival of Governor Parr. Sends newspapers. 284
- October 18,
Fort Hughes. Connor to the same. Has sent off messenger with dispatches from Carleton to Haldimand. 285

1782.
November 3,
Fort Howe. Studholme to Haldimand. Sends newspapers with all the public news. Lord Howe with a powerful fleet has gone to reinforce Gibraltar. Page 286
- November 11,
Halifax. Paterson to Haldimand. Sends letter in cypher from Carleton, who has given orders to send to New York the clothing for the foreign troops. 287
- November 28,
Fort Howe. Studholme to Mathews. Forwards dispatches; sends newspapers. 288
- December 9,
Fort Hughes. Connor to the same. Cannot reduce the cost of carrying expresses; does the best he can. The bearers of the present dispatches are to receive \$100. 289
1783.
January 29,
Fort Hughes. Same to the same. Sends newspapers with the report of the defeat of the French and Spanish at Gibraltar. 290
- March 26,
Penobscot. Campbell to Haldimand. Riedesel's letter delivered to Captain Cleve. No late arrivals at Halifax from Britain or New York. Charleston was evacuated in December, and the French fleet and army left Boston for the West Indies. About 300 refugees have arrived from New York to settle in Nova Scotia; many more will follow. New York to be evacuated; it is reported that the preliminaries of peace are signed. Has heard of no act of hostility by Carleton since his arrival. Relief of Gibraltar. 291
- May 4,
Fort Howe. Studholme to Mathews. Sending dispatches and newspapers. 293
- May 8,
Fort Hughes. Connor to the same. Sending dispatches. He is informed that refugees who went into the rebel country to see their friends, on the news of peace, were tied up to the common whipping posts and flogged, and that the Convention troops were sold at public auction to pay for their board. On these accounts Carleton has refused to give up New York, where serious disputes have taken place between the officers of the respective sides. It is reported that 3,000 refugees are on their way to settle on the St. John River. 294
- May 20,
Halifax. Paterson to Haldimand. Has received and will forward letter to the Secretary of State. Preliminaries of peace signed on the 20th of January. Many thousands of loyalists have taken refuge in the Province, to whom assistance has been given; many more will follow. 296
- September 2,
Halifax. Parr to the same. Agrees as to the policy of opening a communication from Halifax to Quebec; the instructions given towards it. The difficulties in the way until settlements are made on the St. John River. 297
- September 28,
Augh Pack. Brigadier H. E. Fox to the same. Major General Campbell is named to take command of the troops for Nova Scotia and Newfoundland (The composition of the staff is given and the names of the regiments are stated in detail.) The whole of the Provincial regiments, 3,000 men, are to embark for and settle on the River St. John, extending from the townships of Mangerville and Burton, on both sides of the river towards Canada. This will facilitate the communication between Canada and Nova Scotia. It is the prevailing opinion that the City and Province of New York will be evacuated immediately. 299
- September 30,
Halifax. Parr to the same. Sends the first packet from England by this mode of conveyance; hopes the next can be sent by the River St. John to the Camaraskas (Kamouraska). The evacuation of New York still doubtful. About 18,000 refugees have already arrived in the Province to be followed by several thousands more of these unfortunate loyalists. 301

1783.
October 10,
Halifax. Parr to Haldimand. In consequence of the delay from contrary winds and the danger at this season of the year, the mails for Quebec by the "Greyhound" are sent by way of the River St. John, in charge of Mr. Bliss. Page 302
- October 13,
Halifax. John Foote, surgeon, to the same Has been appointed Surgeon to the Province of Quebec, but owing to the delays, first in England, and since in Halifax, has been detained and, owing to his health, cannot come by land. 303
- October 16,
Jamaica. Governor Campbell to the same. Calling attention to the regulation preventing ships belonging to the United States from landing cargoes in the West Indies, and the opportunity it affords for a remunerative trade between Canada, Nova Scotia, &c., and the West Indies. 305
- October 28,
Fort Howe. Lieut. Street to Mathews. Forwarding express by *Mercure* Captain Evans of the 57th has arrived to take command, but had no orders about expresses. 306
1784.
January 2,
Town on the
east side of
St. John's
Harbour. Same to the same. Thanks for His Excellency's acknowledgments as to forwarding dispatches. 308
- January 2,
Town on the
east side of
St. John's
Harbour. Studholme to the same. Thanks for General Haldimand's flattering sentiments on his conduct and offers of continued service. 309
- January 14,
Halifax. John Foote, surgeon, to Haldimand. That he will have a passage to Quebec in spring by the "Kitty," an ordnance store ship. 311
- January 14,
Halifax. Parr to the same. Laments the delay in sending the dispatches by the "Greyhound" overland. Is happy to find that he still perseveres in the idea of opening a road by Kamouraska. The establishment of the best places for post houses has been left to Major Studholme. *Mercure* has been made happy by the gift of the island he wished for. There are now about 30,000 loyalists arrived in this Province. 312
- January 15,
Halifax. Major General Campbell to the same. Announcing his arrival to take command on the eastern coast of the Atlantic Ocean. 314
- January 15,
Halifax. Lieut.-Colonel Small to the same. Has been ill from fever, but is recovering. (The letter is full of acknowledgments of Haldimand's kindness and offers of service in respect to his lands, &c., in Nova Scotia.) 315
- February 9,
Philadelphia. John Dickinson to Colonel Isaac Melchior. That he cannot enter into such a correspondence as is proposed. 318
- March 10,
Halifax. Parr to Haldimand. Dispatches have been received and forwarded. Sends five packets of dispatches received from the Secretary of State's office; also some newspapers. The delay in sending off the messenger. 319
- March 31,
Halifax. Same to the same. Will give every assistance towards opening up the road between Canada and Nova Scotia. Sends Halifax papers with the latest news from Great Britain and Ireland. 320
- April 1,
Halifax. Same to the same. Higginbotham, the courier, has arrived with dispatches for the Secretary of State, which shall be forwarded immediately. Dispatches from Lord North respecting the loyalists have not yet come to hand; about 30,000 souls have already arrived in this Province. Sends Halifax papers. The violence of party in England. 321

1784.
May 7,
Halifax. Small to Haldimand. Introducing and strongly recommending Dr. Foote. Governor Parr and he (Small) will do everything possible for Haldimand's interests in the Shipody lands. Page 323
- June 11,**
"Assistance"
Halifax. Sir Charles Douglas to the same. His arrival on the 29th May. Expects to be in Quebec with a ship or two by the end of July. Hopes that this will reach in due time by the road he (Haldimand) has with so much spirit opened. 325
- July 16,**
Halifax. Parr to the same. The provisions brought from Quebec are unloading, so that the ships may return without loss of time. Is having all the spare casks in the garrison collected to be sent to Quebec. 326
- July 16,**
Annapolis
Royal. Campbell to the same. Arrival of provisions from Quebec has been opportune, as the magazines were nearly exhausted, and it was impossible to purchase for the unfortunate people who have yet no means of subsistence. Orders given to collect water casks. Is on a tour; will cross the Bay of Fundy and return to Halifax after visiting Cumberland. Is delighted with those parts of the country he has seen, and believes it will become very flourishing. 327
- July 19,**
Halifax. Parr to the same. Introduces Captains Bentinck and Foley, of the Royal Navy. 329
- July 19,**
Halifax. Douglas to the same. Cannot come to Quebec, but has sent Captain Stone to confer with His Excellency as to the operations of the ships. Introduces Captains Bentinck and Foley. Sends by Captain Stone five young gentlemen and their tutor to learn French, by being boarded in separate houses where only French is spoken, meeting only on Sunday for service according to the liturgy of the Church of England. Their names are: Lord Augustus Fitzroy, son of the Duke of Grafton; Mr. Forbes, brother to the Earl of Granard; Mr. Cathcart, whose father has a very good estate in Fyfe; Mr. Hugh Pigot, son of the Admiral; and Mr. Hugh Pigot, son of Sir Robert Pigot, the Admiral's brother. Two more follow with Captain Bentinck, namely, Mr. Eyre, a protégé of the Duke of Portland, and Mr. Finucane, nephew to the Chief Justice of Nova Scotia. The school master's name is Ross Allan, a man of singular worth and probity. Where is the boundary that separates Quebec from Labrador? 330
- July 21,**
Halifax. Parr to the same. Is sending dispatches from the Secretary of State's office. Asks him to send a good strong horse from Quebec for his (Parr's) own use; he rides better than seventeen stone. 333
- August 19,**
Halifax. Same to same. Has reason to hope that a regular packet is now established to Halifax; letters to be forwarded by land. Letters have already been forwarded to Major Studholme. That side of the Bay is formed into a separate government to be called New Brunswick, and Colonel Carleton is appointed governor. (Fort Howe, which Major Studholme commanded, is in Carleton, close to the city of St. John, N.B.) 335
- September 5,**
Halifax. Douglas to the same. That he has sent orders to Captain Foley to convey His Excellency and suite to England in the "Atalanta," and to postpone his departure to the 10th of October. P.S.—Refers to the Americans not being able to cure fish at Gaspé and the extent of their privileges. 336
- No date.** State of the present law proceedings against the proprietors of the township of Hopewell. 338
 The present allowance of lodging money to officers in the garrison of Halifax. 340

A notification, without date or signature, of the fitting out of a large armament at Brest. (Must have been written in 1779.)

Page 341

LETTERS TO GOVERNORS OF NOVA SCOTIA AND OFFICERS COMMANDING AT HALIFAX—1779-1784.

B. 150.

B.M., 21810

1778.
November 10,
Quebec.

General Haldimand to Brigadier Maclean. Thanks for intelligence and newspapers. Preparations making to meet the restless neighbours who threaten to come into the Province. Will open communication through the woods when the snow allows of it. Trusts for news. Nothing but lies received over the lakes. Page 1

November 10,
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Has received intelligence; hopes he will continue to send any of importance. Still threatened by restless neighbours. Trusts that communication may be established through the winter. The high price of flour consequent on demands from New York necessitated restrictions on exportation. Anxiety at the non-arrival of the "Nancy" from New York with officers and exchanged prisoners. 2

1779.
March 2,
Quebec.

Same to Brigadier Maclean. Thanks for accommodating the officers and troops on board the "Nancy," put into Halifax. Will reimburse the expenses. Is anxious for the arrival of the officers and men; requests he will join with the Lieut. General and naval officer to have them embarked and conveyed up the river. The annoyance caused by small privateers. Precautions to be taken. All quiet and likely to continue so. Shall communicate if any change take place. 4

May 26,
Quebec.

Same to the same. The disagreeable news of Hamilton's defeat; the movements of McIntosh towards Sandusky; he has fortified himself and is reported to intend taking post at Rivière au Bœuf, to cut off Detroit. The difficulty of sending provisions with a force to help in that quarter; preparations making at Albany and Stillwater to attack the province. The treaty of the rebellious colonies with France and the arrival of a French ship; d'Estaing's proclamation and LaFayette's letter have added to the difficulties. Hopes the officers by the "Nancy" and a convoy have been sent; also a force for the Gulph till ships arrive from Britain. 29th. News from Niagara, where all is well; uneasy at there being no news from Detroit. Michillimakinak will be the first point attacked by the party from Vincennes. 31st. All well at Michillimakinak, but every effort made to debauch the Indians. News from Detroit; a reinforcement had arrived. 6

May 29,
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Is anxious for the arrival of Major Holland, his officers and troops. The only ship here a small old sloop, of little use; to try to get the naval officers to look into the Gulph to prevent the same annoyance as last year. The change wrought by the French alliance; the ignorant people do not see they would be the slaves of the Americans if they succeeded. Dispatches forwarded by Mr. Lewis Foy to Lord George Germaine and to Sir H. Clinton. Death of Edward Foy, his secretary. 10

August 29,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Acknowledges news. Arrival of Cols. Johnson and Speth. Is anxious for particulars of the successful expedition of Brigadier Maclean. The distressed state

- 1779.
- of the Provinces might be expected to cause the murmurs mentioned. The difficulties of attacking Canada are too formidable at present, and little is to be apprehended during Clinton's operations. Arrival of the victuallers and fleet; capture of two of the former. Biscuits sent by the "Eagle." Page 12
- August 29, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut. Col. Bruce. Letters delivered by Johnson who, with Speth and the troops, had arrived. Arrival of the victuallers; the loss of two may cause distress owing to the enormous demands of the Indians at the upper posts. Arrival of the fleet; a new raised company of Jagers the only troops brought. Should the rebels find means to execute their plans against the Province and upper country, succours of every kind will be wanted, as little is to be expected from the Canadians. 14
- August 29, Quebec. Same to Captain Studholme. Confirmation of Brigadier Maclean's success. If an express sent with news, the gratuity to be given to the messenger to be stated. 16
- August 30, Quebec. Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Captain Hervey of the "Viper" has discovered disorders among the Micmac Indians, particularly at Miramichi; he has taken measures to restore order. His taking up 12 of them prisoners has caused embarrassment, as their imprisonment might endanger their lives. Six Nations have threatened them should they continue to take the part of the rebels. Is sending the prisoners to Nova Scotia. Rebels reported as having attacked Penobscot. 18
- August 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Has allowed James Grant, agent victualler, to ship 4,000 bags of biscuit for the navy, but cannot open the port as three victuallers are missing and this year's crop very indifferent. Rebels pushing measures against the upper country; must send reinforcements; the forwarding of provisions a most laborious operation. 21
- September 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging letter and offers of service. Is anxious about the situation of Brigadier Maclean. Has sent after the "Guadeloupe" on hearing that Maclean was blockaded by a rebel fleet, to instruct the captain to touch at Halifax and inform the other ships. Great Britain forced to do her utmost to meet accumulating distresses. 23
- September 15, Quebec. Same to Lieut. Col. Bruce. Is anxious about Brigadier Maclean; trusts he has been already relieved. The formidable fleet has, he hopes, prevented the junction of the French and Spanish fleets. A strong detachment ordered to march to the assistance of the Six Nations, under Sir John Johnson. 25
- September 16, Quebec. Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Mr. Lonière (Launière) in charge of the Micmacs for Halifax has received 10 guineas. To advance more if needed. 27
- September 18, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging Gazette with news of Brigadier Maclean's complete victory. Exaggerated accounts of rebel successes in the Indian country; they have destroyed Indian villages and corn, and Butler has lost five or six men. Their retreat; Sir John Johnson would give them trouble. Communication through the woods of any important news will give pleasure. 28
- October 18, Quebec. Same to the same. He is already informed respecting the disposal of the Micmacs taken by Capt. Hervey. 30
- October 18, Quebec. Same to Capt. Studholme. Thanks for Gazette with account of the rebel fleet being destroyed at Penobscot, and plan of the same. Asks his help in the intercourse between Quebec and Halifax. 31

1779.
October 18,
Quebec.

General Haldimand to Brigadier Maclean. Congratulations on the defeat of the rebel armament at Penobscot; acknowledgment of his abilities and regret that reinforcements could not be sent, owing to the necessities of Niagara and Detroit. Scout sent by the Chaudiere and Kennebec River. Page 32

November 1,
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Scout returned bringing Lieut.-Colonel Lowder and Capt. DeBadie seized on their way from Machias to Boston with letters from Col. Allen to Congress, together with private letters, most of which he sends him (Hughes) as they may trace the connections of people in his neighbourhood. Four Indians seized with Lowder and DeBadie returned to their villages on promises of fidelity. Sending prisoners to Halifax to relieve the pressure. 34

November 1,
Quebec.

Same to the same. D'Abadie (DeBadie in previous letters) sent to Halifax, as he would be mischievous in Quebec. Lowder, accused of tampering with the Indians, also sent to Halifax. 36

November 1,
Quebec.

Same to Brigadier Maclean. The capture of Lowder and DeBadie; letters, &c., transmitted to Governor Hughes. The weak state of the rebels at Machias; regrets that he cannot send a force against it; the good effect such an expedition would have. 37

November 3,
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Acknowledging news of the success of Sir George Collier and Brigadier Maclean. Officers of Col. Rogers, going to Halifax, will return by land when wanted. The express prefers to return by land; the intercepted letters sent by sea. 38

November 3,
Quebec.

Same to Lieut.-Colonel Bruce. Thanks for news of reinforcements. Congratulations on successes, &c. 40

November 6,
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes (Private). DeBadie's false account of himself; he complains he was robbed of five guineas by the Indians; although strongly doubted, he has been paid the amount. He is to be well treated but closely watched. Sends accounts by Lewis Mitchell for expenses of express; the charge is very high. He has been detained for news of reinforcements, but these not coming he is sent off. 41

November 30,
Quebec.

Same to Michael Francklin. Thanks for assistance to Launière. Is pleased that the principal Micmacs have entered into a treaty; if they do not take up arms against the King's enemies the hostages will at least keep them quiet. 43

November 30,
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Col. Bruce. The Halifax express driven back by stress of weather. Transports supposed to have been driven back to York as none have arrived. D'Estaing's fleet driven into Boston by the same gale. This will prevent any attack this year. Victory of a scout over a rebel party on the Ohio with stores; Col. David Rogers and 40 men killed and Campbell and 5 men taken prisoners. 45

November 30,
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Return of express from bad weather; reiterates the desire for frequent communication. Trusts Admiral Arbuthnot may give d'Estaing a warm reception should he attempt a descent on the coast. Hopes of reinforcements given up. "Camilla" with one transport off Gaspé, but supposed to be driven back by the gale. The "Hind" arrived for the protection of the river. The defeat of Rogers, &c. (See p. 45). Has declined to publish it in the Gazette as unless there is something decisive these publications only irritate. 46

1780.
January 29,
Quebec.

Same to Major Studholme. Thanks for dispatches. The demand of Mr. Mercure for carrying the dispatches; has not paid him till he receives information. 49

1780.
January 30,
 Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hughes. The fidelity of the Indians, who are preparing to revenge the losses of last campaign and have sent belts through the various nations. The desire of the merchants to have a regular express between Quebec and Halifax is improper at the present time. Page 50
- January 30,**
 Quebec. Same to Brigadier Maclean. Congratulating him on the success of the operations at Penobscot and its security for the winter. Rogers has 700 men engaged for the rangers. 52
- January 31,**
 Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting dispatches. Is afraid one from Clinton by Ellice has fallen into the enemy's hands, but trusts Ellice destroyed it. Is disappointed at the non-arrival of reinforcements. Trusts that those sent have all got back to Clinton. Waits impatiently for news from him and of d'Estaing. Rogers says he has 700 men enlisted, 400 being at Penobscot; has different accounts from others; desires to know the real state of affairs. 56
- February 27,**
 Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Sending duplicate concerning Mercure. Letter for Lieut. Governor Hughes to be forwarded, &c. 58
- February 28,**
 Quebec. Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. No news; hopes to hear of the movement to the southward; the miscarriage of d'Estaing should ensure its success. Rogers disappointed in raising men in the Province; is going to form several hundred men engaged in and near Penobscot. Mr. Jones, recommended for a commission by Rogers, should be watched. 59
- March 4,**
 Quebec. Same to officer commanding at Penobscot. Owing to favourable news from Sir H. Clinton, he has sent out a large body of Indians, under Launière, to be dispersed along the frontiers of New England. Assistance to be given should Launière or any of his parties come to the post. Western and Five Nation Indians preparing for an early campaign. 60
- May 28,**
 Quebec. Same to Brigadier Maclean. Acknowledging news of the expedition from New York. Express by way of Niagara from Generals Knyphausen and Robinson report Clinton on the 10th April in a fair way of taking Charleston. He (Haldimand) is daily looking for vessels from Europe. Sending officers and men of Rogers's corps. His disappointment at the want of success of a scout to Penobscot and the failure to reduce Machias. The disgraceful conduct of Lieut. Col. Rogers, his debauchery and extravagance and breach of faith in money matters. 61
- May 14,**
 Halifax. Capt. Phil. Cosby to the Senior Naval Officer, Quebec. Capt. Mason has arrived to command the King's ships in Nova Scotia. He (Cosby) ordered to the southward. Rebel privateers all along the coast, knowing there was nothing to go after them. A force collecting; they will leave and cruise in the Gulph of the St. Lawrence. The force that should be sent to waru them. Letter enclosed from Capt. Drake of the "Russel," dated New York, 2nd May, 1780, that a squadron of French line of battle ships is escorting a land force of 8,000 men to leave Brest for America on the 25th March. The news to be communicated to the commander-in-chief. 64
- May 28,**
 Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. (No date; for that in the margin see letter to Brigadier Maclean at page 61.) Communication re-opened with Halifax. Respecting an expedition referred to in letter from Hughes. Rodney's success over the Spaniards not mentioned in New York letters. Indian country tranquil, and the Indians faithful. Only two arrivals, both from

	1789.	Surinam. Owing to the presence of the "Hind," rebel privateers, it is hoped, will be checked.	Page 211
June 13, Quebec.		General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. Acknowledging the receipt of dispatches.	66
June 13, Quebec.		Same to Brigadier Maclean. Acknowledging dispatches. Capt. Young, cruising in the Gulph, will forward this.	67
June 19, Quebec.		Same to Sir Richard Hughes. By return of Lewis Michel, the receipt of dispatches is acknowledged.	68
June 19, Quebec.		Same to Lieut. Connor. Acknowledging dispatches from him and Major Studholme, by the hands of Michel Mercure.	69
June 19, Quebec.		Same to Major Studholme. Acknowledging receipt of dispatches by the hands of Michel Mercure and Lewis Michel. Requests him to continue to send news.	70
June 28, Quebec.		Same to Sir Richard Hughes. The arrival of Captain Alpine with convoy; has brought letters. The preparations against the reported attempt of the enemy on some part of the coast. Trusts wherever they attack they will be properly received, particularly if the fleet is on the watch. Captain Young has a force sufficient for the Gulph against privateers. Purchase of a new ship to re-inforce him. He has captured a privateer of 18 guns and 100 men. Thanks for trouble taken about his private affairs. (1st July). News of the surrender of Charleston on the 12th May.	71
June 28, Quebec.		Same to Brigadier Maclean. Dispatches received. If Capt. Young has not detached a vessel for the troops at St. John's, the vessel carrying this will proceed for them. Capt. Fletcher and his recruits not able to join the regiment, the transports not having called at Halifax; he and they are wanted and to be sent by first opportunity. Want of reinforcements; he hopes they will soon be supplied. The best preparations to be made for the storm. Has detained Mr. Clinch for dispatches. Arrival of Hessians. The surrender of Charleston.	73
July 20, Quebec.		Same to Lieut.-Colonel Campbell. Letters sent by Micmacs, who have promised to be faithful. If so, they will be very useful as couriers, as the expense for Acadians is exorbitant. The present letters sent merely to try them. Fleet not yet arrived, but public affairs have a flattering aspect.	75
July 20, Quebec.		Same to Major Studholme. Of the same tenour as the one preceding. In addition, the Oneidas have abandoned the rebel cause, and, with their families, come to Niagara.	76
August 16, Quebec.		Same to Brigadier Maclean. His reason for detaining Lieut. Clinch explained. Intelligence brought by Mr. Man, an active loyalist. No news of the fleet which threatened the coast; believes that the ships put into Rhode Island and Chesapeake in distress were part of it; nothing to be apprehended from it, especially since the arrival of Admiral Graves. Part of the trade fleet arrived. Indian affairs prosperous; the Oneidas fitting out war parties against the enemy. A detachment from Detroit has destroyed some of their forts and taken 400 prisoners. Force of troops and Mosquito Indians has left Jamaica to attack Leon. Believes that this and another expedition will be successful against the Spaniards. Lieut. Clinch's expenses.	78
August 17, Quebec.		Same to Sir Richard Hughes. Calling attention to the accounts of Michel, the courier; his attempts to defraud; the merchants cannot be allowed to employ couriers. In matters of importance an officer should be employed to carry dispatches.	81

1780.
August —
Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. (There is no date to this letter, which appears to be a draught of part of one at page 97, dated as in the margin). Page 209
- August —
Quebec. Same to the same. Sending by Michel duplicates of previous letters. Mr. Clinch's return enables him to send thanks for letters; sends also papers. The naval superiority secured by the arrival of Admiral Graves leaves little to apprehend. Arrival of part of the trade fleet; some of the merchantmen taken in the Gulph and some at sea by a French or Spanish ship. Capture of rebel privateers. Rebels encroaching on the Ohio have been checked. The alliance of the Onidas. 97
- September 9,
Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging dispatches. Report from Clinton that DeTernay's fleet had sailed to attack Canada; later news that it was in Rhode Island, blockaded by Admiral Graves. Will not, however, relax preparations. Two-thirds of trade fleet missing. Despair of them, but can only hope they may be recaptured. 83
- September 9,
Quebec. Same to Brigadier Maclean. Of the same tenour as to the preceding. Important news to be sent by two expresses starting within a few days of each other. News from Clinton of the arrival of the French fleet and army at Rhode Island, but says nothing of Graves. 85
- September 9,
Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Acknowledging dispatches. Is pleased that the Indians have faithfully discharged their promise, and may be useful. Their frequent perfidy; not to rely too much on them. To trust them only with dispatches of little importance, or with newspapers. 87
- November 3,
Quebec. Same to Governor Hughes. Receipt of dispatches with reported designs against Canada. The intercepted dispatches of Congress carried by Laurens will prove the propriety of many measures of defence. The failure of the enemy in the South will render the efforts of France and Congress more vigorous in the North. Must be prepared. Attempts to relieve Clinton by alarming the frontiers to keep the militia at home. Johnson's expedition against the Mohawk country and Major Carleton's over Lake Champlain, besides smaller parties, make the alarm general. Johnson's success. Carleton equally successful; block house at St. Anne's, Fort George, saw mills, &c., destroyed and many prisoners taken. Doubts if Clinton has profited by the effects of the alarm, as he had not proceeded against Rhode Island. Arnold's plot to deliver up West Point. André the victim. Arnold's escape; Clinton's threat of retaliation. Washington has seized Lord Stirling on suspicion. Doubts of the correctness of the latter reports. 89
- November 15,
Quebec. Same to the same. Congratulations on Admiral Parker's success. Delayed by loss of East India men and transports to the west. Missing rangers have reached Niagara. Loss of new vessel on Lake Ontario; all on board perished, including Lieut.-Col. Bolton, Lieut. Colleton, Royal Artillery, Lieut. Royce and 30 men of the 24th. Arrival of two small vessels separated from the Fall fleet, which has not yet arrived; is afraid it will not arrive this year. 93
- November 16,
Quebec. Same to the same. Sending dispatches by Capt. Jones, of the King's Rangers, from Penobscot. 95
- November 17,
Quebec. Same to Brigadier Maclean. With dispatches from Sir H. Clinton by Capt. Jones. Encloses unsealed letter to Col. Campbell to be read and forwarded. 96

1780.
November — Quebec. General Haldimand to Brigadier Maclean. No date, but that on the margin is fixed by comparison with other letters. Lieut. Smith and a sergeant sent to join Lieut.-Col. Rogers' Rangers. Arrival of two small vessels separated from the fleet, which, it is apprehended, cannot arrive this season. Allowance to the officers of the Rangers. Page 216
- November — Quebec. Same to Sir Richard Hughes. (No date; that in the margin is assigned from internal evidence, and from comparison of letter to Hughes at page 93.) Fall fleet not yet arrived. Admiral Parker's success against the Spaniards. The missing Rangers have arrived at Niagara. 214
- 1780 (?)
November — Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Thanks for sending letters and a dispatch from Sir Richard Hughes. The report of the successes by Sir Edward Hughes at the Manillas. (There is no date beyond November to this letter. Sir Richard Hughes was succeeded in 1781 by Sir Andrew Hamond. The date of this letter is almost certainly 1780.) 208
1781.
January 31, Quebec. Same to Lieut.-Governor Hughes. Respecting expresses, prospects that the movements by d'Estaing in spring will be checked by Arbutnot. Reported defeat of d'Estaing by Byron and destruction of eight ships of the line not confirmed. The eyes of the people getting at last opened to the cistress pretended patriots have brought on them. Has declined to authorize a merchant's express but has allowed them to send letters by Mitchell. His dispatches for Lord George Germaine and Clinton to be forwarded. 53
- May 28, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Requesting that steps be taken to have a grant of 5,000 acres made by Capt. Burnet in favour of his son registered and a plan sent to him (Lieut. Burnet, the son referred to). 99
- May 28, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Thanks for the trouble taken about his private affairs; his ignorance of the business in question; Mr. H. Wallace, New York, to be written to; who has all the books, &c. 101
- May 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatches received; no word of the officer mentioned by Brigadier Maclean as being sent with dispatches. Is anxiously expecting to hear of the fleet that put into Halifax. His pleasure at the safety in Halifax of eight or nine provision ships. 103
- May 28, Quebec. Same to the same. His pleasure at the successes in the Dutch West Indies; their good effects. The welcome news of the safety of the victuallers; only three yet arrived. The Cork fleet to sail about 28th March. Congratulations on his promotion. 105
- May 28, Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Dispatches received. Thanks for newspapers with their pleasing contents. Dispatch for Sir Richard Hughes to be forwarded. Pay of couriers. 107
- May 28, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Lieut. Connor. Dispatches received. Packet for Sir Richard Hughes to be forwarded to Major Studholme. 108
- June 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. The refusal of a convoy for the victuallers obliges him to send off an armed vessel, the "Jack," for the service. The high price of wheat, &c., owing to the delay in arrival of the victuallers. The want of frigates; the "Hind" being the only one serviceable; the "Cancoaux" used only for a prison. Asks that a ship of force be sent with the vessel to Bic. The want of provisions at Rhode Island for the French

	1781.	will probably lead to vessels being sent to intercept the victuallers from Halifax. His uneasiness at the non arrival of dispatches.	
			Page 109
August 11, Quebec.		Capt. Mathews to Major Studholme. The thanks of General Haldimand for newspapers, &c. Approves of sending dispatches by passengers, and giving them a small gratuity. Desires him to engage men capable of building whale boats. Arrival of ship with flour leaving a fleet of 60 ships off St. John's.	112
September 19, Quebec.		General Haldimand to Capt. Hartcup, Penobscot. Arrival of provision and trade fleets. How dispatches are to be sealed. The pay of courier.	113
September 19, Quebec.		Same to the same. Dispatches delivered by Squire Ossan (an Indian); he has been rewarded; he may be a useful messenger between Quebec and Penobscot or Halifax. How he is to be treated. The necessity of secrecy in sending couriers, and not taking letters from merchants.	114
September 30, Quebec.		Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Requesting that intelligence be sent as was done by his predecessor, Sir Richard Hughes. The great expense of land expresses; water to be made use of as much as possible. No expense, however, to be spared for important dispatches, and officers to be sent.	116
November 15, Quebec.		Same to the same. With duplicate of preceding letter. Brigadier Campbell will facilitate all expresses.	118
November 15, Quebec.		Same to Brigadier Campbell. Acknowledging vouchers, &c., for purchase of a sloop to convey Capt. Tonge and his men to Quebec.	119
November 16, Quebec.		Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Asking him to recover 4 seamen and 4 soldiers belonging to the armed sloop "Jack" from H. M. S. Chatham. They are wanted for lake service.	120
1782.			
January 30, Quebec.		Same to the officer commanding at Penobscot. Has sent Lieut. Launière to obtain reports of the state of affairs on the coast and West Indies. All intelligence to be distinguished, what is authentic from what is merely current report. Important intelligence in spring to be sent by a trusty messenger. Indians not to be relied on, and private letters not to be sent.	121
January 30, Quebec.		Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Of the same tenour as the one immediately preceding, sent by Lieut. Launière.	123
January 30, Quebec.		Same to Brigadier Campbell. Of the same tenour as the preceding, sent by Lieut. Launière.	124
March 5, Quebec.		Same to Major Studholme. Recommending that assistance be given to forward Lieut. Rogers with dispatches to Halifax.	125
March 5, Quebec.		Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Sending by Lieut. Rogers the intelligence picked up by scouts, to put him (Hamond) on his guard. Report of the misfortune to Cornwallis had only reached a few days ago. The consequent determination of the enemy to attack Canada and Nova Scotia. Asks for early information from the southward; he will, in the meantime, make preparations. His suspicion of a French fleet for the St. Lawrence grounded on observation. The "Pandora" to be forwarded with all dispatch, instructing Capt. Inglis to report if a French fleet is in the Gulph, that steps may be taken to meet it. Will only send a few pilots to Bic in case of a French fleet, the others will be kept at a safe and convenient distance. Sends a code of signals to be used by the King's ships for signalling the pilots.	126

1782. March 5, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Has sent Lieut. Rogers to obtain dispatches expected last fall; the vessel containing them probably put into Halifax. Page 129	
March 5, Quebec.	Same to the same. With a dispatch for Lord George Germaine, to be forwarded and destroyed if the messenger falls into the hands of the enemy. Sends also letter to Sir Henry Clinton with duplicate to guard against accidents. Rogers had better go to New York and the man who accompanies him return with dispatches. 130	
March 5, Quebec.	Same to Brigadier Campbell. Sending the latest intelligence and reports of the enemy's designs. 132	
April 11, Quebec.	Capt. Mathews to Major Studholme. Thanks of the General for newspapers and for the trouble taken to procure boat builders. Men engaged from Halifax, but if he (Studholme) has engaged any at Penobscot they will be employed. Care to be taken in again employing du Parré in carrying dispatches. His propagation of alarming reports. 134	
May 6, Montreal.	Same to the same. Thanks for newspapers and for forwarding Rogers. All quiet; vessels expected, navigation having opened earlier than usual. 136	
May 6, Montreal.	General Haldimand to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Introducing Ensign Holland; all quiet; reports of a French fleet threatening Nova Scotia and Quebec. Early opening of navigation. 137	
May 6, Montreal.	Same to Captain Hartcup. Thanks for forwarding dispatches, &c. 138	
May 6, Montreal.	Same to Brigadier Campbell. Introducing Ensign Holland. 139	
May 27, Montreal.	Same to Major Studholme. Thanks for intelligence, &c. The opening of navigation will render it unnecessary to take advantage of his offer to forward dispatches. To recommend to his (Studholme's) successor at Fort Howe, the importance of keeping up a communication between Quebec and Nova Scotia. 140	
May 27, Montreal.	Captain Mathews to Lieut.-Connor. Dispatches received from Fort Howe. The claims of Mercure, the courier, for additional pay. 142	
June 13, Quebec.	Haldimand to Major Skinner. Arrival of Lieut. Cameron. News anticipated. Cameron returns by water. The pay of Indian couriers. 143	
July 4, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Major Studholme. Dispatches received by Lieut.-Rogers. The imposition of the Canadian canoe men, in concert with Mercure. To try to arrange for less expensive communication by the St. John River. Arrival of Trade and Cork fleet. 145	
July 4, Quebec.	Same to Lieut. Connor. The imposition in the charge for canoes bringing Lieut.-Rogers; the collusion with Mercure. If a bargain made, it must be kept, notwithstanding. 147	
July 27, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Major Studholme. Rodney's victory; hopes for good effects from it. To forward Lieut. Cameron to Penobscot. Messenger sent with dispatches for New York. His (Studholme's) change of resolution to go to New York. 148	
July 27, Quebec.	Same to Major Skinner. Lieut. Cameron goes over land to Halifax. Brigadier Campbell to defray his expenses. 149	
July 27, Quebec.	Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Thanks for communications; their importance to the service. Requests his assistance in forwarding dispatches to Sir Guy Carleton. Has paid the money advanced Rogers, and will discharge any expense incurred for the service of the Province. Rodney's victory. Movements of the navy. Lady Hamond's recommendation of Captain Green will be attended to. 150	

1782.
July 27,
Quebec. General Haldimand to Brigadier Campbell. Letters received; he is pleased at the re-capture of the "Jack," that vessel being much wanted. The frustration of the attempt of the fleet under de Grasse. Anxiety for news from the southward. Return of Lieut. Cameron to Penobscot. His expenses to be paid. Page 152
- July 28,
Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Almost a duplicate of letter of 27th, at p. 148. 154
- August 10,
Quebec. Same to Major Skinner. Has sent Mr. Launière to obtain intelligence of the reported post at Casco Bay. The uncertainty and risk of messengers to New York make it necessary to send to Penobscot for news. The return of Lieut. Cameron. 156
- September 6,
Quebec. Same to M. Francklin. Reported accommodation with America. No accounts from the southward show any disposition of that kind on the part of Congress. 157
- September 6,
Quebec. Captain Mathews to Lieut. Connor. Mercure has been paid \$30 additional. 158
- September 7,
Quebec. General Haldimand to Brigadier Campbell. Thanks for his attention to Lieut. Holland. Anxiety for news from Europe or the southward in consequence of efforts to bring about a peace. 159
- September 13,
Quebec. Same to Major Skinner. Report of having taken post at Casco Bay and that a French fleet is preparing to attack it. Mr. Launière sent for news. The difficulty of obtaining information from New York since the loyalists removed from their houses on the route. The French fleet probably a part of De Grasse's put into Boston to refit. 160
- September 15,
Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. The bad state of the French fleet; it will refit at Boston, probably, rather than attack Halifax or Quebec. The late reinforcement will strengthen Halifax. No news of peace by a ship from Bristol; report of 18 Newfoundland vessels being captured by the combined fleet. Result of Grenville's visit to Paris must soon be known. General Riedesel afraid that the Brunswick recruits by going to Penobscot will detain the clothing of the Brunswick troops all winter. Has asked Lieut. Russell to touch at Halifax to try to get the clothing forwarded to save distress to the troops. 162
- September 15,
Quebec. Same to Brigadier Campbell. Thanks for copy of letter from Lord Shelburne and other news. Congratulations on the reinforcement. The bad state of the French fleet; little prospect of offensive operations. General Riedesel's representation as to clothing. 164
- September 18,
Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Can supply wheat or flour for the navy or troops in Nova Scotia at a reasonable price. To send up at once stating quantity required, so as to defeat the views of speculators. A postscript says wheat cannot be got at less than 7s. or 8s. and 10s. if there is a large demand. 166
- September 19,
Quebec. Same to Brigadier Campbell. Lieut. Stonewald charged by General de Riedesel with respect to stores. He goes to New York and on his return is to be forwarded to Quebec. 168
- October 2,
Penobscot. Brigadier Campbell to General Haldimand. Major General Pater-son takes command of the forces in Nova Scotia. He (Campbell) takes charge of Penobscot, which is to be reinforced. The French fleet reported was the shattered fleet of De Grasse, to refit in Boston. Large fleet arrived at New York with Pigot, Hood, Drake and Affleck; the latter detached to blockade the French at Boston. Savannah evacuated. Lieut. Col. Parr appointed Governor of Nova Scotia. 169

1782.
November 6, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Major Studholme. Receipt of newspapers, &c., acknowledged. Is looking with impatience for news. Page 171
- November 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major General Paterson. That he has received a communication of his (Paterson's) appointment to the command in Nova Scotia, &c. 172
- November 6, Quebec. Mathews to Lieut. Connor. Letter received by Higginbottom. 173
1783.
January 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Mercure's arrival with General Paterson's dispatches. That no fault is found with him for the expense of expresses. Defeat of the enemy at Gib (Gibraltar) and victory of Lord Howe over the combined fleet. 174
- January 12, Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Dispatches and newspapers received. Relief of Gibraltar, &c., as in preceding letter. 176
- January 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Major General Paterson. Letter and dispatches received. Respecting clothing for the Brunswick troops. Cornet Shoelweld sent to New York to be assisted on his return journey to Montreal, or his dispatches forwarded. 177
- February 17, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Campbell. Has sent M. Launière to obtain intelligence from the southward. His anxiety as to the reported evacuation of Charleston, &c. The prospects of the Virginians renewing attempts in spring on the upper country. General Riedesel's anxiety to hear of the Brunswick recruits and clothing. 178
- February 24, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Lieut. Connor. Letters and newspapers received with news of Gibraltar, &c. 180
- April 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Asking him to assist a messenger to Fort Howe and on his return. Willet's abortive attempt on Oswego. 181
- April 15, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Studholme. To assist a messenger to and from General Paterson. His impatience for intelligence. Willet's attempt on Oswego. 182
- April — Quebec. Same to Major General Paterson. With dispatches for Mr. Townshend. His ignorance of all events passing, and of the correctness of reports as to peace. Willet's expedition against Oswego, &c. 183
- May 8, Quebec. Same to Governor Parr, Halifax. Is sending a dispatch of consequence to the King's minister. The messenger to be provided with a passage to Europe. 185
- May 8, Quebec. Same to Major General Paterson. Lest Governor Parr be absent, requests that the Major General would procure a passage for the messenger with dispatches for the King's minister. 186
- June 22, Quebec. Same to Governor Parr. In consequence of the certainty of peace he designs to open up a road between the two Provinces for more easy communication with Europe. Has sent surveyors to trace a road from Kamouraska across the Portage to Lake Temiscouata; 200 men are at work. If he (Parr) approve, assistance might be given in his Province. The measure will stop the shameful imposition of the Acadians for guides, &c. Proposes to establish a good man at Temiscouata with canoes to cross the lake and communicate by the Madawaska with the St. John's River past the Grand Falls to Aupaque. Transmits description. 187
- (Aupaque is probably the old military post at the mouth of the Presqu'Isle River, in the County of Carleton).
- June 22, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major General Paterson. Writes by the return of the messenger in the vessel sent with clothing for German troops. Refers to the Temiscouata road. The German troops ordered to embark for Europe. 189

1783. June 24, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Governor Parr. Respecting his estate at Shipody, which is in danger of being escheated; asking his assistance to stop proceedings. Page 191	191
July 7, Quebec.	Same to Captain Monro. Asks him whilst on the way to Halifax to take the route by Kamouraska and the new road by Temiscouata to the Grand Falls and Aupaque, to make observations in writing on its condition, difficulties, improvements wanted, &c., and to communicate the same to Governor Parr. 193	193
July 7, Quebec.	Same to Governor Parr. Introducing Capt. Monro, a loyalist, who has abandoned his estates in the Colonies. Captain Monro will take the Temiscouata road and make minute observations regarding it. 194	194
August 25, Quebec.	Same to the same. Abraham Cuyler and other loyalist refugees solicit permission to settle on Cape Breton; Captain Jones, of the Loyal Rangers, to act as their agent and to explore the lands. 196	196
November 26, Quebec.	Same to the same. Arrival of dispatches by the "Greyhound;" regrets that she did not first come to Quebec, as the late receipt of orders will not admit of them being complied with in full, and is an inconvenience to the reduced staff, who cannot sail this fall. Is glad he (Parr) approves of Temiscouata road; provisions sent to Kamouraska to encamp troops to finish the road to the boundaries of the Province in spring. Mercure, the courier, and his family, living at Aupaque, have been faithful but expensive. He is to go to Halifax to report on the road. Thanks for his (Parr's) attention to his affairs at Shipody, &c. 197	197
November 26, Quebec.	Same to Brigadier Fox. Information of the new establishment for Nova Scotia, &c., received through Capt. Monro. Congratulates him on his reported appointment to be Governor. Is pleased that their ideas about a communication between the two provinces should agree. 200	200
November 27, Quebec.	Capt. Mathews to Major Studholme. Thanks of General Haldimand for assistance to couriers, &c. The acknowledgment of his assistance made by Capt. Monro and Capt. Jones. 202	202
November 27, Quebec.	Same to Capt. Street. Thanks for his trouble about a guide. Mercure has been settled with. 203	203
November 27, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Governor Parr. Mercure's information that a number of the Acadians wish to come to the Province of Quebec for the sake of their religion. His (Haldimand's) plan is to establish them at Grand Falls, whence the settlements would probably extend to the St. Lawrence. This would facilitate communication between the two provinces. 204	204
1784. January 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. Introducing Sir John Johnson, and recommending him to the Governor's good offices. Is not aware if the definitive treaty of peace is yet received. 205	205
February 13, Quebec.	Same to the same, transmitting a dispatch for Lord North. 206	206
March 1, Quebec.	Same to Lieut. Col. Small, Thanks for attention to private business. Capt. Burnet will communicate personally with Mr. Wallace, in reference to the unfortunate undertaking. 207	207

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE GERMAN LEGION.

B. 151.

B.M. 21,811.

1778—1784, Vol. I.

1778. March 31, Brunswick.	T. Rotencreutz to General Carleton (in French). Acknowledgment of attention to the Brunswick troops and that 500 recruits have been sent out.	Page 1
April 30, Terrebonne.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same. Asking for tents and field equipage, and the necessary arms for the recruits. Asking for a receipt for stores delivered to the King's store at Montreal and for the additional pay allowed artillerymen.	3
September 15, Quebec.	Colonel Rauschenplat to Haldimand (in French). Apologising for delay in reporting himself on arrival with his regiment.	5
September 21, Quebec.	Captain Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). No increase in the number of invalids. Colonel Rauschenplat desires to clothe the men for winter with deductions from their pay. The rate of pay and agreement for these men; they should be taught rowing. General Haldimand's effects not all delivered.	7
September 21, Quebec.	Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Respecting winter clothing for his regiment. The invalids recovering.	9
September 24, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Asks for allowance for the Prince of Schwartzbourg absent with leave. Begg to be employed according to his seniority.	11
September 24, Quebec.	Captain Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). Transmitting Col. Rauschenplat's application for forage allowance to the Prince of Schwartzbourg.	13
(?) September Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). With report of the Anhalt-Zerbst Regiment. Suggests that if forage allowance be made to absent officers, Colonel Rauschenplat will bring forward a host of other claims.	14
October 3, Three Rivers.	Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). With report of the Brunswick troops. Respecting their encampment.	15
October 8, Cambridge.	General Riedesel to Lt. Colonel Speth. That he understands General Haldimand has given him command of the Brunswick troops. Has sent instructions.	16
October 16, Terrebonne.	J. Chaumont (in French). Certificate of the irreproachable conduct of Thomas Peters.	17
October 18, Terrebonne.	Thomas Peters. Memorial as to the robbery of his house by German Chasseurs, and seeking redress, with deposition, &c. 19 to 23, 26.	19 to 23, 26.
October 19, Halifax.	Col. Speth to General Haldimand (in French). That he has been obliged to take shelter with his detachment at Halifax whence he will come in spring with other troops.	24
November 9, Terrebonne.	Col. Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Representing the unsuitableness of the houses for the winter, and asking leave to quarter some of his troops in the adjacent parishes.	27
November 16, Terrebonne.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting the robbery complained of by Peters at Terrebonne.	28
November 20, Terrebonne.	Same to the same (in French). Complaining of an attack by one of the habitants upon a Chasseur.	35
November 27, Terrebonne.	Col. Pretorius to Gen. Haldimand. Sending as prisoner, an Albany man, Samuel Henman, a suspected spy.	36
December 27, Yamaska.	Capt. Hambach to Lieut. Col. de Barner (in French). In answer to complaint made by Captain Schmidt of the militia.	38

1778. December 29, Three Rivers.	Lieut. Col. Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Asking him to procure satisfaction for the false accusation against Captain Hambach.	Page 42
December 30, Three Rivers.	Same to Capt. Foy (in French). That orders had been given to Capt. Hambach to avoid all harsh measures towards Captain Schmidt.	44
December 31, L'Assomption.	Colonel Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting punishment of men charged with robbery. The quartering of his troops in the adjacent parishes and their rations.	46
1779. January 1, Three Rivers.	Brigadier Ehrencrook to Capt. Foy (in French). With papers relating to the charges against Capt. Hambach.	48
January 1, Three Rivers.	Same to General Haldimand (in French). Inquiring as to allowance for extraordinary expenses.	49
January 1, Three Rivers	Same to the same (in French). Respecting deserters from the German troops.	52
January 12, L'Assomption.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking instructions as to the trial of certain prisoners.	54
January 18, St. Charles.	Col. Pretorius to the same (in French). Asking for last year's forage allowance to assist the officers in making good their losses by the upsetting of loaded bateaux.	55
January 25, Three Rivers.	Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). The death from cold of 15 men crossing Lake St. Peter.	57
January 30, Three Rivers.	Col. Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Respecting the misunderstanding between Captains Hambach and Schmidt.	60
February 2, Three Rivers.	Brigadier Ehrencrook to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Close of the misunderstanding between Capt. Hambach and Captain Schmidt. Respecting the allowances to the troops. Judicial Act appended.	66
March 4, L'Assomption.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Complains of the conduct of Le Blanc, a captain of militia, towards two German soldiers.	75
March 5, L'Assomption.	Same to the same (in French). The punishment of five prisoners.	79
March 16, Three Rivers.	Lieut. Col. Barner to the same (in French). Respecting the complaints of his landlord, Fraser, which he leaves to His Excellency's decision.	80
March 22, Three Rivers.	Same to Captain Ogé, militia (Augé) (in French). That orders as to quartering soldiers on the habitants must be observed, and that if polite and good, he can yet be severe when necessary.	86
March 23, Machiche.	Capt. Augé to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Representing the inconvenience caused by quartering an officer in a small house, compelling the family to use one room for all, and the refusal by the officer of the offer of a larger house.	89
March 29, Three Rivers.	Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). With accounts of his brigade. Representing the extraordinary expenses of the officers.	91
April 11, L'Assomption.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). His officers have supplied themselves with horses, &c., so that he cannot give the required certificate as to the amount of charge for horse and carriage hire; asks that the promised forage money should be paid by warrant.	93
May 13, L'Assomption.	Same to the same (in French). Representing that in the back parishes maypoles had been erected with white flowers, being rebel colours. Respecting a demand of the habitants to be paid for a guard house; asking for a supply of ball cartridge.	97

1779. May 21. Three Rivers.	Colonel Barner to General Haldimand (in French). With the deposition of a returned deserter as to the help he had obtained from the habitants.	Page 99
June 2, Three Rivers.	Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). Sending two young men to the General.	103
June 20, L'Assomption.	Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Complains of Q. M. G. Barnes employing soldiers of his regiment in sawing wood, &c.	104
June 30, L'Assomption.	Same to the same (in French). Asking for camp equipage and that his demands for ammunition for target practice be complied with. (Note of the requisition he has made appended.)	107
August 4, L'Assomption.	Same to the same (in French). Asking for publication of a promotion in his corps.	109
August 23, L'Assomption.	Same to the same (in French). Asks for the punishment of a captain of militia for insolence to Capt. Schoell. Respecting deserters and desertion. Asks to have detachment of recruits from Europe near him for drill.	110
August 29, L'Assomption.	Same to the same (in French). That he cannot allow troops of his corps to be sent to work on the barracks at Carleton Island.	113
September 13, Three Rivers.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Soliciting steps to be taken for the exchange of German prisoners.	115
September 13, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Requests repayment of advances made by his officers, and that the captains of militia be instructed to take <i>bons</i> for carriage hire.	116
September 13, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting forage money for prisoners, with list.	118
October 3, L'Assomption.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Pointing out the agreement made not to employ German soldiers on works of construction.	120
October 23, Three Rivers.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Account of the murder of a French family and of a German soldier quartered with them.	121
October 23, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Relative to the disposal of baggage when the troops go into winter quarters.	124
October 24, Quebec.	Captain Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). Memorandum regarding German recruits.	126
October 29, Quebec.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Thanks of part of the Brigade for equipment.	127
November 2, Three Rivers.	Same to the same. Remonstrating against part of his brigade being moved without notice through him as Brigadier.	128
November 4, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Regarding the absence of an officer whilst engaged in accounts.	129
November 11, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Is satisfied that the part of his brigade should go to Montreal, since the orders have been regularly given.	130
November 18.	Col. Barner (in French). Statement regarding Chasseurs kept at Niagara with Butler's Rangers.	131
November 22, Berthier.	Col. Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Soliciting the release of three soldiers of the Hesse Hanau troops to be tried by their own commander.	135
November 29, St. Thomas.	Brigadier Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Asking for beds and blankets for the soldiers quartered among the poor habitants.	136
December 2, Quebec.	Brigade Major Rigault to the same (in French). Memorandum respecting the German troops and their accommodation.	138

1779. December 9, Longueuil.	Col. Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French). Complain- ing of being insulted by a canteen keeper.	Page 140
1780. January 2, Montreal.	Col. Barner to the same (in French). Representing the hardship of making officers move into barracks after they had settled for the winter.	142
January 12, Berthier.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Respecting deserters and the names of the habitants assisting.	144
January 12, Berthier.	Same to the same. Respecting the sentences of deserters.	149
January 13, Berthier.	Same to the same. Asking approval of sentences on deserters.	155
March 20, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting allowances to sol- diers for transporting provisions.	157
March 23, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting a deserter and who concealed him.	160
April 25, Longueuil.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Representing the claims of two officers to forage money.	164
April 20, Berthier.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Soldiers guilty of rob- bery.	162
April 27, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). That he intends visiting His Excellency at Quebec.	166
May 14, Longueuil.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Captain Hugget will be at the service of the General.	167
May 16, New York.	J. G. Lorentz. Power of attorney for German pay.	168
May 17, Quebec.	Brigadier Speth to General Haldimand (in French). Requests leave to assemble the troops for exercise, and represents the state of the wives of the men of the regiment.	170
May 17, Longueuil.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Respecting the want of medicine for his men suffering from scurvy at Carleton Island.	173
May 26, St. Charles.	Col. Pretorius to the same (in French). The arrangement of patrols by Chambly, St. John's, &c., to watch the movements of rebel spies.	174
June 3, Longueuil.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Preparations for camping at Isle LaMotte on Lake Champlain.	178
June 15, Berthier.	Brigadier Speth to the same. Thanks for attention whilst at Quebec. Drowning of three men. Captains of militia preparing for Colonel Ehrencrook's troops.	180
June 19, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Arrangements for troops assem- bled for exercise.	181
June 22, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). The loss of effects by Prince Frederick's regiment in consequence of the fire at St. John's.	183
July 10, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting forage money.	184
July 17, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). For a supply of powder, and respecting the losses at St. John's.	186
July 31, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Supply of ammunition. The barns used for troops needed by habitants.	187
August 2, St. Charles.	Colonel Pretorius to the same (in French). Sending plans of Yamaska and houses marked in which spies are believed to be harboured.	188
August 14, St. John's.	Baron Reichenstein to the same (in French). For naturaliza- tion.	189
August 21, Berthier.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Straw and blankets wanted for the troops at Berthier.	190

1780.			
August 24, Berthier.	Brigadier Speth to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting the assembling for drill of Prince Frederick's Regiment.	Page 191	
August 26, Point Levy.	Lieut. Schaffalisky (in French). Report of the search for deserters.		192
August 29, St. Charles.	Colonel Pretorius to General Haldimand (in French). Application by two officers for allowance for losses by fire at St. John's. (The application subjoined.)		194
August 30, Point Levy.	Lieut. Horn (in French). Answer to the complaint made against him by Jean Morin, captain of militia of St. Roc.		198
September 1, Point Levy.	Col. Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French). With enclosures.		201
September 11, Berthier.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Presenting reasons why two companies of Ehrencrook's battalion should not be sent to encamp at Sorel.		202
September 21, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Applying for allowance for losses.		205
October 9, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Renewing his application for blankets to the men of Captain Pretorius' company.		206
October 12, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Asks leave to go to Quebec to arrange about his troops for winter quarters, and also for boats to carry the men to Quebec.		207
October 18, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Asking assent to the execution of a deserter, and sending the report of court martial.		208
November 16, St. Antoine.	Major Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Asking for protection and kindness to his regiment, &c.		212
November 27, L'Assomption.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Respecting the sentence of death on a deserter.		213
November 27, L'Assomption.	P. G. Wolpers (in French). Examination of German deserters.		215
1781.			
January 6, St. Thomas.	Colonel Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Regarding the capture of a deserter.		226
January 12, Becancour.	Brigadier Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Examination into a complaint against a German officer.		227
February 28, Becancour.	Same to the same (in French). With correspondence relative to a complaint against Major Rauschenplat. Desires leave to have the troops collected.		230
March 27, Montreal.	Colonel Barner to Brigadier Maclean (in French). Complaining of the conduct of Lieutenant Maclean.		237
March 28, Montreal.	Brigadier Maclean to Col. Barner. In answer to his complaint of the conduct of Lieutenant Maclean (See 237 to 243).		244
March 29, Montreal.	Col. Barner to General Haldimand (in French). Transmitting correspondence as to his complaint against Lieutenant Maclean.		247
April 5, Sorel.	Lieut. McLaine to Col. Barner. Apologizing for having insulted him (Barner).		248
April 5, Sorel.	Colonel Macbean to Col. Barner. Transmitting Lieutenant Maclean's apology.		249
April 10, Becancour.	Brigadier Rauschenplat to Gen. Haldimand. (In French). Asking employment in the Engineers for an officer.		250
April 12, Montreal.	Col. Barner to Col. Macbean (in French). Declining to accept Lieutenant Maclean's private apology. Has sent the letters to the General.		252
April 12, Montreal.	Same to General Haldimand (in French). Transmits the correspondence as to Lieutenant Maclean's insult.		255
May 17, Quebec.	Surgeon Burgy. Certificate of the unsound mind of a prisoner.		259

	1781.		
June 11,	Three Rivers.	Lieut. Bielstein to Brigadier Speth (in French). Relative to the escape of prisoners, with letter from Dr. Barr.	Page 260
July 6,	Becancour.	Brigadier Rauschenplat to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting prisoners. Requires boats, powder, ball, &c. Death of a prisoner. Reported discovery by an Indian of spies. Orders sent to watch and arrest them.	264
July 20,	New York.	General Kuyphausen to the same. Asking that the part of the regiment now in Canada be allowed to come to New York.	268
July 22,	Quebec.	Capt. Castendyck to the same. Complaining of an attack by soldiers of the 31st on two sergeants of Chasseurs, and robbery of watch, &c.	269
September 8,	Quebec.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking for boats for the conveyance of the Chasseurs.	272
October 8,	Montreal.	Col. Barner to the same (in French). Demanding a public apology from Lieutenant Maclean.	273
October 11,	Pointe au Fer.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking for the relief of officers at Carleton Island and Isle aux Noix.	274
October 11,	Quebec.	General Riedesel to Lord George Germaine. Has returned with 800 exchanged troops and officers, and is placed in command. Mr. Washington's breach of promise has reduced the number. Thanks for forage money. Represents that Major General Clark, a junior officer, is to take command over him. Had been given local rank as Lieut. General by Sir H. Clinton.	276
November 11,	Chambly,	Col. Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting accounts and warrants.	282
November 25,	St. Antoine.	Major Rauschenplat to the same (in French). That he has been able to discover nothing of James Bomen a suspected stranger.	283
	1782.		
January 14,	La Prairie.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). With returns.	284
January 29,	La Prairie.	Same to the same. With duplicate returns.	285
April 5,	Sorel.	General Riedesel to the same. With German contingent bills.	286
April 6,	St. Antoine.	Major Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Asking for a warrant for his brother's pay and allowances.	287
May 22,	Bremerlehe.	Captain Martin to the same (in French). His arrival in Germany; his promotion and will return next year. Brigadier Rauschenplat has also arrived, but will not probably return.	288
June 14,	La Prairie.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same. Demand from Mr. Chapperon; accounts of Chasseurs sent.	290
July 2,	Point Levi.	Brigadier Looz to the same. His arrival; state of the troops and artillery.	291
July 5,	La Prairie.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking that two German prisoners be delivered to him for trial.	292
July 5,	La Prairie.	Same to the same (in French). That the German troops are not to work at the fortifications.	293
July 7,	Montreal.	Major Pausch to the same. Petition in German.	294
July 11,	Point Levi.	Brigadier Looz to the same (in French). Asking for an increase to his pay on his appointment as brigadier.	297
July 12,	Point Levi.	Same to the same. Captain Schoells' detachment formed into a brigade.	298
July 15,	Quebec.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). That the troops have had no cause of complaint.	299

1782. July 19, Point Levi.	Lieutenant Bach to General Haldimand (in French). With statement of forage money due him.	With Page 300
July 19, Point Levi.	Col. Rauschenplat to the same. Thanks for promotion.	302
July — La Baie.	Lieut. Schaffalisky to the same (in French). Thanks for his promotion and asking for leave to winter at Labaie.	303
August 8, Quebec.	Major Pausch to the same. Respecting a deserter and a tailor who has harboured him.	304
August 10, Point Levi.	General Looz to the same. That his troops have been mustered.	306
August 19, Quebec.	John Justus Diehl to the same. Requesting that measures be taken to enforce his claims against the officers of the Hesse Hanau troops.	307
August 21, Quebec.	J. H. Detre to Col. Creuzbourg (in French). Asking that the officers of his corps settle with Mr. Diehl.	309
August 25, La Prairie.	Col. Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting Diehl's account against his officers.	310
August 26, La Prairie.	Same to the same (in French). The detachment at Baie St. Paul. Two deserters asked to be turned over to Major Pausch.	312
August 26.	Meisterlin, Judge Advocate. Deposition of a deserter.	313
September 5, Point Levi.	Gen. Looz to Gen. Haldimand. Asking that a captain of militia be punished for insulting the German officers.	314
September 6, Point Levi.	Same to the same. With deposition (p. 313) of a deserter.	316
September 11, La Prairie.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French.) With claims against Capt. Hugget.	317
September 14, Point Levi.	General Looz to the same. Asking passage for an officer to New York.	319
September 20, La Prairie.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French.) Desires recruits arrived at Halifax and others expected* at New York may be brought to Canada.	320
October 7, La Prairie.	Same to the same (in French.) Asking that recruits be not detained at Sorel but sent on.	321
October 8, Point Levi.	Col. Rauschenplat to the same (in French.) With copy of agreement as to increase of German troops for Canada. The increase has arrived at New York. Asks that it be sent forward and the Colonel sent to Germany, his place to be taken by another.	322
October 10, Point Levi.	General Looz to the same. Thanks for being allowed to remain during the winter.	324
October 28, Point Levi.	Same to the same. Reminding him of the complaint against a captain of militia. Arrival of recruits.	325
November 4, Cap St. Ignace.	Same to the same. Arrival of the Lossberg regiment in winter quarters. Loss of baggage, &c., by a gale.	326
November 12, Cap St. Ignace.	Same to the same. Troops in winter quarters. Losses by gale. Precautions to prevent the inhabitants being put to inconvenience.	327
November 15, Laprairie.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same. Sending statements and asking warrants.	328
November 16, Laprairie.	Same to the same (in French.) List of promotions, &c.	329
December 24, Lavaltrie.	Col. Mengen to the same (in French.) Thanks for the loan of Montalembert's letters, with criticism and remarks.	330

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE GERMAN LEGION.

1778-1784, VOL. II.

B. 152.

B. M., 21,812.

1783. January 1, River Ouelle.	Tunne, Judge Advocate (in French.) Examination of a deserter.	Page 1
January 15, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand. Respecting the regimental accounts.	4
January 28, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to the same. Asking leave to come to Quebec.	6
January 30, Cap St. Ignace.	Same to the same. Sending monthly returns, &c.	7
February 8.	Colonel Leutz to the same. Two Sergeants sent to Quebec.	8
February 13, St. Antoine.	Same to the same. That he has settled complaints against Major Pausch; sends receipts and will put the Major in arrest.	9
February 22, St. Antoine.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same. Sending account.	12
February 28, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to the same. With monthly statements. Has visited the right wing from hence to Kamouraska. The good conduct of the troops.	13
February 28, River Ouelle.	Colonel Rauschenplat to General Looz. Attacks on the Chasseurs at Fort St. François by drunken Indians.	14
March 7, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to General Haldimand. Settlement of dispute between Lieut. Kees and captain of militia of Berthier. The complaints against the Indians at Fort St. François.	17
March 11, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same. Sending subsistence accounts.	18
March 12, Lavaltrie.	Colonel Mengen to the same (in French.) Returning books with remarks.	19
March 15, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to the same. Examination into disputes at Berthier finished.	21
March 28, Cap St. Ignace.	Same to the same. Has inspected the left wing; the good conduct of the troops.	22
April 12, Rivière Ouelle.	Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French.) Indian trader stopped and his goods seized till a license is obtained.	23
April 30, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to the same. With monthly returns.	24
May 8, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same (in French.) A sergeant and Chasseurs with prisoners from Carleton Island. Asks that they remain and the others at Carleton Island come down on relief.	25
May 12, Montreal.	Captain Gleissenberg to the same (in French.) Applies for forage and baggage money, with statement of services.	26
May 17, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same. With monthly musters. Applies to have the armament of the Chasseurs leaving taken over.	28
May 18, Rivière Ouelle.	Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French.) Asking his advice as to the prospect of being reimbursed for forage money carried off by his brother, General Rauschenplat.	29
May 29, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to the same. Detachment left for Point Lévi. Asks that the detachment at L'Islet may join that at Cap St. Ignace that order may be preserved.	31

1783.			
May 30, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French.)	Applying for a passage for a German officer.	Page 33
June 7, La Prairie.	Same to the same (in French.)	Repeating request for a passage for a German officer.	47
June 18, St. Nicolas.	Major Pausch to the same (in French.)	Praying for his forage money.	34
June 21, Quebec.	Captain Hugget to the same (in French.)	Asking leave to visit the southern part of America by way of New York.	37
June 23, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same.	With list of supernumeraries.	38
June 27, Point Levi.	Captain Schoell to the same (in French.)	Asking warrant for expenses whilst commanding the detachment of Hesse Hanau.	39
June 30, Quebec.	Major Pausch to the same (in French.)	Praying that the Hesse Hanau artillery may be embarked with the troops.	41
July 2, La Prairie.	Lieut. Schaffalisky to the same (in French.)	Applying for the office of Grand Voyer.	43
July 4, Point Levi.	Captain Schoell to the same (in French.)	Respecting his accounts.	44
July 5, Point Levi.	General Looz to the same.	Arrival of the Anhalt-Zerbst troops.	46
July 12, Quebec.	Captain Hugget to the same (in French.)	Reiterating his request for a passage to New York (two letters).	48, 49
July 14, Point Levi.	Captain Schoell to the same (in French.)	Respecting his accounts.	50
July 14, Quebec.	Captain Hugget to Capt. Genevay (in French.)	Respecting a passage to New York. (Also letters to Captain Mathews and General Haldimand).	52
July 18, Point Levi.	Colonel Leutz to Gen. Haldimand.	Forage money due to the Chaplain of the Hesse Hanau.	57
July 26, Point Levi.	Captain Schoell to the same (in French.)	Praying for arrears of rations as commandant.	58
July 28, Beaumont.	Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French.)	Remonstrates against the discrimination shown to the disadvantage of his troops in shipping.	59
July 28, Point Levi.	Colonel Leutz to the same.	The trial of German sergeant.	61
July 29, Quebec.	Private Grünwalde to the same (in French.)	Petition to have a sum deposited as security returned to him.	62
July 29, Beaumont.	Colonel Rauschenplat.	Requisition for batt and forage.	64
July 31, Quebec.	Captain Hugget to Capt. Mathews (in French.)	Repeating his request for a passport to go by Lake Champlain.	65
July 31, Point Levi.	General Looz to General Haldimand.	Certificate of acquittance of claims of his regiment.	66
July 31, Quebec.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French.)	Thanks before leaving the Province for kindness, &c.	67
July 31, Point Levi.	Colonel Leutz to the same.	Certificate of acquittance of claims of his troops, except as by memorandum.	68
July 31, Point Lévi.	General Looz to the same.	Enclosing certificates.	70
July 31, Beaumont.	Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French.)	Certificate of acquittance of claims.	71
July 31, Point Levi.	Colonel Leutz to the same.	With proceedings of a court martial.	72
August 1, Of Quebec.	Colonel Barner to the same (in French.)	Acknowledgment of kindness whilst under his command.	73

1783.			
August 1, Point Levi.	Captain Schoell to General Haldimand (in French). Reiterates his request for a settlement.	Reiterates	Page 75
August 1, Quebec.	General Riedesel to the same. Certificate of acquittance of claims.	Certificate of acquittance of claims.	76
August 3, On board the "Delight."	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Respecting a claim for wood allowances.	Respecting a claim for wood allowances.	78
August 4, Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). Recommending the Germans who have obtained their discharges.	Recommending the Germans who have obtained their discharges.	80
August 5, On board the "Delight."	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same (in French). With nominal list of discharged Germans.	With nominal list of discharged Germans.	81
August 5, On board the "Quebec."	Baron Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). The progress of the vessel since leaving Quebec.	The progress of the vessel since leaving Quebec.	89
August 6, Bic.	Madame Riedesel to the same (in French). Letter of thanks for his kindness.	Letter of thanks for his kindness.	91
August 6, Bic.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). Arrival at Bic. Thanks for past kindness, &c.	Arrival at Bic. Thanks for past kindness, &c.	93
August 8, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the reigning Duke of Brunswick (in French). Satisfaction at the conduct of the German troops.	Satisfaction at the conduct of the German troops.	77
August 11, Bic.	Captain Piquet to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for past kindness.	Thanks for past kindness.	95
August 11, Bic.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). Thanks for kind letters. Remarks on several officers and renewed expressions of friendship.	Thanks for kind letters. Remarks on several officers and renewed expressions of friendship.	97
August 16, La Prairie.	Captain Hugget to Captain Mathews (in French). His distressed situation. Renews his request for a pass.	His distressed situation. Renews his request for a pass.	100
August 16, On board the "Anne."	Colonel Rauschenplat to General Haldimand (in French). Expressing his own sense and that of the officers of the kindness of the General.	Expressing his own sense and that of the officers of the kindness of the General.	101
August 17, Bic.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). Gales and fogs have prevented them from sailing. The number of loyalists from New York will increase the General's cares. Will carefully deliver the dispatches.	Gales and fogs have prevented them from sailing. The number of loyalists from New York will increase the General's cares. Will carefully deliver the dispatches.	102
August 28, Chambly.	Count Wittgenstein to the same (in French). Has resigned on account of an affair with Colonel Creuzbourg. Solicits an appointment.	Has resigned on account of an affair with Colonel Creuzbourg. Solicits an appointment.	104
August 28, Chambly.	Captain Hugget to Captain Mathews (in French). Thanks for free passage to New York by sea, but his wife's health compels him to go by land for which he asks a pass.	Thanks for free passage to New York by sea, but his wife's health compels him to go by land for which he asks a pass.	105
September 2, Quebec (?)	Surgeon Mount to the same. His desire to visit the Colonies and asks a pass, &c.	His desire to visit the Colonies and asks a pass, &c.	107
September 12, Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to General Haldimand (in French). Soliciting employment.	Soliciting employment.	109
September 13, London.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). His arrival; presented to the King; his gracious reception. Interview with Lord Amherst. Peace established; political news.	His arrival; presented to the King; his gracious reception. Interview with Lord Amherst. Peace established; political news.	110
September 14, Chambly.	Captain Hugget to the same (in French). His poverty; the refusal of the General to grant him a pass. Will remain till he is informed how he is to live.	His poverty; the refusal of the General to grant him a pass. Will remain till he is informed how he is to live.	113
September 22, Sorel.	G. Gleissenberg to the same. The bad conduct of the people left in charge of the General's house.	The bad conduct of the people left in charge of the General's house.	115
September 25, On board the "Quebec."	Baron Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). Arrival and hopes to land next day. Remarks on the voyage.	Arrival and hopes to land next day. Remarks on the voyage.	116
October 13, Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). Soliciting employment.	Soliciting employment.	118

1783. November 9, Longueuil.	Count Wittgenstein to General Haldimand (in French). His distressed condition.	Page 119
November 11, Niagara.	Colonel Mardefeldt to the same (in German). Representation.	120
December 10, Longueuil.	Count Wittgenstein to the same (in French). Representing anew his distress.	122
No date.	Rev. G. C. Kaup to the same (in French). Requesting warrant for his forage money.	123
1784. February 3, Brieg.	M. E. Zaremba to the same (in German).	124
March 1, Brunswick.	Baron Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). Has been made a Gentleman in waiting to the Duke. Political news; severe cold. News of friends and sending seeds, &c.	126
March 1, Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). Applies for the settlement of disbanded soldiers of the German army.	129
March 21, Brunswick.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). His voyage and reception in London. The King's thorough knowledge of the events of the war and the character of the officers. The political confusion in Britain. The King's expected abdication. Political news of the continent of Europe. His own movements and promotion. The friendship of Lord Amherst for Haldimand. Domestic news. The promotion of the officers who had served in Canada.	131
April 1, Brunswick.	Duke of Brunswick to the same (in French). Acknowledgment of attention paid to the Brunswick troops.	141
April 2, Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). Has enrolled Germans for service. The efforts making to attract them to the States. Urges measures to prevent this loss.	142
April 26, Sorel.	Captain Gleissenberg to the same (in French). That it is time to have the land ploughed and sown, &c.	144
April 28, Longueuil.	Count Wittgenstein to the same (in French). His desire for employment.	145
May 11, Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). With lists of proposed German settlers. Asks for tools &c., and an advance.	149
May 12, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Proposed arrangement for German settlements.	147
May 26, Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). Account of his proceedings and the delay of getting the loyalists to their place of settlement.	150
June 6, Longue Pointe.	Same to the same (in French). The progress of the settlers from Machiche.	152
June 10, Brunswick.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). A terrible winter. Hopes Haldimand will return to Europe this year. Recommending an ex-officer who comes to settle.	155
June 26, Cataraqui.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). The progress of the settlers and arrival at Cataraqui.	157
July 7, Quebec.	Baron Koenig to the same (in French). Is ready to take charge of the second detachment of settlers for Cataraqui, and desires orders to set out.	159
July 10, Brunswick.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). His movements. The politics of Europe. The esteem in which Haldimand is held. The doubtful situation of Gleissenberg and Graeff in Canada, &c.	160
July 29.	Colonel de Peyster to the same. Recommending Lieutenant McDougall.	164
August 1, (Cataraqui).	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). The sad state of the disbanded soldiers whilst waiting to be settled.	165

	1784.		
September 1.	General Haldimand to C. G. (in French). Has been ill, proposes to leave in October; hopes to spend his time on the continent, as he dreads the fogs of London (no signature nor place, but apparently written by Haldimand).	Page 169	
September 18, Quebec.	The same to General de Riedesel (in French). Respecting Capt. Gleissenberg He (Haldimand) intends to sail shortly. Report that Sir Guy Carleton comes to Canada as viceroy, and his brother as Governor.		171
December 9, Brunswick.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). Glad that he is coming to Europe. That he (Riedesel) has received a pension. The political situation. The little hope for Gleissenberg or Graeff in Brunswick service, will use influence to get them employment elsewhere.		174
No date.	General Haldimand to General Riedesel (in French). Complimentary. The 84th and Provincials to be reduced. Has received the King's wishes to remain. (No signature.)		177
	Captain Schoell to Col. Creuzbourg (in French). Complaint against LeBlanc, captain of militia at St. Martin, Isle Jesus.		179
	Prince of Hesse to Col. Creuzbourg (in French). Instructions not to allow the soldiers to work on the building of barracks, &c.		182
	No name to General Haldimand (in French). To send back two lieutenants. Regimental uniforms spoiled. Men desire to thank the General personally.		183
	Meisterlin, Judge Advocate, to the same. Praying for remission of sentence on a prisoner under sentence of death.		185
	Petition to the King for the restitution of a piece of land in Hanover.		188

LETTERS TO OFFICERS OF THE GERMAN LEGION, 1776-1783.

B. 153.

B. M., 21,813

	1776.		
January 9, Brunswick.	Agreement, statement, &c., of levy money for the Brunswick troops, enclosed in Lord George Germaine's letter of 28th March, 1776.	Pages 1 to 18	
	A statement of the pay for two months follows.		19
February 5, Hanau.	Copy of the treaty between His Britannic Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of Hesse Cassel, the Count of Hanau, &c.		20
March 17.	Embarkation return of the first division of the Brunswick troops, with the names of the ships, &c.		24
	Names, &c., of those absent follow.		25
May 23.	Embarkation return of Barner's battalion.		26
May 28.	Return of Barner's second division of Chasseurs before embarkation.		28
	Another return of the same.		30
May 29.	Return of deSpecht's regiment.		32
	Return after embarkation.		36
May 29.	General return of the Brunswick troops.		34

1776. May 29.	Return of Major General de Blutz's regiment before its embarkation.	Page 38
	The same after its embarkation.	41
June 3.	Return of Captain Ewald's Chasseurs.	42
1777. February 10.	Extract (in French) of the additional convention between His Britannic Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of Hesse, respecting the Chasseurs.	44
1778. April 22.	Convention (in French) between His Britannic Majesty and the Prince of Anhalt for a corps of infantry.	48
1779. January 7, Quebec.	Haldimand to Lieut. Col. Creuzbourg. It is not necessary to report the trial of soldiers for small offences, but crimes of a serious nature must be reported. In the present case the immediate punishment of the offenders in the parish where the crimes were committed would be most effectual. The quarters for the troops as arranged cannot be altered, but some change may be made in those of Captain Schoels. Respecting the rations.	52
January 7, Quebec.	Captain Foy to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Papers sent with the justification of Captain Hambach have been laid before His Excellency. The circumstantial reply must be in English.	54
January 7, Quebec.	Haldimand to the same. Entering into minute details of the disagreement between the German and British troops; the complaint against A. Q. M. G. Barnes, who only reported on the state of the barracks at Yamaska as it was his duty to do. The terms made use of by Lieut. Col. Barner respecting Barnes are not allowable, and shall not be communicated to Lieut. Barnes. He (Haldimand) depends on Ehrencrook's prudence to suppress anything likely to disturb the harmony between the troops of the two nations; no real cause shall be given to doubt his impartiality towards both. The German officers and soldiers must also be made to understand that they are not in an enemy's country, but in a country participating in the laws of Great Britain, and that it is incumbent on all to ease the burdens of the inhabitants, and not to lay on them any that can be avoided. Should any dispute arise, it should be reported to the commander-in-chief, and his decision patiently awaited, as he alone has control over the inhabitants. Further rules shall be sent defining the powers of the captains of militia, &c., so as to prevent disputes. Rules laid down for contingent expenses that are to be allowed.	55
February 4, Quebec.	The same to Creuzbourg (in French.). Asking him to mitigate the punishment of death pronounced on five of the soldiers to corporal punishment before the inhabitants of the parish where the crimes were committed.	61
February 8, Quebec.	The same to Ehrencrook (in French). Has much pleasure in learning that the complaints at Yamaska have been so amicably settled, so that the affair need not go further.	62
February 11, Quebec.	The same to Creuzbourg (in French). Has received the deposition of the Chasseurs against the Filions, which appear to show that Guery is the only culprit. Orders have been sent to Montreal to release the Filions but retain Guery in prison.	63
March 29, Dort.	Return of Hanau Chasseurs and recruits after their embarkation.	64
July 1, Quebec.	Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). Did not expect complaints concerning the detachment of the Hesse Hanau artillery	

1779.

doing duty at Sorel with the British artillery, as they appeared well satisfied. Will have the matter closely investigated. The complaint against Barnes is in error; it was by his (Haldimand's) positive orders that a corporal and twelve of Creuzbourg's artillerymen were sent off as an escort for stores to Niagara. The men shall wait for nothing, and be returned when the service shall permit; is persuaded that the Prince wishes his troops to be useful and to accommodate themselves to circumstances. Page 65.

A rough draught of this letter is at page 74.

September 1,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). Answers at once, so that the sergeant, who is to go to Europe, may come to Quebec for a passage, there being no time to lose, if he would get the first ship. The circumstances of the country, &c., do not permit the same military rules as in Europe, but he is persuaded that the Prince of Hesse would not object to have the eight soldiers employed in such necessary work as that of building barracks, especially as they are paid at the same rate as the British troops on similar work. 66

September 27,
Quebec.

Same to de Speth (in French). Has written to Sir Henry Clinton to procure the exchange of officers of whom a list was sent. Respecting the mode of paying batt and forage money for 1778; when he receives word on this subject from Clinton he will communicate. The accounts of the different corps shall be examined without delay. 68

October 20,
Quebec.

Same to Colonel Rauschenplat (in French). Has ordered a passage for the officers for Europe. Has no direction to give as to filling up the vacancies, that right being reserved by His Serene Highness to himself. The Q. M. G. will examine as to the damage to the clothing of the regiment and report. Has sent a gratuity to the soldiers of his regiment on account of their good conduct. Is gratified at the promotions among the German troops, but is sorry he cannot take notice of it in public orders, as the original convention specified the number and grades of the officers, and he has no right to make any changes. 69

November 8,
Quebec.

Same to de Speth. Has written to Brigadier McLean on the subject of a complaint of interference made by de Speth. 71

December 14,
Quebec.

Same to Rauschenplat (in French). Returns the memorial sent by Major Piquet. Is satisfied with the arrangement for the quarters of his regiment. Hopes he will pass a pleasant winter. 72

December 17,
Quebec.

Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Bouteillon, against whom there was a charge, had acknowledged his fault and asked pardon in writing; asks that from his previous good conduct Bouteillon should be pardoned. 73

1780.
January 10,
Quebec.

Same to Colonel Barner (in French). Cannot change the quarters of his officers in Montreal as arranged by Brigadier McLean. 75

April 30,
Dort.

Return of the Hanau recruits after embarkation at Dort. 76

May 1,
Quebec.

Haldimand to de Speth (in French). Respecting pay to the regiment of Prince Frederick for the transport of provisions. Will take no notice at present of the conduct of the inhabitants of Lachine, &c., in assisting deserters. To arrest and send to Montreal an inhabitant of Lavaltrie for reset of theft by soldiers. 77

May 4,
Quebec.

Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Asks for Captain Hugget to be employed as assistant engineer; if he accept, it is desirable that he should come to Quebec at once. Sends warrant for 200 days batt and forage money. 79

1780. May 27.	Return of Brunswick and Anhalt-Zerbst troops inspected at Stade.	Page 80
	Return after embarkation the following day.	81
May 29, Quebec.	Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). Wittgenstein's company will be relieved and orders sent to collect all the detachments at St. John's for the Isle à la Motte on Lake Champlain.	83
June 1.	Same to Colonel Prætorius (in French). Hopes that the measures he has taken with St. Leger to stop the rebel spies may be successful.	84
October 16, Quebec.	Same to de Speth (in French). Respecting a claim made by Prince Frederick's regiment for the loss of blankets in the fire at St. John's.	85
1781. March 14, Quebec.	Same to Rauschenplat (in French). Hoped to see him on his (Haldimand's) passage to Three Rivers, but a bad cold prevents him from going. Has sent back the officer, kept in anticipation of the journey. Will examine into the affair between de Tonnancour and his (Rauschenplat's) brother.	86
June 1, Quebec.	Same to Riedesel. Sends a manifesto by His Majesty against the States General of Holland, declaring war. Every precaution is to be taken for the safety of the province, letters of marque issued, &c. Captain Cleve, Riedesel's secretary being in the Dutch service, is to be suspended and put on parole.	87
July 15, St. Thomas.	Creuzbourg to Haldimand (in French). Sends minutes of a court martial on deserters.	88
July 16, Quebec.	Haldimand to Rauschenplat (in French). Will notify in general orders the names of the two officers appointed in room of those who left last autumn. Hopes he has received the bateaux, those required for the recruits can be got when wanted. Asks him to renew the orders to search in the parishes for spies from Boston, to arrest suspicious persons, and if there are good grounds for doing so to send them under a good guard to Quebec. The prisoner Primeau and the two Bostonians taken at Chambly to be sent to Quebec.	89
November 12, Quebec.	Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Has sent orders that only a sergeant and 18 chasseurs of Von der Velden's detachment are to remain for the winter at Carleton Island. The detachment of Crofts will be relieved by British troops.	90
November 15, Quebec.	Same to Rauschenplat. To search for and arrest a stranger from Nova Scotia who has come through the woods.	91
November 22, Quebec.	Mathews to Creuzbourg. Subsistence bills for the Chasseurs received; warrants for the amount transmitted. How other bills may be drawn.	92
1782. February 7, Quebec.	Same to the same. Sends warrants for subsistence for supernumeraries. Cannot understand how the former bills were not received.	93
February 28, Quebec.	Same to the same. How the subsistence bills of certain detachments may be paid.	94
June 20, Quebec.	Same to the same. Sending warrants for subsistence.	95
July 13, Quebec.	Haldimand to the same (in French). Asks for an explanation of the complaint made to the Prince of Hesse that the Hanau troops had not been treated like the others, so that if any abuse existed it might be remedied.	96
July 15, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). How deserters from the Chasseurs were disposed of. It would be desirable that he	

	1782.	(Creuzbourg) should receive power, like Riedesel, to have the sentences of courts-martial executed.	Page 97
September 2, Quebec.		General Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). How the pay for Lieut. Schaffalisky is to be arranged for. The two deserters were not on board of the "Pandora." They must have been transferred or deserted again.	98
September 6, Quebec.		Same to de Looz. Has received deposition in reference to the charge against the captain of militia. It is a pleasing testimony of the care taken to prevent disputes between the troops and the inhabitants. Until after the harvest he will take no notice of it, as the loss of a single day at that time might ruin a family. For the same reason no notice will be taken of another charge.	99
September 14, Quebec.		Mathews to the same. A passage cannot be granted by the "Hussar" to Ensign Rosenberg; he will be provided for by the next opportunity.	100
September 15, Quebec.		Same to Creuzbourg. Sends warrants. On Mr. Chaperon's return from St. Paul's Bay will try to rectify the matter between him and Mr. Cochrane. Has delayed making out the warrants for the first battalion of Hesse Hanau and the artillery, for reasons given.	101
October 10, Quebec.		Haldimand to de Looz. Cannot, from the situation of affairs, comply with General Losberg's wish to send his regiment to New York.	102
October 14, Quebec.		Same to Creuzbourg. The recruits for the Chasseurs to join immediately; to be followed by the detachment from St. Paul's Bay.	103
October 29, Quebec.		Same to de Looz. Blankets ordered for the recruits of Losberg's regiment. Shall order an inquiry into the complaint against the captain of militia at Berthier when the troops shall be settled in their quarters. The badness of the weather has prevented him (Haldimand) visiting the camp.	104
November 27, Quebec.		Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Congratulate him on the promotions in the regiment. Hopes that Mr. Hugget has written and that the affair is settled.	105
December 9, Quebec.		Mathews to the same. Accounts for subsistence irregularly drawn; sends previous accounts as forms.	106
No date.		General order (in French) by Major General Riedesel against desertion, to be notified to the Brunswick troops.	107
1783. January 2, Quebec.		Haldimand to Creuzbourg. Sends warrants for subsistence accounts, and asks that certain omissions may be supplied.	110
January 20, Quebec.		Mathews to the same. The settlement of subsistence accounts.	111
January 31, Quebec.		Haldimand to Colonel Leutz. The robberies by a sergeant of the 29th Regiment. Sergeant Henzell of the Hesse Hanau Regiment, who bought some of the articles, to be examined.	112
February 2.		Colonel Leutz to Haldimand. Has had Sergeant Henzell confined and examined; his deposition sent in German, and the sergeant has been taken to Quebec to confirm it. Asks that he be returned to St. Antoine. He is ready to give evidence in court when wanted, as are also the other two sergeants.	113
February 27, Quebec.		Mathews to Creuzbourg. Subsistence accounts.	114
March 1, Quebec.		Haldimand to de Looz. Is gratified with the report of the good understanding between the Regiment of Anhalt Zerbst and the inhabitants of the district in which they are quartered. Mr. Dunn, judge of the common pleas, leaves for Kamouraska; he has been	

	1783.	instructed to investigate the conduct of the captain of militia at Berthier. Asks him to be present, as although he (Haldimand) desires to give every support to the military, yet it is his duty to afford His Majesty's subjects the protection they are entitled to, and it is particularly necessary to support the influence of the captains of militia. Page 115
April 18, Quebec.		Mathews to Leutz. Has received subsistence accounts; points out apparent errors. 116
June 6, New York.		_____ to Leutz. All foreign troops ordered to be sent to Europe as soon as possible. Cannot send those of Hesse Hanau to Canada; they will be embarked as soon as transports are ready for the Downs, where they will receive further orders. 117
June 11, Quebec.		Mathews to Creuzbourg. Sends dispatches received by the "Bull Dog." Sends warrant. His Excellency returns thanks for the offer of spare arms, &c., which, however, cannot be accepted. 118
June 30, Quebec.		Haldimand to Riedesel. Approves of the arrangement made for the transport of baggage to Quebec. From the want of water casks it will be at least four weeks before the embarkation can take place. Troops, therefore, to be left as long as possible in their present quarters; due notice will be given. To lay in as large a sea stock as possible in the upper posts as it will be difficult to get supplies in Quebec. 119
July 2, Quebec.		Same to de Looz. Has received the statement of the foreign officers as to their satisfaction with their treatment. The infinite pleasure it gives him, as it was his earnest wish to make their situation as happy as possible. His approbation of the zeal and attention of de Looz. 120
July 2, Quebec.		Same to Riedesel. Asks him to communicate to the officers of the foreign troops his pleasure at the testimonies they have given of satisfaction. The representation of the omission to pay certain allowances has been very properly noticed; explains the action taken in each case. 121
July 2, Quebec.		Same to de Speth. Acknowledging the receipt of his letter of thanks for endeavours to serve him and expressing his sense of de Speth's zeal. 122
July 7, Quebec.		The same to Captain Schoell. That he can say nothing more than has been said already respecting his contingent account. 123
July 7, Quebec.		Mathews to Creuzbourg. With subsistence warrant. 124
July 10, Quebec.		Haldimand to the same (in French). Respecting a passage for Captain Hildebrand. 125
July 12, Quebec.		Mathews to Captain Hugget. That he cannot have a passport to go to New York by land. 126
July 12, Quebec.		Same to Schoell. Reporting the result of an examination of his transport account. 127
July 15, Quebec.		Cramahé to Captain Hugget (in French). That a passport cannot be granted to pass into the Colonies by Lake Champlain. 129
July 29, Quebec.		Haldimand to Leutz. Respecting a petition from a person not named, to whom an ample discharge has been given by Leutz. 130
		A letter of the 30th July from Leutz gives the man's name as Grunewald, and particulars of his case. 133
July 29, Quebec.		Haldimand to Leutz. Is satisfied with his determination to punish the men of his regiment concerned in the robbery (p. 113). Asks him to send the proceedings of the court martial. 131
		The proceedings are given at pages 1 36 to 199

1783. July 29, Quebec.	Haldimand to Riedesel. The command of the German troops will fall to him (Riedesel); asks him to ascertain if the officers have any claims to make that can be settled here. Page 132	132
July 31, Quebec.	Mathews to Hugget. His Excellency cannot grant passports to the Colonies overland until a confirmation of the peace is received.	134
July 31, Quebec.	Haldimand to Lentz. Has received the proceedings at the court martial on Henzell, &c. Leaves it to his judgment to have the sentence executed. Returns the original, and asks for certified copy.	135
August 1, Quebec.	Mathews to Captain Piquet. Appointing him Brigade Major to Rauschenplat.	200
August 2, Quebec.	Haldimand to de Barner. Acknowledging letter of thanks for attention to him and his corps.	201
August 2, Quebec.	Mathews to Schoell. His Excellency cannot grant the extra forage money asked for.	202
August 2, Quebec.	Haldimand to Riedesel. Testifying the high sense he has of his (Riedesel's) merits, &c., whilst in Canada.	203
August 5, Quebec.	Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Has received list of discharged soldiers. Regrets that he cannot see him before leaving.	204
August 21, Quebec.	Mathews to Hugget. It is uncertain when communication with New York will be opened overland. Will order a free passage on board of one of the transports for him and his family.	205
September 25, Quebec.	Same to the same. On account of Mrs. Hugget's health, a pass has been granted overland. Comments on the style of Hugget's letters.	206
October 27, Quebec.	Same to Creuzbourg. Sending warrant for subsistence account.	207
1781. June — Quebec.	Haldimand to the same. Declaration of war against Holland received. Captain Castendrick in his corps, actually belonging to the Dutch service, is to be discontinued from military service and placed on parole. There is no date to this, but the date is to be found at page 87).	208

CORRESPONDENCE WITH OFFICERS OF THE ENGINEERS IN CANADA.

1777-1783.

B. 154.

B.M., 21,814

1777. June 17, Montreal.	Captain John Marr, R.E., to Sir Guy Carleton. Remarks on the buildings at St. John's and Isle aux Noix. Page 1	1
October 24, Albany.	Certificate by Major General Phillips that Lieut. Twiss is commanding engineer in Canada.	3
1778. July 1, Quebec.	Report of Captain Marr, R.E., to General Haldimand on the extent, nature of the several works and present condition of the fortifications of Quebec.	6
July 14, Quebec.	Same to the same. Transmitting report. Certain works ordered by Sir Guy Carleton, but postponed. European masons offer to work for three shillings a day and provisions. Canadian masons have become saucy and want a dollar.	18
July 27, Montreal.	Twiss to the same. Had, with Lieut. Rudyerd, marked out the interior line of a parapet at Isle aux Noix, with suitable barracks.	

1778.

This work with repairs at Pointe au Fer he had left in charge of Ruderd. The entire charge of the works at St. John's is with Lieut. Hockings, so that each officer is responsible for his district. His proposals to remove the confusion at these posts from the insufficiency of their defences and want of firewood. Recommends an addition to the force to carry on the works, which, with the men required, are given in detail. Suggests that the hay left on the abandoned farms on both sides of Lake Champlain should be taken for the King's horses. Page 20

July 31,
Quebec.

Marr to General Haldimand. Complains that reports are not made to him as commanding engineer and that he is treated as a cypher, apparently by Carleton's orders. Asks leave to go to England to prevent the effects of such treatment, and appeals to the evidence of those who were cognizant of his services at St. John's in 1775. 23

August 3,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Reports that Wilcox, a trader in the lower town, is building a stone wall with mortar just under the works at St. Louis Gate. 25

August 4,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Thanks for leave of absence. Points out what he believes to be an injustice done to him by the appointment of a junior officer to the command of the Engineers. 27

August 8,
Oswegatchie.

Twiss to the same. He and Lieut. Glonnie left Montreal on the 28th July with artificers and stores, but only arrived yesterday, owing to contrary winds. The indefensible state of the fort, besides being commanded by a long ridge, 500 yards distant. It is impossible to make any effectual repair or alteration on a fort like this. Another situation must be found and fortified next summer. The present works will stand during the winter. Capt. Aubrey with the different detachments proceeds to-morrow. The local knowledge of Captain Potts will be of advantage. It is proposed to land and examine Buck Island and proceed then to Cataraqi to examine it minutely; if its advantages equal expectations work will begin at once, but if Buck Island or near it be more favourable all the soldiers and artificers will be employed to prepare material until the return of an express which will be sent off to His Excellency. 29

August 10,
Montreal.

Haldimand to Twiss. Approves of the steps he has taken at St. John's and Lake Champlain (p. 20). Will rely on his judgment as to the situation of the new fort to serve for a shelter for vessels, building craft, &c. Would be glad if he could spare time to go to Niagara to examine the place and see what repairs and improvements are necessary and that there is time for this season. Captain Mathews, who is to act there as engineer, is to call on his way up to receive directions on which he can proceed in the meantime. 132

August 12,
Montreal.

Same to the same. At Niagara he is to examine the place where the portage begins, to see if stores, &c., and a redoubt could not be erected there, and if that is not a better place for a fort than where it now is, and also to examine both sides. When the different works can go on without him asks that he come down to report. 34

August 13,
Quebec.

Calculation of the cost of timber bought in the log and the market price of planks and boards. 36

August 17.

Report of the comparative advantages of Cataraqi and Buck Island for military purposes, those of the latter being considered the greater. The report is signed by Captain John Schank and Lieut. Twiss. 37

August 17,
Buck Island.

Twiss to Haldimand. Details of the examinations made on which the report (p. 37) was founded. This is not the island which the

1778.

French called Isle aux Chevreuils; to save confusion he suggests calling it Carleton Island, and the new post Haldimand Fort. Hopes to secure the post and lodge the garrison before winter. Recommends, as the work will be very heavy, to allow the men sixpence a day in place of rum. Hay can be got on Grande Isle, so have brought four horses to help in the work. It would not be prudent for vessels to winter here as the effect of the ice is not known. Before the following winter a stone pier may be completed. Proposes to take six guns out of the vessels to arm the fort, with ammunition from Niagara, &c. Page 40.

August 20,
Quebec.

Marr to General Haldimand. Will carry out the direction sent him in Captain Foy's letter. Submits request from Lieutenant Wade not to be removed from his present post, and recommends that it be granted. 44

August 21,
Montreal.

Haldimand to Twiss. Approves of the situation he has selected for the new fort and works, and of his proposal to pay the working soldiers sixpence per day in place of rum (p. 40). Instead of going to Niagara, as previously ordered, he is to return to Montreal when the work is well begun, leaving Lieut. Glennie in charge. Is impatient to see him respecting works in other parts of the Province, but desires to have a plan of the island, if it will not detain him too long. He is to observe the ground near the principal falls on the river as he comes down so as to see if advantages could not be obtained for annoying the enemy should an invasion be made in force. 46

August 28,
Dear Island.

Twiss to Haldimand. Will be ready to leave for Niagara about September; Mathews sailed yesterday carrying instructions to Bolton at Niagara. The advantages of the island; vessels may winter here instead of at Niagara. The extent of ground necessary to be enclosed for defence; his plan for circumscribing it. More men are wanted, and fifty additional axemen of Sir John Johnson's corps to clear the ground in front of the proposed works. Recommends increased rations to the men whilst working. Hopes by October to explain matters personally and then have leave to go to England, which he is confident His Excellency will not refuse, when he reflects that after 18 years' service, he (Twiss) is still only a lieutenant. 48

August 30,
Montreal.

Haldimand to Twiss. Expressing the hope that he is now ready to start for Montreal. 53

August 31,
Quebec.

Marr to Haldimand. Submitting letters to the engineers at St. John's and Chambly to be forwarded if approved. Pringle has made applications for supplies, but not this season. Reporting the purchase of planks, &c. 5a

August—
Quebec.

Same to the same (the letter is endorsed 13th August). Completion of the work on the Dauphin, and progress of that on the barracks at the Jesuit college. Remarks and suggestions as to the best mode of procuring timber. 56

September 2,
Carleton
Island.

Twiss to the same. Will return as soon as the state of the work shall permit. Laying out the works so as to suit the grounds, which he describes as easily defensible. Glennie is making a survey of the island; the plan of it and of the works will be ready to present to His Excellency about the 20th or 25th inst. Shall watch for defensive situations near the principal falls. 60

September 3,
Quebec.

Marr to the same. Mr. Slack not arrived; he shall be forwarded when he comes. Mr. Hunter carries with him axes, saws, &c.; they are consigned to the Q. M. G. for the engineer. Suggests

1778.

- laying platforms for the battery, cutting down brush on the heights before St. John's Gate, &c. Page 62
- September 7, Quebec. Marr to Haldimand. Hunter sent off with nails, &c. Slack arrived next morning and went to Sorel in a calèche. He has brought surveying instruments with him. The treatment attempted by Cameron, a hardware dealer, in respect to the supply of saws, &c. Nothing should be purchased from him hereafter. 64
- September 8, Carleton Island. Twiss to the same. The present state of the works (given in detail) does not enable him to leave, nor has Glennie completed his survey of the island. He will be able to leave after the 18th. 66
- September 9, Quebec. Marr to the same. Will at once proceed to make an accurate survey of the cape as ordered. Asks leave to purchase a quantity of steel which can now be had at ninepence instead of a shilling as formerly. 68
- September 14, Quebec. Same to the same. The timber supposed to be ready at Three Rivers has been cut up for a house and cannot be got. Some expected down the river at the end of this month. The repairs to the barracks nearly finished. Certain small changes proposed. 70
- September 20, Three Rivers. Captain Law to ——. Reporting the result of his inquiries respecting timber that can be got in the district. 72
- September 21, Quebec. Marr to Haldimand. The steel was bought as ordered and stored. The alteration to the barracks was nearly finished before it was forbidden; if not approved of by His Excellency he (Marr) will pay the cost. The list of tools shall be ready when a conveyance is found. 74
- September 25, Quebec. Same to Cramahé. Statement of timber wanted at Quebec. 76
- September 27, Sorel. Twiss to Haldimand. Calculation of the time necessary to construct shelter for the troops at Sorel. 77
- September 28, Quebec. Marr to the same. Has forwarded the articles marked on the list sent so far as they could be got. The repairs to the Jesuit and Dauphin barracks completed, except some small repairs; he has kept on the two masons. Is the survey of the Cape to be sent or to be kept at Quebec? Expects a raft of timber from Zachary Macaulay at Machiche, at sixpence a cubic foot. One Surnam offers to contract at the same price for delivery in May. Has furnished Captain Cramahé with estimate of timber wanted. 79
- September 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Applies for instructions as to whether he is to take advantage of the leave of absence granted, as the arrival of a French fleet on the coast may have made a change. 82
- October 1, St. John's. R. Hockings, engineer, to the same. Sends return of the artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's, and a detailed report of progress. 84
- October 1, Quebec. Marr to the same. Sends receipt for the packages shipped by the "Mary" (p. 79). Is he to certify the accounts for stoves, &c., to Sorel? 87
- October 3, St. John's. Twiss to the same. All the brass ordnance, except two eight-inch howitzers sent from this post. The kind of artillery needed. The 58 bateaux between here and Isle aux Noix could be ready for troops in four or five days, besides gun-boats and long-boats. All useful vessels are on the lake except the "Washington," which is ready but has no men. There are provisions for 1,000 men at St. John's for four months. The 58 bateaux would carry 928 men with 30 days provisions. 89
- October 6, Sorel. Haldimand to Twiss. Captain Schank sent to confer with him about the disposition of the ships for the winter. The officers to be

	1778.	in command at Isle aux Noix and St. John's to be instructed as to the design, defence, &c., of the works, and the measures to be taken to prevent confusion.	Page 91
October 8, Quebec.		Marr to Haldimand. Recommends purchasing snow shovels. He will finish the survey of the Cape, Heights of Abraham, &c., and the plan by Monday; asks leave to go then to Montreal. Timber to be brought by Lafleche not yet arrived. Wishes Captain Law would send 1,000 logs at the same price.	93
October 28, Quebec.		Same to the same. Asks that payment be made for timber bought from Hansfield, of Three Rivers, and that a credit be given to Mr. Dunn to pay small bills in the Engineer's Department.	95
November 1, St. John's.		Hockings to the same. Sends list of artificers employed and statement of the progress of the works.	97
November 1, Quebec.		Twiss to the same. Report on the proposal to build a citadel at Quebec, and how the work should be conducted.	99
November 6, Sorel.		Same to the same. Proposed change in the buildings to serve as an hospital at Sorel.	101
November 9, Sorel.		Same to the same. The forges at Three Rivers stopped for the season. By spring they can cast all the cannon balls wanted, if a pattern be sent. Mr. Gogy has twelve houses nearly finished; no more should be begun this season owing to the bad roads, &c. These will lodge 240 women and children, and barrack bedding must be sent. If more houses are wanted, the timber can be drawn during winter and the houses built in spring. Plan of officers and soldiers' barracks erected here is enclosed, and statement given of the progress of the work. Asks for a board to examine the accounts of public money expended by General Phillips and him in 1776, 1777 and 1778.	106
November 15, Quebec.		Marr to the same. Asks for an orderly.	111
November 16, Quebec.		Same to the same. Iron shovels wanted by the town major. Asks for a general order to supply such stores.	113
December 7, Quebec.		Same to Twiss. Genet refuses to issue stores to his order. Asks if it is not the rule to supply such stores by the order of the chief engineer without applying to the commander-in-chief.	114
December 9, St. John's.		Twiss to Haldimand. Has been engaged since leaving Sorel in examining and completing the posts at Pointe au Fer, Isle aux Noix and St. John's, the mill at Lacolle, &c., so that he has not been able to set down the proper position for troops at Chambly, Ste. Thérèse, &c. Sends state of the works; asks that Lieut. Wade be sent to Isle aux Noix to push forward work there, the more so as Rudyerd has not begun the plan of Lake Champlain; proposes to send him to Quebec or Montreal till he has completed this plan. To obtain boards, &c., for next summer's work, proposes the erection of a saw mill at Lacolle, if it can be built on reasonable terms. By erecting a defensible log house to cover the mill, an intermediate post between Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer would be provided.	116
		Detailed report on the state of the works at Pointe au Fer, Isle aux Noix, St. John's and Sorel follows.	119
December 14, Quebec.		Matthews to Twiss. How tables, forms, &c., are to be provided for the barracks at the different posts.	124
December 17, Quebec.		Haldimand to the same. Approves of the recommendations in his letter of the 9th (p. 116). Has notified Brigadier Powell of the change of engineers at Isle aux Noix.	125
December 17, St. John's.		Twiss to Marr. That the refusal by Mr. Genet to issue engineer stores to his (Marr's) order must have arisen from not knowing the	

- 1778.
- distinction between artillery and engineer stores and can be easily remedied when explained. The practice given in detail, and it is added: "From knowing that an engineer can never do his duty if his authority is lessened, I am determined never to see that done and continue in the corps." Page 126
- December 24, Marr to Haldimand. Sends his letter to Twiss of the 7th, and
Quebec. answer of the 17th and asks that Mr. Genet be instructed to obey the orders of the engineer for the issue of stores. 129
- December 28, Same to the same. Enclosing paragraph of the instructions to
Quebec. the commissary respecting the delivery of stores as proof of the justice of the position he had taken up in regard to his power of ordering the issue of these for engineer service. 130
- December 31, Haldimand to Twiss. So soon as works at Isle aux Noix and St.
Quebec. John's are sufficiently advanced he is to return, taking notice on the way of the situation of affairs at Sorel, &c., to try to be at Mr. Gugy's by the 7th or 8th, to examine the houses there before Mr. Gugy comes to the council at Quebec. 131
- 1779.
- January 5, Twiss to Haldimand. Owing to the state of the works at St.
St. John's. John's and Isle aux Noix, he cannot be at Mr. Gugy's on the day mentioned. Has asked Mr. Gugy to leave instructions respecting barracks, &c. at Pointe du Lac, and he will call for them on the 15th. Gives details of his movements up till that time. Hopes to be in Quebec by the 17th. (The letter is dated 1778, endorsed 1779, the latter the correct date). 4
- January 10, F. Le Maistre to Lieut. Wade. Enclosing a letter to be delivered
Quebec. to Twiss, who will instruct him where and how he is to be employed. 132
- The letter to Twiss follows. 133
- Letter to Marr, enclosing the two preceding letters. 134
- February 1, Hockings to Haldimand. Enclosing return of foremen, artificers,
St. John's. &c., at St. John's, with report on the progress of the works there. 135
- March 8, Twiss to the same. Reporting on the barracks and other build-
Montreal. ings at Three Rivers, Pointe du Lac, Sorel, Yamaska and St. Francis, with suggestions as to new buildings, changes, &c. Many fine masts could be cut on the St. Francis; recommends that the wood should be examined during the summer. The dimensions of the timber wanted at Lachesnaie have been left with Mr. Joly. List of allowances for services at Sorel. 138
- March 11, Haldimand to Twiss (in French). Approves of his report. Part
Quebec. of the powder may be stored at Three Rivers. The arrangements already made with Gugy for building the post at Pointe du Lac, need not interfere with steps he (Twiss) may have taken. The report of the state of Yamaska had led him to believe the post would be useless. Powell had even orders not to send provisions there, but these had better be sent now, before the thaw. Hopes the saw mill and the getting of masts on the St. Francis may succeed. Capable persons may be employed to examine into the confusion on Carleton Island and complaints against Glennie; fears that he is not fit to command alone; he had better be recalled in spring; he might be employed in preparing a plan of the north side of Lake Ontario. Hoped to have received the map of Lake Champlain before this. Dunn will soon be up to arrange the accounts with him (Twiss). 143

1779.
March 19,
St. John's.

Twiss to Haldimand. There is a building at Three Rivers suitable for His Excellency's purposes. Mr. Gagy the best man to get work done by the Canadians and Germans. Has reported on Yamaska to Brigadier Powell; the force necessary; its usefulness in dealing with the inhabitants who have not been friendly and who have been disobedient to the captain of militia. Asks that the captain of militia at St. Hyacinthe be employed to call on the militia to deposit their arms with the guard on an alarm being given, leaving it to their choice to remain on duty. Will exert himself with respect to the saw mill and masts on the St. Francis. Agrees that Glennie should be recalled from Carleton Island; he is the most capable officer to survey the north side of Lake Ontario. Slow progress made by Rudyerd in drawing the plan of Lake Champlain; the copy for Chambers is to be ready by the first of April, and another for His Excellency by the first of May. Stores for Carleton Island should be sent under care of Joseph Franklin, whom he recommends to be employed as a farmer besides his other work, and that a small house should be built for him and his family on the most fertile part of the island, as he proposes to plant potatoes, sow turnips, &c. Will get the accounts arranged. Those for 1778 will be in Quebec before the navigation opens. Work in progress at St. John's reported on. Page 146

March 24,
Sorel.

Lieut. Slack, R.E., to the same. Reporting that applications have been made for building lots in the Village of Sorel, which may interfere with military works. 151

March 25,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss (in French). From the report of Collins, the saw mills on the St. Francis should be built at once; orders to be sent to the Three Rivers Forges to prepare the irons for at least four saws. Jessup with loyalists to be sent to take an advanced post. Remarks on the letter from him (Twiss) of the 19th (p. 146). Glennie cannot be employed this year in surveying Lake Ontario; that must be put off till quieter times. 152

April 3,
Quebec.

Marr to Haldimand. Recommends the employment of six constant labourers and a few men for surveying. 155

April 10,
St. John's.

Twiss to the same. The seamen have been paid and are satisfied. Making every arrangement, so far as means will allow, for the defence of the post; goes to Isle aux Noix to arrange the works there and to La Colle, where Lieut. Wade's absence, owing to the gout, has distressed the service. Rudyerd is sick at Montreal, so that Captain Chambers has not received the plan of Lake Champlain, nor will the other copy be ready by the 4th of May, as expected. Captain Schank will leave on the 12th. His absence would have caused serious loss to the public service; is afraid that his various employments will prevent him laying minute regulations for the upper lakes before His Excellency. 157

April 18
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Begs he will seize the first moment to come to Quebec, having matters to arrange respecting the service. 160

April 20,
Quebec.

Marr to Haldimand. Has stopped the work of building a shed at the King's Wharf for Mr. Farrier, a ship builder. The propriety of stopping works of this kind. 161

May 6,
Quebec.

Same to the same. The master carpenter expects his men to leave unless their wages are raised; asks for instructions. 163

May 12,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Calling attention to the question of the issue of engineer's stores and of his right to the seniority in the corps of engineers. 165

1779.
May 17th,
Quebec. Haldimand to Marr. That although there is no question of his seniority in the corps of engineers, yet Lieut. Twiss is to have the direction in Canada; for this reason he (Marr) was continued in command in the town of Quebec, and that he was employed to prepare plans for a citadel, &c. there. Owing to the great expense has given up the plan of building a citadel at Cape Diamond. Asks him to prepare these plans and estimates now to be laid before Lord Townshend. Page 175
- May 20,
Quebec. A letter of the 18th August is almost identical. 193
Marr to Haldimand. Reports that the line of fence built by Mr. Marcou up the face of the rock, above the Canotiere, is prejudicial to the defences of the town. 178
- May 30,
Quebec. Same to the same. The exorbitant demand for unloading timber; has threatened to buy horses and so frightened the carters, who think they can never ask enough. Believes the purchase of horses would be a great saving. It will be Wednesday before horses are wanted, as the spars can be landed without them. 180
- May 31,
Quebec. Same to the same. Lachlan Smith, proprietor of a Seminary at Kamouraska has promised to have six as good horses as can be got there, bought by a friend of his. Asks leave to send off Smith's letter to that effect. 182
- June 12,
Quebec. Twiss to the same. Proposal for forming a company of artificers, detailing numbers, pay, duties, &c. 183
- July 1,
Sorel. Same to the same. The orders for iron completed at the Three Rivers forges. Progress of the work at Pointe du Lac; Mr. Gagy has begun the timber for his new saw mill. Will send him millwrights in ten days. The works at Sorel well regulated and going on with spirit. Delay to brick making caused by rain. Mr. Dobie's little saw mill up the Sorel cuts only 30 or 40 boards a day, the water being low. Goes to Montreal; thence to St. John's and shall examine the rapid at Chambly for a spot to construct a saw mill. 186
- July 12,
Sorel. Same to the same. His report of his visit to St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Chambly, where he has seen a good site for an extensive saw mill; sends the estimated cost. Recommends the repair of the road between St. John's and Chambly, and the erection of a bridge near the latter. Report on damaged provisions. The necessity of determining what works are to be first executed. 189
- July 31,
Quebec. Marr to the same. Report of an experiment for finding the real price of Cap Rouge stone laid down at the little wood yard near the Palace, and thence to Cape Diamond. 196
- November 8,
Quebec. Lieutenant Glennie to the same. As he has received leave of absence, has no objection to be employed under Twiss until the affair with Captain Aubrey be settled. 200
- November 18,
Sorel. Twiss to the same. Reporting on the state of the posts of Three Rivers, Pointe du Lac and Machiche with details of condition and requirements of each. 201
- November 22,
Sorel. Same to the same. Sends lists of men selected from the Royal Regiment of New York and the different corps of loyalists to serve as artificers. How he proposes to employ them in the Engineers' Department; their pay, rations, &c. Some have been making extravagant wages by working for individuals, so that the order for them to be enrolled must be positive. 206
- November 22,
Sorel. Same to the same. Has arranged for the bakery here; the post might be increased by 300 men, there being that additional barrack

- 1779.
- room. Arrangements for making bricks next season. Glennie is arranging parties for getting timber. Recommends that a part of the loyalists at Yamaska be relieved, they having been there a long time. Page 210
- November 29, Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on the report in the letters from
Quebec. Twiss. Comfortable barracks to be provided at Montreal. Hopes from the mildness of the weather that the work at Coteau du Lac is in forwardness. Approves of the steps for getting timber, and has ordered Powell to relieve a part of Fraser's men at Yamaska. 213
- November 29, Same to the same. Approves of his plan for a corps of artificers
Quebec. (p. 206). Cannot, however, withdraw the men entirely from their corps, as the best artificers are generally the best soldiers; a provisional order will be made to have them attached for the time being to the engineers, but these arrangements must not interfere with more essential services. 216
- December 2, Twiss to Haldimand. Orders given to send artificers from Sorel
Montreal. to complete the barracks at Pointe au Fer. Desires to know how many officers and men, who are prisoners of war, are to be kept there. Reports on the works at Lachesnaie, Montreal and Coteau du Lac, with remarks on the navigation at the latter and the obstructions in the rapids. 219
- December 6, Haldimand to Twiss. Will not at present decide respecting
Quebec. prison rooms, &c., at Pointe du Lac. When assembling the loyalists at Sorel, will not include those employed on public works. Is glad to hear so good an account of Coteau du Lac, &c. 223
- December 14, Twiss to Haldimand. Acknowledging letter and referring to the
Montreal. formation of the corps of artificers. 218
- December 21, Same to the same. Is sending to Captain McAlpin lists of loyal-
St. John's. ists employed on public works. No orders have yet been given to relieve Fraser's men at Yamaska. Asks for orders to employ loyalists, so as to meet McAlpin's objections. Detailed report on the progress and state of the works at St. John's and Lacolle. 224
- December 30, Mathews to Twiss. Orders have been sent to relieve half of
Quebec. Fraser's detachment. 229
- 1780.
- January 3, Twiss to Mathews. St. Leger and he agree that two shillings
Sorel. currency a cord would be a fair allowance to the soldiers for the wood they had cut, previous to its issue by the barrack master. 230
- January 3, Same to the same. Refers to report on an allowance for firewood.
Sorel. Will attend Captain McAlpin at St. Ours, and then send the necessary particulars before issuing orders to establish a corps of artificers. The ration of fresh meat has been too greatly reduced; gives the past ration as a comparison. 231
- January 6, Mathews to Twiss. Sends a representation as to the corvée for
Quebec. the service of the post of Sorel; he is to make inquiry. Three Rivers might be employed. 233
- January 6, Twiss to Haldimand. Sends list of the officers and men qualified
Sorel. to form the two companies of artificers. The eighty men under Leake are omitted; any of his company named are such as were not qualified for his chosen company. Remarks on Sir John Johnson's men who are artificers. Captain Leake's chosen men could be employed cutting timber by the foot. Asks leave to employ them. 234
- January 6, Captains McAlpin and Twiss. Terms on which they think two
Sorel. companies of artificers might be formed from the loyalist corps. 236

1780.
January 10,
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. Orders have been sent to assemble the loyalists at Sorel. Part of Leake's corps may be employed in the neighbourhood of Sorel. Thinks that an addition to the rations would be judicious, but owing to the state of the provisions thinks the quantity proposed could be reduced. Leaves it to himself to arrange the terms for cutting timber. Page 238
- January 10,
Sorel. Twiss to Mathews. The price allowed for corvée for drawing wood admits of the following proportion for this service, namely: Nicolet, 6; LaBaie, 5; St. Francis, 2; Yamaska, 3; Maskinongé, 4; L'Ornière, 4; Rivière du Loup, 10. The small proportion of St. Francis and Yamaska, is because they have soldiers, and furnish men for scouting parties. Reasons why others are left out. 240
- January 13,
Sorel. Same to the same. Will immediately employ the artificers. Shall do his best to obtain a supply of timber. Remarks on the fresh meat ration. 242
- January 17,
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is satisfied that every exertion will be used to get timber. In what form the proprietors should be indemnified. Respecting the oatmeal ration. 245
- January 17,
Sorel. Twiss to Mathews. Transmitting a notice forbidding the men cutting on the Yamaska to continue; the notice is signed "William Bowers." Suggests the steps to be taken thereupon. 246
- January 20,
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. The title deeds of Mr. Bowers shall be minutely examined. In the meantime all the timber necessary is to be cut down, and Mr. Bowers shall be paid should he be entitled to it. 250
- May 24,
St. John's. Twiss to Haldimand. Gogy's mill ready and cutting boards, which are rafted. Asks leave to cut a part of Mr. Duheme's dam to let the rafts through. Has communicated to Colonel St. Leger and Major Carleton the orders respecting scouts. They are both in accord and cannot fail to succeed. Reports on the fire at St. John's. The cause of the fire is attributed by the artificers to the Germans, and the charge retorted by the latter. The selfish conduct of the Germans during the fire; they gave no alarm, and only tried to save their own effects. Major Carleton and he will try to make the best possible regulations for the working parties; Major Carleton proposes to send to Colonel Pæstorius for another company of Prince Frederick's regiment. 251
- May 27,
St. John's. Same to Mathews. The artificers of the 84th sent to Michillimakinak are not well qualified; sends a list of nine good men, the ablest artificers in the Province. These should be sent off as soon as possible. Suggests that a subaltern officer with them would be very useful. 255
- May 28,
Sorel. Glennie to the same. Has sent rafts to Three Rivers with wooden anchors. Asks if the men with them may go to Quebec, as he understood they were to go with Captain Leake to Coteau du Lac. The inhabitants of Berthier will, in a day or two, have the timber ready for the bridge. 257
- May 29,
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Thinks of encamping Prince Frederick's regiment near St. John's to assist in repairing the damage caused by the fire, but will wait till he hears from him (Twiss). Supposing that he has arranged matters at St. John's, he is to proceed to Coteau du Lac to give directions for the work intended to accelerate transport. After that he is to return to Machiche, where he will find the final orders respecting Duheme's dam, and then come to Quebec to consult with Gogy. 259

1780.
May 31,
Montreal. Twiss to Haldimand. The saw mill at Lacolle will amply supply the service at St. John's and Isle aux Noix. Reports in detail the progress of the works at these two posts. The works can be completed this summer by the six companies of the 29th, assisted by two of Prince Frederick's companies. One of these companies has arrived at St. John's. Will proceed to Coteau du Lac and afterwards report. Page 260
- June 1,
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. An order will be despatched to send to Michillimakinak the artificers of the 84th asked for. 264
- June 1,
Quebec. Same to Glennie. His Excellency had already decided that some of Captain Leake's company should come with the rafts to Quebec. There is, therefore, no objection to his request. 265
- June 5,
Montreal. Twiss to Haldimand. The works at the Coteau du Lac are going on industriously; hopes to have the locks finished by September. Has made modifications in the construction of the sides of the locks. The passage through the Buisson has only partly succeeded. Is detained drawing plans &c. The iron work for the flood gates at the Coteau may be made as soon as wanted. 266
- June 6,
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Respecting a complaint from Mr. Cuthbert in regard to the inconvenience that will be caused by a bridge of bateaux over the Berthier River; how the inconvenience may be prevented. He is to turn his attention to getting down the material for the works at Quebec, and he is authorized to remove any obstruction to the transport that may exist on the Machiche River, and in the manner least hurtful to Duheme's mill. An officer's party to be stationed at Pointe du Lac. 268
- June 8,
Berthier. Twiss to Haldimand. Recommends a standing bridge at Berthier instead of the floating bridge ordered; this would allow a free passage to bateaux, &c. Will prepare the timber, so that the bridge can be finished in three or four days, if approved of. 270
- June 10,
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. He is to go on with the building of a standing bridge. 272
- July 30,
Quebec. Glennie to Haldimand. Asking for copy of letter concerning his dispute with Captain Aubrey. 273
- November 7,
Quebec. Agreement to rent a plot of land and a large store at St. Mary's near Montreal, the property of Mr. Benjamin Frobisher. Signed by Haldimand and Frobisher. 274
- December 19,
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. That a lot of land belonging to George Pownall at the place on the fortifications known as Mount Carmel be purchased for the price of £400 currency. 276
1781.
January 11,
Machiche. Twiss to Haldimand. Will examine situation for bridges over the Rivière du Loup and the Maskinongé. Proceeds to Sorel and to St. John's. Reports on the state of the barracks, bedding, &c., at Pointe du Lac; they will lodge 280 men. Captain Fraser of Yamaska, is still ill at Three Rivers, but has forwarded the orders to his brother. 278
- January 15,
Sorel. Same to the same. Reports on the General Hospital at Three Rivers; on the new road between there and Pointe du Lac, and on the preparation of the timber for bridges over the Rivière du Loup and the Maskinongé. Considering the means to be obtained in men and tools, no important work can be carried on at Sorel without interfering with others of more immediate necessity. Proposes temporary works for the security of the post. Has consulted with the curé on the new position of a church, and describes the situation, &c. Respecting a mill, &c. 280

1781.
January 15,
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. The council is issuing a proclamation ordering the threshing out of grain, to prevent it from falling into the enemy's hands, should an invasion take place. It is intended to form magazines for its security. The storehouses at Sorel and Chambly to be examined and their fitness for this purpose reported on. Page 265
- January 17,
Sorel. Twiss to Mathews. Sends papers from Lieut. French, who has always behaved in a satisfactory manner. 287
- January 18,
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is satisfied with his report (p. 280). He will discuss the matter afterwards, and desires to have the estimate of the grain the store houses will hold. 288
- January 20,
St. John's. Twiss to Haldimand. Cannot specify the exact time when the works will be finished. Roughly estimates that 20,000 bushels of grain could be stored at Chambly and 50,000 at Sorel. Sends return of provisions. There will be no difficulty in getting fresh meat till the 24th of March. The store house at Chambly should be destroyed and the provisions required taken into the fort, the rest being removed to St. John's. Firewood coming into St. John's; heavy repairs needed next summer. Captain Chambers has greatly improved the discipline of the marine department. Details given of the work done, &c. His movements after leaving St. John's. 289
- January 24,
Isle aux Noix. Same to Mathews. That his taking some of the loyalists will not interfere with the plans of St. Leger and Sherwood, the men having received their instructions so as to proceed on their scout with only a day's delay. 292
- January 25,
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. The provisions will be removed as suggested (p. 284) so soon as the roads permit the prisoners to be conveyed to Quebec. His Excellency is pleased to hear of the progress of the works at St. John's, and of the state of the naval department. 294-296
- January 31,
St. John's. Twiss to Mathews. Has only time to report the places he has visited, &c. Mr. Church of Sir John Johnson's corps arrived at Pointe au Fer on the 27th, being in the woods ten days from Chateauguay. 297
- February 1,
Sorel. Account signed by Lieut. Colonel Macbean, of the room that may be made at Sorel for troops, besides the houses of the inhabitants there and in the environs. The total room is for 2,292 men; there are already 420 quartered there. 298
- February 4,
St. John's. Twiss to Haldimand. Report of the state of the works, &c., at Isle aux Noix, Pointe au Fer, LaColle, &c. 300
- February 4,
St. John's. Same to the same. Sends a description and plan of his march from Isle aux Noix, up the South River and through Missisquoi Bay to Pointe au Fer. The enemy cannot enter Canada in winter in any force, except by Lake Champlain and Hazen's Road into the River Blanche, the latter for reasons stated being the most advantageous for the enemy and should be the best guarded. Discusses the possible movements of an enemy, and how they could best be checked. 302
- February 8,
Quebec. The description of the march follows. 306
- February 8,
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Thanks for the plan and description sent; is pleased at the favourable report of the post at Isle aux Noix. Approves of the proposed repairs at Pointe au Fer; hopes he will have material prepared for the windmill at Sorel. Urges the settlement of the questions before the board of accounts. 312
- February 12,
Montreal. Twiss to Haldimand. Will attend to the matters mentioned, the windmill, &c. Will send sketch of the ground wanted at

1781. Lachine. Goes with Captain Maurer to Coteau du Lac. His other movements. Page 314
- February 15, Twiss to Haldimand. Reports on the state of the canal, of the
Montreal. storehouses, &c., at Coteau du Lac; the post is in better order than he expected. The plan of Lachine not yet completed. Has received letters from Carleton Island, which show that the officers are carrying on work zealously; they press him to visit the post. 316
- February 19, Same to the same. Sends plan and *procès verbal* of the lot and
Montreal. building purchased at Lachine, the price of which he asks to be paid at once. The course of the road is pointed out in plan. The merchants have agreed to pay a toll for the use of the canal at Coteau du Lac, and arrangements made as to the mode of payment. The toll will produce from £120 to £160 currency a year. Will visit the wood cutters at St. John's. 318
- The report of the surveyor, Joseph Papineau, and of the plan referred to. 472-474
- February 19, Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is pleased at the forwardness
Quebec. of the works at Coteau du Lac and Carleton Island. Arms and ammunition shall be sent to the bateauxmen at Coteau du Lac. 320
- February 22, Same to the same. Sends warrant for £1,500 currency to pay
Quebec. for the land and buildings at Lachine. The terms made with the merchants for tolls for the canal at Coteau du Lac are approved of. He is to visit the blockhouse at Yamaska to hurry work. 321
- February 26, Twiss to Haldimand. Has received the warrant for £1,500.
Sorel, Reports the progress made at St. John's in the investigation of accounts. The dam for the saw mill on Chambly Rapids has been begun. Has not much opportunity of discovering the principles of the inhabitants, but believes many dread the approach of the French and Americans and few wish it. His Excellency's late proclamation has had a good effect. 322
- March 1, Haldimand to Twiss. Thinks the principles adopted for the ex-
Quebec. amination of accounts to be equitable. The blockhouse at Yamaska is to be permanent. Is pleased that his proclamation has had a good effect. 325
- March 5, Twiss to Mathews. Does not think a pass should be granted to
Sorel. James Durward, to cut timber on the King's land on Maskinongé, for reasons stated, unless it is given on terms specified. 326
- March 5, Same to Haldimand. Reports the favourable situation of the new
Sorel. blockhouse at Yamaska. There are said to be favourable situations near it for a saw mill, with a supply of pine, and good grass for the horses to be employed drawing timber during the winter. If found on examination to be as represented, this will be the best place to supply Quebec with boards and planks. Will be ready to return to Quebec in five or six days. 328
- March 8, Haldimand to Twiss. In consequence of the favourable report
Quebec. on Yamaska, work to be pushed vigorously. To select a domain for the Crown that may be marked out without injury to the adjacent seigniories. The removal of the church at Sorel is also to be considered. The time he (Haldimand) may leave for Montreal is still uncertain. 331
- March 12, Twiss to Haldimand. Will leave Sorel to-day, but business on
Sorel. the road will delay for some days his arrival at Quebec. 333
- March 19. Memorandum by Captain Twiss as to orders to be given to the captains of militia at Maskinongé and Rivière du Loup in reference to the bridges in the respective places. 334

1781.
June 29,
Quebec. Twiss to Mathews. Remarks on a complaint by Mr. Medcalf respecting timber cut on unalienated lands. There is no objection to Mr. Medcalf cutting hay, if he employs proper persons under the same regulations as others working on the lake, and that all hay found on the ground in December should be burned. The indulgence that might be extended to him is stated. Page 336
- August 15,
Quebec. Memorandum by Captain Twiss on the shore between Simon Fraser's wharf and *l'Anse des Mères* for defensive purposes, with remarks on adjacent properties. 338
- November 19,
Sorel. Twiss to Haldimand. Reporting on the state of the works at Sorel; the earnestness of General Riedesel to have the work carried on according to His Excellency's wishes, &c. 341
- November 22,
Sorel. Same to the same. Proposed arrangement of loyalists to be sent into the woods to cut timber for next year's work. 345
- November 22,
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Is gratified at the sentiments of General Riedesel. Hopes that no time will be lost in arranging artificers for the various services required by the engineer's department. 348
- November 29,
Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of the arrangement of the loyalists for winter work. The importance of pushing on provisions to the upper posts, in case of invasion; to facilitate transport, which is to begin so soon as the river becomes practicable, he is to hasten the works on the river. 350
- December 3,
Montreal. Twiss to Haldimand. He and Captain Brehm will visit St. John's together, and may strike out a better mode of defence there and at Isle aux Noix, than if they were separate. If Captain Schank met them at St. John's they could have his opinion on the naval service. States the names of the places visited. Coteau du Lac well arranged for the security of prisoners; the accommodation there and on the island. The revenue from canal tolls last season was £132 5s. The service of the bateaumen has not been of so much use as was expected; the complaints of the men regarding subsistence, which should be attended to. The progress of the work on the canals at the Cascades and Cedars; enlarging the locks at the Split Rock, &c. 351
- December 6,
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Is pleased at the progress of the works on the island at Coteau du Lac; the swivels and flags for signals shall be sent. Is disappointed that the bateaumen have not been so useful as expected; to advise with Captain Maurer on the subject. How their subsistence is to be provided for. Captain Schank to meet them at St. John's. 356
- December 10,
Sorel. Twiss to Mathews. Riedesel has stated that Dr. Smyth at St. John's complained that St. Leger made difficulties about granting his requisition for scouts, unless the objects were stated. On this Dr. Smyth declares that he must resign. Riedesel believes that the only remedy is to issue a positive order forbidding any inquiry as to the object of these scouts. 358
- December 17,
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. That Captain Leake is to deliver to him a negro, whose punishment had been remitted on condition that he joined the army. 360
- December 20,
Quebec. Same to the same. Suggestions as to how difficulties between Dr. Smyth and Colonel St. Leger may be avoided. Sherwood and Dr. Smyth know what to conceal and what to tell, and it would be better were there no affectation of secrecy on matters of little consequence, &c. 361
- December 22,
St. John's. Twiss to Haldimand. Will consult with Maurer as to the best regulations for the bateaumen. He and Brehm are awaiting the

1781.
 arrival of Schank before leaving for Isle aux Noix. Enters into details of the work he had done at Sorel, Verchères, St. Ours and other places, describing the timber, &c., on the road. Page 363
- December 27,
 Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Will confer respecting his proposals when they meet at Quebec. On his return from St. John's to Sorel, he will find all that is necessary to go on with the inquiry ordered. The blockhouses at Yamaska to be furnished with the stores asked for. Mr. Genevay to be sent to Sorel to get the accounts for the rents, &c., adjusted. 367
- December 28,
 St. John's. Twiss to Mathews. When he learns the capacity of the negro (p. 360) he shall apply for him. Since Schank's arrival at St. John's on the 25th they have been constantly engaged. They go to Isle aux Noix to-morrow; he and Brehm will probably be in Sorel by the 12th of January. 369
1782.
 January 12,
 St. John's. Same to Haldimand. The delay from the mild weather prevents him being at Sorel till the 15th. Report on the works at the different posts, except on those at Isle aux Noix, on which a full report shall be made. 371
- January 16,
 Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. Captains Scott and Cullen are to meet him and Brehm at Sorel, so that they may investigate the complaints from Yamaska; Mr. Schmid will furnish the evidence. His Excellency has some thought of building barracks at Sorel for the same purpose as those at Machiche. He is to say nothing, but make observations as to the most convenient situation. 370
- January 17,
 Sorel. Twiss to Mathews. All the complaints of the inhabitants of Yamaska against the 53rd have been heard. Owing to the great length to which the evidence for the defence must extend, suggests that it be taken at headquarters. 374
- January 21,
 Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. As Captain Dunlop has gone to Yamaska with evidence in defence of the 53rd, His Excellency thinks it ought to be taken, otherwise the regiment might believe the refusal arose from partiality. His Excellency is anxious the matter should be settled with as little noise and jealousy as possible. 376
- January 21,
 Quebec. Same to the same. Has received report on the new advanced posts; hopes that on his return such information may be brought as shall enable His Excellency to decide on the works essentially necessary. 378
- January 26,
 Sorel. Twiss to Mathews. Has closed the examination of Captain Dunlop and proceeded to conciliate matters as much as possible. Remarks on the circumstances of the case. Delays in drawing out timber for Quebec, owing to want of forage. 379
- April 8,
 Quebec. Same to Haldimand. The snow having greatly decreased, he has applied to Major General Clarke for carpenters and masons for the new works; has asked for 100 fatigue men for the 22nd, and by the 1st May about 300 more could be employed to advantage. One of the officers of engineers has gone out of his mind. 381
- April 12,
 Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Is glad that he has received the artificers ordered. The fatigue men shall be ready when wanted. Much of the consequent immense consumption of firewood may be saved by the use of coal in furnaces; by this plan the messes could be thrown together. 383
- April 29,
 Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Most private. Has received his letter respecting the best means of opposing an invasion by the rebels. They have abandoned that intention for this year. A considerable detachment has been ordered to the frontiers of Vermont, to encourage the inhabitants to declare in favour of Government

1782.

and to support them against Congress; is desirous to encourage the belief that the troops are intended to carry on extensive works at Isle aux Noix and has written him an official letter to that effect of which he is to make no secret, and should even have plans prepared for works at the Isle aux Noix. By this means all the troops, stores, &c., could be collected there without exciting suspicion. The arrangements that may be made for the supply of stores, &c. Page 384

April 29.

Mathews to Twiss. The enemy having laid aside the intention of invading this province, the favourable opportunity may be taken advantage of to strengthen the frontier posts, especially Isle aux Noix. 386

May 2,
Quebec.

Twiss to Haldimand. That every attention shall be paid to the orders in the letter of the 29th April. Has been engaged since his return to Quebec in drawing plans for redoubts, &c., at Isle aux Noix, so that the quantity of tools need cause no suspicion. Would wish His Excellency to see the plans he proposes for making Isle aux Noix a strong post, and if he remains more than a fortnight in Montreal, would like him to determine the question on the spot. The progress made in Quebec enables a large number of men to be employed; asks that those men cutting timber be ordered on the works; they are chiefly from Jessup's corps. There are now 150 fatigue men; next month there will be room for 200 more. 387

May 6,
Quebec.

Same to Mathews. The additional tools for St. John's have been sent off. Articles for Sorel should be sent in the gunboats. Instead of taking the heavy gunboats from Chambly to St. John's it would be cheaper to build new ones there. 389

May 6,
Montreal.

Haldimand to Twiss (in French). Asks him to bring the plans with him. Work shall be begun when the ground is dry. Major Ross had arrived at Oswego, and hoped to have the post in a state of defence by the middle of this month. (The letter is dated at Quebec by mistake). 390

May 29,
Montreal.

Mathews to the same. The extraordinary refusal of Lieutenant Hawkins to supply Captain Sherwood with tools. A supply is to be sent at once and Hawkins is not to interfere with these requisitions. 391

July 9,
Montreal.

Petition of Town Major Hughes for the old guard house, or for repayment of the amount he had expended in rebuilding it. 392

August 22,
Sorel.

Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the state of affairs at Pointe du Lac, his arrival at Sorel; state of the works there. Leaves for Isle aux Noix with Riedesel. 394

August 29,
Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. Sends Mr. Taplin, who, with his two sons, is to be employed, for reasons stated. 396

September 2,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Approves of arrangements at Pointe du Lac, &c. 397

September 3,
Isle aux Noix.

Twiss to Haldimand. Has arrived with Riedesel; the present state of the works. 398

September 9,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on the report (p. 398) on the state of the works at Isle aux Noix. 400

September 13,
Montreal.

Twiss to Haldimand. Giving a detailed report of his examination of the posts on Lake Champlain, their position, state, &c. 401

September 19,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Will consult personally with him respecting Colchester Point on Lake Champlain. Is gratified at the progress of the work on Isle aux Noix. 406

September 19,
Montreal.

Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the state of the canal locks at the Cascades and at the other rapids. Reports also the state of the build-

- 1782.
- ings at the Coteau; the means taken to secure the safety of the prisoners. Survey of domain there and of Prisoners' Island; the barracks, &c. Page 407
- September 23, Haldimand to Twiss. Is gratified at the contents of his letter (p. 407) respecting the canals, &c. A letter at St. John's will inform him that he (Haldimand) intends to visit that quarter. 411
Quebec.
- September 24, Twiss to Haldimand. The late fine weather has enabled work to go on satisfactorily; rain has again set in. He will remain here till the 29th; his subsequent movements. 412
Isle aux Noix.
- September 30, Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency cannot go to Isle aux Noix at this time. He (Twiss) is to return to headquarters as soon as possible. Barnes ordered to mark out ground on St. Ignace as a camp for artillery. 413
Quebec.
- 1783.
- February 15, Further memorial from Town Major Hughes respecting the guard house at Montreal. 414
Montreal.
- Enclosed in a letter to Mathews of the 17th February. 416
- February 20, Mathews to Hughes. Twiss will examine and report on the subject of the memorial. 417
Quebec.
- March 5, Twiss to Mathews. That he has arrived here; bad state of the roads. River open, but closed at the Narrows; saw mills will work on the next thaw. 418
St. John's.
- March 6, Mathews to Twiss. He is to purchase the horses and sleds of two loyalists who have arrived at the Loyal Blockhouse and cannot get away on account of the roads. 419
Quebec.
- March 13, Same to the same. His Excellency approves of Mr. White's proposal to raise 30 or 40 good axemen for the Loyal Rangers, to serve under him in providing timber for the public service; means to be taken to avoid jealousies on the part of other loyalists. Orders to examine into the claim of Town Major Hughes. To examine the site for the proposed prison at Montreal. Timber for grist and saw mills ready; ironwork for them to be sent to Coteau du Lac. Artificers, &c., sent by dePeyster from Detroit are to be kept and employed at Carleton Island and Oswego. 420
Quebec.
- March 17, Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the state of the windmills at Sorel and the steps taken to have them completed and timber procured. He is also collecting hay; any quantity may be collected in the neighbourhood of St. John's. Reports on works at Chambly, Isle aux Noix, Pointe au Fer, Missisquoi, &c. 424
Montreal.
- March 20, Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on his letter of the 17th. Prospects of peace; he is anxious that the accounts should be closed as soon as possible. The necessity of having the roof of the chateau covered. 428
Quebec.
- March 20, Twiss to Mathews. Will examine the house referred to by Major Hughes and the lot for the prison. Millstones ready at Sorel for Niagara; how are they to be conveyed there? The artificers, &c., from Detroit may be stopped at Carleton Island and employed either there or at Oswego. Will be detained taking levels, &c., at Isle aux Noix; after that shall come to Quebec. 431
Montreal.
- March 21, Same to Haldimand. Report on the ground on which to build a gaol at Montreal. 433
Montreal.
- March 22, Same to the same. Report on the guard-house at Montreal, asked for by Town Major Hughes. 435
Montreal.
- March 24, Mathews to Twiss. His proposals as to millstones, &c., for Niagara approved of. Artificers will be stopped at Carleton Island. Works to be pushed forward at Isle aux Noix as speedily as possible; 439
Quebec.

- 1783.
- March 24,
Sorel. the men employed could be lodged in the ships. In view of the prospects of peace, nothing is to be done at Dutchman's Point. Page 437
Twiss to Haldimand. Windmills at work; they should be tried for two months before being let. How he proposes to arrange with the two men at Loyal Blockhouse about taking over their horses and sled (p. 419). Will have timber ready for the roof of the chateau. The advantages of the Canadian carts built at Isle aux Noix over the artillery built carts, in respect to lightness, &c. How he will be employed at the different posts of Chambly, Isle aux Noix, Sorel, &c., before leaving for Quebec. 439
- March 25,
Sorel. Same to Mathews. Where letters may reach him. He wishes for peace; prays that it may be a happy one. 442
- March 31,
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on his letter of the 24th. How the men may be accommodated on board of the ships. Works to be pushed on. The ground to be again minutely examined at Sorel for the building of a fort to hold 3,000 men and to be defensible by 1,000. Wishes to have the opposite farm; it might be obtained for a back concession and a sum of money. 443
- June 14,
Quebec. Twiss to Haldimand. Is anxious to return to England; states at length his services during the twenty-three years he has been in employment. 445
- July 3. List of iron work made at Sorel and in store there for a grist and saw mill. 448
- July 22,
Quebec. Twiss to Haldimand. The temporary warrants will about meet the engineer services to 18th July, but about £6 0 will be required to clear the German troops on the works. Warrant wanted for £8,000 to defray every expense to the 30th of September. 449
- August 18,
Montreal. Same to the same. Before leaving Sorel had arranged for the artificers going to Catarqui. Lieut. French is to examine the soil of the unconceded part of the seigniory of Sorel. Had examined the barracks, &c., at Sorel, and found them in tolerable order; will employ loyalists to do the necessary repairs. Intends going to the Cedars, &c. Has taken his passage for England on the "Integrity," to sail in October. 450
- August 22,
Montreal. Same to the same. No tickets for the lottery to build a prison at Montreal have yet been sold; it is probable that some other mode must be adopted of obtaining money. The advantageous position of the present citadel. The difficulty of obtaining water. The canals which he visited will be completed by the 30th of September. The revenue this year has been £173 15s. When the lock at the Split Rock is finished, the revenue should be £325 currency annually. The company of bateaumen has been of comparatively little use. 452
- August 25,
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is gratified at the contents of his letter of the 18th (p. 450). To obtain information from Mr. French as to Sorel. 456
- August 25,
St. John's. Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the fire at St. John's and the steps taken to secure the magazine; the quantity of powder there and at Chambly. New roof will be put over the magazine. The comparatively small damage done. 457
- August 28,
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Will defer discussing affairs at Montreal till they meet. Is pleased to hear of the success of the canals. Is relieved to find that the fire at St. John's was not so bad as reported. To avert further risk directs him to contract the stores at St. John's, and to arrange for the removal of most of them to Sorel. 460

1783.	Twiss to Haldimand. Shall have the magazines newly roofed, &c.	
August 31, St. John's.	Work going on satisfactorily at Isle Aux Noix. His other move- ments to Chambly, Sorel, &c.	Page 462
September 8, Quebec.	Memorandum by Twiss as to giving up occupation of Frobisher's store.	464
October 6, Quebec.	Twiss to Haldimand. All the land within 1,600 yards of the pre- sent blockhouses at Coteau du Lac should be reserved for the pub- lic, if the post is to be defended against artillery; but if against musketry only, 800 yards would be enough. The post will always be of essential use.	465
October 10, Quebec.	Haldimand to Twiss. Is satisfied with his integrity and fidelity. Had hoped that a person had been sent out to examine the vouchers on the spot, &c.	471
October 16, Quebec.	Twiss to Haldimand. Relative to the settlement of his accounts with a statement of the amounts he has expended, &c.	466.
No date.	Note from Twiss that Major Holland or Mr. Collins should mark the boundary of the King's land, in the gorge of the Ursuline bastion, and along the two adjoining curtains between St. Louis and St. John's streets.	475

RETURNS FROM THE OFFICE OF ENGINEERS.

1771-1784.

B. 155.

B.M., 21,815.

1771.	Estimate for building a citadel at Cape Diamond. John Marr gives a certificate on 18th July, 1778, that the statement is a true copy of his estimate, the total amount being £38,814 2s. 7d. Page 1	
March 12, Quebec.	Return of artificers, &c., employed at St John's under Twiss.	6
1778.		
May 1, Quebec.	Return of controllers and assistant controllers, &c., of works.	13
May 1, St. John's.	Return of artificers at St. John's, signed W. Twiss.	14
May 1, St. John's.	Return of engineers at St. John's.	16
May 4.	Roll of the brigade of engineers for the Province of Quebec.	17
September 5.	Return of the assistant engineers, artificers, &c., employed on the works at St. John's.	18
September 17, St. John's.	Pay of artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's.	19
September 19.	Return of stores wanted at Sorel.	20
September 30.	State of engineers' stores at Michillimakinak, signed by A. S. dePeyster, Major.	22
September 30, Quebec.	Pay bill for work, stores and materials in the engineers' depart- ment at Quebec, between the 1st July and this date.	23
October 1.	Return of assistant engineer, artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's.	26
October 31, Quebec.	Abstract of the expenses in the engineers' department at Quebec for materials, &c., for the use of the garrison from the 1st of July to date.	27
November 1, St. John's.	Return of the foremen, artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's.	28

1778.		
December 9, St. John's.	Return of foremen, &c., at St. John's.	Page 29
December 31, Quebec.	Abstract of expenses in the engineers' department at Quebec, for material, &c.	30
December 31, Quebec.	General abstract of expenses in the engineers' department for field service in Canada, from the 1st of July to date.	32
1779.		
January 6, Quebec.	Return of stores, &c., in the engineers' department at Quebec.	33
January 6, Quebec.	List of men employed in the engineers' department, Quebec.	34
January 10, St. John's.	Return of artificers in the naval department at St. John's. (Abstract at 36.)	35
January 10, St. John's.	Return of artificers in the engineers' department at St. John's. (Abstract at 41.)	37
January 14, Sorel.	Return of artificers, &c., in the engineers' department at Sorel. (Abstract at 46.)	42
January — Quebec.	General return of the number of artificers employed at Sorel, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer.	47
January 29, Quebec.	Report of the committee for examining the accounts of the naval, engineer's and quartermaster general's departments, and of the service in general.	50
January —	Return of the number of artificers, &c., employed on the works at Isle aux Noix for January, 1779. (Abstract at 53.)	51
January —	Return of artificers at Pointe au Fer, with abstract.	54
February 1,	Return of foremen, &c., on the works at St. John's.	56
April 1, Quebec.	List of men in the engineers' department at Quebec.	57
April 1, Quebec.	Remains of stores, &c., in the engineers' department, Quebec.	58
1780.		
January 1, Quebec.	List of officers and men proposed to form two companies of artificers in Canada. (Abstract at 62.)	59
February 14, Quebec.	Statement of timber to be sent to Repentigny for building barracks.	63
November 6, Quebec.	Return of cedar pickets necessary for the engineers' department at Quebec.	64
1781.		
January 15,	Return of the number of rations of provisions in the posts of Three Rivers, Sorel, &c.	65
1782.		
May 31, Quebec.	Return of artificers, &c., employed on Cape Diamond, between 23rd May and date, with alterations since last return.	68
June 8, Quebec.	Return of officers and troops employed in the King's works on Cape Diamond.	70
June 15, Quebec.	Morning distribution of artificers, &c., employed on the works at Cape Diamond.	72
November 9, Quebec.	Return of artificers, &c., proposed to be employed through the winter.	74
November 14, Quebec.	Return of officers, who can be employed to advantage on the fortifications during the ensuing winter.	75
1783.		
June 24, Quebec.	Remains of engineers' stores at this post, exclusive of those now in use.	76
June 30, Quebec.	Return of timber, boards, &c., laid down on Cape Diamond.	84

1783.			
August 1, Quebec.	Return of timber, boards, &c., at St. Roch.		Page 85
October 22, Quebec.	Return of oak plank on Cape Diamond.		86
November 14, Quebec.	Number of foremen, &c., required to carry on the works at Quebec during the winter of 1783.		87
November 15, Quebec.	List of German artificers, &c., employed in the engineers' department.		89
December 24, Quebec.	Return of tools and stores in the engineers' department at Quebec on this date.		92
	Same at Isle aux Noix.		97
	Same at St. John's.		102
	Same at Chambly.		107
	Same at Sorel.		109
December 29, Quebec.	List of officers and artisans in the engineers' department (Recapitulation at 119).		113
1784.			
January 1, Quebec.	List of assistant engineers, overseers, &c., in the engineers' department on 1st December, 1783, and the temporary arrangement on this date.		120
January 1,	Number of foremen, &c., on the works on the 1st December, 1783, and this date. Signed by Rudyerd.		122
June 30, Quebec.	General abstract of expenses in the engineers' department from 1st January to date.		124
August 26, Quebec.	Return of assistant engineers, &c., employed at Quebec, specifying the works on which they are employed. (Abstract at 134.)		125
September 3, Quebec.	Return of timber, &c., on the new buildings at the Chateau St. Louis.		136
September 8, to September 21,	Return of stores, tools and material belonging to the engineers' department at Chambly.		137
	Same at Hazen's farm.		138
	Same at Lacolle.		139
	Same at Pointe du Lac.		140
	Same at St. John's.		141
	Same at Dutchman's Point.		146
	Same at Pointe au Fer.		147
	Same at Isle aux Noix.		148
	Inventory delivered at La Colle.		160
	Return of stores, &c., at Sorel.		161
	Same at Montreal.		165
	Same at Coteau du Lac.		167
	(These returns, beginning at page 137, are dated from the 8th to the 21st September, 1784.)		

1784.			
September 25, Quebec.	Return of the assistant engineer, artificers, &c., employed at Cataraqui.	Page 168	
	Similar returns for the Bay of Quinté.		169
	For Sorel.		170
	Return of stores, tools and materials at Cataraqui.		171
	Same on the Bay of Quinté.		174
	Same at La Colle.		175
September 29, Quebec.	Return of the draughtsmen, &c., in the engineers' department, Quebec, showing the number proposed to be employed for the winter. (Abstract at 179.)		177
October 5, Quebec.	Memorandum of the works and repairs the artificers and horses &c., are to be employed in during the winter of 1784 at Quebec.		180
October 1, Quebec.	Canals at the Cascades to Coteau du Lac, in account with Jacob Maurer.		187
October 22, Quebec.	Account of cash wanting to pay the expenses of the engineers' department to 31st December, 1784.		188
October 23, Quebec.	Report of the work necessary to be done to complete the fortifi- cations on Cape Diamond.		189
	(A duplicate of this, dated the 27th October, is at 265.)		
October 24, Quebec.	Return of officers, &c., in the engineers' department, Quebec.		192
October 24, Quebec.	Return of stores, tools and materials belonging to the Engineers' Department at Quebec.		194
	Same at Pointe du Lac.		209
	Same at Sorel.		210
	Same at St. John's.		217
	Same at Hazen's saw mill.		234
	Same at Isle aux Noix.		236
	Same at River La Colle.		250
	Same at Pointe au Fer.		252
	Same at Dutchman's Point.		253
	Same at Montreal.		254
	Same at the Cedars.		256
	Same at Coteau du Lac.		258
	Same at Cataraqui.		260
	Same at Bay of Quinté.		263
October 24, Quebec.	Return of acting assistant engineer, overseer, &c., at Sorel.		214
October 24, Quebec.	Return of timber, planks and boards at Chambly and Hazen's saw mills.		215

1784.			
October 24, Quebec.	Return of overseers, &c., at St. John's and Chambly.	Page 233	
October 24, Quebec.	Return of planks, boards and sawlogs at Isle aux Noix and River La Colle.	235	
October 24, Quebec.	Return of assistant engineer, overseer, &c., at Isle aux Noix and River La Colle.	249	
	Same at Cataraqui.	259	
	Artificers, &c., at the Bay of Quinté.	264	
November 1, Isle aux Noix.	Account of sundries not mentioned in the return of stores sent to Quebec.	269	
November 12, Quebec.	Return of engineers' stores at Cataraqui on the 19th of October, 1784.	182	
November 12, Quebec.	Returns of engineers' stores at the saw mills in Tonegoyen Bay.	185	

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COL. MACBEAN AND OFFICERS OF THE
ORDNANCE-1778-1784.

B. 156. B.M., 21,816.

1778.			
March 1, St. Johns.	Alexander Schaw. Survey of ordnance and stores.	Page 1	
March 26, London.	Board of Ordnance. Proportion of ordnance and stores to complete the field train in Canada; arrived in the "Andrew," ordnance transport, at Quebec in September, 1778.	11	
April 16, London.	Same to Lieut. Colonel Macbean. Charge will be allowed for boat for the use of the artillery in Canada on the certificate of the Governors.	16	
April 18, London.	Same to Lieutenant Elliston. His instructions as superintendent of the "Brilliant," armed storeship.	17	
April 22, London.	Same to Lieutenant W. Crosby. His instructions as superintendent of the "Andrew," armed storeship.	19	
May 1, Montreal.	Alexander Schaw. Return of ordnance and stores left by the Hessian artillery at Montreal.	20	
May 1, Montreal.	Same. Return of the civil branch of artillery in Canada, with the artificers belonging thereto.	23	
May 1, Quebec.	Office of ordnance. State of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrison of Quebec.	24	
May 1, Montreal.	Alexander Schaw. Return of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrisons of Montreal, Quebec, Chambly, St. John's and Isle aux Noix.	39	
May 6, Quebec.	Captain W. Borthwick, R.A. Return of all the guns, howitzers and mortars mounted on the ramparts of Quebec and of the platforms that are without guns.	57	
May 9, London.	Navy Office to Lieut. Waller. The Lords of the Admiralty have directed that the transports with Brunswick recruits and Anhalt-Zerbst troops for Canada are to go under convoy of the "Pallas."	59	
June 29, Quebec.	Lieut. Colonel Macbean. Applying for approval of his requisition for a boat and a boat's crew.	61	
June 29, Quebec.	B. Rumsey, storekeeper. State of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrison of Quebec.	62	
June 29, Quebec.	Same. Return of the civil establishment of the ordnance in Quebec.	74	

1778.			
August 1,	St. John's, Newfound- land.	Respective officers of ordnance to Lieut. Elliston. His instructions as commander of the "Brilliant," armed storeship.	Page 75
August 3,	Quebec.	Office of ordnance. Return of small arms in the garrison.	77
August 16,	Montreal.	K. Chandler. Return of the weight of a Hessian brass gun with its carriage, &c.	78
August 20,	Quebec.	Return of English and French four and three pounder shot in garrison of Quebec.	79
August 21,		Report of artificers, artillerymen, &c., at Buck Island and of iron ordnance at Oswegatchie, Fort William Augustus and Cataqui.	80
August 21,	Quebec.	Guns proposed for St. John's and those to be removed.	81
August 3,	Isle aux Noix.	Return of ordnance and ordnance stores at this garrison.	82
September 15,	St. John's.	Lieut.-Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. The ordnance at Chambly ready for shipment. The progress of the work at St. John's. The devil carriage shipped to Sorel. Iron ordnance for the gunboats. The people employed on corvée satisfied.	83
September 17,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Sending John Barnsley, taken prisoner to Boston and released, his information being interesting.	85
September 17,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Memorandum as to guns, &c., for St. John's.	86
September 17,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Heavy guns to Chambly. Others will be forwarded when stages are ready on the beach.	88
September 20,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Guns forwarded to Chambly; others brought back from Ste. Thérèse. Already heavy guns enough at St. John's; suggests that heavy ordnance be sent to Quebec. How gun boats may be provided with ordnance. The stage ready at Chambly; the progress of shipping the guns.	89
September 21,	Quebec.	B. Rumsey, ordnance store keeper, to the same. That he has given orders to the commander of the "Brilliant" to convoy the "Andrew," and the storeships that may be ready. The "Brilliant" ready but the "Andrew" will be detained discharging.	91
September 22,	St. John's.	Lieut. Col. Macbean to Lieut. Downing. Instructions for his guidance on taking command of a detachment at Isle aux Noix.	93
September 24,	St. John's.	Same to General Haldimand. The punctuality of the corvées until now; is pressing the captains of militia to persevere. The brass ordnance and heavy stores sent to Chambly and embarking for Sorel. Capt. Chambers applying for ammunition. Has furnished him with substitutes for pikes. Lieut. Downing sent to Isle aux Noix. The proportion of ammunition for that post; want of store room. Desires to exchange guns between Isle aux Noix and St. John's. Details of the movements of guns to Three Rivers, &c. Table of the distribution of ordnance at the advanced posts.	95
September 26,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Respecting complaint against Lieut. Downing. Mr. Rumsey reports that the guns, &c., are still on board the "Andrew." Excess of guns on board the vessels at St. John's and on shore, of a sort wanted at Quebec. Ordnance sent to Sorel. Heavy iron guns still at Chambly.	98
October 3,	St. John's.	Proportion of ordnance and ammunition for Isle aux Noix, St. John's, the ships and gun boats on Lake Champlain.	100
October 5,	Quebec.	B. Rumsey to General Haldimand. The "Andrew" unloaded and will be ready for sea on the 9th or 10th. Arrival of brass pieces from Sorel.	103

1778.			
October 12, St. John's.	Lieut. Col. Macbean to Haldimand. Mortars ready awaiting orders. The weak state of the detachment of artillery. Page 104.		
October 15, St. John's.	Distribution of the British and Hessian corps of artillery in Canada.		105
October 15, St. John's.	Proportion of ordnance and amunition for Isle aux Noix, St. John's, the ships and gun boats on Lake Champlain.		106
October 16, St. John's.	Lieut. Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. Return of Nathaniel Lyons from a scout. All quiet at Ticonderoga and Skenesborough. Reported burning and evacuation of New York by the British. Washington gone to Boston in the belief that the British troops had gone there. Reported raising of 12,000 militia in Connecticut to attack Canada.		109
October 16, St. John's.	Same to the same. With demand for artillery supplies, All the instructions nearly executed; only waiting the arrival of German gunners to leave for Sorel.		111
October 19, Quebec.	B. Rumsey to the same. Report as to the cargo of the "Andrew," store ship. She and the "Brilliant" sailed on the 19th.		112
October 31, Quebec.	Return of ordnance and ordnance stores brought out in the "Andrew."		114
December 5, Quebec.	Fixed establishment of the civil branch of the ordnance at Quebec and field train in Canada.		116
December 25, Quebec.	Distribution of guns, mortars and howitzers in the garrison of Quebec.		115
1779.			
January 1, Quebec.	State of ordnance and ordnance stores belonging to the garrison.		117
January 1, Quebec.	Return of the civil establishment of the ordnance at Quebec.		130
March 27, Quebec.	List of ordnance stores at Niagara repairable or unserviceable.		131
March 31, Michillima- kinak.	Return and state of engineer stores in the garrison.		133
March 31, Michillima- kinak.	Return and state of ordnance stores in the garrison.		135
April 1, Quebec.	Statement of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrison.		136
April 1, Quebec.	Return of the civil establishment of the ordnance at Quebec.		148
April 1, Quebec.	Fixed establishment of the ordnance at Quebec and the civil branch attending the field train in Canada.		149
April 2, Isle aux Noix.	Lieut. Downing, R. A., to General Haldimand. Applying for a command should new posts be opened.		150
April 8, Quebec.	Memoranda respecting artillery.		153
April 17, Quebec.	Richard Murray to Captain John Marr. Receipt for five rooms at Palace Gate Barracks and furniture.		154
May 11, Sorel.	Proportion of ordnance and ordnance stores delivered to Captain John Schank of the navy for service at Niagara and Detroit.		155
June 11, Quebec.	Memorandum by Lieut.-Col. Macbean concerning distribution of guns for the upper posts.		159
June 18, Sorel.	Ordnance and stores loaded in bateaux for Carleton Island, there to be forwarded to Niagara.		160
July 15, Montreal.	Payment of corvée transporting artillery stores from Lachine to Carleton Island.		163

1779.			
August 2, Quebec.	Cash disbursed for corvée of artillery from 1st March to 31st July, 1779.		Page 164
September 4, Quebec.	Return of small arms in the garrison.		165
September 14, Quebec.	B. Rumsey to General Haldimand. Report on powder stored from the "Lock," victualler, subsequently stranded.		166
November 10, Quebec.	Distribution of guns and mortars in the garrison.		167
1780.			
January 3, Sorel.	Captain W. Borthwick, R. A., to Lieut.-Col. Macbean. Respecting German soldiers imprisoned for refractory conduct.		168
January 31, Quebec.	Return of the orders given out to the garrison in Quebec from 1st November, 1779, to 26th January, 1780, with details.		172
February 10,	Report of the state and distribution of powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada.		177
February 17,	Memorandum, that all ordnance, &c., found or taken from the enemy shall be delivered into the hands of the storekeeper at the nearest post.		179
March 20, Sorel.	Regimental orders issued by Lieut. Col. Macbean at Sorel from 10th to 20th March.		180
March 29, Sorel.	The same from 22nd to 29th March.		188
March 17, Sorel.	Report of mortar experiments, firing at a target.		186
March 29, Sorel.	Morning report of the state of the barracks, artillery in the redoubts, &c.		192
April 1, Quebec.	State of the ordnance and ordnance stores belonging to the garrison of Quebec.		194
April 1, Niagara.	Return of corned powder issued and expended at Niagara, between the 1st of April, 1777, and date on the margin.		205
April 6, Niagara.	Memorandum of repairable and unserviceable arms, &c. at Niagara and Detroit, proposed to be removed to Quebec.		206
April 8, Quebec.	State and distribution of the brass and iron ordnance in Canada by the latest returns. State and distribution of the guns allotted for the service of the naval department in Canada.		207
May 17, St. John's.	Return of ordnance stores lost by fire in the detached redoubt at Fort St. John.		209
May 17, St. John's.	Report (in French) of the baggage lost by the company of Lieut. Col. Prætorius, of the Prince Frederick's regiment in the fire at Fort St. John.		211
June 1, Carleton Island.	Return of ordnance stores issued and expended from 14th November, 1779, to date in the margin.		212
July 11, Camp at St. Michaels.	Report of artillery practice signed by Capt. W. Borthwick, R.A.		213
September 1, Quebec.	Report of the state and present distribution of powder, small arms &c., at the several posts in Canada.		214
September 4, Camp at St. Michaels.	Report of powder expended from 26th June, 1780, to date in the margin.		216
October 1, Sorel.	Remains of ordnance and ordnance stores at Quebec, Sorel, Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Montreal. (Those of the Hessian artillery begin at page 239.)		217
October 1, Quebec.	Report of the present state and distribution of powder, small arms, &c., at Quebec, Sorel, Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix, Montreal, Oswegatchie, Carleton Island, Niagara, Detroit, Michillimackinac.		243

1780.			
October 17, Quebec.	Demand of ordnance and ordnance stores for the garrison of Quebec for 1781.		Page 245
November 10, Quebec.	Survey and examination of brass pederaroes proved by order of Lieut. Col. Macbean.		252
December 1, Quebec.	Report of the state and present distribution of powder, small arms &c, at the various posts in Canada.		253
1781.			
January 27, Quebec.	Report of the experiments made with a light three pounder brass gun, with a standing carriage on a sled, eight feet long, on the ice.		255
February 5, Quebec.	Report of the experiment made with a light 6-pounder brass gun, with a standing carriage upon a sled, 8 feet long, on the ice.		256
February 20, Quebec.	Report of the experiment made with a 5½ inch howitzer, with a standing carriage, upon a sled, 8 feet long, on the ice.		257
February 21, Quebec.	Report of the experiment made with a 13-inch iron mortar, on the left of the Grand Battery, laid towards the Falls of Montmorency.		253
March 10, Sorel.	Report of the state of the Brunswick arms sent from Three Rivers to Sorel.		259
August 28, Sorel.	Demand of supplies for the garrison of Detroit of 17th March, 1781.		260
April 4, Quebec.	Experiment made with a small brass mortar.		261
April 10, Quebec.	Experiment with carcasses from a light 3-pounder brass gun at a target placed at 100 yards distance.		262
April 16, Ordnance Office.	Account of stores on board the "Lady Townshend," ordnance storeship, for the service of the armed fleet on the lakes.		263
April 21, Niagara.	Bill of exchange drawn by Guy Johnson for Indian goods supplied to Niagara, in favour of Taylor & Forsyth. Paid by Thomas Dunn, at Quebec, 23rd July, 1781.		277
July 24, New York	Capt. R. Douglas to Capt. Houghton. With rates of allowances for laboratory work in New York.		281
July 26, Quebec.	Return of small arms in the garrison.		282
September 4, Quebec.	Return of arms from on board the ordnance transports.		283
October 1, Quebec.	List of the civil branch of the officers of ordnance at Quebec, and the civil branch attending the field train in Canada.		284
October 2, Quebec.	Regimental orders issued by Lieut.-Col. Macbean, R. A., as to accounts, issues, &c., in the artillery, for which the commissary is to be alone responsible.		286
October 24, Quebec.	Demand of ordnance for service of the field train in Canada in 1782.		250
November 1, Quebec.	State of powder, small arms, &c., at the posts in Canada.		288
December — Quebec.	Account of freight due to Government for transport of goods over the upper lakes to the end of 1781. The return, signed by Thomas Dunn, is dated 6th November, 1784.		290
1782.			
January 1, Quebec.	State of powder, small arms, &c., at the posts in Canada.		294
January 7, Quebec.	Lieut.-Col. Macbean. Orders to Mr. Chandler to examine the ordnance stores at Sorel, Chambly, Fort St. John, Isle aux Noix and Montreal.		297
January 8, Quebec.	Calculation of the expense of removing the shot and shells from the yard near the chateau to the new works within the citadel.		298

1782.			
February 26, Quebec.	Experiments on the ice with a brass short 6-pounder, and a wall piece.		Page 299
March 28, Quebec.	J. B. Danford and K. Chandler to General Haldimand. Reporting that shot and shell, &c., have been removed to the shot yard at Cape Diamond and asking for further instructions.		300
April 1, Montreal.	Captain Mathews to Chandler and Danford. That the General desires them to continue to remove to the citadel the shot, &c., so long as the roads permit.		301
April 8, Montreal.	General Haldimand to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. With extract of letter from Sir Henry Clinton, that he (Macbean) is appointed to command the 4th Battalion.		302
April 15, Quebec.	Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. Acknowledging receipt of extract of letter from Sir H. Clinton.		303
May 27, Quebec.	Same to the same. Applying for leave to go to Britain.		304
May 30, Montreal.	General Haldimand to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. That he cannot grant the leave of absence asked for.		305
June 1, Quebec.	State of powder, small arms, &c., in the several posts in Canada.		306
June 15, Quebec.	Return of a newly constructed six pounder powder ammunition cart.		309
July 1, Quebec.	State of the powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada.		310
July 10, Niagara.	Lieut. Charles Terrot, R.A., experiment with half a pound of powder from an eight-inch mortar.		313
August 12, Quebec.	Respective officers to General Haldimand. That the "Lady Townshend" is discharged, and asking for further orders.		314
October 1, Quebec.	General Haldimand to respective officers. To transfer the "Lady Townshend" to Lieut. Bradely, agent of transports.		315
November 1, Quebec.	State of powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada.		316
November 4, Sorel.	Captain Smith, R.A., to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. Respecting John Hamilton, a deserter from the 2nd Battalion of Artillery.		319
November 7, Quebec.	Average weight of iron carronades received from England by "Lady Townshend."		320
December 1, Quebec.	List of field officers, captains and subalterns, as posted to different battalions in the late promotion.		321
November 29, Whitethall.	The Master General of the Ordnance. Circular to Brigadier Martin and other officers included in the promotion. Arrangements for reduction in the second lieutenants of each company and the stoppages to effect the reduction. An extract sent in a letter without date, from Lieut.-Col. Macbean to Major Borthwick.		324
December 1, London.	New establishment for the corps of engineers and promotions in the Royal Artillery serving in Canada.		325
December 5, Quebec.	Lieut.-Col. Macbean to General Haldimand. Asking for an order for the usual reward for apprehending deserters, to be sent to the adjutant at Sorel for distribution.		326
December 1, London.	Promotions in the Royal Artillery serving in Canada.		327
December 5, Quebec.	Lieut. Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. A deserter from the Royal Artillery has been taken; asks for the reward to his captors; the deserter has joined his regiment.		329
December 5, Quebec.	Major R. B. Jernoult, A. G., to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. The reward for apprehending a deserter from the Royal Artillery will		

1782.	be paid on his conviction. The deserter must be tried and afterwards be pardoned.	Page 328
December 7, Quebec.	Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. Remonstrating against trying the deserter (pp. 328, 329) as he had already as commanding officer allowed him to join his regiment.	330
December 7, Quebec.	Major R. B. Lernoult, A. G., to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. That he is to remove to Sorel to be under Major-General de Riedesel; Captain Borthwick to take command of the artillery at Quebec.	331
December 9, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. Mr. Chandler ordered to Sorel, is to remain at Quebec, where his services are more needed. When he shall be required as commissary in the field, he should be sent, on Lieut.-Colonel Macbean's requisition.	333
December 9, Quebec.	Major R. B. Lernoult to the same. Any indulgence to the deserter will be placed to his own account. The deserter (Hamilton) to be sent down for trial. The General is not aware of any privilege officers of artillery have to pardon deserters. His (Macbean's) letter will be sent to the ministry.	334
December 19, Quebec.	Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to Major Lernoult. That only the uncertainty of the weather has prevented him from starting for Sorel. Will leave on Sunday.	335
1783. February 12, Quebec.	Return of sled carriages at Quebec, Sorel, St. John's, Montreal, Niagara and Detroit.	336
March 19, New York.	Augmentations to the four marching battalions of the Royal Artillery. The list is nominal, the names of the colonels <i>en second</i> , the lieutenant colonels, majors, captains and subalterns being all given.	322
April 29, Sorel.	Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. Transmitting list of promotions in the Royal Artillery.	337
May 7, Sorel.	Same to the same. Transmitting returns by Dr. Bause.	338
June 16, Quebec.	General Haldimand to K. Chandler. To clear out and transfer to the Commissary General, all the cellars not wanted, so that the wet provisions may be lodged safely.	339
August 1, Sorel.	State of powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada.	340
August 10, Sorel.	State, &c., of brass and iron ordnance at the several posts in Canada.	343
	State, &c., of brass and iron ordnance at the upper posts.	344
August 15, Sorel.	General Haldimand to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. Artillery carriages of Anhalt Zerbst, left behind, are to be valued and sold.	345
August 15, Sorel.	Same to the same. Orders given to disarm the greatest part of the vessels on Lake Champlain; their ordnance stores to be securely lodged.	346
August 15, Sorel.	Same to the same. Owing to the want of masons and bricklayers at Cataragui, two men of the artillery (Thornton and Hickings) to be sent up as artificers.	347
August 19, Sorel.	Survey of the carriages left here by the Hesse-Hanau troops.	348
August 24, Sorel.	W. R. Tryon to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. Asking leave of absence on account of his health.	350
August 24, Fort St. John.	Return of ordnance stores destroyed by fire in the north redoubt on the 23rd inst.	351
August 28, Sorel.	Lieut.-Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. Sending list of men in the Royal Artillery unfit for service, and suggesting that they be sent to Britain. (For list see p. 361.)	358

1783. August 28, Sorel.	Same to the same. Transmitting Lieut. Tryon's request for leave on account of his health, with remarks. Has offered Mr. Cuyler any assistanee he needs, but he has made no demands of any sort.	Page 359
August 26, Sorel.	List of invalids of the Royal Artillery serving in Canada.	361
September 1, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Col. Macbean. Approves of sending invalids of the R. A. to Britain. Leave granted to Lieutenants Tryon and Myers; passages by sea to New York will be provided for them, as it is not considered desirable to let officers pass through the Colonies in the present undetermined state of affairs. Is pleased that the refugee loyalists are satisfied.	362
September 7, Sorel.	Sale of ammunition waggon, forge carts and baggage carts left by the troops of Hesse Hanau.	364
September 8, Quebec.	Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. Transmitting accounts of sale of carts belonging to Hesse Hanau troops.	365
September 15, Sorel.	Same to the same. Small-pox hospital discontinued. Mr. Cuyler has sent off 38 persons for Cataraqui. List sent of ordnance stores destroyed at St. John's.	367
September 18, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Col. Macbean. Has received list of ordnance stores destroyed by fire. Is pleased that there is no longer occasion for the small-pox hospital and that loyalists have set off for Cataraqui.	366
September 22, Sorel.	Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. Asks to be allowed to relieve Lieut. Graham and his detachment of the Royal Artillery at Carleton Island and Oswego, so that all the detachments at the upper posts may belong to one company.	368
September 22, Sorel.	Same to the same. Respecting the trial of deserters, Hamilton and Howard.	369
September 25, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Col. Macbean. That Lieut. Graham and his detachment may be relieved, except the two artificers. Deserters Hamilton and Howard to be sent to headquarters for trial.	370
October 11, Quebec.	Same to K. Chandler. Orders to receive into the ordnance stores grates for heating shot.	371
October 20, Quebec.	Same to James Wilson. Orders to receive on board his vessel, the "Lucretia" a detachment of Royal Artillery for Dominica; if the island is not restored to Great Britain, he is to land the detachment at Barbadoes.	372
November 29, Whitehall.	Duke of Richmond to Major Borthwick. Circular respecting the new establishment and reduction in the Royal Artillery.	373
1784. August 20, Quebec.	Return of the Civil Branch of the Field Train in Canada.	375
November 6, Quebec.	Account current, Thomas Dunn, Paymaster General, with merchants, for freight of goods on the upper lakes.	376
1788. May 18, London.	Thomas Dunn to Major Mathews. Explanation regarding bill of exchange accepted 12th May, and paid 23rd July, 1781, to the order of Taylor and Forsyth (see p. 277 under date 21st April, 1781).	279
December — Quebec.	Memorandum (in French) on the increase of the population in Canada from 1760 to the end of 1784.	378
No date.	Memorandum of ammunition for practice, &c., for the British and German troops.	379
No date.	W. Houghton to Gen. Haldimand. Mode for bursting iron ordnance.	383
No date.	Return of field artillery intended for Canada.	384

RETURN OF ORDNANCE IN CANADA.

1779-1784.

B. 157		B.M., 21,817-
1779.		
April 1.	St. John's.	Pages 3 to 28
	Sorel.	3 to 28
	Quebec.	3 to 28
	Montreal.	3 to 28
	Isle aux Noix.	3 to 28
	Chambly.	3 to 28
September 24.	Detroit.	198 to 213
September 30.	Michillimakinak.	198 to 213
October 1.	Field Train.	175 to 195
October 21.	Niagara.	198 to 213
November 6.	Oswegatchie.	198 to 213
November 13.	Carleton Island.	198 to 213
(No date 1779?)	Niagara, artificers' tools.	214 to 218
1780.		
March 31.	Michillimakinak.	30 to 50
April 1.	St. John's.	219 to 248
	Sorel.	219 to 248
	Quebec.	219 to 248
	Montreal.	219 to 248
	Isle aux Noix.	219 to 248
	Chambly.	219 to 248
1781.		
March 1.	Niagara.	30 to 50
	Detroit.	30 to 50
	Niagara, artificers' tools.	52 to 53
April 1.	Oswegatchie.	30 to 50
	Carleton Island.	30 to 50
	Chambly.	251 to 267
	do	157 to 172
	Isle aux Noix.	251 to 267
	do	157 to 172
	St. John's.	251 to 267
	do	157 to 172
	Sorel.	251 to 267
	do	157 to 172
	Quebec.	251 to 267
	do	157 to 172
September 15.	Detroit.	86 to 105
	Niagara, artificers' tools.	106 to 110
September 30.	Michillimakinak.	86 to 105
November 30.	Oswegatchie.	86 to 105
	Niagara.	86 to 105
	Carleton Island.	86 to 105
1782.		
January 1.	Chambly.	55 to 84
	Isle aux Noix.	55 to 84
	Montreal.	55 to 8
	St. John's.	55 to 8
	Sorel.	55 to

1782.		
January 1.	Quebec.	Pages 55 to 84
April 1.	Montreal.	251 to 267
	do	157 to 172
September 1.	Detroit.	145 to 157
	do	267 to 273
September 15.	Carleton Island.	145 to 157
	do	267 to 273
	Oswego.	145 to 157
	do	267 to 273
	Oswegatchie.	145 to 157
	do	267 to 273
	Niagara.	145 to 157
	do	267 to 273
October 22.	Michillimakinak.	145 to 157
	do	267 to 273
1783.		
January 1.	Quebec.	111 to 140
	Sorel.	111 to 140
	St. John's.	111 to 140
	Montreal.	111 to 140
	Chambly.	111 to 140
	Isle aux Noix.	111 to 142
April 1.	Niagara.	312 to 333
September 15.	Michillimakinak.	312 to 331
	Detroit.	312 to 331
	Oswego.	312 to 331
1784.		
March 15.	Oswegatchie.	312 to 331
	Carleton Island.	312 to 331
August 20.	St. John's.	279 to 310
	Sorel.	279 to 310
	Quebec.	279 to 310
	do	337 to 356
	Montreal.	279 to 310
	Isle aux Noix.	279 to 310
	Chambly.	279 to 310

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL REGIMENT OF NEW YORK.

1776 to 1783.

B. 158.

B.M., 21,818.

1776.

June 6,
Quebec.June 19,
Chambly.July 11,
Chambly.

Certificate of service during the siege of Quebec given to Thomas Crothers by Lieut.-Governor Cramahé. Page 1

General Carleton's commission to Sir John Johnson, to be Lieut.-Colonel of the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 2

General Burgoyne to Sir John Johnson. The question of levy money for his corps is different from that for the corps raised by Lieut.-Colonel McLean, who received no advantage of rank, and his corps was to serve wherever ordered. In his (Johnson's) case the corps was raised by an opulent subject in a time of danger, to protect the rights of the crown and those of private property, and was to serve only in America, nor was it to serve except under special exigencies out of its own province. This plan was, therefore, simi-

	lar to that of the English noblemen who in 1745 raised regiments in their own counties, at their own expense, receiving military rank in return. Believes that the enlistments will be made with little expense; should it be otherwise, does not think the Commander-in-Chief would be "justifiable" in advancing money without express orders. Trusts that the arrangement as it stands will be acceptable.	Page 3
No date.	General abstract of arms and necessaries bought by Sir John Johnson for the troops under his command.	5
	Another abstract differing in the amount, but apparently intended for the same supplies.	7
1777.	Major Gray to Sir Guy Carleton. That he has bought uniforms for the Messrs. Jessup and their followers, according to orders, red turned up with green. The men have not all arrived from Chateauguay, some having small-pox and some a fever, so that he cannot send a proper return. Arrangements for rations. Two men appointed to be officers have been rejected in the meantime till charges against them are cleared up. Recommends certain gentlemen volunteers in the regiment (King's Royal Regiment of New York).	9
January 12, Pointe Claire.	Lieut. Nathan Hillyer to Gray. Applies for pay for several of the rangers, who came through the woods with Sir John Johnson, they being in real want.	11
January 26, Pointe Claire.	Gray to Captain Foy. Will, as instructed, administer the oath of allegiance to the people coming from the Colonies. Arrival of Mohawk Indians, unable to get to their castles, they being in possession of the rebels. Has supplied them with provisions and clothing. Officers of the Five Nations are also in want, both of money and clothing. Asks for instructions.	12
February 4, Pointe Claire.	The same to the same. Sends list of inhabitants of York Province (New York) who have taken the oath of allegiance. What is he to do with certain men who have not joined his company and are neither clothed nor mustered.	14
March 22, Pointe Claire.	Baptiste Chenier, representing his losses, and asking for employment on account of his services.	15
March 24,	Major Gray to Carleton. Sending off Lieut. Hare of the Indian Department and other three persons with dispatches. The plan is to send runners to His Excellency every week. When the army moves to Crown Point they shall be sent every third day. Encloses letter from Chenier, Captain of militia, who is the best captain in the district.	16
March 24, Montreal.	Same to Foy. Sends pay bills and a list of the men and officers from the Province of New York under his command, as also the merchants' accounts for clothing; desires to know from what date certain officers are to be paid. Complains of certain of the loyalists who had volunteered, and from whom he had experienced much trouble.	17
March — Montreal.	Roll of men enlisted and sworn in by Thomas Garnett to serve in a battalion to form a brigade for Sir John Johnson.	18
April 2, Pointe Claire.	Gray to Foy. Respecting the regimental accounts, which are still unsettled, and the men have as yet received no pay. Has appointed Sergeant Street to be Commissary, but Mr. Day, Commissary General, declines to interfere about his pay.	19
	Return referred to in preceding letter.	20

1777.
April 6,
Pointe Claire. Gray to Foy. Denies the charges made by Allerton and Smith that he has received and is keeping their pay. He has received no warrants yet for the amounts due. Page 21
- April 20,
Pointe Claire. Same to the same. Sends pay bills with the Quartermaster's receipts and duplicates. Details respecting the provision account. Asks that the rations given to Canadian recruits who deserted be not charged against the regiment, as besides money advanced, they have stolen 16 blankets. Respecting the clothing of the men of Jessup's corps and of those who came with Adams. Some of the men refuse to join or be under any command, but intend to go with the army. The Devil knows what the scoundrels would be at; has been thirty years a soldier, but has never had so much trouble as with these fellows. 22
- April 23, List of men arrived from Johnstown (Mohawk River). 24
- April 25,¹
Pointe Claire. Gray to Foy. Account by an Indian of his expedition with Hare; their pursuit by the enemy; supposed death of Hare. The Indian returned by Fort Stanwix and Oswego, on leaving which place he and his party met the Oneidas on their way home. Reports the arrival of a party (p. 24). Two of them had been very troublesome against Sir John Johnson. 25
- April 27,
Pointe Claire. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of warrant. Is satisfied with determination concerning Canadian recruits. Respecting Messrs. Jessup's pay bills, and how he has arranged for the provision accounts, &c. The disappointment at not receiving letters from Sir John Johnson and others, they having been destroyed by the Indian when in danger of being taken. Repeats substantially the account given by the Indian (p. 25) respecting Hare, &c. 28
- May 4,
Pointe Claire. Same to the same. Sends a list of nine men from the Mohawk, who at first refused, but afterwards seven agreed, to join. The two Dockstaders think as they speak Indian they could be of more service in the Southern Department than with the army, but will agree to the General's determination. 31
- May 12,
Montreal. Same to Carleton. Arrival of men from the Mohawk under three gentlemen, named Macdonald, two brothers and a nephew, who served with Sir John Johnson till taken prisoners in January, 1776. The oldest of the two brothers served as a captain in the regiment, and the other as a lieutenant. The men are much attached to them. The Macdonalds are destitute of cash and every necessary, and should be relieved. 32
- No date. List of losses sustained by Terence McCoristine, of Tryon County, in the Province of New York, on account of his loyalty. 34
1778.
September 1,
Montreal. List of men who came under the command of Mr. Thomas Garnett, for Sir John Johnson's corps and joined the King's troops at Aughquago, on the Susquebanna, on this date. 35
- October 29,
Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Is disappointed that the plan of joining the loyalists into a battalion has been laid aside; wishes they were formed in any manner that would make them serviceable. Campbell, of Captain McAlpin's party, has returned from Fort Edward with newspapers; he has something to communicate to His Excellency. Has sent three men to Albany to get information. Return of Garnett, who with 40 men had destroyed the German Flats. Sends returns of men enlisted; six have been detained by Butler and Joseph Brant. Garnett treated badly by Butler, who told him that no man had a right to recruit on that frontier but himself,

- 1778.
- and took a negro from him. Hopes that the men kept will be ordered to join the corps and the negro be returned. Page 36
- October 30, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sends letter by Campbell; he has something to communicate and desires to ask for more pay, as what he has will not support his wife. How is he to treat Garnett, who has come down with his party entirely destitute? Pay bills sent; should be glad of settlement. Is desirous to come to Quebec. 38
- November 16, Sorel. Gray to Foy. Asking for an order to get firewood for his family. 41
- November 24, Lachine. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Return of a detachment from Johnson Hall with the ruins of his papers; their destruction involves a loss of £20,000. The Indians and their six prisoners have gone to Claus, who will no doubt send their news. Sends a memorial from loyalists. Has made inquiries on the subject of the memorial. Sherwood might be appointed to a company. This, with limiting the time the men are to serve, would remove jealousy. Asks that allowances be made to Mr. Garnett and Mr. Faulkner, who has a large family and was formerly a magistrate. 42
- November — Lachine. Gray to the same. Royalists at Meshess (Machiche) and elsewhere wish to be inoculated by Captain Adams, who is accustomed to perform the operation. 40
- December 7, Lachine. Sir John Johnson to the same. Sends newspapers and information brought by Ruyter from Albany, to which place he had been sent. Defau, who has been recommended, thinks he could get through to New York. St. Leger wishes some one to be appointed to act as adjutant for the several corps of loyalists at Sorel. Josiah Cass, with the families settled near Mr. Gugg, has been recommended for schoolmaster. 44
- December 17, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends subsistence returns for the King's Royal Regiment of New York and the loyalists attached to it. Is there to be an express to Halifax? He wishes to write to Colonel (Guy) Johnson and to three of his officers. Would engage a person to go with the guides. Asks for warrant for allowance. 45
- December 21, Lachine. Same to the same. In consequence of the order received, shall send the scouts on their return to the commanding officer at Montreal. Suggests that the schoolmaster at Machiche be paid £80 a year. 46
- 1779.
- January 4, Montreal. Same to the same. Defau sent off as ordered. Reports that Hawley bears a good character; he was employed as a guide to Burgoyne; his father was much respected; recommends him, therefore; for an allowance. McComb recommends that Ruyter be paid fifty guineas for his three journeys to Albany. Has selected James McGregor to go to Halifax. 47
- January 18, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends pay bills. John Grout and John Graves having, no doubt, been drowned between Machiche and Sorel, have been struck off the roll. Grout's family ask for his subsistence to be continued to them. 48
- March 8, Lachine. Same to the same. Besides Defau and Green, two men were sent to Skenesborough, who have returned, and whose intelligence will be forwarded by Powell. Two white men and two Indians are sent as guides with Fraser to the Mohawk. Death of Lieutenant Walker; sends lists of those recommended for promotion. Lieutenant Crawford, attached to the Indian Department, has not been paid or employed as he expected, although there is a vacancy at the Lake of Two Mountains. Captain Sherwood has applied for extra pay on

1779.
 account of the expense attending his appointment. Sherwood can engage men to serve as rangers for six months. Page 49
- March 13,
 Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sends a return and asks for commissions for the officers promoted. Asks for an order for firewood. 51
- May 4,
 Lachine. Same to the same. Sends two notes from Colonel Beverly Robinson, brought by Defau and Green. Defau being closely pursued destroyed the letter to Sir Henry Clinton; being suspected he was confined till cleared by Governor Francklin's certificate. His and Green's intelligence sent; the report of an attack on the Six Nations, or Niagara, seems to be groundless. 52
- May 5,
 Lachine. Same to the same. Sends this by Captain Tice of the Six Nation Department, who served at Oswego during the last war. Sends regimental returns and account of expenses incurred by Thomas Garnett for bringing 39 men to Niagara. Has enlisted four rebel deserters, but cannot get them released without an order. Asks for a general order to Powell to transfer such men to his (Johnson's) regiment. 53
- May 8,
 Montreal. Returns respecting the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 54, 55
- May 10,
 Lachine. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has received an order to enlist three rebel deserters; would be glad to have those at Quebec also. Sends returns (pp. 54, 55). Asks that blankets be furnished, as previously requested. Asks leave to send a return of everything wanted for the regiment, as it will soon be up to its full strength. 56
- May 17,
 Montreal. Same to the same. Has ordered Defau to go down with the post; he has been put on the list of loyalists, and fitted out with clothes, &c. Orders relative to Green shall be observed. Shall send the returns asked for, containing nothing that is not absolutely necessary. Thanks for the late orders respecting loyalists and deserters. Recommends John Valentine for the adjutancy of the regiment. 57
- May 20,
 Lachine. Same to the same. Shall leave nothing undone to prepare the regiment for service. Shall give Captain McAlpin all necessary instructions, and order the heads of the parties and individuals to put themselves under his command. Sends returns of arms, &c., to complete the regiment. Joseph Brant reports that the Indians will not be able to raise corn, from their country being partly laid waste; asks for support. 58
- May 20,
 Montreal. Returns of arms, &c., for the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 60, 61
- May 25,
 Lachine. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sutherland and Church have returned, the former with 13 recruits from Tryon County, the other from Otter Creek, with intelligence from Colonel Wells in New Hampshire and Colonel Jones in Connecticut, who expect intelligence from New York. Sends by Colonel Claus papers up to the 4th of May. Lieut. Singleton taken at Fort Stanwix in 1777 is anxious to be exchanged for a rebel lieutenant at Quebec. 62
- June 3,
 Sorel. Same to the same. Instructions given to McAlpin. The arrangements for the company to be under Leake. Sutherland goes to St. John's, to be followed by Defau as soon as his health shall permit. 63
- June 7,
 Lachine. Same to the same. Colonel Wells is to be trusted. Is happy that the upper posts are safe. Sends return of arms, &c., to complete Leake's company. Shall send certificate for ration money. 65

1779. June 7, Lachine.	The return of arms, &c.	Page 64
June 9, Lachine.	Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Recommending the employment of Richard Wilkinson, and stating the circumstances in which he is placed.	66
June 15, Lachine.	Same to the same. Arrangements respecting Leake's company; recommends that the men be taken off the works and sent to country quarters to refresh and prepare them for an expedition. The state of the arms and clothing. Calls attention to Garnett's account.	67
June 20, Ste. Genevieve.	Captain Leake to the same. His arrival delayed from bad roads. How his men are quartered, exercised, &c.	69
July 12, Montreal.	Sir John Johnson to the same. Sending contingent account, with remarks.	70
July 26, Montreal.	Same to the same. Sends intelligence by two of his corps, who received it from Mr. Savage, near Saratoga, and Mr. Lansing, living near Albany.	71
August 2, Montreal.	Same to the same. Asks for warrant for back pay of Captain Angus McDonell and Lieutenant Archibald McDonell. Asks leave to enlist men brought from Fort Stanwix.	72
August 9, Montreal.	Same to the same. Why he drew for the back pay of Captain Angus McDonell and Lieut. Archibald McDonell. Captain McDonell wishes to go to Quebec till the matter is settled. Thanks for permission to take into the regiment such of the prisoners as can be trusted.	73
September 6, Montreal.	Same to the same. Suggests that Lieutenants Horton, Johnson and Crawford be sent with the Indians on the proposed expedition. Has taken steps to forward the detachment from Sorel, and sent to St. Leger an extract from His Excellency's letter. Hopes to be in time to help in expelling the enemy from the Six Nation country. Asks for an order to the Quartermaster to supply the necessaries for the regiment, as from the want of clothing, &c., many good men will have to be left behind. Respecting the dispute between him and Butler about recruits. Will await further orders after his arrival in the Indian country.	75
September 9, Lachine.	Same to the same. Is afraid of delay, but should bateaux arrive he shall be able to leave by Saturday. Asks for further orders respecting the detachment, there being doubts as to the destination of the party from the 47th Regiment. Thinks that the new caronades might be of more service in the Indian country than any other artillery.	77
September 13, Lachine.	Same to the same. Colonel Campbell reports that the Indians are ready for the expedition. Is pleased to hear that Captain Fraser is to take command of the Indians from this country. Will suspend his claim for the restoration of the men taken by Butler till the end of the campaign. If any of the men have been taken from the works at Sorel he shall send them back. Nearly a third of his detachment is without arms; requests fifty-eight stand of arms, &c., to be sent after him. The Chasseurs set off yesterday; the 34th this morning; the artillery and 47th will go tomorrow, and his own men the day following. Has allowed the Jagers to take ten men in each boat and only 15 barrels to avoid delay. Will wait for Wednesday's post, by which time he hopes the first three detachments will be over the Cedars. The enemy having fortified themselves in	

1779.
the Indian country, it will be impossible to make any impression on them without proper artillery. Page 79
- September 16, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has received orders, which he will obey. Delays in the sending off of the expedition from unforeseen causes. Gives an account of the progress of the detachments, &c., for the expedition. 81
- September 16, Same to the same. Shall do everything possible for the success of the expedition under his command. His mortification that, after all his sacrifices and the assurances to the contrary, his corps is only to be regarded as provincial and his own rank made subordinate to that of other officers. He desires to go to England to urge his claims. 83
- September 16, Same to the same. Will do all in his power for the success of the expedition and defends himself beforehand from any charge that may be brought should it fail. 85
- September 23, Same to the same. In consequence of a report of the disagreeable situation of Colonel Butler and the Six Nations, he has pressed forward with all the haste possible, and hopes to effect the purpose designed by His Excellency. 87
- September 26, Same to the same. Arrival of the detachments (except that from the 47th) without accident, and in much less time than any body of men has done it before, but yet too late to meet the enemy. The Indians are gone in pursuit; will try and get the Canadian Indians to go to Irondequat or other convenient place, to co-operate with the Six Nations and Rangers, and believes that the late insults can be revenged. 88
- September 30, Same to the same. As the enemy mean to leave a post at Tioga, Fort Haldimand. has decided to go to Ascerotus as the most central place and the nearest to attack the enemy. Has sent off to Niagara for information of the enemy's movements, &c., and to know what troops Bolton can accommodate for the winter at Niagara. As many of the Indians as possible should be induced to winter here (Carleton Island) for reasons given. Is taking with him provisions for 1,500 men for six weeks, and not to detain the vessels has sent round 140 men of the 34th and his own regiment, together with Indians, by way of Oswego. Will send a scout to Fort Stanwix to take a prisoner and to see if the cattle there can be carried off or killed. Asks leave to return to Canada from Carleton Island. 90
- October 15, Same to the same. The sailing of the expedition; driven into Oswego. Niagara by a gale; determination to attempt the destruction of the Oneidas and their village, the season being too late and the difficulties of transporting artillery, &c., too great to allow of an attempt to dislodge the enemy from Tioga. The arrival of detachments at Ascerotus, and the progress of the Indians, &c. Bolton can quarter the detachment of the 34th, the Chasseurs and Rangers; these will, therefore, be sent to Niagara. With the remainder and as many Indians as can be drawn off, he shall return to Carleton Island and there wait further orders. Details given for the preparations for going forward. Quarrel between Captain Duncan and Dr. Conner; it has since been made up. 92
- October 22, Same to the same. Nothing has been done, owing to the lateness of the season; the non-arrival of Joseph Brant with the Six Nation warriors; the wavering disposition of the Indians. Arrangements for winter quarters, &c. 95
- November 4, Same to the same. The whole detachment sailed for Oswego on the 26th October; details of the destination of the different parties;

	1779.	capture of three Oneida spies; they report a battle between Sir Henry Clinton and Washington, in which the latter was defeated. Return of Crawford from Fort Stanwix with a white prisoner, the Indians having suffered the Oneidas to escape. The prisoner reports that no post is at Tioga, the troops being all withdrawn. Fort Stanwix sickly. Indians are pleased that their women and children should come to Canada for the winter. Regimental details, &c.	Page 97
November 15, Montreal.		Sir John Johnson to Mathews. Has received warrant for £1,350 for twenty months off reckonings; the real balance is £1,473 13s. 11½d.	100
1780. January 1, Montreal.		Same to the same. That Mr. Howard has surrendered to the civil power, and given bail to appear at the next court.	101
February 10, Montreal.		Same to Haldimand. Respecting enlistments at Machiche, and disputes between him and Captain McAlpin. Affidavit follows.	102 104
February 21, Montreal.		Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Thanks for His Excellency's wishes for success in raising the second battalion, of which there is little prospect unless the loyalists are, as previously promised, formed into a second battalion. Shall send a list of the women and children attached to his regiment as soon as it can be certified. Sends a memorial for the relief of their families, and urges the exchange of Lieutenant Singleton, now a prisoner for two years.	105
February 21, Montreal.		Same to the same. Lady Johnson requests His Excellency to be sponsor for her little girl, born two days before.	107
February 28, Montreal.		Same to the same. Will acquaint the Captains McDonell of His Excellency's sentiments relative to the exchange of their families. Refers to the correspondence in 1778 respecting the formation of a second battalion.	108
March 20, Montreal.		Same to the same. Sending returns of clothing; of the women and children attached to the regiment, &c. The list of women, &c. is large, but they have received provisions as loyalists at Machiche. Calls attention to the wretched condition of some of the families of the men, and urges that steps be taken for their exchange.	110
March 27, Montreal.		Same to the same. How rations may be issued to the women and children. The disappointment of men of his regiment that their families cannot be exchanged; is afraid it may cause desertion. Proposes an expedition to Johnstown to favour the escape of loyalists and for other purposes. Is confident of its success, and that the whole could be back by May. Calls attention to the promise to give Langan the vacant ensigncy.	111
April 3, Montreal.		Same to the same. Is happy to find that his plan has been approved of. The success of the expedition depends on secrecy. Shall keep out trusty men to obtain information. The route proposed is by Lake Champlain to Gillisland or Split Rock, thence to his own estates. The design being to encourage loyalists to come off and to distress the enemy, he proposes a night march to Stone Araby, whence the force could proceed towards the Mohawk, laying waste all before it till it joins the main body employed in the destruction of Caughnawaga, a fine settlement about four miles from Johnstown. The alternative routes for the return. How the force is to be made up. Asks for a warrant for the balance due on the account transmitted to Captain Mathews.	113

1780.
April 6,
Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Is inclined to credit the intelligence received. Mr. Stevenson reports that Mr. Smith, employed in the rebel hospital, is from his situation and no suspicion being attached to him, the fittest person to be employed in gaining and forwarding intelligence. Arrival of young men. Mr. Smith's son is very active and should have some small allowance made to him and his companion. Men sent off to Tryon County to prepare the loyalists for what is to happen. Is afraid they may be delayed on account of the ice; but the place of destination may be reached by the 5th or 6th of next month. Scouts from Oswegatchie and Carleton Island might be very serviceable. Page 116
- April 13,
Montreal. Same to the same. Thinks that if Mr. Smith does not come off there can be little difficulty in settling a correspondence with him. Arrangements for the expedition given in detail. 118
Return of ammunition wanted. 120
- April 24,
Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Further details of the expedition to leave St. John's about the 3rd of May. 121
- April 27,
Montreal. Same to the same. That everything is expected to be in readiness to leave St. John's on the 3rd of May. 123
- May 1,
Montreal. Same to the same. Cannot at present enter into the examination of his private contingent account. Cannot see any mistake in his account for off-reckonings. 124
- May 16,
Scaron Lake. Same to the same. Delay from various causes. Good behaviour of the troops and of the Indians, the latter behaving better than of late. The number in all amounts to 528. 126
- May —
Return of negroes taken by Sir John Johnson's party in May, 1780, and sold by Indians to inhabitants of Montreal and others. There were 6 men and 2 women. 127
- June 3,
St. John's. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Detailed account of the proceedings of the expedition under Sir John Johnson to Tryon County; the amount of destruction committed; the number of prisoners, of killed, and of loyalists who escaped, &c. 128
- June 12,
Montreal. Same to the same. Is gratified at His Excellency's favourable opinion. All the loyalists who came in and joined the regiment are in cantonments; those who did not join any corps are earning their own livelihood, and, except a few, cost the Government nothing. Sale of negroes by Indians. Has been detained by Lady Johnson's illness; hopes to leave by Thursday for Quebec. 132
- July 12,
St. John's. Certificate signed by loyalists of the character and misfortunes of Philip P. Lansing, who was sheriff of Charlotte County, New York. 134
Another certificate signed James Gray, 21st July. 136
- July 20,
Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Captain Mathews. Thanks for the appointment of Captain Ross, of the 34th Regiment. Several loyalists have been sent to the Colonies to collect men, in consequence of His Excellency's permission. Asks that Peter Hansen may be sent off in exchange for Butler's nephew. 135
- July 22,
Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Introducing and recommending Mr. Lansing, formerly sheriff of Charlotte County, N.Y. Asks for a vacant lieutenantancy to McAlpin, which would ease his mother's anxiety. Mr. Robertson is to be lieutenant in the second battalion. The camp equipage will be at Lachine on Monday, and the regiment encamped next day. The number of detachments sent off

1780.

prevents the regiment from being in a fit state for service. Asks leave to remove some of the families at Machiche to where the men are quartered. Page 137

July 24,
Montreal.

Captain Ross to Haldimand. Is gratified that Ensign Arden has accepted the adjutancy of the regiment on condition he is promoted to the rank of lieutenant. The services and good character of Arden. 139

July 27,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to the same. As ordered he has taken charge of the loyalists in consequence of the death of Major McAlpin, and will collect all the accounts and papers which were in his possession relative to the public concerns of the loyalists. Thanks for the confidence placed in him. 140

July 31,
Lachine.

Same to Lieut. Hamilton. Will be gratified if His Excellency appoints him to the vacant company in the second battalion. 141

July 31,
Montreal.

Same to Haldimand. Explains the nature of Mr. Jessup's claim to three officers and a number of men in McAlpin's corps, and asks that a decision be deferred till proof is brought of the groundlessness of the claim. Mr. Arden is an acquisition to the second battalion. Respecting the vacancy in the medical staff of the second battalion. Mr. Smith has returned from Albany his father and all friends are in prison. Washington's demand at Albany for militia and provisions; the militia refuse to act; 300 or 400 men have declared for Government and beaten off the people sent to apprehend them. 142

July 31,
Montreal.

Major Ross to the same. Thanks for the appointment of Ensign Arden. 144

August 7,
Lachine.

Sir John Johnson to the same. Sending papers relative to the claim by Jessup for officers and men in McAlpin's corps. Requests that the widow of Lieutenant Crothers be furnished with lodgings and fuel at Montreal. 145

August 10,
Lachine.

Same to the same. Recruits cannot be expected from the Colonies unless a force be sent to encourage them to come off. Recommends Mr. Lansing to be appointed to the vacancy in his battalion. Shall obtain information respecting the pretensions of the gentlemen in the different corps of loyalists, and send it with his remarks. 147

August 21,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends rebel papers brought by a party returned from Connecticut River. Mr. Osgood, from Providence, reports seeing the French ships landing the guns; the French troops in the lines on Rhode Island and strengthening them; the British fleet in sight and superior to the French. A party has returned from the Mohawk with 15 recruits; more would have come but the party had to leave suddenly on the arrival of Oneida Indians. 148

August 28,
Lachine.

Same to the same. The treachery of the Oneidas and their hindrance to the work of the scouts make it necessary to cut them off and to destroy the vast crops of grain now housed in every part of the country. It is a risk, but he believes that he can at least destroy the supplies at Schoharie and the Mohawk River. Would have proposed a different route a fortnight ago; proposes now to rendezvous at Oswego, the troops from Niagara to join there and proceed by the shortest route through the Indian country to Schoharie, thence to Duanesborough or Schenectady, returning by the Mohawk River. The field pieces required, and British troops instead of Chasseurs. Respecting clothing, &c. Other arrangements as to leaving, &c. 149

1780.
September 7,
Lachine. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Arrival of Captain Baker, who has set off again. Arrangements with Colonel Bolton. The expedition under Major Gray has been sent off. The clothing and blankets are not yet received. Will arrange with Claus on his arrival about the Mohawks, and shall take ten or twelve Chasseurs. Clothing and arms wanted for the second battalion, part of the first battalion also want arms. Some prisoners at Pointe Claire want to be exchanged; they should be sent to a place of greater security, as they may go off when they please. 152
- September 11,
Lachine. Same to the same. Reports that the news of the intended expedition has been spread. The Mohawks should be sent by Crown Point to Saratoga, and afterwards join the expedition at the Mohawk River. This could be easily managed, but the Mohawks should keep concealed till the arrival of the rest of the expedition. Is setting off to Coteau du Lac and onwards. Believes that the expedition will be successful. 154
- September 11,
Coteau du
Lac. Major Ross to Sir John Johnson. His doubts about the allowance of provisions to the women and children with Hickman; he has more women than men, and the men are none of the best. Kirkman's increasing demands for provisions. Calls attention to the want of clothing and arms. A surgeon wanted for the sick. Cannot understand why Hickman's men are victualled as loyalists when employed on the King's works; his demands are extravagant. 156
- September 18,
Carleton
Island. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. His wish to be at Oswego was only to be of service: would not wish to be at Carleton Island, and the first battalion will, he thinks, be of more use in Canada than here, where the second battalion is, which can be improved for service under Major Ross. The sickly state of Niagara confirms his apprehensions as to the detachments from there. The progress of the expedition. 158
- September 22,
Coteau du
Lac. Major Ross to Mathews. Complaints of recruits being taken away to Yamaska, where they are detained by Fraser, under pretence that they had been obtained by a sergeant sent out to recruit for him. Complaint is also made of Major Nairne detaining recruits. 160
- October 1,
Oswego. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has been waiting for the arrival of the troops and Indians from Niagara. The delay makes him fear that the detachment cannot co-operate as expected unless the others are also delayed, but nothing shall be left unattempted consistent with the safety of the troops. Leaves to-morrow, and will push forward the provisions, artillery &c., in the boats as far as Oswego Creek, the troops and Indians keeping pace with them on the shore. Expects to be at Schoharie in seven days. Further arrangements. 162
- October 1,
Oswego. Same to Captain Andrews. Ordering the "Mohawk" to join the "Caldwell" in the harbour, and one of the large vessels to cruise off the harbour from the 20th to the end of the month. 164
- Note from Col. Bolton, that if one of the large vessels is to cruise off Oswego the provisions cannot be got up this year. 164
- October 9,
Carleton
Island. Captain Leake to Haldimand. Has left Sir John Johnson with the troops at Onondago Creek on the 6th; he expected to reach Schoharie in eight days. Captain Nelles, after his unsuccessful attempt, had returned to make a second on the Mohawk River; 20 of his men were at Onondago to join Sir John Johnson. A large body of rebels at Sacondaga; 200 had been sent forward to Conojoharie.

1780.

He (Leake) had been obliged to return from an every-day ague, of which he had believed he had been relieved, but it had again attacked him, and left him so weak that he had to return. Has brought with him ten invalids. Clothing due to sergeants, &c.

Page 165

October 17,
Carleton
Island.

Major Ross to Mathews. A letter forwarded by Captain Daly has been lost. Hears that his quarters are to be fixed at Carleton Island. Has sent to Montreal for clothing and arms. Has transmitted return of the men under his command to the Adjutant General.

167

October 18,
Fort Bon
Solear.

Jacob Boeker, Brigade Major, by order of Colonel Daboy, to Captain Brown, Stone Araby. Troops ordered over from his (Brown's) regiment. The rest will be marched at daybreak, leaving enough for the garrison.

168

October 22,
Fort
Schuyler.

Major James M. Hughes to Captain Vroman. Orders to proceed against the enemy (Johnson's expedition) with special directions as to the steps he is to take.

169

October 31,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Giving a detailed account of the proceedings of the expedition from the time of leaving Oswego till the return to Carleton Island. He came on to Montreal, and expects Major Gray with the detachment to-morrow or next day. Captain McDonell of the Rangers has been allowed to come down on account of his health; he hopes to be allowed to remain for the winter. Asks that he (Johnson) may be allowed to go to England.

170

November 2,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Loyalists and others had been forced into the forts, so that men could not be got. A few trusty men have been left to pilot such as they could collect; one of them had gone off with 20 or 30 men from the back of Conojoharie. The destruction of grain at Schoharie, the Mohawk River, &c., cannot have been less than 600,000 bushels. The Colonel Brown, who was killed in the action of the 19th was the person who commanded at the taking of the shipping at Sorel in 1775 and at Ticonderoga in 1777, when the four companies of the 53d were taken. Points out the hardship to his regiment of not being put in the rank of established regiments.

178

November 6,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Complains of the hardship of being refused leave to go to England, after all the sacrifices he has made. Arrival of Major Gray with the detachment of the King's Royal Regiment and prisoners. Twenty of the latter have been enlisted; there are others here willing to enter, who had been forced into the rebel service. Asks for relief for the two old McDonells, and for the widow and children of Lieutenant Crothers.

180

November 8,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Return of Captain Dame and 18 of the Rangers, who had been reported as missing; some others likely to come in. Calls attention again to the question of the rank of his regiment. Encloses letter from Mr. DeGrey in reference thereto. Recommends the employment of Mr. Picken with Captain Herkimer.

182

Letter from DeGrey referred to.

185

November 13,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Thanks for leave of absence; he shall be able to leave by Thursday. Major Ross is waiting orders to march for the relief of Carleton Island. The detachment for that island sailed from Oswego, and on arrival were left at the island agreeable to orders.

187

1780.
November 14, Major Ross to Mathews. Asks for officers for the regiment. The men are divided into companies, but have no officers. Respecting promotions in the first battalion. Page 189
Coteau du Lac.
- November 16, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has determined to wait the arrival of an express from Quebec before taking advantage of the permission to sail this year. The want of officers in the first battalion. Asks that unserviceable could be exchanged for serviceable arms for the first battalion. 191
Montreal.
- November 17, Same to Brigadier Maclean. Making a demand for recruits. 184
- November 20, Same to Haldimand. Further respecting the disputes among the recruiting parties. 193
Montreal.
- November 30, Same to the same. Is disappointed that officers have not been appointed to the second battalion. Had he known he would have preferred to have the first battalion raised to twelve companies. He hopes he has not forfeited his pretensions to consideration by being among the foremost in opposition to rebellion. Complains of the license given to persons to enlist prisoners through the prison bars, who can thus be enlarged on easy terms without regard to their principles or character. As he has enlisted upwards of a thousand men, he asks for such part of the levy money as may be thought fit till an account can be given in. 195
Montreal.
- December 7, Same to the same. Is sorry that the remarks in his last letter respecting the second battalion and the countenance given to the unwarrantable means of recruiting should have been misunderstood; he would not presume to cast reflections on His Excellency. The countenance referred to was given at Montreal, and the promise spoken of was given by Sir Guy Carleton. Enters into further explanations as to recruiting and the state of his regiment. 197
Montreal.
- December 14, Same to the same. Thanks for permission to form the men of the second battalion into companies, so far as their numbers will admit, or to wait till two-thirds of the number have been enlisted, before the officers are appointed. Asks that the officers be appointed to the companies made up as far as the numbers will admit of, and gives explanations on the subject. 199
Montreal.
1781.
January 15, Same to Mathews. Shall send off men for intelligence of the enemy's movements, but the badness of the roads, &c., will make the journey tedious. Sends a letter from a person (not named) for whom His Excellency promised to make some provision. 201
Montreal.
- January 20, Lieut. Robertson to Captain Leake. Asks that permission be given for a proportion of the late Major McAlpin's corps being added to the second battalion, some of the men so desiring. His claim to rank in the battalion. 202
Montreal.
- March 15, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sending papers brought by a scout from Johnstown, sent by Mr. Stuart, missionary at Fort Hunter. A manuscript giving an account of the intended invasion of the Province, was sent by Mr. Dawson, an engineer, who, with his son, has been very serviceable. These services are urged as a reason for pardon for a brother condemned to be executed for theft. 203
Montreal.
- April 8, Captain John Munro to Mathews. States his claim for recruiting &c., against Brigadier General Maclean, which he has been recommended to sue for in a court of law; asks leave to enter a suit. 204
Montreal.
- April 16, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Is sorry for the discovery made of Hudibras by the traitor Newton, more on account of his personal risk than for the loss of his services, as Mr. Stuart of Schenectady

1781.

and others can conduct that business, and there are many who can be employed. Proposes to have a place near Johnstown and another to the westward of Fort Edward for the deposit of letters. Page 205

May 3,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Shall leave on the 15th as ordered, accompanied by Mr. Robertson with the papers needed. Scouts sent off. Another under Lansing, will go on the 10th to the Hudson to destroy mills, &c., at Saratoga, and to bring off Schuyler, if he is there. 207

May 17,
Pointe Claire.

Roll of men enlisted for the first battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 208

May 31,
Montreal.

Brigadier Maclean to Captain Munro. Reflecting on the course of proceeding respecting a court martial in his district not reported to him, although he is in command. 216

May 31,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson's contingent account for various services between the 25th of June, 1778, and the 24th of December, 1780. Warrant sent on 31st of May. 217

June 3,
Montreal.

Brigade Major Dunbar to Captain Munro. Sends a brigade order respecting the course to be taken before a courtmartial can be held. 222

June 4,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Return of the scout with documents from Johnstown; they brought in 12 men; 30 more are shortly expected. Sends copies of letter and order (pp 216, 222). Asks that the regiment be removed from under the command of Brigadier McLean. 224.

June 14,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends newspapers and a manuscript from Colonel Wells and Judge Knowlton. A son of Colonel Wells had arrived from New York a little before the 4th of June. 225

June 31,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Mr. Church was cognisant of the contents of the paper of intelligence he brought in and had a conversation with Mr. Knowlton respecting the negotiations with Vermont. He is the only fit person to be entrusted on the present occasion. 226

July 2,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Reports that Parke and his family who have been sheltering scouts and bringing intelligence are now closely confined, and are to be removed to Albany. The men, from this unlucky accident, have been unable to get intelligence. Reported capture of a ranger and a man of his (Johnson's) regiment by a party of Oneidas; they have been taken to Schenectady. The Oneidas were to return, so that parties would not be safe; suggests sending out 150 or 200 picked men to secure the roads. Some might be sent into Ballstown to bring off a few prisoners; how this could be done. 227

July 9,
Montreal.

Same to the same. The best route for the expedition suggested (p. 227) is from Crown Point; the arrangements proposed. 229

July 26,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Return of a scout from Tryon County, which brought in eight men. The troops at Saratoga, &c., had left for West Point or White Plains, where there had been an action in which the enemy lost the greater part of two brigades. Sends memorials from the Rev. Mr. Stuart and others, and suggests having them exchanged for prisoners with him, and that some of his men could also be exchanged. Asks leave to set the regiment to practice with powder and ball. 230

September 6,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Respecting promotions in the battalion. 232

September 17,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Return of a scout from Johnstown; the strict watch kept owing to the information of two of Leake's corps, who were taken prisoners, has prevented them from bringing news. 234

1781.
September 21, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Mathews. Remarks on the accounts for the excursion to the Counties of Albany and Tryon. Encloses a letter from the regimental agents respecting their account, which he asks should be laid before His Excellency, so that the amount may be re-mitted. Page: 36
- September 24, Montreal.** Same to Haldimand. Asks permission to take advantage of the leave granted last year to go to England. Recommends Major Hughes for the vacant company in the second battalion. 235
- October 1, Montreal.** Same to the same. Thanks for leave of absence, and for the passage granted by one of the transports. Is sorry that the application on behalf of Major Hughes cannot be granted. Asks for a warrant on account of off reckonings, &c. 238
- November 5,** Certificate of the illness of a private of the King's Royal Regiment of New York from the ill-treatment he received from some Canadians at Pointe Claire. 243
 Deposition respecting the attack by Charlebois, a lieutenant of militia, and his son. 244
- November 11, Pointe Claire.** William Morison to Major Gray. Defending himself against the charge of having acted improperly in arresting Charlebois for assault without first obtaining a warrant. 245
- November 12, Pointe Claire.** Major Gray to Mathews. Sending documents relating to the attack on a soldier by Charlebois. The soldier is still dangerously ill. 248
- November 29, Montreal.** Same to the same. Asks that the men belonging to Lieutenant French and Ensign James McAlpin be sent to the second battalion. Sends a roll of the men said to be enlisted by French. Asks that the decision be made known. 249
- November 29, Montreal.** Captain Leake to the same. Sends pay list for the detachment. Asks for the dates of commissions in the second battalion, so that he can make up his accounts. Respecting his seniority to Captain Gumersall, and calls attention to the services of William Fraser which entitle him to seniority over certain other officers named. Calls attention to certain unsettled accounts, the amount of part of which had been sent to Major Nairne. 250
- December 6, Montreal.** Same to the same. Acknowledges receipt of list of commissions. Is grateful for the rank bestowed on him, but would have liked it earlier, on account of the dispute raised by Captain Gumersall, whose letter is enclosed. Asks that William Fraser's commission be ante-dated, to give him seniority over Messrs. Spence and Church. Cannot make up the monthly return of the second battalion, not having received that from Major Ross at Carleton Island. 253
- December 10, Montreal.** Captain Daly to the same. Respecting the accounts of the battalion of the K. R. R. N. Y. 255
- December 12, Montreal.** Gray to the same. Respecting promotion to his nephew Ensign Farrand; to a son of Captain John McDonell and to Mr. Coffin. 256
- December 17, Montreal.** Rev. John Stuart to Haldimand. Thanks for the grant to the Academy he has instituted here in conjunction with Mr. Christie. Is glad that His Excellency has struck out the word "Protestant" from the advertisement, the school being intended for all creeds and classes. 257
- December 24, Montreal.** Leake to Mathews. Explaining his reasons for representing the claims to rank in the battalion. 259
- December 24, Montreal.** Same to the same. Sheriff Gray has delivered up the mulatto, who has enlisted in the second battalion; will be useful as an artifi-

	1781.	cer and will, he hopes, escape further censure. Has been enabled, by the return sent by Major Ross, to forward the regular returns.	Page 261
December 31, Montreal.		Leake to Mathews. Representing that the subsistence due to the men and officers of the royalists commanded by the late Captain McKay cannot be obtained from his executors; it is only from His Excellency that any relief can be expected. Asks for directions as to the form of the accounts to be made out for the corps of which he is paymaster.	262
No date.		Sir John Johnson to Major Lernoult. Sends return of the men of his regiment prisoners among the rebels.	264
January 7, Montreal.	1782.	Leake to Mathews. With a request from Mr. Wehr that men named in the list sent should join Sir John Johnson's corps with him.	265
January 10, Montreal.		Same to the same. Recapitulating the contents of letters which he is afraid have not reached. The non commissioned officers who have been doing duty with the second battalion since May, 1780, have not yet received pay as such.	266
January 24, Montreal.		Gray to the same. That he has been obliged to sue Charlebois, a lieutenant of militia at Pointe Claire, for beating a soldier, and sends the judgment. Owing to the strict orders given to avoid disputes with the inhabitants, the soldiers have been subjected to insult. The lieutenant of militia should, from his bad character, be turned out of the service.	268
		Copy of the judgment follows.	269
April 2, Montreal.		Gray to Colonel Claus. Recommending Mr. Sutherland for employment in the second battalion to do the duties of subaltern now performed by Captain Crawford.	270
April 22, Coteau du Lac.		C. Anderson to Mathews. Has reprimanded Captain Herkimer for his indiscreet conversation with one Abeel, which has appeared in a rebel newspaper. Herkimer denies that he said what was reported, and explains what he really said.	272
April 26, Portsmouth.		Rev. John Doty to the same. Reports that he is on his return to Canada.	273
July 8,		Account of cash expended by Lieutenant Sutherland on secret service.	274
August 28, Montreal.		Rev. John Stuart to Mathews. Asking that the Rev. Mr. Doty's application for leave to go to England may be granted; his (Stuart's) share of the half-pay of Mr. Doty for performing his duties will be an acceptable addition of income.	275
October 19, Quebec.		Rev. John Doty to the same. That instead of leave to the 1st of July next, he wishes to remain permanently in England, retaining his position of chaplain in the army, having arranged with a deputy to perform his duties.	276
October 24, Quebec.		Same to the same. That he shall comply with His Excellency's conditions relative to an extended leave of absence.	278
November 13, St. Vincent.		Major Gray to the same. As it is evident the loyalists could not live in the Colonies even if their estates were restored, points out that there is a tract of land from Carillon up both sides of the Grand (Ottawa) River that has not been granted, which might be allotted to the officers and men of his regiment. Only himself and five or six others know of this application, which, if unsuccessful, he wishes not to be spoken of.	279

1782.
November 27,
Montreal. Rev. John Stuart to Haldimand. Reporting on the progress of the school; his dismissal of Mr. Christie, with his reasons, and the present number of pupils, &c. Page 281
- 1783
February 17,
Montreal. Sir John Johnson to the same. Shall be ready to meet the reported attack by the enemy on the outposts. Indian scout sent off to Pointe au Fer. The Mohawks hunting in the neighbourhood of Crown Point. 294
- March 6,
London. Bishop and Brummell to Sir John Johnson. That he should get a recommendatory letter from Haldimand, such as was given to other provincial corps by Sir Henry Clinton. 285
- March 17,
Montreal. Rev. John Stuart to Mathews. Asks how he is to obtain the Government bounty for the school he has established, which was promised in 1781. 286
- March 26,
London. Rev. John Doty to the same. That owing to the declaration of peace, has been unable to obtain the services of a substitute for the office of chaplain. 287
- March 27,
Montreal. Petition by Captain John Munro and a number of privates of the King's Royal Regiment of New York, that in consequence of the treaty granting independence and their lands and properties being already seized for the use of Congress, they ask for a grant of 12,000 acres of land in the district of Montreal behind Lavaltrie, so that they may settle in a body. 288
- March 27,
Montreal. Captain Munro to Mathews. Enclosing the petition (p. 288), and entering into further details. 290
- March 31,
Montreal. Appended is a list of Captain Munro's property in the Province of New York, valued at £14,231, not including 6,000 acres claimed by the Green Mountain State. 292
- April 7,
Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Shall take steps to prevent inconvenience to the loyalists, by the refusal of the Quartermaster to attend to their victualling. 293
- April 14,
Montreal. Same to Mathews. Remarks on the memorial of Isaac Man, junr., and the reason of his being left off the list of officers in Captain Leake's company. 295
- April 14,
Montreal. Gray to the same. Asking his advice about the captains of Sir John Johnson's corps applying for the £20 a year given in lieu of non-effective money. Sir John knows nothing about it. 271
- April 29,
Montreal. Walter Sutherland to the same. Respecting money said to have been sent to pay one of the inhabitants of Johnstown for damages; that he never got that money, and has settled all his accounts, except for the amount advanced for a scout on the Mohawk last summer. As he cannot now expect a situation, owing to the position of affairs, asks for some recompense for the time he was employed in scouting. 296
- May 14,
Oswego. Captain Leake to the same. Reasons why Isaac Man was not appointed to the second battalion. 298
- May 14,
Oswego. Account of provisions, linen, &c., taken from McNaughton, McDonell and Janet Grant, loyalists in Johnstown, by Major Ross' party. 301
- May 14,
Oswego. Ross to Sutherland. Respecting an account. Forwards list of articles taken (p. 301), and hopes that the poor people will by his means get paid. 302
- May 14,
Oswego. Leake to Mathews. Hopes that the differences between himself and Man may not prejudice his (Man's) interests. His reflections on the unprovided state of himself and many others whose property has been seized, and for whom no terms have been made by the

	1783.		
		mother country. Asks him (Mathews) to express thanks to the General for past kindness, and to accept the same acknowledgment for himself.	Page 303
June 6, Montreal.		Walter Sutherland to Mathews. Sends accounts. His illness and probable loss of his right eye, from disease contracted by lying out so many winters (when on scout).	284
June 9, Montreal.		Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Asks for His Excellency's interference to have his corps placed on the British establishment.	305
June 30, Montreal.		Walter Sutherland to Mathews. Asks for payment for his employment on scout. Has sent account of the losses by McNaughton, &c. (p. 301). Appeals for a settlement at such rate of pay as shall be deemed right for his services.	306
July 18, Lake Temiscouata.		Captain Munro to Haldimand. Makes a summary report of the work done on the new road.	308
August 11, Montreal.		Sir John Johnson to the same. Recommends that Captain Campbell of the 44th be allowed to purchase the majority in the 53rd Regiment.	310
August — Montreal.		Roll of men of the second battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York enlisted since 25th October, 1781.	239
September 21, Montreal.		Leake to Mathews. Thanks for letter and for the expectations of relief held out to the suffering loyalists. Should no permanent situation be found for him, would desire to go to New York, or, if that is evacuated, to Europe, to interest his few remaining friends.	311
October 2, Montreal.		Captain Daly to the same. Represents the indigent condition of certain men of his regiment who had returned after being kept prisoners.	313
October 9, Carleton Island.		Captain Crawford to Sir John Johnson. That he has purchased all the lands from Toniatia or Onagara River to a river in the Bay of Quinté, within eight leagues of the bottom of the bay, including all the islands, extending from the lake back as far as a man can travel in a day. The chiefs claim the land at the bottom of the bay, but he believes it can be got on the same terms as the rest. The terms; the satisfaction of the Missisaugas that the white people are coming to live among them.	314
October 16, Montreal.		Memorial of Captain Angus McDonnell, respecting half-pay.	316
October 18, Montreal.		Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Asks leave to go to England to urge his claims for losses. Sends Crawford's letter respecting the purchase of Missisauga lands. Encloses memorial from McKee and others respecting losses.	317
October 23, Sorel.		Isaac Man, jun., to Mathews. Asks for a court of inquiry on the charges against him.	319
October 27, Montreal.		Sir John Johnson to the same. Respecting payment of certain accounts.	320
October 27, Quebec.		Captain Allan McDonnell to the same. Applying for rations as a loyal refugee, with list of his family.	321
November 3, Montreal.		Sir John Johnson to the same. Has received letter and warrant.	322
November 3, Montreal.		Leake to the same. Respecting the application of Isaac Man for a court of inquiry.	323
November 3, Montreal.		Memorial by Sir John Johnson, Major Gray and the captains of the first battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York,	

1783. praying to have the same allowance as the officers of other regiments raised in a similar way. Page 324
- November 3, Montreal. Letter from Major Gray transmitting the memorial. 325
- November 11, Quebec. Captain Daly to Mathews. Has received the subsistence return for alteration; asks for information as to the form in which subsequent returns are to be made. 326
- November 20, Montreal. Gray to the same. Is sorry that the memorial (p. 324) has not met with approval, and that Sir John Johnson's name was improperly attached to it, though that, it was thought, would be no bar to its success. Transmits another memorial more correct in point of form, together with documents bearing on the claim. 327
- November 20, Montreal. Leake to the same. Sends a claim for money due to him. 329
- November 20, Montreal. The same to the same. With application for leave of absence. 330
- November 24, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has received notification from the Adjutant-General of the reduction of the staff and of his regiment. Flattered himself that under the circumstances attending the raising of the regiment, &c., he would have been promoted before its reduction, and that the reduction would have been delayed at least until spring, when the men could have gone to settle on their lands. Believes the Indian Department might be reduced without detriment. Thanks for His Excellency's kindness. 331
- November 24, Montreal. Dr. Austin to Mathews. Asks that he may receive a hospital mateship, and that a letter of service may be granted to him that he may receive half pay. Respecting his affairs generally. 333
- November 27, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. In anticipation of the disbanding of the regiment, shall have all accounts closed and a general settlement made. Trusts that the men will be allowed at least quarters and provisions till the season admit of their taking up their lands. 335
- November 28, Montreal. Leake to Mathews. The arrangements he is making for the duties of paymaster during his absence. Asks for promotion in event of Major Ross rejoining the 34th Regiment. 337
- December 1, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. A general settlement shall be made, and all accounts closed up to the 24th of December. Had believed that his sacrifices and exertions would have entitled him to preferment, but he must submit. The allowance to the regiment of quarters and subsistence will keep the men together. Wishes the lands for them to be laid out from the upper end of Mr. Longueuil's seigniory, or from the western end of Lake St. Francis, and so upwards. Sends a statement of the Indian Department previous to and at the beginning of the late war, to which it may be reduced at dates specified for the different districts. Papers relating to Mr. Schieffelin's purchase transmitted; others to follow. 339
- December 8, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Calls attention to the claim of an officer for being disabled by a shot in the knee. Sends account for contingencies. 341
- December 15, Montreal. Roll of recruits enlisted by Lieut. Langan at his own expense for the two battalions of the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 342
- December 18, Montreal. Lieut. P. Langan to Mathews. Applies for a company in the second battalion of the K. R. R. N. Y. 344
- No date. List of men raised for the second battalion of the K. R. R. N. Y. 345 to 350

No date.	Memorial of John and Alexander McDonell respecting their families detained by the rebels.	Page 351
	Memorial of sundry soldiers of the K. R. R. N. Y., that their families are in the counties of Albany and Tryon, ill-treated, and asking that they be allowed to come to Canada.	352
	The names of the members of each family follow.	353
	Sundry lists relating to the K. R. R. N. Y., &c.	354 to 358
	List of promotions in the first battalion.	359
	Return of officers recommended for promotion.	360 to 363
	Memorandum of certain payments to Sir John Johnson.	364
	Lists of men enlisted.	365, 366.

LETTERS TO OFFICERS OF THE KING'S ROYAL REGIMENT OF NEW
YORK, 1779-1783.

B. 159.

B. M. 21,819.

1779. January 1, Quebec.	Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Warrants returned; the families of the two men supposed to be drowned shall be taken care of.	Page 1
January 25, Quebec.	Captain Foy to Major Gray. That His Excellency having confirmed and reported the regulations for the relief of refugee families cannot alter them, but will consider whether he can do anything further for Mr. Man. The women and children at Machiche being without their husbands and fathers had an increased allowance, but those with him, being with their husbands and fathers, who have opportunities of working, do not require the same allowance, and should be content, knowing that no allowance is made to the women and children of soldiers.	2
February 1, Quebec.	Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Referring the two Frasers to him for instructions for a scout. Hopes that as the roads are becoming practicable he will keep trusty people out for intelligence.	4
March 11, Quebec.	Same to the same. Hopes soon to receive news from the people sent. Colonel Campbell has already attached an officer to the village of the Lake of Two Mountains; would rather employ Crawford on other service than that. Additional allowances are made to officers in the Indian villages to pay for lodgings, fuel, &c. Is not aware that Sherwood was promised any extra pay. Will defer settling about the rangers till he receives further intelligence.	5
March 28, Quebec.	Same to the same. Captain Claus has been ordered to come down with Joseph Brant.	6
April 6, Quebec.	Same to the same. Has allowed three men, deserters from the rebels, to enlist, provided they are approved by him (Johnson).	7
May 12, Quebec.	Same to the same. Has received letter with intelligence brought by Defau, who is to be sent to Quebec. Green to be sent to St. John's to receive orders from Brigadier Powell.	8
May 13, Quebec.	Same to the same. Letter sent by Tice has been received; he will be detained for a few days in hopes of hearing from Halifax. Delays in issuing warrants, &c., caused by the death of Captain Foy. Will arrange with Colonel Carleton respecting blankets, &c. Returns asked for of stores to complete the regiment. More deserters sent to be enlisted. All will be sent him to be enlisted or confined, leaving only persons at liberty that can be trusted.	9

1779.
May 17,
Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. To prepare his regiment for active service. That nothing may interfere with this, McAlpin has been appointed to the command of the several corps of loyalists and is to receive from him all lists, papers, &c., which may be of use in arranging these irregular corps. Orders to this effect to be sent to the heads of all corps. Page 10
- May 23,
Quebec. Same to the same. Captain McAlpin with about forty men sails for Sorel; to meet him there and transfer to him the command of the loyalists. A company of about 70 or 80 men, with four or five good officers, to be taken from Captain Leake's corps to be placed under his command and to be ready to move at a moment's notice. 11
- May 23,
Montreal. Colonel St. Leger to the same. Respecting arms, accoutrements, clothing, &c. 12
- May 27,
Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Sutherland returned with thirteen loyalists who are to be embodied in his (Johnson's) regiment. The intelligence brought by Sutherland seems to be authentic; he is ordered to St. John's to be employed again. The care he is to take in comparing the information received. 13
- May 31,
Quebec. Same to the same. Thanks for intelligence. His doubts as to the truth of the reports brought by the two colonels, and care must be taken to avoid becoming dupes to cunning and duplicity; the caution to be used in speaking to them. Will exchange Singleton on receiving word from General Clinton. The efforts of the rebels to debauch the Indians at Michillimakinak. Approves of what has been done respecting Defau; as he has been ill he has been ordered not to come to Quebec, but to go to St. John's. John Valentine will be appointed adjutant to the Royal Regiment of New York. 14
- June 7,
Quebec. Same to the same. Is satisfied with the arrangements about Leake's company. Has no doubt that he (Johnson) will take steps to prepare his regiment for immediate service. 16
- June 10,
Quebec. Same to the same. He may employ Colonel Wells and the other gentleman. Overpaid charges for rations shall be examined and the amount refunded. Respecting arms for Captain Leake's company. 17
- June 17,
Quebec. Same to the same. The assistance of his regiment in the public works cannot be dispensed with. The arms for Leake's company must be repaired, as there are no new ones, and the clothing must be repaired to last the campaign. Some of the regiments are wearing the clothing of 1777. 18
- June 24,
Quebec. Same to Captain Leake. Approves of the arrangement of quarters for his company. 19
- July 19,
Quebec. Same to Sir John Johnson. Has signed warrants for contingent accounts. 20
- July 29,
Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of intelligence which he hopes is true. Arrangements to be made for the reception at Lachine of Miss Molly and her family. 21
- August 12,
Quebec. Same to the same. Transmitting warrant for the back pay of Captain and Lieutenant McDonell. 22
- September 1,
Quebec. Same to the same. In order to assist the Five Nations a force is to be collected to join the rangers and Indians now assembling to oppose the rebels at Tioga. To take up Captain Leake and his company at the Cedars. Arrangement for provisions and for transport from Carleton Island. Claus to push up the Mohawks and

1779. Campbell to procure a strong party of the Seven Nations of Canada. Page 23
- September 6, Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Hopes that everything is in forwardness. Expects to hear from him and shall send final instructions in answer. 25
Quebec.
- September 9, Same to the same. Hopes that the Indians are being collected; a number wanted for different scouts. The gentlemen proposed to conduct the Indians must remain till arrangements are made. Orders as to the expedition. Suggests that he should not press his claim at this moment for the men for his corps kept by Butler, as it would have a bad effect, &c. 26
Quebec.
- September 9, Same to the same (private). Urging, in view of the importance of the expedition, that the most perfect harmony should prevail among all the parties composing his little army. The character of Butler, &c. 28
Quebec.
- September 11, Same to the same. Further instructions regarding the expedition. 30
Quebec.
- September 12, Same to the same. Pointing out, should he go to Niagara, that Lieut.-Colonel Bolton, who has long commanded there, would be the superior officer; his character, &c. 32
Quebec.
- September 13, Same to the same. Formal letter of instructions respecting the expedition. 34
Quebec.
- September 14, Same to the same. Intelligence from Niagara shows the necessity for expedition in his movements. Where the different parties are; he ought to push forward in small detachments as the men arrive. 37
Quebec.
- September 16, Same to the same. Arms have been ordered to be forwarded. 38
Quebec.
- September 20, Same to the same. Official order to take the chief command of the expedition into the Indian country. 39
Quebec.
- September 20, Same to the same. Acknowledges that he has just claims for himself and his regiment, but until His Majesty's pleasure be known he (Haldimand) can follow no other course than the one he has pursued. Sends him, however, an order to take independent command (p. 39). Has no power to put the regiment on the army establishment or to give the officers rank, and has never promised what he had no power to fulfil. Would strongly recommend the position of Sir John and his corps to His Majesty's favourable consideration. 40
Quebec.
- September 26, Same to the same. Is concerned that he did not meet the express from Bolton reporting that the rebels had taken Canadasago, and that the Indians were disheartened. Is sanguine that the expedition and reinforcement from Bolton will encourage the Indians to collect and act with vigour. Should the rebels be induced to come to Niagara few of them would escape famine or the sword. Will push forward provisions so long as the river and lake are navigable. 43
Quebec.
- October 6, Same to the same. His satisfaction at his celerity and the prudence of his measures. From the force of the enemy and their caution is afraid that he will not be able to effect much against them. The purpose of the expedition will be answered if a foundation is laid for operations in spring. His idea of retiring to Carleton Island to save provisions, &c., is approved of; he is to go there with all his force, except the German Chasseurs, and the garrison which was there last winter is to be removed in case the men should have a relapse of scurvy. How the new garrison is to be composed; the

1779.

force will be in the way to undertake early operations in spring. He may return to Montreal from his station at Carleton Island, after leaving it in charge of Captain Harris. Order given to place a chosen body of Six Nations to overawe the other Indians at Carleton Island. How the Oneidas should be dealt with. From the bad consequences that would result were Butler to leave Niagara just now, he cannot obtain leave of absence. Page 44

October 10,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. The apprehension of scarcity of provisions at Niagara makes it necessary to repeat more strongly the orders to retire to Carleton Island. 47

October 17,
Quebec.

Same to the same. That he is to allow Daniel Swiney to obtain his discharge for the purpose of entering the lake marine. 49

October 18,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Directing him to consult with Colonel Bolton respecting the arrangements for saving provisions at Niagara. 50

November 8,
Quebec.

Same to the same. The force at Carleton Island will be more than can be lodged, and will exhaust the stock of provisions necessary to be sent to Niagara in spring, before which time he is afraid there will be scarcity at Niagara. The detachment of the 84th has been ordered down, and his (Johnson's) men are to follow, except 50 of the best workmen, who, with three companies of the 34th, artificers and Indians, will form a good garrison and render any attempt on the island fruitless. 51

1780.
February 13,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Respecting complaints of the loyalist corps enlisting men intended for Johnson's corps. Twiss has been ordered to form a corps of loyalists, and Captain McAlpin has orders to furnish men from the loyalists for various works. Those refusing to join a corps are to be struck off, as many are idling and committing irregularities about the country, and sends extract from McAlpin's letter on the subject. The good effect of enrolling them in corps. How relief may be given to distressed loyalist families. 52

February 24,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Will await the return of the flag lately sent, before determining what steps he shall take to obtain the exchange of Captain McDonell's family. As the exchange applies only to women and children, he cannot propose the exchange of Mr. Singleton. The proposal to form a second battalion of loyalists had been prevented by difficulties which had arisen. 55

February 24,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Will be happy to comply with Lady Johnson's desire that he should be sponsor for her infant. 56

March 23,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Orders have been given to make up the deficiencies in the clothing for his corps. Major McAlpin shall provide for the women and children specified in the return. Only those absolutely requiring help should be provided for. It is not worth while removing from Machiche the men of his corps and their families, as the ice will soon break up; the loyalists there are well treated, but discontented and troublesome. Respecting the exchange of women and children. Sunderland (Sutherland?) reports that the loyalists about Johnstown must either take up arms or be sent to Albany in irons, their houses destroyed, and their property confiscated by Congress. The inhabitants ask for a pilot to get them away. Early in May a vessel will be sent to the lake to receive them, and it is ordered that trusty men be sent to warn them of this. It might be a good opportunity for Mrs. McDonell to escape. 57

March 30,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Approves of his proposed expedition (B. 158, p. 112), with suggestions as to the best means of carrying

B. 159

- 1780.
- it out. Approves also of the method proposed for supplying the women and children. Page 60
- April 3, Quebec.** Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. The accounts brought by O'Neill agree with the others received, and go to prove the writer a loyal subject. Does not like the young man (O'Neill?) returning, and it would be safer not to confide in him, but to employ two men of his own choosing to carry news to the friends of Government. The concurring accounts of discontent afford flattering hopes of success for the expedition. 62
- April 6, Quebec.** Same to the same. The expedition cannot start till Lake Champlain open, so that in the meantime everything must be kept secret. The detachment with Indians shall be ready. The artificers are to be left at work till the last moment and have no intimation of the expedition. Care to be taken in selecting the Indians. Prisoners brought in who can be trusted, are to join his (Johnson's) regiment; a return of their names to be sent. No change to be made just now respecting loyalists. 63
- April 10, Quebec.** Same to the same. Will attend to his recommendations respecting Mr. Smith's son and others. Would be happy if he could establish a correspondence with Mr. Smith (Dr. George Smyth?); if he sent early and authentic news he would be handsomely rewarded. Will give every assistance to the expedition; the difficulties. Major Carleton has been informed that a large detachment of Chasseurs is to be sent, when Lake Champlains opens, to cover and protect the wood cutters. Jessup has been allowed to send men above Albany to engage men for the King's service, but he has received no intimation of the plan of operation. Will arrange about scouts. Could Smith send newspapers? 65
- April 17, Quebec.** Same to the same. Sends this by Captain Scot, of the 53rd, who is to join the expedition as second in command. Has given Scot memoranda as to difficulties, &c. Sends letters, unsealed, to be forwarded to the commanding officers, to whom he was to send orders. The force (detailed) was 260 men besides officers, which with loyalists would amount to 300 men. Advises him to take only Mohawks with him, as the other Indians would be only an embarrassment. 67
- April 17, Quebec.** Same to the same. Directs him to arrange with Smith respecting correspondence from Albany. If he left, two loyal inhabitants might be engaged with different hiding places for their letters, so that if one was discovered the letters in the others might escape. Other loyalists might be found at Esopus or below. Captain Scot will leave Quebec in a day or two to join, and carry the necessary orders. Respecting enlistments. 69
- April 19, Quebec.** Mathews to the same. Respecting the settlement of regimental accounts. 71
- April 19, Quebec.** Instructions to Sir John Johnson respecting his expedition (pp. 60, 63). 72
- April 27, Quebec.** Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received letter; approves of his prudent arrangement; hopes that the detachment will be sufficiently strong without the loyalists, as he cannot spare Leake's company, which will be wanted for the purpose of taking post at Oswego. The necessary provisions for the detachment should be sent up in the ship to Lake Champlain, so as to lessen the loads for the bateaux. The claims of Mr. Smith and others are acknowledged, but the enormous amount of the subsistence account renders a new arrangement necessary, so as to have a more equitable distribution.

1780.

Mr. Smith might be taken as a volunteer, and £10 advanced him till something better can be done. The others are to be put on the provision list in the meantime, till employment can be found for those bred to a trade or profession. "The true spirit of a refugee loyalist, driven from his country by persecution, is to carry arms, but there is no end to it if every man that comes in is to be considered and paid as an officer." Page 74

May 1,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Is apprehensive that the Mohawks, out of retaliation, may be guilty of cruelty. They are to be effectually prevented from destroying women and children. "All men in arms, and particularly those who are known to have been most instrumental and active in corrupting the minds of the unhappy people, must expect the consequences of their crimes, either to fall or to be made prisoners; the latter is certainly the most desirable." 76

May 1,
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. Transmitting commissions in the Royal Regiment of New York for Lieutenant Crawford and Ensigns McKenzie and Kreuzer. 77

May 1,
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. Orders given for the additional ammunition asked for. To preserve it on irregular marches, loose powder should be put in dry canteens, well corked, with a piece of bladder or oiled linen tied over it. 78

June 6,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Is gratified at his success and at the manner in which he conducted the expedition. As soon as he has arranged for the reception of the loyalists on board of the ships, he is to come to Quebec to confer as to the means of disposing of them, &c. Neither Indians nor white people have any claim to negroes belonging to faithful subjects. Ensign Johnson, of the 29th, shall be appointed to the 47th. The armourer brought from the Mohawk is to be sent to Quebec. Colonel Claus to come to Quebec also. 79

July 17,
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. Captain Ross is to join the expedition. Permission has been given to loyalists to go into the Colonies to collect men. 81

July 20,
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. Captain Ross sent off to assist in forming the second battalion; he has been appointed Major. 82

July 24,
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. Hanson is included in the list of those to be sent by the flag. All information relative to the negroes brought in by scouting parties is to be sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell. 83

July 25,
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same (private). Has heard of the death of a faithful old servant, Major McAlpin. Intends to appoint a person in his room to take charge of the loyalists, but shall defer doing so till as many as possible can be got to join his (Johnson's) corps. Respecting the choice of officers. 84

July 27,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Sends letter from Jessup respecting men who should belong to his corps. Approves of Ensign Arden being made a lieutenant, and Mr. Kerr to be surgeon to the second battalion. Will do what he can for Mr. Lansing. From the age and boyish character of young McAlpin, an ensigncy is sufficient for him. If he turn out well he can be advanced. The necessity for taking detachments from his corps; all the troops are subject to the same inconveniences. The families of the men who are to compose part of the second battalion will have permission to leave Machiche when the service shall permit. 86

July 27,
Quebec.

Same to Major Ross. Has agreed to the appointment of Ensign Arden as Lieutenant. 88

1780.
July 31,
Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Sends memorial from Mr. Jessup, who persists in his right to 68 of the men who composed the late Mr. McAlpin's corps. Has recommended Mr. Lansing to remove to Montreal, owing to the expense of living at Quebec; he is desirous to serve in the second battalion, but has been referred to him (Johnson). He will mention a subject (not stated), to which he (Haldimand) is anxious to give a trial. Page 89
- August 3,
Quebec. Same to the same. Will wait for full explanations before deciding on the subject of his letter of 31st July. (The claim of Jessup to 68 men of the late Mr. McAlpin's corps—see B. 153, p. 142). Has not yet received Smyth's papers. If the intelligence is authentic, it will prove favourable to recruiting. 90
- August 7,
Quebec. Same to the same. Has received returns of officers for the second battalion and promotions in the first. There should be enough of officers in the meantime. Has no objection to Mr. McCumming's appointment, but the conditions on which he wishes to leave the 31st Regiment are irregular. Mr. Lansing was too late in his application. Major Nairne shall be appointed to the direction of the loyalists till they are thrown into some order. 91
- August 10,
Quebec. Same to the same. Has received returns, and shall investigate Jessup's claim. He may receive the men confined, but their conduct must be narrowly watched. Is distressed that he cannot grant relief in all cases. Mrs. Crothers may be included in the list of those receiving rations as loyalists. 92
- August 17,
Quebec. Mathews to the same. Sending memorials transmitted to McAlpin before his death, but unopened, that the subject of their contents may be investigated. A ration to be given to Mr. Bradshaw. 94
- August 24,
Quebec. Haldimand to the same. From the treachery of the Oneidas they must either be compelled to relinquish the rebel interest or be cut off. It seems a favourable opportunity to do this, and to destroy the crops on which the enemy depend for subsistence. Asks his idea as to the most eligible means for this, and states the arrangements that could be made; the effect of success or failure, &c. The caution to be observed. 95
- August 31,
Quebec. Same to the same. The measures to be taken to mask the preparations for the expedition against the Oneidas, &c. 98
- September 1,
Quebec. Same to the same. Further details of the arrangements for the expedition. 100
- September 4,
Quebec. Mathews to Ross. He is to see that the duties of the newly formed company of bateaumen are performed. 102
- September 4,
Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. From his confidence in Claus and the assistance he can secure from the Mohawks, the object of the movement has been disclosed to him, and he is going to Montreal to concert measures with him (Johnson). The caution to be observed in dealing with the Indians, in case the movement should be made known to the Caughnawagas, who would infallibly communicate it to the rebels. A few Chasseurs might be employed, but as the Indians are not partial to them they could be employed immediately about himself (Johnson) disguised in blanket coats. A light bateau to be kept at Coteau du Lac, to take him after the expedition and the longer he can wait after it has gone the better. 103
- September 7,
Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency has no objection to him going to Carleton Island to see the detachment arranged for the

- 1780.
- winter, but he must only stay a few days. This letter is to be shown to Brigadier Maclean. Page 105
- September 7, Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Will detain Captain Claus in expectation of having letters, to which he may carry back the answers. The concealment of the expedition is to be maintained even with Brigadier Maclean, and a letter has been written (p. 105) to account for the trip to Carleton Island. Maurer has just arrived, but without letters. 106
- September 9, Same to the same. Arrangements of the troops to take part in the expedition. 107
- September 9, Same to the same. How he is to obtain blankets for his detachment. The difficulty of concealing anything; should not be surprised if the enemy were informed of the march and prepared to meet him. His own caution. His regret for the loss of a store-ship. 109
- October 5, Mathews to Ross. Orders have been sent to send a hospital mate to Coteau du Lac to look after the sick. By sending a bateau down to Montreal, clothing and arms may be obtained. To do as well as he can about officers till Sir John Johnson's return. Claims to be examined. 110
- October 9, Same to Sir John Johnson. His Excellency consents to let the whole of Sir John's first battalion be together for the winter. The second battalion, Captain Leake's company and other troops (34th and Chasseurs) will take the place at Carleton Island of those withdrawn. Other changes. 111
- October 23, Same to Major Ross. Letter received. His situation in regard of officers, &c., will be made more easy on Sir John Johnson's return. 112
- November 3, Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received report of proceedings. Is sorry for the danger and fatigue sustained, but had the enemy been unapprised of the expedition there would not have been the same opportunity of showing the conduct and spirit of himself and officers. Cannot give him leave to go to England. 113
- November 6, Same to the same. Respecting the position of his (Johnson's) corps; the rank to be assigned to himself and officers, &c. 114
- November 9, Same to the same. Has allowed him (Sir John) to go to England. Unless men taken in the Colonies are known as loyalists, it would be unsafe to trust arms in their hands. 117
- November 16, Same to Major Ross. He is to take 100 of the ablest men of his battalion and march to Carleton Island to take the place of Captain Fraser, who is obliged from illness to leave that post. To make up for the want of officers in the second battalion, he is to throw that and Captain Leake's corps together. Instructions respecting the management of the post, &c. 119
- November 20, Same to Sir John Johnson. Is pleased that he has decided not to take advantage of the leave of absence; the treatment he might expect if he fell into the hands of the rebels, besides the loss it would be to the King's service. Recapitulates the orders given to Major Ross. Cannot spare the carbines asked for. He must make the most of the Indian arms. 121
- November 23, Same to the same. Shall order a board of officers to examine the claims of all persons raising men for the different corps. Remarks on the practices of those recruiting. Is anxious to do everything in his power for Major McAlpin's son, but can give him no higher a commission than that of ensign; when he has learned a little of his duty, he will succeed to a lieutenancy. 123

1780.
November 23, Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Respecting the distribution of
Quebec. the second battalion and the necessity of completing the first. A
memorial has been presented by the inhabitants of Montreal to ap-
point Mr. Doty, the chaplain, to the management of a public school
in Montreal. If he (Sir John) approve, there is no objection to the
appointment. Page 125
- November 27, Mathews to Captain Munro. Has received news of his expedition,
Quebec. and His Excellency approves of his conduct and of the behaviour
of his officers and men on that service. 127
- December 4, Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Remarks upon his complaints
Quebec. respecting the position of his regiment and the encouragement
which he (Sir John) says has been given to unwarrantable means
used in recruiting. 128
- December 11, Same to the same. Will throw the provincial corps into form and
Quebec. appoint the officers so soon as the board of officers makes a report.
Will leave it to him (Sir John) to decide as to the precise manner
in which the officers of his battalions shall be appointed; other
arrangements, &c., discussed. 131
- December 21, Same to the same. The officers shall be appointed to the second
Quebec. battalion as he desires, but the report of the board of officers must
first be received. Further respecting disputes; the appointment
of officers, &c. 133
- December 28, Mathews to the same. That Mr. Howard, who has resisted a
Quebec. warrant issued by Mr. Gogy, J.P., is to be immediately taken before
the magistrates to answer for his conduct. 135
1781.
January 11, Same to the same. That the enemy is planning a movement,
Quebec. of which Albany is the seat, to be directed for the reduction of Ver-
mont. Two or three trusty men are to be sent to obtain certain
intelligence of the movement. Claus is to send off separately two
or three trusty Mohawks on the same service. The expeditions to be
kept strictly secret. 136
- January 18, Same to the same. His Excellency is satisfied with the instruc-
Quebec. tions given to the scouts. Will, on his recommendation, place Mr.
Bradshaw on the subsistence list, but an investigation has been
ordered into this expenditure so as to make an equitable allow-
ance. 138
- January 22, Same to the same. Notes on the settlement of the regimental
Quebec. accounts. 139
- March 19, Haldimand to the same. Has received the newspapers, the most
Quebec. material parts of which shall be published. He (Sir John) is to
examine the newspapers received, and to suppress what is necessary.
Has consented to pardon a criminal (name not given). 140
- April 12, Same to the same (private). Mr. Smith, returned from near
Quebec. Albany, had received a message from Hudibras that a warrant
was out against him and that he was setting out for Vermont
to take refuge with Major Fay. That Hewson, a volunteer with
Brant, had been sent to Albany to give evidence against Hudibras,
and to communicate information he had collected. Asks him (Sir
John) to think of some good man who can take the place of Hudibras.
Suggests Mr. Stewart (Stuart?) if he has opportunities of obtaining
intelligence; he could at least collect newspapers, and have them
deposited in a hollow tree to be carried away. Two or three men
should also be obtained as messengers, whose fidelity can be depended
on, and who have the necessary secrecy. 141
- April 19, Same to the same. Is happy to find that there is a likelihood of
Quebec. establishing a correspondence; details are left to him (Sir John).

1781.

Instructions have been sent to St. Leger respecting the scouts passing with a passport from him (Sir John). Mr. Stuart and others will be rewarded in proportion to their services. Has certain information that correspondence is carried on between Albany and Caughnawaga; the emissaries employed must be intercepted.

Page 143

April 19,
Quebec.

L. Genevay to Sir John Johnson. The gentleman recommended (not named) will be promoted and his name appear in orders in a few days. Can say nothing about Captain Picken till the pay list is received.

145

April 30,
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. In order to settle everything about the formation of the second battalion and with regard to the corps of loyalists, asks him to come to Quebec.

146

June 7,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Is glad that the scout returned from Johnstown has brought in so many recruits. Will remove his regiment as requested, but cannot do so in the meantime. The manner in which Brigadier Maclean should have taken notice of the omission by Captain Munro to report.

147

June 11,
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. Sending warrants.

148

June 18,
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. Acknowledges receipt of newspapers and intelligence; is Church to be on an executive post in the proposed communication to the southward?

149

July 5,
Quebec.

The same to the same. Is sorry for the fate of Parker and his family and for the inconvenience it will cause to scouts. Cannot at present detach any considerable body of troops to cut off the large Oneida scout. A small party would not answer. The enemy fortifying. The safest route must be taken by scouts, and just now they do not need fires, by which they are in general discovered.

150

July 9,
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. His Excellency is disposed to allow the Mohawks to attack the Oneidas as they propose, but waits for an answer to his last letter, and that he (Sir John) should give his ideas to Claus on the subject.

151

July 16,
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. To send a return of all negroes brought in by scouting parties, with details of names, former owners, &c. Colonels Campbell and Claus have orders to do the same, so as to redress grievances complained of.

152

July 30,
Quebec.

The same to the same. Has received letter with intelligence from Tryon County, &c. Some advantage seems to have been gained over the enemy at White Plains. The exchange of Mr. Stuart and Col. Gordon is out of the question. The esteem in which the former is held will save him from injury, and he may be of service; there are few left in the Colonies that can be useful. The necessity of saving provisions prevents anything being done to bring in the families of the soldiers; the fear of scarcity has, in fact, induced him to propose sending to the Colonies all the women and children considered as prisoners by the rebels.

153

August 9,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Orders have been given to Brigadier Maclean to prepare the women and children, prisoners, for being sent back to their homes, reserving those whose places of abode are so distant that it would distress them to make their way there. Some old and infirm men are also to be allowed to go, and lists of them are to be prepared.

155

September 3,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Commissions to be issued for the officers of the second battalion. The son of Colonel Claus, who served as a volunteer since 1777, but who drew no pay, his father considering

	1781.	him too young, is to have his name placed on the list from the time of service, as he ought not to suffer for the laudable conduct of his father, which is highly approved of. Recruiting parties shall have leave to go to the Colonies. Page 156	
September 12, Quebec.		Mathews to Sir John Johnson. Referring to him the application of George Kuhne for discharge. 158	
September 20, Quebec.		Haldimand to the same. Has received the account of the return of three men and the capture of two, who had been sent on a scout to Johnstown. The precautions to be observed by scouts. 159	
September 24, Quebec.		Mathews to the same. Respecting account for Captain Parke's expenses on a scout. 161	
September 27, Quebec.		Haldimand to the same. Respecting leave of absence and arrangement for his and Lady Johnson's passage. 162	
October 4, Quebec.		Mathews to the same. Sends warrant for £300. His Excellency recommends the "Weir," but a passage will be ordered on the "Britannia," if he prefer that ship. 163	
October 8, Quebec.		Same to the same. A warrant shall be sent for a year's off-reckonings. The "Britannia" would not be a suitable vessel for him; he had better take passage by the "Weir." 160	
October 22, Quebec.		Mathews to Rev. Mr. Doty. That he may have leave of absence, but must find a fit person to act as chaplain, and must return in twelve months, or another chaplain will be appointed in his room. 164	
November 3, Quebec.		Haldimand to Rev. Mr. Stuart. Approves of his proposal, in conjunction with Mr. Christie, to establish an academy at Montreal for the instruction of youth. The advertisement shall be published, but the words "principally intended for the children of Protestants" are struck out, as it is a distinction which would create jealousies. The benefits of such an institution should be general, and the children of the established religion of the country should be as readily received and their education as carefully attended to as that of Protestants. 165	
December 3, Quebec.		Mathews to Major Gray. The men enlisted by Mr. French are to accompany him to the second battalion. Ensign McAlpin has no claim to the men enlisted by his late father; that belongs to the older officers of the corps. Some of French's men employed in secret service are to be continued in that, but to be considered as part of Sir John Johnson's second battalion. 166	
December 3, Quebec.		Same to Captain Leake. That his rank will be confirmed to him by commission. The sum short paid to the officers by Captain McKay shall be made up to them, but must be demanded of the executors of McKay, that the relinquishing of it may not be considered as a right. Commissions to officers forwarded, with remarks. 167	
December 10, Quebec.		Same to the same. Respecting the respective ranks of himself and Captain Gumersall. 169	
December 17, Quebec.		Same to the same. Directing him to receive a negro in the corps, whose punishment had been remitted on condition of his enlisting. 171	
1782. January 14, Quebec.		Same to the same. Major Ross is to receive the extra pay by warrant, so that his name will not be included in the subsistence account. Respecting regimental allowances. 172	
January 27, Quebec.		Same to the same. Remarks on Mr. Robertson's claim to men raised by himself. Warrants shall be transmitted. Returns subsistence bills for correction. 173	

1782.
January 31,
Quebec. Mathews to Major Gray. Has laid before His Excellency the decision of the court in the case of a Canadian charged with assaulting a soldier. Page 175
- February 27,**
Quebec. Same to the same. The first and second battalions of the Royal Regiment of New York are to be employed in transport service for the upper posts, for which the men will receive a gratuity. 176
- December 26,**
Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Accedes to his request in favour of Captain Anderson. 177
1783.
January 2,
Quebec. Same to the same. Cannot comply with the request in favour of Captain Gleissenberg, for reasons given at length. 178
- February 13,**
Quebec. Same to the same (most secret). Reported expedition of 1,000 continental troops against the posts of Pointe au Fer and Loyal Blockhouse; does not give credit to it, but, as a precaution, a detachment of light troops is to take a good post between Pointe au Fer and River LaColle; orders have been given to send immediate word of the enemy's approach; on receipt, all the Indians that can be collected are to be sent to cut off their retreat. Does not choose to alarm the province with needless preparations; he (Sir John) can always take a fine detachment of the flank companies. Should the alert be given, the letter is to be shown to St. Leger, otherwise it is to be kept secret. Five or six active Mohawks are to be sent across the country to Pointe au Fer and Crown Point to watch the enemy's movements, but not to discover themselves. Signals of the enemy's approach to be settled upon and other arrangements made. 180
- February 20,**
Quebec. Mathews to Captain Leake. Returning subsistence warrants for correction, &c. 183
- February 20,**
Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. His opinion of the reported expedition is confirmed. The alert will do good, and the enemy will certainly hear of it and be discouraged from venturing on so wild an attempt. 184
- February 24,**
Quebec. Same to the same. The expedition is now reported to be against Oswego, which is still more improbable. It is to be under Col. Willett. The utmost expedition is necessary if he must march, as the enemy can only hope for success by rapid exertion. 185
- March 3,**
Quebec. Mathews to Captain Daly. Returns contingent accounts as containing charges that are inadmissible. 186
- March 27,**
Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Orders respecting the distribution of provisions to loyalists. 187
- March 27,**
Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency wishes for a report on the memorial of Isaac Man, jun. 188
- March 31,**
Quebec. Same to Captain Munro. That in the present state of unsettled affairs no applications for grants of land can be complied with. Any general policy as to settlements will be an object of mature and public consideration. 189
- April 18,**
Quebec. Same to Major Gray. Cannot express an opinion on the allowance of £20 a year in lieu of non-effective money. It is not regularly paid even to established regiments, and his own has not received any for five years. 190
- April 21,**
Quebec. Same to Isaac Man, jun. His memorials have been laid before His Excellency. An inquiry has been made of Captain Leake, to ascertain the cause of his (Man's) not receiving the appointment for which he was recommended. Payment shall be ordered of the amount due to him for the campaign of 1777. 191
- April 24,**
Quebec. Same to Captain Leake. Asks for information respecting the non-appointment of Isaac Man to the second battalion, in conse-

1783.
 quence of some improper conduct in a money transaction with him (Leake). Page 192
- April 26, Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Transmitting packets for him and Cuyler. Sir Guy Carleton has sent the King's proclamation for a cessation of arms, with all the powers at war, in consequence of preliminary articles of peace being signed at Paris on 30th November last. 193
- May 8, Mathews to the same. Sends copy of account. Will comply with his wish respecting Van Alstine. Vessels hourly expected. Mr. Stevenson and others not to set out till the mail arrives, when passes shall be sent. Captain Duncan and Mr. Glen may also go over the lake. Reminds him of the fourteen guineas due Mr. Parke. 194
- May 12, Same to the same. Warrant for Mr. Allan McDonell's subsistence has been sent. 195
- Quebec. Report by Mathews upon Vandecar's claim, which cannot be granted. 196
- No date. Mathews to Captain Daly. Desiring him to send Captain Leake's power of attorney, empowering him (Daly) to draw the subsistence accounts of the second battalion of the Royal Regiment of New York. 198
- August 21, Same to Sir John Johnson. An engineer shall be sent to examine the land. Approves of his sending off an officer on survey. 199
- Quebec. Haldimand to Captain Maurer. That Lieut. French, of Jessup's corps, has been ordered to survey the land on the Ottawa; to ascertain its quality; the distance from Catarauqui, &c. (For survey, see B. 169, p. 31.) The arrangements to be made for supplying him with men, necessaries, &c. Mr. Collins has gone to Catarauqui and will pursue the same plan. 200
- September 15, Haldimand to Captain Maurer. That Lieut. French, of Jessup's corps, has been ordered to survey the land on the Ottawa; to ascertain its quality; the distance from Catarauqui, &c. (For survey, see B. 169, p. 31.) The arrangements to be made for supplying him with men, necessaries, &c. Mr. Collins has gone to Catarauqui and will pursue the same plan. 200
- Quebec. Mathews to Lieut. Sutherland. His Excellency has granted him thirty guineas for extraordinary services on scouting parties. 202
- October 6, Same to Sir John Johnson. No letters have been found from the Treasury relating to the off-reckonings. The necessary order will of course be transmitted. Negroes serving with bateaumen to be restored to their owners, on sufficient proof being furnished. 203
- Quebec. Same to the same. Men of his regiment may go to the Colonies for their families; only those who will not abuse the indulgence are to receive passes. Will order payment of claim recommended by Sir John, under the exceptional circumstances. 204
- October 9, Same to the same. Men of his regiment may go to the Colonies for their families; only those who will not abuse the indulgence are to receive passes. Will order payment of claim recommended by Sir John, under the exceptional circumstances. 204
- Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Believes that the time mentioned in the Act of Parliament for loyalists to send in their claims can only apply to those in England, and not to those in the remote part of this country. Has represented the matter to the King's Ministers. If he (Sir John) shall require to go to England, permission shall be granted. The claims of Mr. McKee and other officers shall be dealt with justly. 206
- October 23, Haldimand to the same. Believes that the time mentioned in the Act of Parliament for loyalists to send in their claims can only apply to those in England, and not to those in the remote part of this country. Has represented the matter to the King's Ministers. If he (Sir John) shall require to go to England, permission shall be granted. The claims of Mr. McKee and other officers shall be dealt with justly. 206
- Quebec. Same to the same. Colonel (Guy) Johnson has sailed for England on private affairs. The proceedings in his case were too voluminous to be sent by this mail, but shall be forwarded in November, to be settled by the Treasury. Has asked for commissioners to be sent out to examine all the public accounts, which can only be done properly on the spot. Peace being established, the reduction of the war establishment in his department must be seriously thought of. Applications for money have been referred to him (Sir John), as the whole business of the Indian Department must pass through his hands. The Indians of Canada have applied for clothing, &c.,

	1783.	but they are not entitled to the same indulgence as the Six Nations who have bravely contended for the rights of government. Page 208	
October 30, Quebec.		Mathews to Sir John Johnson. A warrant has been granted for the off-reckonings for 1783.	210
November 10, Quebec.		Same to Captain Munro. The mode of presenting claims for losses prevents His Excellency from giving a certificate of service in support of such applications, as requested by him (Munro). In reference to his application for a lot of land at Carillon, all the land shall be distributed fairly and none granted till the lands are laid out in lots.	211
November 13, Quebec.		Same to Major Gray. That no allowance was paid to the 84th in lieu of the non-effective fund; in answer to the application for the allowance prayed for on this ground.	213
November 17, Quebec.		Same to Sir John Johnson. Sending the application of Major Gray for non-effective allowance and the answer.	214
November 20, Quebec.		Haldimand to the same. Orders respecting the reduction, &c., will be transmitted. Has represented the situation in which the reduction of the staff, &c., will leave him.	216
November 24, Quebec.		Mathews to Captain Leake. Has been granted leave of absence on his private affairs.	217
November 24, Quebec.		Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received orders to disband the Provincials forthwith, but shall defer it until the 24th of December next.	218
November 24, Quebec.		Same to the same. That his two battalions are to be disbanded on the 24th of December next.	219
December 1, Quebec.		Same to the same. Sends copies of instructions for settling the provincial troops and refugee loyalists.	220
December 4, Quebec.		Mathews to Captain Leake. His Excellency has nominated him Major of Sir John Johnson's regiment, so as to secure the half pay.	223
December 7, Quebec.		Same to Captain Daly. Returning subsistence accounts for correction, &c.	224
December 11, Quebec.		Same to Sir John Johnson. Has received Mr. Schieffelin's narrative; returns of officers, &c. Will send warrant for recruiting service.	221
December 18, Quebec.		Same to Captain Daly. The pay of the officers of the first battalion of the Royal Regiment of New York is to be included in the subsistence account.	222
December 22, Quebec.		Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Cannot assent to certain proposed exchanges in his corps, with reasons given at length.	225
December 22, Quebec.		Mathews to Lieut. Langan. Respecting his application for promotion. The mode in which the promotions are made, which cannot be altered. He must apply to Sir John Johnson for the payment of bounty money.	227
December 31, Montreal.		Memorial from the Captains of the Royal Yorkers to Sir John Johnson, respecting the allowance of £20 a year for non-effectives.	229.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH LIEUT.-COLONEL ROGERS AND MAJOR ROGERS.
1779-1784.

B. 160.

B.M., 21,820

1779.
May 1,
New York.

Commission by Sir Henry Clinton, authorising Lieut.-Colonel Robert Rogers to raise two battalions of able bodied rangers. Page 1

B. 159

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

673

1779.
May 4, Warrant by Lieut.-Colonel Robert Rogers to Daniel Bissonet. To raise men to form part of the two battalions of rangers. Page 3
- May 13, Conditions on which commissions are to be granted for the rang-
New York. ers. 5
- May 24, Lord Rawdon to Haldimand. Recommending (by order of Sir
New York. Henry Clinton) Lieut.-Colonel Robert Rogers, commissioned to raise two battalions of rangers. 7
- July 17, Rogers to the same. With memorial praying that passports may
New York. be granted to the officers he has sent to Quebec to receive recruits for the rangers he has been authorized to raise. 8
- Memorial follows. 9
- September 14, List of officers belonging to Lieut.-Colonel Rogers' rangers. 11
- September 18, Haldimand to Rogers. Is glad of his success in recruiting, but
Quebec. wishes that the officers employed had been kept on the frontiers of New England, for they are only losing time in Quebec, owing to the number of new levies not being yet completed, in spite of every exertion to get the loyalists to join; and those coming in prefer to join Sir John Johnson and Major Butler. Will advance the officers a certain amount to prevent them from suffering distress. 12
- September 24, Cornet Daniel Bissonet to Haldimand. Enclosing memorial from
Quebec. the officers of Lieut.-Colonel Rogers, stating the terms on which they were engaged; their want of subsistence, and asking for himself leave to return to New York. 14
- September 26, Rogers to the same. Sends letters from the Governor of Halifax
Fort Howe. and Governor Tryon. Came to Penobscot in the "Blonde," and was there when the rebel fleet was destroyed. Has had great success in recruiting. Asks that his brother be assisted. He himself proposes to go to Quebec this winter. Returns thanks for leave of absence. 17
- September 29, Same to the same. That Paul and Joseph Duset are carrying
Fort Howe. letters to Quebec, for which they are to be paid on delivery; Major James Rogers will settle for the amount. 18
- October 20, James Rogers. Memorial to Haldimand asking that a place be
Quebec. appointed in which to receive recruits, where they can be supplied with provisions. One of the battalions is for service in this province and a warrant is asked for to embody the men as they come in. 20
- November 23, John Longstreet to Haldimand. Asking for subsistence for the
Lorette. recruits for Rogers' corps. 21
- December 13, Mathews to Major (James) Rogers. That he is only to receive
Quebec. men enlisted in the Colonies and forwarded to Canada; he is not to enlist men in the province. 22
- December 18, James Rogers to Mathews. That he had adhered to the orders
Montreal. given in the letter of 13th (p. 22), that several who had been sent in had been advised to join other corps and had been discharged in consequence of his (Mathews') letter. 23
1780.
January 24, Same to Haldimand. Asks leave to send men into the Colonies
Montreal. on recruiting service. 25
- January 27, Mathews to Major James Rogers. His Excellency cannot give
Quebec. orders respecting recruiting for Rogers' corps as the men are to be raised outside of the limits of his command. 26
- February 10, Same to Robert Rogers. That His Excellency, although not em-
Quebec. powered to interfere with his raising men, recommends him to repair with his officers to join the 700 already raised, as they must want officers, and he is only losing time here. Has no objection to

1780.

his leaving Major Rogers here, furnishing him with credit on the Paymaster General at Halifax. Major Rogers has had money already advanced to relieve the distress of himself and officers.

Page 27

- February 22, Quebec. Robert Rogers to Haldimand. Memorial for an advance of money to clear the officers of his corps of debt, the letter of credit not having been received from Halifax. 29
- February 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Requisition for £469 3s. 3d. to settle the accounts of his corps. 31
- March 7, Quebec. Mathews to Rogers. He cannot be furnished with carriages by corvée. His Excellency is astonished he is still in town, having been furnished with money, &c., ten days ago. Does Mr. Jones belong to the corps, and in what capacity? A pass shall be made out when an answer is received. 32
- March 10, Quebec. Captain Longstreet to Mathews. Complains that Colonel Rogers has not paid him the money drawn on his account. 33
- March 20, Lake on the Grand Portage. Rogers to Haldimand. Had arrived this day. Some of the officers on the plea of sickness had remained. Hopes that if he has offended it will be overlooked; has only the good of the service at heart. 34
- March 27, St. John's. Major James Rogers to Mathews. Encloses orders he had given to Mr. Church and party; hopes they will be approved of. Church has had leave to take a man named Wall with him, as he does not know the country and Wall does. The party left on the 25th. Has agreeable accounts of parties forming to come in. Wishes he had leave to send a party to the County of Gloucester (in a P. S. he says it is up the Connecticut River). Asks for leave to go on board of one of the first vessels for Crown Point, as he expects parties coming in to whom he has given signals and a watchword. 35
- March 29, St. John's. Lieutenant Michael Smith to the same. Representing that he has received no subsistence since receiving his commission from General Howe in 1779; his pay was received at New York, and he has not been on the pay list in Canada. Asks for an order for money. 37
- April 6, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency approves of the instructions to Mr. Church. Lieut. Smith is to receive half pay like other officers in the same predicament, till word is received from the southward. 38
- April 9, St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Is happy that what he has done is approved of. Flatters himself, as the lake will be clear of ice in a few days, that it will not be disagreeable if he sends out another party. Smith has drawn no pay since 24th July, 1779. Asks for an order to supply the necessities of a party expected from the Colonies. 39
- April 10, St. John's. Same to the same. Three recruits have been ordered to join Sir John Johnson. States the circumstances under which these men were enlisted and complains that he loses both men and cash, having left an estate worth £40,000 to £50,000. If given his own way he could himself alone fill one regiment before the fall. Encloses note sent with the men by Mr. Ferguson. 40
- April 23, St. John's. Same to the same. Ferguson arrived with thirteen recruits; he conducted Myers to Ballstown, and believes he got safe to York or near it. Amboy, in New Jersey, reported to have been burned by the King's troops. Ferguson took Solomon Squier prisoner and brought him in. The country people in great distress for want of necessaries. About 70 men at Fort George badly supplied. Skenes-

1780.
borough and Fort Anne to be fortified. Asks an order for his half pay. Page 42
- April 24,
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. States the regulations issued to prevent disputes about recruiting. Two men, Miller and Snider, belong to Jessup's corps and were on their way to join when met by Ferguson. The enlistment is to be confined to the frontiers in respect to the corps to be raised by Rogers. Orders to be sent to Jordan to advance his (Rogers') half pay. His brother's (Colonel Rogers) extraordinary conduct will not prejudice him (James Rogers). Instead of 700 men raised as alleged, there are not 40; he has contracted debts and drawn bills the whole way to Kamouraska, and instead of advancing he has injured and disgraced the service. 44
- April 29,
St. John's. Major James Rogers to Mathews. Thanks for his Excellency's kindness; is sorry that his brother should have fallen a prey to intemperance. Ferguson reports that nearly 300 men are engaged and are only waiting for guides. Asks leave to send men for this purpose. The commodore cannot take men in the vessels without orders. Has given instructions to his officers to assist any person they meet, who is coming to the Province. Is sensible of the misrepresentation of his conduct; asks only for a fair hearing, as he is ready to do all the service in his power. 47
- May 1,
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. His letter has been received and laid before his Excellency. A credit has been given with Mr. Jordan for his half pay. 53
- May 10,
St. John's. Major James Rogers to Mathews. Is determined to resign his pretensions to the King's Rangers, and to put himself under the King's protection; if his Excellency will appoint him to one of the corps he will be happy. Can give reasons if necessary. 49
- May 18,
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency cannot employ him in the Province, as he has been appointed to, and is now actually on duty in a corps in the command of Sir Henry Clinton. His Excellency recommends patience; he will afford him every protection that can reasonably be expected. 51
- May 24,
Quebec. Same to the same. After the news of Sir John Johnson's expedition has been received he (Rogers) may either go himself or send men that can be depended upon to collect the men raised in the Colonies for Lieut.-Colonel Rogers' corps. 54
- June 8,
St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Was in hopes to have been allowed to send to the Colonies, but Major Carleton will not grant permission. Has lost all this spring; he wishes to send to New Hampshire and different parts in that quarter. Asks liberty for Naughton, Pritchard and Johns to go to Connecticut. 55
- June 15,
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. It will be some days before matters can be arranged for the departure of scouts to collect men in the Colonies. 57
- July 6,
Quebec. Same to the same. Permission has been given to loyalists to go into the Colonies for recruits; he (Rogers) may also send men for the same purpose. Disputes to be settled by a board of officers. 58
- July 31,
Quebec. Same to the same. Sends an account from Kamouraska that has much displeased His Excellency. These affairs are very prejudicial to the service. 59
- August 4,
St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Is unable to pay the account sent; (p. 59) he had paid others of a similar character. In a letter from Colonel Robert Rogers, dated at Halifax on the 26th of April, he says that he is sending orders by Mercure for the settlement of all accounts. If supplies are received he will take the first opportunity of

1780.

having these settled. Has sent out three parties, one to Gloucester, one to the Counties of Charlotte and Cumberland and one to the Green Mountains. If there are no objections, he would send out another party when he hears of those who have gone out. Reminds him that Ferguson should be on pay, as he has had his full complement of men since the first of April. Has paid Lieut. Smith his half pay to 24th August and Sergeant Canady full pay to the same time. Page 60

September —
St. John's.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Arrival of Tyler with four recruits; all the parties out are well. Spencer has been taken at Otter Creek. Allen of Vermont declares that if "the Congress will not allow him to have an independent state, he will join them that will." Proposes that parties should be sent to Pawlet, to Clarendon, Newbery or Connecticut River. The number of each party is given. Numbers would join the King's troops. The rebels are building a block-house at Palmer's town, near Fort Edward, which, if completed, would interrupt the scouts. The farmers have all their grain in their barns. Wishes any method could be found for employing him to more advantage. 62

September 4,
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency has given permission to him to engage loyalists who have not joined corps ordered to be raised in the province, and believes that he will observe the instructions laid down for recruiting. He is to complete two companies and afterwards a third for Lieut.-Colonel Rogers' corps to be employed here. Captain Breakenridge and his brother will be sent up to assist. He is to inform the General what number of men he can form to be sent upon service in about ten days to accompany regular troops and Indians on one of the proposed excursions. Ferguson's account ordered to be paid and his name is to be entered on the subsistence account. 64

September 8,
Chambly.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Thanks for being allowed to recruit (p. 64). He will give no cause of complaint to any of the corps. Encloses list of the men he has here (p. 66). They have no arms except such as they brought with them. Will the men be allowed the eight dollars for their arms, same as at New York, and that they should be furnished with suitable weapons? Remarks on the list of men (p. 67). Muster roll of a detachment of the King's Rangers, commanded by Major James Rogers. 66

September 13,
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. Captain Breakenridge and his brother are sent to St. John's, where they are to be kept till further orders. 69

September 18,
St. John's.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Nine men have joined from the Colonies; hopes to have many more shortly, at least as many as will complete one company. Asks respecting the allowance of arms and clothing. The men who have come in are almost naked; he has supplied them with necessaries. Asks for liberty to draw provisions for the women and children. 70

September 18,
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. His return and letter received. Directions have been sent by Brigadier Powell. 72

September 21,
Quebec.

Same to the same. His Excellency allows him full pay as captain according to his request, as soon as he has completed one company, and has directed clothing to be issued to such men of his corps as are really in want of it, as well as arms, so far as they can be spared. The women and children shall be provisioned in the same manner as those attached to provincial corps. 73

1780.
October 26,
St. John's. David Breakenridge to Mathews. A number of men taken prisoners at Fort Ann and Lake George wish to join the King's Rangers; asks leave to admit to the corps such as can be recommended. Page 74
- November 13,
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency allows men taken prisoners, who are loyalists, but were forced to take up arms by the rebels, to enlist into any of the corps; the officers engaging them are to be responsible for their character, &c. 75
- November 23,
St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Had sent to Montreal officers best acquainted with the prisoners, who had brought back sixteen, to whom the oath of allegiance was administered and who were engaged. There are now 133 men engaged for the King's Rangers, but all naked and in great want; he has been obliged to furnish every man with necessaries. Asks for clothing and arms, and that a quartermaster and surgeon be allowed. There is no wood; the services of the rangers are required for getting wood, for scouting, &c., but they can do nothing without clothing. 76
- December 7,
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. Acknowledges receipt of an unsigned letter, which has been laid before His Excellency. Orders have been given long ago to furnish the required clothing. Nothing can be done at present regarding arms. The new levies are to be mustered by Captain Campbell, Deputy Muster Master General. From the details in the rolls of the dates of enlistment, &c., warrants for bounty money will be made out. For reasons given, His Excellency declines to appoint a surgeon or quarter master. Orders as to the settlement of Sutherland's account. 78
- December 16,
St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Remarks respecting the recruits from Montreal; two had been confined for using improper language and are to be tried. Clothing not yet delivered to him. Has done all in his power to prevent disputes about recruiting, though his corps has been often ill-used by officers recruiting for other corps, of which details are given. 80
- No date. Colonel Robert Rogers to Captain Brehm. Encloses warrant from Sir Henry Clinton, empowering him to raise two battalions of rangers. Gives an account of the officers and of the steps taken to do so. 83
1781.
January 1,
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. A board of officers will be appointed to settle the disputed claims as to recruits, after which they shall be regularly mustered. From intelligence brought by Capt. Jones from Halifax, it appears that none of the officers of the corps have yet received subsistence, so that the officers in Canada have no reason to complain. 85
- January 5,
St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Remarks on and replies to a memorial from John Peters, Edward Jessup and William Fraser, complaining of him and of the officers employed by him in recruiting. The complaints are taken up and answered in detail. 86
- January 11,
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency will be pleased should he clear himself of the charges brought by the officers of the loyalists. The memorial will be laid before the board of officers soon to be assembled. 90
- June 16, Major Rogers to Haldimand. Asks leave to go to St. John's to settle the men's accounts, as he is afraid that otherwise they may become mutinous. Begs that if he is to be stopped from recruiting in the province, he may be allowed to send to Sir Henry Clinton for permission to remain in the province, to sever his connection with Colonel Rogers and to be wholly under His Excellency's

1781.

patronage. He has numbers of men now engaged waiting only for pilots to bring them in. Page 91

August 11,
St. John's.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Asks leave to alter the pay bills with respect to the officers who have their full complement, as they complain they cannot subsist themselves. Has delayed preparing the pay-bill till he hears. How is he to draw for the soldiers sent to Quebec? Asks for clothing for recruits. Respecting an error in the pay bill; the supply of arms and the payment of bounty. Should the Vermont Commissioners come to a settlement, he supposes that they will insist on the grants made since the rebellion began standing good. The damage this would be to loyal subjects. It would be but right should the Hampshire grants be confirmed. 93

August 23,
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. No alterations are to be made in the pay-bills of Colonel Rogers' corps of rangers till further orders. Directions will be given as to clothing. Officers who have distinguished themselves shall not be forgotten. 95

October 6,
Quebec.

Same to the same. From his recommendations Mr. Beties' late indiscretion will be overlooked and he will be appointed as proposed. He has been paid subsistence. The officers of the three companies shall soon be appointed, but it must be satisfactory to Mr. Beties to be placed in the meantime on the same footing with them in respect to subsistence. 96

December 3,
St. John's.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends abstract of orders from Messrs. Gordon & Crowder, agents at New York for the Provincial corps. Is anxious for orders to make up another pay-bill. Major Jessup was as much surprised as he, that he (Jessup) was to take command on the late expedition, as he (Rogers) takes rank before Jessup. 97

December 13,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Has made up the pay list for the officers of the King's Rangers on full pay. They return grateful thanks. Asks leave to draw bounty money for the men. Is concerned about two parties who lately left, on account of the badness of the season. 98

December 13,
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. Orders respecting the pay of officers signed by the agents for the Southern Army can have no effect here. His corps will be on the same footing as other Provincial corps. How he is to draw pay bills. 99

December 31,
Quebec.

Same to the same. That he is under a mistake as to the date of full pay and was never informed of any specific date by him (Mathews) when it was to begin. Returns the bills for correction in accordance with the letter of the 13th instant (p. 99). Is to apply to Major Nairne for levy money. 100

1782.

January 14,
Montreal.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Explaining his course in respect to pay bills and returning them corrected. 101

January 17,
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. Further respecting the mistake about the date of full pay. In consequence Major Nairne had left the officers' names off the pension list; they will be included (as omitted) in the next. The officers have been allowed 165 days' batt and forage for the campaign of 1781. The name of Captain Breakenridge has been inserted on the bills for full pay. 103

February 11,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Ordering the return of Dods, an indented servant, to his master, it being unlawful to enlist apprentices or indented servants. 104

April 19,
St. John's.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Hermanus Best wishes to recruit and says he can get men in the Colonies to join his (Rogers') corps, sooner than any other. Will decide nothing till he knows His Excellency's pleasure. Asks leave to send to Connecticut for his son, who he is afraid may be pressed by the rebels. Mrs. Rogers will

1782.
be sent in next summer, but the eldest boy will not be allowed to come with her, which makes him anxious to get him away before then. Asks leave to send guides to Connecticut River for some men. Page 105
- April 28,
Montreal. Haldimand to Major Rogers. He is to leave on receipt of this for the Loyal Blockhouse; he may take two men, but they must be such as he can place the last confidence in. Best has been promised and will receive an ensigncy. He is to mention his departure to no one but Colonel St. Leger. 107
- April 28,
Montreal. Mathews to the same. His Excellency does not think proper to allow men to be sent to Connecticut to recruit, the business he is now on being too serious. Whilst in the country there are no objections to his making such observations or connections as may hereafter be useful, but these must not lead him from present service. Respecting B. (Best's) offers to recruit. 108
- May 2,
Loyal Block
House. What appear to be the secret instructions for this expedition which was to concert measures with Colonel Beadle, is given without date or signature (see also B. 177-1 p., 252, letter from Justus Sherwood to Colonel Porter). 166
- June 11,
St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Had arrived yesterday; had sent before leaving for public orders from Colonel St. Leger to be used in case he were taken, as otherwise he would be treated as a spy. Will attend strictly to the object pointed out; proposes to go to Connecticut before starting at the appointed time on his mission. 109
- June 17,
Quebec. Same to the same. Sends list of the King's Rangers under his command in Canada. Has accounts of parties in the Colonies wanting to come in and join the King's troops; begs to know when His Excellency will allow him to send in men as guides. Asks that James Breakenridge may have leave to go to Halifax, where he would be more useful than here. 110
- June — Benjamin Patterson to Breakenridge. If while he was at Cohos, he heard anything respecting him (Patterson) and Captain White, he would be obliged were it told to Mathews. 112
- June 27,
St. John's. Breakenridge to Mathews. Enclosing Patterson's note; he heard something that showed White not to be friendly to Patterson, but does not wish to interfere in matters which do not concern him. 113
- July 3,
St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends pay bill. Explains certain differences between rations charged and the number of days for which pay was drawn. 114
- August 10, Parole of Captain John Stinson, in which he engages to send Captain Simeon Smyth in exchange or deliver himself up as a prisoner again. 115
- August 21,
St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Enclosing Captain Stinson's parole (p. 115) and giving an account of the circumstances which led to his capture. 116
- August 26,
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. Stinson acted unwarrantably in promising any person in exchange. Smith will, however, be allowed to go on parole. Stinson is to come to Quebec to take passage for Halifax or New York. His subsistence is to be advanced, and not to be settled. 117

1782.
November 25, A. Cuyler to Mathews. Has examined the prisoners; had ordered
Montreal. them to be supplied with such clothing as they need to protect
them from the cold weather, and recommended a prudent behaviour.
St. Leger says that they will be sent to Coteau du Lac in a few days.
Will visit the women and children of these prisoners on returning
from inspecting the loyalists. Page 118
- November 27, Major Rogers to the same. Begins to think that the pay bills
St. John's. have been mislaid or never reached. Has nearly four companies
raised for the King's Rangers; asks leave to raise the fourth under
deserving officers. Thinks he is entitled to recommend; the last
appointment was laughed at and he wishes only men with whom
the officers of the army can associate. 119
- December 5, Mathews to Major Rogers. Remarks on his complaint as to the
Quebec. appointment of officers in his corps; he has not the right of appoint-
ing even were he the commandant of the corps. If he does not
bring officers misbehaving to trial he will be held responsible. 121
- December 16, Same to Abram Cuyler. The conversation with Mr. Cossit and
Quebec. Mr. Summers agrees with their declaration to His Excellency. The
communications they have promised in spring as to the progress of
discontent in Massachusetts and other Provinces may be ser-
viceable. 123
- December 25, Major Rogers to Mathews. Is sorry that he has given offence to
St. John's. His Excellency. Sends pay bill. 124
1783.
January — Same to the same. Pritchard has brought word that he (Rog-
St. John's. ers) is to be under the command of Haldimand. Colonel Rogers has
no objection to this. Jessup and others have been proposing to
unite the Loyal and King's Rangers. He has no objection to this if
it facilitate the King's service. If agreed to, believes he could com-
plete a battalion in a reasonable time. 125
- February 3, Mathews to Major Rogers. It has been in contemplation to join
Quebec. his detachment to the Loyal Rangers, but that cannot at present be
arranged. So many imprudent things have been done by those re-
cruiting in the Colonies that His Excellency has almost determined
to confine recruiting to those men who come willingly; at the same
time till something certain be known of the state of public affairs,
no man will be allowed to go to the Colonies on that service. 127
- March 18, Breckenridge to Mathews. Asking leave to go with a flag so that
St. John's. he may see his father, who is believed to be dying. 128
- March 24, Mathews to Major Rogers. Sends back account for correction.
Quebec. No regiment allowed to charge for prisoners. Sends remarks for
his guidance. 129
- March 29, Major Rogers to Mathews. Explaining his reason for charging
St. John's. for prisoners; points out that he has given credit to the Govern-
ment from the time the sergeants were taken prisoners. Are they
not to be kept on the monthly returns? Sergeant Caldwell's wife
came into the Province in want and has drawn her husband's pay
since he became a prisoner; the regiment lose the pay of the other
men, as they cannot refund it. 130
- March 29, Roger Stevens to the same. States his service with Burgoyne;
St. John's. his capture and escape; the men he raised now serving in Rogers'
corps and asks for a commission in the fourth company, his subsist-
ence being too small to support himself and family. 132
- April 3, Mathews to Major Rogers. Sends corrected accounts for him to
Quebec. sign, so as to prevent delay in the settlement. Cannot advise him
as to putting men in the place of the sergeants made prisoners, but

1783.

- thinks should they return they would be surprised to find themselves privates and expect pay as sergeants. Respecting subsistence. Last war money was made by pay being drawn for absentees as well as effectives, but it is not done now. Page 134
- May 7, Application by Major Rogers and other officers of the King's
St. John's. Rangers to Sir John Johnson, for their corps to be admitted to his second battalion which is not yet completed. 136
- May 15, Mathews to Major Rogers. Sends back accounts for correction; Quebec. he is always ready to give assistance to rectify mistakes, but those of his (Rogers') corps take up too much time and the allowance is sufficient to pay for expert persons to prepare accounts and returns. 137
- June 14, Major Rogers to Mathews. Explains certain items in his
St. John's. accounts. 138
- October 3, Same to the same. Calls attention to the delays in settling his
St. John's. accounts. Can he draw bounty for men who have come in almost naked and have not been paid? 139
- November 24, Haldimand to Major Rogers. Orders have been given to dis-
Quebec. band the Provincial troops. Shall do his best to remedy the inconveniences caused by the late arrival of the order, and relieve them by furnishing lodging and provisions, until the season shall arrive for them to avail themselves of the provision made for them. 140
- December 7, Mathews to the same and Jessup. To transmit the pay lists to the
Quebec. 24th inst., so that the accounts of the corps may be settled. 141
- December 13, Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends accounts as ordered. Sends
St. John's. an account of the strength of the corps at different times, as he hopes to be allowed for off-reekonings, the same as Sir John Johnson. Remarks on other items of the account. 142
- December 13, Same to the same. The recruits for whom bounty is charged
St. John's. were all enlisted before word was received of the preliminary articles of peace being signed, or any order given to stop recruiting. 144
- December 18, Mathews to Major Rogers. Remarks on his accounts (which
Quebec. have been corrected and returned for signature) on claims for off-reekonings, &c. 145
- December 21, Contingent bill for the King's Rangers from the raising of the
St. John's. corps to date. 147
- 1784.
- January 2, Major Rogers to Mathews. Explanation of alleged errors in his
Montreal. accounts. 148
- January 2, Same to the same. What arrangements are to be made for
Montreal. serving out provisions to his corps? Asks a passport for himself and Captain Henry Ruitter to go to Vermont to settle their business in that quarter. 149
- January 2, Same to the same. Sends contingent accounts with remarks. 150
Montreal.
- January 23, Same to the same (private). Proposes a method by which
St. John's. young Mr. Ferguson and Terence Smyth may be entitled to the benefit of half pay; the promotions to be these, namely, Lieut. Israel Ferguson to be captain, Mr. Richard Ferguson to be lieutenant in his place; Terence Smyth to be lieutenant in the fourth company and James Rogers (son of the major) to be ensign. 151
- January 27, List of the officers and men of Major Rogers' company of King's
St. John's. Rangers, with the number of their families. 153
- Same of Azariah Pritchard's company. 154

1784		
January 27, St. John's.	List of Henry Ruiter's company.	Page 155
January 28, St. John's.	Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends return of the King's Rangers does not know how many will settle, some being absent on duty, but believes few will settle elsewhere. A number are at Caldwell's Manor, sent there by Pritchard. Will go to Vermont and return as soon as possible. Pritchard has induced a number of men to go to Missisquoi Bay. But for him they would all have settled where he (Rogers) did. Pritchard has been telling that the plan was to take the men to Cataraqi to make slaves of them. Is told that Breakenridge has gone to the Colonies, but does not know. Some of the officers wish to rent the land the barracks stand on to lodge their families till they know where they are to get land. Some of the young men of the King's Rangers, who can be trusted, wish to go to the Colonies, some to see their families, others to settle business, so that they may be back in time to settle on the land with the others.	157
March 16, St. John's.	Same to the same. Had gone to Vermont on the assurance he should not be insulted, but had met gross insults in the face of the authorities who were as regardless of the proceedings as the assassins were of their authority. They have refused to conform to the resolves of Congress. Their daily confused proceedings are intolerable. Numbers have signified their wish to him to come to this Province to settle the King's lands, if His Excellency would give them any encouragement. The above people are mostly noted loyalists.	160
March 28, St. John's.	Same to the same. Numbers of loyalists have asked leave to set out to reconnoitre the lands about Cataraqi as soon as possible, there being various accounts of the country. Asks that Lieut. Ferguson and ten or eleven of the most confidential men should obtain leave so as to find at least a good landing place for the boats where huts could be built. If the plan is approved of, asks for a boat, moccasins, &c., for the men who are to go.	161
May 11, St. John's.	Same to the same. Cannot make out a complete return of the late corps of King's Rangers, the men being so dispersed. Many of the men who are absent will soon be here and wish to settle at Cataraqi. Recommends the application of the men for leave to retain their bedding. The widows and orphans beg that His Excellency would extend his benevolence to them.	163
May 14, St. John's.	Lieut. Johns. Memorial praying to have leave to remain at St. John's on account of his business and the illness in his family.	165
No date.	Return of officers from New York, under the command of Major James Rogers.	168

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE LOYALISTS.

1776-1782.

B. 161.

B. M. 21,821.

1777.

Sworn statement of Gershom French, of his commission by Governor Montfort Brown; his services taking men to Burgoyne; his capture after Burgoyne's defeat; escape and arrival at Quebec.

Page 1

4

September 14,
Crown Point

Bill of sundries lost by Mr. Wing.

November 28,
Exeter, N. H.

Pass to Abraham Wing signed by Meshech Weare, President of the State of New Hampshire.

5

B. 160

1778.
December 2,
Sorel. Captains Leake, Jessup (2) and Adams represent to His Excellency the danger to the loyalists of wearing the clothing in store (blue faced with white) as it is the same as the uniform of some of the enemy's troops, and ask to be supplied with red. They have given the men blanket coats. Page 6
- December 31,
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. After making arrangements at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, he is to examine the ground, &c., at Sorel, where it is hoped that the great store may be finished as soon as possible; to try to reach Mr. Gagy's by the 7th or 8th to examine the houses there before Mr. Gagy leaves for the council, and also the ground at Pointe du Lac, where he (Haldimand) had some thoughts of building barracks. 8
1779.
April 3,
London. General Burgoyne to ——. (No address, apparently sent to Ebenezer Jessup and John Peters.) Returns of their corps as they appeared at the musters in August and October, 1777. 9 to 12
- May 4,
St. Mary's,
Nouvelle
Beauce. Captain Daniel McAlpin to Haldimand. Has sent Mr. Fraser, as requested, and has directed him to get one of the men from Sorel or St. John's to go with him. The roads are very bad. Has sent for the invalids who are at the St. Francis; on their arrival they shall be sent to the lower part of the parish of St. Henry till further orders. When the roads are passable he shall march the volunteers to Point Lévi. 13
- May 29,
Montreal. Major Nairne to the same. There are no captains who can be sent on detachment from the Royal Emigrants since Captains Macdougall and Robertson were sent to Carleton Island and Oswegatchie. Alexander Fraser is unfit for duty and wishes to resign; his long services. Only his ill-health would induce him to ask leave to retire at this time, and there is little hope, at his time of life, of his recovery. 14
- June 3,
Sorel. Captain McAlpin to the same. On the 1st of June, Sir John Johnson delivered to him the command of all the loyalists; has since been forming a company for Captain Robert Leake, with William MacKay, Henry Young, Isaac Man and William Fraser as lieutenants, Duncan Cameron as ensign, besides sergeants, &c. Cannot yet make a satisfactory return; asks that the straggling loyalists at Montreal be sent down, as he can make no satisfactory return without seeing them (the old men, the sick, the women and children excepted) and it would be necessary that he should get a certificate from Brigadier Powell, or the acting engineer, of those employed at St. John's, and from the officer commanding at Montreal of the sick, &c., at that place. Jessup left this two days ago with thirty men for St. Francis. 16
- June 6,
Montreal. Nairne to LeMaistre. Sends a letter respecting a prisoner from Niagara, who has been put with the other rebel prisoners at Chambly. A prisoner named Symons, from Carleton Island, reports that he was taken prisoner by Indians at Fort Stanwix, where there were 600 men and an army expected. 20
- June 9,
Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Had sent off Jautard and Mesplets according to orders; they made no resistance. They are sent to Sorel in charge of Lieut. Mackinnon, with a corporal and four men, there being no vessel bound for Quebec. Has ordered the printing types to be put up and shall have an inventory made and deposit them in a safe place. Can find no one to value them but Mesplets himself and it is difficult to assort them. Does not find that the prisoners have many friends or that the steps taken in regard to them have caused any great alarm. Shall, however, be attentive

1779. to what passes and report. All the papers belonging to the prisoners are put up in two bundles and sent down. Page 18
- July 1, Montreal. John W. Myers to Mathews. Had arrived to await orders to go to New York. Asks for money for subsistence in Montreal and on his journey. 21
- July 5, Sorel. McAlpin to Haldimand. Has made a tour as ordered and seen almost every individual mentioned in the return of loyalists, as also those annexed to corps. How Captain Leake's company was made up. Some of the loyalists formerly reported have joined Sir John Johnson's regiment and the emigrants. Has struck off all the men who do not appear to be effective and allowed the men with Sir John and the emigrants to remain till further orders. Richard Cartwright of Albany and Ralph Vanderbarrick have been strongly recommended. Knows Mr. Cartwright to be a faithful loyalist who has run many risks in forwarding dispatches. Mr. Vanderbarrick, on his way to join Burgoyne with 30 men, was overtaken and so wounded that he is unable to get his bread, except by a small support from Government. Respecting the form of returns. 22
- July 8, Quebec. John Drummond to McAlpin. Encloses an account from Hugh Munro for subsistence of the loyalists, and asks if he will accept Munro's draught. 25
- July 15, Sorel. McAlpin to Mathews. Sends returns for subsistence, &c, with remarks. 26
- July 26, Sorel. Same to the same. The loyalists being all employed on the works, he had no opportunity of seeing them under arms, except Captain Leake's company, whose arms are very bad. The others examined were in much the same condition. Captain Leake has applied for good arms in exchange; the ones he has are old French muskets without bayonets. They were certainly neglected, but if good arms are issued, he will see that they are kept in order. His old withered face blushes at the thought of being at the head of a parcel of raw people with bad arms; hopes, therefore, that the General will be good enough to prevent him from appearing in this mortifying situation. Asks the favour of bringing the next month's returns himself. 28
- August 7, Montreal. John W. Myers to the same. Repeats his request for money for his subsistence. 30
- November 12, Quebec. John Hatfield, memorial for pay, stating his services in the New Jersey Volunteers. 31
- December 8, St. Ours. McAlpin to Mathews. Thinks that the only way to remove the loyalists from Montreal to this place would be to cross them at Montreal and march them by land. Will send returns. 32
- December 26, St. Ours. Same to Brigadier Powell. Sherwood states that the men enlisted by Pritchard were mustered and had received pay since 1777. Pritchard is a loyalist from New England; the men he enlisted were employed in the engineer department, but Pritchard told them that unless they were sworn before a justice of peace they could not be deemed soldiers, and would enlist them in spite of any of the officers of the loyalists. The affair had like to be serious as the loyalists employed at Sorel got drunk with the recruiting parties, neglected their work and talked improperly to their officers, having been promised commissions and large pay by Major Rogers. Other complaints about Major Rogers interfering with recruits, especially those brought in by Betties. 33

1780

January 3,
St. Ours.

McAlpin to Mathews. Is unhappy to find that he could be thought capable of obstructing the execution of orders. Explains the course he took with respect to supplying Captain Twiss with men for the corps of artificers. Shall follow orders respecting Betties. The families from Montreal are not yet arrived. As soon as they come returns shall be sent. Page 36

January 6,
Sorel.

Same to the same. A proposal to form two corps of artificers shall be transmitted, signed by Twiss and himself. The fittest men have been chosen, but the quantity of timber wanted for Quebec would require part of Leake's command to be employed; as the men would be employed near Sorel they could be got together at short notice for actual service. Applies for allowance of batt and forage money. What is to be done with the men brought in by Betties? 39

January 14,
St. Ours.

Same to Jeremiah French. In consequence of disobedience of the orders of Mr. Gagy, he is to transfer his orders to McDonell and come to St. Ours. His disobedience is enough to have him dismissed in disgrace, and it would be a reflection on him (McAlpin) for sending a man who created disorders instead of quelling them. Respecting the quality of the beef. His power to punish for disobeying orders, &c. 41

January 16,
St. Ours.

Same to Mathews. Explaining his course with respect to men for the corps of artificers to be raised by Twiss. If he had confined his complaint to the men of Leake's company not being allowed to work except near Sorel, it would be seen that in this he had obeyed His Excellency's orders, &c. 44

January 23,
St. Ours.

Same to the same. Had ordered French and the two Holts back to St. Ours; would have done the same by Adams, but did not wish to deprive the children of his teaching; although not the best teacher, he was the only one to be found. The difficulty of dealing with malcontents who are not attached to any corps; has incorporated above 30 in the loyalists under his direction. Goes to Montreal where he hopes to convince these people of their error. Begg for His Excellency's patience for the returns till his return from Montreal. 46

February 3,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Has been busy arranging the loyalist provision list; has struck off all able-bodied men who refused to go to St. Ours and others receiving firewood and lodging who were able to support themselves. Some require a modified allowance. Those on the list earnestly beg to remain in Montreal till the 1st of May, when they promise to obey any orders, on pain of forfeiting every advantage from Government. Asks for the issue of clothing for men who have joined the loyalists. 48

February 13,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Was too ill to answer sooner. Sends return of loyalists receiving provisions, &c., at and near Montreal. Will pay attention to the loyalists recommended by Butler so soon as he receives a list. Sends copy of complaint made against him to Major Carleton by Samuel Adams; the character of Adams and his repeated acts of disobedience, &c. Is obliged to remain under the hands of Dr. Blake and others to see if they can patch him up to serve a few months longer. 50

February 22,
Montreal.

Same to Haldimand. His illness prevented him from writing. Thanks for kindness. Asks leave to remain a little longer at Montreal, till he is better fitted for the journey. 52

February 22,
Montreal.

Same to Mathews. Has been too ill to answer, but is now better: Thanks for His Excellency's desire for his recovery; Captain Leake

1780.

came up to assist, but is also dangerously ill with pleurisy. Sends subsistence returns with remarks. Wishes to be away from this place, but those serpents of doctors will not let him go; they are flaying him alive for his good, as they say. Page 53

March 1,
Malbaie.

Nairne to Mathews. Sends an account of the progress of the buildings for confining rebel prisoners. Four prisoners and one Canadian working at the timber, more cannot be employed, owing to the want of bread. The timber for three houses, each forty feet long and eighteen feet wide, will be ready by spring for finishing. Description of their situation; there is good fishing and the soil dry and good for gardens. It is a good place for making pitch and tar. If care is taken not to send prisoners of a bad character they will be secure and will enjoy a healthy situation. 57

March 2,
Montreal.

McAlpin to the same. Has written for returns of the different corps. Is unable, himself, owing to his bad health, to look over the returns, so that there have been errors. Asks that four boys be struck off the list of Adams' party, the parents not having consented to their being put on. Is getting better, but slowly; Captain Leake is mending. 59

March 8,
Quebec.

Samuel Perry to Captain Brehm. Respecting his services with Burgoyne, where he was treated as an officer and attached as such to Jessup's corps, but on his arrival in Canada struck off the list and returned as a camp follower. His distress; asks that his case be laid before the General. 61

March 19,

Order to Herkimer to take charge of the store houses at Coteau du Lac, placing guards on them from the company of bateaumen. The greatest vigilance, must be exercised as a quantity of rum will be sent for transport to the upper lakes. (An unsigned order.) 261

March 20,
Montreal.

McAlpin to Mathews. Remarks on the complaints made by Brigadier McLean of people being struck off the provision list. Is much the same as to health. Has not yet received all the returns of corps. 62

March 27,
Montreal.

Same to the same. Intends to settle near Montreal the families of those who are in the upper country. A great many are drawing provisions at St. John's, Montreal, Sorel and St. Ours; a convenient place might be selected for them, and those able for it should be set at the King's work or struck off. It is impossible to know their circumstances in their present straggling fashion; they should have some one over them to keep them within bounds and make them useful. The families of Sir John Johnson's corps cannot be removed from Machiche till the river opens. 64

No date.

Return of such part of the King's Royal Americans who served in 1777, as are now in Canada. The return is signed by Eben Jessup and addressed to Captain McAlpin. 66

April 7,
St. John's.

Samuel Adams to Mathews. Had raised men to serve with Burgoyne and came into Canada with 100 of these and some volunteers who had escaped through the woods. Had received since then only lieutenant's pay, and his men are scattered through the Province by Major McAlpin's orders. Asks leave for him and his men to join a corps where they can be under their own officers, or else to be allowed to go to New York where he is known and can be employed. If he were allowed to join Rogers he is entitled to a captain's commission, and his only desire is to distinguish himself and be of service. 70

1780.
April 24,
Montreal. McAlpin to Mathews. Sends subsistence returns of the loyalists for February and April. Intercedes for French, who is in a miserable situation. Page 73
- April 28,
St. John's. Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Men verbally engaged for him last fall have come in and joined Rogers' corps; he will lose these as well as others yet to come in unless he is allowed to enlist, for which he solicits permission. 74
- May 4,
Montreal. McAlpin to Mathews. Has received warrant for the loyalists, except those under Captain Leake. Sends pay bill for them. Sends thanks for the kindness to French and his family. Is doubtful of his own recovery. 76
- May 10,
St. John's. Henry Ruiter to the same. His wife, who is greatly oppressed by the rebels, wishes to come to Canada. Their two sons will be pressed into the rebel service if they are not brought to Canada. Asks leave to go to bring in his sons; the rest of the family will afterwards be at liberty to come. 77
- May 14,
Malbaie. Nairne to the same. Escape of eight prisoners with a descriptive list. 79
- May 15,
Montreal. McAlpin to the same. Dr. Blake has desired him to apply for leave of absence till his health is restored; asks that his application be laid before the General. 81
- May 18,
Montreal. Same to the same. Thanks for the indulgence granted. The good conduct, &c., of Ruiter. 82
- May 19,
St. Thomas. Nairne to the same. The search made for the escaped rebel prisoners; the bateau they took is safe at St. Rochs and the militia are on the lookout for them. 83
- June 6,
Pointe aux
Trembles. Leake to McAlpin. Had reported to His Excellency the march of the company from St. Ours to Lachine on the way to Carleton Island; the bad state of the clothing and incompleteness of their arms. Points out his disagreeable situation for want of rank to enable him to do duty with regular troops and asks that the matter be represented to His Excellency. 86
- June 8,
Montreal. McAlpin to Mathews. Sends Leake's letter and recommends that his request be granted. The loyalist corps ask for the same clothing as Sir John Johnson's regiment; the last clothing they got was very bad. 89
- June 22,
Montreal. Same to the same. Sends subsistence returns and the resignations of Grant and Holt who mean to begin business. Recommends striking off a lieutenant employed in the Indian department, as the allowance to him and others would relieve six persons. Death of Dr. James McDonald, leaving four small boys. 91
- June 25,
Montreal. Same to the same. Asks for a lieutenancy for his son in the second battalion to be formed by Sir John Johnson. Has given Sir John a list of the names of the officers of the loyalists who deserve consideration. 93
- July 6,
Montreal. Same to Brehm. That John McDonald of his company was taken prisoner by the rebels on the 7th of October, 1777; has heard nothing of him since. 95
- July 14,
Montreal. Same to Lieutenant French. Respecting disputes about recruits. Returns to be made of all loyalists drawing provisions at St. Ours; a regular monthly return to be made. The loyalist women receiving rations are to wash for the non-commissioned officers and men of the volunteers at four coppers a shirt and in proportion for other things. 96
- July 25,
Montreal. Mrs. McAlpin to Haldimand. Reporting the death of her husband and sending memorial. 99

1780.
July 26,
Quebec.

Eben Jessup to Powell. Represents that a number of the men he brought with him had been sent to McAlpin's corps and asks that representation be made to the General, that these men, of whom a list is sent, should be sent back to his (Jessup's) corps. Page 101
List of names follows. 103

August 3,
St. John's.

Israel Ferguson to Mathews. Has returned from his expedition after sending to arrange about receiving news weekly from Albany. Sends an account of his expenses. 104

August 6,
Montreal.

Neil Robertson to Sir John Johnson. Encloses a list of 68 men claimed by Mr. Jessup as belonging to the corps of the late Major McAlpin. The ignorance of Jessup regarding these men, 25 of whom are among the rebels, 22 dead or deserted, the other 21 belong to Major McAlpin's corps. 106

August 12,
St. John's.

Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Return of Samuel Sherwood from recruiting at Fort Edward, with little success. Hawkins, a loyalist, sends word that Ethan Allen had sent about three weeks ago to demand from Congress the admission of Vermont as an independent state or that he and the inhabitants would seek the protection of some other power, and had no reason to doubt obtaining that indulgence from the King. Herkimer states that Ethan Allen had been previously in correspondence with New York and had obtained advantageous offers from General Robertson, the Governor, but that this was a secret known only to five men, of whom Hawkins was one. Believes that since Congress refuses to protect the inhabitants in their land against the New York claimants, Vermont may be brought over, by giving promotion to their leading men, and confirming their land to the persons in possession. Believes from his knowledge of Allen and others that they will accept anything rather than give up their possessions to the New York claimants. Has told no one of this and should be happy to help in bringing these deluded people back to their allegiance, which he thought could be done by buying their leaders. 107

August 30,
St. John's.

Samuel Adams to Mathews. States his sacrifices, the men he had raised for Burgoyne's campaign, when he was obliged to come to this province, and asks to be joined to Rogers' Rangers or to be allowed to go to New York. Declares his desire to suppress the rebels and show his loyalty to Government. 111

August 30,
Montreal.

Herkimer to the same. Has now twenty-three men, but does not know what to do, as the instructions to Major McAlpin cannot be found; cannot get rations for his people, the engineer who was to sign for them, being absent. Major Ross refuses also to give the same provisions as those supplied at Machiche. Clothing wanted. Butler is sending thirty men, including negroes; asks for order to pay the half dollar a day promised to his men when at work. 114

No date.

Return of the names of the men and officers of the King's Loyal Americans that were taken prisoners in the year 1777. 116

September 5,
Quebec.

Eben Jessup to Haldimand. As he intends to raise a regiment which he had not been at liberty to do before, asks that he may have as much time to do so as was allowed to Sir John Johnson, and to have the same rank as was at first intended, with Brigadier Powell as Colonel, unless His Excellency will take the command himself. Respecting clothing. Asks how many men must be raised before commissions can be issued. 119

September 7,
Quebec.

Jessup's return of the names of the officers, &c., of the King's Rangers. 122

1780.
September 7, List of the officers under Peters of the Queen's Rangers. Page 128
September 8, Lieutenant Fraser to Brigadier Powell. Arrival of men from the
Yamaska, Colonies and how disposed of. A Mr. Fraser nominated an officer
Blockhouse. in McAlpin's corps by Burgoyne, but taken prisoner, has come in
with recruits. He has gone off for more men. Complains of
Robertson, who joined Sir John Johnson, inveigling men from the
late Major McAlpin's corps. 134
Names of men brought in by Fraser. 136
- September 9, Eben. Jessup to Mathews. Sends the names of officers who are
Quebec. willing to join his regiment from other corps. The family of the
late Major McAlpin cannot receive his subsistence without an
order. 137
- September 12, Sherwood to Powell. Asks for instructions respecting the supply
St. John's. of clothing for recruits coming in. 138
- September 14, Herkimer to Mathews. Major Ross has cut off from whole
Coteau du rations to half rations the women and children brought here from
Lac. Machiche; asks that the matter be referred to His Excellency. 139
- September 21, Nairne to Brehm. Applying for fuel for the loyalists who are to
Montreal. winter in Montreal. 140
List of families referred to follows. 141
- September 21, Nairne to Mathews. Sends return of Captain Leake's party for
Montreal. subsistence to 24th August; the party being at Carleton Island, this
return was not sent with the others. 142
- September 25, Sherwood to Gershom French. Is trying to raise a company;
St. John's. Dulmage refuses to help, so he (French) had better join and pick
up as many men as he can, giving a dollar extra above the King's
bounty to try to get the men Adams is discharging. How the re-
turns are to be made. 143
- September 25, Neil Robertson to Mathews. Has given every information to
Montreal. Major Nairne since that gentleman was appointed to the command
of the loyalists. Has also made out an account of the money due by
the late Major McAlpin to the officers and men of the different corps,
pensioners, &c., under his command, and has delivered this with the
books, &c., to Mr. McTavish, his executor. Is going up the lakes
and will report on his return. 145
- September 27, Thomas Man to the same. Asks for a small party, as he wishes
St. John's. to go to the frontier to search for men he expected in. 147
- October 4, Azariah Pritchard to the same. Asks for sufficient to pay for
Chambly. cost of the secret service on which he has been engaged, which has
been conducted entirely at his own expense. Has been prevented
from filling up his company owing to his absence on these expedi-
tions, although many would join him. 148
- October 10, William Marsh to Haldimand. Seventy-three persons have
St. John's. arrived, mostly women and children, whose husbands and fathers
are mostly in the King's service. With them are Reverend John
Bryan and Samuel Wright. The disputes between New York and
Vermont *alias* the New Hampshire grants. The action of New
York in Congress and the steps taken to restrain the new state.
Believes that these people could be brought back to their allegiance
and proposes a plan of correspondence with Ethan Allen and Chit-
tenden. 150
- October 11, Rev. John Bryan to Mathews. Has escaped from the persecu-
St. John's. tion he suffered for his loyalty; would gladly serve as chaplain in

1780.

- Jessup's corps and at the same time do his utmost to serve the loyalists generally. Page 153
- October 11, St. John's. Eben Jessup to Mathews. Recommends the appointment of Mr. Bryan to the office of chaplain to his (Jessup's) corps. 154
- October 16, Montreal. Nairne to the same. Warrant for the subsistence of Leake's corps received. Asks whether pay of the late Mr. McLearn is to be continued to his widow. 156
- October 22, St. John's. John Platt to Haldimand. Had sent to Albany for news; James Quin has been sent with him by Dr. Smyth, as he had been lately at the Congress and had probably important news to give. Has received information respecting the manner in which expresses are conveyed. 160
- October 25, West Point. Captain John Munro to the same. Detailed account of his expedition to Ballstown with 100 of the King's Royal Regiment of New York, 34 Rangers and the Mohawk Indians under Langan. 162
- October 27, Quebec. An account of part of the sufferings of Colonel John Peters and his family, together with his unhappy situation at present (late of Gloucester County, Province of New York), since the present rebellion in America. The account begins with his ill-treatment by a mob in August, 1774. 169
- October 28, Chambly. Nairne to Mathews. Sends subsistence returns for the loyalists. Asks for an order to furnish subsistence to Peter Drummond, a captain in Major McAlpin's corps, who had been a prisoner since 1777. Remarks on certain items in the returns and on claims sent in. List of loyalists shall be sent as soon as returns can be procured. The numbers are increasing considerably. 177
- November 2, St. John's. Eben Jessup to the same. Thanks for letter. Has had a letter from his brother Edward, dated near Crown Point, with a list of prisoners taken at Fort Ann, and Fort George, who are inclined to enlist in his corps. Why the return of men in McAlpin's corps belonging to Jessup's has not yet been sent to Major Nairne. The list of prisoners is attached to the letter. 179
- November 9, St. John's. Israel Ferguson to the same. Applying for clothing for Rogers' corps. 181
- November 18, St. John's. Rev. John Bryan to Haldimand. Applying for relief during the winter, the prospect being that the completion of Jessup's corps, to which he has been appointed chaplain, will not be effected speedily. 182
- November 20, Lachine. Captain John Munro to Lernout. Further respecting his expedition. The reason for not attacking Saratoga, &c. Sends accounts for provisions. Reports the services rendered by the friendly inhabitants before he reached Ballstown and their subsequent assistance. They reported 400 negroes at Schenectady and Albany, who wanted to join the king's troops. No confidence to be placed in those styled the Green Mountain Boys; their character and doings. The character of Gordon, one of the prisoners brought in; his conduct towards loyalists and his position on the council which made laws for executing his Majesty's subjects without the benefit of clergy. 185
- November 25, Montreal. Nairne to Mathews. Sends a return of the families of loyalists in the district. Will pay attention to the pay returns. The two McDonells are Allen and John, very old gentlemen; one of them has two sons and the other one, officers in Sir John Johnson's regiment. Samuel Adams has paid off all his men; he can maintain himself as a doctor. Reduction recommended. Urges the claim

1780.

- of the widow of Lieutenant Crothers, who served at his own expense during the siege of Quebec. Page 157
- November 30, Montreal. Munro to Mathews. Shall communicate to the officers and men His Excellency's approbation of their conduct on the expedition to Ballstown. Some of the women driven off from Johnstown report that one of his (Munro's) men was executed in Albany and that the men taken on the expedition to Schoharie are on half rations. The flag sent to Crown Point to bring the women and children from Saratoga has not yet returned. 191
- December 1, Verchères. Eben Jessup to the same. Seven of the prisoners are enlisted; those enlisting them are to be responsible for their conduct. About 60 men have now been recruited for the corps. John Jones has enlisted about half a company; hopes that he may be approved of as a captain, and that his (Jessup's) son should be made lieutenant, but he does not wish to apply for the latter till the corps is complete. Nairne has promised clothing for 60 men at Yamaska. 193
- December 2, Verchères. Simpson Lennie to the same. That Adams having discharged his men, who are to be attached to the late Major McAlpin's corps, he and others are to receive only half pay. The men were brought in by him and if they are to be kept in service and pay, he has the best right to them. Asks leave, with the men, to join Jessup's corps. 195
- December 3, Verchères. Ruiter and Wilson to the same. That they are attached to Leake's corps, but ask to be attached to that which Jessup has been ordered to complete. 197
- December 7, Berthier. Hugh Munro to the same. Stating his grievances and requesting that he may be reinstated in his rank as senior captain in McAlpin's corps, or that if it were divided he should have share of the men, which requests were refused by Major Nairne. 199
- December 10, Verchères. Eben Jessup to the same. Explains the cause of the delay in clothing and paying Sergeant Peter Corrigan and Corporal James Wiltrey. Is grieved that discontent should be attributed to his irregularities, instead of to the want of regularity in being paid and clothed, and he believes that the men's complaints are just. 203
- December 13, Verchères. Same to Haldimand. Thanks for being allowed to complete the regiment. Still hopes that it may be possible for Haldimand to take the colonelcy of the new regiment. He proposes that small parties should be sent out from Crown Point next spring to destroy the rebel frontiers. A second plan is to form a large party to destroy Albany, which would go far to reduce half of the Province of New York to obedience. Hopes to have the general command of these expeditions if they are approved of. Hopes that the order that Major Nairne is to have command of all the loyalist troops is not to interfere with his regiment. 206
- December 20, St. John's. Reverend John Bryan to the same. With expressions of thanks for His Excellency's kindness and liberality. 211
- December 26, Verchères. Nairne to Mathews. Has reviewed Rogers' corps and strictly examined all the prisoners who had been recruited; all of these had passed but three. Remarks on different recruits. The good opinion he has formed of Major Rogers and of his method of dealing with his men, but he has little assistance from his officers, so that he should have the assistance of a quartermaster and adjutant. Sends pay lists with remarks. 213.
- December — St. John's. Captain Myers to the same. Has arrived in thirty-eight days from New York with five recruits for Major Rogers. Believing he would be of more service here than in New York, he had resigned

1780. from Colonel Ludlow's regiment to join Major Rogers. Has engaged the greater part of a company in the Colonies, and hopes to bring them in next spring. Had brought no dispatches from New York for reasons given. Page 218
- No date. Return of clothing wanting for 1780 by the different corps of loyalists, who afterwards composed the corps of Loyal Rangers. 220
1781. Nairne to Mathews. The diminution of subsistence to loyalists at present seems to them an infinite hardship; will, however, prepare them for this. Suggestions as to the means of reducing the expense by lessening the pay to officers not doing duty. The saving that would be made in provisions trifling, unless the ration to families of men drawing a certain sum be stopped. The women at Machiche are allowed full rations, and only half elsewhere; should they be reduced to the general rate? The reasons for granting an allowance to Esau Richardson, on account of his services, which are stated. Will not pay Samuel Adams for the last muster without an order; the pay of several of the men of his corps shall also be retained. Will shortly send return of loyalist families drawing provisions. 221
- January 5, James Bradshaw to Sir John Johnson. Stating his sufferings for his loyalty, and asking for rations and some clothing. Were he young and healthy, instead of being an old man, he would ask nothing from Government. 225
- January 12, William Fraser to Mathews. Has been taken ill and obliged to remain here by the doctor's orders. His brother is ready to carry out directions. 227
- January 15, Edward Jessup to the same. Applying for leave to send men to the Colonies to recruit, who could also bring intelligence. Respecting the charge that Rogers' men were doing no garrison duty. 228
- January 15, Gershom French to Twiss. Explaining his motives for copying a letter from Colonel Peters to Sherwood, for which the latter has brought a charge against him, and referring for evidences of his good character and conduct to officers under whom he served. 230
- January 21, Reverend John Bryan to Haldimand. Asks for a ration for a servant. 232
- January 28, Nairne to Mathews. The progress made by the two Frasers in collecting men for Yamaska; will complete the party from here. Want of arms; Fraser has been ordered to report the deficiency to Lieut.-Col. St. Leger and Major Harris. Orders sent to Machiche that some of the loyalists are to be allowed to remain there; they are to be sent to Verchères. Will assist Mr. Gogy; explains an apparent intentional contradiction of his orders with respect to Howard. Is trying to get a complete list of the royalists drawing provisions, but has not yet received the returns. 233
- January 29, Captain John Munro to Lernout. Calling attention to his unpaid account for expenses on the expedition to Ballstown. 236
- February 1, Benjamin Patterson to Mathews. States that Abel Larned, brought in from Cohos by a party of Indians, is loyal and that he and his brothers have been serviceable to Government; if released has no doubt he would join a corps. 384
- February 4, Eben. Jessup to the same. Respecting the disputes in regard to Verchères. the corps to which various recruits belong. 237
- February 4, James Breakenridge to the same. Is at a loss to know what he St. John's. is to do to obtain the necessaries of life. 239

1781.			
February 19, St. John's.	Edward Jessup to Haldimand. Giving his ideas of the method in which an expedition up Lake Champlain could be conducted, the number of men, route, &c.		Page 240
February 20, St. John's.	John Raiter to Mathews. The men enlisted by him have sworn to that effect. Asks that he be appointed to some corps and be allowed to take the men with him.		243
February 21, St. John's.	Edward Jessup to the same. Further respecting the expedition up Lake Champlain.		244
February 25, St. John's.	Eben. Jessup to the same. Asks for an official order for the companies of William Fraser and Captain Drummond to join his corps. The services of Captain Drummond.		245
February 25, St. John's.	Edward Jessup to the same. The proposed expedition being laid aside will not mention it to any one. Suggests that a good place for an expedition would be the Connecticut River.		248
February 26, Montreal.	Nairne to the same. Death of Thomas Garnet a pensioner. Promotion of two sergeants of McAlpin's corps. From the services of Gideon Adams, named lieutenant to go in command to Yamaska, he has been allowed to expect lieutenant's pay from 25th December.		249
February 28, St. John's.	Captain Jones to the same. Asks that orders be sent to the board of officers to examine his accounts.		250
February 28,	John Peters to the same. Although many of his witnesses were absent, he proved that Gershom French had opened a sealed letter written by him (Peters) to Sherwood and copied it. Remarks on other charges against French. Asks for liberty to send men to the Colonies on recruiting service.		251
February 28, St. John's.	Peter Drummond to the same. The board of officers decline to examine his accounts, having no orders to do so; asks that the case be represented to His Excellency and that permission be granted him to raise a company in Jessup's corps.		254
March 5, St. John's.	Edward Jessup to the same. The board of officers consider the charges against Rogers in respect to recruiting to be frivolous and decline to consider them, but after producing the instructions &c., for recruiting resolved to refer the matter to His Excellency.		256
March 18, Verchères.	Eben. Jessup to the same. Thanks for permission given to Fraser's company to be joined to Jessup's corps and also for the information regarding Drummond. The progress made by John Jones in enlisting for his company; asks leave to go with three or four of his best men to bring in his recruits. Asks that his (Jessup's) son or his brother's son be appointed in the company raised by Jones.		258
March 20, Verchères.	Nairne to Lernout. Reason for delay in sending the monthly return of loyalists. Suggestions as to the management of these corps.		262
March 27, Montreal.	John Munro to Mathews. Calling attention to his account for expenditures on his expedition to Ballstown.		264
April 5, Montreal.	Nairne to Louis Genevay. Sending loyalist pay bills.		265
April 17, Yamaska.	William Fraser to Mathews. Report of explorations in various directions, with description of the soil, timber, rivers, &c.		266
April 21, Isle aux Noix.	William Marsh to Haldimand. Suggests making some peaceable offer to the New Hampshire grants <i>alias</i> the State of Vermont. If they do not accept these, recommends that parties be sent out to harass their frontiers. Recommends that Major James Rogers be consulted.		269

1781.
April 23,
Verchères. Nairne to Mathews. Sends subsistence returns. Asks for leave to go to Malbaie on his private affairs. Page 270
- May 5,
St. John's. Benjamin Holt to the same. Applying for a license to keep a public house. 271
- May 6,
Montreal. Nairne to the same. Encloses pay list of loyalists and shall collect as soon as possible the party for Yamaska blockhouse. Respecting two loyalists at service in Montreal, one of whom had been brought to Verchères. Shall go to Quebec shortly, should he not hear to the contrary. 272
- June 3,
Montreal. Lieut. Colonel John Campbell. Certificate that Abraham Wing joined Burgoyne's army in 1777, and is reputed by the other loyalists to be a good subject. 274
- June 13,
Montreal. Names of the people taken prisoners at Ballstown by Captain Myers on this day. 275
- June 15,
Yamaska. William Fraser to Mathews. Asks that the caution necessary be observed in granting passes to go to the new blockhouse, there being many suspicious characters. Those whom he can trust receive passes to make sugar as far as the upper works. Has written because the priest had promised to get passes for the people independent of him. The new post is in a state of defence, the blockhouse will be up in a month. Artificers working briskly. How he is to get tobacco, rum, &c., for the party of Indians to be sent him. Has the prospect of forming another company by the 1st of August. A man has gone to the Colonies to pilot in recruits. 276
- June 15,
Yamaska. Same to the same. Complaints by the people of St. Hyacinthe that they are obliged to make roads out of their parish. They are content to keep the roads in it perfectly good, and also an additional fifteen acres, but not those in Yamaska. An order from the captain of militia has been sent to the people of Yamaska to make the road halfway between the fifteen acres, which seems hard. 278
- June 18,
Montreal. Lieutenant N. Robertson to the same. Calls attention to his work in keeping the accounts of the loyalists, &c. Prays His Excellency to be paid as adjutant of the loyalists in virtue of the recommendation of Major Nairne. Gives reasons in support of the request. 280
- July 5,
Montreal. Nairne to the same. Sends subsistence returns, with remarks respecting Platt and Neil Robertson, the latter of whom had been promised the position of adjutant. Has received warrant for subsistence and for necessaries furnished to Burgoyne's army in 1777. 282
- July 8,
St. John's. John Myers to the same. Has arrived and Colonel St. Leger has put him and his men in orders, to be kept separate from Rogers' corps. Had been desired by His Excellency to build huts for the men, but St. Leger says there is barrack room; asks that a letter be sent to St. Leger with His Excellency's orders. Miller, a volunteer, just arrived from Ballstown, reports that 200 rebels were after him (Myers) and followed as far as the Socondoga river. 283
- July 11,
Sorel. Stephen Tuttle to the same. Complains of the conduct of his wife, of her extravagance, the assistance she gives to rebels, &c. Trusts that she may get no encouragement in Quebec. 284
- July 16,
St. John's. William Tyler to the same. States his services, and applies for an increase in his allowance. 286
- July 19,
Verchères. John Peters to the same. Denies that he had anything to do with the enlistment of a negro, of which he is accused by Captain Jones. Reports the arrival of Major Joseph White from Cohos on the Connecticut, a good loyalist who has suffered much. Asks leave to send

- 1781.
- July 19,
Verchères. men to recruit; some are out for other corps; James Campbell wishes to go out to recruit for him (Peters) and for himself. Page 288
H. Munro to Mathews. That the sum allowed him by the board of officers for the campaign of 1777 is not to be paid him till he settled for the £200 received from General Carleton for pay and disbursements. Had had all his accounts and books ready to lay before the board of officers at St. John's, but was not called on. Now enters into a detailed account of the transaction and asks for a hearing in person. 290
- July 29,
Verchères. Nairne to the same. Has made an examination to be able to prepare a return of the young women of the loyalists accustomed to earn their bread by labour; has extended this to the young men also. Warrant for subsistence received. Describes the three named Campbell attached to the loyalists. Respecting the claim of Mr. Hinman of Peters' corps. 294
- July 30,
Pointe Claire. John Munro to the same. To meet the objection to paying his account for the expedition, which he had transmitted last fall, as the expense was incurred without authority, states in detail the circumstances and the necessity for the expenditure. 297
- July 31,
St. John's. John Green to the same. Contradicts the report that the bringing away of the wife of John Greaves from near Fort Edward was the occasion of distressing the loyalists. He had baffled the inquiry about the woman's elopement. Platt was to try to raise a mutiny among the rebels at Saratoga; but he was too late to take advantage of the mutiny among the men ordered to West Point, or he could have brought a hundred men to Canada. 301
- August 1,
St. John's. John Platt to the same. Represents that he has been deprived of his commission as captain-lieutenant and reduced to lieutenant; his absence on secret service by His Excellency's order had prevented him from further recruiting. How several have conducted the recruiting service. Asks for active employment. 303
- August 8,
Verchères. Edward Jessup to Haldimand. Allen and the Green Mountain boys are acting a double part to amuse the Government and secure themselves. Proposes to have Allen carried off. 306
- August 13,
Yamachiche. Stephen Tuttle to Mathews. Complains that his two sons (about 13 and 14 years of age) and an orphan girl of 13, have been deprived of provisions. He himself is ill and attending the hospital; prays for relief. His wife now declares that she never assisted rebels, but had only said so to provoke him. 308
- August 16,
St. John's. Report by Lieutenant Johns of his proceedings on a scout to Saratoga &c. 311
- August 18,
St. John's. John W. Myers to Mathews. His unsuccessful attempt at a capture near Albany; fight in a house and return with two prisoners. 316
- August 19,
Verchères. David Jones to the same. Denies that he was engaged in recruiting whilst sent on other duties to the Colonies; had sent a narrative of his proceedings to Colonel St. Leger. 318
- August —
John W. Myers. Proposing to bring off certain of the ringleaders of the rebels who have been persecuting the loyalists. 319
- August 21,
St. John's. Same to Mathews. Complains of the treatment given to Sergeant Smith, bringing in recruits, by the pilots and by Lieutenant Bradt of Butler's Rangers, who tried to force the men to join that corps. 320
- August 29,
St. John's. Same to the same. Asks that the complaint respecting Sergeant Smith (p. 320) be represented to His Excellency. The eight men

1781. brought in by Smith have been ordered by Brigadier Powell to join his (Myers') company. Page 323
- August 30, Verchères. Peter Drummond to Mathews. That he has been prevented by Colonel St. Leger from sending for men who are waiting to come in from the Colonies, on the ground that His Excellency had stopped such parties at present. Asks leave to send a party when His Excellency shall think proper to allow recruiting. 324
- August 30, Verchères. Nairne to the same. Sends subsistence return of the loyalists. Major Je-sup's application for additional sergeants to his corps should, he thinks, be granted. 325
- September 6, Verchères. Same to the same. Has received returns from Myers for the men he has enlisted for an independent company; states the sums charged by Myers, and asks what rates are to be allowed him for subsistence, levy money, &c. P. S 327. Asks if he is to forward loyalists to Quebec to go to Spanish River. 326
- September 8, St. John's. John W. Myers to the same. Asks leave to go or to send to the Colonies to recruit for his company. What is he to do about the three men sent to Quebec? Major Jessup has withdrawn the charge that he (Myers) had improperly induced men to join his company. 328
- September 10, Verchères. Edward Jessup to the same. Asks if he is to go to Quebec, as he learns was stated before his (Jessup's) arrival from St. John's? The Major had gone to Quebec without leaving orders. 330
- September 17, Isle aux Noix. Memorial of Abraham Wing for relief for himself and his family, having lost everything by the rebellion. 331
- September 23, St. John's. Azariah Pritchard to Mathews. Proposes to go with a party to the Connecticut River to destroy the large supply of forage, wheat, &c., stored there, as it would otherwise be used by the rebels in an expedition against Canada. 332
- September 29, Niagara. Captain Andrew Bradt to Brigadier Powell. With his account of the affair with Sergeant Smith (p. 320); and explaining the circumstances. 333
- October 1, Montreal. J. Breakenridge to Mathews. Apologises for improper expressions. His commission was dated 8th May, 1779, not 1780, as Colonel St. Leger supposed. 337
- October 21, St. John's. Azariah Pritchard to the same. Met in the woods on the 17th a rebel scout of five men; two of the party ran off, one was mortally wounded and the other two taken prisoners. The wounded man gave Barnard as the name of the Frenchman who received and acted as their guide in the Province; two Lovells were coming in; the place they come to, which the wounded man described, is known to his (Pritchard's) guide, so that he believes he can catch them. The militia at Cohos are out, so that he cannot get to Mr. Baby. The prisoners reported that Cornwallis and 10,000 men had been taken prisoners. (Cornwallis capitulated on the 19th. The report mentioned here was given on the 17th, and must have been told the men some time previously.) Thomas Wooster, brought in by the Indians from Cohos, and now at Quebec, is a loyalist; asks that he be sent to St John's where he may be of service. 338
- October 25, Montreal. Nairne to the same. Sends the subsistence returns for the corps of loyalists and asks for instructions respecting the pay of Myers. Has retained Zadock Wright's pay, as he refused to be exchanged and to join his corps. Comments on other items in the account. 340
- November 8, Verchères. Same to the same. Explanations of certain apparent discrepancies in the subsistence return. 344

1781.
November 18, Nairne to Mathews. Has received warrants. Colonel Jessup
Verchères. applies to be paymaster of the loyalists. Respecting applications of
officers for warrants to raise companies which he thinks should be
granted. Thomas Man is anxious to be appointed to the vacant en-
signy in Jessup's corps, caused by the death of Haverand. Page 345
- November 19, Edward Jessup to the same. Thanks for the arrangement of
Verchères. officers for loyalists. Major Nairne wishes to have his (Jessup's)
brother appointed to be paymaster to the loyalists. 347
- November 21, John W. Myers to the same. Explaining his course in sending
St. John's. a letter by the flag to New York, and sending a copy of the letter.
Has been delayed by a search for the plate. 348
- November 28, Edward Jessup to the same. The returns to be sent by Major
Verchères. Nairne will show that the companies of loyalists already formed are
more than complete. The Major thinks another company should be
formed which the officers not now provided for would try to raise.
The arrangement of officers he proposes. 350
- December 1, Eben Jessup to the same. Calling attention to the applications
Verchères. of the gentlemen of the royalists not yet appointed officers to have
leave to recruit. 352
- December 5, Nairne to the same. Is glad that Thomas Man is promoted to the
Verchères. ensigny. Great attention is paid to the new arrangement of the
royalists, to give them a true sense of their duty. Hopes that there
have been no complaints, there having been no cause for any. Can
Gershom French be transferred from Colonel Peters' corps to another,
as they do not agree? The progress towards precision and order
in Jessup's corps; the need of a sedate military man as adjutant.
Distress of the widow and family of Loveless, lately taken and
hanged by the rebels whilst on secret service. Prays for a small
pension for her. From what period are the officers lately appointed
to be subsisted? A large account for levy money, &c., may soon
be expected. 354
- December 8, Rev. John Bryan to Haldimand. Calls attention to the promise
Verchères. that he was to be appointed chaplain to Jessup's corps, and trusting
"His Excellency will not forget poor Joseph, as is asserted the
chief butler did after he was restored to his office again." 357
- December 29, John McPherson to the same. States his losses and offers his
St. John's. services to procure intelligence, or to act in any way he may be
found useful. 359
- No date. Distribution of 165 days' forage for the corps of Loyal Rangers
1782. for 1781. 361
- January 2, Edward Jessup to Mathews. Application for clothing the corps
Verchères. of royalists. Sherwood's coat shall be taken as a pattern, but green
cloth is wanted for facings; also for bounty and forage money.
Recommends officers to be selected on account of the supernumerar-
ies now serving in the corps. 362
- January 6, Nairne to the same. Owing to changes the pay list sent is
Verchères. stated more fully than need be done afterwards. Remarks on cer-
tain items. The orders respecting the company of artificers have
been strictly observed and communicated to the officers of the com-
pany. Details respecting the pay list. Supposes a paymaster will
be appointed to Jessup's battalion. If the uniform clothing is issued
now it can be made up by spring. What should be done with the
money due to the late Captain S. Mackay. P.S.—Jeremiah
French's men shall join Sir John Johnson as ordered. 364
- January 7, Benjamin Patterson to the same. Should anything happen to
St. John's. him on the expedition, requests that Chisholm and Ross, of St.

- 1782.
- John's, be paid £14, to be deducted from his pay; that justice should be done to them as well as to her, who is his nearest concern. Page 368
- January 10, Edward Jessup to Mathews. Sends return of the distribution of forage for the corps of royalists. 369
Verchères.
- January 14, Nairne to the same. The royalists being so dispersed is the cause of the delay in sending return to headquarters. The need of a good quartermaster; thinks that MacPherson would be a suitable man; he was not a merchant. Is glad that the royalists are to have land, as it will give them regular labour when not employed in service. Besides the Seigniory of Sorel, the soil of a large tract of land about the upper blockhouse of Yamaska, is exceedingly fertile. Character of several officers who have claims to be put on the second battalion. The men demanded by Jeremiah French will, as ordered, go to Sir John Johnson's second battalion. Disputes in the different corps respecting men. 370
Verchères.
- January 24, Memorial by Isaac Man. States his sufferings and losses, and prays that his allowance may not be reduced. 374
Verchères.
- Covering letter of the memorial dated the 25th, and addressed to Mathews. 376
- January 27, Return of gentlemen who wish to recruit men for His Majesty's service. 377
Verchères.
- January 27, Edward Jessup to Mathews. Recommends that as soon as recruiting parties can travel with secrecy, they should be sent out to complete the corps of royalists. Sends list (p. 377) of those wishing to recruit. Asks for instructions before giving them encouragement. 379
Verchères.
- January 27, Nairne to the same. The distressing situation of Isaac Man, whose case he recommends. Others may also probably apply. The name of Ensign James MacAlpin was omitted to be put on the list. 381
Verchères.
- January 28, Caleb Greene to the same. Asks leave to go to Niagara to apply for one of the vacancies in Butler's corps. Calls attention to an account for expenses incurred whilst he was under care for a wound received when on secret service. 383
Montreal.
- River La Memorial from William Robertson and others complaining of the treatment given to them by Captain Fraser. (The day of the month, 29th is given, but not the month.) 55
Clare.
- February 4, Nairne to Mathews. Sends accounts for recruits and rangers. The claim is urged for levy money to be allowed for men struck off, dead or deserted, but it is safer to take those on the present strength. Remarks on the amount charged for broken time; recruits who arrived in time at St. John's, but who were not passed at Verchères are now put on. The correctness of the accounts may be depended on. The case of Mr. Man, senior. Expects to join the 53rd regiment in a few days. 385
Verchères.
- February 5, John W. Myers to the same. Requests that he may be allowed an ensign for his company, as his services will be required for recruiting, and recommends Richard Ferguson for the commission. 389
St. John's.
- February 6, Roger Stevens to the same. Reports his proceedings on secret service to Vermont, for which he left on the 10th December, 1781; captured along with Sutherland, who had joined him, seven rebels digging iron at Crown Point. Chased a rebel across the lake who alarmed the parties coming to Crown Point for carriage wheels and iron works. His further proceedings and return. 391
St. John's.

1782			
February 12, Montreal.	Captain Loake certifying that the men (whose names are given) have sworn that they enlisted with Francis Hogle to serve in no particular corps, and are now in the second battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York.	Page 394	
No date.	Edward Jessup. Certified list of men engaged by Francis Hogle.	396	
February 14, Montreal.	List of men engaged by John Ruiter.	397	
February 12, Verchères.	Edward Jessup to Mathews. Forwarding application from Sherwood for clothing for the men at his post.	399	
February 15, St. John's.	William Marsh to the same. Has been appointed to superintend the provision returns. This being an expensive place, asks for some addition to his pay.	400	
February 18, St. John's.	Captain Chambers to the same. That Mr. Frost has always done his duty, is as honest a man as is in the King's service and deserving of protection. As all the vessels at St. John's require more fitting out than before, asks that Mr. Frost be left till the vessels are fitted for service, which he may do and be at Quebec by the time the ships arrive. Asks that Joseph Merrit be sent to St. John's before Mr. Frost leaves, so as to examine all the stores left by the latter.	401	
February 21, Verchères.	Nairne to the same. Will leave for Quebec in four or five days and explain personally the circumstances connected with the bounty money, &c. of the rangers. Has received and sent \$20 for Philip Empey. Sends lists of men raised by Hogle and Ruiter; recommends that these two and Hermanus Best be allowed to continue recruiting. Major Jessup thinks that the men should go to the corps to which the officers who recruited them are sent. Plan for reducing the pension list. Recommends an increase to John Fraser for his services; he is now continually on duty at Yamaska. List of reductions and increases on the pension list is at the end.	403	
February 22, Montreal.	Caleb Green to the same. Repeating his request for leave to go to Niagara, and calling attention to his account of expenses whilst wounded.	407	
February 25, Verchères.	Edward Jessup to the same. Sending pay lists for the loyalists.	409	
March 14, Montreal.	Reverend John Stuart to Dr. George Smyth. Is disappointed that he was not allowed to see James Ellice at Pointe au Fer as it would have been advantageous to the service. The good opinion he has of Ellice. Wishes to send some money, &c., to John Brown, a good man at Schenectady.	410	
March 20, Verchères.	Eben Jessup to Haldimand. Reporting how the gentlemen pensioners can be most usefully employed in the King's service, giving general and particular information on the subject.	412	
March 30, Pointe aux Trembles.	Nairne to Mathews. Sends return of royalist families who draw King's provisions. Gives a strong recommendation to Mr. Decoigne, commissary for the royalists at Montreal.	415	
April 1, Verchères.	Francis Hogle to the same. Sends list of the men whom he enlisted, and a copy of oath by Lieutenant French.	416	
April 6, Verchères.	Edward Jessup to the same. Sends list of pensioners at £14 per muster, whose subsistence might be reduced, with remarks.	417	
	List follows.	418	
May 6, Verchères.	List of invalid company in quarters and distribution of Lieutenant Colonel Peters' company of invalids.	422	

1782.
May 10,
Verchères. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Encloses lists (p. 422). About the same number are at different posts and on leave. Page 423
- May 12,
Verchères. Same to the same. That including Waltermire's 19 men, the seven companies have more than 66 complete. Asks that leave be granted to form another company with John Waltermire, captain; John Ruiter, lieutenant and Hermanus Best, ensign. 424
- May 31,
St. John's. Charles Wehr to the same. Reports that from information obtained at Allantown, there will be no invasion of Canada this summer. Washington's army has moved from winter quarters to Newbury, and that he has 1,500 French troops, all that are in the southern provinces. Congress is raising 7,000 troops for Washington; Vermont's quota was 1,500, but Allen and Fay refused; the dispute ran so high that they were obliged to leave Philadelphia during the night and that Congress had sent a sheriff to bring them back. The new State had raised 300 men and sent them to Castle-town under Brownson, but all had left except 120 for want of provisions. Lansing will get all the news about rebel affairs that comes to the knowledge of the Allens and their Governor Chittenden, and he is also intimate with people at Albany, holding commissions from Congress. It is reported that 20,000 British troops and foreigners had arrived at New York, but Lansing asserts that the number is 10,000 and that the British had taken sixteen vessels of a French fleet off Rhode Island. Has engaged three men at Crown Point. 426
- June 5,
St. John's. John W. Myers to the same. The arrangements he has made with Dr. Smyth for carrying on correspondence with the Colonies, with the names of the correspondents. In spite of the arrangement Dr. Smyth has sent off men not acquainted with the correspondents. Can only account for this being done because of a dispute about a negro, of which details are given. 429
- June 6,
Verchères. Edward Jessup to (Lernoult?) Sends a list of officers proposed for the two new companies of Loyal Rangers. Suggests that the greater part of the recruiting should be done by Sherwood and Best and that one of them should be the greater part of the time in the Colonies. How the other recruiting parties should be divided. 432
- June 6,
Verchères. Same to Mathews. Has sent to Lernoult list of those who should be named officers for the two new companies. Asks leave to send out men to act as guides to the recruits from the Colonies. 434
- June 24,
Verchères. Account of bounty to repay stoppages of the King's Rangers from 25th December, 1781, to date, signed by P. Ferguson. 435
- June 27,
Verchères. Hugh Munro to Mathews. Applies to be appointed Barrack Master at Montreal in room of Captain Laws. 436
- June 29,
St. John's. Levi Silvestre to the same. His arrangements for getting intelligence frustrated by the capture of a man sent out by Sherwood, who informed the rebels of the plans arranged. The attempt to take Bailey defeated by his sleeping out the night it was made, and he never sleeps in his own house without a guard. Has settled another method of corresponding. 438
- June 29,
St. John's. John Platt to the same. Offers to carry dispatches to New York. If sent alone he would be surer of success. 441
- July 18,
Dutchman's Point. Edward Jessup to the same. Return of recruiting parties after a successful expedition. Will His Excellency allow other parties to set out? He (Jessup) expects to be with the foraging party on the side of the lake near the River Bouquet. The rebels near Saratoga are off their guard and employed harvesting. The men brought in by Myers are better satisfied. Dr. Smyth's son wishes to enter the service. 442

1782.
August 15,
St. John's. William Marsh to Mathews. Proposes, as a means of lessening the expense, that loyalist families should be settled on unappropriated land, where they could earn their own living. The plan to be under proper restrictions. Page 444
- August 26,
Rivière
Du Loup. S. Jones to Captain William Fraser. Informs him that there is a report that he (Fraser) has been defrauding his men. Sherwood advises him to take steps to prove the falsity of the charge. 446
- September 12,
Pointe au Fer. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Recommending the appointment of Samuel Sherwood to an ensigncy. 447
- September 15,
St. John's. Memorial of Claudius Bretell, praying to be allowed to return with his son to Otter Creek whence they had been taken prisoners in November, 1778, by Captain Fraser of the 31st Regiment. 448
- September 15,
St. John's. William Marsh to Mathews. Sends Julius Bretell's memorial, the prayer of which he believes may be granted without danger. 450
- September 15,
Pointe au Fer. Edward Jessup to the same. Hopes that men may be allowed now to go to the Colonies to recruit, His Excellency having deferred granting permission when previously asked for. 451
- September 26,
St. John's. Information by — Davis from Cohos that Bailey and Whitcomb have laid a plot to seize Pritchard, Benjamin Patterson, Levi Sylvester or John Cross. Bailey's son has been sent to General Washington for money. Whitcomb says if he has provisions to carry him to Canada he can get all he wants there from one Seguin at St. Charles, or from one Gobert. Ailsworth, a deserter, who is to pilot Whitcomb, says that one Mills of Sherwood's company, now at Dutchman's Point, intends to desert with others and has secret provisions for that purpose. 452
- October 6,
Verchères. Edward Jessup to Mathews. The corps of Royal Rangers is more than complete. His officers wish the corps mustered before the sailing of the British fleet. Asks that as favourable a report as possible may be made so that half pay may be granted in case of disbandment. 454
- October 14,
Quebec. Mathews to Major Jessup. His Excellency will order a muster of the rangers to be transmitted by the fall fleet. A few trusty men may be sent out on recruiting, but they must be cautious, as the imprudence of previous parties had caused suffering to friends of Government. 455
- October 15,
St. John's. Roger Stevens to Mathews. Report of his journey for intelligence, which he sends. Had given the papers to Dr. Smyth, who sent them to Quebec by another man, although he (Stevens) had risked his life to get them and had asked to be sent to Quebec with them. Although worn with so much scouting, is willing to go on an expedition to carry off the men who are so troublesome to him (Stevens) and the inhabitants of Vermont. 456
- November 7,
Montreal. Hugh Munro to the same. Asking for an appointment; there is a vacancy in Major Jessup's corps. 460
- November 28,
Montreal. Edward Jessup to the same. Has given Colonel Cuyler the returns and all information about the loyalists. 462
- November 29,
Loyal Block
House. Sherwood to Nairne. Reports the desertion of three men, one at Pollit and the other two at Crown Point. 463
- December 7,
Loyal Block
House. Proceedings of a court of inquiry on Corporal Welch, for taking into his boat at Crown Point, two men from Vermont with beef. 464
- December 8,
Loyal block
House. Sherwood to Nairne. The court of inquiry felt that Welch, tried for bringing two men with beef, believed he was doing Government service by doing so. Nichols, one of the men, has been allowed to go; Holmes, with the beef, has been detained till further orders. 466

1782.
December 21, Yamaska. Description by Captain William Fraser, of the three men who lately deserted from Yamaska blockhouse. Page 467
- December 22, Loyal Block House. Sherwood. Descriptive report of the last three men who deserted from his post. 469
- December 24, Account of bounty to repay stoppages in the King's Rangers from 25th June to date, signed P. Ferguson. 472
- December 29, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Nairne. Reports the arrival of Captain Butterfield with a flag of truce from Vermont. 473
- December 31, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. The men sent with Cossit and Summer have returned; they had to put them on the ice and break their own way back in the boat. Captain Miller broke his collar bone on the ice. Mr. Best, a volunteer, was drowned. Nathan Brown, a deserter, says that if pardoned he can give information against a number of men in Rogers' corps who have agreed to desert. Is very doubtful of the truth of Brown's story, owing to his including the names of men who have always been not only faithful but zealous. 474

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE LOYALISTS.

1777—1785.

VOL. II.

B. 162.

B. M. 21,822.

1783.
January 7, Montreal. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Death of John McDaniel, a prisoner; can his pension be allowed to his family for the whole period to the next muster after his death? Page 1
- January 12, Montreal. Jacob Glen to the same. Mrs. Cuyler asks for a continuance of the allowance of fuel till next spring. 2
- January 16, River du Chêne. Edward Jessup to the same. Respecting returns of the claims for clothing, &c., of the loyalist corps, and how they were prepared. Returns of those of Major McAlpin's corps who were made prisoners cannot be found further back than when Major Nairne took command (1780). How he proposes to get the returns prepared. Asks for instructions respecting the enforcement of claims for barrack damages. P. S.—Has now obtained returns respecting McAlpin's corps. 4
- January 22, St. John's. William Marsh to the same. Reports that a proposal has been made by the officers of the Loyal and King's Rangers to unite the two corps; the benefits of this union. Asks that the proposal be submitted to His Excellency. 7
- January 22, St. John's. Edward Jessup to Haldimand. Further respecting the union of the Loyal and King's Rangers; the good it will do the service, &c. 8
- No date. Return of non-commissioned officers and privates at the two block houses on the Yamaska. 10
- February 2, Isle aux Noix. List of men's names who arrived from the Colonies this day in company with Ensign Green and Mr. Hollowbert (Holliburt elsewhere), as also the corps which they have chosen to serve with. 12
- February 18, Five Mile Point, above La Colle. Major A. Campbell to Mathews. Has arrived with the light companies of the 29th, 31st and 53rd regiments, with a company of the Hesse Hanau Chasseurs. Expects that the whole detachment will assemble in the course of the day. To be nearer Pointe au Fer, he

1783.

- proposes to move up to the boundary line of the Province. The river open from the Isle aux Noix; should the weather continue the same, supplies must be brought by bateaux. The snow is gone in the woods; the practice on rackets (snow shoes) must be deferred till more snow shall fall. Believes that a small supply of rum would be for the benefit of the health of the detachment. Page 13
- February 23,
Loyal Block
House. Sherwood to Major Nairne. Arrival of two men from Vermont, who report that the day Savage left Castletown the enemy had marched from Fort Edward, with 800 men, 100 sleighs and six field pieces, apparently to take the lake at Skenesborough. That friends in Vermont, afraid Savage would not be in time to give warning, sent these two men. Owing to the bad state of the ice they were detained but managed to cross the lake although the ice was bending under them. It is, they say, impossible for ships to pass and they would not return that way for all the world. Has sent back four Canadian trains; two are kept at Colchester Point for intelligence. Has kept the two messengers, who are perfectly loyal; will give them rations, &c. Men sent to join their regiment at River du Chêne by order of Major Jessup. 15
- March 1,
River du
Chêne. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Has received answer respecting the proposed junction of the two corps. Concerning the accounts of two men. 18
- March 12,
River du
Chêne. Same to the same. Has returned the subsistence returns with the necessary alterations. Remarks as to the supernumerary sergeants and the reason for their being placed on the subsistence list, with remarks on the list, &c. 20
- March 13,
Loyal Block
House. Sherwood to Nairne. Sends forward three loyalists, from Vermont—Spencer, Patterson and Place—who wish to see Marsh and Lieut. Johns before they determine what business to enter upon. They have some tobacco which they hope to dispose of. Their loyalty and sufferings. 22
- March 13,
River du
Chêne. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Has received the commissions. Asks that an examination be made, as some commissions have been sent for those not entitled to them, the names of others being omitted. Gives a list of errors in the commissions with remarks. 23
- March 29,
River du
Chêne. Same to the same. Respecting the date of certain commissions. 19
- April 7,
St. John's. John W. Myers to the same. Thanks His Excellency for favours done him. 25
- April 12,
River du
Chêne. Edward Jessup to the same. Calls attention to the reduction in the allowance to his brother Joseph. 26
- April 12,
River du
Chêne. Same to the same. Will observe the orders given respecting the subsistence of the loyalists. Gives details concerning five men laying claim to pensions. Sends also details respecting other claimants. 27
- April 13,
River du
Chêne. Same to the same. Sends account of bounty to repay stoppages, which the men of Sir John Johnson's corps receive, but not those of his (Jessup's) corps, which causes jealousy. 30
- April 13,
River du
Chêne. Same to the same. States the case of Ralph Vandercar struck off the pension list. 31
- April 19,
Oswego. Captain Robert Leake to the same. Remarks on errors in the subsistence returns sent back for correction. Has made the necessary changes, which he hopes will remove objections. Has appointed an attorney in Montreal to sign receipts for the warrants.

	1783.		
		Calls attention to a sum he had expended for the relief of some of his men whilst prisoners, for which he has not been repaid. Page 33	
May 8, St. John's.		Samuel Wright to Mathews. Asking for a passport to go to Vermont on urgent private business.	36
May 15, Montreal.		John Stevenson to the same. Is disappointed that he has not been allowed to go to New England. Points out that a deduction has been made for provisions which he never drew.	38
May 17, Longueuil.		Benjamin Patterson to the same. Is obliged to leave this part of the country on account of the involved state of his affairs; intends to settle at Memphremagog if not forbidden.	40
May 17, River du Chêne.		Edward Jessup to the same. Has corrected accounts and received warrants, &c.	42
May 20, St. John's.		Rev. George Gilmore to the same. Calls attention to a memorial formerly sent and argues at some length that he is entitled to assistance. The people of St. John's have petitioned for his appointment to the office of schoolmaster; hopes that the prayer of the petition may be granted.	44
May 25, Isle aux Noix.		Major Nairne to de Speth. Reports the arrival of five men from the Colonies; one with a family wishes to go to Montreal; the others want to go to St. John's. The surgeon recommends an issue of vinegar to the troops. Reports that it is absolutely necessary to have a survey on damaged provisions.	47
May 28, Sorel.		De Speth to Nairne. How the five men (p. 47) are to be disposed of. Shall send to headquarters the request for vinegar and for a survey on provisions.	49
June 12, River du Chêne.		Edward Jessup to Mathews. Remarks on the practice followed in deducting the subsistence accounts for provisions, the stoppages being made on the full strength of the corps, although some, like Mr. Stevenson (p. 38), do not draw the rations. The difficulty of meeting the various cases, of which he gives an account, and asks for instructions.	50
June 22, River du Chêne.		Eben Jessup to the same. Asks leave to send certain men to Albany, &c, with letters and to get intelligence; wishes them to go by way of Bennington. Hopes that a pass may be sent.	53
June 23, Montreal.		John Stevenson to the same. Reiterates his request for leave to go to New England for reasons given at length.	55
June 24,		Account of bounty money to repay stoppages from the King's Rangers for paymaster and surgeon.	57
June 27, Shelburne.		Ebenezer Allen to Azariah Pritchard. Is ready to give evidence concerning the transactions respecting the importation of beef. Is a stranger to what Clark wrote about counterfeit money, except that he (Clark) told him Nicols had invited him to take a share with him in sending it into Canada, being in partnership with him (Pritchard.) Nicols is known to be a slanderer, so that his stories can do no permanent harm.	58
June —		Joseph Jessup's account for recruiting.	60
July 23, River du Chêne.		Ebenezer Jessup. Certificate to James Robins, that he, with his lieutenant, ensign, and more than twenty men joined his regiment (King's Royal Americans) on the 21st of August, 1777, the others, upwards of 40 men joined the regiment at the time set opposite their names. (List by Robins, p. 61.) That there is no muster now in Canada, and that Robins was a captain and should be included, although his pay was not allowed whilst he was a prisoner; he had received no pay for the campaign of 1777, at least there is none charged against him in the accounts.	62

1783. July 23,	For account by Robins, see	Page 61
	Certificate of Robins' services, signed by Captain Peter Drummond and Thomas Fraser of the Royal Rangers.	64
July 25,	Statement of rations issued and list of poor refugee loyalists that are in need of clothing.	65
July 26, Montreal.	Thomas Oakes to Mathews. Asks leave to go to New York to look after his father's succession.	66
July 26, St. John's.	Pritchard to the same. Denies that he was concerned with Holmes in bringing in beef. Encloses a statement from Allen (p. 58.) Would not have written to Ira Allen but that Dr. Smyth refused to repay the ten guineas advanced to him (Allen) for expenses from Crown Point to Long Island, whence he was to return with dispatches from Sir Guy Carleton. Explains the reference to counterfeit money, &c., in Allen's letter.	68
July 27, St. John's.	Same to the same. Sends certain enclosures (not with the letter) and repeats that he would not have written but for Dr. Smyth's refusal to pay the ten guineas advanced to Allen.	70
July 27, St. John's.	Holmes to the same. Prays for his release after eight months imprisonment, and to know His Excellency's determination in regard to making any allowance for the beef brought in, &c.	71
July 28, River du Chêne.	Edward Jessup to the same. Transmitting petition from Lieut. Robins, with certificate, and certifying to his good character, &c.	73
August 2, St. John's.	Marsh to the same. Reports the character of the country about Lake Memphremagog, on which a part of the loyalists wish to settle. Gives the boundaries of the proposed settlement, which would form a strong frontier to the Province. Estimates the number of families and settlers at about 120.	74
August 3, Montreal.	Edward Jessup to the same. Has made an investigation in respect to the petition from Henry French and Abraham Scott for their discharge. Finds that the impression prevails that the war is over and the men all entitled to be relieved. Has been to Isle aux Noix and believes that the men are now satisfied; the discontent being chiefly among those who had joined in spring, fomented by people coming and going between the Colonies.	76
August 3, St. John's.	Marsh to the same. Would go to Vermont to visit his family when he receives notice of its being approved of; his pass, which is dated in May, might be re-dated. Is desirous to know if the proposal to form a settlement at Memphremagog is approved of; if so he would settle there himself.	79
August 4, River du Chêne.	Edward Jessup to the same. Transmits Fraser's letter; the statements made in it are facts.	80
August 11, River du Chêne.	Same to the same. Brings the case of his corps before His Excellency, praying that he would recommend that means should be adopted to secure half pay for the officers and lands and provisions to the soldiers when disbanded.	81
August 21, Montreal.	Isaac Ma, junr., to Abraham C. Cuyler. Calling attention to an attempt made to have Joseph Jessup appointed to a company of rangers to the detriment of officers still unprovided for. The letter enters into details.	83
August 21, River du Chêne.	Edward Jessup to Mathews. Asks leave for certain officers and men to go to the Colonies to settle their private affairs.	86

1783.
August 25,
River du
Chêne. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Wishes to obtain maps of the lands between the Ottawa and St. Lawrence, and also of lands on the north side of the Ottawa, so as to ascertain the extent of the ungranted lands. Sir John Johnson was to write in regard to sending men on survey. Page 88
- August 28,
Yamaska
Blockhouse. John Fraser to Edward Jessup. Asks him to forward a petition to His Excellency. 91
- This petition is apparently inserted subsequently. 411
- September 1, Edward Jessup to Matthews. Has learned that His Excellency is sending out a party, with an engineer, to explore the lands. The subaltern officers of the corps wish before the disbandment to obtain their commissions, which by mistake were not sent them. The list of officers follows. 89
- September 1,
Montreal. Ebenezer Markham to the same. Asks for a passport to go to the Colonies. 92
- September 3,
Sorel. Alexander White to Haldimand. Sends a list of artificers in his company. 93
- There is an undated list of artificers in Sorel, apparently the one here referred to. 413
- September 5
River du
Chêne Edward Jessup to Matthews. Has given his ideas about settling a colony with loyalists. Believes that there is plenty of good land in the province. Some of the Loyal Rangers wish to settle on the north side of the Ottawa. 94
- A plan of this kind was sent on the 11th September, and seems to be the one referred to in this letter, followed by a sketch of the system of laying out the settlements. 99
- September 9,
Montreal. Robert Smith to Mathews. Giving a sketch of his history and of his losses; asking for a settlement of his claims, of which he had furnished a statement, so that he and his sons might be enabled to begin business as tanners. 95
- September 13,
Niagara. John Burton to Lieut. John Conyn. Is astonished that Herkimer has given his (Conyn's) commission to another. There is no doubt that he (Conyn) is entitled to his negro's wages, &c. 103
- September 15,
Montreal. Rudolphus Ritzema to Mathews. That he has been disappointed in his expectations when coming to Canada, and shall return to the West Indies for reasons given. 104
- September 15,
St. John's. Marsh to the same. Has returned from Vermont where he met with friendly treatment; the better class have got the upper hand, or nearly so. The party sent to Memphremagog has not yet returned; when it does, he shall send the report. Asks leave to import some fat cattle. 106
- September 26,
St. John's. Report of the surveying party sent to Memphremagog, giving the approximate distances, quality of the land, &c. 107
- September 26,
St. John's. Marsh to Mathews. A third collection of men's names wishing to be added to two former lists (of those desiring to settle at Memphremagog). 108
- The letter accompanying report, lists, &c, follows. 110
- Another list, undated. 406
- October 4,
Machiche. Samuel Adams to Mathews. That a number of loyalists desire to go to Nova Scotia to settle there. 112
- October 5,
Montreal. Robert Smith to the same. Calls attention to a previous letter (p. 95) to which he has had no answer. He has begun

1783.

- tanning but cannot continue the work without money. Some bills are due to him at Schenectady, where he would go to collect them if he had His Excellency's leave. Page 114
- October 30, Hugh Munro to Mathews. Asks for a certificate of his services. He has a number of certificates, but one from the Commander-in-chief would strengthen his position before the commissioner to investigate the claims for losses. Had sent a memorial by Captain Twiss for a grant of land at Carillon, but as he does not know if it was presented, asks again for such a grant as may be thought suitable. 117
- October 30, Account for barrack deficiencies against the Loyal Rangers. 120
Isle aux Noix.
- November 1, Lieut. Col. John Morris to Mathews. Requests an allowance of provisions may be granted him. States that he had joined when Howe first landed at Staten Island and had raised 600 men. 121
River St. Charles.
- November 19, John Conyn to Haldimand. Desires to know if he was appointed lieutenant by Haldimand. If so Herkimer has used him very ill. 123
Montreal.
- December 11, Lieut. Ferguson to Mathews. Stating his services and asking that pay may be ordered for him during the time he was employed. 125
St. John's.
- December 11, Stephen Tuttle to the same. That a number of loyalists in the province are anxious to settle on the Miramichi River in Nova Scotia. Asks him to submit the proposal to His Excellency, and, if he consent, to give instructions how they are to proceed. 127
Machiche.
- December 11, Edward Jessup to the same. Had left Sorel with Lieut. French; a list of suitable men to settle there. Dr. Walker may have the use of the blockhouse at Sorel for his family. 129
River du Chêne.
- December 11, Same to the same. The corps satisfied with the allowance of provisions, &c. Some are afraid that if the lands are held like the seignories a deduction of eight per cent. may be made from sales by one person to another. Is not clear on this matter and asks to be better informed. 130
- December 11, Same to the same. Sends an account of bounty for stoppages, which had been mislaid; royalists sent off; will send an account of the extraordinary expenses of recruiting since 24th of June, 1782. Has heard that Sherwood has small-pox. 137
River du Chêne.
- December 12, Hugh Munro to the same. Desires to be informed if he can expect half pay, or the grant of land where he asked for it, as it would suit him for trading. Remarks on the tenure of the land, as he understands it. 132
River du Chêne.
- December 12, Captain John McDonell to the same. Gives a detail of the manner in which the arms brought in by his company were disposed of, &c. Claims have been made for payment and as the receipts for their delivery into the general store at St. John's has been mislaid, asks that the sum to meet the demands of the owners of the arms may be remitted. 135
Montreal.
- December 17, Lieut. Ferguson to the same. Applies for an allowance as acting adjutant and quartermaster to the King's Rangers, with statement in support of his application. 139
Montreal.
- December 17, Account of bounty for stoppages follows. 141
Montreal.
- December 28, Edward Jessup to Mathews. Demand sent in by men from other corps who were admitted to his corps; except for clothing, does not know the merits of the demands. Believes since the men were under his command, there will be no trouble in settling with them. Some of the difficulties in dealing with their accounts are stated. 142
River du Chêne.

No date.	Ebenezer Allen. Estimate of damages sustained by being taken from his farm, &c., for ten months, and for houses and fences burned.	Page 144
1784.		
January — River du Chêne.	Edward Jessup to Mathews. Reports on a demand made by Rolf Spooner for arrears of pay, and suggests that a commission be appointed to examine into claims of a similar nature.	145
January 5, St. John's.	John W. Myers to the same. He and others are anxious to know His Excellency's pleasure respecting the petition for a grant of lands on the east side of Missisquoi Bay.	148
January 5, St. John's.	Samuel Caswell to the same. With a statement of his sufferings and request for assistance.	1.0
January 5, Montreal.	Jacob Glen to the same. Asks leave to go to the Province of New York to see his father and family.	152
January 6, River du Chêne.	Edward Jessup to the same. Has been allowed some delay in making up the accounts, owing to the circumstances of the corps. States the complaints of some of the men respecting arrears; will try to make up a list of those who did not receive clothing for 1780, &c.	153
January 8, Montreal.	Major Gray to the same. That Maurer had no complaint to make against the men of his corps; they and the officers were in perfect harmony with the inhabitants at their cantonments. He and his officers would co-operate to preserve good order.	156
January 8, Montreal.	Captain Leake to the same. Although a longer delay than a week may defeat the object of his visit to the Colonies, he shall await orders. His proposed route, &c.	157
January 13, Montreal.	Angus McDonell to the same. States the reasons in support of the demand for the allowance of £20 per annum for non-efficient, the same as in the regular regiments. Acknowledges that the answer to the memorial on this subject must come from the War Office.	159
January 20,	Petition by loyalists, with signatures attached, for lands in the Province of Quebec.	161
January 20, River du Chêne.	Edward Jessup to Mathews. Has sent to the men of the late corps of Loyal Rangers instructions, respecting the provisions to be drawn in quarters. Asks for instruction relating to granting leave for men to go to the Colonies to settle their affairs.	164
January 20, River du Chêne.	Same to the same. Sends list of losses sustained by loyalists, with remarks.	166
January 22, Montreal.	John Dusenbery to the same. Stating that whilst in command at Loyal Block house he was obliged to incur great expense for entertaining people passing and repassing, and asking the General to take the case into consideration.	168
January 29, Montreal.	Edward Jessup to the same. Shall send the returns asked for relative to the warrant money, to victualling the men of his corps and to the number of Loyal Rangers who intend to settle in the province.	169
January 29, Montreal.	Same to the same. A number of the Loyal Rangers wish to settle above Longueuil Seigniorie. Although most of the men will settle at Cataragui, yet he thinks it would be to the advantage of the general settlement to allow the others their choice, provided they settle in companies. Would like to take his own portion to make a beginning, &c.	171
February 2, Boucherville.	Francis Hegel to the same. Representing certain claims to be laid before His Excellency	172

1784.
February 8,
Montreal. Rev. John Stuart to Mathews. Had presented a memorial to be appointed Chaplain to the garrison of Cataraqi, and asks that His Excellency be reminded of the application. Page 173
- February 16,
Montreal. Same to the same. That he had always intended to make Cataraqi his sole residence, officiating at the Mohawk villages occasionally, but until his appointment as chaplain was actually made, he could not be expected to give up his school which is a principal part of his present income. He will wait patiently for His Excellency's recommendation to the chaplaincy. He intends to take the first opportunity to visit Cataraqi and secure lodgings for his family; presumes a convenient town lot will be granted that he may build a house on and a lot for a farm. 175
- February 19,
Quebec. J. Myers to the same. Has consulted with the other petitioners for a township on Cape Breton who accept of His Excellency's offer of a recommendation to the Governor of Nova Scotia. 179
- February 23,
Machiche. Josiah Cass to Sherwood. States the objections some of the loyalists at Machiche have to go to Cataraqi. The want of stock has induced some of them to take farms in the Seigniories on shares, &c. If the losses they sustained by the war were made up they would be able to form a remote settlement, but it is doubtful if this will be done. 180
- February 26,
L'Assomption. John Munro to Mathews. The scattered situation of his company prevented him from making the return ordered. The truest return is the number sent on the lands; however, he would go to the place where the absentees are at work, get their answers and make the return. Some of the families have gone to Coteau du Lac to be in readiness to go to work. 182
- February 28,
Allenton, Vt. Jacob Lausing to the same. Sends account for secret service (p. 186). Asks if he cannot obtain a grant of land after the loyalist refugees are settled. 184
- February 29,
State of Vermont. Marsh to the same. The anxiety in Vermont for commercial intercourse with Canada. New York raising an army to subdue Vermont. Is disappointed that no settlement is to be allowed on the unceded lands about Memphremagog; he can hardly think of moving with so large a family, stock, &c, to so distant a country as Cape Breton or Cataraqi. Has still hopes that a settlement may be allowed on the Memphremagog; several hundreds of faithful families would remove there rather than remain under the oppression of their new masters, and would add to the strength and wealth of the province. 187
- March 1,
St. John's. Sherwood to the same. Sends Massachusetts papers; supposes that the commanding officers at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, who receive papers every day send them to headquarters. Sends letters from Cass at Machiche (p. 180). Most of the people at St. John's inclined for Cataraqi, except those who are dictated to by Myers and others, who have begun a settlement on the Missisquoi Bay, from which they say they will only be driven by force. 190
- March 2,
St. John's. Christian Wehr to Haldimand. Explaining and defending the course of himself and his associates, in regard to the settlement of lands on the east of Missisquoi Bay. 192
- March 11,
Machiche. Josiah Cass to Mathews. Stating his distressed circumstances, owing to the inadequacy of his allowances and of the pay for the school, of which he had been teacher since November, 1778. 195
- March 11,
Sorel. Contingent bill due to P. Hulburt for recruiting. Certified by Edward Jessup on the 1st of June. 197

1784.
March 12,
St. John's.

Sherwood to Mathews. Has received and circulated copies of the circular to the loyalists. Thinks that seed wheat should not be purchased in Vermont at present for reasons given. Offers have been received to deliver 300 head of cattle at Oswego in July at \$20 a head. Is grateful for His Excellency's confidence; will proceed on the business ordered, so soon as the lakes are passable. He sent Cass a copy of his (Mathews') letter in answer to his application. Reports the operations for settling on the Missisquoi Bay; is surprised that Dr. Smyth has not written on the subject. Shall send a confidential person to ascertain and report the condition of affairs there. Explains how the purchase of land was made by Pritchard; it was an Indian title, but most of the land under it was in Vermont; by a trick of measurement by the purchasers the lands in the title were extended to the north of Pike River. Ross and Mosely are in pursuit of the same land under an old French title. Page 200

March 13,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Asks for lots in this township; if he were sure of them he would take steps to have material for a mill, so that he could supply boards to the inhabitants. 205

March 15,
St. John's.

Roger Stevens to the same. That he has presented a petition drawn up and signed by a number of people in the Colonies, desirous of retaining their allegiance and of living in the King's Dominion, and asks what encouragement he can give to these people. 206

March 18,
Montreal.

Edward Jessup to the same. That he was obliged to advance Captain Myers money on account of the corp, which Captain Myers cannot repay except by selling his expectations of half pay. To secure a settlement, asks that, if applied for, a request to this effect may be granted. He (Jessup) and Dr. Walker have declined taking lots in the seignior of Sirel, but as the doctor has received a house there where he intends to practice his profession, each of them would take a small lot on the south side of the river. 208

March 18,
St. John's.

Return, signed by Caleb Closson and Oliver Sweet, of the names of the settlers on the east side of Missisquoi Bay, who say they have bought lands of Mr. Robertson of St. John's, who bought from the Indians, nine miles south of Missisquoi River and nine mills north, bounded by the lake (p. 200). The names have their lots attached with remarks. 210

March 18,
St. John's.

Sherwood to Mathews. Report by Closson and Sweet enclosed (p. 210). They say that the officers at Missisquoi swear they will have the lands. Sends Massachusetts newspapers and a letter from Mr. Summer. A number of people who wish to settle at Cataraqui have stock which they cannot drive through the woods so early as 24th April; they ask leave for their families to remain in charge of them till the weather shall admit of them being driven up. The cattle must be sent to Chateaugay and there crossed in boats. About 50 horses and cattle can be sent in the first drove. 212

March 19,
St. John's.

Dr. Smyth to the same. Had informed Sherwood of all he knew respecting the Missisquoi settlers, so thought it needless to write. Unless stopped they are determined to settle on these lands. Some were stopped yesterday going with furniture, &c. Ruyter is reported to be building. The pretended proprietors are Captains Pritchard, Myers and Ruyter; Lieuts. Wehr, Ruyter and Best; Ensign Best, Messrs. Martin and Taylor and two others whose names are not known. (A note says these are Lieut. Taylor and Ensign Bird). Has paid out of his own pocket the expenses of the hospital at St.

- 1784.
- John's for the Loyal Rangers; would be glad to know if he may not be allowed them. Major Jessup could not settle with him for the past, as he had not his books with him at St. John's and cannot settle with anyone since the 25th of December. If the pensions are struck off may God relieve Sherwood and himself; asks for a remittance to meet the demands of the people arriving. Page 214
- March 20,
Montreal. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Calls attention to demands for debts which he has contracted in New York, where there is a much larger amount owing to him which he is not allowed to collect, so that he and his brothers will soon be reduced to the most distressing situation, unless Government will allow for losses or point out some other mode of relief. 217
- March 24,
Montreal. James Gray to the same. Calls attention to the case of some old men who are not able to go on the lands appointed by Government or to work in any way for a living. 218
- March 26,
St. John's. Sherwood to the same. Respecting the purchase of seed wheat and cattle. Calls attention to the pitiful case of Mrs. Buck, the widow of Dr. Buck. He (Sherwood) has sold his farm at Datchman's Point to Dr. Washburn of Vermont, who is anxious to know when the garrison is to be removed, but no information can be given. 220
- March 31,
Sorel. Alexander White to the same. There being a number of able artificers, mechanics and tradesmen in his company who would be happy to form a settlement, sends a plan for one on the Sorel domain. 223
- April 3,
Machiche. James Johnson to the same. Makes a demand for pay for certain services. Certificates are attached. 225
- April 5,
Isle aux Noix. James Robins to the same. Prays that his family may be allowed to draw their provisions at Isle aux Noix, till he can build some sort of a house for them on his land. 229
- April 5,
Montreal. James Gray to the same. Owing to the pecuniary difficulties into which he was led from his position as commanding officer, asks, as a help, to obtain the post at Coteau du Lac for his family to live in until he can have some improvement made on his own land. 231
- April 6,
St. Charles. William Fraser to the same. Sends petition from distressed loyalists from the Colonies, who desire to move to Canada. 233
- The petition, with signatures, is dated from New Paisley, 11th March, 1784. 198
- April 8,
River du
Chêne. Edward Jessup to the same. As there will be two settlements, one at Cataraqui and the other at Oswegatchie, adjoining Sir John Johnson's settlement, thinks it would be best for Sherwood to settle at Cataraqui and for him (Jessup) to settle near Oswegatchie, and Sir John's settlement. Wishes to know His Excellency's determination, that he may know where to settle, as he would go with the first surveyor to lay out the town and the lands. Reports the steps taken to prevent men from settling on the lands. 235
- April 10,
Sorel. Van Alstine to the same. Calls attention to memorial and abstracts sent last March, and asks for a settlement of his accounts. 237
- April 12,
Montreal. Rev. John Stuart to the same. Asks if a pass is necessary to enable him to go to Cataraqui. Has engaged a capable man for the school. Thinks of going to Niagara to visit the Mohawks and 34th Regiment. Hopes to receive authority to fix on the town lot and farm promised him at Cataraqui, as he wishes to sow wheat next fall. Will he be allowed a house as garrison chaplain? Asks

1784.

- respecting the allotment of other lands. Is sorry to find that the Mohawks are divided in sentiment respecting their settlement, but thinks the lower village will prevail. Page 238
- April 12, Montreal. William Morison to Mathews. Sends subsistence returns for his battalion and asks for a warrant. 241
- April 12, Montreal. John McDonell to the same. Is anxious to know the determination respecting the arms (p. 135). If no consideration is to be allowed asks that the receipts sent be returned. 242
- April 14, Terrebonne. Certificate by Captain Peter Drummond that Lieut. James Robins was taken prisoner in Burgoyne's campaign of 1777. 243.
- April 14, St. John's. Sherwood to Mathews. Respecting the case of the widows Back and Betts, who are applying for the grant of land on account of their grandchildren and children as heirs; other applications. 244
- April 15, River du Chêne. Edward Jessup to the same. Applies for two hundred acres of land for himself and the same for Sherwood, at Paspebiac, to be deducted from their allowance at Catarqui as reduced officers. 246
- April 15, River du Chêne. Same to the same. Lieut. Sharp has applied on behalf of a number of loyalist families near Kinderhook and in the western part of Boston State who wish for land near the Loyal Rangers on which they can settle. 247
- April 17, St. John's. Myers to the same. The hardship it would be for him to have to go to Quebec. Asks for an increased allowance for his children. 249
- April 19, River du Chêne. Captain John Jones to the same. Applies for land at Carillon for the officers and men of the Loyal Rangers. If granted he would go and explore the land. The convenience of the situation. 250
- April 20, River du Chêne. Edward Jessup to the same. The fears of the loyalists that they are to be tenants and sent far from a market, have determined many to settle at Missisquoi and if not allowed, then to apply for a grant to England. Is afraid that these things originate with friends to Congress and are nursed by men ambitious to be at the head of a party. Suggests that a plan could be formed to supply the new settlement with cattle, as the settlers, from the distance, &c., are unable to get them. This would quiet the fears of some and frustrate the wicked designs of others. Should Government not be able to do this, thinks that an attempt should be made among the settlers themselves to raise a sum of money, but little can be done in this way unless the losses sustained be made good. 252
- April 20, St. John's. Henry Ruiter to the same. Is desirous to go to the States to collect outstanding debts and prays that his family be allowed provisions till his return. 254
- April 21, Sorel. Alexander White to the same. Complains that French, Major Jessup and Walker are acting unjustly in respect to this place, trying to obtain possession to the exclusion of the artisans, &c., prepared to settle on it. Asks that the case be presented to His Excellency, so that an order may be given to have the lots drawn for. The settlers he is getting propose to work in common getting up houses and ask for the use of the saw mill. Asks that he may have charge of the settlement. 256
- April 24, Machiche. Jephth Hawley to the same. On behalf of loyalists at Machiche, calls attention to the report that the lands are only to be granted as leases on seigniories, which cannot be regarded as a free gift. If His Excellency cannot modify these terms, leave is asked to seek redress otherwise. 227
- April 24, Isle aux Noix. James Robins to the same. States his services and asks for a court of inquiry to investigate his claim for pay. 259

1784.
April 26,
Montreal. W. Morison to Mathews. Transmits subsistence returns. Remarks on various claims by officers and on the method of keeping the accounts. Page 261
- April 26,
Machiche. Stephen Tuttle to the same. Asks how arrangements are to be made for people going to Nova Scotia, and requests that part of the allowance of rations may be advanced. 264
- April 27,
St. John's. Christian Wehr to the same. Denies that Pritchard had told him and the others who had purchased lands from the Indians on Missisquoi Bay that the Indians had no lands there and refers to the others in support of this statement. Asks leave for them to proceed to settle the lands. 266
- April 29,
St. John's. Same to the same. Sends the names of 300 who wish to settle on the lands east of Missisquoi Bay. 263
- April 29,
St. John's. Pritchard to the same. Reports that notices are posted up at Machiche for settling Cataraqui, Bay of Shelor (Chaleur) and Missisquoi Bay. The efforts made to dissuade people from going to the two former places. A petition is in circulation of which he will send a copy. 270
- May 1,
St. John's. Sherwood to Mathews. It will be difficult for Major Campbell to collect the sentiments of the loyalists, as they are divided by the intrigues of a few designing men. A subscription paper has been handed about privately at Sorel, Montreal and here, for people to settle at Missisquoi and that provisions have been promised to them and to those who settle on private lands, as long as loyalists get them from Government. The artful measures used to dissuade the people from settling at Cataraqui; has made every effort to counteract them. 3rd May. Has received letter with Pritchard's narrative; believes Pritchard heartily repents and will not oppose the measures recommended by Government. Is anxious about the removal of the loyalists and prays that His Excellency may be at Sorel so as to strike a damp on the turbulent. Wishes Mrs. Sherwood to visit the Colonies. Money due by Major Rogers. 272
- May 4,
St. John's. John Dusenbury to the same. Calls attention to his claim for extra pay whilst in command at Dutchman's Point. 274
- May 5,
River du
Chêne. Edward Jessup to the same. Re-petitioning persons who do not wish to settle on the lands laid out for loyalists. 275
- May 9,
Sorel. Same to the same. Has communicated His Excellency's determination not to grant lands on Missisquoi Bay; the pains taken to prevent the settlement arranged for by Government. The two captains Jones and the Mans had been busy getting a paper signed by people to go to Missisquoi. Warns him of other designs. Respecting clothing and arms. 276
- May 10,
Sorel. Same to the same. Is happy to find that His Excellency is to assist the new settlers. Thanks for giving him and Sherwood lots at the Bay of Chaleurs. His (Jessup's) son would settle there if he had the right to salmon fishing; if not he will take his lands with the corps in the upper country, and wishes for employment as a commissary's clerk or a similar employment, as much for training as for the pay. Asks which part of the upper country His Excellency considers should be settled with most regard to the general good, as he would go there himself and promote the settlement, notwithstanding what he formerly mentioned as to settling near Oswegatia (Oswegatchie, i.e., Prescott) 278
- May 10,
River du
Chêne. Hugh Munro to the same. Representing that he had never had his claims examined by the board and asks that his case be taken into consideration. 280

1784.
 May 10,
 L'Assomp-
 tion. Richard Cartwright to Mathews. Asks for a pass for his daughter,
 Mrs. Robinson, whose husband has bought a place at Casco Bay,
 and wishes her to join him there. Page 282
- May 13,
 Montreal. Edward Jessup to the same. Reports the suspicions that pro-
 visions are being obtained for settlers for the Bay of Chaleurs, whilst
 their real intention is to go to Cape Breton. 284
- May 14,
 St. John's. John Hoffnage to the same. Asks for a pass to go to a tract of
 land on Lake Champlain bought by his father. 286
- May 17,
 Sorel. Isaac Man to the same. Calls attention to his petition, and as he
 is going to the Bay of Chaleurs, asks for employment in the civil
 list. 287
- May 17,
 Sorel. Peter Van Alstine to the same. Asks for the continuance of
 rations till his wife and family, who are suffering from sickness,
 can be removed. 288
- May 18,
 River du
 Chêne. Edward Jessup to the same. Respecting the dissensions among
 the loyalists, with various details of the schemes carried on. 290
- May 22,
 Lachine. Thomas Fraser to the same. Owing to the bad state of the
 health of his children and the great age of his parents, asks that
 rations be continued to them where they are, until he can have a
 proper house built for them on the new land. 293
- May 23,
 Sorel. Sherwood to the same. Had shown his (Mathews') letter to
 Pritchard, who cannot, he thinks, give more information. Has
 arrived with 76 souls of Jessup's corps on the way to Cataraqui.
 Requests that he may have a town lot and 60 acres at Sorel. 295
- May 25,
 St. John's. Terence Smyth to the same. Has received the permission asked
 for to remain at St. John's, but not the use of the barracks.
 Explains that these are not the buildings inside of the garrison, and
 shows what they are. 297
- May 26,
 Montreal. Sherwood to the same. Has arrived and will proceed to
 Cataraqui. Reports the small quantity of seed brought by Ensign
 Sherwood. Has expended \$9 for poor families; the necessity of
 an allowance for these expenses. The loyalists for Cataraqui have
 cattle at Saratoga, which they wish to drive through the woods;
 asks that two men be sent to make a road. 299
- May 31,
 Montreal. Ebenezer Allen to the same. Asks to be brought to a trial, and
 reminds him (Mathews) of the promises made when he (Allen)
 was appointed lieutenant in Butler's corps; the treatment he has
 received since peace was concluded. 301
- June 1,
 Montreal. Edward Jessup to the same. Sends accounts for recruiting;
 asks that they be laid before His Excellency. If payment is
 ordered Mr. Dobie will receive the amount of the warrant and pay
 it to the persons for whom it may be granted. Remarks on various
 claims for this service. His (Jessup's) son goes to Cataraqui before
 going to the Bay of Chaleurs. Many of those who intended to go
 to Missisquoi have changed their minds and are now going up the
 country; some still persist in settling on Missisquoi. Samuel
 Wright has been promised land as a subaltern; asks that an order
 to this effect be issued. 303
- Wright's account for expenses in recruiting follows. 306
- June 2,
 Sorel. Pat Smith to Mathews. Applies to be put on the pension list;
 his distressed situation; is unable to bring his family from Albany,
 where they are suffering. 307
- June 4,
 Quebec. Benjamin Hopson to the same. Is to embark on Sunday for the
 Bay of Chaleurs and has not one shilling. The sum of one hundred

1784.

- pounds is due him, and he had been promised his full pay for teaching in Machiche. Blames Major Jessup for his miserable situation. Page 309
- June 7,
Sorel. Peter Van Alstine to Mathews. Had gone as far as Montreal with the people whom he was to accompany to their place of destination, but was allowed to return on account of his family's health. On this account asks for part payment of the amount due him as money is needed to provide for the sick. 310
- June 15,
St. John's. Statement of the case of families brought from Ticonderoga, who wish to settle at Cataragui. 312
- June 15,
St. John's. Snyth to Mathews. Thanks for the town lot and farm at Sorel granted to him and Sherwood respectively. Will as soon as possible have the farm cultivated and a house put on the town lot. Has not abandoned the idea of going to Cataragui. Forwards letters from Summer, &c. What should Wright get for carrying letters to Albany? It is reported that Colonel Carleton is coming out as governor of the province. 314
- June 24,
Lachine. Edward Jessup to the same. Has received and communicated answer respecting the accounts for recruiting. Explains the case of Mr. Hogle, who complains of being unjustly dealt with. Is sorry that the men for the Bay of Chaleurs had been clamouring for arrears of pay; when his papers arrived they would prove the men had been fully paid since he had command. The men have been told to make a fair statement of their claims in former corps; but they were made to believe that as he was the last commanding officer, he was answerable for all. Explains the case of McNight. P.S. The settlement is not so far advanced as expected, owing to the want of bateaux. 325
- June 25,
St. John's. Pat. Smith to the same. Thanks for the assistance given by His Excellency. 316
- June 28,
St. John's. Marsh to the same. Calls attention to the violation of the treaty of peace by people in power who have taken possession of the property of the loyalists, giving warranty deeds of estates that have never been litelled; keeping the notes, bonds, &c., of loyalists on the plea that the clause in the treaty only applies to real British subjects and not to loyalists and they are beginning actions for obligation on the lands and estates confiscated. They are anxious for communication with Canada, being in distress for salt and other articles; he has told them that communication has been refused because they have not complied with the terms of the treaty. There is no reason to complain of Vermont. The people of New York are actually prosecuting persons for damage for provisions taken by order of Burgoyne, one instance being that of Ebenezer Allen against whom a judgment was obtained for £375 with costs for stores taken near Bennington at the time of Baum's expedition. 318
- June 28,
St. John's. Same to the same. Owing to the oppressive taxes and other impositions in the States, large settlements could be made within the province were land granted. 321
- June 30,
St. John's. Webr to the same. Asks that orders be sent to Man, commissary for the loyalists, to issue provisions to them as instructed by Mr. Delancy, none having been issued since the 24th of May, except to a few particular families. Has been waiting here to bring in cattle and horses. A good deal has been planted and sowed. 323
- July 1,
Sorel. Reverend John Doty to Haldimand. Has arrived within the garrison. Asks for a house and provisions and a lot of land. 328

1784.
July 2,
Newtown,
near
Oswagacha. Sherwood to Mathews. Has received draught in payment of the seeds, already paid for, but it is needed for expenses for conveying cattle, &c., from Sorel. Will also require money for men employed by Holland in chain bearing for surveying lands. Has been employed laying out the second concession, &c. Has given Holland a plan of the town of which he approves; upwards of 50 of the lots are settled and nearly cleared; the settlement of three townships 6, 7 and 8) goes on rapidly; the people are satisfied, and a number of huts built. The chief thought now is where to get seed wheat; if they cannot get oxen the men intend to hoe in an acre and a half of wheat each. He can get 300 bushels on Lake Champlain. Has taken his farm opposite this place. Has a claim for £745 for losses, which he asks Haldimand to assist him in securing. Page 329
- July 8,
Montreal. John Ferguson to the same. Calls attention to his claim for payment of his services in distributing rations to loyalists, &c., by request of Major Jessup and Stephen Delancy, inspector of loyalists. 332
- July 14,
Montreal. Rev. John Stuart to the same. Has visited Niagara, the Mohawk village, Butlersbury, the Bay of Quinté, Cataragui and every encampment of loyalists down to Coteau du Lac, and baptized the children in each place, the whole number being 150. Was at Cataragui in time to see the lots drawn and receive one within a mile of the barracks; will remove his family there next spring. The society has reduced his salary for the Mohawks from £70 to £50; asks to be recommended for the chaplaincy of the garrison. 333
- July 15,
Newtown,
near
Oswagacha. Sherwood to the same. Has received his letter, but has not seen the persons recommended in it. Comments on Cosset's letter; is sorry the people who brought his (Mathews') letter did not come to see him; fears that they have gone back discouraged, and may prevent others from coming. Has been busy settling the loyalists, but has not yet finished the survey of the second and third concessions. 335
- July 23,
Oswagacha. Return of tools received and delivered at this place—Newtown, Oswagacha. 338
- July 23,
Oswagacha. Sherwood to Mathews. Reports on behalf of Jessup, who is ill, that the people have got on their farms, are universally pleased, are emulating each other so that every lot in the front of the three townships and many of those in the back townships are improved and the country bears a very promising appearance. The reduction of the rations is, however, disheartening the people; asks that the allowance be continued for a year, when they will probably obtain sufficient from their lands, and the settlers are even in hope that the allowance may be continued till autumn. Mr. Bothum, who carries this has been instructed to wait at St. John's for orders respecting seed wheat from Lake Champlain. If not allowed to be bought on Government account, he has been directed to purchase 100 bushels on the credit of the settlers. Ensign Best, going on his own business, could proceed to the Mohawk River and purchase seed for Cataragui. Returns sent. 339
- July 28,
Montreal. Allan McDonell to the same. Requests that the pension ordered to be continued to him from the 24th December, 1783, at which date it has ceased, be paid as he has been living on credit. 342
- August 6,
Cataragui. Thomas Gumersall to the same. Sends contingent accounts. There was no surgeon during the greater part of the time mentioned in the accounts, but the medicine, &c., for the sick had been laid in by the advice of Prendergast. It was found that proper nourish-

1784.

- ment was more effectual than medicine. Remarks on the garrison contingent account. Respecting subsistence recommended by Sir John Johnson. Page 343
- August 15, Ebenezer Allen to Haldimand. Complains of the treatment he has received; states his services and asks to be released. 348
Catarqui.
- August 16, Francis Hogel to Mathews. Asks for a settlement of his expenditure on the recruiting service, or at least a present supply for the support of his family. 349
Sorel.
- August 16, Alexander Campbell to the same. That Adam Fonda of Caughnawaga, Tryon County, is willing to pay a debt due to him (Campbell) by the sale of a negro wench carried off by Captain Samuel Anderson of Sir John Johnson's company and now in Canada. Asks that an order be given for the sale. 351
Montreal.
- August 18, Baron de Reitzenstein (in French.) The disbanded troops, with whom he had encamped, have drawn lots for the fifth township; the greatest part of his people have taken possession, but he cannot leave till all the lots are surveyed and the whole of the men settled. Prays that blankets be issued to these poor people, who are obliged to sleep on the ground, exposed to the rain and to the fogs, which are almost daily, causing great suffering to them, to their wives and children. 353
Catarqui.
- August 30, Barnes to Mathews. Asks for instructions respecting loyalists who wish to return to the Colonies. French has not quite finished the new map of the seigniory; when done it shall be sent with the old one. Return of refugees and disbanded troops shall also be sent. Some have done very little; to stir them up, a threat has been made to turn them out of the barracks. 355
Sorel.
- September 6, Jacob Glen to the same. Sends thanks from Mrs. Cuyler, who is sorry the General had not any intention of settling loyalists on Cape Breton. Asks that, owing to the season and to her state of health, a conveyance may be ordered for her (to take her to Cape Breton). In a letter from Mr. Cuyler he stated that he would probably be in Cape Breton by August, and hoped to meet Mrs. Cuyler there (Cuyler was then in London). 357
Montreal.
- September 8, Edward Jessup to the same. Is on the way to Sorel. Could not send a return of the new settlements, having been taken very ill at Oswegatchie. The settlement is going on much better than he expected from the lateness of the season and the reduction of provisions. The allowance made by His Excellency made a great change and the people act with resolution and spirit, but if the allowance is discontinued they will be much distressed. Will send acquittance rolls; letter not received. 359
Montreal.
- September 13, Jacob Glen to the same. Mrs. Cuyler, in accordance with his (Mathews') letter, will be prepared to leave at the shortest notice. She asks for a passage for herself and family to Quebec. 361
Montreal.
- September 14, Smyth to the same. Arrival of the sons of Colonel Peters, and examination of their papers, &c. 363
St. John's.
- September 15, Rev. John Doty to the same. Arrival of his mother with one of her grandsons; asks for an allowance of provisions for them. Has purchased a negro boy for whom also he asks provisions. 365
Montreal.
- September 18, Sherwood to the same. The settlers exceedingly thankful for the additional allowance. He will come down when the second and third concessions are marked out, and the people settled on their lots. Asks leave to purchase seed potatoes; respecting tools; the houses must be very uncomfortable during winter unless tools

1784.

- are sent to out boards. Asks for some small assistance in blankets and clothing, the poor families being almost naked. Page 367
- September 20, A. Macdonell to Sir John Johnson. Reports that the British dis-
Montreal. banded troops on the west side of the Bay of Quinté will in cold weather be reduced to the greatest distress for want of clothing. "Some of them have not even a blanket to cover them from heavy rain and pinching frost, or to hold out the damp of the ground they lie upon." Want of a blacksmith to repair their axes, hoes, &c. 370
- September 27, Francis Hogel to Mathews. Requests that the order for payment
Sorel. to him for men he had enlisted be enforced. 371
- September 28, Roger Stevens to the same. That from his many, long and
St. John's. tedious services in scouting, &c., he has broken his health and lost his means. The stoppage of his allowance has left him without a shilling. States his services and the promise made to him. Asks leave to remain at St. John's for the winter, and for leave to go to Vermont for some cattle that are at his father's house. Requests that a note may be sent him of what Dr. Smyth has charged against him as pay for secret service. 372
- September 30, Stegman to the same. Was an officer in Losberg's regiment,
Montreal. and desires to have a grant of land to settle upon. 375
- October 5, Edward Jessup to the same. Asks that the lands between
Quebec. Oswatia and Catarqui (Prescott and Kingston) containing iron ore be set apart for cutting "coal wood" and erecting iron works. If Government does not desire to do so, he would undertake to erect these works and to find persons to do so. 376
- October 5, Same to the same. The settlements of the Loyal Rangers are in
Quebec. want of saw mills, and next summer will require corn mills. The most convenient place for mills are at the Gallowes (Gallops) on the sixth seigniorie and a brook on the eighth seigniorie. There is also a good place in the second seigniorie, near Catarqui. Asks that favourable consideration be given to the subject. 377
- October 13, Stephen de Lancey to Haldimand. Part of the loyalists have
Lachine. huts ready, and others, by being very industrious, may have them built so as to shelter them from the severity of the weather. Others, from the late date at which their lands were surveyed, cannot possibly build in time. Those might be kept comfortably during winter in the barracks at the different garrisons. There is not a sufficient supply of provisions for the settlers in the vicinity of Catarqui and Bay of Quinté, and they are much distressed from want of clothing. 379
- October 17, Sherwood to Holland. As directed, Shutts goes immediately on
New his land. Owing to the great number arriving, all the people are
Oswagatcha. not yet settled; he himself cannot be so till next year, having been so much employed in the public service. The settlement has made rapid progress, but the people are disheartened on account of the want of seed wheat, although there is ground enough cleared. The savages are beginning to steal and kill the cattle, and are threatening the women and children. They sell all their provisions at Oswegatchie for rum, and are then induced from hunger to steal from the settlers. 381
- An undated letter from Major Holland forwarding Sherwood's letter and recommending Ephraim Jones and William Snider as suitable persons to receive licenses. 383
- No date. Hugh Finlay to Mathews. Asks that a piece of land at the Bay
of Chaleurs, for which he applied, be surveyed, so that he may take possession. 384

1784. No date.	Statement or declaration, by Azariah Pritchard, respecting proceedings to settle the lands on Missisquoi Bay. Page 392	
No date.	Richard Cartwright to Mathews. That as his family are going to Casco Bay, and he and Mrs. Cartwright are left alone, he asks for a continuation of the subsistence on account of their age and infirmities. (On the 10th May, 1784, Mr. Cartwright wrote from L'Assomption that Mrs. Robinson, his daughter, was about to join her husband at Casco Bay.) 397	
No date.	Petition of James Robins, of Jessup's corps, for back pay. 398	
1785. May 21, London.	Edward Jessup to Hallimand. Calls attention to the want of cattle in the new settlement; proposes to use the white oak for supplying staves to Britain and the West Indies; the cattle could be paid for by this means, and without cattle the settlements must for many years labour under great disadvantages. Asks for an advance of £6,000 to pay for horses, &c., which he binds himself to repay in two years from December next, and asks for a bounty on the export of staves, &c. 389	
	The proposal which accompanies this letter shows that in September, 1784, there were settled near Cataragui (Kingston) 138 men, 71 women, 116 boys, 93 girls and 3 servants, total, 426; and near Oswagatia (Prescott) 223 men, 101 women, 117 boys, 143 girls and 11 servants, total 597; at the latter settlement there were only 6 horses, 8 oxen, and 18 cows, the new settlements below Niagara being in nearly the same situation. 385	
	There is a further memorandum on same subject showing his losses to have been £11,734s. 9d. exclusive of bonds, book debts, &c., and pointing out that Vermont with no greater advantages than the new settlements had in 21 years increased from 150 persons to 500 times that number, from the first settlers having been able to obtain cattle. 400	
No date.	Edward Jessup to ————. Requesting to know when payment for his losses is to be made, as his creditors are pressing him. 402	
	Return of artificers, &c., in Captain White's company of loyalists. 403	
	Deposition of John Nicholl and Simon Stevens that Pritchard gave no encouragement to the people of Vermont to trade with Canada, and that he told Holmes if he brought in beef he would lose it. 408	
	List of officers in the corps of loyalists under Major Edward Jessup. 409	
	Petition of John Fraser for the restoration of his allowance to the amount given in 1782. 411	
	Return of the men of Peters', Jessup's and the late Major McAlpin's corps, exclusive of those named to the General who are at Machiche, Sorel, Verel ères and Yamaska and Sherwood's men at and about Isle aux Noix; Verchères 40, Yamaska 45, St. John's 20, total 105. 412	
	List of men's names at Sorel, most of whom are in the engineer's works. 413	
	List of men at Machiche indicating those required for the service of the engineer. 414	
	Saving to be effected by a reduction in the pensions. 415	
	Return of men enlisted by Francis Hogle, showing the corps in which they are now serving. 416	

1785.
No date.

G. French to Sherwood. Has sent to Major Nairne a return of Peters' party. His (Sherwood's) recommendation to put the men in two companies looks as if he and Peters wanted to engross them at the expense of the gentlemen who had brought them in. Declines to enlist men for his (Sherwood's) company, as he has suffered already by trusting to promises. Page 418

St. Leger, that he has allowed Benjamin Holt to keep a tavern at St. John's, a decent tavern being much wanted for the reception of officers coming on duty. Holt's good character. 420

Neil Robertson, that he belongs to McAlpin's corps; hopes that his coming to Canada with Jessup in 1777 (after Burgoyne's surrender?), will not be considered as obliging him to be under his command. 421

Remarks on a list of 68 men made out by Ebenezer Jessup and claimed by him from the corps of loyalists commanded by the late Major McAlpin, with a recapitulation. 422, 423

Certificate by James Quinn that John Platt paid a man for obtaining intelligence. 424

Report, without signature or date, concerning the State of Vermont. 425

B. Summer to Sherwood. The changes that have taken place since he last saw him will occasion many to remove out of these States if they can have a share of property in a Royal Government to which so many are attached. 427

LETTERS TO OFFICERS OF THE LOYALISTS.

1779-1783.

B. 163.

B.M., 21,823.

1779.
May 17,
Quebec.

Haldimand to McAlpin. As Sir John Johnson must give attention to forming his regiment has appointed him (McAlpin) to the command and care of the loyalists; Sir John is to deliver to him all papers and to write to the different corps announcing the change. Page 1

June 7,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Le Maistre has been ordered to detain Leake's company for a few days; they are to spend this time in exercising. The difficulty of getting, as soon as he expected, a correct list of loyalists. He is to visit the posts and arrange for getting monthly returns. The necessary orders for this shall be sent. 3

July 5,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Returns of the loyalists received, which were satisfactory. Approves of the measures to complete Leake's company, and of having struck off the non-effective. Would be glad to show attention to men who have shown their loyalty, but can add no more names to the list till he hears from England. 5

July 8,
Quebec.

Mathews to Myers. Has ordered Maurer to pay him ten guineas, five now and five when he is setting out. Fears that he is not a good economist. Unless he is at a friend's house, it is much more expensive to live at Montreal than at St. John's. 7

July 10,
Quebec.

L Genevay to McAlpin. If Simon J. Cole, late merchant in Albany, is found deserving, he is to be put on the list with the other loyalists. 8

July 12,
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. The accounts of Captain Leake's company are to be deducted from the general return. All pay bills are,

1779. however, to come through him (McAlpin). How the returns are to be made. Page 9
- July 19, Quebec. Mathews to McAlpin. Pay bills received and warrants issued. 11
- July 29, Quebec. Same to the same. That it is not possible to furnish the loyalists with any other arms than they have. 12
- November 29, Quebec. Same to the same. That as officers of loyalists who are leaving their families at Montreal have made application for firewood and provisions, the families, with certain exceptions, the reasons for which must be stated fully, are to be removed to St. Ours. Arrangements will be made for giving them provisions, &c. His Excellency approves of his (McAlpin's) conduct in assisting Twiss to form the corps of loyalists. 13
- December 27, Quebec. Same to the same. To examine the account for expenses incurred by Mr. Beties for bringing men from the Colonies and to reimburse him. Beties has been ordered to join him (McAlpin). 15
- December 30, Quebec. Same to the same. That all the loyalists, except Leake's company, are to be employed wherever Twiss may desire. Men are to be taken from Leake's company for cutting wood. 16
1780. Same to the same. That orders shall be sent to collect men to join two companies of artificers. His Excellency approves of the proposal to employ part of Leake's men in the neighbourhood of Sorel, or wherever they can be collected at short notice. He is to go to Montreal to examine into the case of those loyalists who refuse to go to St. Ours as ordered, and to cut off all those who refuse to conform to arrangements, except such as are absolutely in want. An allowance has been made him equivalent to batt and forage, but he is not to mention it. To inquire into the Pritchard case and report. To give Brigadier McLean an account of the loyalists who may be allowed to remain in Montreal, so that they may be supplied. 18
- January 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Certain men guilty of promoting discontent at Machiche, are to be punished by having salt beef served out to them and to be cautioned as to their behaviour. 21
- January 20, Quebec. Same to the same. In consequence of the bad conduct of French, who had the direction of the loyalists at Machiche, he is to go to St. Ours together with other four, two of whom are to be struck off the subsistence list and the other two severely reprimanded. His Excellency approves of the letter to French and will support him (McAlpin) in the exercise of his authority. 22
- February 7, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of the arrangement of loyalists left at Montreal. He is to make an investigation into the cases of some distressed loyalists represented by Butler as in want of assistance. 23
- February 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Adams is to remain at St. John's; inquiry will be made into the nature of his memorial and complaints. The arrangement of the loyalists in and about Montreal. His Excellency is fearful that too close application to business will retard his (McAlpin's) recovery; Leake's corps being dispersed, Leake could leave it to the care of his lieutenant and come to assist him (McAlpin). 24
- February 24, Quebec. Same to the same. The subsistence list received and warrant issued. His Excellency is pleased to hear that he is recovering, and is sorry for Leake's indisposition. 25

1780.
February 24,
Quebec. Mathews to McAlpin. A return to be sent of the officers and men now in Canada who served under Burgoyne in 1777, with accounts of all money paid to officers during that period. Page 26
- March 13,
Quebec. Same to the same. To make further inquiry into circumstances of those to whom provisions have been refused. Anthony Bradt, who served with Joseph Brant, is to have provisions and be forwarded in spring to Joseph. 27
- March 23,
Quebec. Same to the same. The arrangements to be made for the reception of loyalists from Albany, collecting those for Niagara together, but not to be permitted to go there till further orders. Those whose husbands are in private employ are to join them. To consult with Sir John Johnson about women of his corps who are necessitous, and to give relief to those in want on the footing of loyalists, as other corps might, although not in the same predicament as that of Sir John, send in similar claims. 28
- March 30,
Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of the settlement respecting the families for the upper country and of his measures for the relief of the women of Sir John Johnson's corps. The scattered loyalists should be collected in some convenient situation, if there are men enough among them to build huts, otherwise it would not answer. A return of the number of men, women and children in this predicament to be sent, so that timely provision for them be made. 30
- April 24,
Quebec. Same to the same. Only part of Leake's men to be sent to Quebec with the rafts, to see them properly delivered and that justice is done to the men. Canadian pilots must be procured. 31
- July 6,
Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Of the loyalists who wish to be of service but not as soldiers, a company of bateamen is to be formed. The proposal shows that the men will have a comfortable maintenance; to prevent imposition they are to be commanded by Herkimer, under the direction of Maurer. 32
- July 6,
Montreal. McAlpin to Mathews. His satisfaction at the proposed company of bateamen; the greatest difficulty will be to convince the people of its advantages. Herkimer goes to St. John's; shall write Sherwood to assist him. 33
- July 13,
Montreal. Same to the same. Arrival of Philip Lansing, formerly sheriff of Charlotte County, N. Y.; doubts his sincerity, believes him to be a fickle, unsettled fellow. The success in raising Sir John Johnson's second battalion. Thanks for good wishes for his health; is rather a paper man at present. 34
- July 14,
Quebec. Haldimand to McAlpin. Owing to successes by Clinton to the southward and other favourable events, he has determined to try to re-establish the provincial corps formed in 1776, and shall begin with one battalion. Men to be sent out to recruit, with precautions given in respect to their mode of proceeding, &c. Officers shall not be appointed till the men are brought in. A board of officers shall be appointed to settle disputes as to the rights of particular gentlemen to the services of any of the men. 36
- July 17,
Quebec. Mathews to the same. So many have vouched for Lansing, that he cannot be openly suspected, but a watchful eye shall be kept on him and there will be no hurry in putting him upon the list. 38
- July 17,
Quebec. Same to the same. Presuming that recruiting parties are ready to set out, orders go by this mail to commanding officers to give leave to the men to depart without loss of time, their departure to be kept as secret as possible 39

1780.
July 21,
Montreal. McAlpin to Mathews. Had given instructions to keep the departure of the recruiting parties secret, a precaution which self preservation dictated, but so many had orders that secrecy is difficult. Hopes that the men are nearly ready to set off from St. John's
Page 40
- July 27,
Quebec. Mathews to Lieut. Neil Robertson. Sir John Johnson takes charge of the loyalists; all money, accounts, &c., to be transferred to him. 41
- August 10,
Quebec. Haldimand to Mrs. McAlpin. Condoles with her on the loss of her husband. The difficulty of obtaining a pension for her, but will do everything in his power to be instrumental to the happiness of her and her family. 42
- September 4,
Quebec. Mathews to Herkimer. Sends copy of the proposal to raise a company of bateaumen, containing particulars of pay and provisions. By showing it to the commanding officer all difficulties will be removed. Fifty suits of clothing have been ordered. To make out sub-sistence account for the pay of the company. 43
- September 6,
Quebec. Haldimand to John Peters. He is to take steps to complete his corps; when that is done, he shall be appointed lieutenant colonel; no colonel can be appointed. Major Nairne will take charge of the several corps of loyalists, from which officers shall be appointed, whose commissions are to date from the completion of their companies; in the meantime they are to enjoy their pre-ent subsistence. 44
- September 21,
Quebec. Mathews to Samuel Adams. Every justice shall be done him with regard to his rank, but His Excellency cannot consent to his men joining a corps not intended for this province. 45
- September 25,
Quebec. Same to Nairne. Sends warrant for Captain Leake's subsistence account. 46
- October 16,
Quebec. Same to (Eben) Jessup. That Bryan shall be appointed chaplain when his (Jessup's) corps is completed. 47
- October 16,
Quebec. Haldimand to William Marsh. Will do nothing respecting the information brought by Mr. Bryan until the return of Captain Sherwood. To procure every information possible, and make such preparations for negotiating as his knowledge of the people and circumstances may suggest. 48
- October 16,
Quebec. Mathews to Reverend Mr. Bryan. Will be appointed chaplain to Jessup's corps so soon as it is completed; will, in the meantime, be supplied with provisions for his family. 49
- October 26,
Quebec. Same to (John) Platt. That he will be rewarded for conducting Mrs. Quin to the Province and for other services. He is to return carrying a small dispatch for Sir Henry Clinton to be forwarded through Mr. Wing, or any other recommended by Hudibras. If a messenger is wanted before his return, is to recommend one to St. Leger, who will afford him assistance. 50
- October 30,
Quebec. Same to Pritchard. On the return of Major Carleton his letter shall be attended to. 52
- October 30,
Quebec. Same to Nairne. That Mrs. McLaren has been granted twenty pounds a year. 53
- November 2,
Quebec. Lernout to the same. Till further inquiry, he is to pay the subsistence to Peter Drummond only from the day of his arrival. 54
- November 2,
Quebec. Same to Breakenridge. Not to enlist prisoners for any particular corps till further arrangements. 55
- November 9,
Quebec. Mathews to Nairne. Orders respecting certain of the loyalists, for subsistence. Form of pay lists ordered. Respecting loyalists recommended by Sir John Johnson for subsistence. 56

1780.			
November 11, Chambly.	Nairne to Haldimand. Applies for the majority rendered vacant by the death of Major Hughes.		Page 58
November 13, Quebec.	Mathews to Ebenezer Jessup. His Excellency is unwilling to enlist men in the predicament of those mentioned in his letter, but being willing to believe that they carried arms by compulsion for the rebels, such men may be enlisted as the officers become responsible for, after the leave of the commanding officer has been obtained.		59
November 23, Quebec.	Same to Reverend Mr. Bryan. That in consequence of his distress, Major Nairne has been directed to put him on the subsistence list.		60
November 30, Quebec.	Mathews to Nairne. Returns received. The subsistence list of loyalists is swelling to such an amount that it must be curtailed. To get the necessary information to do justice to those entitled to its benefits. Certain men to be put on the list. Approves of Adams being struck off and taken no notice of, till his discharging men without being authorized to do so is considered.		61
December 4, Quebec.	Haldimand to the same. To stop abuses, all recruits are to be passed by him (Nairne) before being considered as properly enlisted. All apprentices enlisted to be returned to their masters. Thirty-eight women and seventy-seven children arrived at St. John's, and reported to be in great misery, are to be relieved and to join their connections. The numbers are increasing so fast that it will be impossible to feed them from the provision store.		63
December 6, Quebec.	Mathews to the same. Transmitting list and petition, the statements in which are to be investigated.		65
December 18, Quebec.	Same to Munro. A board of officers is to examine all claims for men brought from the Colonies.		66
December 24, Quebec.	Same to Lieutenant Fraser. He is to purchase moose skins from the Indians to be made into moccasins.		67
December 25, Quebec.	Same to Ebenezer Jessup. Thanks for his proposal, which cannot now be determined upon. The arrangements regarding the loyalists are only temporary and cannot interfere with the completion of his (Jessup's) corps.		68
No date.	Haldimand to Nairne. Ordering that a building be erected at Malbaie for the purpose of confining rebel and other prisoners. Men will be sent to prepare timber, &c.		69
1781. January 1, Quebec.	Mathews to the same. That Sherwood has been sent to St John's to carry on the business of the loyalists.		70
January 1, Quebec.	Same to the same. Official notice of Sherwood's appointment at St. John's, and to remit him money. Respecting other money transactions.		71
January 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. His Excellency agrees in the opinion that no reduction of expenses can be made until after that matter shall be fully investigated by the board of officers soon to be appointed. His Excellency also concurs in his suggestion respecting the allowance of provisions at Machiche; he does not think it necessary to provide the officers of loyalists with clothing.		72
January 14, Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. Clothing ordered for his corps of rangers; green is to be the colour of the uniform. Batt and forage money is to be allowed to the corps.		75
January 18, Quebec.	Same to Nairne. Mr. Bradshaw, senior, to be put on the list of pensioners. The men ordered for William Fraser for Yamaska, and on his illness transferred to his brother, are ordered to proceed with the latter to the work at Yamaska.		76

1781.
January 20, Quebec. **Halldimand** Official order dispensing with the attendance of Major Nairne and Captain Malcolm Fraser at Quebec to render fealty and homage, in consequence of the exigencies of service. Page 77
- January 22, Quebec. **Mathews** to Edward Jessup. Permission given to send men to recruit in the Colonies. 78
- January 22, Quebec. Same to Nairne. He is to recall from Machiche the men belonging to the several corps of loyalists, that place being only intended for women and children. Sergeants William England and Henry Close are to remain, they being careful in managing the disorderly set. 79
- January 29, Quebec. Same to the same. He is to prepare accounts to be laid before the board of officers appointed to examine the subsistence accounts for the corps in the campaign of 1777, to decide on the different classes of officers, &c. 80
- February 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Has transmitted a complaint by Mr. Peters against Jeremiah and Gershom French to be laid before the board of officers. 81
- February 8, Quebec. Same to Colonel Jessup. That the men serving in any regiment are to make affidavit as to the corps for which they were enlisted. His Excellency is pleased that the claim on Sir John Johnson's corps is to be settled privately. 82
- February 15, Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. Desires to know what plan he would suggest for carrying out his views. There are but 30 men at Fort Edward and they are ripe for revolt. How many men would be wanted and how soon could they be got ready? The secrecy required. 82
- February 22, Quebec. Same to Edward Jessup. His Excellency does not think the advantage would compensate for the disadvantages of his proposed expedition. 84
- February 28, Quebec. Same to Mr. Smith, at Sorel. Quin, who is to deliver this, is to consult with him respecting private instructions he has received from His Excellency. He (Smith) is not to undertake the service if he apprehends it to be attended with personal risk, or that he will incur his father's displeasure. In that case Quin will go alone. A decision must be come to at once. Who are to be of the party? 85
- March 5, Quebec. Same to Jessup. Fraser's corps will be incorporated with his (Jessup's) but not till after the result of the inquiry by the board of officers is known. Drummond may be appointed a captain in the corps, if he raises the company, and that his appointment does not injure anybody else. 86
- March 5, Quebec. Same to Peters. Must wait the result of the inquiry by the board of officers into the complaint against the Messrs. French. Can employ the same means to complete his corps as those allowed to Mr. Jessup. 87
- March 5, Quebec. Same to Peter Drummond. Whilst anxious to show every indulgence to loyalists, their claims must be properly supported. Leave for him to be appointed to be a captain in Jessup's corps on terms stated. 88
- March 5, Quebec. Same to Nairne. Approves of his decisions in respect to McAlpin's corps. Gideon Adams will be appointed to a lieutenantcy in Fraser's company, but he must wait the result of the board of inquiry. 89
- March 19, Quebec. Same to Herkimer. He is appointed to take charge of the stores at Coteau du Lac, and to place a guard on them from the company of bateauxmen. 90

1781.
March 22,
Quebec. Mathews to Ebenezer Jessup. His Excellency has no objection to Mr. Smith being sent into the Colonies for men. His and all other appointments must wait the report of the board of officers. Page 91
- April 9,
Quebec. L. Genevay to Nairne. Warrant has been sent for subsistence account. 92
- April 30,
Quebec. Mathews to William Fraser. Small parties are to be got ready to scout from Cohos; minute instructions for their direction are given. 93
- April 30,
Quebec. Same to Nairne. Subsistence account received. No person held prisoner by the rebels, and not actually in the province is to be included. He has leave to go to Malbuis, if the service do not prevent. Lieut. Robertson may come to Quebec with Sir John Johnson; he is to bring with him all papers respecting the several corps of loyalists. Twenty men to be sent to Yamaska to assist with the blockhouse. Calls his attention to the order respecting Gideon Jones. 95
- May 3,
Quebec. Same to W. Marsh. His proposal cannot be carried out just now, although it is one His Excellency has at heart. 97
- May 28,
Quebec. Same to Nairne. To supply the acting engineer at Sorel with men to make rafts, and to bring them with boards from Machiche to Quebec. 98
- June 18,
Quebec. Same to the same. To send as many loyalists as can be spared, to Sherwood at St. John's. 99
- June 25,
Quebec. Same to Lieut. Robertson. Notifying his appointment to the adjutancy of the loyalists. 100
- June 28,
Quebec. Same to Nairne. Sends abstract of subsistence accounts for loyalists for the campaign of 1777, as His Excellency intends to settle them, by warrant to be sent by next post. The order to be promulgated before the amount is distributed, so that all just claims may be settled. Hugh Munro is to be called on for an account of £200 received under authority of a warrant dated 17th December, 1777, before he is paid. To include subsistence account for John W. Myers, authorized to enlist men. 101
- July 2,
Quebec. Same to the same. Sends warrant (p. 101). All persons receiving subsistence, not fit to bear arms, are to be ready to march on the shortest notice. 103
- July 12,
Quebec. Same to the same. Sends warrant for subsistence. Sends a memorial from Mr. Hyndman; asks for full information respecting it to be laid before His Excellency. 104
- July 23,
Quebec. Same to Lieut. Tyler. When arrangements are made respecting Rogers' corps, his claims shall be considered. 105
- August 6,
Quebec. Same to Munro. Sends warrant for his expenses to Ballstown, but in future he is to incur no such expenses without authority, the captains being bound to see that their men have what is necessary for expeditions. 106
- August 6,
Quebec. Same to Platt. No individual applications can be considered till the general arrangement of Colonel Rogers' corps shall be made. 107
- August 6,
Quebec. Same to Hugh Munro. His Excellency has directed payment of his accounts to be made. 108
- August 6,
Quebec. Same to Nairne. Has been desired to signify His Excellency's satisfaction with the pains taken with the business entrusted to him. 109
- August 20,
Quebec. Same to the same. To employ some loyalists who desire to earn a little money to go to Spanish River to help to load coals in a vessel sent there for that purpose. 110

1781. August 23, Quebec.	Mathews to Myers. His Excellency is satisfied that he did his best in the late attempt. An investigation will be made respecting the men carried off by Butler's sergeant. Page 111	111
August 23, Quebec.	Same to Lieutenant Jones. His misconduct on the last scout arose, His Excellency is willing to believe, from inexperience. 112	112
August 23, Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. Thanks for information sent. 113	113
September 17, Quebec.	Same to Myers. He may send out a sergeant to recruit in the Colonies, but not to go himself till further orders. All men going out must be approved of by St. Leger. 114	114
September 27, Quebec.	Same to John Peters. The question of going to Ticonderoga must be left to his own decision; he must be cautious. 115	115
September 27, Quebec.	Same to Pritchard. His proposal cannot at present be entertained. 116	116
October 25, Quebec.	Same to Nairne. Respecting the command of the loyalists in consequence of his late appointment. 117	117
October 29, Quebec.	Same to Pritchard. His wish to take a party to intercept the L——s (Lovells) coming into the province is approved of. To take every precaution and to get all the information possible out of the L——s Wooster, who was to have been liberated and sent to St. John's, refuses to go there. 118	118
November 1, Quebec.	Same to Nairne. Returns the subsistence accounts for correction. How awards of the board of officers are to be paid. 119	119
November 12, Quebec.	Same to the same. Warrants are sent for subsistence accounts, &c. 120	120
November 22, Quebec.	Same to the same. Having other views, His Excellency cannot appoint Colonel Jessup to be paymaster of the loyalists. Thomas Man shall have the ensigncy vacant by the death of Haver. Credit will be given to the persons who raised them for the men incorporated in Major Jessup's corps. 121	121
November 22, Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. His thanks for being named Major received, and His Excellency has no doubt of a continuance of his zeal, &c. Twice will consult him and Nairne respecting the best means of raising a corps of artificers. 122	122
November 29, Quebec.	Haldimand to Nairne. Approves of the proposed plan of raising a corps of artificers; further instructions. 123	123
December 6, Quebec.	Mathews to Colonel Peters. To send Captain Chambers a minute account of the causes of his suspicion against R. dman. 124	124
December 10, Quebec.	Same to Nairne. His Excellency is pleased to find that his wishes respecting the new corps are likely to be speedily executed. Changes in the loyalist corps left to him and Jessup. How the removal of French to another company could be arranged for most advantageously. A military man will be chosen for adjutant of the loyalists. One of the Mans may be appointed quartermaster, and Mr. Jones retained as surgeon's mate. The subsistence of Loveless shall be continued to his widow to the end of the muster; she will then be put on the pension list. The changes will not affect the form of the subsistence lists. Sherwood will furnish a list of men for secret service, to form part of the garrison at the Loyal Blockhouse. 125	125
1781. January 10, Quebec.	Same to the same. With list of loyalists whose allowances are to be reduced, and remarks on others who are receiving allowances. 73	73
January 10, Quebec.	Same to the same. That Mr. Wehr was appointed a lieutenant in Sir John Johnson's corps to serve him, as he preferred it to his chance of raising a company; he may have his choice. 127	127

1784.
January 21, Quebec. Mathews to Nairne. Directions as to changes in the subsistence lists. Thanks to Major Rogers for his trouble. Trusts that Man will qualify himself for the office of quartermaster. That all officers requesting leave to come to Quebec are to be refused. Page 128
- January 28, Quebec. Same to the same. To make inquiry into the merits of the application of John Ruitter for men enlisted. 130
- January 31, Quebec. Same to the same. The decision to reduce the pensions of Mr. Man and others has been considered, and His Excellency will abide by that decision. There are many others who are obliged, with their families, to subsist on the income Mr. Man has now. 131
- January 31, Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. In the present unsettled state of affairs to the southward, His Excellency does not choose to risk recruiting parties in the enemy's country. 132
- February 1, Quebec. Same to Isaac Man. The reason for the reduction in the subsistence allowance. He should compare his own allowance of £53 per muster, with that of others. 133
- February 11, Quebec. Same to Nairne. Directs him to give Philip Empey \$20 to help him to get through the winter. 135
- February 25, Quebec. Same to Marsh. The re-arrangement respecting the loyalists will not be made till the arrival of Major Nairne. His Excellency expects that all gentlemen on the pension list will contribute to the service, as the allowance is not to be regarded as a sinecure. 136
- February 25, Quebec. Same to Caleb Green. That his journey to Niagara would be fatiguing and expensive and be of no benefit to him. Why he was not placed in the Loyal Rangers or with Major Rogers. His zeal and activity will lead to his being rewarded. The medical attendance, whilst he lay wounded, has been fully paid for. 137
- February 25, Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. All the clothing wanted by Sherwood for scouting parties will be supplied by Riedesel. 139
- March 26, Montreal. Same to Ebenezer Jessup. The arrangement of the pensioners according to their capabilities, to the engineer's department, to the battalion companies, &c. This His Excellency is persuaded, will be more agreeable than an inactive life. Major Jessup will furnish him (Ebenezer Jessup) with the list of those fit for active service; and their proposed distribution. His Excellency is desirous of completing the corps, but will not risk parties in the Colonies. When that service shall be resumed it must be in a different manner from that hitherto practised, infinitely more harm having been sustained by the friends of Government than the services of the recruiting parties can ever atone for. 140
- March 30, Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. Steps are to be taken to reduce pensions so that the benefit of the allowance may be made more general. 142
- April 4, Montreal. Same to Nairne. Has received return of loyalists' drawing provisions. Is afraid that business will suffer by his departure; it is not possible from the scattered state of the families to keep strict regularity. The accounts should be kept in army pay. 143
- April 8, Pointe aux Trembles. Nairne to Mathews. Sends account for bounty money altered in the calculation to army pay. Warrant to be sent to Mr. Fraser, Deputy Paymaster General. 144
- April 19, Montreal. Mathews to Nairne. Account received and warrant sent as requested. 145
- April 25, Montreal. Same to Major Jessup. Leave given to send out two persons to bring in recruits, under such precautions and with such orders as are pointed out. Every possible inquiry is to be made for intelligence. Sends an account from Man; asks that he examine the

1782.	money he paid him, and return the accounts with remarks. Mr. Smith should have been included in the pension list from the 25th of December.	Page 146
May 20, Pointe aux Trembles.	Nairne to Mathews. Recommends Hugh Munro for service and states his services.	148
May 25, Montreal.	Mathews to Major Jessup. With lists and remarks on the reduction in the pension lists. The names and rates are given.	150
June 10, Quebec.	Same to Myers. His Excellency does not think fit to permit more recruiting parties to go out just now. Dr. Smyth has the direction of the secret service and has, no doubt, had sufficient reasons for the course he has taken.	152
June 14, Quebec.	Same to Nairne. Has received pay bill. Remarks on ration account of the 53rd; entering into the details of the method of keeping those relating to the sick in hospital, &c.	154
June 15, Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. His Excellency cannot let parties go into the Colonies at present. It may be possible on receipt of further intelligence to grant permission.	153
July 30, Quebec.	Same to the same. Warrant for subsistence sent. Letter on recruiting and on the appointment of officers has been laid before His Excellency. The first must be deferred; in the appointment of officers regard must be had to the reduction of the pension list. Changes in the subsistence account. Tuttle's conduct in not accounting for money advanced.	155
September 23, Quebec.	Same to Marsh. Has been granted a pass.	157
September 26, Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. Man's account enclosed. Hopkins, a teacher at Machiche, is to be continued on the pension list, and the reduction on his allowance to be paid him. To inquire respecting the statement of the widow Bates (Baties?)	1 8
October 14, Quebec.	Same to the same. Orders will be sent to muster the corps of rangers under his command, but care must be taken not to remove men from the public works. A few very trusty men may be sent out recruiting; friends of Government have suffered by the imprudence of such parties.	159
November 25, Quebec.	Same to Munro. No sale of a commission in a provincial corps has been made or can be permitted. Appointments in the Loyal Rangers have been made on the ground of the number of men recruited. To grant his requests would be an injustice to the other officers. His Excellency thinks highly of him, but cannot give cause for discontent.	160
1783. March 24, Quebec.	Same to Hobson (loyalist pensioner). That he has been restored to the pension list at the rate of £11 per muster, which Major Jessup has no power to exceed.	161
March 24, Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. Encloses letter respecting Hobson's pension. That commissions are now being made to rectify certain mistakes.	162
April 1, Quebec.	Same to the same. Inquiry to be made respecting the former position of the persons on the pension list. They are to be divided into five classes as by list sent, with the sums each class is to receive. Officers on half pay will be appointed to vacancies as they occur. Changes noted.	163
April 28, Quebec.	Same to Luke Knowlton. His Excellency expects orders consequent on the cessation of arms, with general directions respecting refugee loyalists. It is impossible for him to make any partial arrangement.	164

	1783.		
May 15,	Quebec.	Mathews to Samuel Wright. Has permission to go to Vermont for a few weeks on his private affairs.	Page 165
May 19,	Quebec.	Same to John Stevenson. His provision accounts shall be settled by Major Jess-up.	166
June 18,	Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. To pay Isaac Man, jun., his account for acting as Brigade Major. Warrant for poundage and stoppages is sent.	167
June 26,	Quebec.	Same to John Stevenson. Sends a passport. He is to be supplied with a bateau, tent, &c.	168
June 26,	Quebec.	Same to Ebenezer Jessup. Sends passport; His Excellency has no objection to Sharp going to Bennington. They can accompany Stevenson, who is going to cross the lake in a bateau.	169
July 24,	Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. If the statements in petition sent be correct, he is to discharge Henry French and Abraham Scott from his corps.	170
August 25,	Quebec.	Same to the same. Although unwilling to permit intercourse with the Colonies till the definitive treaty is declared, he will yet allow loyalists to go there who have and can recover their property, trusting to him to see that the spirit of these intentions is fulfilled.	171
September 8,	Quebec.	Same to the same. The Deputy Surveyor General, Captain Sherwood, and others are leaving for Catarqui to survey land for the refugee loyalists. If there are in his corps skilled land surveyors he may send them to join Sherwod at Montreal.	172
September 11,	Quebec.	Same to the same. Collins, Deputy Surveyor General, will be charged with the plans mentioned in his (Jessup's) letter; French will be sent to explore the lands. The other arrangements for surveying.	173
September 18,	Quebec.	Same to Rudolphus. His Excellency acknowledges that his reasons for returning to the West Indies are well founded.	174
September 22,	Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. That permission may be given to Hulbert to go to the Colonies to collect his property, if it is certain that he will not abuse the privilege.	175
September 22,	Quebec.	Same to William Marsh. He may bring into the Province the cattle he mentions.	176
September 29,	Quebec.	Same to Captain Wright. Notwithstanding the great expense, His Excellency, in consideration of the lateness of the season at which the loyalists arrived from New York, will continue the same rate of provisions as they got there. The number of loyalists taken by Cuyler to Catarqui is sufficient to assist in the surveys, it being too late to settle on the lands.	177
October 15,	Quebec.	Same to Samuel Adams. Has received petition from loyalists for leave to go to Nova Scotia in quest of settlements. His Excellency has taken every necessary means to settle the loyalists in different parts of the country next spring. At this season the journey to Nova Scotia would be attended with numberless miseries.	179
October 16,	Quebec.	Same to William Marsh. Acknowledges receipt of report on lands towards Lake Memphremagog. His Excellency is pleased to find the land in that quarter suitable for settlers, but will grant no lands till a general arrangement be made.	180
November 15,	Quebec.	Same to Lieutenant-Colonel Morris. His Excellency has no instructions respecting the victualling of loyalists from New York, but he will give them such provisions as the necessary economy will admit until they are settled.	181
November 24,	Quebec.	Haldimand to Major Jessup. Ordering the disbanding of his corps, but owing to the late date of receiving instructions, will con-	

- 1782.
- December 2,
Quebec. Mathews to Herkimer. The Provincial troops are to be disbanded on the 24th. The accounts of the bateaumen under his command are to be made up to that date. Quarters and provisions will be continued to them for the winter. 183
- December 19,
Quebec. Same to Tuttle. His Excellency has no objection to loyalists desiring to settle in Nova Scotia going there, and when the season shall admit, will assist so far as possible in giving them passage. He cannot negotiate with the Governor for grants of land. 184
- December 19,
Quebec. Same to Munro. Points out the impropriety of the request for information as to the probable answer of His Excellency to applications, and states the course he himself would follow with respect to the land regulations were he in his (Munro's) situation. 185

CORRESPONDENCE WITH CONRAD GUGY RELATING TO THE LOYALISTS.
1778—1784.

- B. 164. B.M., 21,824.**
- 1778.
- September 14,
Machiche. Conrad Guky to General Haldimand (in French). Arrival of loyalists; will lodge them in the neighbourhood. Number of workmen. Scarcity of pine for building, &c. The additional corvée; recommends lessening it in other respects. Schoolmaster wants to be employed. Page 1
- October 2,
Machiche. Same to the same (in French) Complaints as to the situation of the settlement frivolous. Plans of houses for barracks; the delay in building. Proposes to build a saw mill. The rainy weather. Has secured a garden and pasturage. 3
- October 8,
Machiche. Same to the same (in French). The progress of building. The load of corvée in this work gives ground for diminution in other demands. Number of people employed; names of parishes furnishing corvées. 6
- October 30,
Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Progress of building. Loyalists reconciled to their lodging. Will try to stop frivolous complaints being sent. Respecting rations, beds, blankets, &c. The suspicious conduct of one Huffnagel. 8
- November 2,
Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Death of Dielle, Notary; the fear of his papers being transferred to Montreal. Recommends Mr. Badeau as his successor. 11
- November 8,
Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Completion of houses. Means to secure the logs cut. Has investigated the cases of desertion; four German deserters retaken. Rations; supply of beef, candles, &c. 13
- November 16,
Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Schoolmaster's application. Six new houses to be built. Loss on using large timber. Proposed saw mill. Arrangement for lodging the loyalists and for getting supply of beef. 16
- November 23,
Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Fresh beef for troops at Three Rivers. Permission asked to sell goods and retail spirits. The latter should be refused. Urges that on account of the heavy corvées the *habitans* should not have so many soldiers wintered on them. 20
- December 20,
Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Arrangements for lodging the loyalists. Report of Van Arnheim, a rebel spy. 23

	1779.		
January 4,	Machiche.	C. Gogy to General Haldimand (in French). Will look at site for barracks at Pointe du Lac. Report of the treasonable propositions of a man named Corriveau.	Page 24
January 7,	Quebec.	General Haldimand to C. Gogy (in French). Is sending Captain Twiss. To investigate together the site for a saw mill. He (Gogy) is to be at the Legislative Council on the 11th. Loyalists remaining; their rooms will do for others. Method of dealing with treason to be considered.	26
February 18,	Machiche.	C. Gogy to Haldimand (in French). Has sent for M. Laterrière. Is better in health. Has investigated the case of Basile Green. Respecting Augustine Le Blanc fils, a fellow rebel with Green.	27
February 25,	Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). Putting a stop to the scandal between M. Laterrière and Mlle. Pelissier. Information of M. de Tonnancour regarding rebels and steps taken to arrest them.	29
March 1,	Quebec.	General Haldimand to C. Gogy (in French). Will make a solemn investigation in the Laterrière affair, so as to strike the ill-intentioned. Mr. Baby, M. de Tonnancour and he (Gogy) to form a commission.	31
March 6,	Machiche.	C. Gogy to General Haldimand (in French). The examination into the Laterrière affair. Bécancour a rebel asylum. The equivocal conduct of the Recollet Theodore. Cass, the school-master, desires his pay fixed. Several people will send their sons to take advantage of the school. Wants instructions as to building barracks at Pointe du Lac.	32
March 7,	Quebec.	General Haldimand to C. Gogy (in French). Respecting barracks and the presbytère at Pointe du Lac. Satisfaction of M. de St. Ange. The Laterrière affair has, he hopes, led to discoveries. Will be obliged to bring Laterrière under guard to Quebec. To employ Canadians in building.	36
March 14,	Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Proposes barracks and a blockhouse on the Nicolet; also a barrack at Bécancour. Would wish to withdraw all the soldiers from the farmers' houses, but it will not be possible. Arrival of Laterrière; he protests his innocence. Arrangements for barracks and school.	38
March 15,	Machiche.	C. Gogy to General Haldimand (in French). The good effect of the commission of inquiry on the parishes. Expected arrival of Capt. Twiss Zielberg to be employed in superintending buildings at Pointe du Lac has been sent to Batiscan. Nyvernoche employed to square timber for new houses.	40
March 15,	Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). Report as to sites for proposed barracks and blockhouse at Nicolet.	43
March 18,	Quebec.	General Haldimand to C. Gogy (in French). The satisfaction of the Canadians at arrangements for quartering soldiers. Provisions for Canadian workmen. Capt. Zielberg to superintend the work at Pointe du Lac. Pay for Canadians employed.	47
March 22,	Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). The site for barracks near Nicolet; the highway for deserters should be watched. How the barracks should be built to accommodate all the troops. The movements of Lieut.-Governor Hamilton; expected arrival of Claus and Joseph Brant.	49
March 25,	Machiche.	C. Gogy to General Haldimand (in French). Complaints of the captains of militia. How desertion may be stopped.	51
March 29,	Quebec.	General Haldimand to C. Gogy (in French). Respecting the complaints of captains of militia. Stopping vagabonds from going off approved of. Gotz honest but credulous. No important news from Halifax.	53

	1779.		
April 1,	Machiche.	C. Guky to General Haldimand (in French). Is taking steps to prevent trivial complaints being sent to the General. Progress of work for the barracks.	Page 55
April 8,	Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting the arrangement for squaring and preparing timber by Canadians. Is preparing to build houses for the royalists.	57
April 15,	Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). Acknowledges receipt of papers. Progress of building.	59
April 29,	Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). Hamilton's defeat; its bad effects. The good news from New York may counterbalance this. The news of successes in South Carolina.	60
May 7,	Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). Will undertake the work at Pointe du Lac. Capt. Brehm hopes he will avoid the Indians at Oswegatchie. Preparations at Albany, &c., should be ascertained.	61
May 10,	Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). Captain Zielberg to go with his company to work at Pointe du Lac. Mlle. Pelissier's claim for 10,000 livres against Laterrière.	63
August 12,	Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). The conduct of François Duaine, with regard to roads. Progress of the mill; river freed from trees, &c. Asking that other impediments to navigation be removed. Increase of royalists. Barracks being built.	64
October 24,	Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). The conduct of Judge Southouse on the bench; his relations with Walker (advocate) and Monk, in relation to the River St. Francis.	68
October 25,	Pointe du Lac.	W. Lampadius (in German). Brigadier Speth encouraging the troops not to work too hard. Capt. Zielberg takes no notice of his complaint; asks instructions.	67
November 5,	Machiche.	C. Guky to General Haldimand (in French). The withdrawal of Capt. Zielberg from the works at Pointe du Lac; the aversion of the German soldiers to the employment, and the encouragement to them by Brigadier Speth, as shown in a letter from Sergeant Lampadius (67).	72
November 7,	Quebec.	General Haldimand to C. Guky (in French). The works at Pointe du Lac should be pushed forward. The improper conduct of Brigadier Speth. Zielberg to remain with the workmen.	74
December 3,	Machiche.	C. Guky to General Haldimand (in French). List of loyalists forwarded. Capt. French takes command in place of McAlpin. Want of clothing among Butler's party. Desires instructions as to clothing. Bad characters among the royalists; difficulty of restraining them. Widows requiring a little pecuniary help.	75
December 6,	Quebec.	Capt. in Mathews to Mr. Jones. To provide £500 for Mr. Guky for public service.	79
	1780.		
April 3,	Machiche.	C. Guky to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting the proposition to Mr. Cramahé to give up his position in favour of Mr. Cochrane. The quality of logs at his saw mill. Desires Haldimand's intervention in the suit concerning the river.	80
November 8,	Machiche.	Same to L. Genevay (in French). Planks and shingles ready; the latter sent. Clothing for loyalists. Prisoners sent amongst the loyalists; they should be separated.	82
November 13,	Quebec.	L. Genevay to C. Guky (in French). Clothing for the loyalists. Families of prisoners sent down to be lodged as well as possible; if they do not behave they are to be sent to Three Rivers. Apprehensive that the fleet may not arrive.	84

1780.			
December 24, Machiche.	C. Gogy to General Haldimand (in French). The ill-treatment of a schoolmaster by Howard, said to be a lieutenant of loyalists, and his subsequent violent conduct.	Page 86	
December 25, Montreal.	Same to Captain Mathews (in French). Claim for powder supplied by the late Etienne Augé.	88	
December 28, Quebec.	General Haldimand to C. Gogy (in French). To have Howard tried and punished.	89	
December 30, Montreal.	John Howard. Certificate that he has been bound over to keep the peace. (No signature).	90	
1781.			
January 3, Machiche.	C. Gogy to General Haldimand (in French). Concerning Howard's case.	91	
No date.	Same (?) to the same (in French). With remedy for headaches. Will comply with order for boards, laths and deals. M. Maurer offers to take a share in the forges. How he proposes to form a company. (The letter is not complete.)	93	
April 12, Quebec.	General Haldimand to C. Gogy. Messrs. Giasson to be tried for illicit trading up the St. Maurice.	95	
April — Machiche.	C. Gogy to General Haldimand. Messrs. Giasson have been summoned.	96	
May 7, Quebec.	General Haldimand to C. Gogy (in French). The prosecution of Messrs. Giasson.	97	
June 7, Quebec.	C. Gogy to General Haldimand (in French). The prosecution of the Giassons. The number of boards and shingles may be increased, but it is not so easy to get wood for wheels.	98	
May 10, Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). The result of the trial of the Giassons. Difficulties at Pointe du Lac.	100	
June 3, Machiche.	Haldimand to Gogy (in French). The fine on the Giassons to be used for expenses, which he thinks very heavy.	102	
June 10, Three Rivers.	C. Gogy to Haldimand (in French). The case of the Giassons. The outlet through Duaine's road. Brick chimneys at the barracks.	103	
June 18, Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). Sending dry boards; the wood sent by Dambourgés. Sending samples of flour and meal.	105	
September 24, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to C. Gogy. With instructions to Davis; they are to be kept strictly secret.	107	
October 2, Quebec.	Same to the same. Major Jessup has orders to go to St. John's with certain men named. Davis has lost a good chance.	108	
December 12, Quebec.	Depositions against Mary Seymour, as a suspected spy.	109	
December 13, Machiche.	C. Gogy to General Haldimand (in French). Mary Seymour, a suspected spy, has been sent to Three Rivers. Asks instructions as to a Canadian and wife from the Colonies.	110	
No date.	C. Gogy. Memorandum respecting the wants of the loyalists.	129	
1782.			
January 9, Machiche.	Deposition (in French) of Louise Hubert, or Norman, as to papers held by Mr. Panet, advocate, Quebec, concerning Pabos.	112	
January 10, Machiche.	C. Gogy to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting the affairs of Pabos, and the conduct of Mr. Panet. The abuse of the laws as to property, &c. Desires to introduce an ordinance regarding retraits.	113	
January 18, Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). The code of laws on real estate introduced in 1775. Purchasers before that should have titles confirmed. The judges a there only to forms. The character of Mr. Norman and his wife and of Mr. Panet. The titles of Pabos. Merchants would gladly purchase for the fisheries.	116	

1782.			
July 15,	Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Daniel Forbes. Respecting the arrangements between him (Forbes) a maître de poste, and his aide.	Page 120
August 9,	Machiche.	C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). Complains of the judgment of Judge Rouville respecting Norman and himself.	121
October 20,	Machiche.	Same to Capt. Mathews. Forwarding a paper received from Mr. Jordan.	123
October 20,	Machiche.	Same to L. Genevay (in French). Applying for the lease of the St. Maurice forges.	124
1783.			
March 24,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to C. Gagy. The reduction of allowances to loyalists to be continued; a few of the more indigent to be relieved. Their insolence and aversion to work.	125
December 8,	Quebec.	L. Genevay to the same, The captain of militia has full power to remove obstructions to the river put there by Duaine.	126
1784.			
April 30,	Machiche.	C. Gagy to Captain Mathews (?). The ferment among the loyalists. Copy of a paper left in the barracks.	127
May 6,	Machiche.	Same to the same (?). The difficulty of discovering the author of an anonymous paper to the loyalists.	128

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COLONEL CUYLER AND OTHERS.

1781—1784.

B. 165.

B.M., 21,825.

1781.			
April 16,	Quebec.	L. Genevay to Mr. DeCoigne (in French). That there will be no decision for a time as to leave to the loyalists to take gardens and farms.	Page 1
1782.			
January 1,	Montreal.	DeCoigne. Return of loyalists entitled to house rent and firewood.	2
March 6,	Montreal.	Loyalists. Regulations as to lodgings and allowances.	3
September 27,	Detroit.	Alex. Macomb to R. Ellice. Respecting the affairs of Mr. Cuyler.	5
October 22,	Montreal.	DeCoigne to General Haldimand (in French). Saying that might be effected in lodging loyalists. Applications for rations from men and boys able to earn a living.	6
October 22,	Montreal.	DeCoigne to (Captain Mathews?) (in French). Enclosing return of loyalists entitled to lodging and firewood, with remarks.	8
October 28,	Montreal.	A. Cuyler to the same. That he is ready to enter on his duty with respect to the loyalists. Asks for rations.	10
October 28,	Montreal.	Same to General Haldimand. For list of names, &c., of loyalists to enable him to inspect them. Asks for rations.	12
October 31,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Information will be sent him as to names, &c., of loyalists. Rations allowed.	13
October 31,	Quebec.	Same to DeCoigne. To furnish Mr. Cuyler with list of loyalists.	14
November 11,	Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Has inspected the loyalists in the district of Montreal. Proposed arrangement for lodgings.	15
November 18,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to DeCoigne. Authority given for providing lodging and clothing for loyalists.	17
November 18,	Quebec.	Same to A. Cuyler. Respecting lodgings. The care necessary to prevent abuses in the distribution of rations to loyalists.	18
November 21,	Quebec.	Same to the same. Certain prisoners of war to be provided with clothing.	21

1782. November 30, Quebec.	(Mathews?) to A. Cuyler. Is to ascertain the real feelings of Mr. Cossett and Mr. Summers, lately from Hampshire. They may be useful.	Page 22
December 11, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. The reports of Cosset and Summers of the inclination of Vermont, part of New Hampshire and part of Massachusetts, to return to allegiance. Clothing for prisoners. Proposed tour to loyalists.	24
1783. January 8, Machiche.	Stephen Tuttle to A. Cuyler. His distress caused by his allowance being cut down after his wife and family joined him. His losses owing to his loyalty. Asks relief.	26
January 11, Quebec.	A. Cuyler to General Haldimand. Asks to be forwarded to the upper posts to look after his interests. He might effect savings to the Crown if appointed agent at Detroit and Niagara.	28
February 3, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Sending Platt, a pensioner, to Montreal to be under surveillance.	31
February 4, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Copies of letters open and secret sent by John Wies, on secret service to Albany.	32
February 6, Montreal.	Same to the same. Orders respecting Platt will be attended to. Concerning rations. Messenger on secret service.	35
February 11, Montreal.	Same to the same. With copy of letter from W. Marsh respecting secret service, now detained by Captain Sherwood's orders, and reply.	36
February 13, Montreal.	Same to the same. Will attend to Platt. The detention of his messenger sent on secret service.	39
February 17, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Has written respecting the detention of secret service messenger. Is writing with milk safe?	41
February 26, Quebec.	Same to the same. Reduction of allowances to loyalists to admit of help being given to a larger number.	43
March 6, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. The reduction of allowances. Remarks on individual cases.	44
March 10, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Approving of circular as to rations. The ration list amended as suggested. Secret service messenger had left the blockhouse.	47
March 13, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Is issuing approved circular respecting rations. Allowance to Mattice. When his secret service messenger may return.	49
March 17, Montreal.	Same to the same. Return of messenger; his news Reported granting of independence.	51
March 20, Machiche.	Jeptha Hawley to A. Cuyler. Mr. Gagy refuses to sign returns but refers them to Mr. Cuyler.	53
March 21, Machiche.	Same to the same. Reports of the victualling of loyalists.	55
March 22, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Adjutant Valentine. That DeCoigne is to attend to victualling unincorporated loyalists.	56
March 24, Montreal.	Same to J. Hawley. That he is to attend to returns of loyalists, provisions, &c., as instructed.	54
March 24, Montreal.	Same to Captain Mathews. The Q. M. G. 1st Battalion R R of New York declines to victual the loyalists, causing additional expense.	57
March 24, Montreal.	Same to the same. Expectation of confirmation of a shameful peace; the fate of the loyalists. The dissatisfaction at reduction of rations to officers; the refusal to victual the loyalists; temporary arrangement.	58
March 24, Montreal.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Apprehensions of the conclusion of an unfavourable peace.	62

1783. March 27, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Arrangements for victualling loyalists attached to Sir John Johnson's battalion. Page 64	64
March 27, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Account for expenses of loyalists; his journey to Detroit. The good character of DeCoigne left in charge. Dread of approaching peace. 63	63
April 30, Montreal.	Same to the same. Thanks for services. Sends accounts for disbursements, &c. Mr. Platt reports himself almost daily. 71	71
April 7, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. With warrant for payment of disbursements to loyalists. The other claims will probably be settled by Gen. Burgoyne. 74	74
April 14, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Asking leave for his nephew to go as flag officer to Vermont to meet his father. 81	81
April 14, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Facilities for his journey to Detroit. Affairs at Machiche. 83	83
April 14, Quebec.	Gen. Haldimand. Pass to Mr. Cuyler for Detroit. 85	85
April 16, Quebec.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Acknowledges receipt of warrants. Mr. Gogy's refusal to pass accounts, &c.; has instructed Hawley to attend to them. With returns; will investigate charges at Coteau du Lac. His journey to Detroit. List follows. 76	76
April 17, Montreal.	Same to the same. His journey to Detroit. The refusal of Mr. Gogy about the loyalists. Boy for the general Reports of peace. 86	86
April 21, Montreal.	Same to the same. The flag not to be sent to the Colonies. His journey to the upper posts. Prospects of peace. 88	88
April 21, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. That a flag will be sent when the lake communication is opened. The reported peace. No official news. 89	89
April 25, Montreal.	Elizabeth Brownlee. Receipt for money instead of rations. 91	91
April 26, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Starts next day; waiting for news of peace. Clothing for the loyalists. List follows. 92	92
June 2, Montreal.	DeCoigne to the same (in French). Lodgings for prisoners of war. 96	96
June 5, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to DeCoigne. Respecting necessaries for rebel prisoners. 97	97
July 13 & 30, Montreal.	Accounts for clothing &c. for prisoners. 107	107
July 14, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. His return from the upper country and results, &c. 98	98
July 17, Montreal.	Same to the same. His reception in the upper country. Visit of his friends Messrs. Glen. The feeling respecting independence, &c. 100	100
July 17, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Acknowledges letters. Still ignorant of prospects of peace, &c. 102	102
July 21, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Respecting Canadian prisoners and prisoners of war. 104	104
July 21, Montreal.	Same to the same. Proposed settlement of loyalists in Cape Breton. 105	105
July 24, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. No instructions yet as to settling Cape Breton. 106	106
August 13, Quebec.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Arrival of ship with loyalists; small-pox and malignant fever among them. 110	110
August 17, Quebec.	General Haldimand to A. Cuyler. To continue his inspection of the loyalists with economy. Barracks prepared for them at Sorel. Returns of numbers, &c., to be made. 112	112

1783.	A. Cuyler to General Haldimand. The anxieties of the loyalists as to their future. Prospects of settlement on vacant lands. The drawbacks to settlement on the frontier.	Page 114
August 18, Quebec.		
August 28, Sorel.	The same to Captain Mathews. Inspection of loyalists from New York. The settlement proposed at Caderoqui (Catarauqui).	117
September 1, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. List of evidence wanted in trial at Montreal. Mr. Gilmore, loyalist, to keep school at Sorel.	119
September 4, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Respecting trials at Montreal, and the release of prisoners of war. Orders respecting Mr. Gilmore at Sorel. Arrangement for issuing provisions at St. John's. Demands of loyalists for lodgings.	1:0
September 8, Montreal.	Same to the same. Loyalists going to Catarauqui. Is preparing a general return of all loyalists. Threatened proceedings by Forsyth, Taylor & Co.	124
September 8, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Regarding distribution of provisions at St. John's. Exploration of Monfrémagog (Memphremagog) by Marsh and his pretensions. Suspected he is on a land-jabbing scheme which must be prevented. Relief to loyalists attached to Sir John Johnson's battalion. Regular provision receipts to be sent.	127
September 11, Quebec.	Same to the same. Arrangements for settlement at Catarauqui; Sir John Johnson will, no doubt, furnish information respecting loyalists.	131
September 11,	Prisoners. List of American prisoners returned with receipt from American officer.	132a
September 18, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Respecting provision accounts at St. John's. Loyalist settlers to Catarauqui. Lodgings at Sorel. The last loyalists very inferior.	133
September 25, Montreal.	Same to the same. Investigation as to the conduct of Mr. Marsh. The turbulent conduct of White a loyalist. The settlements at Catarauqui and Cape Breton. Clamours of loyalists for allowances.	136
September 29, Montreal.	Same to the same. The transactions of Mr. Marsh with respect to provisioning the loyalists at St. John's. His land scheme.	138
September 29, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Orders respecting allowance to loyalists.	140
September 29, Quebec.	Same to the same. White's conduct to be passed over in the meantime. His reports will not injure him (Cuyler). Allowances to loyalists.	141
September 29, Sorel.	Loyalists to A. Cuyler. Memorial for allowances.	143
October 2, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to the same. Returns received; others wanted. Marsh's negligence; his land scheme. Arrival of vessels, but no news.	145
October 2, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Respecting allowances to loyalists. White's schemes. Return of Glen after delivering prisoners and bringing back loyalists. Troops to leave New York.	147
October 6, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Acknowledging letters and returns. Treatment to be accorded to White.	149
October 6, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Loyalists desirous to be inoculated. Discharged Provincial soldiers applying for rations.	151
October 13, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Newly arrived refugees to be victualled at Sorel.	152
October 13, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Should report of Cape Breton be favourable asks leave to go to London to obtain a grant.	153

1783.			
October 16, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. The general is desirous of settling the loyalists happily. It is premature to say anything about Cape Breton.		Page 155
October 16, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Arrangements for victualling newly arrived refugees under VanAlstine. Is desirous of a passage by the " Bulldog."		157
October 20, Montreal.	The same to the same. Respecting an account for supplies to Burgoyne's army.		159
October 20, Montreal.	The same to Captain Smyth. Respecting the settlement of Cape Breton. His claim for losses in New York. Passage for England. Returns of and allowances to loyalists.		160
October 27, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Claim of H. Wilcox. The application of Campbell for allowances to be granted for provisions		163
November 3, Quebec.	The same to Captain DeCoigne. Returns to be made of loyalists requiring clothing.		165
November 3, Quebec.	A. Cuyler to General Haldimand. Gives an account of his services and of the suits against him by Ellise & Co.		177
November 10, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Mr. DeLancey. Appointing him inspector of refugee loyalists in the absence of Cuyler.		167
November 10, Montreal.	DeCoigne to Captain Mathews (in French). His transactions with the loyalists.		170
November 20, Montreal.	Same to the same (in French). With returns of loyalists, &c.		172
November 27, Sorel.	Lieutenant French to the same. With returns of distressed loyalists at Machiche. The solicitations of disbanded men for relief.		174
November 27, Montreal.	DeLancey to the same. Calling attention to his claim, and to the wants of distressed loyalists.		176
December 1, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Lieut. French. Instructions as to relief of loyalists and disbanded loyalist soldiers.		182
December 4, Quebec.	The same to Stephen DeLancey. Cannot increase appointments. Relief to distressed women.		184
December 8, Montreal.	DeCoigne to Captain Mathews (in French). Asks instructions respecting the issue of provisions.		185
December 11, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Stephen DeLancey. Enclosing instructions to be communicated to DeCoigne.		187
December 11, Quebec.	Same to DeCoigne. Instructions as to issue of provisions.		188
December 11, Sorel.	Lieut. French to Major Mathews. Warrant received. Cases will be inquired into; the distressed state of the loyalists.		190
December 15, Montreal.	DeCoigne to the same (in French). Desires further instructions; there are many sick.		191
December 15, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Instructions received; new instructions to barrack master wanted.		193
December 18, Quebec.	Major Mathews to DeCoigne. Instructions issued to barrack master and other allowances.		194
December 18, Quebec.	Same to Stephen DeLancey. Instructions to barrack masters, &c.		195
December 19, Quebec.	Same to Tuttle. Will not object to loyalists settling in Nova Scotia, but cannot negotiate with Governor till he knows who they are.		196
December 20, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Stephen DeLancey. Steps to be taken to check the amazing quantity of provisions issued to loyalists.		193
December 25, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to General Haldimand. Will carry out instructions so as to check quantity of provisions issued to loyalists.		202

1783.			
December 22, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to Major Mathews. Has received and will distribute the £50.		Page 201
December 29, Sorel.	Lieut. French to the same. Return of clothing to Machiche, Sorel, &c.; return of loyalists who will settle at Sorel. The cause of distress to many arises from idleness.		204
No date.	A. Cuyler (to DeCoigne?) Instructions as to the issue of rations, &c., to loyalists.		266
	Loyalists. Returns of loyalists for Cape Breton, &c.		261a
	A. Cuyler. Respecting rations not accounted for, suggests an investigation.		262
	Same. Proposals relative to Cape Breton.		263
1784.			
January 1, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to Major Mathews. Asking instructions as to allowances for officers of the Royal New York Regiment.		206
January 2, Montreal.	DeCoigne to the same (in French). Asks instructions as to allowances to servants.		207
January 5, Montreal.	Same to the same (in French). Desires further instructions as to the distribution of provisions.		208
January 7, London.	A. Cuyler to the same. His arrival in London. The change of administration; his interview with Lord North and names of new Cabinet.		212
March 10, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Respecting suit against him by Walker, attorney.		214
March 16, London.	A. Cuyler to the same. The change of administration; Pitt confirmed. Settlement of Cape Breton; proposed division of Nova Scotia. The claims for losses on behalf of the loyalists.		216
March 22, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Has determined to settle at Catarqui.		220
March 29, Montreal.	DeCoigne to the same (in French). Asks instructions as to advances.		221
April 18, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Remarks on the disputes among loyalists.		222
April 26, Montreal.	Same to the same. Statement respecting the claims and wants of the loyalists.		225
May 4, Montreal.	The same to the same. Concerning the complaints. Settlers for the Bay of Chaleurs.		228
May 4, Rivière du Chene.	John Ferguson to Stephen DeLancey. With a draught for payment.		230
May 6, Lachine.	Stephen DeLancey to Major Mathews. Ferguson's draught.		231
May 12, Montreal.	DeCoigne to the same (in French). Respecting clothing for the loyalists.		95
May 14, London.	A. Cuyler to the same. Regarding the expense of exploring Cape Breton Application for a grant for settlement has been decided on favourably.		232
May 17, Lachine.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Objectionable memorial being passed round for signature. Settlers for Bay of Chaleurs. Black men applying for lands.		235
May 23, Montreal.	The same to the same. Sir John Johnson takes charge of settling the King's lands.		237
May 25, Lachine.	Same to the same. Passes wanted for two families.		238
May 27, Lachine.	The same to the same. The complaints against Lieut. French. List of people unable to go on lands, and some who require rations till their crops are secured.		239

1784. June 10, Lachine.	Stephen DeLancey to Major Mathews. Strong objections of loyalists to go to Sorel. Report of their condition and wants, &c.	Page 242
June 12, Lachine.	Same to the same. McPherson, commissary of prisoners, is not mentioned in distribution of lands.	244
June 13, Lachine.	John W. Myers to the same. Has taken a farm till September; will then move on to loyalist land. Asks relief.	245
July 27, Lachine.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Circular sent for returns to be made of loyalists.	246
August 2, Lachine.	Same to the same. Asks instructions as to disposal of money for vegetables to loyalists at Sorel. Distress of settlers on Caldwell and Campbell's properties.	247
August 17, Lachine.	Same to the same. Applying for passes, &c.	249
August 19, Montreal.	DeCoigne to L. Genevay (in French). Asking instructions as to returns.	250
August 26, Quebec.	Jane Cuyler to Major Mathews. Mr. Cuyler desires her to join him at Cape Breton. All vessels with loyalists to be sent there.	251
August 26, Lachine.	Stephen DeLancey to Gen. Haldimand. Will proceed to Catarqui to settle disputes. Asks for additional allowance for loss caused by his absence.	252
September 16, Catarqui.	John Collins to the same. Settled matters respecting lands at Bay of Quinté.	254
September 23, Montreal	DeCoigne to (L. Genevay?) (in French). Is sending returns. Allowances for those not able to winter on their farms.	255
September 26, Montreal.	Same to the same (in French). Complaining of Joseph Anderson. Return of loyalists for Cape Breton.	257
October 11, Montreal.	Same to the same (in French). Asking instructions as to issue of rations.	260

RETURNS, ACCOUNTS, &c. RELATING TO THE LOYALISTS IN CANADA.
1778—1785.

B. 166.

B.M., 21,826.

1778. June 26, Quebec.	Warrant by Sir Guy Carleton, for expenses in relieving distressed loyalists coming into the Province.	Page 1
December 2, Machiche.	List of loyalists and their families lodged at Machiche at this date. 32 men, 42 women and 117 children.	2
1779. April 18.	Subsistence return for loyalists attached to the King's Royal Regiment of New York; with remarks on the different heads of families and their previous history.	3
April 19, Montreal.	Maurer to Gamble. Sends temporary warrant to Barnes, for loyalist expenses.	6
June 24.	Debts and credits of invalids under the command of Captain McAlpin from 25th December, 1778, to date.	7
July 1, Sorel.	Effective list of all the loyalists in Canada receiving provisions not charged for, with list of families, their age, sex, &c. There were at St. John's 209 souls; Chambly, 27; Montreal, 208; Pointe Claire, 126; Machiche, 196; Sorel and Nouvelle Beauce, 87. Total, 853.	9
July 1, Sorel.	Monthly return of the corps of loyalists commanded by Captain Daniel McAlpin of the 60th Regiment.	17

1779. August 24.	Return of loyalists receiving provisions (not paying for the same) in the district of Montreal, from 25th of July, 1779 to date. Page 19	
October 20, Sorel.	McAlpin to Mathews. Sends return of loyalists, with their families, drawing provisions at the different posts. Many are greatly in want of clothing.	31
	Return follows.	32
November 1, Quebec.	State of the loyalists in pay commanded by McAlpin. Only the numbers at the posts are given in this return, not the names.	45
1780. November 24.	Return of loyalists receiving provisions in the district of Montreal from the 25th of October to date. Signed by Major Nairne. The names are given in alphabetical order.	46
1781. April 24.	General return of unincorporated loyalists and families, receiving provisions gratis, from 25th March, 1781, to date.	58
May 11, Montreal.	List of pensioners, with remarks.	71
July 20, New York.	Account of money paid at New York to officers belonging to Canada to be accounted for on their arrival there.	73
July 25.	Return of families drawing provisions at St. John's from the 24th of June to date.	74
July 30.	Return of the women and children belonging to Major Rogers' corps who draw provisions.	76
July 31.	Return of loyalists drawing provisions at Isle aux Noix.	77
August 1.	Return of loyalists who are to be struck off the provision list.	78
September 24.	General returns of unincorporated loyalists who received their provisions gratis from the 25th of August to date.	83
1782. January 24.	Return of unincorporated loyalists and families who received provisions gratis from 25th December, 1781, to date.	96
January —	Return of loyalists entitled to house rent and firewood from the 1st of January, 1781.	110
1783. March 24.	Return of distressed unincorporated loyalists victualled by Government in the Province of Quebec.	111
July 24.	Return of distressed unincorporated loyalists victualled by Government in the Province of Quebec.	129
July 31, Montreal.	Memorial by Owen Bowen, praying for provisions and clothing for his family.	145
August 5, Montreal.	John Man to Abraham Cuyler. Praying for an appointment.	146
	An application of the same date from William Miller for provisions for himself, wife and three small children.	148
August 11.	Return of American prisoners coming to Montreal from Niagara.	149
August 15. Quebec.	William Grant to Cuyler. Recommends William Miller (p. 148) for relief.	150
August 18.	Return of American prisoners remaining in the district of Montreal.	151
August 21, Quebec.	Samuel Wright to Cuyler. Applies for provisions and clothing.	152
November 3.	Abstract return of unincorporated refugee loyalists in the Province of Quebec, exclusive of those in the upper posts, with estimate of clothing required.	153

1783.			
November 19, Sorel.	Receipt for clothing issued to refugee loyalists lately arrived from New York and cantoned at Sorel.		Page 156
	A similar receipt for clothing issued at Machiche, dated 1st December.		159
	A similar receipt for Sorel, dated 7th December.		161
	A similar receipt at St. John's, dated 7th February, 1784.		164
No date.	Remarks on pensioners.		183
1784.			
September 24.	Return of provisions in the different magazines in Canada,		167
October 27, Quebec.	Estimate of supplies of provisions for the use of loyalists.		175
November 12.	List of people who have applied by memorial to settle upon Crown lands from 1779 to 1784.		168
1785.			
July 1.	Estimate of provisions for the loyalist settlements and for the upper and back posts.		177
No date.	Memorandum (unsigned) to propose alterations in the pension list for His Excellency's consideration.		180
	Return of loyalists who received clothing after the inspection by Abraham Cuyler.		181
1787.			
August 18, Montreal.	Return of American prisoners since the 11th instant.		182
No date.	Proposals for forming the several corps of loyalists.	184,	187
	Remarks upon loyalists.		189
	Supernumerary gentlemen on the subsistence list.		192
	Petition of Thomas Andrews, a distressed loyalist.		194
	Officers' names, characters and pretensions in the several corps of loyalists in the Province of Quebec.		195
	General return of refugee loyalists in the Province of Quebec, exclusive of those quartered and residing at the upper posts. The return shows the incorporated and unincorporated men, the different corps, &c., the number of women and children; rations; from what province they came, and the previous occupations of the loyalists. The return covers 55 pages.		197 to 251

MUSTER ROLLS, ACCOUNTS, &c., RELATING TO THE CORPS OF LOYAL AMERICANS—1776—1789.

B. 167**B.M., 21,827.**

1776.			
October 26, Long Island.	Commission to Gershom French, issued by Montfort Browne, Governor of the Bahama Islands.		Page 1
No date.	Account of provisions furnished by Edward Jessup to bring royalists from the Province of New York to Canada.		2
1777.			
January 24, Pointe Olaipe.	Muster roll of Captain Edward Jessup's company (a form of certificate is at page 4) and of the other companies of the Loyal Americans.		5 to 12
August 5.	Account of pay due Lieut. David W. Fall, of Ebenezer Jessup's corps.		13
August 8.	Pay roll of Captain Hugh Munro's company of Loyal Americans (Ebenezer Jessup's).		14
August 9.	Muster roll of Captain Samuel Adams' company, raised by order of General Burgoyne (certificate on page 15).		16

1777. August 16, Saratoga.	Establishment for a company of bateamen, to be formed from the men engaged by Captain McAlpin, of the Royal Americans. The terms of pay, &c., are stated in the order signed by Simon Fraser, Brigadier General. Page 136	
September 8, Duer House.	Authenticated copy of an order from Major General Phillips to John Jones, acting barrack master at Ticonderoga. 20	
September 15.	Account of cash disbursed by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters for Government services on the expedition commanded by Lieutenant-General John Burgoyne. 22	
September 28.	Simon Fraser to Eben. Jessup. Asks him whether Thomas Man has had any pay as ensign since joining, and if any money has been placed in his (Jessup's) hands for paying his officers. McComb is appointed paymaster of the Provincials. 23	
September 28, Camp near the Fly.	Answer, of same date, says that Man has had no pay, but that money and clothes were advanced to him. Has received no money for his officers. 24	
October 7.	Monthly return of the Loyal Americans (Ebenezer Jessup's). 25	
October 10.	Account of provisions furnished to General Burgoyne's army on the expedition of 1777 by Jonathan Jones. 27	
October 12.	Account of money received by Captain McAlpin during the campaign of 1777 under General Burgoyne, and how appropriated. 28	
October 14.	List of loyalists belonging to Major McAlpin's corps paid by Ensign Donald Fraser, Saratoga. 29	
October 23.	Invoice of provisions drawn and issued by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters from 25th June, 1777, to date. 30	
October 24.	Forage money wanted for the Queen's Loyal Rangers from 12th May to date. A general order by Burgoyne directs that the loyalists shall receive the same pay as the King's troops. 31	
October 24.	Loyal Volunteers (late Mackay's corps), subsistence account for 85 days, from 1st August to date, with report of the board of officers that it is equitably due to Mackay's heirs. 33	
October 24.	Subsistence account for Captain Leake's corps from 3rd September to date, 52 days. 35	
October 24.	Subsistence wanted for the Queen's Loyal Rangers (Peters') from 25th June to date. The names of the officers are given. 37	
October 24.	Subsistence wanted for the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's) from 25th June to date. 40	
October 24.	Roll of the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's) from 25th June to date, with an account of casualties, &c. 44	
October 24.	Distribution of 122 days' pay, from 25th June to date, to the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's). 47	
October 24.	Subsistence wanted for the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's). All the names of officers and men are given. 48	
October 24.	Distribution of pay for the Loyal American Rangers (Peters') from 25th June to date. 55	
October 24.	Subsistence wanted for the Queen's Loyal Rangers (Peters') on the expedition under Burgoyne, 25th June to date. Names of officers and men are given. 56	
October 24.	Pay rolls of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) from 25th June to date, namely: Captain Christian Wehr's company. 61	
	Captain Joseph Jessup's company. 63	

1777.		
October 24,	Captain Jonathan Jones' company.	Page 66
	Lieut.-Colonel Ebenezer Jessup's own company.	68
	Roll of the corps, with casualties marked.	71
October 24.	Roll of the separate companies of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's), with the casualties between 27th August and date, namely:	
	Captain Christian Wehr's company.	73
	Captain Joseph Jessup's company.	75
	Captain Jonathan Jones' company.	78
	Major Edward Jessup's company.	80
	Pay roll of Captain James Robins' company of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) from 21st August to date.	82
	Subsistence wanted for the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) on the expedition under Burgoyne.	84
	Provision account of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) from 25th June to date.	88
	Paper showing the amount of the pay and deductions of each company of the King's Loyal Americans from 25th June to date, exclusive of the contingent men, signed by Eben. Jessup.	89
	Return for pay for three men of the corps taken prisoners.	90
	Roll of Captain Munro's company of the King's Loyal Americans, with the time each was in the bateau service.	91
	Abstract showing the extra pay due for bateau service.	94
	Subsistence account of the Loyal Volunteers, commanded by the late Samuel McKay, from 1st August, 1777, to date.	109
December 9,	Memorial of Francis Hogel and Gershom French to be relieved by an appointment, in consideration of their services and on account of their having raised men for the service.	96
No date.	Number of men that joined Lieut.-Colonel John Peters in the Burgoyne campaign, and not included in provision or pay abstract.	17
	Claim of Mathias Rose for forage, &c., supplied to Burgoyne's army in the campaign of 1777, amounting to £51; with report of the board of officers recommending payment of £25 6s. 8d.	98
	Similar account and report in the case of claim by Hugh Munro.	100
	List of the officers of the Loyal Rangers, mentioning the place of their nativity, their former situations, and time of service.	102
	Return of the officers and men who served in General Burgoyne's campaign in the year 1777, under the command of Captain McAlpin and are now present in Canada.	107
	Opinion of a board of officers on claims made by the corps of loyalists.	113
	Account of expenses incurred by Ebenezer Jessup in 1777, in the campaign under Burgoyne.	117
	Major Edward Jessup's contingent account for the campaign of 1777.	119

No date.	Contingent account, Loyal American Rangers (Peters') for the campaign of 1777.	Page 120
	Men's names for the pay bill follow, who served in the campaign of 1777.	121
	Account of money received by the late Samuel Mackay during the campaign of 1777, with expenditure.	124
	Reports of the board of officers on claims arising from the campaign of 1777. Jonathan Jones (125), Moses Hurlbert (130.)	125 to 129
1778. January 10, Montreal.	Hugh Munro. A true state of the case, with the method by which he became connected with Captain McAlpin.	130
January 10, Montreal.	Account current with John Macomb, as paymaster of the Provincial corps.	204
January 12, Lachine.	Muster roll of the King's Royal Americans (Jessup's), of such part of Captain Joseph Jessup's company as are in Canada. The muster rolls of the other companies, with oaths, certificates, &c.	137 to 139 140 to 156
January 24, Verchères.	Muster roll of McAlpin's corps.	157, 158
January 29, Lachine.	Muster roll of the Queen's Loyal Rangers (Peters').	159, 160
February 1, Lachine.	Memorial by Ebenezer Jessup to Sir Guy Carleton, on behalf of himself and the corps under his command.	161
February 1, Lachine.	Return of such of the men and officers of the King's Loyal Americans as joined Captain McAlpin's corps and Captain McKay's, and were taken prisoners, &c., exclusive of those lately mustered.	165
February 1, Lachine.	Eben. Jessup to LeMaistre. Sends monthly return of his corps. The cause of the intricate state of the accounts and affairs of the corps. The partiality of Brigadier Fraser for his countrymen led to his doing all in his power for Captains McAlpin and McKay; reports a conversation to this effect between Fraser and Philips. No order was issued to supply the loyalists with rations, nor has any money been paid them by Fraser or his order, &c.	167
February 1, Lachine.	Monthly return of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's).	171
February 1, Lachine.	Lieutenant William Mackay's account current with Samuel Mackay.	174
April 24, Châteauguay.	John Macomb to Samuel Mackay. The men engaged by Hogel were to form part of the battalion to be raised by Phister; Hogel and Robins were to be captains in the same battalion. Cannot tell what expense Phister was at.	175
May 7, Cedars.	Attested copy of men's names who have engaged to serve with Mr. Phister's corps, now commanded by Samuel Mackay.	172
May 14.	Leake to Samuel Mackay. Respecting the claims of Hogel to have a company in Phister's battalion, &c.	176
May 14, Montreal.	Depositions on the same subject follow.	177 to 180
	Petition by Francis Hogel based on these letters and depositions.	181
July 12, Quebec.	Certificate by John Macomb that he never received for, nor paid money to Jessup's corps.	183
October 24.	Pay roll of Major Edward Jessup's company of the King's Loyal Americans from 25th June to date.	184
No date.	Abstract of accounts, returns, &c., by John Peters, to be laid before a board of officers.	186

- No date. Included among the papers is a letter from Samuel Peters to Lord George Germaine, dated 16th February, 1779, with the paper respecting the claims of Colonel John Peters. Page 187
1779. Ebenezer Jessup to Haldimand. Thanks for being allowed to remain in Quebec with his family. Will start at once in obedience to directions from Twiss. Should orders be received to pay his corps for service under Burgoyne, asks that he be allowed to pay the men himself, so that he might stop the money advanced by him, with which he is charged. Trusts to be treated according to his services, but should Burgoyne forget him, that will not abate his zeal. 190
- June 3, Return of the corps of loyalists under the command of Captain Sorel. Robert Leake. 192
- November 6, Return of the names of such men of the King's Loyal Americans as paid for provisions, but had not received them between the times set down against their respective names. The return is signed by Quebec. Eben. Jessup. 194
- November 8, Return of loyalists who came into the province since last March. Quebec. Only the numbers are given. Signed by Daniel McAlpin. 195
- No date. Return by McAlpin of same date, of clothing wanting to complete the loyalists that receive pay. 196
- No date. Abstract of returns, accounts, &c., lodged at the military secretary's office by Ebenezer Jessup to be laid before a board of officers to assemble at St. John's. 197
1780. Pay return for men of the King's Loyal Americans that have January 1. been prisoners with the enemy, and joined the corps in Canada; signed by Eben. Jessup. 199
- February 23, Memorandum (unsigned), respecting the claims for subsistence Quebec. made by Lieut.-Colonel Jessup and Major Jessup, which appear to be fair and reasonable, stating the nature of the certificates, &c., which should be produced. 200
- February 28, Account current, signed by Jacob Jordan, of cash paid several Montreal. corps of loyalists by David Geddes, assistant paymaster to the army commanded by Lieut.-General Burgoyne, between 25th June and 24th October, 1777. 203
- February — Minutes respecting the claims of loyalists by a board held in Montreal. February, 1780. 202
- March 6, Return of Captain Adams' corps of loyalists. Machiche. 205
- March 9. List of the Queen's Loyal Rangers, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters, who served in the campaign of 1777 under Burgoyne. 206
- March 29, Hugh Munro's account of bounty money, &c., advanced to his Quebec. company in Jessup's corps, followed by the present state of the said company. 210, 211
- April 6, Returns relating to the different companies of Jessup's corps of Quebec. King's Loyal Americans, who served in the campaign of 1777 under General Burgoyne. 212 to 218
- April 10. Four accounts of disbursements for the Queen's Rangers, by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters, during the campaign of 1777. 372, 374, 375, 376
- April 20, McAlpin to Mathews. Is sending returns relative to the loyalists Montreal. who served under Burgoyne; in spite of care, some of them appear to be confused and intricate. Has been inquiring respecting the loyalists receiving provisions at St. John's and Montreal. They object to leaving there, but have been warned that they may have

1780.	to do so. Asks for instructions respecting the timber for Quebec. Canadian pilots should be employed if loyalists are to take down the rafts.	Page 219
April 24, Quebec.	General orders to loyalists about recruiting.	221
August 12, Quebec.	Declaration of Captain McFall and Mr. Montoith respecting the rebel cartel sloop, and the packet of letters landed for Gridley at the Magdalen Islands.	222
August 19, Quebec.	Eben. Jessup. Memorandum respecting the services of Captain McFall, in the King's Loyal Americans.	224
August 28, Quebec.	Account of pay due to Captain David McFall of the Queen's Loyal Rangers.	225
August 31, Quebec.	Memorial from Captain David McFall, stating his services and asking for a settlement of his pay, &c., to enable him to go where ordered.	226
October 26, Quebec.	Captain McFall to Lieut.-Colonel John Peters. Stating his services during the campaign of 1777, under Burgoyne, and asking him to use his influence to prevent his pay from being reduced, &c.	228
November 23, Quebec.	Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. That McAlpin's son is too young to be made a lieutenant; he may be placed high in the ensigncy.	232
December 8, Quebec.	McFall to Mathews. Asks for an order for £60, on account of his pay as captain in the Queen's Rangers.	231
December 24.	Statement of money advanced to Captain McFall, and his pay, showing that he had overdrawn £24 17s. 5d. at this date.	233
No date.	Subsistence account for Leake's (late MacKay's) corps of Loyal Volunteers for the campaign of 1777.	378
1781. January 20, Quebec.	Complaint by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters against the two brothers French for making away with stores and for other acts, detailed in thirteen articles, with the names of witnesses.	234
January 30, Carleton Island.	Major Ross to Major Lernoult. That Hogel has no right to the men he says were recruited by him, as he was only an emissary sent to invite them to come in.	238
January 30, Quebec.	Memorandum for the board of officers to meet at St. John's on the 8th of February, stating the principal subjects to be brought before them.	239
February 5, Montreal.	Brigadier Allan McLean to Lernoult. That Hogel cannot be back for ten or twelve days from Carleton Island, so that if the business of the board is postponed for him it will be idle for some time. The dispute about rank in the 84th could be settled in two hours. Earheart has gone on a scout; he will be sent to St. John's on his return.	241
February 8, Verchères.	Hugh Munro. Copy of his appointment in general orders, 10th August, 1777. Account of pay due him. List of the men he engaged whilst in Jessup's corps, with an account of the money advanced them.	242 to 245
February 19, Quebec.	Lernoult to St. Leger. Sends a list of the royalists sworn before Major Ross, with other papers to be laid before the board of officers.	246
February 23.	List of bills drawn on Jacob Jordan by Sir John Johnson to 19th May, 1778.	247
February 23, St. John's.	Proceedings of the board of officers at St. John's on the complaints of Lieut.-Col. Peters against Jeremiah and Gershom French.	254-280
February 24.	Persons recommended by Major Nairne to be put on the list of pensioners.	248

1781.			
February —	Determination by a board of officers on claims for men among the loyalist and provincial corps. Each man's name is given, the name of the corps in which he was serving and that to which he was adjudged.	Page 249	
February —	Abstract of papers to be laid before a board of officers.		380
March 1, St. John's.	General list of loyalists having pensions, as delivered in by Major Nairne.		281
March 3.	Memorial and narrative of the loyalists against Major Rogers, for the illicit means he took to secure recruits.		285
March 23, St. John's.	Report by the board of officers recommending the payment of a claim by Alexander Young.		290
March 27, St. John's.	The opinion of the board of officers on unvouched claims for supplies furnished, for depredations committed by the Indians and troops, and for secret service.		291
March 27, St. John's.	Three reports by the board of officers respecting pensioners.		293, 294, 295
March 27, St. John's.	The board reports favourably on the claim of John Jones, barrack master.		296
March 27, St. John's.	The board reduces the claim of Mrs. Sarah Jones from £17 10s. 0d. to £12.		298
April 6, Montreal.	Proceedings of a board of paymasters appointed to inquire into and settle the accounts of the late Captain McAlpin with the corps he commanded.		300
	The accounts of the officers follow, together with abstract of balances, the documents being numbered from 1 to 9.		306 to 315
May 1, Montreal.	Effective roll of the corps of royalists commanded by Ebenezer Jessup.		316
	The same of the late Major Daniel McAlpin's corps.		317
	The same of John Peters' corps.		318
	The same of Leake's corps.		319
	Recapitulation.		320
May 15.	List of the officers of the different corps of loyalists in Canada, specifying the time they joined the King's troops, in what rank they began pay, to what corps they belong, with remarks, &c.		322
	Two returns follow: Loyalists not attached to any corps; not having families, and receiving provisions.		324
	Loyalists not attached, who receive provisions and stay with their families.		324
	The covering letter for the immediately preceding returns (3) follows, signed Neil Robertson and dated Quebec, 31st May.		326
September 18, Quebec.	The board of officers recommends that Rogers' corps should be kept distinct from the others, having been raised by order of Sir Henry Clinton and that the different corps of loyalists should be joined into one consisting of eight companies of 50 men each.		328
December 24.	Return of men's broken times for the late Major McAlpin's corps from the 25th June, 1780 to date.		329
	Return of men's names who have broken times unpaid to them of Lieut.-Colonel Peters' corps from 25th June, 1780, to date.		331
	Broken times for Colonel Eben. Jessup's corps.		333
	Broken times for Myers' company.		337

1782. January 10, St. John's.	Return of a detachment of the King's Rangers commanded by Major James Rogers, for which he is entitled to the King's bounty at \$5 per man.	Page 338
April 26,	Return of distressed families in the District of Montreal who are in great need of clothing by their infirmity and have received none this year.	342
1783. October 5, Quebec.	Memorial by Simeon Covill for pay due him as captain in the Queen's Rangers, with certificate (p. 344) by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters.	346
December 25.	Return of men formerly belonging to Jessup's corps who were made prisoners, with the amount of pay, &c., due them. A similar return for Peters' corps.	348 350
December 25, Sorel.	Return of refugee loyalist families, &c., receiving provisions at Sorel and the blockhouse on the Yamaska.	351
1784. January 24.	Return of unincorporated loyalists victualled in the Province of Quebec by order of Haldimand, agreeable to an inspection made by Stephen DeLancey. Recapitulation, showing the numbers at each post.	353 367
February 16.	Return of loyalists inspected at Lachine by Stephen DeLancey.	368
1785. April 26.	Return of the officers of the Canadian companies raised in the year 1776 by Sir Guy Carleton. List of officers belonging to the Indian department at Niagara.	369 371
No date.	List, without date or title, of men, women and children under the charge of captains named, namely: Michael Grass, Peter Ruttan, Thomas Dorsey, Daniel McGivin, John Everit, — Gale, — Mabie, Alexander White. List of pensioners in public employ. List of pensioners, unemployed, fit for service. Return of the part of the supply for the upper posts to be forwarded from Carleton Island, and what it is supposed the vessels will be able to transport yet this fall. List of the names of some that wish to go to the east of Missisquoi Bay. List apparently of loyalists sent from Machiche; there is no signature, but a note "these have been sent to me from Misish," and against the names of a few at the end: "This as I suppose were joined to them at Sorel." List of loyalists supplied with "gift rations," from 5th to 24th October. No year. State of the loyalists in pay under Captain McAlpin. Plan for forming and completing the present corps of loyalists in Canada into a regiment of two battalions, to consist of twenty companies (the whole establishment from the colonel downwards is stated); each company to consist of 56 rank and file, and the whole regiment to be clothed, armed and accoutred in like manner as His Majesty's other regiments of foot, and to be called the King's Northern Rangers. The names and respective ranks of the officers follow. Memorial and account, with certificate, by John Jones, for provisions, forage, &c., supplied to Burgoyne's army, in 1777.	343 381 382 383 384 388 390 393 394 396, 396, 397

1785.
No date.

Return of the officers of the corps of Loyal Rangers commanded by Major Edward Jessup. A short sketch is given of each of the officers, stating birthplace, previous occupation, &c.	Page 398
Return of the officers of the corps of rangers commanded by Lieut. Colonel John Butler. The same information is given in this as in the preceding return.	401
A similar return of the first and second battalions of the King's Royal Regiment of New York (Sir John Johnson's).	403
Return of officers of the Indian Department recommended for half pay, with sketches of their previous lives.	406
Officers of the Indian Department commanded by the superintendent and inspector general.	407

RETURN OF LOYALISTS DESIRING TO SETTLE IN CANADA.

1784.

B. 168.

B.M., 21,828.

1784. February 2, Sorel.	Return of incorporated loyalists desirous of settling in Canada, signed by G. French.	Page 1
February 7, Montreal.	Return of unincorporated loyalists, desirous of settling in Canada, signed by Stephen DeLancey.	9
March 1, Quebec.	Return of axes and other tools, in charge of the different departments in Canada.	14
March 8, Montreal.	Return of axes, &c., in the Indian store.	16
March 8, Montreal.	Return by Maurer, of engineer stores remaining under his charge.	17
March 17, Yamaska.	Return of various stores at Yamaska blockhouse.	18
	Ordnance stores at the same place.	19
April 26, Montreal.	Return of tools packed up in cases for the use of loyalists.	21
April 28, Quebec.	List of artificers belonging to Major Edward Williams' company in the 4th battalion of artillery.	22
May 1, Quebec.	Return of a detachment from various regiments (8th, 31st, 41th, 1st Battalion Royal Yorkers and discharged men) under the command of Major Holland.	23
May 1, Quebec.	Return of artificers discharged from the Field Train of artillery, who wish to settle in Canada.	24
May 2, Quebec.	Return of axes made by the ordnance smith.	25
	Another return of felling axes made by the smith employed by the engineers.	26
May 17, Quebec.	Ordnance return of axes.	27
May 19, Quebec.	Return of grindstones in the different departments.	28
May 20, Quebec.	Return of tools sent to Montreal for the use of loyalists.	29
June 9, Quebec.	Nominal return of loyalists and discharged soldiers, embarked on board the Provincial vessels for the Bay of Chaleurs, with the names of the vessels in which each party embarked. These were: on the brig "St. Peter" 86; snow "Liberty" 80; brig "Polly" 118; hoy "St. John" 10; whale boats, 21. Total 315.	30

1784. June 18, Quebec.	Ordinance return of axes made for the loyalists.	Page 36
June 18, Quebec.	Return of hoes made by the blacksmiths belonging to the Department of Engineers.	37
July 20.	List of persons who have subscribed their names in order to settle and cultivate the Crown Lands opposite Niagara. There are seven lists, distinguishing those who receive no rations; those who are to receive rations after 24th December, next; young settlers who receive rations; disbanded corps with the names of their officers; loyalists who arrived on the 19th July "from Canada" that is from Montreal and other posts in the lower Provinces.	38
July — Montreal.	Abstract of men, women and children settled on the new townships on the River St. Lawrence. The names are not given. The 1st Battalion King's Royal Regiment of New York, settled on townships 1 to 5. Total 1,462. Part of Jessup's corps on 6, 7 and part of 8. Total 495. The 2nd Battalion King's Royal Regiment New York, on townships 3 and 4 Cataraqui, total 310; Captain Grass' party on 1, Cataraqui, 187; part of Jessup's corps on 2, Cataraqui, 434; Major Rogers' corps on 3, Cataraqui, 299; Major Van Alstine's party of loyalists on 4, Cataraqui, 258; different detachments of disbanded regular regiments on 5, Cataraqui, 259; detachment of Germans with Baron Reitzenstein, on 5, Cataraqui, 44; Rangers of the Six Nation Department and loyalists settled with the Mohawk Indians at the Bay of Quinté, 28. The whole numbered 3,776, namely, 1,568 men, 626 women, 1,492 children and 90 servants. The return is signed by Sir John Johnson.	42
September 11, Quebec.	List of loyalist families who wish to emigrate to the Island of Cape Breton this fall. The names of the heads of families (20 in number) are given, the total number being 74. Return signed by John Jones.	43
September 12.	Return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on the Seigniory of Sorel, mustered this day. The list is nominal. There were 95 men; the whole, men, women and children, with 5 servants, numbered 316.	44
September 15.	Return of refugees and disbanded troops lodged and victualled at and about Chambly. The return is nominal.	47
September 15.	The same for those in and about St. John's.	48
September 17.	The same for those in and about Montreal.	51
September 19.	The same for those in and about Lachine.	55
No date.	List of the people who have applied by memorial for settling on Crown Lands. The list gives the names, condition (civil, military, loyalists, disbanded troops, &c.) and the localities of the lands asked for.	57
September 25.	Nominal return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 3.	61
October 4.	The same of those settled on township 5, Bay of Quinté.	63
October 4.	The same of disbanded men of the German troops settled on township 5, Bay of Quinté.	67
October 5.	The same of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 4, Cataraqui.	68
October 6.	Same of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 3, Cataraqui.	71

1784.		
October 7.	Nominal return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 2, Cataraqui.	Page 77
October 9.	Same of those settled on township 1, Cataraqui.	81
October 12.	Same of those settled on township 8.	84
October 12.	Same of those settled on township 7.	85
October 13.	Same of those settled on township 5.	88
October 13.	Same of those settled on township 6.	90
October 14.	Same of those settled on township 4.	92
October 16.	Same of those settled on township 1 (see also p. 105).	95
October 19.	Same of those settled at Point Mullie (Mouillée) Township.	99 and 102
October 19.	Same of those settled on township 2.	101, 103 to 109
No date.	Abstract return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled upon the King's lands, in the Province of Quebec, in the year 1784. These are: eight townships, called Royal townships at the Long Sault and upwards; at Point Mullie (Pointe Mouillée); at Lachine; five townships at Cataraqui; in and about, Montreal, Chambly and St. John's and at the Bay of Chaleurs. The grand total is 5,628.	100
	Abstract of the disbanded troops and loyalists in the several quarters and settlements, showing those below and those at and above Cataraqui separately.	111
	List of military masons belonging to the 31st and 44th regiments, and men of the engineer department.	112
	Number of families for Cape Breton, giving the names of the leaders, the number of families to each, and the places where they now are. Total 630, computed to be 3,150 souls.	113

SURVEYS, &C., RELATIVE TO THE SETTLEMENTS FOR THE LOYALISTS.
1782—1784.

B. 169.**B.M., 21,829.**

1782.		
August 25, Niagara.	John Butler, survey of the settlement of Niagara.	Page 1
August 25, Niagara.	The same. Note of expenses necessary for erecting saw mills, &c.	2
No date.	Etienne Campion. Observations on the different routes of the Grand River (the Ottawa) from the Lake of Two Mountains as far as Lake Huron, beginning 13th May, 1782.	56
No date.	John Munro to General Haldimand. Description of the River St. John and lands in Nova Scotia, as also of the new road from Kamoura-ka to Lake Temiscouata.	72
April 4 (1783), Niagara.	Allan McDonell. Account for surveying, &c., at Niagara	135
1783.		
May 3, Niagara.	John Butler to Captain Mathews. With survey and note of expenses connected with the settlement at Niagara. The Indians soured at their lands being ceded to the Americans.	3
August 23, Quebec.	Justus Sherwood to General Haldimand. With journal of visit to Bay of Chaleurs and remarks on the country.	5

1783.			
October 19,	Lieut. John's journey through the woods from Bay of Quinté to		
De Mulah	Cataragui.		Page 26
House.			
October 20.	Justus Sherwood. Journal from Montreal to Lake Ontario,		
	noting the quality of the land from the west end of Lake St. Francis		15
	to the Bay of Quinté, from 19th September to date.		
October 23.	The same to John Collins. Reports on the country of Cata-		
	raqui.		29
October 29,	G. French to General Haldimand. Journal exploring the Ottawa		
Quebec.	from Carillon to the Rideau, and from the mouth of the Rideau to its		
	source; thence down the Gananoque to the St. Lawrence near		
	Cataragui, from 29th September to 14th October, 1783.		31
October 28.	DuFerrière. Survey from the Seigniory of Longueuil to Gallop		
	Island.		46
October —	David Jones to Major Jessup. Report on the Ottawa river		
	explored in October, 1783.		43
1784.			
July 5,	Loyalists to Sir John Johnson. Memorial urging that their		
Cataragui.	allowances should not be diminished.		51
July 7,	Thomas Gumersall to the same. The di-satisfaction of the		
Cataragui.	loyalists at the proposed reduction of allowances.		54
July 16,	Sir John Johnson to Major Mathews. With memorial, and		
Montreal.	urging the continuance of allowance.		55
No date.	Lieutenant Cotte (in French). Report on Point Henry.		97
	Settlers. Projected establishment on the banks of Lake Cham-		
	plain.		99
	Loyalists. Calculation of the number of loyalists to be settled,		
	and the quantity of land required for them.		120
	Rangers. Estimate of the quantity of lands required to settle		
	the rangers and refugee loyalists in the Province of Quebec.		121
	(No signature). Remarks concerning the River Madawaska;		
	Lake Temiscouata; the new road to the latter.		123
	Joseph Brant. Substance of his wishes respecting a settlement		
	of Mohawks and others of the Six Nations on the Grand River.		131
	Sir W. Johnson. Extract from his will.		136

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COL. DE TONNANCOUR AND OTHERS AT THREE RIVERS.

1778—1784.

B. 170.

B. M. 21,830.

1778.			
September 15,	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Has sent		
Three Rivers.	orders for men to take the bateaux to St. Anne.		Page 1
September 22,	Same to the same (in French). Reporting the news given by		
Three Rivers.	Depin of St. François of the movements of Traversy and Bostonians		
	and of the intelligence they had brought.		2
September 25,	Same to the same (in French). Denying that he had shown par-		
Three Rivers.	tiality in relation to the corvée.		4
October 3,	Same to the same (in French). Remarks on the proportions of		
Three Rivers.	the men demanded for corvée. Accommodation for lodgings.		6
October 29,	Same to the same (in French). Death of Paul Diel, notary;		
Three Rivers.	applies to have J. B. Cadeau (Badeau) named as his successor.		9
November 17,	H. L. Veyssiére to the same (in French). Captain Schank		
Three Rivers.	has desired bans of marriage to be published.		11

1778. December 31, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). Death of Rigaud, notary, at Maskinongé. Proposed arrangement for safety of the papers, &c. Page 12	12
1779. January 7.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Written by his order, to secure the papers of Rigaud, notary, till arrangements for a successor be made. 13	13
February 12, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Information respecting a rebel lurking in Ste. Croix. 14	14
February 16, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Arrest of a deserter. 15	15
February 17, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Acknowledging receipt of militia rolls. Exemption of officers' widows from tax of billeting. Arrest of the promoter of false rumours; how such rumours are to be treated. 16	16
February 27, Three Rivers.	St. Onge to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for favour. 18	18
March 1, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Arrival of imprisoned deserter. Examination to be made regarding Laterrière. 19	19
March 6, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Prisoners sent to Quebec; Laterrière kept till further orders. Bad subjects in the parishes, especially disbanded French soldiers, &c. 20	20
March 7, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Corvée for conveying flour to Mr. Allsopp wanted. 21	21
(No date) March, Three Rivers.	Maillet to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for assistance, but asks employment. 22	22
March 11, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The Laterrière affair; to watch for bad subjects, especially on the south side. 23	23
March 12, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Investigation as to the movements of Traversy and of the settlers in the <i>pays brûlé</i> . 24	24
March 15, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The Traversy inquiry to be kept quiet in the meantime. The rolls of militia to be forwarded to Mr. Baby. 27	27
March — Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). The complaint of Mr. Fraser concerning the lodging of Col. Barner. To make up any wrong to him in some other way. 28	28
April 6. Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Sending militia rolls of Three Rivers. Arrival of Mr. Getch. Ice breaking up. 29	29
April 20, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Sending the levy required by the Lieutenant Governor. Is sending two men to the back of Three Rivers to look for money due from <i>Tête de Boule</i> . The fear of Three Rivers losing its Indian trade by the efforts of Montreal traders. 30	30
April 26, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Acknowledging letters, and has sent remittance and also a passport for two men to go to the Indians. 32	32
May 12, Batiscan.	Louis Marchand to the same (in French). Applying for exemption from corvée on account of the great loss he has sustained by fire, &c. 33	33
May 14, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Sending Marchand's letter for exemption (33). Has been obliged to arrest Dr. Abdell for drunkenness and attempted murder. 36	36

- May 17, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Has sent Abdell to Montreal under escort. Application from Madame Pelissier for her clothes that were at Laterrière's. He represents the large amount of work and small pay of his office. Page 38
- May 20, Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The conduct of Dr. Abdel. The corps at Three Rivers will be looked after by the officer of immigrants. Madame Pelissier's case referred to the judges. Mr. Marchand exempted on account of his losses. Fully sensible of his (Tonnancour's) services. 41
- May 21, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Discovery made by a German deserter of New England spies; he returns to tell, hoping for pardon. The captain at Nicolet is ordered to choose men to watch the mill where the spies were sheltered. 42
- May 21, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Giving notice of two men who have come from the rebels. 45
- May 24, Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). To watch the two men from Connecticut, but to leave them alone at present. The deserter's story not to be altogether believed. The mill is, however, a suspected place. 46
- May 28, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Has written to Lieut. Crofts as to the little faith to be placed in the story of the deserter. 47
- May 31, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Return of spies to the number of 15; tracked by Indians who were afraid to follow further with inferior numbers. 48
- June 1, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Sending letter from Crofts, confirming news of the spies and of their means of obtaining intelligence. 50
- June 2, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Letter forwarded to Crofts. Will look out for a trusty man to give information. 53
- June 3, Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). To employ, if possible, a faithful man in the *bois brûlé* to give notice of the arrival of spies. Arrangements for *corvée*. 51
- June 7, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Has forwarded letter. Will try to find straw for the troops to camp near Three Rivers, &c. 54
- June 10, Quebec. Gen. Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). For want of straw the troops will be lodged in barns. 57
- June 14, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). Rumoured proclamation by the French king to Canadians: Reports from St. Francis. 58
- June 15, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Transmitting rebel declarations; his suspicion of the authors. 60
- June 15, Depositions (in French) of Herbert Desbois and Jean Sulte dit Vadeboncœur, respecting papers attached to their doors. 61
- June 17, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting ing canoes for the upper country. 62
- August 23, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Commissary Sills. The great expense of transporting provisions to the German troops. 65
- August 28, Three Rivers. Simon Belleisle to Gen. Haldimand (in French). For continuation in his office. 63
- August 31, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). Respecting exemptions of militia from *corvée*. The disobedience of a militia man. 66
- September 13, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Respecting conduct of Traversy and his wife and his claim for exemption for his men. 68

	1779.		
September 17, Three Rivers.	T. Brown to Malcolm Fraser. That Fraser's servant has been beaten, &c.		Page 70
September 29, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Regrets that he will not dine at his (Tonnancour's) house; trusts he will sleep there.		71
October — Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Murders committed by traders. The militia officers at Bécancour let three suspicious men pass. Arrest of two of the murderers, Germans; flight of the third, English.		72
October 23, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). The two murderers give the name of the third; shameful neglect of the militia officers. Complaints of ill-treatment. Description of the three men subjoined.		75
October 23, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Respecting the capture of the murderers at Three Rivers.		78
November 4, Three Rivers.	Brigade Major de Passet (in French). Warrant for holding two Three Rivers murderers; issued by order of de Speth.		81
November 5, Three Rivers.	Lieut. Col. Cressete to General Haldimand (in French). The two murderers have been transferred to his custody.		80
November 11, Three Rivers.	A. Maillet to the same (in French). Asking relief.		82
November 25, Quebec.	General Haldimand to M. St. Ours (in French). Will do what he can to be serviceable, should opportunity arise.		83
November 28, Three Rivers.	A. Maillet to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for help.		84
November 30, Champlain.	Pierre Brunet to the same (in French). Complaining of ill-treatment at the hands of those using the post horses, &c.		85
December 6,	Guinard (in French). Certificate of the imbecility of Guinard fils.		87
December 14, St. Maurice.	A. Dumas to General Haldimand (in French). Has arrested deserters. Desires to be made a justice of the peace that he may have more power in such cases.		88
December 14, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). The arrest of deserters. The eagerness of the Trifluvians to search for the others in the woods.		91
December 16, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). The complaint of Mad. Traversay against the captain of militia. Requesting that muskets, &c., be sent for the use of detachments. The draughting of an imbecile at River du Loup.		89
1780.			
January 7, Three Rivers.	Mdtes. Louvelle to the same (in French). The long illness and death of father and mother compel them to ask for relief.		93
January 20, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). Respecting a sergeant of invalids gone to Montreal.		94
January (no date, 1780 ?)	H. Arden to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Respecting a prisoner without a passport.		95
January (no date, 1780 ?)	(No signature) to General Haldimand. The orders as to the supply of carriages necessary for the use of detachments.		96
January 21, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Captain Dame. Orders to join his corps at Niagara.		98
February 10, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). To send Joseph Desjalais to Quebec respecting grain, &c.		99
February 10, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Steps to be taken against traders going among the St. Maurice Indians with liquors.		100
February 11, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Joseph Desjalais (?) (in French). That his services have become known to the General; that he may get to Quebec free by carrying there an important letter (a second letter of the same import at 102).		101

1780.			
February 13, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Sending Desjalais to Quebec.	Page 103	
March 21, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Sending part of an elk.	105	
March 22, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Capture of a royalist sergeant, a deserter, with letters for Washington and other rebel generals. Searching for other deserters, &c.	106	
March 24, Three Rivers.	H. Arden to Captain Mathews. Explanation of the supposed desertion of a royalist sergeant and others (p. 106). They were on secret service.	109	
March 29, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Changes in the command of a company of militia.	111	
April 4, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French.) Sending a bass for the General.	112	
April 7, Three Rivers.	H. Arden to Captain LeMaistre. Prisoner Kenny received and lodged in the guardhouse.	113	
May 5, Machiche.	Antoine Lesieur to General Haldimand (in French). Asks for active employment.	114	
May 11, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French.) Militia rolls. Reporting canoes preparing to leave without license.	115	
May 14, Three Rivers.	A. Maillet to the same (in French). Asking relief.	116	
May 18, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Supplementary militia roll wanted. The precautions to be taken against unlicensed traders.	117	
May 27, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Arrival of three rebels, their flight and capture, &c., other rebels reported.	118	
May 30, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Has placed deserters in safety. Movements of traders.	121	
June 1, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour. (in French). Approves of his method of securing prisoners. To arrest the traders.	123	
June 2, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Sending a bass.	125	
June 9, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Sending a fish.	126	
June 12, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). With list of militia in his district.	127	
June 15, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Sending a fish.	129	
June 27, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Escape of rebel prisoners.	130	
July 3, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting Tête de Boule Indians who wish to go to Quebec.	132	
July 10, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Will pay the expenses occasioned by the Indians; to send them back with assurances that traders will be punished.	134	
July 13, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). The gratitude of the Indians. Capture of a deserter, &c.	136	
July 18, Three Rivers.	Louis Chevalier (in French). Declaration of his reasons for deserting, &c.	139	
July 18, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). The capture of a deserter.	140	
July 28, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting the movements of traders.	142	

1780.			
July 31, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). To take steps to prevent traders ascending the river.		Page 144
August 2, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). The proceedings of traders up the St. Maurice with certificate from Joseph Brown.		146
August 5,	Indians (in French). Message and reply to and from strange Indians suffering from famine.		150
August 7, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Ordering the arrest of traders on the St. Maurice.		152
August 7, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Steps taken to secure the Indian traders, &c.		154
August 11, Three Rivers.	Same to the same. Proceedings with respect to traders, &c.		156
August 12, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Arrest of two deserters of the 29th from St. John's. The roads full of unknown men without passports. Rebel feeling in St. Pierre les Becquets. Arrival of Indians. Certificate of a rebel emissary being in the parishes.		158
August 13, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Detachment left for St. Maurice. Abenakis have remained and are trying to breed a quarrel. They set out and nearly drown themselves, &c.		161
August 14, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). The movements of unlicensed traders and their people. Asks instructions as to seizing them.		163
August 17, 22 Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Directions to seize unlicensed traders and their men. Is surprised that there should be any doubt on this point.		165
August 25, Three Rivers.	Maillet to General Haldimand (in French). With a melon.		167
August 25, 21 Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). With the deposition of a deserter.		168
September 9, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The repression of illicit trading.		169
September 15, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting shipwrecks on the St. Maurice, and the care of Indian goods. Arrival of Dr. Mabare; steps towards preventing illicit trade. Money advanced to the late M. Monin; his claim thereon not settled.		170
September 21, Quebec. 22	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The orders given to Dr. Mabane respecting illicit trade. Will see M. Gogy respecting complaints. Respecting rebel emissaries. Mr. Barr named Justice of Peace with M. de Tonnancour.		176
September 22, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). The efforts of the militia with respect to illicit trading. They deserve a recompense. The complaint against M. Gogy. The immense amount of work and the hungry state of militiamen. The necessity of guarding the Nicolet, St. Francis, &c., against the inroads of rebels. Thanks for the appointment of Mr. Barr.		178
September 27, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). With deposition of Athanase Boudreau, miller for Despins, also letter from Boisvert. Rebel sympathizers in prison. The flight of rebel emissaries.		181
October 3, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). With a couple of melons.		183
October 30, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Urging that the Indian guides and militia be paid for hunting illicit traders. Claim by M. la Guerche for loss of canoes, &c.		184
No date (Nov. 1780 ?).	Same to the same (in French). Desires to receive instructions as to lodging in Three Rivers for German officers quartered at Bécancour (see p. 187, probably an answer to this letter.)		274

1780.			
November 8, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Sending eight tongues and six mouffles.	Page 186	
November 16, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That the officers of the regiment of Anhalt, quartered on the other side of the St. Lawrence, have no right to billets in Three Rivers. Thanks for presents.	187	
December 10, Ormière.	Joseph Constantine to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Asking that M. Pierre Marchand succeed M. Fleury (deceased) as captain of militia.	188	
December 10, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Reporting the death of Antoine Fleury, captain of militia at Ormière.	189	
December 22, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Commission as captain at Ormière for Pierre Marchand received. Respecting the change of the King's highway between Three Rivers and Lake St. Peter.	190	
December 30, Three Rivers.	Militia (in French) Roll of officers and men detached to seize illicit traders up the St. Maurice.	197	
December 31, Three Rivers.	Same (in French). Statement of articles furnished the detachment to seize illicit traders on the St. Maurice.	198	
December 31, Three Rivers.	Same (in French). Roll of the officers and men employed to check illicit trade on the St. Maurice.	199	
1781.			
No date. (January 1781),	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Reports of the defeat of Clinton, the steps taken to ascertain full particulars.	201	
January 13, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Has received notice of the appointment of M. Baby as adjutant general of militia.	204	
January 16, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). His health prevents him rendering <i>foy et hommage</i> ; has authorized his son to take the oath.	205	
January 29, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That his son will be admitted to take the oath of <i>foy et hommage</i> .	207	
February 23, Three Rivers.	Badeaux to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Thanks for his appointment as notary.	209	
April 12, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The Messrs. Giasson to be tried for illicit trading. All illicit traders to be arrested.	210	
April 14, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Will attend to the orders respecting Messrs. Giasson and other illicit traders.	211	
April 16, Quebec.	L. Genevay to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Mr. Gury to assist in the investigation of the Giasson affair.	212	
May 13, Three Rivers.	J. M. Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Is desirous of obtaining military employment.	213	
May 15, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). Respecting the proposition of M. Magnan for a new road.	215	
May 26, Three Rivers.	Lieut. Bielstein to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Respecting the escape of prisoners.	218	
June 3, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Concerning the complaints made by M. Magnan respecting new road.	220	
June 15, Three Rivers.	J. M. Tonnancour to Capt. Mathews (in French). Concerning birch bark canoes for the General.	225	
June 23, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Prisoners captured by Indians, and further search for those escaped.	227	
June 25, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to J. M. Tonnancour. To send the bark canoes for the General.	231	
June 26, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). A French Canadian arrested for assisting escaped prisoners.	232	

1781.			
June 26,	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). M. Magnan sent to settle about new roads. The Têtes de Boules to be sent off with Mr. Launière. Those helping escaped prisoners to be punished.		Page 234
Quebec.			
July 7,	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Regarding the new road. The Indians going with M. Launière. Investigation into the escape of prisoners.		236
Three Rivers.			
July 26,	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That Bazil Thibeau and Joseph Malcoullé are to be liberated on bail.		238
Quebec.			
September 14,	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Sending a melon.		239
Three Rivers.			
September 23,	Same to the same (in French). With tongues, &c.		240
Three Rivers.			
September 28,	Tonnancour, fils, to Captain Mathews (in French). Arrest of two sailors deserted from the Jamaica packet.		241
Three Rivers.			
December 17,	Captain Mathews to Captain Fletcher. That the woman Mary Seymour, suspected of being employed by the rebels, is to be sent to Quebec.		242
Quebec.			
1782.			
February 26,	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Complaining of the course of the Commissioners for investigating the illicit trading of Messrs. Gia-son.		243
Three Rivers.			
April 1,	Captain Mathews to Captain Fletcher. To report the cause of the detention and treatment of a Quebec barrister at Three Rivers.		246
Montreal.			
April 14,	Maillet to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for assistance.		247
Three Rivers.			
April 30,	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Requests that Thomas Prendergast, who has gained the affections of his daughter, may be sent to a distant post.		248
Three Rivers.			
May 2,	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That he cannot send Mr. Prendergast away just now, but will take first opportunity.		250
Montreal.			
September 24,	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Reiterating his request for the removal of Thomas Prendergast.		252
Three Rivers.			
October 22,	Same to the same (in French). Further concerning the proceedings of Thomas Prendergast; asks again for his removal.		253
Three Rivers.			
October 30,	Same to the same (in French). Thanks for kindness.		255
Three Rivers.			
December 9,	General Haldimand to Mr. Bellefeuille (in French). That he has been named voyer for Three Rivers.		256
Quebec.			
1783.			
February 3,	Captain Mathews to Mr. Sills. To provide for the prisoners.		257
Quebec.			
March 4,	Samuel Sills to Captain Mathews. Rations for Captain Dalton, a prisoner, and his necessities. Clothing provided for other prisoners.		258
Three Rivers.			
March 6,	Captain Mathews to Samuel Sills. Rations for Mr. Dalton, &c.		259
Quebec.			
March 25,	Samuel Sills to Captain Mathews. Respecting rations for prisoners.		260
Three Rivers.			
March 27,	Captain Mathews to Samuel Sills. Clothing for prisoners, lodging, &c.		261
Quebec.			
May 20,	Manette Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting her attachment for Dr. Prendergast and the opposition of her friends.		264
Three Rivers.			
May 22,	Captain Mathews to Lieut. Oldekop. Ordering the release of prisoners Confrey and Kenny.		262
Quebec.			

1783.			
May 27,	Three Rivers.	Samuel Sills to Captain Mathews. Captain Dalton's application for release.	Page 263
June 2,	Quebec.	L. Genevay to S. Sills. Sending passport to allow of Captain Dalton (prisoner of war) returning home.	266
June 20,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to officer at Three Rivers. Prisoners of war to be sent to St. John's <i>en route</i> for the Colonies.	267
July 10,	Quebec.	Same to S. Sills. Application by the church at Three Rivers for ground to be granted in the meantime.	268
September 26,	Three Rivers.	N. Lloyd to L. Genevay. Requesting that copies of titles may be made good by His Excellency, the originals being lost.	269
November 2,	Three Rivers.	Manette Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Reiterating her request concerning Dr. Prendergast.	270
1784.			
February 20,	Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). Thanks for permission to lodge in the barracks; their ruinous condition.	272
October 23,	Three Rivers.	J. M. Tonnancour to the same (in French). His intention to come to Quebec to see His Excellency.	273
No date.		Madame Traversy to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That her husband has gone off with the rebels, leaving the care of the family on a boy of 19 who is charged with <i>corvée</i> . Asks relief from the duty.	275

LETTERS AND PAPERS RELATING TO MILITIA.

1776-1784.

B. 171.

B. M. 21,831

1776.		Return of Canadian officers taken prisoners at Fort St. John's in 1775 and not employed in Canadian companies raised in 1776. Page 1	
		Return of the officers of the Canadian companies raised in 1776 by Sir Guy Carleton.	2
1777.		State of the officers of the three Canadian companies, for the campaign of 1777.	3
1778.		Statement (in French) of the effects taken from the inhabitants of the Cedars by a detachment of troops going to LaGalette, supposed to be commanded by Captain Aubrey.	4
August 21,	Soulanges.	Circular (in French) by M. Deschambault, Inspector of Militia, to the captains and other officers of militia of his district.	6
August 21,	Montreal.	Enclosed in a letter (in French) addressed to Haldimand, dated 23rd August, 1778.	9
August 24,		Deschambault (in French). That he has sent six carts, paying for them at the rate of six livres a trip, to save the hay of the Baronness de'Longueuil, which was on fire.	10
		Memorandum (unsigned) respecting the division of militia districts and recommending certain officers to be appointed majors, with a salary.	11
October 1,	St. Outhberts.	Procès verbal (in French) by the Deputy Grand Voyer of the post road in the parish of St. Outhbert, &c.	14
November 2,	Montreal.	Deschambault to Haldimand (in French). Has drawn up a memorandum respecting the militia, which he hopes to have the honour of handing to him (Haldimand) when passing.	16
1779.		Instructions for the captains of militia, when His Majesty's forces are upon the march, or go into quarters in the different parishes. The rates for carriage, &c., supplied on <i>corvée</i> are specified; as are the transport rates, it being specified that when troops are on the	

1779.

march, the officers in command shall be entitled to two carriages (carts) for himself; two for the staff and four for each company; if more are demanded the excess is to be paid for at one shilling the league instead of seven pence half penny, the regulated rate for the allowed number. The other instructions prescribe the rules for loading, &c. These are signed by Haldimand. Page 17

January 9,
Quebec.

The instructions are given in French also, signed Cramahé. 21

May 3,

Madame Pelissier to de Tonnancour (in French). Asking for the return of two trunks, which had nothing to do with the affair of Laterrière; there was nothing in them that affected any one and she had never seen any papers concerning the rebels. 25

August 15,
Lake of Two
Mountains.

M. de la Garde, missionary to the Indians at the Lake of Two Mountains, to Haldimand (in French). Apologizes for not having sent congratulations before this; the Indians are desirous of sending a representation of their case directly to the King, but wish to take no steps without his (Haldimand's) approbation, advice and help. Government has apparently regarded religion among the Indians as a matter of indifference, as it was regarded among the Canadians, until the civil consequences of the neglect were felt, for those who do not respect God will not long respect their Sovereign. The Indians are now asking eagerly for priests; is it improper to grant their request? States at length the propriety of the Indians being trained in Christian duties. Suggests that the Seminary of Montreal shall be allowed to bring young ecclesiastics from Europe to teach the Algonquins and Iroquois. The time is not favourable, but has the Seminary ever given the lie to its professions of fidelity to the King? Should the past not give favourable hope for the future? If priests come from France, they will come only from zeal for the salvation of souls; others are not tempted by Indian missions and a rough climate, and a good priest can only be a good subject, &c., &c. 26

August 20,
Quebec.

Haldimand to M. de la Garde (in French). That there is every reason to be satisfied with the Indians and that the first favourable moment will be taken advantage of to procure for them enlightened ecclesiastics, who will in time take the place of the missionaries who have so worthily conducted themselves. 33

September 22,

List (in French) of Canadian officers whom it is proposed to appoint. 34

September 27,

Order (in French) for timber to be brought from the neighbouring parishes to Point Lévi. 35

No date.

Report by Captain Breakenridge that the priest at Lotbinière, Gassion (Gatien) was a friend to the rebels and had assisted deserters, &c. 37

1780.
March 28,

Price of provisions in Canada in 1749 and 1780. 38

April 5,

Roll of the militia men returned by Colonel Sevestre, as having received orders to hold themselves in readiness to march. 39

May 29,
Belmont.

Colonel Henry Caldwell to Haldimand (in French). Intercedes for a new trial for a man, not named, who is not so guilty as alleged. 43

September 27,

Declaration on oath (in French) by Athanase Boudreaux, a miller at La Baye St. Antoine, concerning spies coming there from the Colonies. 44

December 7,
Montreal.

Dumas St. Martin to Haldimand (in French). That having been sponsor for Du Calvet's son, he desires, at the request of a friend, a

1780.
December 9, man of established probity, to prevent the loss of Du Calvet's goods from deterioration, &c., but will do nothing without his (Haldimand's) approbation. Page 46
Bond (in French) by François Germain for good behaviour. 47
1781.
January 17, The Bishop of Quebec. Circular (in French) to the *curés* of the diocese explaining the reasons for the issue of a proclamation by the Governor ordering the grain to be threshed. It is not doubtful that there are rebel spies and even partisans in the Province; it would be to offer them the worst insult to suspect them (the *curés*) of being capable of violating their oath to a Government under which they have been happy. If there are traitors, so far from concealing they should make them known. 48
- January 20, Henry Caldwell to Haldimand. The gratification of the British militia at the high sense entertained of their services in 1775 and 1776. These are only a pledge of their future conduct; and enjoying blessings which their fellow-subjects are deprived of by an unfeeling congress, they look upon the threatened attack upon the province with indignation, and shall be ready for its defence. 51
Quebec. List of officers of 1778, now living in Quebec. 50
- February 15, Sworn declaration by his father and brothers that Jean Parent is insane and dangerous. 52
- February 21, Declaration (in French) by officers of militia that certain persons named are with the rebels. 53 to 55
- May 24, Widow Delisle to Haldimand (in French). Asking for the same assistance as has been extended to others, for herself, her sister-in-law and daughter; there was a time when she had health and property and needed to make no demand on any one. Now she has lost both. Has written several letters without receiving a reply; hopes that this will be more fortunate. Apologises for the length of the letter; age is prolix. 56
Boucherville.
1782.
February 7, Henry Caldwell to the same. Calling attention to the necessity of changing the militia laws. The longer vigorous measures are delayed, the less assistance can be expected from the Canadians, and the danger of delay was felt in 1775, when it caused the almost total loss of the Province. Who can say that the Province may not be invaded next summer? Should the state of public affairs continue in as bad a way, His Excellency should assume his military character only and the whole province become soldiers. 58
Belmont
- March 26, Neveu Sevestre to the same (in French). Points out that he has already received the rank of Colonel from Sir Guy Carleton, acknowledged by Cramahé and by Haldimand himself. He cannot, therefore, be now made colonel by brevet, and asks that in the new brevet his just claims shall be granted. 61
- December 28, Louis Lorimier. Statement (in French) of his services from 1776. 62
Rivière aux Roches.
1784.
April 1, St. Germain to Haldimand (in French). Apologises for sending a letter to his son under care to him (Haldimand) as it is uncertain where the 8th Regiment may be when the letter arrives. 71
London.
- April 24, Journal of Durand, a courier, dispatched from the post-office at Quebec, on the 10th of January, with a mail for England by the way of Halifax; he returned to Quebec on the 24th of April. 72

1784. April 24,	The account, in minute detail, of expenses.	Page 84
September —	Madame Lanaudière to Haldimand (in French). Asks him to recommend her son to Commodore Douglas as being the first Canadian who has had the honour of entering the Royal Navy, having been appointed a midshipman by Captain Young of the "Hind" in 1780.	91
September 27, Vaudreuil.	Chartier de Lotbinière, fils, to the same (in French). Asks that, before leaving, His Excellency would sign the <i>Aveux et dénombrements</i> relative to his property which have been in Mr. Cugnet's office for three years.	92
September 30, Montreal.	Neveu Sevestre to the same (in French). Has finished the census and enumeration of the city and district of Montreal, and shall be happy to find that it is approved of. Expresses his sorrow that His Excellency is soon to leave for London.	94
September 30, Repentigny.	Madame DeCoigne Evans to the same (in French). Her sorrow at His Excellency's departure. In sending her son into the service, it was in hopes of His Excellency's protection; asks that before leaving he may give her son a commission.	95
October 4, Montreal.	A. Desautier Beaubien to the same (in French). Asks for his interest in London so that he (Beaubien) may have his salary paid.	96
October 4, Montreal.	Neveu Sevestre to the same (in French). Asks for the vacant office of councillor.	97
October 7, Quebec.	Petition (in French) in favour of the appointment of Joseph Cadet to be notary for the parishes of St. Antoine, St. Croix and Lotbinière, owing to the injury suffered by the inhabitants of these parishes from the want of a notary. Petition is dated 13th April, 1784. Certificate by Jean Baptiste Noël, dated 13th June; order by Haldimand to judges of the Common Pleas to report on Cadet's fitness, 3rd October; report by the judges in his favour, 7th October.	98
October 9, Montreal.	LeGuay to Haldimand (in French). Calls attention to his services and asks for such allowance as may be considered just.	101
October 14,	Claude Chauveau (in French). Prays for a pension on the ground of his services.	102
No date.	Proposal (unsigned) to raise a Canadian corps, with the method of embodying it; the officers should be all Canadian gentlemen and the men assured of limited service; the militia should be subjected to regular but moderate service, and a regimental well disciplined corps formed out of it for constant duty.	103
	Memorandum (in French). That M. Taché in 1755, 1756 or 1757 had obtained leave from the Governor and Intendant to build a wharf on the beach opposite the house of Mr. Morin, where there was a rock which was dangerous to vessels entering or leaving.	106
	Examination of Jean Baptiste Laporte, commonly called LaBonté, accused of having gone off with the rebels.	107
	M. Berthiaume, prêtre, to ——— (in French). States the case of Joseph Samson, one of his parishioners, against whom a charge has been laid; vouches for his loyalty and asks that he be liberated.	111
	Account of the money collected for the relief of the inhabitants of Ste. Anne, to enable them to purchase seed wheat. The amount collected was £79 9s. 11d., of which Haldimand gave £20.	113
	Memorandum (in French) signed "Dechambault," on the organization of the militia.	114

No date.	List of the officers of the three Canadian companies.	Page 128
	A list of officers in the Indian Department follows.	129
	List of Canadian gentlemen officers of militia and in the Indian Department.	130
	Certificate (in French) by Captain André Guay, that none of the men of his company of militia has taken part with the rebels, but that four have been held prisoners by them since the defeat of Burgoyne. A note signed by Captain Antoine LeJeune, of Machiche, gives particulars of certain of the men of the militia of that parish.	133
	List of inhabitants with rebels (in French) with the date and in some cases the particulars of the amount of land which they possess.	134
	List of the inhabitants of the different parishes in the district of Montreal who are now among the rebels. Sent by Judge Fraser.	135

ACCOUNTS OF THOMAS DUNN, PAYMASTER GENERAL OF THE MARINE
DEPARTMENT IN CANADA.

1775—1784.

B. 172.

B. M., 21,832.

1784.
October 1,
Quebec.

Account current of Thomas Dunn, paymaster general of the Marine Department, showing the amount of warrants granted to him by Carleton and Haldimand, and the bills paid by order of their Excellencies. Page 22

October 6,
Quebec.

Thomas Dunn to Mathews. Owing to the number of open accounts in his books and the impossibility of having them settled before the close of navigation, submits to His Excellency that it would be for the good of His Majesty's service were his voyage to Europe postponed till May or June next. 2

No date.

Account of bills drawn from the posts in the upper country, paid by Thomas Dunn in 1775, by order of Major-General Carleton, the communication with New York being then cut off by the rebels. 4

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Henry Hamilton, Lieutenant Governor of Detroit. The first is dated 20th May, 1776; the last 16th June, 1781. The total amount £151,015 17s. 9½d. 5

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Richard Lernoult, captain of the King's, or 8th, Regiment, commanding at Niagara. The first date is 1st October, 1775; the last 29th December, 1779. The total amount £170,665 13s. 11½d. 7

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Arent Schuyler dePeyster, captain of the King's, or 8th Regiment, commanding at Michillimakinak. The first date is 6th June, 1776; the last 2nd May, 1784; the total amount £392,717 9s. 10½d. 8

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Lieutenant-Colonel Bolton of the King's, or 8th Regiment, at Niagara. The first date is 11th July, 1777, the last 3rd September, 1780; the total amount £99,520 14s. 11½d. 12

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Colonel Guy Johnson, superintendent of Indian affairs. The first date is 5th October, 1778; the last 10th February, 1783; the total amount £113,316. 13

No date. Account of bills drawn by Patrick St. Clair (Sinclair) Lieutenant-Governor, Michillimakinak. The first date is 23rd August, 1780, the last 18th September, 1782; total amount £268,979 18s. 3d.

Page 14

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Brigadier Powell, commanding at Niagara. The first date is 7th April, 1781, the last 21st April, 1783; the total amount £10,217 12s. 8d. 16

Account (in one statement) of bills drawn by Lieutenant-Colonel Caldwell, of the King's, or 8th Regiment, commanding at Niagara, from January to September, 1776; by Captain G. Foster, of the 8th, at Oswego, in November, 1776; by Edward Abbott, Lieutenant-Governor of Vincennes, from 1st April, 1777, to 20th July, 1778; by P. Rocheblave at Fort George on the Mississippi, from 10th April, 1777, to 5th August, 1778; by Major John Butler, at Niagara, from 28th October, 1778, to 14th November, 1782; by Captain Robertson at Michillimakinak, from 31st December, 1782 to 31st March, 1784; by Brigadier Allan McLean, at Niagara, from 6th April to 18th October, 1783; by Major Robert Hayes, at Niagara, from 9th January to 21st May, 1784; and bill for interest drawn by Haldimand in favour of Robert Ellice & Co., dated 2nd April, 1784. The total amount on this statement is £92,803 17s. 10½d. 17

General abstract of the preceding accounts, showing by whom drawn and the amounts, all being for the upper posts. The amount is £1,300,277 16s. 5½d. New York currency, equal to £758,495 8s., sterling. 20

MILITARY RETURNS AND PAPERS.

1775-1784.

B. 173.

B. M., 21,833.

1775.
June 12,
Boston.

Instructions from General Gage to Lieut.-Colonel Allan Maclean for levying the regiment of Royal Highland Emigrants. (Copy made at Whitehall on 15th September, 1778, and certified.) Page 1

August 23,
Quebec.

Charter party (in French) of the schooner "Bécancour," between Joseph Heon, the owner, and Colonel Allan Maclean and William Grant, merchant. 4

The policy of insurance on the schooner follows. 9

1777
February 20,
Quebec.

Contingent account for the recruiting service of the Royal Highland Emigrants from 29th June, 1775, to date. 12

1778.
May 1,
Quebec.

Monthly return of the garrison of Niagara and its dependencies (Fort Erie and Fort Schlosser). 14

May 1,
Quebec.

Monthly return of the different posts on the lakes garrisoned by the King's or 8th Regiment. 16

June 28,
Quebec.

Present state of the garrison of Quebec. 18

June 26,
Quebec.

List of the general and staff officers serving in Canada. 20

June 26,
Quebec.

State of the troops in the different cantonments, showing the British troops, artillery and German troops. 22

June 27,
Quebec.

Present state of the detachmant of artillery under Captain William Borthwick (two returns and list of officers). 23 to 25

1778. October 5, London.	Colonel G. Christie to Lieut. Grant, of the 1-60th Regiment. That he and all other officers of the regiment are to be ready to embark at Deptford on the 20th.	Page 26
December 24, London.	Subsistence money to the Royal Highland Emigrants paid to Captain Malcolm Fraser from 28th June, 1778, to date.	27
December 24, London.	General account of the 1st Battalion Royal Highland Emigrants, from 13th June, 1775, to date.	31
1779. January 7, Whitehall.	Lord Amherst to Captain David Alexander Grant. That a commission having been signed for him in the Royal Highland Emigrants in June, 1775, he cannot be considered as belonging to the Royal American Regiment.	28
March 9, War Office.	Establishment of the 1st Battalion of the Royal Highland Emigrants, showing the number of officers of each grade, staff, non-commissioned officers, with the daily rate of pay of each, &c.	29
March 22, War Office.	C. Jenkinson to John Robinson (Treasury). That the Royal Highland Emigrants were not put on the establishment till 25th December last, but there can be no objection to giving authority to General Haldimand to settle the accounts of the corps from the time it was raised till that date.	33
	The memorial from Colonel Allen Maclean, to which the preceding letter refers, follows.	35
	General Gage's order for raising the corps, with attestations, follows.	36 to 39
March 27, Whitehall.	Lord Amherst to Lieut.-Col. Maclean. That a commission having been signed for David Alexander Grant to be Captain in the Highland Emigrants, he is no longer an officer of the Royal Americans.	40
April 10, War Office.	Certificate that no official account has been received that Captain David Alexander Grant has been superseded.	41
June 11, Montreal.	Major Nairne's recruiting accounts for the Royal Highland Emigrants.	42
	Those of Captain Alexander Fraser for the same corps follow.	45
June 21, Montreal.	Malcom Fraser to (Mathews). Respecting the accounts of the Royal Highland Emigrants. Certain scratchings were made by Captain Foy, who doubted if the regiment were entitled to bounty, and was too ill to take notice of the explanation. Abstract enclosed, for which he hopes to receive a warrant.	49
	The explanation to the late Captain Foy enclosed.	50
	Abstract.	51
September 1, Charlottes- ville.	Monthly general return of the British troops under the command of Major General Phillips.	52
	The same for the German troops under Riedesel (in French).	54
September 21, Quebec.	Report of a board of officers on the accounts of the Royal Highland Emigrants, from June, 1775, to 24th December, 1778. The accounts laid before the board are given in full.	55 to 60
1780. August 1,	Monthly return of the British, German and Hessian troops and the artillery serving in Canada.	61 to 63
September 1,	Monthly return of the British, German and Hessian troops and the artillery serving in Canada.	64 to 66
November 1,	Monthly return of the British, German and Hessian troops and the artillery serving in Canada.	67 to 72

1781.			
January —	State of the British and German troops in Canada, showing their numbers sick, on command, those unfit for active service, also the number fit for immediate service.	Pages 73 to 75	
March 1,	Monthly state of the British, German and Hessian troops in Canada.	76 to 78	
1782.			
January 4, Batiscan.	Malcolm Fraser to Mathews. Has enclosed subsistence accounts for the officers of the 84th, and abstract for the non-commissioned officers and privates, for which he requests a warrant.	80	
January 26,	Vacancies by death in the army under the command of General Haldimand.	79	
August 1,	State of the different posts upon the upper lakes.	81	
August 12,	List of vacant commissions in the regiments in Canada.	83	
November 1,	State of the provincial troops in Canada.	84	
November 27,	Strength of the garrison of Oswego, as fixed for the winter.	86	
December 1, Niagara.	Monthly return of the different posts upon the upper lakes.	89	
December —	State of the Brunswick troops (rank and file only).	91	
December —	General field return of the British and German troops.	92	
December —	List of promotions in the army in Canada.	95	
December (?)	Brehm to Mathews. Is anxious to go to Vaudreuil to arrange about firewood, as soon as his services are no longer needed by His Excellency.	98	
1783.			
January 1,	State of the provincial troops serving in Canada.	99	
January 1,	State of the British troops serving in Canada.	100	
January 1,	The same of the German troops.	102	
January 16,	Present state of the garrison of Carleton Island	104	
February 28, Quebec.	Return of the officers of each rank in the line that will purchase, belonging to the army in Canada.	105	
May 1,	State of the German and British troops in their different cantonments.	110, 112	
June 1,	State of the German and British troops in their different cantonments.	113, 114	
June 1,	Number of British and Provincial troops in the lower part of the Province of Quebec, including sick. The same for the upper posts.	116	
June 24,	List of the general and staff officers of the army serving in Canada.	118	
July —	List (in French) of the surgeons of the Brunswick troops.	119	
August 1, Montreal.	Strength of the 1st Battalion Royal Regiment of New York doing garrison duty, and detail of the garrison duty and staff of the garrison.	121	
August 1, Niagara.	Monthly return of the posts upon the upper lakes, with return of the number of persons victualled at Niagara (including Fort Schlosser and Landing).	122	

1783.		
August 1,	State of the garrison of Isle aux Noix and dependencies.	Page 124
	Monthly return of the troops in the garrison of Sorel.	125
August 3, Quebec.	Return of two companies of the 4th Battalion of Royal Artillery on board of the "Charming Polly."	126
August 10,	Return of the troops in the garrison of Sorel.	128
August 12,	Return of the garrison of St. John's.	130
August 13,	Return of the garrison of Isle aux Noix, and state of ten companies of the 53rd.	132
August 13, St. John's.	Return of men of the 29th Regiment on furlough.	133
August 13,	Return of the garrison of St. John's.	134
August 24,	Present state of the garrison of Carleton Island.	135
August 24,	State of the garrison of Isle aux Noix and its dependencies.	136
August 24,	Promotions in the Provincial line under the orders of Gen. Haldimand.	137
August 24,	State of the troops in the district of Quebec, commanded by Major General Thomas Clarke.	138
August 25, Quebec.	Return of men of the Royal Artillery at Quebec, unfit for service from age, long service or infirmities.	139
September 1,	Monthly return of the troops in the garrison of Sorel.	140
September 1,	State of the troops in the posts on the upper lakes, and monthly return of the detachment of Royal Artillery in Canada.	141
September 1,	State of the garrison of Oswego.	142
September 24,	State of the troops in the district of Quebec.	143
October 1, Niagara.	Monthly return of the posts on the upper lakes, and of persons victualled at Niagara.	144
October 13,	Return of the detachment of the 4th Battalion Royal Artillery ordered to Sorel.	145
October 17,	Remains of engineers' tools and materials at the garrison of Niagara. At the end of the list is the note; "A field of about 20 acres sowed with Indian corn."	146
October 19,	Return of bateaux, &c., at Niagara and its dependencies.	150
October 24,	State of the troops in the district of Quebec.	152
November 1,	List of volunteers in the British and Provincial army serving in Canada.	153
December 5,	List of officers returned for purchase, with the date of the present commissions and where their money is lodged.	155
December 24,	Lists of commissaries, issuers, coopers, &c. in the Commissariat Department in Canada.	159
December 24,	State of the troops in the district of Quebec.	161
1784.		
May 1,	State of the troops present in the lower parts of the Province of Quebec.	163

1784. June 24,	Return of the barrack masters in the Province of Quebec. A note says: "The barrack masters' duty at the posts of Oswego, Oswegatchie, and Michillimakinak is executed by persons appointed by the commanding officers."	Page 164
	Return of the staff of the garrison of Quebec.	165
	Return of the persons employed in the Quartermaster General's Department in Canada.	166
August 1, Quebec.	Embarkation return of the reduced non-commissioned officers, three years' men, women and children, by the "Cæsar," transport.	167
August 4, Montreal.	Memorial of the merchants of Montreal, praying that private vessels may be allowed to transport goods on the lakes; the reduction of the naval armament leading them to apprehend that otherwise their goods cannot reach their market in the upper country.	168
August 9, Quebec.	Haldimand to the merchants of Montreal. That to assist the transport of goods, a third vessel has been ordered to remain on the lakes. Is sorry to find that, although every assistance has been given, Mr. Charles Patterson and Mr. Ellice have been sending furs by Lake Champlain into the United States. Cannot at present allow private vessels to trade on the lakes.	171
August 9, Quebec.	Mathews to the merchants of Montreal. Transmits answer to their memorial and calls attention to their delay in paying the freight of goods carried by the King's vessels over the lakes; they are urged to discharge punctually their debts on this account.	172
August 15,	Return of the numbers of three years' men and invalids remaining to be sent home.	174
August 31,	Return of the Naval Department in the Province, with the list of the officers and men to be discharged.	175
September 1, Quebec.	List of officers in charge of the reduced non-commissioned officers, three years' men and invalids belonging to the different corps in Canada sent to England.	177
	General return of the British troops in Canada.	178
	Return of officers on leave of absence embarked for England in 1784.	179
September 30, Quebec.	General return of the Quartermaster General's department.	184
	General return of the barrack bedding, &c., at the garrisons of the Province of Quebec and the frontiers.	185
October 1,	State of the troops at the posts on the upper lakes.	189
	Return of four companies of the fourth and a detachment of the third battalion of Royal Artillery in Canada.	190
	State of the troops in the lower parts of the Province of Quebec.	193
	Monthly general return of the British troops in Canada.	194
October 13, Quebec.	Return of provisions and stores in the upper posts.	181
	General return of the same.	183
October 15, Quebec.	Haldimand to DePeyster. Instructing him to take every precaution for the safety of the posts under his charge. Oswego is the first to be apprehensive for. The definitive treaty of peace is signed, but no instructions received to evacuate the posts, so that he will on no account give them up till he receive orders. The safety of	

	1784.	Oswego to be vigilantly attended to by sending a proper garrison on the first intimation that the Americans are moving that way, and should force be used, it is to be defended to the last. Ross has also received orders to reinforce Oswego and to go there himself. Tinsling carries that despatch and will immediately join him (DePeyster) to be of any service in his power, to assist in settling the loyalists and to render services as an engineer should the posts be evacuated. Sends back the queries answered. Page 195	
October 16, Quebec.		John Craigie to Haldimand. Submits a statement of the distribution of provisions for supplying the troops, loyalists, &c., at the posts and settlements in Canada, the upper posts, at Chaleurs Bay and at Cape Breton to 1st July, 1785, with explanatory remarks. 204 The estimate referred to follows. 206	
October 23, Quebec.		Proposed arrangement of the Commissary General's Department in Canada. 198	
October 27, Quebec.		John Craigie to Haldimand. Further respecting the distribution of provisions, with the modifications rendered necessary by the extension of the time of issue, &c. Sends estimate of the changes. 200 Estimate follows. 202	
No date.		Officers of Captain Rouville's company. 208 List of the upper posts occupied by the King's or 8th Regiment before the war. 209 Other lists follow of the posts, giving the numbers of officers and men, but without any indication of the dates to which they refer. 210, 211 Calculation of one day's pay for the 84th (Royal Highland Emigrants). 212	

LETTERS FROM GENERALS BURGOYNE, RIEDESEL, PHILLIPS, &C.

1778.

B. 174.

B. M. 21,834.

1778. March 25, Cambridge, near Boston.		Riedesel to Sir Guy Carleton. His troops still remain here, it not being yet determined when they shall be sent to Europe. The men are in great distress for clothing and other necessaries. Asks that the clothing left at Quebec be sent to Boston, where the ships will be allowed to enter and leave without molestation. Has ordered Ehrencrook to have one officer and a non-commissioned officer from each corps to take charge of the baggage, and asks that they be granted a free passage in the transports, and one for Mr. Goedeke, the Paymaster General. Page 1	
April 1, Cambridge.		Return of the casualties in the army under the command of Lieutenant General Burgoyne from the convention of Saratoga till date. 39	
April 1, Cambridge.		Return (in French) of the corps of German troops commanded by Major General de Riedesel. 40	
April 4, Cambridge.		Burgoyne to Haldimand. Recommending Captain Willoc. Congratulates him (Haldimand) on his appointment. 3	
April 4, Cambridge.		Same to Carleton. The embarkation of the troops being suspended, asks that clothing and necessaries be sent to Boston. Pass-	

1778. port for the ship's safe conduct enclosed. Recommends Willoc, the bearer of the letter. Page 4
- April 6, Riedesel to Carleton (in French). A strong recommendation of Willoc, and requests that he be continued as assistant to the officer commanding the Brunswick troops in Canada. 5
Cambridge.
- April 9, Major General Phillips to the same. Demand for clothing similar to that in previous letters. Any officer coming in charge will be allowed to return; asks that Shaw, paymaster of artillery, be allowed to come to settle the accounts of the corps, and that Lieutenant Collier, of the artillery, may have the same liberty. 7
Cambridge.
- April 11, Same to the same. Sends the paragraph of a letter from General Gates, of the American army, containing this statement: "My intelligence from Canada assures me that Sir Guy Carleton has ordered all those who under the convention returned there, to take up arms, and such as refused to be whipped until they obeyed that order. You must allow this to be a flagrant breach of the convention." Would not comment on the report, but looked on it as his duty to send it. 9
Cambridge.
- April 11, Same to the same. Prospect of a cartel for the exchange of prisoners; suggests that American prisoners in Canada might be sent with the clothing ships to Boston, where an exchange could be effected. Asks for a return of all persons now in Canada, who served under Burgoyne, who are included in the treaty of convention, and he will try to get them exchanged. Sends a return of the British troops now here. 10
Cambridge.
- April 11, Same to the same. All probability of his return to Canada seeming to be over, asks that a board of officers may investigate the accounts for public works. Is anxious to have a strict investigation, but there is no necessity that he should be present. Is more anxious about this on account of the officers who were employed on his recommendation to carry on the works, especially Twiss, and believes the accounts will stand the closest scrutiny. 11
Cambridge.
- April 11, Major General Heath. Pass to allow ships with clothing from Boston. Quebec for the army of Convention to come to Boston, where they shall have safe protection. 13
- April 12, Phillips to Haldimand. Congratulations on his appointment to the government of Canada; recommends the bearer, Captain Willoc. 14
Cambridge.
- April 12, Same to Collier. Had applied for leave for him (Collier) to join him; will expect him with the clothing ships. Had written to Twiss about his effects and letters; the latter must be sent to Rhode Island or New York. 15
Cambridge.
- April 12, Same to Carleton. Thanks conveyed by Willoc for his kindness and his sense of his (Carleton's) character and conduct, both in his public and private capacity. Sends kind messages to Lady Anne and others, and to Lady Maria (Carleton's wife) and family. 16
Cambridge.
- April 14, Reverend Edward Brudenell to the same. Sends thanks for kindness; would have come to Canada when the convention of Saratoga took place, but having attended Lady Acland to Albany, he was detained till after the departure of those on the Canadian establishment. Is with Phillips, waiting for an exchange, 18
Cambridge.
- April 16, Lieutenant-Colonel Skene to the same. Had come this way on the assurance of being exchanged and of getting to Europe as early as Burgoyne. Is waiting in the hope of rejoining his family in Canada. Sends copy of Burgoyne's testimonial to his son's conduct, in which he recommends him for promotion. Calls attention to his

1778.

son's situation, who, being in Canada, may be overlooked in the promotions to the southward. Page 19

August 26,
Cambridge.

Phillips to Haldimand. Has received an offer from two persons to carry a packet to Canada. The troops are waiting the determination of Congress; had sent for the clothing by Willoc, who sailed from Halifax on the 28th of April. The clothing not having arrived, has applied for leave to send an officer by land with duplicate returns. Hopes that the clothing, if not already on the way, will be sent as soon as possible. Should the officer, for whom leave has been asked, arrive in September, the clothing is to be sent to Rhode Island or New York. Is anxious for the arrival of Lieutenant Collier, who is his secretary. 21

October 8,
Cambridge.

Same to Collier. Captain Willoc certainly arrived in Canada, but the result of his expedition is unknown. Letters had been written to Carleton and Haldimand asking that he (Collier) should be allowed to join him. Has repeated the request. A new and late resolve of Congress makes it impossible for the troops to leave here for months; the post of secretary has been kept open, and he hopes Haldimand will let him come by the lakes. Is anxious for letters, but cannot bear to have his correspondence opened, as it would be by the American officers; desires especially to hear from his (Collier's) sister. The rest of the letter is a repetition of the desire to see Willoc, &c. 24

October 8,
Cambridge.

Same to Haldimand. His painful anxiety about the non-arrival of clothing, and the want of intelligence respecting the results of Willoc's mission, although letters would certainly have reached him if sent to the care of American officers. Has been obliged to send to New York for clothing, the troops being almost naked. Asks that the clothing be sent to Rhode Island or New York. Urges that Lieutenant Collier be allowed to join him. Respecting promotions. This letter is sent by Mr. Watts, who had been captured at sea. 27

October 8,
Cambridge.

George Vallancy to Lieutenant England, 47th Regiment. A private letter with family news. 32

October 8,
Cambridge.

Henry Harnage to Captain Henry Harrington. Informs him of his promotion to a company in the 62nd Regiment. George Vallancy has succeeded to the captain lieutenantancy, the other commissions not yet disposed of. Asks him to inquire about Mrs. Reynell's child left in a convent at Quebec. 34

October 8,
Cambridge.

George Vallancy to the same. Congratulates him on his promotion. General Phillips is gratified that his recommendation has been successful, &c. The poor 62nd Regiment is reduced to 165 privates, 60 of whom are disabled and must get Chelsea, so that if exchanged the few left will be draughted. The regiment is in daily expectation of marching to Rutland. The Congress has resolved to keep the troops till the treaty is ratified by the court of Great Britain, so here they must stay. The rest of the letter contains merely private messages, &c. 35

CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO THE EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS AND TO VERMONT.

1780—1784.

B. 175.

B. M., 21835.

1778.
August 19.

Warrant signed by J. van Renselaer, Isaac de Fonda, and M. Visscher, commissioners appointed for detecting and defeating all

B. 174

1778.

conspiracies in this state (New York) against the liberties of America. All persons described as of "neutral and equivocal character" are ordered to come before the commissioners to take the oath of allegiance to the state of New York; should they refuse, they are to be removed within the enemy's lines. John Stevenson, Richard Cartwright, John Van Allen and Isaac Man are, in accordance with the act, to be arrested for refusal and to be sent into the enemy's lines. Page 291

The Act of the State of New York under which the warrant is granted follows. 293

1780.
February 13,
St. John's.

Brigadier Powell to Colonel van Schaick. His letter of the 27th September received by a flag with women and children sent to the Province, was transmitted to the commander in chief, who has authorized him (Powell) to negotiate the business mentioned in Schuyler's letter. The women and children could not have been received in exchange for prisoners, they not having been in that predicament. His Excellency does not intend to enter into an exchange of prisoners, but he will not add to the distresses attending the present war, by detaining helpless women and children from their families. A former application was made on behalf of Colonel Campbell to procure the exchange of his family for that of Colonel Butler and the families of Mr. Campbell and Mr. Moore were secured from the Indians with great trouble. They are at Niagara, well treated, and ready, along with other women and children that may be specified, to be safely conducted to Fort Schuyler, or any other convenient place, provided Mrs. Butler and family shall be sent to Lake Champlain so as to cross before the ice takes. The prisoners here shall be sent at once; if the exchange is long delayed the Indians already displeased, will demand the return of the prisoners to them. 1

February 23,
Albany.

Van Schaick to Powell. Asserts that the motive for delivering up women and children was one of humanity, and trusts that from the sentiments expressed by Haldimand, he will not countenance the carrying of such persons into captivity. Sends copy of correspondence between Guy Johnson and Schuyler, in relation to the demand of the former to return a number of women and children, equal to those left at Cherry Valley. This request although unreasonable has been complied with. Mrs. Butler, Lottridge, Hillier and their children will be notified that they have permission to proceed to Canada; the two Mrs. McDonalds and Mrs. Fraser may go there or to New York at their option. They will have safe conduct. Is not aware of the families at Niagara. If more are returned than are sent, the surplus must count as part of those at Cherry Valley and any deficiency will be made up. In future no letters must be sent by Tuttle, Muffet or Marsh, who are not entitled to the benefit of the law of nations as bearers of dispatches. Requests that information may be obtained from Captain Wood, a prisoner at Chambly, as to which of Thurston's party were captured at Minisink, where they are, and who fell in action, and advise by return of the officer. 4

March 4,
Albany.

Same to the same. Colonel Christopher Yates proceeds with a flag of truce to give safe conduct to women and children going to Canada. Thomas and Andrew Butler go with their mother and may remain if Captain Wood and the son of Colonel Campbell are sent in exchange. Mrs. Shehan's son may be exchanged for Peter Hansen, now in Montreal. If these exchanges are not made, the two Butler's and Shehan should be sent back with the flag. 8

1780.
March 15,
St. John's.

Powell to van Schaick. As the present intercourse has only to do with the business before them, he passes over without answer the illiberal accusations of cruelty, so uniformly made against the officers on account of the very few cruelties committed by the Indians; whilst the unremitting attention of the officers has called forth grateful acknowledgments from the candid of their enemies. The agreement respecting Mrs. Campbell and other women and children taken by the Indians shall be complied with in the fullest manner. Captain Wood's answer respecting Thurston's expedition is enclosed. Page 9

March 15,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Letter by Colonel Yates received. The women and children so far exceed the number that could be conceived, that after those are received to whom no objection can be made, the rest shall be returned by the flag. Neither of the Butlers was under arms, so that it is unreasonable to expect Capt. Wood in return; and it is not His Excellency's intention to enter into an exchange of prisoners, except in the case of women and children, for the sake of humanity. It is not in his power, therefore, to deliver up Captain Wood. If Colonel Campbell's son was not taken in arms, he shall certainly have safe conveyance to the American advanced post, as shall also Peter Hausen, if not taken in arms against his sovereign; or if there are any male children among the Indians, care shall be taken to have three obtained and sent for the three young gentlemen. The fear of the ice breaking up compels dispatch to be used in dismissing the flag and prevents the possibility of making the necessary inquiries respecting Colonel Campbell's son and Hansen. 11

March 19,
Williams-
burg.

Thomas Jefferson to Colonel Todd (intercepted letter). In answer to complaint in his (Todd's) letter from the Falls of Ohio, 22nd December, that he has not received letters for twelve months, says that he had written several since the 1st of June. The expense attending the support of troops on the Illinois has compelled them to be called to the south side of the Ohio, where paper money is current; hard money is not to be had. The difficulties of sending commodities to New Orleans are very great; the demand for hard money from different quarters has made them bankrupt. Beauregard's bill for \$30,000 will be on the same footing as others; it will be accepted and payment promised, but Congress has no bank in France or any other foreign place. The Board of Trade must supply commodities to meet bills and provisions, &c., purchased on the south side of the Ohio. To send a list of all bills drawn, stating in what description of dollars, if paper, the depreciation, &c. Just debts must be paid, but means should be taken to prevent imposition, for which depreciation affords an opportunity. Is sorry that he speaks of resigning on the Illinois; a person of established character is much wanted. His complaints shall be laid before the Assembly in May, which will, no doubt, remove them. 13

March 19,
Williams-
burg.

Same to Colonel Clark (an intercepted letter). The bills drawn by him and Colonel Todd, presented by Colonel LeGras and Captain Lintot, and those presented by Mr. Nathan, from the Havana, taken up in New Orleans, the whole amounting to \$50,000, added to those presented before by Mr. Pollock, all demanded in hard cash, had completely demolished their credit at New Orleans. To restore this, a correspondence has been ordered to be opened by the Board of Trade with some person there to remit proper funds. He is to notify what military stores and clothing are wanted, so that the

1780.

Board of Trade may provide them, either by remitting bills on New Orleans or by sending the supplies. Provisions, or whatever the country can furnish, are put out of the question, as they will be purchased on the south side of the Ohio, where paper money is current. To send list (with details) of all bills drawn; if in paper dollars, the rate of depreciation; the known price of commodities in hard money or peltry will serve as a guide to the latter, and not to confide too much in Shannon, a confidence which would be misplaced. The expedition against Detroit to be declined; want of men, want of money and scarcity of provisions are sufficient reasons, but there are others more urgent which cannot be trusted to letter. Taking post on the Ohio and chastising the hostile Indians to be considered the business of this summer. Insurrection is apprehended among some discontented inhabitants (Tories) on the south-western frontier. To be ready to assist on application from the militia officer. The danger of such a diversion if not crushed in its infancy. The withdrawal of the whole of his men from the Illinois seems expedient and necessary, unless there be powerful reasons to the contrary. Hopes that Colonel Todd will get the militia in such training as to be in no danger from the Indians.

Page 16.

March 30,
New York.

Colonel Beverly Robinson to Ethan Allen. Has been informed that he and most of the inhabitants of Vermont are opposed to the wild and chimerical scheme of the Americans to separate from Great Britain and set up an independent state, and that he would willingly assist in uniting America to Great Britain. If he is rightly informed he begs that he (Allen) would communicate the proposal he would wish to make to the commander-in-chief. He can make no proposals till he knows Allen's sentiments, but thinks that by taking an active part and embodying the inhabitants of Vermont in favour of the Crown, to act as the commander-in-chief shall direct, that he might obtain a separate government, and men raised would be formed into regiments, with such officers as he (Allen) would recommend, to be placed on the same footing as other provincial corps. Being an American himself, and feeling for the distressed condition of his poor country, has ventured to write and hopes that he (Allen) will be as candid. The reason for the long continuance of the war is that those who wish for an equitable connection with Great Britain do not communicate their sentiments to each other. Should these hints be disapproved of, hopes that no insult will be offered to the bearer of the letter. If proposals are made and not accepted by the commander-in-chief, the matter shall rest in oblivion. If a friend is sent with proposals, he shall be protected and allowed to return when he pleases.

19

April 4,
Albany.

Van Schaick to Colonel Fred. Fisher. Has received account of the defeat of the enemy's scout at Sacondago. Thanks are due to the volunteers who pursued, as well as to Solomon Woodworth. Rum and ammunition to be sent from Schenectady, but to be used sparingly. The men for the frontier service are not yet embodied; the defence of the frontier settlement must for the present depend on the militia.

23

June 9,
In Congress.

Resolution of the Congress, postponing the consideration of the questions affecting the claims to jurisdiction on the part of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay and New York on the one side and the people of the district known by the name of the New Hamp-

1780.

shire grants, who claim to be a separate jurisdiction, on the other, till the second Tuesday of September next. Page 24

July 25,
Bennington.

Thomas Chittenden to Samuel Huntington, President of Congress. Denies the right of the Congress to determine the claims of jurisdiction set up by the inhabitants of Vermont; and warning Congress that the state will resist by force of arms, and hold itself at liberty to offer or accept terms for the cessation of hostilities with Great Britain, without the approbation of any other man or body of men "for on proviso that neither Congress, nor the legislatures of those states which they represent will support Vermont in their independence, but devote her to the usurped Government of any other power, she has not the most distant motives to continue hostilities with Great Britain, and maintain an important frontier for the benefit of the United States, and for no other reward than the ungrateful one of being enslaved by them." The letter sets out the services of Vermont, and argues at some length on the invalidity of the claims of the three states of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and New York to the territory occupied by Vermont. 26

August 30,
Near Hudson
River.

Washington to Haldimand. It has been reported to him, but not in such a way as is satisfactory, that American officers, prisoners in Quebec, are confined in gaol without any good reason. Calls attention to the report, and is sure the complaint, if true, will be remedied. Suggests sending a number of the prisoners to Sir Henry Clinton at New York, where they could be exchanged. 37

September 21,
St. John's.

Powell to van Schaick. Besides the families promised in letter of the 15th of last March to be returned, His Excellency has granted permission to others (named) to return to their families. His Excellency is sorry that the breach of faith on the part of the colonists to the cartel at the Cedars, has put it out of his power to enter upon an exchange of prisoners. In spite of repeated attempts to escape, many are on parole; they have all a plentiful allowance of wholesome provisions; those who are obliged to be confined are accommodated in the most comfortable manner circumstances will permit, and have had money advanced them as per account. If this last indulgence is to be continued, it is reasonable the money should be remitted in coin, as very heavy bills are every day presented from the troops, who are prisoners in the Colonies. The kind treatment of prisoners here is referred to for comparison to those by whose order or permission His Majesty's subjects have experienced execution, the horrors of a dungeon, loaded with irons and the miseries of want. Asks that the families mentioned in list enclosed be returned. 39

September 27,
Arlington.

Chittenden to Haldimand. Proposes an exchange of prisoners. 41

September —
Quebec.

Haldimand to Washington. The infraction of the capitulation of the Cedars must prevent a negotiation with the Congress for an exchange of prisoners, unless it first recede from its resolution. Notwithstanding, Sir Guy Carleton, from humanity, sent a number of officers and men whom he supplied with money and clothing, an example followed by him (Haldimand), but no result of this kind was communicated, nor the expenditure reimbursed. His Majesty's Government here acted with so much humanity that though the Congress infringed the capitulation of the Cedars, the hostages for its performance were allowed to go. Has great reason to complain of the unworthy treatment of Hamilton in Virginia, but although the law of nations justifies, even requires, retaliation,

1780.

he has not listened to its dictates, nor made innocent people suffer for the guilty. Does not renew the application for Hamilton, being well aware that had it been in his (Washington's) power, an end would long ago have been put to the unworthy treatment to which he has been exposed. Hopes next summer to be able to send the prisoners to New York (except those belonging to Virginia); it has been out of his power this year. He may be assured that the prisoners shall be treated with humanity and have every reasonable indulgence. Page 43

October 29,
Castleton.

Ethan Allen to Major Carleton. Has received his letter, with one from Haldimand for Chittenden. Every respect will be shown to the flag, and no hostilities permitted; a similar cessation expected on the British side. Has no doubt that a proper person will be sent by Chittenden to settle a cartel. 46

October —
St. John's.

Major Carleton (?) to van Schaick. Unavoidable delay in forwarding Powell's letter, and the families to be sent. On this account they could not have been forwarded without risk from the Indians, there being no flag. Is afraid that it may be too late for the loyalist families to cross, but if the weather prove favourable they may be allowed to come. 47

November 1,
Bennington.

To the General Assembly of Vermont. Report of a committee that no provisions be supplied to Colonel Hay, appointed by the Continental Commissary General to purchase in the New Hampshire grants; that a large supply has already been given; that if the Legislature assisted Hay in purchasing it must pledge the faith of the State for payment, which would amount to paying a continental tax, "a contradiction to the grand American principle, which is that taxation without representation is inadmissible, and that the Legislature of the State ought not to undertake to supply Colonel Hay with the beef required. Your committee would remind the House that there is no law that prevents Col. Hay's purchasing what provisions he pleases in this State for the use of the continent, and transporting the same where he thinks proper for that purpose." 48

November 2,
Saratoga.

Peter Gansevoort to Powell. Respecting the families to be sent back; bateaus have been asked for. Is glad that the British have at last followed the generous example of the Americans in the treatment of prisoners. It is true a few spies were executed; amongst them Major André, a necessary death lamented with a generosity that does honour to human nature; only a few have been kept in dungeons and loaded with irons to make up for the many kept in dungeon ships. If ignorant of these facts his observations on the treatment of prisoners by the Americans may be excused; if not they are unworthy of a gentleman. Denies the statement about the breach of faith at the Cedars. 50

November 4,
Bennington.

Ethan Allen to Major Carleton. Is informed that it has been agreed to cease hostilities on the northern frontiers of New York. Would have waited on him in person, but other gentlemen have been appointed with whom, he has no doubt, a cartel will be concluded. 53

November 6,
Bennington.

Chittenden to Haldimand. Has laid the letters relating to a cartel before the Legislature; Ira Allen and Major Joseph Fay have been sent with ample powers to settle such cartel with Major Carleton as they may judge to be of mutual advantage. 54

November 10,
Saratoga.

P. Schuyler to Major Carleton. Thanks for the care he has given to letters sent. Is happy to find by his (Carleton's) letters to Gan-

1780.

sevoort that Van Dusen's infamous tale was without foundation. He went even farther than Gansevoort wrote. Sends papers respecting André; in one there are letters from André to Sir Henry Clinton and Washington. Another containing a narrative of the whole transaction he cannot find, but he writes it from memory, and concludes that André was an ornament to his profession; of most strict honour; that when it was intimated that if Arnold was given up, his life would probably be saved, he declined hinting it to Sir Henry Clinton. If he had, he (Schuyler) would have ceased to esteem him for although his life was worth a thousand of Arnold's, it would have been bought at too high a price. His low opinion of Arnold. Page 55

November 22,
Arlington.

Chittenden to General Clinton. Transmits a copy of his letter to Congress, dated 25th July (see p. 26) and makes a positive demand on the legislature of the state over which he (Clinton) presides (New York), to relinquish the claim of jurisdiction over the State of Vermont; and also proposes a solid union for mutual defence against the British forces. Colonel Ira Allen, who delivers this, will wait for an answer. 60

November 24,
Sunderland 1.

Ethan Allen to Major Carleton. Thinks that the intelligence received by Sherwood will amount to an answer to his (Carleton's) last letter. Vermont will conduct the cartel honourably; commissioners will be sent about the first of January either to St. John's or Montreal, with a list of prisoners for cartel. The cartel is to be only with Vermont, which has been carrying on a spirited controversy with New York, and although he had sent Major Clarke to propose the extension of the truce to the frontiers of New York, it is the last of the kind he would propose to any British officer. 61

December 12,
Arlington.

Chittenden to Governor Turnbull and Governor Hancock. Transmits copy of letter to Congress dated 25th July to be laid with this letter before the legislatures of their states, "as it is the only method that Vermont has at present in her power of soliciting a union with the United States, to propose it to their several legislatures separately." The letter to Governor Turnbull is at p. 62, that to Governor Hancock at 66. 62-66

1781.
January 1,
Arlington.

Same to Haldimand. Had acknowledged on the 6th November, the receipt of His Excellency's letter. Colonel Ira Allen and Joseph Fay appointed commissioners to negotiate a cartel for the exchange of prisoners, could not then come on account of the ice. Has now appointed the Honourable Jonas Fay and Major Isaac Clarke to proceed on the same business, so soon as the road is safe. 69

February 2,
New York.

Beverly Robinson to Ethan Allen. Had sent two copies of enclosed letter (p. 19) but is afraid he received none of them, having had no answer. Believing from what he hears that he (Allen) is still inclined to join the King's cause, he makes another trial, especially as he can now state with authority that Vermont can get the terms mentioned, provided the people take a decided and active part. Hopes for an answer and that a method of correspondence be pointed out, and how Vermont can be most useful, either by joining the northern army or to meet and join an army from New York. 22

March 9,
Sunderland.

Ethan Allen to Samuel Huntington, President of Congress. Encloses two letters to be laid before Congress (from Beverly Robinson, see pp. 19 and 22). They are the only letters received from him; to these no answer had been sent. They were laid before Governor Chittenden and other principal men of the state. It was thought best to take no notice of the proposal. Congress

1781.

had claimed the right of arbitrating on the existence of Vermont as a separate Government, New York, New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay claiming the territory. States the services rendered by Vermont in defending the northern frontier; believes that Congress will not dispute his sincere attachment to the cause of his country, though he does not hesitate to say that Vermont had a right to agree on a cessation of hostilities with Great Britain, if the United States persist in rejecting her application for a union, for which he gives further reason. Page 71

March 10,
Sunderland.

Ira Allen to Huntington. Transmits, in his private capacity, an act of the State of Vermont, laying a jurisdictional claim to certain specified lands, and an act of union between the State and a convention held at Cornish in February last. The State, however, declines further application (to Congress). Extract of a letter from a New York member of Congress to a friend, on the subject of disputed boundaries with Virginia, &c., follows. 75

March 27,
Albany.

George Clinton to Haldimand. From motives of humanity he had sent upwards of 100 women and children last fall to Major Carleton, then in the vicinity of Crown Point. Sends list of women and children, who have been taken prisoners by rangers; asks that they be liberated and returned to their families. Unless the practice of capturing women and children cease, he shall be obliged to keep the families of those within the British lines to be used for exchanges. 76

April 12,
Windsor.

The proceedings of the General Council, and of General Allen, in respect to two letters signed "Bev. Robinson" addressed to Colonel Ethan Allen, and a letter addressed by the latter to the President of Congress, were approved by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont. 78

April 26,
Arlington.

Chittenden to Haldimand. That the two commissioners named had been unable to cross the lake in February. Colonel Ira Allen and Major Isaac Clarke are now sent with full powers to negotiate for a cartel. 70

May 8,
Isle aux Noix.

Ira Allen to the same. Sends papers to show the peculiar situation of Vermont. Has seen the instructions to Major Dundas and Captain Sherwood; is embarrassed by their not both being on one footing. He (Haldimand) need not be surprised at the form of his (Allen's) instructions, considering the evils attending large and popular bodies. Has conversed freely with Captain Sherwood; hopes that it will lead to further procedure; suggests that for mutual benefit the contending powers stay their troops within their respective lines. The legislature of Vermont is adjourned to June; it is expected that the people to the eastward of Hudson River will be then represented. Another flag will be sent after that to exchange prisoners and transact other business. 79

Isle aux Noix.

Same to Dundas and Sherwood. Wishes, after examining the powers given them, that they extended to making the cartel permanent. Is shocked at the treatment of Hamilton and others taken by Colonel Clark. Vermont, a free and independent State, unconnected with any power whatever, is disposed to treat prisoners humanely and to observe public faith. Knows nothing of prisoners sent to New York on parole. The prisoners taken at Fort Ann do not expect now to be included, but as Vermont has laid jurisdictional claim to the Hudson, the question as to these people might be left to a future cartel. Shall deliver a list of prisoners belonging to Vermont, and exhibits proposals for settling a cartel. Has not had time to ex-

1781.

amine the accounts for money paid out for the prisoners, but presume the money will be reimbursed. Page 81

May 14,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Chittenden. Is sorry for the disagreeable and ineffectual journey of the Vermont commissioners last fall. The terms now offered by Colonel (Ira) Allen are inadmissible. All prisoners belonging to Vermont, even those serving in the United States corps, are demanded, yet it is admitted that all prisoners taken by Vermont have been given up to the United States. Is sorry that the overtures after six months of deliberation are so little calculated to bring about the event hoped for. The door is still open. At any time when proposals shall be made by the State of Vermont that can with honour be accepted, a flag of truce shall be received. 83

May 20,
Isle aux Noix.

Ira Allen to Major Dundas and Captain Sherwood. Cannot imagine where the idea that he was proposing a truce originated. Is at a loss to know how far the British commissioners would proceed at this time and would be happy to receive a proposal from them. 85

May 21,
Isle aux Noix.

Dundas to Ira Allen. That the word *truce* did not originate from his (Allen's) letter or proposal. That the commissioners are furnished with a list of prisoners taken from Vermont with their accounts, &c., and are prepared to enter on the business of exchange at large, so that they have no proposals to make; but no exchange can take place till commissioners are sent with full powers, at which time British prisoners can be sent down to the shipping on Lake Champlain, when they will be exchanged. No women or children can be accepted as prisoners nor any men but such as have been taken in the British service, and no prisoners will be delivered that belong to the Continental Army or to any of the thirteen States. 86

May 25,
Walpole.

Petition from the inhabitants of Walpole to the Legislature of New Hampshire, against the union to Vermont of certain territory of the New Hampshire grants and praying that they be continued as a part of New Hampshire. 128

June 20,
Exeter.

M. Weare, clerk to the Assembly of New Hampshire, to Congress. Protesting against the delay in settling the claims of New Hampshire, and pointing out the evil effects to the State and to the United States owing to plots of the disaffected, and to the difficulty of raising men or money as demanded by Congress. 88

July 10,
Sunderland.

Ira Allen to Haldimand. Reports the proceedings of the Legislature of Vermont, in which he gave so plausible an account of the negotiations as to be satisfactory to the spies from other States and to the great Whigs. Jonas Fay, Ira Allen and Betsy Woodward were elected to go to Congress to offer terms of union. His (Allen's) scheme to make such proposals as could not be accepted and represent that Congress would settle nothing till the end of the war and then divide the State among the different claimants. Things are ripening as fast as the nature of the case will admit, as it is difficult and somewhat dangerous to try to change the opinions of large and popular bodies, nor can any advantage arise by any of those in power publishing their sentiments till the proper crisis comes, as the officers are annually elected by the people; things must be kept under the rose until after the new election, when in all probability a large majority of the officers of Government will be well disposed, "and then the advantage of another denial by Congress and having the reins of Government in their hands, they will make a resolution so long wished for by many." A considerable part of the citizens of the State are emigrants from Connecticut and would ex-

1781.

- pect to remain a reasonable time neutral. General Allen has resigned and taken to his old studies—philosophy. General Bellows declined serving. Colonels Safford and Fletcher are elected in their stead. General Enos commands the State troops. These three are acquainted with the proceedings at Isle aux Noix. The result at Congress shall be reported to him (Haldimand). Hopes that Sherwood will continue the signal agreed on. Page 90
- July 10,
Bennington. Commission signed by Governor Chittenden to Jonas Fay, Ira Allen and Beyabel Woodward to attend Congress and to present terms of union, &c. 95
- July 15,
Arlington. Chittenden to Haldimand. Acknowledges letters and is happy to find him (Haldimand) humanely disposed to alleviate the miseries of so unnatural a war. Has been informed of Ira Allen's proceedings; nothing would have given him more pleasure than to have effected a settlement as Allen proposed, which would have been a prelude to a full settlement. Thirty British prisoners shall be sent by Fay for exchange. Has repeatedly written to General Washington for prisoners belonging to Vermont to be returned, but has received no answer. Shall appeal to Congress; it may prove equally ineffectual. Will concert measures to collect British prisoners for the redemption of all Vermont prisoners in Canada. Asks that Capt. Brownson be exchanged for Capt. Zadock Wright. Expects that the territories lately annexed to Vermont shall be included in the same privileges. 97
- August 3,
Philadelphia. Representation from the delegates for the State of New York, of the case of that State against the claims set up by the people of the State of Vermont. 120
- August 7,
Philadelphia. Resolution of Congress to appoint a committee to confer with commissioners from Vermont regarding the admission of that state, called in the resolution: "the people residing in the New Hampshire grants on the west side of Connecticut River," and the settlement of the claims of New Hampshire and New York to jurisdiction. 99
- August —
On board the
"Royal
George,"
Lake Cham-
plain. Joseph Fay to Haldimand. His arrival and generous reception by the commissioners. Sends list of prisoners delivered and list of those to be given in exchange, who are to be sent to East Bay. Calls attention to mistakes in the lists, &c. Demurs to the charge for maintenance of prisoners; those in Vermont were left at large and provided for themselves, being now fit for service, whilst those to be received will not be able for service for some time. Money advanced to officers ought to be punctually paid, so that what has been paid for Captain Brownson will be at once settled. Is anxious to have a permanent cartel established. Is unhappy to find that prisoners belonging to territories lately acquired by Vermont are not to be included. Is of opinion that the liberation of all the prisoners would have a good effect. 101
- August 9,
On board the
"Royal
George,"
Lake Cham-
plain. Same to the same (private). Having written on the subject of the exchange of prisoners, wishes to speak on one of more importance after seeing his (Haldimand's) letters to Sherwood and Smyth and conversing with them. Is pained that there is an apprehension that the gentlemen in Vermont are wanting in sincerity, and is sorry to mention the jealousies that arise from the distance he keeps the proposals, leading to the conclusion that the design is to involve Vermont in war with the other States, when she would become an easy prey. Is himself convinced upon his (Haldimand's) good intentions and wishes that steps were taken to remove all jealousies. Colonel Allen's letter of the 16th ultimo expresses

1781.

nearly all he could say; it expresses the sense of the Governor and council, as he was present when it was read. (The letter was dated the 10th, see p. 90.) Besides the three general officers mentioned, other principal gentlemen are interested, whose influence will be very serviceable in bringing about the change of government hoped for. As security for fidelity they had signed a paper which would be communicated at any time to him (Haldimand). Wishes it was in his power to remove every suspicion and protests his own sincerity. Page 104

August 14,
Philadelphia. Jonas Fay, Ira Allen and Betsy Woodward to the President of Congress. Sending a duplicate of their commission to attend Congress. 109

August 16,
Quebec. Haldimand to Chittenden. Has received letter of the 15th ulto., brought by Major Fay. The exchange has been made as easy as possible. Has allowed Colonel Johnson to return to his home on parole. Cannot detain the flag for all the prisoners, owing to reasons given to Fay. Prisoners near Montreal should go with him, the rest will follow under care of Brownson and a flag. There are now few prisoners on either side. Cannot think of a permanent cartel. 110

August 18,
Philadelphia. Questions proposed by the committee of Congress to the agents for Vermont, with the answers. 111

August 18,
Philadelphia. Propositions made to Congress by Fay, Allen and Woodward, with terms of union, setting out the boundaries of the territories claimed by Vermont, &c. 115

August 20,
Philadelphia. Resolution of Congress setting out the territory that will be recognized as under the jurisdiction of Vermont. The resolution appointing the committee to confer with the commissioners from Vermont, dated the 17th is appended. 118

September 11,
Ticonderoga. Smyth and Sherwood to Fay. Have arrived with prisoners; are ordered to get the business settled and to return without delay. They should like Fay himself to come to take delivery, as they would be happy to meet him, for even a short time. 133

September 13,
Bennington. Fay to Smith and Sherwood. Has received advice that they have arrived with prisoners. Is afraid that Marsh had not reached when the flag was sent off, as he had a letter from Ira Allen and him (Fay) that they were at Skenesborough. Is at a loss to know why Smyth and Sherwood are not allowed to come beyond Ticonderoga. Had they been punctual, as he was, the business would have been concluded in twenty-four hours, and he finds it necessary that they proceed to the place mutually agreed on to settle, not only the accounts, but the exchange of a number of other prisoners as agreed to in August last. Assures them of complete protection. 134

September 16,
Skenesborough. Ira Allen and Fay to Smyth and Sherwood (private). Are waiting here with instructions from the Governor to negotiate business relative to a change of Government and are possessed of papers respecting the proceedings of Congress with the agents of Vermont, &c. Every preparation has been made for their reception. The interview will be of more consequence than can be expressed in this paper. 136

September 20,
Skenesborough. Ira Allen and Fay, commissioners on the part of Vermont, propose for consideration the plan for having the report of their agents to Congress and the proposals from Congress, which they have reason to expect will be rejected. As the members are in great part strangers to each other, it would be better to leave them a few

1781.

- days before a public debate on a change of Government, and suggests that a proclamation from Haldimand to the legislature would be of advantage, such proclamation to contain the terms the court of Great Britain has authorized His Excellency to grant Vermont. That no undue advantage be taken of the proclamation, they propose that it be lodged with the general commissioners on the lake; that as soon as the legislature has rejected the offers of Congress that a confidential person be forwarded to the commissioners, who are to forward the proclamation to Castleton, where General Enos will forward them unopened to the legislature. Page 137
- September 20, Skenesborough. Queries from Captain Sherwood to the commissioners of Vermont respecting their proposals for proclamation, &c., and their answers, signed by Ira Allen and J. Fay. 139
- September 30, Skenesborough. Sherwood to Mathews. Transmits information respecting proceedings with Vermont. The papers marked from 1 to 11 contain the essential part of the negotiation. He believes that Chittenden, Allen, Fay, and a number of the leading men of Vermont are making every exertion to bring about a reunion with Government, and that at least one-third of the populace sincerely wish for such a change. Congress is alarmed and has at great expense employed emissaries, the soul of which is General Bailey, to set the populace against their present leaders, by asserting that they are Tories and intend to sell Vermont. He believes that Congress intends to bring the populace of Vermont to a general vote to see whether they will relinquish their present claims or not, when they hope by the influence of Bailey, to turn out the present leaders and put in their own creatures, whom they will support by a force on the frontier. Allen and Fay both showed the embarrassing situation, and the dangers whilst the rebellious part of the populace, though few, could expect more help from the southward than the friends of Government could expect from the northward at the present moment, the effect being to give, so long as this lasted, but little hope of success. The suggestion respecting the proclamation and the terms, stating privileges, extent of territory, security of the title of their lands, &c., &c., advantages of trade, &c. 141
- October 1, Charleston. Resolution of the Committee of the Whole of the Legislature of Vermont on the report of the delegates sent by the State to Congress declining to accept the resolutions of Congress in respect to the State. 147
- October 4, St. John's. Thomas Johnson to Haldimand. The security taken against imposition in the receipt of news. 144
- October 12, Quebec. Haldimand to Governor Clinton. The number not only of women and children, but of men sent back to the Colonies justifies, he hopes, the good opinion held of him by Clinton. Many more would have been sent had their homes not been so distant, and contrary to the false reports spread, they have been made as comfortable as possible. Women and children specified will be collected and sent. The numbers liberated by Indian parties of which he (Clinton) cannot affect ignorance, is a proof that these captures only take place when from inferiority it was impossible to restrain Indians from their unnatural system of war. These misfortunes of an Indian alliance cannot be more lamented by the sufferers than by himself, and he has never lost an opportunity to alleviate the distresses of the captives in spite of the shameful falsehoods propagated. Until the cartel of the Cedars be honourably fulfilled, he

1781.

must decline an exchange of prisoners, as proposed by Brigadier Starke. Page 144

October 20,
Charleston.

Ira Allen to Sherwood. Things have not gone as expected. Reports have been received of the defeat of the British fleet by De Grasse; that Cornwallis cannot retreat; that Washington had arrived to join the French army and that Cornwallis, with his army, had been made prisoner. These reports, true or false, have had their effect. Changes by the new election; has not sounded all the new officials yet, and there are spies from the other States watching. Sends extract of proceedings to show how the legislature has dispensed with the resolutions of Congress. The proposals to the neighbouring States will tend to strengthen internal connections. The proclamation should not be sent at present on account of reports from the southward. Too much depends on the news from the south, to make a move and any premature step would be dangerous. The people do not look to Congress as they did; patience and refraining from invasion which would rouse the spirit which it has taken such pains to allay "and matters may yet crown our most sanguine expectations." 152

October 22,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Chittenden. To send a person to treat for an exchange of prisoners, which the violation of the cartel of the Cedars and of the convention forbid to be general. 156

October 23,
Tyconderoga.

Sherwood and Smyth to Governor Chittenden and Council. The remainder of the prisoners, including those of the new unions, shall be sent forward. Would the issue of a proclamation intimating Haldimand's humane intentions to Vermont and her new unions be acceptable and tend to alleviate the calamities of war? Cannot account for the delay in arrival of the prisoner Ira Allen and Fay promised to send. 157

November 1,
Albany.

P. Schuyler to St. Leger. Interceding for the return of two prisoners, taken whilst defending him (Schuyler) against an attack made by a party on his house in August last. Asks it as a personal favour. Lord Stirling, who now commands, has promised to send two British prisoners in return. States the critical situation of Cornwallis, as he (St. Leger) may be anxious to know, being incapable of those insulting topics which disgrace humanity. Cornwallis, after a fruitless attempt by Hood and Admiral Graves to relieve him, surrendered on the 18th. (The capitulation was on the 19th October). 158

November 1,
Saratoga.

Lord Stirling to the same. Is induced by the long imprisonment of American prisoners in Canada to propose an exchange, and will send at once the British prisoners to, Skenesborough, if assured that the American prisoners will be forwarded to the same place, so that there need be no delay in the exchange. Will try to arrange for the release of Dr. Smyth's son. Reports the capitulation of Cornwallis. 160

November 4,

Sherwood reports his interview with Col. Wallbridge respecting the issue of a proclamation which Wallbridge said could not be issued in the present situation of affairs. Ira Allen had desired him to say that the ruling men in Vermont were mostly friends to a reunion to Britain, and that the idea had become familiar to many of the populace, and everything going on well till news was circulated of the bad success of Britain by sea and land. This had overturned everything that had been done and would finally prevent a reunion. He would do his endeavour and hoped the General would have patience till spring, as he was certain there was still a very con-

- 1781.
- December 30,
Quebec. considerable number who dreaded the arbitrary measures of Congress, which had lately threatened to divide Vermont among the three claiming States, unless she immediately complied with the terms offered last spring. He (Sherwood) was informed that after the capitulation of Cornwallis, De Grasse had sent eleven ships of the line with a body of land forces to the West Indies and still had 24 left to attack the British fleet of 22. That Washington and Lafayette were to attack New York before winter; if it fell so would Charleston, and the reduction of Canada would be the work for next spring. The modest behaviour of Wallbridge; the haughty tone of many of his officers and their stories of what would be done to Great Britain. Page 162
- December 30,
Quebec. Haldimand to Chittenden. Sherwood is to be employed in carrying out the conditions of the cartel for the exchange of prisoners in conjunction with Major Dundas. Wishes to have a cartel established of a more permanent character, but on this occasion the prisoners are to be returned in equal numbers, rank for rank. 165
1782.
August 10,
On board the
"Royal
George."
Lake Cham-
plain. Fay to Mathews. Is glad to hear that Captain Brownson's character stands on a favourable footing. Doubt as to Major Wright being accepted in exchange for Brownson; proposes Mr. Fall and Dr. Smyth's son for him and a lieutenant taken at Fort St. Ann. 108
- October 16,
From A to——. A minutely detailed statement of the situation, plans and feelings of Vermont; of the dealings with Congress; the change created by the capitulation of Cornwallis; their dread of Washington, who is "under the curtain their avowed enemy." The statement is very minute, covers eight pages, and the writer says: "I am now in the State of Vermont, and have publicly assumed the character of an American officer; in private I have let my name, &c., be known, by which means I have possessed myself of the political situation of this republic." 166
- October 20,
Extract of a letter which the contents show to be from A. Asking for official papers under British seals, specifying the boundaries, &c., of the Western Union (of Vermont). Will find means to free loyal friends and others from paying continental taxes. Expects a more spirited division than ever in Congress, unless some great event in Europe should change the face of affairs. Agents appointed; they will not attend Congress unless called for; their appointment was a necessary precaution. 174
- November 8,
Quebec. Haldimand to Chittenden. Is pleased that he has been instrumental in the relief of so many sufferers. Sends lists of prisoners remaining in the province. No. 1. Those who remain from choice. 2. Those who have been detained from motives of humanity and policy. Some have been allowed to return who have made violent declarations against men of different principles in their neighborhood. 175
- November 8,
Quebec. Same to Schuyler. Respecting the exchange of prisoners; all but a few have been sent. The two men for whom he specially asked were by mistake shipped to Salem. 177
- November 8,
Quebec. A letter of same date without address, beginning "My Lord," appears to be addressed to Lord Stirling, expressing regret at the breaking up of social intercourse by the war. All prisoners with a few exceptions have been sent back to the Colonies. 178
- November 8,
Quebec. Haldimand to Governor Clinton. Is pleased that Congress has at length resolved to relieve the distresses of the prisoners of war by removing the obstacles caused by the infraction of the capitulation

1782.

of the Cedars. The delay has not arisen from backwardness on his (Haldimand's) part, and he had never lost an opportunity to exercise humanity towards individuals, when in the least justified, and although on public grounds, he had always contended for an acknowledgment of the prisoners taken at the Cedars, that had not stood in the way of private indulgence. Even now his (Clinton's) proposal had been anticipated by permitting almost every prisoner to leave for his home, or to be sent to New York for exchange. Relies on the promises made by him (Clinton) and Washington, and that all prisoners, including those of the Cedars, will be punctually accounted for, and sends lists. The wants of the few remaining prisoners shall be carefully supplied, the amount expended on them is now £6,800. Many escaped prisoners have made violent declarations against men of different principles in the Colonies; trusts that this may be stopped. Page 179

November 30,
Loyal Block
House.

Smyth and Sherwood to Colonel Clarke. That His Excellency thanks him for his hints and will take particular notice of his intimations. 181

November 30,
Loyal Block
House.

Same to Ira Allen. That they never knew he had apple trees on Onion River; instructions have been given to the soldiers not to injure any fruit trees about that place. They are surprised at his charge of plundering, knowing His Excellency's forbearance in this respect towards Vermont. 182

November 30,
Loyal Block
House.

Same to Fay. Referring him to His Excellency's letter to Chittenden respecting prisoners. 183

November 30,
Quebec.

Ranna Cossit to Haldimand. That, on behalf of Brigadier Roger Enos, he informs His Excellency that Enos will raise a regiment for service during the war, lead them within the British lines into Canada to serve where directed, provided he can have the rank of colonel. 185

A statement to the same effect from Benjamin Summer, late of New Hampshire, follows. 185

December 16,
Arlington.

Chittenden to Haldimand. Has received list of prisoners still in Canada. With respect to those who incline to remain in the Province, he has nothing further to say. He calls attention to the case of Henry and John Lovell and Winthrop Hoit and points out the unfavourable effect of their detention on the people of Vermont. He has always discouraged the ingratitude complained of. 183

1783.
April 4,
New York.

Sir Guy Carleton to General Hancock. Acknowledging receipt of letter of introduction by Mr. Livingston. He will give such orders as he thinks most likely to seize the fugitives and to have the property restored. Is pleased to have an opportunity of manifesting his regard, and shall give ample credit to Mr. Livingston and Mr. Todd as recommended by him (Hancock). 186

April 10,
Newburgh.

H. E. Lutterloh to Fay. That the British Deputy Adjutant General had been sent with news from Carleton to the Commander-in-Chief and been shown the camp. New York is to be evacuated by the 4th of next month, &c. Lord Surrey (eldest son of the Duke of Norfolk), is to be sent as ambassador to Congress. 187

April 10,
Arlington.

_____ to Haldimand. The reports of peace are gaining currency; is dubious about it. The legislature here (Vermont) is determined to be annexed to Canada and to become a royal government. Increase of population; growing aversion to war. The miscarriage of Willet's expedition against Oswego; consequent failure of his ulterior designs. Asks for an account of Governor Skene's charter. 188

1783.
April 11,
Newbury. H. E. Lutterloh to Fay. Is sending the officers carrying the terms of peace through Vermont, as the nearest route to Canada. Advises a purchase of the fleet on the lake, as being no longer necessary to Great Britain. Believes it could be purchased cheap and on long credit. Page 190
- April 17,
Saratoga. P. Schuyler to Haldimand. The duty of those who wish the political separation to be as little prejudicial as possible to seek occasion to make the reconciliation cordial and complete. Has no need to appeal to his (Haldimand's) humanity, which has already been proved, but to policy, to allow prisoners who had entered British corps to return to their families if they desired to do so, and specifies two—William Newark and David Ogden—whose parents are distressed about them and implore His Excellency's clemency. 191
- May 6 to 10, Memorandum from Vermont, with a note from Sherwood of 10th May to Cossit, who appears to have written the memorandum, which reports a growing hostility in Vermont to Congress, and that if peace has been made with the other States, Vermont will set up an independent State. 193
Sherwood's note in answer assures Cossit of the security for the settlement of the loyalists in Canada. 196
- May 12,
Boston. General John Hancock to Haldimand. Asks for his assistance in securing two men, named Campbell and Huntington, who had fled from Boston with a large amount of effects belonging to merchants there. 197
- May 29,
Bennington. Ira Allen and Fay to the same. Propose, peace being now concluded, to enter into a contract to supply the troops in Canada with fresh and other provisions. 199
- May 29,
Bennington. Same to Sherwood Respecting the proposed contract for provisions. 200
- May 30,
Sunderland. Ethan Allen to Haldimand. Recommending Ira Allen and Joseph Fay as proper persons to procure and deliver beef for the troops. 202
- About May or
early in June. Sherwood and Smyth to Ethan Allen. Respecting his application to send in beef through Ira Allen and Fay. The perfect confidence His Excellency has in him, and he shall strongly recommend him to the Crown. Expects as frequent and explicit communications as prudence shall permit. His Excellency will not admit of trade which can militate against his (Allen's) interests, although applications had been made from New York with that object. They desire information on certain points, which may determine the answer to the applications from New York. 300
- June 16,
Quebec. Mathews to Ira Allen and Fay. His Excellency has written to General (Ethan) Allen on the proposal for supplying beef. Should a general peace produce free intercourse, General Allen's recommendation shall be attended to. 203
- June 13,
Saratoga. P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Asks that François Casseau (Cazeau) of Montreal, who escaped from prison at Quebec, where he was confined on a charge of treasonable correspondence, may be allowed to return to reside in Canada; if not, that he may have leave to come for a short time to settle his private affairs. Has been informed that the definitive treaty has arrived in New York, and that Major Kemble was to leave on Sunday last with dispatches from General Carleton to His Excellency. 204
- June 21,
Loyal Block
House. George Smyth to General Allen (private). Has sent by David Fay His Excellency's answer to the proposal for supplying provisions; the reason for not immediately accepting is the plentiful supply of provisions in the King's stores, besides a large supply just

1783.

arrived. No mark of favour to Vermont is mentioned in His Excellency's letter, but it is his intention to give his friends there every indulgence in his power, which their inclination, though unhappily not executed, merits. Remarks on the prospects of intercourse.

Page 205

June 30,
Quebec.

Haldimand to P. Schuyler. By Brigade Major Skene, who takes the remaining prisoners to the advanced posts, he sends this letter. His earnest desire to bury all animosities and to make the political separation as little injurious as possible to a mutual return of friendship. He has had immediate inquiry made for the son of Major Newkirk and David Ryder (page 191, called Newark and Ogden), and not finding them in any of the corps here, had written to the upper country. If found they will be immediately sent home. Is not authorized to discharge at large merely on the declaration of a cessation of arms. Waits with impatience for the time when he can allow all those who are anxious to rejoin their relations to do so. The delay may have the effect of allowing animosities to subside, as he sees with concern inflammatory appeals circulated from Saratoga and elsewhere, tending to counteract the fifth and sixth articles of the provisional treaty in favour of the loyalists and denouncing relentless resentment against them. If the blessings of returning peace and the happy consequences of a friendly intercourse are desired by the United States, it is surely high time to prevent the publication of these incendiary productions. Cazeau shall be permitted at his (Schuyler's) request to come to his family, although he has been deceiving him as to the cause of the arrest.

207

July 1,
Quebec.

Same to Hancock. That Campbell and Huntington (p. 197) had arrived, and, after being a few days in Quebec, had gone to Montreal. Wait had permission to go there to search for them. If he applies to the civil law, as he will naturally do, every assistance shall be given him.

210

July 7,
Loyal Block
House.

Ira Allen to ——. In consequence of His Excellency's approbation, Major Fay has purchased a drove of fat cattle and sheep, which will shortly be at Crown Point on their way to the Province. It is proposed to take the chance of the market, and the supply will no doubt lower the price to the benefit of purchasers. Supposes that approbation will not be given to others to bring beef, &c., into the Province until a free trade is opened.

215

July 12,
Hudson
River.

Washington to Haldimand. The Congress of the United States has instructed him to arrange with the Commander-in-Chief of the British forces for receiving possession of the posts of the United States occupied by the British troops. Has instructed Baron de Steuben to proceed for that purpose to Canada, with full powers to arrange. He is to visit the posts on the St. Lawrence and lakes. Recommends him for attention.

211

July 16,
Saratoga.

P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Thanks for his humane treatment of prisoners, and for attention to his recommendation. He shall urge this on his fellow citizens as an example to be followed, so that all animosity may subside. Disrespect to the laws has been caused by the late contest, which no doubt led to the resolutions complained of. Has no doubt that the legislature, when it meets, will take steps to prevent infractions of the treaty. Does not believe the report that the definitive treaty has arrived.

213

July 19,
Pittsburg.

John Campbell to ——. In consequence of his memorial to the Governor of Virginia, he understood that the delegates from

1783.

that State were to move Congress to make application for the return of all papers of American citizens, which fell into British hands during the war, and if Congress did not move, then the delegates from Virginia were to apply for their own. Had been too hurried to prepare the schedule asked for by the Governor and now sends it direct to Congress. The damage that has been and will be caused by the loss of these papers. Page 216

August 3,
Chambly.

De Steuben to Haldimand. Is on his way to Quebec to make arrangements for receiving the posts now occupied by British troops within the limits of the United States. 217

August 3,
Chambly.

Same to Col. Macbean. Is so far on his route to Quebec for an interview with General Haldimand on public business. 218

August 3,
Sorel.

Colonel Macbean to Haldimand. Sends copy of the letter received from De Steuben. 218

August 6,
Quebec.

Haldimand to De Steuben. Shall meet him at Sorel. 219

August 11,
Sorel.

De Steuben to Haldimand. The answer to the requisitions in the name of the United States being so decisive, it is needless to renew the subject, but asks that the final answer be given in writing. States the articles of the preliminary treaty, which are by the United States considered to be definitive, in which the delivery of the posts within the United States is included; this he is not instructed to insist on, but to visit them so as to make such arrangements as may be necessary when they are delivered up. 220

August 11,
Sorel.

Haldimand to Washington. Has received requisition, through De Steuben, for the delivery of the posts, &c. Whilst anxious to do all in his power to comply with his (Washington's) wishes, points out that the only instructions he has received are for a cessation of arms, so that according to the rules of war, he must defer compliance with the request till the receipt of instructions. Regrets the disappointment to De Steuben, but is gratified at making the acquaintance of an officer of so much repute, &c. Has made every effort, and successfully, to reconcile the Indians to the peace. 222

August 12,
St. John's.

Same to De Steuben. Giving him in writing substantially the same answer as that given verbally, and as contained in the letter to Washington. 225

August 17,
Crown Point.

De Steuben to Haldimand (in French). Thanks in the warmest terms Haldimand and all the officers with whom he was brought in contact. Hopes he may have an opportunity of returning the services rendered, which he would never forget. 227

October 8,
New Jersey.

Washington to Haldimand. Transmits a letter and schedule of papers from Mr. Campbell. (See p. 216.) The papers were delivered to dePeyster at Detroit when Campbell was taken prisoner and never returned. Has no doubt that steps will be taken immediately to have these papers found and returned. 228

The schedule will be found at 229

October 16,
Jamaica.

Governor Campbell to Haldimand. All ships of the United States being prohibited from landing their cargoes in the West India Islands, ships from Quebec loaded with staves, boards, lumber, flour, corn, fish, horses, &c., would meet with good markets on this island, where every attention would be paid to those trading. 229

November 10,
Saratoga.

P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Forwarding a letter from Washington. 230

1783.
December 4,
Quebec. Haldimand to Washington. Returns Campbell's papers as requested. Is happy to testify his ready compliance with every act that can tend to obliterate the unhappy discord that has made them distinct people, and to persevere in the exercise of the humanity he had uniformly observed, even in the case of Campbell, whose conduct was as ungrateful, indecent and ill-suited to his situation and the public character he at first denied, but afterwards assumed, as it is possible to conceive. Page 231
- December 4,
Quebec. Same to P. Schuyler. Has received letter from Washington, and returns answer with parcel to be forwarded. 233
1784.
January 21, Extract from the speech of Governor Clinton to the Senate and Assembly of New York, and from the answer of the Senate respecting the western posts of New York. 234
- January 22,
Philadelphia. Proclamation by the President of the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, that definitive articles of peace have been signed. The proclamation contains the articles, which are ordered to be observed. 236
- February 22,
Philadelphia. Luzerne to Haldimand (in French). Is anxious to visit Niagara and the lakes and asks leave to go through Canada as easier than by the Mohawk Valley. If leave were granted it would also afford an opportunity of making a personal acquaintance with His Excellency. 247
A duplicate, dated the 26th, at page 249
- March 4,
Claremont,
N. H. Petition, signed Ebenezer Rice and Benjamin Tyler of Claremont, New Hampshire, on behalf of themselves and other 46 families who are anxious to escape from tyranny and oppression and to settle in the King's dominions. They ask for a tract of land for this purpose. The number of souls represented was 230, the number in each family being given. The land preferred would be on Lake Memphremagog as being nearest. 251
- March 6,
Claremont. Benjamin Summer to Samuel Holland. Forwards the petition from Claremont which he states is from the clerk, warden and vestrymen of the Church of England there and supports the prayer of the petition. 253
- March 19,
New York. George Clinton to Haldimand. Sends proclamation announcing the ratification of the treaty of peace and asks that arrangements be made for transferring Niagara and the other posts. 256
- April 12,
Quebec. Haldimand to Luzerne (in French). Cannot grant the leave to pass through Canada asked for; reasons for which refusal are given. 258
- April 15,
Arlington. Chittenden to Haldimand. Asking that he be notified when Loyal Blockhouse is evacuated, so that an officer from Vermont may take possession. 268
- May 27,
Niagara. Meeting with the Mississaugas accompanied by chiefs, &c., of the Six Nations, Delawares, &c., the officers in command, the Indian officers, &c. At this council the sale was made by the Mississaugas of the lands for the use of the Six Nations from the head of Lake Ontario or the creek Wagequata to the River LaTranche, then down that river until a south course will strike the mouth of Catfish Creek on Lake Erie. 269
- May 28,
Albany. P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Had received letters on his return from New York. Luzerne has been ordered at once to return to France. British Parliament dissolved on the 25th of March, writes for the new election returnable in May. 272

1784.
June 6,
Loyal
Village. Proceedings of a meeting of the Six Nations, and Peter Ryckman with a message from the governor and commissioners of the State of New York, dated 12th April, 1784, for the establishment of peace. Pages 260 to 267
- June 13,
New York. Major General Knox to Haldimand. Asking, by order of Congress, the precise time when the posts within the United States shall be delivered up. Lieutenant Colonel Hull has been sent to Canada to make arrangements. 273
- July 12,
Quebec. Hull to the same. Has been appointed to make arrangements for receiving the posts in United States territory, and asks when each post can be delivered up. Proposes to take over the cannon, stores, &c., after a survey to establish their value. 274
- July 12,
Arlington. Chittenden to the same. Proposes that a free trade may be carried on between Vermont and Canada and Colonel (Ira) Allen is sent to arrange. 276
- July 13,
Quebec. Haldimand to Hull. Has communicated to Major General Knox the reasons which put it out of his power to enter into the consideration of the matter mentioned in his letter (the transfer of posts). 277
- September 10,
Montreal. Ira Allen to Haldimand. Sends Chittenden's letter (p. 276). The people of Vermont are waiting for a free trade with Canada. They consider themselves unconnected with any power, and by natural situation inclined to this province (Canada) for commerce. 278
- September 17,
Quebec. Haldimand to Ira Allen. Cannot open a free trade with Vermont before he knows the measures adopted by Great Britain, and receives instructions. But desirous of harmony and good neighbourhood, he shall permit Vermont to send in cattle and grain and to receive clothing or necessaries of life they may have immediate occasion for, subject to proper restrictions and in the confidence that Governor Chittenden shall take steps to prevent illicit trade. Desires him to send in the proposals entrusted to him by Chittenden for a free trade should the time come for carrying it into execution. In the meantime he (Allen) and his brother may send in cattle for the chance of the market, as no contract can be entered into by Government. 279
- September 20,
St. John's. Ira Allen to Haldimand. Does not see why mercantile business might not be carried on between Canada and Vermont. Sends list of articles he wishes to take from this place to supply his workmen, &c. P. S.—That he expects to have some cattle at Onion River this fall, which he would drive to the Province if he could get a permit. 282
- September—
St. John's. Same to the same. States the dispute between him and Mr. Metcalf for lands at Swanton bought by Ethan Allen ten years ago, but regranted by the State of New York. Threats made by the St. Francis (St. Francis) Indians to drive Allen's settlers off these lands. Asks that they may be prevented, but has no objection that their claims should be settled at law. 283
Two depositions follow. 286, 287
- September 27,
Onion River. Same to the same. The excitement caused in Swanton by the conduct of the Indians; has advised them not to repel force by force, but to await His Excellency's interposition. Sends depositions. 288 to 290

LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN SHERWOOD AND DR. SMYTH.

1777—1784, VOL. I.

B. 176.

B. M. 21,836.

1777.
April 7. "Hudibras" to General Carleton. A description of the situation of Ticonderoga, with an exact account of its fortifications and the number of forces therein, &c. Page 1
1778.
September 10. Account of the defeat of the rebels at Rhode Island. Reconnoitre by Washington at Kingsbridge; he is surprised and defeated by a party detached by Clinton. Inhabitants moved away; stores collecting at Bennington. The information was furnished by Alexander Campbell, Dr. Johnson and Sheriff Lansing but struck out when the account was circulated. 5
- September 12.
Fort Slack. Lieut.-Col. Samuel Safford to Col. Warner. Hopes he will see a settlement made for the regiment. Bounty granted by Gen. Gates. A number sick of fever and ague. Supposes from the provisions sent that the regiment is to remain till winter. Applications for leave to resign. 3
- October 29. Capt. Clement Gosselin to his wife (in French). Sending messages to his mother, &c. His father is well but coming on slowly with the army for Canada, his age not allowing him to hurry. The names of friends with rebel troops. The English here have all fled from New England like thieves. D'Estaing has 12,000 troops and has taken the British fleet and transports loaded with provisions, &c. D'Estaing and the Duc de Chartres are at Boston, the French fleet ready to attack Canada in spring. Lafayette, &c., with Washington are preparing to attack Canada; Washington drives everything before him. Hopes to see his family this winter. 7
1780.
August 24,
Fort Edward. John Chipman to Capt. Sherwood. Officers sent to join the levies; his proposed arrangement of them. Suggests that he (Sherwood) go with Capt. Doty to Skeneborough to fix on a place for fortification. Desires him to return with Doty to the post to report and for consultation. 10
- October 2,
Poughkeepsie. George Clinton to Cornet Sherwood of the rebel army: The Legislature of New York has passed a law for raising men; wishes him to bring as many as possible of those at Fort Ann; they will get a bounty, but if they return home they may be called out without one. 11
- October 8,
Johnson's
Bush. "Yours till Death" to Sir John Johnson. Reports the movements of spies; the weakness of the rebels. If he (the writer) had as many women under arms as Johnson has men he would cut the rebels off from Fort Stanwix to Albany. Will not send men as he expects Parker and Helmer every day. Lord reports that many desertions may be expected. Arnold has run into New York and Gates' army cut to ribbons by Cornwallis. 12
- October 26 to
November 30,
Johnson's
Bush. Justus Sherwood, journal of his proceedings in negotiating with Allen for reunion of Vermont with the Crown, giving details of conversations with Allen, &c. 14
1781.
January 5,
St. John's. Same to Capt. Mathews. His arrival and interview with St. Leger. His return to Isle aux Noix delayed by the bad state of the ice. Will not be able to furnish his report for some days. Thinks he can get three good men to go to Albany. 26
- January 6,
St. John's. Same to the same. Men ready and arrangements for proceeding on a scout. The secrecy of their movements, &c. 27

1781.
January 10,
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Capt Mathews. Will attend to the General's instructions; his kind reception by Major Dundas. The scout only set off in the morning. From the state of the lake the rebels need not be expected this month. Difficulties in paying the loyalists. How he had been in the habit of paying these men, with the rates, &c. Page 28
- January 17,
St. John's. Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. His plans for obtaining intelligence. His account of Barlow, on whom he can depend, and of rebel spies and those who receive them. Proposal to take Davis the chief rebel pilot or guide. He and Jones have enlisted 53 men mustered by Major Nairne, and received no allowance yet for their food and clothing. Asks that money be sent to W. Marsh. 30
- January 18,
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Every exertion made to get intelligence. Parties sent to Albany and Saratoga and to Connecticut River. The difficulty of sending out parties owing to the interference of Col. St. Leger. The understanding that the business was to be managed by Dundas and himself. His opinion that intelligence can best be obtained if the matter is left to Major Dundas. 33
- January 19,
St. John's. Col. St. Leger to Capt. Sherwood. No socks in store; condemned blankets to be taken. Six men to be ready on Monday to attend Capt. Twiss. 36
- January 23,
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Col. St. Leger. Only six loyalists at the post, who are already ordered for scouts. 37
- January 23,
Isle aux Noix. Same to Capt. Mathews. Defending himself against the charges of insulting Col. St. Leger in his letter. The men will be ready to accompany Capt. Twiss, but these are all he has and they will be too much fatigued to go on secret service. 38
- January 23,
Isle aux Noix. Same to Colonel St. Leger. That he had orders to send constant secret scouts into the Colonies; did not mean to evade his orders but to inform him of the few men he had; they will be ready and not be sent anywhere without his (St. Leger's) instructions. 40
- February 6,
Isle aux Noix. Same to Capt. Mathews. Two men sent by Major Jessup will with other three proceed to the Scotch patent under Samuel Sherwood; George Camels, the man best fitted for the scout has excused himself; Jackson has returned sick. His journal to Schuyler's Island enclosed. His anxiety for the return of the first scout and for the arrival of commissioners. 41
- February 19,
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. The number of scouts out whilst His Excellency was in doubt as to the intentions of the enemy. Since more favourable news is in doubts as to sending out more till he receives instructions. Suggests that the next scout should go to White Creek, to communicate with friends to the government at Albany, Vermont and Williamstown. 43
- February 19,
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Is jealous of Allen and his party and will be on his guard when the commissioners arrive. Reports by Pritchard of Allen's sincerity and of his demands on Congress. The major part of the authority and inhabitants of Vermont have declared for neutrality. The minority in confusion. 45
- February 27,
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Crowfoot has returned alone from Arlington with written and verbal messages; had delivered a few lines to Brigadier Allen, stating that General Haldimand had appointed Major Dundas and him (Sherwood) to negotiate the exchange of prisoners. Allen returned a verbal answer that he desires the exchange but the letter must be kept secret. Crowfoot can enlist 5 or 6 young men at Arlington. Respecting money for the scouts. 47

1781.
March 1,
St. John's. Colonel St. Leger to Major General de Riedesel. (The letter is dated 1782; it should be 1781.) The trifling damage by fire, as reported by Captain Churchill and Lieut. DuVernet. Page 49
- March 5,
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Samuel Sherwood; has reported in writing to Colonel St. Leger. Governor Chittenden and General Allen have sent requisitions to Albany demanding an immediate answer. Frontier inhabitants of New York moving into Vermont in the expectation that Vermont will come to a settlement with Government. A long detail as to the conduct of Rogers in recruiting and Sherwood's claim for men, &c. 50
- March 11,
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. That he shall not send Crowfoot to recruit in Arlington whilst he (Mathews) considers it detrimental to the service. Asks leave to send Botham, Crowfoot and Russell to White Creek for recruits, and another small party to Connecticut River for recruits. 54
- March 11,
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Thomas Johnson, from the eastern part of Vermont, brought in prisoner by Pritchard; his protestations of loyalty and offers of service to bring all Eastern Vermont to neutrality; he reports that Allen has resigned his commission and New York relinquished its claims on Vermont. Hopes that His Excellency will see and converse with Johnson. 55
- March 21,
St. John's. Information of John Gibson and Abner Barlow, with list of names of those who wished to act as rangers under Rogers. 56
- March 23,
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Respecting Thomas Johnson and the mode he has adopted to test him. 58
- March 24,
St. John's. Same to the same. Has been with Johnson, at his own house where he is now detained on account of his wife's illness; Marsh has gone to the Island with Johnson. Johnson's account of Davis. Caleb Green offers to go to New York. 61
- April 9,
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Forwarding a letter from Colonel Johnson to General Haldimand. 64
- April 9,
Isle aux Noix. Thomas Johnson to General Haldimand. The people of Cohos have been prejudiced against Government; asks to be allowed to return on parole, as he is anxious for peace between Great Britain and the Colonies. He will return to Canada unless exchanged, and transmit authentic accounts of the situation of affairs in Vermont. 65
- April 13,
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Sending intelligence from Johnson, on promise of secrecy. If allowed to return home he (Johnson) will send all the intelligence he can obtain, but his actions must not be known to Colonel Peters. 67
- April 28,
Montreal. Joseph Parent to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Statement of his trading on the Illinois, his imprisonment and transfer to Montreal. Asks leave to go to Michillimakinak or Detroit. 69
- May 7,
Montreal. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Arrival of Ira Allen, with full power to negotiate. Matters appear favourable; will be very cautious. To avoid jealousies asks that Major Dundas act with him. Will communicate His Excellency's proposition and get Allen's in return. Has parties ready to set out, but waits orders. Johnson anxious to get home; his only fixed principle is self interest. Marsh's high opinion of him is not shared by him (Sherwood). 71
- May 7,
Montreal. Questions as to the state of affairs in Vermont, &c, for the guidance of the scouts. 72
- May 8,
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Enclosing letters from Col. (Ira) Allen. Is disappointed at Allen's not having authority to make definite propositions. The leading men anxious for neutrality

- 1781.
- but dare not move just now, the populace not being ripe. Jurisdiction of Vermont extended. Letter to Marsh; his attempt to deceive. Page 73
- May 9,**
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Cannot prevail on Allen to make overtures to the General; has reason to believe that his journey is only to alarm Congress. 75
- May 11,**
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same, Transmitting Ira Allen's reasons and sentiments. Sketch of proceedings of Vermont, New Hampshire and New York respecting disputed grants. Why Vermont applied to Congress and the delay in proposing neutrality. The fanatical belief of the populace in the power of Congress. The plan proposed for bringing in Vermont. 76
- May 11,**
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Still entertains the same opinion of Col. Allen. Has told him that he must make proposals or give reasons. He gives reasons which he refuses to sign and then writes them himself, but still refuses to sign. He asks for a copy of General Haldimand's private instructions. Is he to get it? Every exertion has been used to carry out the instructions respecting Vermont. Allen's conduct sometimes induces contempt and always suspicion; the whole circumstances suspicious; the schemes of Vermont to play off Congress, New York and Britain against each other. His own perplexities; his desire to have Major Dundas or some other gentleman with him in this shuffling business. 80
- May 11,**
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Unsatisfactory negotiations with Allen. He is told that General Haldimand had too much reason to suspect he was sent to frighten Congress and to negotiate away the proper season for a campaign. The disastrous result to Vermont from the confirmation of these views. Allen's reply of a defiant character. Major Dundas shares the opinion that Allen's errand is a sham. The uncouth character of the officer commanding Allen's escort. 84
- May 11,**
Isle aux Noix. Col. Ira Allen. Articles of agreement (drawn up by him) for settling a cartel between Major Dundas and Capt. Sherwood on behalf of the King of Great Britain and Colonel Ira Allen on behalf of Vermont. 87
- May 15,**
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Conferences with Ira Allen; his hints as to the prospects of accommodation, the extension of Vermont and the number of men that can be raised. Has some small hopes of reconciliation, but has reason to fear that they wish to prolong time and strengthen themselves. 89
- May 16,**
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Enclosing rough journal of his principal conferences with Allen, and some remarks thereon. 91
- x.** Same to the same. Allen trying to persuade him of Vermont's sincerity; does not believe in it till they despair of success in every other quarter. Reported hostility of Washington to Vermont. Allen's consequential behaviour changed. Is thankful that Major Lernout has arrived. Instructions given to scouts to ascertain the feeling in Connecticut as to Allen's journey, &c. Breakenridge to obtain information at Bennington. 93
- x.** Journal of conferences with Ira Allen, kept by Justus Sherwood, from the 7th May to date on margin. 96
- x.** Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Has made his last effort to bring Allen to terms, but to no purpose. His proposals for delay; the terms of General Haldimand would take better with a good army to enforce them. The populace to the eastward better inclined than their leaders. 106

1781.
May 21,
Isle aux Noix. Ira Allen to Major Lernoult. The Legislature of Vermont will have another session on the 20th July; if there is not a certainty of prisoners being exchanged, it may be very prejudicial to more important interests. Page 108
- May 22,**
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to the same. Sends message from Ira Allen as to the disheartening effect caused by the want of a decision respecting the exchange of prisoners. He (Allen) pledges himself to represent to the Vermont Assembly the candour of General Haldimand's views. He is anxious for a copy of Haldimand's letter to Sherwood if he cannot get a copy of instructions. Will do all in his power to have commissioners sent, but that cannot be before the time mentioned, if even then, and hopes that impossibilities will not be expected from him. 109
- May 22,**
Isle aux Noix. Same to Captain Mathews. That he has studied to dive into Allen's designs and faithfully reported all his suspicions, not suspecting that he was looked on as a cypher, as was proved by an extract of a letter from Allen to General Haldimand. Is touched sensibly at seeing himself the contempt of the rebel commissioner although he tried, before he declared against their proceedings, to cultivate his (Sherwood's) friendship; Dundas and Lernoult will not consent that he should let Allen know he saw his letter. The polite treatment given him by Major Dundas. He vindicates his course and denies, in answer to hints from Allen, having had any secret understanding with him, as might be alleged. 111
- May 22,**
Isle aux Noix. Same to Major Lernoult. Allen desires to give Major Lernoult a clear idea of the present situation of affairs in Vermont. The impossibility of fixing a time for the commissioners to come or defining the extent of their powers to negotiate for reunion. The prejudices of the populace, the ignorance of many of the Assembly of the designs of the leaders; these may be communicated next session. General Haldimand will hear from them about the middle of July or sooner, when prisoners may be exchanged. How messengers are to signal and to be received. Sherwood adds that these are Allen's views and he is of opinion that he is sincere. 114
- May 23,**
Isle aux Noix. Same to Captain Mathews. Major Lernoult having shown to Major Dundas Allen's private letter addressed to Haldimand; has obliged him (Sherwood) to write concerning the letter, with which Dundas appears satisfied although still jealous of him. Has been forced into telling palpable lies about letters received. Asks that in writing the public letter it may confirm his statements. The good effect of Haldimand's letter on Allen. The difficulty of communicating privately with Lernoult. Allen's change of tone since receipt of Haldimand's letter; is inclined to believe that he will try to get commissioners sent, but that he can make no proposals till after his return to Vermont. Vigorous measures necessary with these people. 117
- May 25,**
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Last part of his journal given to Major Lernoult. Has given Allen the heads of his (Mathews') last letter, as it might be of advantage to Allen to have them for the Vermont council. Has been particular in sending minutes of Allen's observations. Believes Ira and Ethan Allen, Governor Chittenden and a few others, will do their utmost for reunion from interest not from loyalty. Allen doubts of success, and Sherwood doubts of their fortitude, there being a strong party in favour of Congress, who would do anything to ruin Chittenden and the Allens. Still believes in vigorous measures. 120

1781.
 May 25,
 Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Major Lernoult. Enclosing his journal relating to proceedings with Allen. His uncertainty as to the designs of Vermont in spite of unwearied efforts to discover. Change of conduct in Allen from haughtiness to apparent candour. The benefit a reunion would be to his (Allen's) landed property. Page 122
- May 29,
 Isle aux Noix. Thomas Sherwood's information of his scout. Convention of people west to Hudson's river signed articles of union with Vermont on 20th inst. People moving in from New York, chiefly friends to Government. Saratoga to be the northern frontier. Governor Chittenden promises to defend people west of Hudson's river against New York. Party of 250 of van Schaick's regiment at Saratoga building a blockhouse and levying on the inhabitants for provisions. Successful resistance of farmers to a foraging party. Arrangements at Kingsbury for correspondence with New York. 123
- June 5,
 Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Platt reports that General Schuyler has petitioned Chittenden to extend the line of Vermont west of the Mohawk; and that all boats on the Hudson are destroyed to prevent the people moving from New York to Vermont. Rose taken a prisoner by the rebels; has been employed carrying letters between Allen and New York. Platt has brought union articles between Cambridge and Vermont. Suspicion of Allen's designs to entrap Haldimand on pretence of joining his troops to the British force. Loyalists ruined by Chipman. Williams, of White Creek, believed by Carscallion to be the best man to unfold Allen's designs. 125
- June 5,
 Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Acknowledging permission to come to St. John's and return to the island on arrival of the flag. Has sent his accounts to Major Dundas and Lernoult. Impossible to keep scouting affairs quiet from Jo—— (Johnson) while he continues at the post. 127
- June 5,
 Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Acknowledgment of General Haldimand's approbation. Postage account given to Major Lernoult. Johnson's papers to be sent off consist of notes, deeds and bonds. Johnson's desire to go on board to see his friend is not safe, as he may send messages. Johnson's alleged zeal; has proposed to him to take oath of allegiance, which he declined. Reasons for suspicion which Marsh now shares respecting Johnson. Arrival of Quin; another recruiting party sent towards Albany. Jo—— (Johnson) has too much knowledge of these expeditions. 128
- June 15,
 St. John's. George Smyth to General Haldimand. His fatigue prevents him waiting on His Excellency to tell him the cause of his flight. Arrival of his son and Shepherd, who should have been in fifteen days before his son. The state of feeling in Vermont; Ira Allen's negotiations satisfactory to the Governor (Chittenden). His information to Sir Henry Clinton been probably betrayed to Washington by Sir Henry's domestics, as word was sent down to have him (Smyth) arrested and put in irons. Joseph Bettis, now at headquarters, should be examined. Has made arrangements for intelligence before leaving Albany. 131
- June 16,
 St. John's. Same to the same. Dispatches for Mr. McFarson, Ballstown, to be first sent to him (Smyth) to be marked. 134
- June 21,
 St. John's. Same to the same. That dispatches from Colonel Beverly Robinson at New York to Ethan Allen have been laid before the Vermont Assembly and then forwarded to Philadelphia. 135

1781.
June 24,
St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. His arrival from Quebec. Dispatch of scouts under Pritchard, &c. Dr. Smyth furnished with guides. The scarcity of men; wishes to get some from Yamaska of Peters' corps. None can be spared from Rogers' corps. Mr. Johnson low spirited at the expense he incurs. Page 137

June 25,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Mrs. Sherwood better; dispatches forwarded by Dr. Smyth; his zeal; his sanguine hopes about Vermont. He may be useful. His distress at the imprisonment of his wife and sons at Albany. The illicit and ungenerous system of recruiting continued. 138

June 29,
Albany.

Mrs. Smyth to Dr. Smyth. Giving an account of the situation of herself and son, and exertions for his release, &c. 140

July 1,
Dutchman's
Farm.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Arrival with loyalists. Building oven, hitting the men and preparing to build blockhouse. Situation and description of Dutchman's Point; its suitability for a post. Unsuitable season for cutting oak, &c. Mr. Saunders proposes getting hay at Missisquoi. The men may help him and also watch for scouts from Vermont. Levi Warner reports that Joseph Taylor, a rebel spy, is at Belle Isle (Be'œil?) secreted by Canadians. Allen reported to a convention at New Windsor where Haldimand's offer was accepted. Jones made Chief Justice, Wells and Alcot, royalists, assistant judges. People on the east favour Government, but those on the west rebels, and threaten Chittenden and the Allens. 142

July 9,
Loyal block
House.

Same to the same. He and Smyth employed with Major Fay on the subject of a union (of Vermont). He has no written instructions, owing to there not being a majority, but the Governor's council and leading men are bringing about a revolution. A written combination is signed by every one let into the secret. All papers to Congress, &c., which he desires to see will be sent to Gen. Haldimand. Belief in his sincerity. Good effect would be produced by the release of Brownson. 145

July 9,
Loyal Block
House.

George Smyth to the same. He supposes Wing has arrived at Quebec without performing the business he was sure of. Wing full of importance at being the bearer of dispatches; his and Platt's behaviour to messengers will discourage them from bringing dispatches. He defends himself against attacks on his honour made by the rebels. Dispatches will be forwarded. 148

July 11,
St. John's.

Jonathan Miller (of Rogers' corps) gives information from Ballstown of correspondence by Col. Gordon and James Davis giving reports of movements in Canada for the benefit of the rebel faction. Parson Ball and others, who have moved from Ballstown, have returned on receipt of news. 150

July 13,
St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Is arranging with Dr. Smyth to send out parties for the capture of some principal rebels. Col. St. Leger has assisted and given 13 men from the 34th Regiment. 151

July 13,
Three Rivers.

Col. Thomas Johnson to Capt. Sherwood. His distresses; he protests his desire for the Colonies to return to their allegiance. Has had no word from his family; is troubled from want of money and running in debt. 152

July 14,
St. John's.

Information of Joseph White, who left Cohos 12 days before. Benjamin Paterson, now in Quebec gaol, had absconded not because of his loyalty, but because of his fraudulent practices. 154

July 14,
St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Thanks for associating Dr. Smyth with him in conducting the Vermont negotiations. Desires that Major Lernout may be on the commission. Believes the

- 1781.
- blockhouse will be ready by the 20th. The Royal George useful, if not necessary. Will consult with Dr. Smyth as to obtaining intelligence. Parties cannot be sent out without leave of St. Leger; he might be directed to give a general order to Sherwood. Page 155
- July 17,
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Delay in writing. Sherwood set off at the head of the different parties. Return of a trusty messenger with letter from Albany and newspapers. The necessity of secrecy as to correspondence. The rebels to send troops to Fort Edward. Parties for intelligence will be sent in a few days. 158
- July 19,
St. John's. George Smyth, sending report brought by Caleb Clawson and of his and Wing's proceedings; of the steps taken by Schuyler to build boats at Albany and Schenectady; Thomas Smith, a Vermonter, introduced to Clawson; his account of the feeling in Vermont; of the desire to irritate the Yorkers, &c. 160
- July 20,
Mount Independence. Isaac Clark to Major Fay. Respecting the exchange of prisoners, &c. 162
- July 20,
Near Crown Point. Major Fay to Justus Sherwood. His arrival with flag; letters from Chittenden and Allen; prisoners to be exchanged, &c. Many more will be ready on his return. Is anxious to enter on the business, &c. 163
- July 21,
Off Crown Point. Lieut. R. Blacket to Captain Chambers. Provisions must be sent to relieve the prisoners at the Mount (Independence?). 165
- July 21,
Off Crown Point. Major Fay to Captain Chambers. Provisions sent for the relief of prisoners. Is anxious to enter on his business and to get rid of the prisoners. Hostilities to cease on the part of Vermont and he trusts on that of the King's troops also. 166
- July 21,
St. John's. Abraham Wing's statement of his proceedings on scout to Albany; the views of Thomas Smith, a Vermont Deputy; Schuyler's movements, &c. 167
- July 21,
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Sending reports; scout under Breakenridge sent to discover Vermont; magazine to be destroyed if their flag proved unsatisfactory. Proposed exchange of Captain Wood for his (Smyth's) family. 169
- July 21,
Dutchman's Point. Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of Breakenridge and Bothum with reports. 171
- July 21,
St. John's. News by Bothum, received from Mervin, of Arlington. Allen turned out of command, and Safford, a zealous rebel, put in his place. The temper of the Assembly in Vermont towards Chittenden, &c. The populace will not consent to treat with Great Britain. Brownson desires to have his brother exchanged. Threats of Washington against Vermont. Brownson's mad rage against Allen, &c. Troops stationed at Castleton. Ira Allen, Fay and another appointed to go to Congress after completing their mission to Canada. 172
- July 22,
St. John's. George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. The Vermont flag at Dutchman's Point. Dr. Fay is one of the commissioners. Wishes something should be done for young Shepherd. 174
- July 23,
Isle au Motte. Captain Chambers to General Haldimand. Forwarding letters. The position of the "Royal George;" when she is safe at her station he will start for Crown Point. Provisions for exchanged prisoners. 175
- July 23,
Lake Champlain. Same to Major Fay. All letters received, including one from Col. Clarke, forwarded to Haldimand, as he is ignorant of any exchange. Has no objection that Blacket may forward provis-

- 1781.
- ions to the people of Mount Independence, if the vessel is protected. No hostilities against Vermont without notice. Hopes to see him in a day or two and to make his stay agreeable. Page 176
- July 24,
Near Crown
Point. Major Fay to Justus Sherwood. Allen's letter sent to the General. The neglect in not meeting prisoners for exchange. 178
- July 25,
Chambly. John Wood (a prisoner) to Captain Mathews. Desiring his release on parole. 188
- July 28,
Loyal Block
House. Justus Sherwood to Major Fay. No orders yet come as to his (Fay's) reception, as his arrival is not yet known to the General. Will endeavour to make up to him for delays. 182
- July 29,
Loyal Block
House. Same to Capt. Mathews. Has communicated to Dr. Smyth the General's instructions relating to Vermont. Parties to be sent to Connecticut and Albany. Jillet and Ball wanted as guides to Connecticut. Major Fay has come alone; had Vermont intended to act sincerely Dr. Fay, Colonel Allen and Colonel Alcot would have come. He sends letters from Fay and Johnson. Thomas Sherwood, with dispatches, has been forwarded to Dr. Smyth. Has built a good blockhouse; it is the best place on the frontier for secret scouts, and easily defended. 183
- July 30, George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Letter of the 19th contains a true picture of Wing; will find out about the half joes. Will exercise patience about his boy's release. Reports that the rebels and King's troops are slaughtering each other on the highlands. Will send to Albany for intelligence. 186
- July —
St. John's. Justus Sherwood. Memorandum respecting the leading men of Vermont; the men they can raise; the number of troops, &c. 189
- August 2,
Loyal Block
House. Same to Captain Mathews. Perplexities as to Allen's conduct; if sincere he is the proper man to send to Congress to secure a refusal that will alienate Vermont from Congress. Will try to sound Fay on his arrival. Refers to transactions which he hopes will be approved of by the General. 192
- August 3,
Loyal Block
House. Same to the same. The expedition of Pritchard to take Bailey. Pritchard to obtain from Wells, Jones and Phelps the reason for sending agents to Congress; the opinions of Fay and details respecting Allen's negotiations, &c. The arrangements with Pritchard as to giving up the attempts to take Bailey, but proposes to take Levamore, a New Hampshire delegate. 179
- August 3,
On board the
"Royal
George." George Smyth to the same. Is satisfied with the reasons why he was not named on the commission. The perfidy of the Vermonters; they want to put off time to gain their object from Congress and strengthen themselves. Will suspend judgment on Allen till he confers with Fay. The project of taking Bailey; discussions with St. Leger respecting it. Is afraid there is some deception about the alleged intercepted letter from Schuyler. Asks that Capt. Chambers send all families and scouts arriving at Crown Point to Dutchman's Point. 196
- August 6,
Loyal Block
House. Sherwood and Smyth to the same. Pensioners arrived (see p. 183) and sent off with dispatches secured, so that they may be thrown away in the bush. Scouting parties sent off with queries to various persons. The flag not yet arrived; cannot account for the delay. 199
- August 6,
St. John's, George Smyth to Doctor Williams. Has recommended him to General Haldimand for obtaining intelligence. The nature of the information to be sent. 201
- August 8, A. P. (Pritchard). Information from rebel scouts captured, with orders signed by Colonel Wait commanding at Corinth. 195

1781.
August 9,
On board the
"Royal
George." George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Is positive that the letter referred to is in the writing of that nefarious villain Schuyler. Return of scouting parties. Major Fay arrived; list of prisoners filled up, as ordered. Negotiations on secret business with Fay not satisfactory. Is afraid of some Yankee trick. He and Sherwood do not place too much confidence in Fay. Asks advice about his son's release. Page 202
- August 9,
Loyal Block
House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of flag with prisoners. Change in Wright, exchanged for Brownson; he speaks like a shaking Quaker. Dr. Hopkins appealing for the release of Thomas Johnson. 205
- August 10,
Loyal Block
House. Same to the same. Fay is either very sincere or very jesuitical. Vermont wishes to negotiate till November. Vermont trying to spin out to avoid invasion by King or Congress till they know the result of the campaign. He and Dr. Smyth acting in concert. 207
- August 11,
Loyal Block
House. Sherwood and Smyth to the same. Pritchard has sent in a rebel scout—a corporal and two privates. Pritchard's hopes of important news from them. Fay desirous to see the terms offered by the Commissioners in 1778. 209
- August 11,
Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Capt. Dunbar. Return of prisoners who may be allowed to return home on taking the prescribed oath. 211
- August 13,
Montreal. Oath taken by prisoners allowed to go on parole, names attached, with certificate by James Stanley Goddard that he has administered the oath. 212
- August, 14,
Montreal. William Jones, Provost Marshal. Number of rebel prisoners sent from Montreal to St. John's to accompany the flag. 214
- August 14,
On board the
"Royal
George." Information by Lieut. Jones, commanding a scout. Has failed owing to the report given by a deserter. Colonel van Vactin, commanding the district of Saratoga, has strangely altered; from being a notorious rebel, he has become loyal, and sends information; Schuyler also would come in, but is afraid of his reception. Brant and Butler had attacked a fort on the Mohawk. 215
- August 14,
Dutchman's
Point. George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Describing his interviews with Fay; still doubts his honesty; the duplicity of Vermont. Parties sent to Vermont for secret intelligence. Anxiety at the delay of scouts. Has sent off a messenger to van Vactin. 217
- August 15,
Loyal Block
House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Corporal Crowfoot sent off to Mervin at Arlington for intelligence. Number of secret parties sent off. The news by Jones proves that Vermont is ready to help her rebel neighbours; Fay denies this. 220
- List of parties out on secret service. 222
- August 16,
Montreal. List of prisoners sent from St. John's to go by the flag of truce. 223
- August 17,
On board the
"Royal
George." George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Breakenridge brings back little news. The leading people in Vermont for Government, but the populace against it. Myers also returned; he is the only one who did his duty according to instructions. Smyth's son still in gaol. Has better hopes of Fay's being sincere. Complaints of scouting parties as to want of pay, &c. Wing cannot be trusted. 225
- August 18,
Dutchman's
Point. Azariah Pritchard. His information of the proceedings in Vermont; proposals made in Congress; interviews with Beadle. Livermore will send account of proceedings in Congress at Hartford, Conn. Beadle's suggestion about Bailey, &c. Arrangements for intelligence to be sent by Beadle and Porter. 228

1781.
August 18, On board the "Royal George." George Smyth to Captain Mathews. A cautionary letter about Major Fay. Page 230
- August 18, Dutchman's Point. Justus Sherwood to the same. Thanks for approval of his and Smyth's conduct to Pritchard. Differences between the reports of Pritchard and Jones. Fay's apparent candour. He wants them to meet him at East Bay on his return, so as to give them accurate information. The Vermont leaders moved by interest to wish union with Canada; three-fifths of the populace mad rebels under little subjection. 231
- August 18, C. Answers to questions as to the proceedings of the legislature of Vermont in relation to the admission of that State into the confederation, and also as to the steps taken to join Great Britain. The correspondents state that what takes place between Canada and Vermont seems to be divulged. 233
- August 19, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. The examinations of Pritchard and Patterson confirm Fay's declarations. Patterson's usefulness. 238
- August 19, Dutchman's Point. Justus Sherwood to the same. Pritchard's report forwarded; his close pursuit by the enemy. Arrival of Patterson; his report; his abilities. Beadle and Porter will prove the best source of intelligence. Porter's loyalty. Beadle is a subtle, cunning genius; has acted for the rebels, but can be made an instrument of service. Pritchard has been indefatigable; he and Patterson recommended to the General. 239
- August 19, Dutchman's Point. Benjamin Patterson's report of his proceedings; Beadle's account of the desire of the leading men of Vermont to join Great Britain; the proposals to be made to Congress for admission on terms thought to be such as to be refused. General Bailey, a Vicar of Bray; a flag should be sent him. How communications are to be sent. Johnson has a party of New Hampshire men at Cohos believed to be for a secret expedition under Whitcomb against Canada. 242
- August 19, White Creek. Proclamation by Governor Chittenden that all the inhabitants of Kingsbury, living without the lines of defence are to remove within certain limits for protection, or to forfeit their claims to defence by the State of Vermont. 244
- August 20, Joseph Fay. His pledge of honour that he will not suffer letters, &c., from Haldimand or his agents, respecting a secret negotiation, to be copied, made public, or transmitted to Congress. 241
- August 22, Information by John Cross, respecting Beadle's statement of affairs in Vermont; being discovered, he had to fly from Beadle's house. Stores, &c., at Moretown; buildings at Haverill guarded by Johnson and New Hampshire troops, and large stores at No. 4. 244
- August 24, St. John's. Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Fay before leaving is shown Haldimand's letters and given copies after repeated urging and signing an obligation (p. 241). Arrangements for receiving private messages. No hostilities to be committed within certain limits. Fay left apparently satisfied, leaving them in the dark. Bothum sent off with scouting parties. 245
- August 26, St. John's. George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Beatis has returned without result. The cause of his failure is his own bad conduct; has carried off a girl and brought her in; the reason so many scouts fail is the behaviour of parties sent out, committing robberies, &c. 247

1781.
August 25,
Skenes-
borough.
August 26,
St. John's. List of paroled prisoners with the form of parole signed. Page 249
- August 26,
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. State of the blockhouse. Asks leave to recruit for his company and to forward recruiting generally. Express will be sent to Beadle and Porter. Will prepare to go to Skenesborough with Smyth. Fay wants him to bring certain prisoners for exchange. 251
- August 30,
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Patterson best qualified to deal with Beadle and Porter; he will be sent with a flag. Has no doubt of the fidelity of Loveless; has sent for him to go to van Vactin. Arrival of women and children from Schenectady and Johnstown. Their report from Vermont of the taking of Howard and party by the mob and the rage of the Governor who says he will exchange them. Is obliged for the General's precautions, but is not afraid of the rebels. 253
- August 31,
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to the same. Dispatches sent by the hands of Patterson to Beadle and Porter. Reported misconduct of Thomas Sherwood; its cause. Fay cannot account for Chipman violating his parole. 256
- September 1,
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Further about dispatches to Beadle and Porter. Campbell sent to Dr. Williams and McFarson with letters; brings back papers, &c. Loveless in readiness to start with letter to van Vactin. 258
- September 1,
St. John's. Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to B. Mountain and P. Mountain. (These were the names assumed by Beadle and Porter, see p. 243). That they have been recommended to Haldimand to be employed in obtaining intelligence from Vermont. The most inviolable secrecy to be observed as to the part they take, and they are to be rewarded. Enclosing seals and queries. 259
- September 1,
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Enclosing intelligence from Nolton, Jones and Wells, with Boston and other papers. People on east side inclining to Government; those on the north as stubborn as ever. A large body of troops sent to Crown Point would answer a good purpose. Bailey and Bellis are notoriously against negotiation and should be carried off. Mrs. Hannah Brown reports that Captain Allen told his men at Skenesborough that guns were fired at Bennington on account of Congress admitting Vermont as a fourteenth State. Montreal, 2nd Sept. P.S.—Thinks his friends to the eastward might have some hints of the negotiations. 261
- September 2,
St. John's. Secret intelligence, not signed. Informant is going through Connecticut, Rhode Island, Boston, &c., will send intelligence on his return. Reports loss of troops by Washington. Capture of Blecker. 267
- September 3,
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Sending accounts received, which he cannot vouch for. If prisoners do not arrive by Thursday, he and Dr. Smyth will set off for Skenesborough. 269
- September 4,
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Thanks for the General's anxiety about his (Smyth's) safety. Why should not he risk his life as well as Major André? Will accompany Sherwood as far as East Bay. Bettis confined for refusing to give up his Desdemona (see p. 247). If she is sent back he would go after her, and be the ruin of many loyal subjects. Will send particulars as to Schuyler's plate. News for Sir Henry (Clinton) may be sent, as two men are to go to Albany shortly. 270
- September 4,
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to the same. Asks that a remittance be sent Colonel Peters for money advanced by him to pay scouts. Peters has had letters from Beadle, Porter and Simpson. 272

1781.
September 5, Philadelphia. Extract of letter from General Washington, and letter from General Gist, announcing the arrival of Admiral De Grasse's fleet in the Chesapeake. Page 273
- September 8, Gilliland's Creek. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. He leaves the question of his appointment to the loyalists or Sir John Johnson's corps, in the hands of the General. The elopement of Midkiff with his papers leaves a door open to the rebels for intelligence. Steps taken to watch Midkiff. Pritchard instructed to take a rebel scout. 277
- September 12, C-s (Ooos.) W. Hofrettas to the commissioners of His Britannic Majesty in the Province of Canada. Sends messages from B. Mountain (Beadle) and P. Mountain (Porter) of their fidelity and zeal. The risk of death the writer runs if his secret is disclosed. Answers to inquiries as to the state of feeling regarding reunion; the doings of Congress; the movements of Washington and the number of French troops, &c. 275
- September 12, Mount Independence. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Delay in reaching Crown Point; Marsh passed during the night with 30 families. The Vermont flag on the way back overtaken. The information given by the officers in command of the admission of Vermont into the union. The preparations for his (Sherwood's) reception excite suspicion. Ensign Smith with a flag sent off carrying a letter to Fay; precautions against surprise. 278
- September 14, Skenesborough. Colonel Walbridge (U.S.) to Smyth and Sherwood. Letter forwarded to Major Fay; his return expected next day. Provisions sent. 282
- September 16, Ticonderoga. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Non-arrival of Major Fay; he (Sherwood) and Dr. Smyth have removed to York State and now occupy the east redoubt. Letter received from Col. Walbridge respecting Fay's movements. Lieut. Cook, the bearer, knows nothing of negotiations for reunion; fears that the leaders are deceitful; hopes that preparations will be made to chastise the faithless, equivocating Yankee scoundrels, should the suspicion be correct. 281
- September 17, Ticonderoga. George Smyth to the same. In consequence of letters from Allen and Fay he and Sherwood will proceed to Skenesborough. Mrs. Smyth has sent dispatch from Sir Henry Clinton. Odious behaviour of the people of Albany to his (Smyth's) correspondents; his son still in gaol. 283
- September 19, Skenesborough. Return of British prisoners for exchange, with engagements of Ira Allen and Joseph Fay on one side and Justus Sherwood and George Smyth on the other, with respect to other exchanges and also receipt for prisoners handed over to Vermont. 284
- September 24, Isle aux Noix. Major Dundas to Capt. Mathews. Respecting the exchange of prisoners. 287
- September 25, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Dispatch for Sir Henry Clinton will be forwarded. The danger to Mrs. Smyth from receiving the dispatch from Clinton; her flight and arrival at Bennington to Major Fay; his protection of her against Dr. Stringer's denunciation. Imprisonment of Shepherd and other two friends at Albany. 289
- September 25, St. John's. Same to the same. Is a stranger to the handwriting, but believes statement No. 1 to be true. The ragged paper partly true, but there was no news in Albany of Washington losing a regiment (see p. 267). The policy of a proclamation to the Vermonters to be issued by Haldimand and followed about the 11th or 12th Octo-

	ber by a body of troops. The able conduct of Sherwood. The dissatisfaction of the scouting parties at the want of pay, &c. Page 291	
September 29, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Dispatch sent off by Captain Myers, who is taken ill and the dispatch sent by another. Delay in bringing Clinton's letter could not be avoided. The assistance sent to deserters, &c., to get off; suggests trying to discover those helping. The number of idle men devouring provisions. Patterson's report should be carefully scrutinized. What is he to do with St. John, Wing and Chambers? Their characters. Asks instructions as to Schuyler's plate.	293
No date.	Memorandum respecting Jonathan Barret, Steven Lovejoy, Steven Vallentine and Robert Hopkins, prisoners.	296
October 4, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Is disappointed at not receiving letters. Brunson (Brownson) and other prisoners setting off. The little prospect of his son's release and the bad faith of Brunson and Fay.	297
October 5, Crown Point.	John Stuart to Dr. Smyth. His arrival with several families, about 50 persons, but there are no boats to carry them to Canada. Their disagreeable situation. The imprisonment of Shepherd, Bloore and Chambers; they are trying to get exchanged. The delays on the journey.	299
October 6, Isle aux Noix.	Account against Captain Gideon Brownson, for subsistence of prisoners, with his promissory note.	301
October 7, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Respecting Stuart's letter and exchanges; earnestly asks for his son's exchange.	303
October 10, St. John's.	John Stuart to General Haldimand. Has arrived from Schenectady. Washington had crossed the Hudson with French and continentals; to cross the Chesapeake by way of Philadelphia. Cornwallis had landed troops at Point Comfort on York River. Lafayette near Yorktown; the French fleet had entered the Chesapeake; the British fleet left Sandy Hook for the Chesapeake. The rebels expect a decisive action. Heath with the New England troops at Peekskill.	304
October 10,	Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Regret at the wrong steps taken to procure Dr. Smyth's son. The bad state of his (Sherwood's) health and that of Dr. Smyth.	306
October 10, St. John's.	Same to the same. Proclamation received; movements of scouts. Will himself set off with proclamation; bad effect of Cornwallis' defeat. Mrs. Patterson arrived with intelligence. Pritchard will receive orders to lay hold of Bailey. Meeting of the Legislature of Vermont.	307
October 11, St. John's.	George Smyth to the same. Respecting the improper steps he had taken for the release of his son and asking Captain Mathews to obtain the General's forgiveness, &c.	309
October 11, St. John's.	Same to the same. Will use every means to find out persons assisting deserters, &c. Mrs. Cheshire not to know so that she may be trapped. Dispatches for Clinton sent forward. Has consulted Myers about Schuyler's plate; more cannot be recovered than has been already got. Return of Kent who had discovered and spiked guns at Skenesborough Landing. No attempt will be made to catch Bailey till it is known whether he has gone to Congress or not.	311
October 12,	Instructions to Patterson, setting off on a scout.	313
October 18, On board the "Trumble."	Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Arrival off Crown Point. The capture of Andrew Rikely, one of Clossen's party; carried to Saratoga; his escape on the way to Lake George. The troops at	

1781.

- Saratoga under Stark, who hanged Loveless; proposes retaliation. Has not had a message yet from Allen; universal wish in Vermont for a peace with Canada. Page 314
- October 24, Ticonderoga. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. No message yet from Allen; the elections in Vermont are of men favourable to reunion, but the General's proclamation not sent till its acceptance can be judged of. Hopes to have news of this by messenger sent with prisoners returned by St. Leger to Vermont. Will send the proclamation as soon as he can learn that it will not be despised. 316
- October 27, Ticonderoga. Same to the same. Sending letters received by Blakely, who was directed by Colonel Walbridge to deliver them privately. Allen's letter, &c., sent to prove his sincerity. The papers do not confirm Allen's sanguine views. Asks for copies. Suggests sending a trusty person privately to Allen. St. Leger has done all in his power to impress the populace of Vermont with a favourable opinion of Haldimand and the British Government. Will return to St. John's on account of his health. 318
- October 29, Castletown. Same to Major Carleton. His arrival; conference with Brigadier Allen and officers; they are in favour of a cartel. The truce to be kept honourably. Report of Sir John Johnson's defeat. 320
- October 31, St. John's. George Smyth to Mathews. The delay by Allen in sending a messenger. Scout sent out to capture a rebel scout, the latter resists and the sergeant is killed; the others taken but released and sent back with letters. Arrival of Clossen at Saratoga; the hanging of Loveless confirmed. Reports of the movements of Johnson (Sir John) and of the rebel militia. Names of spies in Montreal. Vroman, a rebel prisoner, threatens to escape; he should be closely watched. Lord Cornwallis' danger exaggerated. Efforts will be made to find Mrs. Cheshire. 322
- November 2, Ticonderoga. Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of Stevens, with letters and papers from Dr. Olden. Success of Col. St. Leger's plan of sending back the prisoners to Vermont. Nothing more can be done there till the result on the Chesapeake is known. Recommends a secret correspondence with Ira Allen. Has the hope that Vermont and New York will shortly be at war. Stark has been refused assistance from Vermont. 326
- November 3, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Has little hope of Vermont joining. Reference to Loveless, Clossen, &c., the death of the former and escape of the latter. Only Thomas Sherwood out as scout. Whilst the alarm exists in the Colonies thinks it imprudent to send out scouts. Regrets he did not see Pritchard and his prisoners, as he might have got information from them and stopped his blabbing. Flight of McFarson from Ballstown. Escape of 14 rebel prisoners on parole; the pursuit; they will be the ruin of some of the best friends in the Colonies. 328
- November 7, St. John's. Same to the same. Scouts sent out to catch the Lovels. Trap laid to secure Mrs. Cheshire. St. John's abounds with disaffected; assisted by Abbott he could find them out. 331
- November 10, St. John's. Same to the same. Is glad that Vroman will be taken up. Pritchard returned with Sylvester and two Lovels prisoners. Examination of Sylvester and Lovel; the latter, threatened with death, offers to give information. Two men offer to burn a 74 gun ship built at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 333
- November 14, St. John's. Same to Gen. Haldimand. Return of Thomas Sherwood and Wickware. The rations ordered given to Patterson, but not the \$50 till the quarrel between him and Pritchard is settled. 336

1781.
 November 14, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Is happy to hear that Vroman is ordered into confinement, and that secret service arrangements are approved of. Lovel has offered for a small reward to give intelligence. Thanks for interest in his son. Page 338
 St. John's.
- November 15, Examination of rebel prisoners, who ran away from the Isle
 Montreal. Perrot, taken before Brigadier DeSpeth. 340
- November 15, Resolutions of Congress on the subject of the claims of Ver-
 New York. mont. 342
- November 17, Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Too late to send out more
 St. John's. scouts, unless the small party sent out by Jessup should do something. Has enclosed news. Goes to Montreal next day. 354
- November 17, Same to General Haldimand. Had accompanied St. Leger to
 St. John's. Ticonderoga; went to Skenesborough with a rebel Captain Bouvet. Fears that further negotiations with Vermont would be time lost, owing to adverse fortune to the southward. 355
- November 21, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. His pleasure that the prisoners
 St. John's. who broke parole and disaffected persons are taken up. The season for scouting being over, the men expect their pay and arrears; they are grumbling. 357
- November 21, Same to General Haldimand. The scouting parties and
 St. John's. prisoners released on parole have done great harm to friends in the Colonies. Arrangements made for obtaining news from Schenectady, New City and Albany. Gratuity paid to McFarson. Why he got no more from Lovel. Doubts of Pritchard, Barlow and Sylvester. Will send for the two men to destroy the 74. Davis arrived with dispatches for Clinton and is sent off with guides who are also to get intelligence from Albany, &c. 359
- November 28, Deposition of Captain Vroman, a prisoner. That one Dugan in-
 Montreal. formed him respecting the assistance given by Carignan, of the St. Lawrence suburbs, to prisoners to enable them to escape, and of his correspondence with the Colonies. Young Casou (Cazeau?) also implicated as well as Dupont and Marandan. 362
- December 12, George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Movements of scouts. The
 St. John's. Captain (Pritchard?) wishes to be appointed to destroy the 74. Schuyler has applied for the enlargement of two prisoners, but their release would be the ruin of three or four families. Wishes for his son's release. 365
- December 26, Same to the same. Absence of Sherwood; fears some accident
 St. John's. to him. Favourable news from Carleton Island respecting Cornwallis. Schuyler's gasconading. De Fou expected with news from the southward. Money matters. His son ordered to join his corps. Fresh signs sent to friends at Albany, the New City and Schenectady. 367
- December 28, Justus Sherwood to the same. His delay at Montreal.
 St. John's. Slitzinger gives information respecting Knowles, Malkam and Phillips and will obtain the evidence. He will be sent off for intelligence. Patterson making ready for Connecticut, to be assisted by a party under Pritchard. Difficulties from the illness of officers. Will set off with Twiss for Loyal Blockhouse. 369
1782.
 March 9, William Franklin, with copy of letter from Sir Henry Clinton, to
 New York. Governor Franklin, giving the King's assurance as to the protec-
 tion, &c., that will be extended to the loyalists. 352

LETTERS FROM CAPT. SHERWOOD AND DR. SMYTH.

1777—1784. Vol. 1.

(The correspondence in this volume is in continuation of that in B. 176.)

B. 177—1.

B. M. 21,837.

1782.
January 2,
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. With kind wishes. Dr. Smyth and he busy assisting scouting parties. Deep snow will prevent the progress of secret service parties. Page 1
- January 2,
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Arrangement for scouting. Sending accounts. Difficulties interpose with respect to secret service. 3
- January 16,
Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Scouting parties sent off to Connecticut River, Scanactada (Schenectady) and Vermont. Difficulties of providing stores for them. Six prisoners sent in from Vermont. Disbelieves reported capture of Cornwallis. Is he to send private message to Allen (Ethan?) before the flag? When scouts are expected. 6
- January 16,
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Sherwood at Dutchman's Point sending off scouts. Report of capture of prisoners at Crown Point. Their reports as to Cornwallis and condition of Vermont. 9
- January 20,
Plain Truth to Justus Sherwood. Escape of Dr. Smyth's son. Reported battle; other prisoners escaped. Confusion in Boston. (The writer of the letter was Mr. Merwin. See p. 21.) 13
- January 20,
Examination of prisoners. Randal, Cox, Whitney, Hobbs, Wheeler, Stearns, the prisoners, give reports of the capitulation of Cornwallis and the state of feeling in Vermont. 14
- January 30,
River La Colle. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Messages to Vermont. The conduct of Patterson. Satisfactory report from Stevens. Should Randal be allowed to escape? Is he to have a particular message, and should he be allowed for horses killed? 19
- January 30,
River La Colle. Same to the same. Arrival of Roger Stevens, with reports of the movements of Washington. French to attack Canada. The capitulation of Cornwallis believed. Unpopularity of Congress owing to heavy taxation, and consequent rioting, &c. Apparent rupture between Vermont and Northern States. Plan of Stevens for getting intelligence. 21
- January 30,
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Money wanted for scouting parties. Express sent off. Delays of messengers. Will sift reports. 25
- February 6,
Terence (or Lawrence) Smyth. His intelligence respecting Vermont. It would be back to allegiance (Allen said) within two months, if a British force assisted. The proceedings of Washington and Congress to counteract them, &c. Charleston evacuated. Movement of troops. 28
- February 7,
Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Respecting the services of Grier and Stevens. Patterson's circumstances. Reports from scouts. Urging the exchange of Dr. Smyth's son. Accounts. 33
- February 7,
Loyal Block House. Same to the same. Will send out scouts as ordered, but represents the weak state of the garrison. Asks for 10 or 15 more men. 36
- February 9,
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Had sent Captain Myers to Albany for information. Respecting his son's escape, &c. 38
- February 12,
St. John's. Same to the same. Sending newspapers with reports of operations and news brought by scouts. The effect of the defeat of Cornwallis. Skirmish between Vermonters and New Yorkers. 40

1782.			
February 13, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Sending Ensign Sherwood's reports. Scouts sent off, and preparing. Delay of Captain Myers.		Page 42
February 13, Loyal Block House.	Same to General Haldimand. Sending Ensign Sherwood's reports.		44
February 13, Loyal Block House.	Thomas Sherwood. Report that troops are to be at Albany to be used to subject Vermont. The action of Vermont for reunion delayed by defeat of Cornwallis. Will receive news from Reed. Cornwallis' army exchanged. Washington orders 25,000 new levies. Connecticut raising supplies, also New York. Reported attack on Canada in spring.		45
February 14, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Plain Truth. To send information as to objects of stores and new levies. If against Canada to send word at once.		48
February 14, Loyal Block House.	Same to J. N——n, &c. To correspondents desiring them to send all the information procurable as to Washington's movements, &c.		50
February 15, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. With letters from Sherwood. Scouts sent to Albany. Delay caused by orders of Sherwood to Captain Myers.		52
February 16, St. John's.	James Rogers to J. Mountain. Letters sent to judge if it was safe to send.		55
February 17, Verchères.	John Nairne to Dr. Smyth. With remittance for subsistence.		56
February 17,	Jonathan Miller. Intelligence from the Mohawk River.		57
February 19, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Major General Riedesel. Will look out for Brunswick soldiers. Will send venison if possible.		58
February 20, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Regrets that news in dispatches should be made public. Plan for obtaining secret news from Albany.		60
February 21, Bennington, Saratoga.	Orders to the inhabitants of Saratoga to call a town meeting in order to their returning to their former situation to the State of New York.		63
February 22, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Has received reinforcements; stores wanted. The difficulty of enforcing secrecy. More scouts sent out. Effect on Vermont of the late disaster. Is it worth sending messengers there? Respecting Randal's horses. The good understanding between him and Dr. Smyth.		66
February 23, St. John's.	George Smyth to the same. That he had no misunderstanding with Captain Sherwood.		72
February 24, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of scouts. Guns secured by the Vermonters at Crown Point can easily be put under the ice.		73
February 24, Loyal Block House.	Same to the same. Return of scouts. Plan for intelligence arranged by Stevens. A deserter wishes to return. Snetzinger unsuccessful. Three parties out. The Vermont guns at Ticonderoga, should he sink them?		74
February 24, Loyal Block House.	Same to General Haldimand. With dispatches.		78
February 24, Loyal Block House.	Same to Captain Mathews. With Snetzinger's information that friends to Government near Albany had been imprisoned and that preparations were making to invade Canada, with details.		79
February 25, Loyal Block House.	Lieutenant Sutherland to Lieut. Langan. With intelligence from New England as to preparations against Canada.		81

	1782.		
February 26, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Is going to Dutchman's Point to consult with Sherwood about obtaining intelligence. Page 83		83
February 26, Montreal.	D Claus to the same. Sending dispatches.		84
February 28,	Roger Stevens. Reports of duties laid by Congress on tea, rum, &c. Arrival of a French brigade. The conduct of the Vermonters. Does not believe there will be any invasion of Canada this winter. His uncle's offer of service, &c.		85
February 28,	Lieutenant Sutherland. Report of the surrender of Cornwallis; the rumours of French and American troops assembling at Albany. Quarters of the royal army. Reported defeat of Green (rebel). Washington's quarters. Other American troops. Disputes between Vermont and New York about boundaries. Danger to the friends of Government. Details of actions.		88
March 2, Northamp- ton.	Levi Silvestre to General Haldimand. Reports of capitulation of Cornwallis and dispersion of loyalists. Designs on Canada. The dread of friends of Government to commit themselves.		94
March 2,	Justus Sherwood to Ensign Sherwood. Instructions respecting secret service.		96
March 2, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrangements for obtaining secret intelligence from Albany.		98
March 4, Brown's Camp.	A. Pritchard to Abner Barlow. Instructions for scouting.		100
March 5, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Reports of scouting parties sent out. Assistance to Major White, of Connecticut. He is anxious to be allowed to capture Gen. Bailey. Pritchard gone north.		101
March 5, St. John's.	George Smyth to General Riedesel. Infamous character of McFarlin; believed to be a spy.		105
March 6, St. John's.	Captain Pritchard. Information of Captain Lad's intended attempt to carry off wood cutters at Missisquoi Bay.		106
March 6, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Accounts received. Is sending off scouting parties, &c.		107
March 6, St. John's.	Same to the same. Report of Captain Tindle's conversation, &c.		109
March 6,	Justus Sherwood. Instructions to Corporal Shetsinger to ascertain the number of troops at Claverick and northward.		113
March 6, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Pritchard and Patterson. He goes to meet a flag from Albany. Character of McFarlin; his treachery. Ellice a friend, &c.		114
March 7,	John Fraser. Report of scout from Yamaska to Lake St. François.		64
March 9, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Interview at Point au Fer with McFarlin and Ellice. The news by the latter is that there is no chance of an attempt on Canada except with French help, &c.		117
March 10,	Plain Truth (Merwin) to Captain Sherwood. Men being raised; Allen reports that Vermont is only negotiating to save a campaign. No French army. Too many know of the secret intelligence.		123
March 11,	William Lamback. Was taken prisoner; reports the rumours as to warlike movements heard after his escape. Vermonters in irons, &c.		125
March 11, St. John's.	Henry Boon. Report of rumours as to a proposed winter expedition against Canada.		127

1782. March 11,	— to Captain Sherwood. Washington issues orders to the States to furnish their quota of men and money. Reported exchange of Lord Cornwallis, who is to command at New York. No new levies yet raised. Provisions supplied by contractors. Courts of law to be broken up in Massachusetts and Vermont. Expedition reported against Canada; supposed rather to be against New York. Vermont will sign articles of confederation; change that has taken place since the capitulation of Lord Cornwallis.	Page 129
March 12,	George DuPré (in French). With report of Chabal, captain of militia, respecting spies.	132
March 15,	George Colhammer. Receipt for wages whilst employed in secret service.	134
March 16, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. David Harvey's plan for visiting New York for news.	135
March 17, Onion River Falls.	Stevens to Justus Sherwood. Report of preparations for an attack on Canada. Risings against Congress. Gold arriving. Allen and Fay of Vermont in irons. Vermont to come into the union.	138
March 18, Loyal Block House.	Roger Stevens. Sending reports.	141
March 18, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. With reports. Allen and Fay's imprisonment a mere blind to cover their treachery.	142
March 22, Loyal Block House.	Same to the same. With Snetzinger's report.	143
March 22, Loyal block House.	Same to the same. Respecting the men employed on secret service.	144
March 22, — St. John's.	George Colhammer. Reports that French troops are recalled, and their fleets shattered. British fleet gone to the Havana. Dissatisfaction with Congress on account of taxes. No signs of an expedition.	147
March 22, Loyal Block House.	Thomas Sherwood to Justus Sherwood. Collecting newspapers. Reinforcements to New York and Halifax. Germany, Russia and Prussia in alliance with Great Britain, and French troops recalled. Arms removed to Poughkeepsie. Stores being collected by Americans. Capt. Crowfoot taken prisoner. Vermont men sent to gaol at Albany; Vermont would join the British if a large force sent. Arrangements for news from Long Island.	148
March 23, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrangements for news from Mr. Ellis, &c.	152
March 24, St. John's.	Same to the same. With dispatches.	154
March 25, St. John's.	Thomas Andrews. Movements to get Vermont established as a State; not the least likely to join Canada. Governor Chittenden's sympathies with the British.	155
March 26,	Captain Myers. Reports he can get news by way of Oswego. How news has been got from Albany. No preparations for the invasion of Canada. New York raising 1,500 men. The rebel scouts everywhere; list of them. How they could be intercepted.	158
March 28, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. The news from Vermont. Hunting rebel spies trying to get into Canada. The changeable sentiments of the Vermonters. The character of Harvey. The flight of Randal. Two Caughnawaga Indians at Albany. Boats wanted.	161
March 28, Loyal Block House.	Same to the same. Treachery of the Vermonters; their frontier towns should be burned. News of scouts.	167

1782. No date. (March and April.)	Platt (signed H. S.) to Cato. Troops at Saratoga and Albany. No magazine north. Contractors to victual the troops of Congress. Effect of the capture of Cornwallis. Waverers not to be trusted since. Two men imprisoned have turned evidence. Page 148	170
April 3.	F. X. Report that Beattias (or Beatie) and two men taken prisoners. The two have informed on a number of the friends of Government.	170
April 3.	Platt. Has delivered dispatches. Arrest of Bettis (or Beatie). Prisoners turned state's evidence. Difficulty of getting news.	171
April 3, St. John's.	George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Expected arrival of scouts. Officer of distinction should be sent to treat with B—.	172
April 4, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Solomon Wilson. Instruction as to sending news. Sends money and dispatches. Means of communicating with New York wanted.	173
April 5,	Corporal Crowfoot. His capture; destroyed dispatches. Confusion in Vermont. Refugees coming in when navigation opens. 300 men to be raised in Vermont to defend the frontier. The French fleet destroyed. Withdrawal of French troops; arrival of reinforcements at Halifax and New York.	175
April 5,	Joseph Mourie and John Lindsey. Magazines removed from Claverick to the south. French troops re-called for the defence of France. Defeat of Green at Charlestown. Signal victory of British over French fleet. Washington at Philadelphia; French officers recruiting men by bounties, who desert almost immediately	176
April 5, Loyal Block House.	Roger Stevens. Has been at Onion River Falls. Piloted by Gibson; he captured party of rebels who escaped on the road. Report of fleet at New York. Contradictory statement of the object of its arrival. Arrangements for scouting.	178
April 6, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Stevens and party. Sends dispatches and Dr. Smyth's son for examination. Has a good opinion of Allen and Fay of Vermont; favourable result probable if good force employed. Capture of a party of scouts.	181
April 9, St. John's.	George Smyth to the same. Respecting Stevens and Sutherland, scouts. Green's risk if he takes back two men to scout, who came in with him. Canoes for scouting parties.	183
April 14, Oswegatchie.	John Bulard. His examination before Mr. Ellice. Movements of troops; preparations for invading Canada. Reported fall of Charleston, &c. Rumours of peace.	187
April 14,	New York. Act for pardoning certain offences committed in the north-eastern part of the State (Vermont).	192
April —	Vermont. Proceedings of the United States' Congress relative to the proposals of Vermont. (From 1st to 17th Apl., 1782.)	243
April 20, St. John's.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Result of investigations as to the source of information concerning negotiations with Vermont.	202
April 21, St. John's.	George Smyth to the same. Examination of Patterson to test his sincerity; hopes young Smyth will be sent to St. John's; scouts leaving.	205
April 24, St. John's.	Same to the same. Party should be sent to Skenesborough to find out rebel movements. Myers* to be sent to seize Edgar, &c.	207
April 24, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Plain Truth. Thanks him (Merwin) for his news; sending money and asking all papers, &c., to be forwarded. News of Vermont especially wanted.	209
April 25, Loyal Block House.	Same. Instructions to Ensign Sherwood, Wright and Snetzinger proceeding to Albany, Mohawk River, and Bennington.	211

1782.
April 26,
Loyal Block
House. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Delays in treating with the Vermonters. Anxiety about Clossen, &c. Rebels captured. The sincerity of Mr. Lyttle from Maryland, whose wife and children have been taken by the Indians. Beaty likely to be hanged. Return of Stevens; his report sent. Page 213
- April 26,
Loyal Block
House. Roger Stevens. Proceedings at Onion River. His brother did not go to Vermont, fearing he would be suspected. Will look out for rebels to capture, 216
- April 26,
Loyal Block
House. John Lyttle. His report. His wife and children carried off. Is desirous to serve as a volunteer. No French troops but those of LaFayette. French officers trying to raise 18,000 men; feared by the rebels that these will be sent to France. Green defeated before Charleston. Taxes distress the people. No invasion of Canada. Failure of attack on Sandusky, &c. 218
- April 26,
Loyal Block
House. Joseph Knapp, Thomas Barton, and Simon Vancamp. The rebellious feeling in Vermont; militia being armed. Where troops quartered. Loyalists trying to come in. Capture of Beaty; his sentence of hanging commuted on his giving information, &c. 222
- April 28,
Captain Martin (prisoner). Military movements. Affairs in Vermont. 226
- April 28,
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Treachery of Vermont; thinks an attack on the frontier might be useful. Beaty will probably be hung. Movements of scouts. Danger of his son. 229
- April 28,
Loyal Block
House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Sending Captain Martin's report; his professions of loyalty doubtful. Ensign Sherwood, &c., cannot get off owing to the gale. Robbery of pork. 231
- April 29,
St. John's. Captain Martin (prisoner). Report of feeling in Vermont, &c. 233
- April 30,
St. John's. A. Pritchard to Captain Mathews. Account of his proceedings prisoners taken. Would like to form a post near Onion River and to have 50 or 60 men to destroy the post at Corinth. 235
- April 30,
Loyal Block
House. Justus Sherwood to Corporal Snetzinger. Instructing him to take a prisoner violently opposed to Government, so that he may be held hostage for Beaty. 237
- April 30,
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Scouts sent off. Return of Pritchard with prisoner; he is anxious to burn barracks at Corinth, &c. Is he to be allowed? 238
- April —
Loyal Block
House. Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to Messrs. Allen and Fay. Desiring to know if they still seek a reunion with Government. If so, all the limits asked will be granted. If not, they urge them to speak plainly and confirm the good opinion of their honour. A personal interview asked for, if any good result is expected. 239
- May 1,
Loyal Block
House. Justus Sherwood to Col. Porter. Asks his opinion of a plan submitted; his opinion of the state of feeling in Vermont; the positions of the troops, &c. 252
- May 2,
Loyal Block
House. Same to Captain Mathews. Movements of scouts; 47 in the enemy's country. Papers got on Lyttle. Character of Bennet; recommended for employment. Examination of a prisoner. 254
- May 3,
Solomon Wilson. Receipt for 50 guineas for secret service. 253
- May 4,
Same to Captain Sherwood. Sending papers. Stores for Philadelphia left at Boston. Military operations to be against New York. Vermont apparently determined against Great Britain. Rumours of European transactions. Disturbance in country ditto

	1782.		
		tricts; loss of credit by America in Europe. News from Canada regularly conveyed to the States.	Page 258
May 6, St. John's.		George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Sent by Mr. Lyttle. Instructions wanted concerning Beaty.	262
May 6,		T. G. S. to George Smyth. Mr. Platt's fidelity and prudence. Arrangements for intelligence, &c.	263
May 7,		Anonymous. Military movements at Albany, Mohawk River and Saratoga. Vermont on good terms with Congress. Danger to the writer.	264
May 8,		E. Allen to General Haldimand. State of affairs in Vermont.	264a
May 8,		Same to George Smyth. Signed O. T. O. The unfortunate result of the capture of Cornwallis. Troops for Charleston. Disputes in Congress as to the settlement of the boundaries of Vermont, &c.	266
May 8,		John Platt. Mutiny of American troops at Saratoga who were ordered to join Washington at West Point. Return of General Schuyler. Parties less than seven in number from Canada to be executed. Washington's movements. State of Rhode Island, &c.	268
May 9,		Plain Truth. Their people (the Vermonters) faithful unless the devil is wrapped up in their skins. Little news.	271
May 9, Bennington.		Joseph Fay to Major Dundas. Sending prisoners for exchange.	272
May 9, Loyal Block House.		Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Sending off scouts to intercept Gen. Bailey. Wright sent to Bennington with verbal message to Allen. Stevens to get news from Boston, Rhode Island, &c. Sutherland and Ensign Sherwood's parties ready. Phillips has brought in papers, &c.	274
May 9, Province of New York.		A. and F. (Allen and Fay) to Sherwood and Smyth. Sending a confidential messenger in three weeks. Matters in Vermont better than imagined.	277
May 11, St. John's.		Asaph McPherson. Is in favour of Government. At Cohos reports are favourable to Government and that Vermont would not fight against the King. Bailey a notorious rebel. Beadle suspected to be a Tory. Grain scarce. Inhabitants in favour of Government, but timorous of showing it.	280
May 12,		George Rouse. Weekly report of Loyal Blockhouse.	282
May 12,		Plain Truth. Things working well in Vermont.	282
May 12, St. John's.		George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Enclosing McPherson's statement (p. 280). Martin's offers of service. Delay caused by capture of militia.	283
May 12, Sunderland.		Prisoners of war. Acknowledgment signed by men exchanged.	285
May 14, St. John's.		George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Return of scouts. Execution of Beaty and party. Pay for scouts.	286
May 14, St. John's.		Same to the same. Sending on dispatches from Clinton.	288
May 15, Loyal Block House.		Justus Sherwood to the same. Will defer sending flag for Beattie and Parker till return of Ensign Sherwood and Crowfoot. Stevens gone off with furs to scout in Massachusetts, &c. Cannot comply with demands for woodcutters, &c. Men wanted for works, &c.	289

	1782.		
May 18,	St. John's.	George Smith to Capt. Mathews. Vermont agents returned from Congress without result. The Vermonters will join the British this summer.	Page 292
May 18,	'Maria' Wind Mill Point.	Capt. A. McAllan to Capt. Chambers. Arrival of packet from Vermont. Refugees coming in. Asking for boats and a tender to watch at Crown Point.	293
May 18,	Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Return of scouts. Allen gone to Congress. Proceedings of scouts. Proposal to hang rebel scouts in retaliation for Beaty and Parker. Green taken prisoner but preserved dispatches. The business of Rogers proved abortive by want of secrecy.	295
May 19,		No signature. Answers to queries as to the position, &c., of Washington's army.	299
May 19,		A. and F. (Allen and Fay). Respecting the exchange of prisoners.	302
May 19,	Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. The prospects in Vermont. Crowfoot returned with a prisoner. The fury of the mob. The sincerity of the Allens.	303
May 20,		Sergeant McIlmoyle. That Majors Fay and Brownson desire that no prisoners be sent in but such as belong to Vermont, and that prisoner be at once sent in exchange for Mr. Smyth.	307
May 20,		Sub Fitz. People much harassed with taxes and levies.	279
May 23,	Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Suspicious conduct of Patterson and Beadle. Arrangements for correspondence.	308
May 23,	Loyal Block House.	Joseph White. Report of scouting expedition. His meeting with Patterson; his (Patterson's) extraordinary conduct. White's interview with Taplin and Chamberlain; their suspicions of Beadle. The unprincipled conduct of Patterson and Beadle. They will be closely watched.	310
May 24,	St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Myers. Defau's plan approved of; asks instructions.	318
May 25,		Z. L. Present state of military affairs and prospects. West Indian news. New York raising troops to defend frontiers. Congress decided to divide up Vermont.	320
May 26,	St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. A suspicious man discovered; believes that he intended to take his (Smyth's) life.	323
May 29,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Precautions for his safety. The plans for obtaining news.	325
June 1,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Patterson desires to vindicate himself.	328
June 1,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Sending Mr. Wood, of Vermont, to give news. Scouts arranged. The importance of a personal interview with Allen and Fay. No great stores at Albany. Pritchard gone off to secure Bailey.	329
June 2,	Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Ensign Bottom (Bothum?). Instructions respecting exchange of prisoners.	332
June 2,	Loyal Block House.	Same to Captain Mathews. Respecting Davis, a scout, and exchanged prisoners.	334
June 3,		Corn Cob. Position of troops; provisions from hand to mouth. Getting tired of war.	335

1782. June 6,	Solomon Wilson. Disturbances in Hampshire, Massachusetts, quelled. Fresh complications in Vermont, to be settled only by force. War would end if the people had their way. Page 337	
June 8, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Lieutenant Sutherland set off with 20 men. Arrival of loyalists.	340
June 9, Skenesborough.	Isaac Clark to Captain Sherwood. That besides the Vermont prisoners exchanged, one belonging to New York must be sent to stop the mouths of the New Yorkers.	343
June 9, Skenesborough.	Same. Receipt for exchanged prisoners. Lieut. Dunning and 42 others.	345
June 12, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Scouts sent off. Dispatches forwarded. Mrs. Beatty's application for relief. Reports of the favourable feeling in Vermont.	346
June 13, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of loyalists. Mobbing the Governor of Vermont by the populace; the mob dispersed by Major Brownson. Assembly to discuss the question of Vermont being neutral. The loyalty of Vermont depends on a force being sent. News of scouts. The distressed condition of loyalists at East Bay.	349
June 15,	Corn Cob. Defeat of the French. Washington's instructions. Rumoured negotiations for peace.	352
June 16,	Ethan Allen to General Haldimand. Respecting proposed interview between them at Lake Champlain. The refusal of Congress to admit Vermont has stirred up the common people against the confederacy. Believes a vote to continue the British connection can be carried in Assembly. Will come to Lake Champlain if not at too great a risk. Will do all in his power to render the State a British Province.	354
June 17, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Forwarding dispatches from Sir Guy Carleton and Col. Wells. Scouts expected with news from Vermont, &c. New York reported to be moving against Vermont. Col. Robinson inciting the people against that State and in favour of the British. Recommends Green for an appointment.	357
September 11, St. John's.	George Smyth to the same. Is setting off with letters for Sherwood. Patterson's excursion to meet Col. Beadle. His (Smyth's) son has had a rupture; desires to come to St. John's for advice. Roger Stevens. (See Sherwood, p. 21.)	185
No date.	Plain Truth. Explanation of names in his letters.	301

LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN SHERWOOD AND DR. SMYTH.
1777—1784. VOL. II.

B. 177-2.

B.M., 21,837.

1782. June 17, St. John's.	Benjamin Patterson to Capt. Mathews. Vindicating his loyalty and asking to be relieved of his debts. Page 360	
June 18, St. John's.	George Smyth to the same. With dispatches. Will forward charges against loyalists trying to corrupt scouting parties.	363
June 19, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to the same. With dispatches. (Rodney's victory in the West Indies). Waits instructions as to seeing Allen about Vermont. General account of expenses made up. Favourable position of Colchester Point. Pritchard has not managed to capture Bailey.	364

	1782.		
June 21,	St. John's.	Captain Pritchard to Capt. Mathews. Failure of his plans to capture Bailey. Blames White. Proposes further plans, and an attack on Cohos.	Page 367
June 22,	St. John's.	George Smyth to the same. Return of Pritchard and Stevens. Distribution of reports of the victory in the West Indies. Failure to capture Bailey. Silvester and Barlow anxious to seize Whitcomb. No news from Vermont.	371
June 26,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Sutherland's party discovered landing. Prisoners brought in by Ensign Sherwood. Reported peace negotiations. Directions as to scouts.	373
July 3,	St. John's.	Same to the same. With list of prisoners brought in by Ensign Sherwood.	376
July 6,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Will meet friends from Vermont on arrival. Scouts have burned Ellice's mill at the Little Falls.	377
July 7,	St. John's.	Joseph White to the same. Defending Col. Johnson's character for loyalty, and the bravery of Pritchard.	378
July 11,	Quebec.	Jacob Lansing to Gen. Haldimand. Asks for charter uniting Vermont and the west union, so that there may be a force raised in favour of Government. Scheme in detail for restoring British power.	3-0
July 15,	Albany.	G. I. Sending papers. Military movements. In Vermont, the people about equally divided.	387
July 17,	St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Barlow's return and papers forwarded. Johnstone exculpated. How Bailey escaped. The little regard paid in Philadelphia or Maryland to negotiations. Vermont inclined to treat with Canada.	388
July 20,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Return of Best with news. Washington at Albany. Forts to be built at Schenectady and Saratoga. Colonel Taplin and two sons arrived from Connecticut. Wishes to see the General. Will keep him till instructed.	391
July 20,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Has sent off questions to different correspondents in the Colonies.	393
July 26,		T. S. Reports of Washington's movements; the defeat of the French and failure of designs on Canada. News regularly communicated from Canada. Disturbances about taxes not yet over. Copy of dispatches from Carleton to Washington.	394
July 27,	St. John's.	George Smyth to Mathews. The worthlessness of the news from Connecticut. Miller taken with Beaty escaped and came in. Breakenridge from Bennington anxious to see the General. Collecting news of Washington. Green taken prisoner, but destroyed dispatch.	399
July 28,	St. John's.	Benjamin Patterson. Certificate of his loyalty.	402
July 30,	Province of New York.	No signature. Transmitting papers. Prospects of success depends on circumstances.	404
July 31,	St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Col. Taplin's report sent on. Procrastination still the theme.	406
July 31,	Albany.	G. S. Statement of rebel forces; British fleet at New York and army at Kingsbridge. Large quantity of flour taken out of prizes, &c.	407
July 31,		Plain Truth to Captain Sherwood. With papers. People of Connecticut more at variance among themselves than with Britons.	408
July 31,	St. John's.	John Taplin. Information from Corinth or Cohos.	410
August 2,	Quebec.	James Breakenridge to Gen. Haldimand. Propositions from Vermont for reunion, the terms to be kept secret.	415

1782.
August 3,
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Stevens; reports that scouts are constantly out from Saratoga. Vermont heartily desires to be united to Canada. Mobs at Springfield and Bennington have closed the courts, &c. Capture of a scout to Missisquoi. Offer of a loyalist to carry dispatches to New York. Page 417
- August 4,
Ballston. Mary Gordon to James Gordon. With home news; she has tried for an exchange but has not heard of one yet. 419
- August 5,
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. News brought by Logan, a loyalist, from Schenectady. 422
- August 5,
Arlingford. Thomas Chittenden to Gen. Haldimand. Recommending that Joseph Horne be allowed to enter Canada in search of his family. 423
- August 8,
Quebec. General Haldimand to Governor Chittenden. Returning prisoners. His desire to exercise no hostility to Vermont, so long as it can be avoided. 424
- August 8,
Quebec. J. S. to B. A. Respecting the steps to be taken to reunite Vermont. 428
- August 9,
Arlingford. Thomas Chittenden. Pass to Thomas Savage to go to Canada. 432
- August 9,
Quebec. General Haldimand to Governor Chittenden. Hopes for a favourable result of negotiations for the return of Vermont. 426
- August 9,
St. John's. George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Return of scouts. Messages for New York. Washington wants Vermont to effect exchange of his prisoners, &c. 433
- August 10,
St. John's. G. S. to J. S. Desires the exchange of Captain Simeon Smith. Change of feeling in Vermont. 435
- August 14,
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Respecting money for scouts; a man ready for New York. Martin and his son-in-law, Farson, are still prisoners; Martin may be released with safety. 436
- August 16,
Montreal. Justus Sherwood to the same. Movement of scouts. Delivery of prisoners. The demoralization of the scout service at St. John's. 433
- August 16,
Crown Point. Major Jessup to George Smyth. Recommendation of John Savage. 441
- (August 17,
1782.) Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. With report from John Lindsay sent to burn the 74 gun ship at Portsmouth. This ship was to be commanded by Paul Jones. Report follows. The American agent in France cautions Congress not to listen to Carleton, but to raise all the men possible. 442
- August 17,
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Return of scouts. A Frenchman and party in the rebel service making for Canadian settlements. Orders given to intercept them. Impolicy of releasing Adial Sherwood on parole. 146
- August 17,
St. John's. Same to the same. Will consult with Captain Sherwood. Dispatches sent to New York. Obstacles interposed by Captain Gamble. 449
- August 21,
St. John's. Same to the same. Respecting exchange of Captain Simeon Smyth, &c. 451
- August 22,
Major Fay. His obligation to pay the accounts of the prisoners belonging to Vermont. 460
- August 22,
Montreal. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Exchanged prisoners getting ready to be sent off. 461
- August 22,
No signature. Recommending that trade between Vermont and Canada be allowed so as to remove prejudices. Change of feeling in Vermont. Disturbances in Massachusetts against taxes, &c. Dis-

	1782.	content against republican government, details of scheme to overturn it. A secret emissary coming to confer with Haldimand.	Page 452
August 23, Brattle- borough.		Vermont. Act adopting the Common and Statute Law of England.	463
August 25, St. John's.		Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to John Hopkins. (I.S. and G. S. in the original <i>MS.</i>) Breaches of faith by prisoners on parole. The cartel sloop, "Happy Return." Prisoners will be treated leniently.	465
August 27, St. John's.		Same to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Mr. Savage from Vermont respecting prisoners; his loyalty, character and offers of service. Answer to Hopkins respecting prisoners. Dispatches for New York. Reported peace. Plan for getting news of Vermont.	467
August 31, Mill Bay.		Same to the same. Dispatches from New York, &c.	473
September 6, On board "Maria."		Justus Sherwood to the same. Baggage of prisoners examined and they forwarded. Proposes to move his family to the point for the winter.	474
September 7, St. John's.		George Smyth to the same. Recapitulating the contents of Captain Sherwood's letter of 6th (p. 474.) Savage's movements. Paper respecting rumours of peace. Feeling in Vermont. Hopes that Gordon has been taken.	476
September 7, New City.		W. H. ———. New York to be attacked. The military arrangements.	479
September 7, New City.		Same to George Smyth. Independence in every mouth. Wants money.	480
September 8, St. John's.		George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Two prisoners to go by Savage not yet arrived. Return of Ensign Sherwood. Urges discovery of correspondent in Montreal sending news to Colonies, &c.	481
September 11, St. John's.		Roger Stevens to the same. Mobs in Springfield against the civil law and collection of taxes. The divisions among the people will lead to reunion with Britain. Has found three-fourths in Vermont willing to assist him. Mad fellows pursuing him; how he escaped. How he could destroy these mad fellows. Washington making levies.	483
September 15, St. John's.		George Smyth to Captain Smyth. Arrival of Mr. Nolton; arrangements for sending off Savage. Prisoners who should not be out on parole or exchanged. Affairs in Vermont favourable.	486
September 16, St. John's.		Same to Captain Mathews. Nolton's intentions. Z. L.'s report.	488
September 16, Montreal.		Prisoners. Return of women and children prisoners, with their husbands, to be sent to their homes.	489
September 16, Montreal.		Prisoners. Return of old men, invalids, boys and others taken off their farms by the savages, who humbly beg to be sent home.	491
September 16, St. John's.		Captain Pritchard to Captain Mathews. Helped by Col. Clark and Col. Ebenezer Allen on his way to New York. Arrangements with Sir Guy Carleton to exchange dispatches. Col. Rogers to be in Haldimand's command.	492
September 18, St. John's.		George Smyth to Mathews. With Pritchard's dispatches.	494
September 18, St. John's.		Same to the same. Names of prisoners not to be paroled or exchanged.	Page 495

	1782.		
September 20, St. John's.	Captain Pritchard to Dr. Smyth. The state of feeling in Vermont. The policy of encouraging trade with it.	Page 499	
September 21, St. John's.	Captain Pritchard. Sir Guy Carleton's information of the military movements in New York.	500	
September 21, St. John's.	George Smyth to Mathews. With Pritchard's reports. Lord Stirling at Albany; will ascertain his movements. Respecting clandestine communications in the province, &c.	501	
September 22,	Z. L. His answers to questions concerning Washington's movements; public feeling; the efforts of Congress, &c.	504	
September 24, Quebec.	Luke Knowlton to Gen. Haldimand. Report on the state of feeling in the Colonies. Proposes to establish a printing press to disseminate news amongst them.	506	
September 28, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Cost of communicating with New York. Mr. Marsh's instructions for his embassy. Arrival of Davis from Cohos with dispatches. Plan by Bailey and Whitcomb to seize Pritchard and other scouts.	510	
September 30, Isle aux Noix.	General Riedesel to (George Smyth?) Respecting complaints that men on secret service had not been paid.	514	
October 2, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Pritchard's movements. Concerning a man Douglas. Knowlton and Marsh setting off.	516	
October 3, Topham.	C. B. The treachery of Thomas Johnson. Will sell either party for money.	517	
October 3, Topham.	C. B. to Captain Sherwood. The treachery of Johnson, &c.	518	
October 4, Philadelphia.	Congress of United States. Resolutions as to the manner in which they would negotiate for peace.	496	
October 5, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrival of two young men from Dartmouth College. The complaint from secret service men (p. 514). Lampher reports the position of Washington; the determination for independence; the preparations for casting cannon. He offers to destroy the foundry.	520	
October 6, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of scouts. Reports of Washington's movements. Discontent of the people at taxes; opinions divided. Loyalists come in. Movements of scouts.	522	
October 9, St. John's.	George Smyth to the same. Movements of scouts and secret service messengers. Dispatches from Governor Chittenden.	526	
October 12, St. John's.	Same to Captain Smyth. Dispatch for Carleton forwarded. Respecting Vermont. The doubts as to Stevenson's fidelity. Sends forward a letter to Marsh containing some dangerous preliminary matter.	529	
October 12, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Movements of Pritchard and others on secret service.	527	
October 13, St. John's.	George Smyth to the same. Forwarding dispatches from Sir Guy Carleton, from Breakenridge and from Vermont.	532	
October 14, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of Joseph White; two brothers Fowler piloted him and have come in; has detained them. Washington moving; the negotiations for peace ended. The treachery of Johnson.	533	
October 15,	Solomon Wilson to Justus Sherwood. Majority in New England in favour of reunion with Great Britain. French fleet in a shattered condition in Boston; the harbour being fortified.	537	
October 16,	E. A. to S. and S. (Sherwood and Smyth). History of the events which have led to the change of feelings of Vermont.	539	
October 20,	No signature. Respecting the boundaries of Vermont as set out in grant of 1774 or 1775.	547	

1782.
 October 20, St. John's. Terence Smyth to Captain Mathews. Illness of Dr. Smyth. Arrival of dispatches from Carleton. Recommending the detention of prisoners of war. Page 548
- October 27, Loyal Block House. John Savage. Answer to queries as to the position of Washington; of the French; the feelings of the people as to reunion, &c. 550
- October 27, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Savage with a flag for prisoners. Savage's report. Designs of the people of Vermont to send provisions to Canada to prevent them falling into Washington's hands. 554
- October 29, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. North of Poughkeepsie the people would be glad to bring provisions to Canada, as they detest the public notes (paper money) of Congress. The same feeling through New England. Proposal to have a meeting of State creditors. 558
- October 30, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. Arrival of Messrs. Wales and Brewster from Connecticut. His doubts about them and close examination. Distress from taxes in New England States. Vermont will oppose billeting the troops of Congress. The two seem desirous to trade. 563
- October 30, Loyal Block House. Same to Dr. Smyth. Arrival of two gentlemen from Connecticut. Proposals as to sanctioning an illicit trade with the New England States. 561
- October 30, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. The sending home of prisoners. The complaints as to secret service pay. Character of Hutton. Marsh to deliver dispatches. His inquisitiveness. Ease with which a Yankee can be bought. Inquiries as to the position of Vermont, &c. 566
- November 2, St. John's. Same to the same. French engineers at Saratoga; to go to Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Light horse to be quartered in Vermont. 571
- November 2, Loyal Block House. Nathan Wales, to George Smyth. Has a plan for sending dispatches to New York. 573
- November 4, Quebec. William Marsh. Report of the feeling for reunion and trade, &c., in the State of Vermont. 575
- November 5, Solomon Wilson to Sherwood and Smyth. Delay in forwarding dispatches, owing to new regulations. The French fleet. Reported evacuation of Charleston. Light horse to be stationed in Vermont. 578
- November 6, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Asking that Mr. Wales be allowed to come to St. John's (p. 573). Sending forward expresses. 580
- November 9, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending dispatches from Sir Guy Carleton. Money wanted. Proposed destruction of foundry at Salisbury. 582
- November 12, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Party sent off with letters for General Schuyler and to procure intelligence. Scouts expected. Character of Savage, Wales and Brewster. Pritchard's want of prudence. 584
- November 13, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Has allowed Rev. Mr. Cossit and Squire Summers to go to Quebec. Pritchard's return with letter from Colonel Allen. The delivery of prisoners. Will he let Bailey's son go on parole? 588
- November 16, St. John's. Same to the same. Ice taking on the lake. 590
- November 18, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of Ball with dispatches. Asks for cypher to be used. Savage, but not Brewster, allowed to go to St. John's. Lake frozen. Brewster can get news of French Army. 592

- 1782.
- November 21, A. B. Lansing to Sherwood and Smyth. Signed "Whapping Boards." French troops for the West Indies. Too free talk of secret agents. Relief of Gibraltar. Washington gone to winter quarters. Page 595
- November 21, Same to General Haldimand. Respecting news in previous letter (p. 595). 596
- November 22, General Allen to Sherwood and Smyth. Signed with crosses. Warning them of the necessity for caution. 598
- November 23, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Declines to pay Pritchard's claim; believes he is jockeying. Transmits letter from Solomon Wilson, which he does not understand. 599
- November 26, Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of Ensign Sherwood from Loyal Block House. giving convoy to scouts out and in. Hawley returned from New York with dispatches. Improper action of Welsh sent with a boat for courier. Will remedy it, and prevent trade with Vermont. Mr. Wright's qualifications for dealing with Vermont. 601
- November 27, George Smyth to the same. Will observe secrecy about Vermont. St. John's. His indifferent opinion of Wright; Allen now loyal, &c. 606
- November 27, Justus Sherwood to Major Nairne. Desires instructions respecting beef brought in from the Colonies. Mitts, &c., wanted. The men's story about the beef. Corporal Miller's affidavit as to the beef being his property. 608
- November 28, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. That Davis goes to Quebec. St. John's. Suspicious circumstances in Pritchard's conduct, &c. 611
- November 28, Major Nairne to General Riedesel. Desires instructions as to Isle aux Noix. beef brought in (p. 601). 613
- November 29, Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Answer by scouts to Loyal Block House. queries sent by General Riedesel. The threat from Washington to destroy Vermont on account of beef being sent to Canada. Nichols has brought in money alleged to be counterfeit. In Albany printers stopped from sending newspapers to Vermont. Mobs in northern New York rising against taxation. More concerning Pritchard and counterfeit money. 614
- December 1, Same to the same. Sending off late arrivals. More respecting Loyal Block House. Pritchard and his schemes. Haldimand's packets sent off to the rebel generals. 618
- December 4, George Smyth to the same. Arrived from Dutchman's Point. St. John's. Has sent off letters to Vermont and to the rebel generals. Holmes detained; Pritchard the instigator of trade from Vermont. Money and pamphlet received. 620
- December 7, Same to the same. Pritchard's claims for expenses. Savage's St. John's. plan of communication with New York. The errand of Cossit and Summer. 623
- December 9, Justus Sherwood to the same. Savage and Brewster gone; caution Loyal Block House. observed. The tattling about Vermont affairs. The want of discretion on the part of Stevens. Money and accounts. 625
- December 14, George Smyth to the same. Course towards Pritchard. Savings St. John's. impossible in the secret service. The uselessness and avarice of Stevens. 632
- December 14, Justus Sherwood to the same. Court of inquiry on Nicols and Isle aux Noix. Holmes; why Nicols was allowed to go. Holmes' beef sunk in the lake. Scouts expected. 639
- December 15, Same to General Riedesel. Reasons for letting Nicols go. Re- specting deserters. 634

- 1782.
- December 17, Thomas Chittenden to Sherwood and Smyth. Letters received, how others to be sent. Page 636
Arlingford.
- December 17, Captain Summer to George Smyth. Written answers to queries concerning Vermont. 687
St. John's.
- December 21, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Pritchard and the Vermont beef trade. Respecting Cossit and Summer. 690
St. John's.
- December 22, Justus Sherwood to the same. The course to be followed with Holmes and Nicols. Pritchard's conduct. Will observe instructions respecting Cossitt and Summer. 692
Loyal Block House.
- December 22, Same to Colonel A. (Allen). Steps taken to prevent trade. The Loyal Block House. caution used in employing messengers. The reception of Cossit and Summer. 637
- December 22, Same to Captain Mathews. Report of the conference with Messrs. Loyal Block House. Cossit and Summer, plan of the latter, &c. 641
- December 22, Same to the same. Remarks concerning Nicols' case. Hawley's demands. 651
Loyal Block House.
- December 28, George Smyth to the same. Pritchard's conduct. Regret at St. John's. letting Nichols go. Queries sent to Z. L. 695
- December 28, Same to the same. Libels against him and Capt. Sherwood St. John's. scattered by Platt; his retention of a house required for the use of distressed loyalists. Shall he enter a libel suit? 697
- December 28, Justus Sherwood to A. B. Lansing. Caution used in employing Loyal Block House. messengers. 640
- December 31, Same to Captain Mathews. Talk with Butterfield; his instructions as to Vermont despatches; the steps taken to intercept messengers to and from Canada. Policy of letting Holmes go, &c. Loyal Block House. Movements of French troops. British victory at Gibraltar. French fleet shattered in Boston. Washington's quarters. 656
- Rev. Mr. Cossit and Capt. Summer. (Paper 3, referred to at p. 647)
Opinion of the course to be taken with General Sullivan of New Hampshire to secure his alliance. The effect of reported pensions and grants of land on the waverers, &c., in the Colonies. 662
- No date. Vermont. List of officers of Government, &c., elected in Vermont, 1782. 669
- Rev. Mr. Cossit. (Paper No. 1 referred to at p. 643). Believes that negotiations between Haldimand and Allen are communicated to Congress. Character of Enos and his motives; he proposes to raise a regiment for service in Canada. If not accepted he will probably join the rebels. His disgust at the double dealing of Chittenden and Allen. 673
- Captain Summer. (Paper No. 2 referred to at p. 645). Political feeling in Vermont and the policy followed. He believes in the sincerity of the leaders for reunion. The honourable character of Enos, &c. 678
- George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Transmitting letter signed "Freedom," proposing to trade with Canada. 681
- William Green. His report from New York. Defeat of French at St. Kitts. Arrival of vessels. French troops to be withdrawn; where they are now. Proposed attack on New York. Washington at Philadelphia. 683

LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN JUSTUS SHERWOOD AND DR. G. SMYTH (COMMISSIONERS FOR EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS.)

1783—1784.

B. 178.

B. M., 21, 838.

1781.
January — Summer to Sherwood. Wetherby's arrival with a party, &c.; hopes he may be allowed to return immediately; he is a good friend. Page 353
- April 27,
St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. Sends accounts of arrears of secret service, and asks for a warrant to close the account. Calls attention to a charge made by Jessup for medical attendance at River du Chene. 304
1782.
September 4, Sherwood to the same. Has forwarded reports, &c., by the hands of Colonel St. Leger. 371
- November 25, Report by Z. L. of the state of affairs in the Colonies. The report is marked D. 354
A subsequent report marked E on the same subject, but without date. 357
- December 20, Anonymous (signed with four rows X, two in each) to Sherwood and Smyth. After thorough examination, the writer believes that it would be good policy to have a private trade with New York, if it was not carried on through Vermont, or with persons having liberty from its Governor. For this territory (Vermont) is not in confederacy with the revolted Colonies, but is willing not only to trade but to be a British Colony, as soon as the King's pleasure is known, and the troubles will admit. So long as a Continental army is watching Vermont, her people are afraid to trade, as could Washington prove what he calls an illicit trade, he and his council would make a pretext for subjugating their territory. The commonalty are fond of a trade, but the politicians dread the consequences. Will write as often as it is expedient to do so. The loyalty of Mr. Summer is undoubted; does not know Mr. Cossit, but believes him to be also a true man. How he can dispose of released prisoners from Canada so as to prevent any ill consequences. 11
1783.
January 1,
Grande Isle. C. Green to Sherwood. Introduces Captain Weatherbee of Charlestown, New Hampshire, who has been kind to him and whom he believes to be honest. Four men are with him, whom he does not know. Takes a man (Wright) to carry Summer and Cossit's packs; Mr. Cossit asks that a man be sent to take Wright's place. 1
Cossit to Sherwood. With a strong recommendation of Weatherbee. 3
- January 1,
Grande Isle. Smyth to (Mathews?). There is no reason to suspect that either Summer or Cossit told any part of their business to any one, and certainly not to Peters; in fact they were particularly cautious. Sends dispatches by his sons, together with Cossit and Summer's answers to questions. The opinion respecting Pritchard, &c., will be communicated by his (Smyth's) son. 4
- January 3,
Loyal Block
House. Sherwood to Mathews. Arrival of Captain Weatherly (Weatherbee in other letters), to find out whether he could settle safely at the head of Onion River with a number of settlers, provided they were good men, and to open up a trade from Connecticut River; he had brought 500 pairs of shoes, but left them at Onion River on being told by Mr. Green that he could not trade. He has brought five good men with him; is very loyal and has managed to keep up discontent in his part of the country. He is a great friend to

1783.

Vermont and stands high in opinion of Chittenden, of the allies, &c., He was not allowed to converse with the garrison, but has been sent back with a message that as soon as his neighbours returned as a people to their rightful sovereign, they would be received with open arms, but till then no trading could be allowed, and that he himself had been allowed to return only from His Excellency's clemency. Privately Weatherby was told to leave his shoes at Grande Isle till His Excellency could be heard from. Further details respecting Weatherby and Captain Butterfield's interest in him, &c. Page 6

January 8,
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Hopes that he (Mathews) is now better informed as to the beef trade. Has given every information in his power to General de Riedesel respecting Watts. 14

January 8,

Ensign Thomas Smyth to the same. The Governor of Vermont and General Allen request that more caution will be observed respecting scouts, as there is danger from their being suffered to enter so far into the State. Several have been at public dances at Arlington, next door to the Governor, and there is one, Halliburt, recruiting there now, who may be mischievous as he is given to drink. They request that Pritchard be not allowed to go in again as he has been the cause of trouble about beef. The Governor and General Allen ask for the release of the two Lovells and one Hart. 15

January 8,

Apparently signed Frs. in a monogram. Reports that about 500 refugees were to sail from New York for Nova Scotia, and that peace would undoubtedly take place. 367

January 9,
St. John's.

George Smyth to Mathews. If the mode of obtaining public papers from the Colonies be not agreeable to the Commander-in-Chief, they may be obtained by the means now mentioned. Respecting scouts now on the road. His colleague (Sherwood) nearly well, &c. 17

January 10,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to the same. Remarks on scouting parties. Judge Knowlton's arrival, who has made a declaration which will explain the visit. Feels for friends in Vermont; is apprehensive that Crowfoot may fall into the hands of the Continentals now in Castletown, no doubt to intercept dispatches and to try to carry off some of the principal leaders in Vermont. Hopes that Green will apprise Crowfoot of his danger in time. Respecting Knowlton; he desires to see Montreal. Weatherby has not returned home. Mr. Knowlton, being obliged to throw himself on His Excellency's protection, is anxious to know how he is to be disposed of. 19

January 15,
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews (?). Has forwarded letter to Sherwood. Is alarmed at the movements of Continentals on Vermont, as he fears that Washington or Clinton intends to annoy that State, and to find out the secret and political springs. Has arranged for correspondence with Summer. If Hawley does not do the work, recommends a person named Wright as a faithful man, who has done everything entrusted to him with prudence. Friends in Vermont wish him to be employed as a messenger to them. 33

January 16,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Has stated to Riedesel why he wished Holmes to be sent home, but cannot be accountable for his conduct. Spares no pains to examine all arrivals. For reasons given does not believe that Chittenden and Allen are deceitful; believes that Congress is trying to find proof against them, but dare not openly attack them for fear of the New England States. His efforts with Vermont not to make settlements north or west of the falls on Otter

- 1783.
- Creek, &c. Arrangements for scouting. His suspicions of
Brayhen. Page 35
- January 17,
St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. Will proceed to Dutchman's Point as ordered,
to consult with Sherwood. Will answer A. (Allen) and C. (Chit-
tenden) in the strain desired by His Excellency. 38
- January 20,
Lans — n (Lansing?) to ——. Is pleased that men of veracity
and prudence are in future to be employed, as names had been
divulged of those well affected, who were in danger of detection. 39
- January 21,
Castleton. Receipt for exchanged prisoners. 40
- January 24,
Loyal Block
House. Sherwood to Mathews. Will send off Weatherby, and with him
Joseph White to carry letters to Cossit and Summer, unknown to
Weatherby; copies of these he shall send when ready. Has pre-
pared an answer to A. (Allen's) letter. Would be glad that Butter-
field should be allowed to return; will not be sorry to be rid of him.
To make restitution to Holmes for the beef, except through
Pritchard, would be to acknowledge that the General was wrong,
whilst everyone admits he was right. Although the other prisoners
are of the most dangerous kind, has every confidence that C. and
A. (Chittenden and Allen) will prevent any ill consequences attend-
ing their liberation. Had resolved before this to send for Hurlibat
to join his regiment on account of his imprudence (see p. 15, where
the name is spelt "Halliburt.") 41
- January 25,
Pointe au Fer. Roger Stevens to Sherwood. Was prisoner at Bennington
when Howard was taken out of the guardhouse to be hanged. It
was done by General Stark, under the direction of Colonel Herrick
and Mr. Ticknor. Holmes was always very civil to the prisoners,
and was never complained of. 43
- January 26,
No signature, apparently written by Mathews. That proposals
(not specified) will be considered, if no accommodation take place
during the winter, and that other proposals referred to cannot be
entered into until fuller information is given. No pension or
gratuity of land has been or will be given to anyone during the
present unsettled state of affairs. Rewards shall be given when it
is expedient to do so. No settlements will be permitted on the
frontiers of Lake Champlain, for if the Virginians persist in their
incursions to the westward, he must renew hostilities, when these
frontier settlements would again suffer. To obtain and send report
on the designs for and against Vermont. 368
- January 27,
Loyal Block
House. Sherwood to Mathews. Has read Knowlton the letter, who is
satisfied to remain at the post, but despairs of getting home till the
rebellion is at an end. What arrangement is to be made to supply
him with money. Sends copy of letters to Cossit. Weatherby's
sense of His Excellency's goodness, and his determination to do all
he can for the Government. White has sold him beaver skins to
show as the result of hunting. Is anxious about Green and Crowfoot.
Respecting Pritchard's trading. 44
- January 30,
Loyal Block
House. Luke Knowlton to Haldimand. Measures adopted to establish a
press. The means taken to influence the populace. People dare
not bid on cattle sold for taxes, the highest price in Walpole being
nineteen pence for the best yoke of oxen, and five pence for cows.
General Bellows bid a dollar for a cow, which so enraged the populace
that he had to abandon it. After the sale the populace cut down
the liberty pole, and cheered for King George and his laws. Reports
of an invasion of Vermont to be made for the capture of Allen and
others, and that a reward has been offered for his (Knowlton's)

1783.

capture. Detailed account of the information given by spies ; the project to send Continental troops into Vermont to take certain men, in the belief that the arrests being opposed, the pretext to make a Continental cause against Vermont would be secured, &c., &c. The letter is minute in detail. Page 22

January 31,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Arrival of Green and Crowfoot with letters, which are sent to Smyth to be forwarded. Hurliburt has arrived with eight recruits; his conduct has not been so imprudent as reported. Robberies by men pretending to recruit in the Colonies; two have been arrested for these crimes. Friends in Vermont ask that no recruiting parties be allowed to go in. Continental troops had searched Knowlton's house and tried to capture Judge Wells, who escaped and has got to New York. Pritchard has enlisted a deserter from Rogers' corps under a false name. Sends Green's report; he has behaved well, but has been overreached by Colonel Clarke in giving a receipt for prisoners of war. One Sawyer, a pretended loyalist, is to come in this winter, but he is to be well watched as he is a rascal. 46

January —
Poughkinsie.

G., with crosses, to Sherwood and Smyth. Sends a handbill containing the last proceedings of Congress. Is informed that the people of Vermont are under apprehension of an invasion by the Continentals, which is highly probable, but hopes that the visit will be put off. Friends to Government are afraid of General Allen's influence in favour of Congress, but hope that its late resolution will fix him against it. (The letter is endorsed "From Gen. A.") 50

February 1,
Loyal Block
House.

Ensign Green's report of his visit under a flag to Castleton and return. 52

February 2,
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Has his answer and information as to the notice to be taken of those who try to impede the service. Denies the statements made by Platt, and sends copy of a libel (p. 55). If Platt is allowed to go on, it will encourage others to follow. 53

February 4,
St. John's.

Same to Riedesel. Sends Gilmore's petition and a packet to be forwarded to Haldimand. 56

February 4,
St. John's.

Same to Mathews. Respecting letters, &c., he has sent, received by messenger. 57

February 8,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Sends a letter from Lansing which had been forgotten. It is reported that no Continentals are in Vermont, but that the Yorkers are there in disguise. Report confirmed of the death of Lord Stirling. Except for a plundering party sent out from Canada, by whom he does not know, all would be quiet. One of these men has returned wounded; others are still in the Colonies. 59

February 9,
Loyal Block
House.

Knowlton to the same. Thanks for His Excellency's kindness in paying his necessary expenses. Suggests opening a correspondence with Mr. Williams of Deerfield. Sherwood appends a note, that it is by his request that Knowlton has mentioned the idea of corresponding with Williams. 61

February 9,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to the same. In consequence of the report of a projected attack on Pointe au Fer and Vermont, he is keeping out scouts constantly. Has all prepared for an attack; Butterfield goes off to-morrow, who is to send one spy to the new city and the other to Saratoga; he is to keep a horse and sleigh ready to start with word if the enemy is making any extraordinary movement, and in any event he will be back before the middle of next month, with all the news he can obtain of Vermont affairs. Has written Mr. A. and Colonel Clarke. Holmes shall be sent away on the first convenient

1783.

opportunity after he arrives. Has detained a prisoner. Had applied for a search for spruce beer; sends Nairne's answer. The men do not get much rum so that they are tenacious of their beer. Butterfield's statements as to illicit trade. Page 63

February 9,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to Colonel Clarke. That the prisoners will be sent before the ice breaks up. 66

February 9,

Sherwood and Smyth to G. No trade can be opened at present, as would be seen by the affair of the beef. His Excellency desires to have information with his own reflections; too much caution cannot be used till it is discovered what turn affairs are to take in spring. Any step that would incense the enemy at this season would be ruin, and would frustrate all the exertions made. Persons of note should not come in, unless the service require it, and then in the most secret manner. 67

February 11,
Arlington.

Pass to David Brady to go to Canada to secure some effects. Signed by Chittenden. 69

Other two passes, one signed by Colonel Isaac Clarke, Vermont, the other by Sherwood, at 70

February 12,
St. John's.

George Smyth to Mathews. Stating the services of Miller and Sergeant Smith, the amounts they have received, &c. After conferring with Sherwood and Knowlton, recommends employing Mr. Williams. Butterfield promises the earliest intelligence of the enemy's movements. His reasons for believing the last news brought by Mr. Starr to be groundless. Continental horses are at Williamstown. He and Sherwood have detained Holmes till His Excellency should know that it was he who had three times hanged up Howard at Bennington, and has been an active persecutor of His Majesty's subjects. He (Holmes) says that Pritchard was selling tea up the lake at \$1 a pound, and had employed one Baldwin to retail it for him; he lives now at Longueuil and has been sent for. Major Nairne wishes that Holmes, if detained, should be sent to Chambly. 71

February 13,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to the same. The worthless character of Davis, whom Pritchard represented as worth sending a scout after. Major White has always been loyal; was persecuted and escaped loaded with heavy handcuffs; his house surrounded by a rebel gang, of whom Davis was always one. Got refuge and food with Chamberlain. The loyalty of McLean and of White and his son. Believes that Bailey, Bcadle, Johnson and old Patterson have friends in Canada, and form a dangerous combination. Proofs of Johnson's treachery, whom Bailey accuses of trying to keep friendly with both sides. Does not know, but thinks it probable that Johnson and Pritchard have laid plans together for trade. Arrival of Sergeant Kilburn with Colonel Clark's passport to bring in two prisoners of war. Clark and the sergeant have managed to take all the poor fellows had, on pretext of helping them to escape. It is another indication of Clark's character. The two men report the taxes to be so high, that the people groan under their burdens, and pro-elytize to Government very fast. Sends copy of the pass and statement of what Clark and Kilburn exacted from them. Has refused to give a receipt for them as prisoners of war, as he believes the two men paid for their liberty at a dear rate. 76

February 15,
St. John's.

Smyth to the same. Is happy to find that His Excellency is pleased with Z. L.'s reports. Thinks that he is going to England, and that the last lines of his letter are to give notice, so that some

- 1783.
- February 16, one may be appointed in his room. Those he wishes to reward are Hutton, Kinner and Bell. Doubts Sherwood's statement of Johnson being a traitor, for reasons given; does not know him personally, but knows that he corresponded with St. Leger. The doubtful character of Davis; Star is a worthless fellow. Page 82
- February 16, Sherwood gives a sketch of what he understands by the cypher message of Cossit and Summer. 84
- February 17, Sherwood to Mathews. Will observe Riedesel's orders in case the post shall be attacked, but does not believe 500 or 1,000 men could force it before relief arrived. By order of Riedesel Crowfoot was sent to Vermont to ascertain the movements of the Continentals. Has brought back an answer, which is sent to Riedesel. Clark, with a number of families, is expected shortly; how are they to be disposed of? Cannot conceive what brings Clark here. Can Savage and Brewster be allowed to go to Montreal for clothing, should they ask? Has received a letter from Cuyler holding him (Sherwood) answerable for detaining a prisoner having Cuyler's pass. His reason for doing so. 86
- February 19, Same to the same. Savage reports that the rebels secretly pressed 100 sleighs at night and took them to Saratoga; on the 11th they marched 200 men to Schenectady and boasted that they were going to take Oswego, but on the 13th they turned their course, being reinforced by 1,000 men. Savage says that Mr. A. was surprised at the expedition and secrecy of this affair. A friend arrived with news from Saratoga, on which A. immediately ordered the mustering of the militia, told Savage to get a good pilot and come through the woods to him (Sherwood). A. was fearful for Vermont, but was more so for the Loyal Blockhouse, and expected that Washington aimed a blow at the frontiers whilst they felt in security. A. seemed uncertain what to do should the troops come to Vermont, but believed he should give up Castleton quickly, and avoid hostilities as long as possible. The Governor and Council are at the assembly on Connecticut River. Savage has gone off again, to return. Wright and Crowfoot go to get intelligence from A., who forbade Clarke to come. The families are detained on account of the alarm. Savage says that A. and Brown (Brownson?) are as firmly attached to Government as men can be. The Governor (Chittenden) is not so firmly fixed, but will be governed by A. and his own interest. Colonel Clark (Clark?) will be where he finds the strongest force, and, it is believed, would kill his father for money. One-third, Savage says, of the ruling men are for Government, from sound principles, another third from their attachment to Vermont and aversion to New York; the other third will be guided by the fortunes of war. The common people will accept any Government rather than that of New York. Lindsey wounded in Vermont, has been taken to Albany and will be hanged for robbery. Details respecting men at St John's. 88
- February 19, Smyth to the same. Shall secure an honest man to take the place in Albany, of Z. L., who has resigned. On Caleb Closson's arrival, shall request Z. L. to assist him and to continue to act till his departure. Sends advertisement with the name of the plunderers. Cameron says that he and his party were sent out by Major Rogers to recruit. 91
- February 22, Same to the same. Hawley sent off as ordered. Baldwin's affidavit respecting the tea enclosed. Arrival of a corporal of Jessup's corps with recruits. The rebels do not appear to have

1783.

any design on the Province, but it appears that they mean to annoy Vermont. Page 92

February 25,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. The character of McGregor and Grant, who brought intelligence which turns out to be true, but whether the rebel movement was against the frontiers or Vermont remains doubtful. Two men, James Spooner and Silas Bingham, have arrived, sent by Colonel Clark to give warning as he was afraid that Savage might not arrive in time; they have brought presents from old Mr. Johnson to his son, which he requests permission to give him. The loyalty of Spooner and Bingham. Report of their journey, &c., sent off. Cuyler's prisoner has been sent off as ordered, Respecting Holmes, his grief at being sent back in consequence of reports made against him; Knowlton's high opinion of his character, and the high opinion of him held by others. 93

February 26,

B. Chamberlain to Joseph White. Gives an account of Johnson's treacherous acts. The letters given him by St. Leger, Rogers, &c., were sent direct to Washington. 97

February 27,

Resolution of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire to continue temporarily the present Government, so as to guard against the anarchy that may arise by the expected general pacification in Europe. 99

March 1,
St. John's.

Depositions by Howard and Blakely respecting the part taken by Holmes when Howard was threatened to be hanged at Bennington. 102

March 2,

Plain Truth to Sherwood. Nothing new except Willet's expedition to Oswego; the sufferings of the men, who have returned. The uneasiness in the States of Massachussets and Connecticut, where the common cry even of the Whigs is that they have fought till they have lost all and will fight no more. One Continental officer said that the King and Parliament had laid a fine plan to enslave America, but that Congress had been too quick for them. 104

March 2,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Joseph White has arrived with letters from Summer and Cossit. Sends sketch of what he believes is meant (p. 84), but the cypher is written in a blundering manner. There can be no doubt of Johnson's treachery. 105

March 2,
Loyal Block
House.

The same to Riedesel. Sends letters brought by Joseph White, jun. Report of a large expedition for Oswego, but it was suspected that it was for the reduction of the new State (Vermont). Is under no apprehension here, the ice being very bad. 107

March 3,

No place, signature or address. It is reported that a large tower has been built at Penobscot, where 700 or 800 families are settled under the British Government, and a large trade done. The neighbouring inhabitants are friendly and supply the garrison, &c. A large reinforcement, it is reported, has arrived; that the troops will take possession of Casco Bay in the spring. The French fleet at Piscataqua was in a shattered state and not fit for defence against an equal number of British. The ships had been repaired at great expense and had sailed. The Admiral had had his foremast and spars entirely destroyed by lightning, with the loss of a number of men. 108

March 3,

F. B. to Sherwood. Respecting Willet's expedition to Oswego. 109

March 4,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. The unsatisfactory report of Willet's expedition brought by Clossen. Fowler and one of Taplin's sons

1783.

have brought letters from Connecticut River, which are forwarded. It is the same Fowler who came in last summer and fall with intelligence, and asks leave to buy some articles and to sell skins, which he has not been allowed to do till His Excellency's pleasure is known. Page 110

March 4,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to Mathews (private). Does not know if he has done right in sending letters of intelligence to Dr. Smyth, but it was done to save him uneasiness. Knowlton thinks he can open a correspondence through Judge Alcott with Livermore, a good loyalist and a great friend to Vermont. Hopes that the reports of Hurliburt may not do him harm; he is a very brave, loyal fellow. 112

March 5,
St. John's.

Smyth to the same. Will do all in his power to assist Riedesel in the investigation. Is anxious for the return of Clossen, &c. 113

March 5,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Arrival of Clossen, who failed in his errand on account of the roads. Comment on Willet's expedition, &c. The unfounded reports brought by Kilburn, &c. How he can secure an intelligent correspondent. 114

March 8,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Sends deposition by Howard, respecting his treatment by Holmes, whom he (Smyth) believes to be now a real convert, and agrees with Sherwood that it might answer a good purpose to let him return. Has received report from Sherwood of Thomas Johnson's treachery. Four or five young men, prisoners at Chambly, have applied to join one of the corps. Has been investigating the affair of Cameron and McArthur; will report. Money wanted to fit out parties. 116

March 9,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to the same. Cross, a loyal man from Connecticut, and five others arrived to purchase tea, &c., with tobacco, butter and cheese; they have been sent back with a reprimand. Cross reports a cessation of arms for eight months. Arrival of two men from Manchester, who shall be sent back. Brady reports that the militia of Vermont have been under arms to resist attack. Massachusetts, Rhode Island and New Hampshire have protested against paying taxes; military were sent to enforce the collection, but the mobs proved too powerful, and in many places assaulted, abused and imprisoned the military officers. Hopes that his conduct to these people coming in is approved of; if he kept these starved fortune hunters till orders came from Quebec, they would consume too much of the King's provisions, for they always come very hungry. Is ill at present. 118

March 10,
Loyal Block
House.

Same to the same. Sends reports brought by Wright, Savage, and Brewster, with copy of the so-called King's speech, which he hopes is not genuine. If independence is granted, nothing is left to him and others but the consciousness of having done their duty. No loyalist of principle or spirit could endure to live under the imperious laws of a Washington and his minions. Wishes that a word of comfort could be given to Knowlton and his friends in Vermont, but doubts it. A. is determined to do nothing in future respecting political matters, but from General Haldimand's directions, to whom he looks up as the guardian of that people. Sends letters from Butterfield and "Plain Truth" respecting Willet's expedition. Ice precarious. Savage and Brewster go off at once, but will return. Wright goes to be in Arlington at the time appointed by A. 10

Wright's report of same date follows. 122

1788.
March 12,
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Money received; remarks on accounts. Is inclined to write to Z. L. for an explanation of his reason for not reporting the expedition to Oswego. Will try to get a fresh intelligence in Albany. Proposes to take the Fishkill mail. Reports the mission of Sawyer to discover who are the friends in Vermont; hopes that he will be secured and examined. Sherwood and Knowlton wish the prisoners at Chambly to be allowed to return on parole; Knowlton believes it would be serviceable to Government were they released. Riedesel has left. The investigations into the robbery, the tea trade, &c., are nearly completed. Page 124

March 13,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to the same. Spooner and Bingham have sold their horses to Twiss, and are going home to bring their families, cattle, &c., through the woods, and to get out timber for the King's service, using their own teams, for which they ask leave to build huts and they will ask no kind of support from Government. Twiss is willing to supply them. Savage and Brewster not yet gone; he has allowed them to get certain articles, which he enumerates. The characters of Brewster and Savage. Not to doubt A.'s sincerity; he and his friends are more closely watched than we are. Sends the report of Phineas Smith to this effect (p. 126). Has agreed to pay Savage six guineas for his past services; he has moved his family to Castleton. Blanket coats have been given to Spooner, Bingham and Fowler. 128

March 13,
Loyal Block
House.

Same to the same. His earnest prayer that Haldimand may be continued here till the troubles are finally closed. Hundreds of loyalists in Canada and Vermont fear that if His Excellency should leave, they would lose their only benefactor. Myers is a good man to collect intelligence, but there is no need of his services. Colonel Taplin's uneasiness respecting T. Johnson and old Davis, whom he knows to be treacherous. Reports sent by his (Taplin's) son of the motives of Davis, &c., and his schemes to get money, &c. 131

March, 14,
Loyal Block
House.

Same to the same. Arrival of French with a pass from Chittenden to settle accounts with William Marsh, accompanied by Ebenezer Allen, who treated him (Sherwood) so badly that he cannot bear to be commonly civil to him. He now pretends to be much attached to the King's Government; says that the Vermonters are the same, and that they expect General Allen shortly to be their Governor, under the King. Believes that their object is trade, and will send them back to-morrow morning, on pretext that the ice will soon be impassable. 133

March 15,
Claremont.

Cossit to Sherwood. Enoch Bean, bearer of this letter, comes to take steps for the relief of his two sons and a neighbour, who are in Canada. Has suffered greatly for his loyalty; is a man of truth and worthy of respect; he has business in Montreal, which he asks leave to visit. He brings papers and can give information of the alteration for the better in the minds of the people, not only on the river but throughout the Boston Government and New Hampshire. Not to send his (Sherwood's) son to Dartmouth till the return of Mr. Whelock, the president, next summer from Europe. Has been visited by the principal men on the river, who desire peace and connection with Great Britain. Has been well received at Cohos, his old station, to which he was asked to come again and preach. Colonel Peters might come home there without offending any but Bailey, Thomas Johnson and a few others, who have got his estate, and even if he came without a flag his friends could protect him. His coming would do good, &c., &c. 135

1783.
March 15,
St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. Is surprised at the neglect of Z. L., but places confidence in him and in the friends in Albany. Will open a fresh correspondence with a gentleman there. If the Fishkill mail were taken and brought in safe, it would give some certainty of the much talked of peace. Page 139
- March 17,
Sorel. Report of the expedition under Willet to Oswego, brought by Starr from Albany, and confirmed by Benjamin Buffington, who had been in the expedition. 141
- March 18,
Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Mathews. Shall deliver the letters as ordered. Thinks that J. Mountain is Beadle, but does not understand some, and cannot give any information in answer to other questions. Enters into details of transactions of Johnson, and says that neither he, Beadle, old Patterson or Davis could be trusted. Chamberlain and Fowler are loyal from principle, but they are weak, illiterate men, and, he is afraid, made the tools of Bailey and his junto. Has, therefore, acted cautiously with them. Is not surprised that the Vermonters were ignorant of Willet's expedition, being perplexed by other movements, but cannot account for the silence of friends at Albany. Will send out young White to recruit for his father, and give him dispatches. 144
- March 18,
Loyal Block House. Same to Cossit. Asks for further intelligence. 365
- March 23,
Loyal Block House. Same to Mathews. Arrival of old Mr. Bean, with papers, &c. He is a Quaker, a sensible, loyal man; his declaration of the state of the country is enclosed. He is father and father-in-law to Bean and Brown, brought in prisoners. To make some amends to them and Wells for their imprisonment, clothing, &c., has been given them for their return journey. Old Mr. Bean has a claim against Benjamin Patterson for \$700, and asks leave to go to Canada to see about it, and insists on remaining until he can hear whether he can go or not. People coming in to trade sent back. 147
- March 23,
Loyal Block House. Same to Riedesel. Reports the steps he has taken respecting recruiting; prisoners sent home; arrival of old Mr. Bean, with papers, &c. 150
- March 24,
Sunderland. Ira Allen to Sherwood and Luke Knowlton. That the proprietors of land which he wishes to get will sell, and applies for the loan of money to purchase it, for which he is willing to give six per cent., with good security, and present each of them, when times get good, with a comfortable farm. 363
- March 25,
Sherwood to A. Has transmitted the verbal message sent by Wr. (Wright). His Excellency's sincere desire for their benefit and for reconciliation defeated by delay and procrastination; but in the present unsettled state of affairs he will not give any advice that may influence him (A.) to the prejudice of his interests, or that might interfere with the views of Government. A very short time will determine the fate of Vt. (Vermont), and in the interval His Excellency does not see anything that can be done to serve its unfortunate inhabitants. He (Sherwood) urges that confidential correspondence be still maintained, the fortune of war being uncertain. 151
- March 29,
St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. Sends secret service accounts. No word of Hawley's return. It is reported that Carleton has issued a proclamation that all loyalists are to return to their homes. Sherwood says he can procure no further evidence against Pritchard. 153
- April 2,
St. John's. Same to the same. No news yet of Hawley. If there was a peace word would, no doubt, have been sent from New York. 154

1783.

April 4,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Sent Wright with a letter to A. (p. 151) of which a copy is enclosed. Has read Johnson's and Davis' letters, marked by Johnson's and Bailey's cunning. The necessity of guarding against these men, though it may not be amiss to play at their own game. Has taken every pains to assure the Vermonters of His Excellency's determination to prevent settlements on the frontiers, and has been so particular as to mention boundaries beyond which they must not presume to improve, namely, Middlebury Falls, North and East, for the west side, and the chain of Green Mountains for the eastern boundary of the Connecticut River people. They knew all this before, and Chittenden had refused leave to settle ten miles up the River Lemoile (Lemoile), on the ground that Haldimand would not at present permit any settlement east of the Mountains nor north of Otter Creek. Page 155

April 4,
Loyal Block
House.

Same to ————. That Pritchard's possession of a parole from Whipple cannot be true. His story of having killed one man and wounded two when Whipple resisted capture, has been denied by Bean, who says that no one was killed when Whipple was taken; he gave Pritchard and his party as much spirits, punch, grog, &c., as they would drink, and then jumped out of a back window and escaped, the only parole he gave Pritchard. Sends copy of letter from Sir John Johnson respecting McGregor. 158

Johnson's letter, dated 24th March, is a commendation of Donald McGregor. 159

April 8.

R. C. (Cossit) to Sherwood. Can send no newspapers, the post having brought none since the middle of March. There is no preparation for war in New England, the wish for peace with Great Britain being the great talk, and it is reported that there is peace between that power and the Colonies, but not with France. Great fall in the price of goods. Constant trade from the Colonies to New York and Long Island. Arrival of a British fleet at New York, other fleets in the West Indies. The people determined not to pay taxes. His (Cossit's) parishioners have stood firm for the Crown, in spite of persecution, but terrified by the storms likely to arise they wish to know if there is not room for them in His Majesty's dominions; though made poor by the war, they ask only the protection of the laws. Preached at Haverhill, baptized several children and married Colonel Beadie's daughter to Dr. Butler. 160

April 10,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Has cautioned Bean, who proceeds to Montreal. The green tea, &c., will have a better effect than four times the money. The States are actuated solely by fear in their treatment of Vermont, so long as there remains an open door for that State to look to Great Britain or any other power for protection, but when that is shut by independence, Vermont will be the first object which will engross the attention of Congress. Has a faint hope that Haldimand's representations in favour of Vermont may induce the King's ministers to lay claim to that district. Has no news, but hopes that Wright will soon be in, but the state of the lake prevents travel; a south wind to-day gives hopes that the lake may be clear for boats. Starr has delivered a packet to Sir John Johnson. Has tried to send Colonel Peters away as ignorant as he came, but Fowler had shown him a paper with the King's speech. Was enraged with Fowler, but it was too late to remedy the evil. Arrival of Samuel Sherwood with four men, one of whom (Joy) brought papers. Encloses them and a singular letter from Ira

- 1783.
- Allen; how is he to answer it? Another of the men is a Mr. Johnson, a broken merchant from Connecticut, who has come away to pay his debts. Page 162
- April 10,
Loyal Block
House. Declaration of Comfort Joy of Vermont. It is generally believed that peace will speedily take place, but not complete independence. Few in Vermont wish to confederate with the States, preferring to make peace with Great Britain. 165
- April 12,
St. John's. Smyth to Mathews Has received a remittance. Remarks on Vanducar's unreasonable account and on the little service he rendered. Is uneasy about Hawley. Wright expected at Dutchman's Point. 166
- April 13,
St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of Lighthall from Schenectady, sent by Z. L. The letters he brought are forwarded to Riedesel. Is keeping Lighthall secret till His Excellency sends orders He desires to go to Montreal, and reports that peace is definitely concluded; that salt fell in price from eight dollars a bushel to one dollar, and other commodities in proportion. Preparations were making at Schenectady for fireworks and bonfires, and vessels getting ready to go to New York for goods. "If all be true, Lord have mercy on the poor loyalists!" 169
- April 13,
St. John's. Same to (Riedesel). Sends letters brought by Lighthall, with remarks. 172
- April 13,
Isle aux Noix. Major Nairne to the same. Reports the arrival of Abraham Lighthall, who is now forwarded to Sorel. Sends the letters he brought; he wishes to get to Montreal to see Mr. Ellice. 172
- April 19,
Manchester. Marked with crosses to Sherwood. Peace and independence established. How Vermont will fare time will show, but Vermont is determined not to unite with Congress. At all events the people keep an eye on the accumulating debt, and good people are flocking into the State. Both enemies and friends are busy, which will produce something by-and-bye. 173
- April 19,
Loyal Block
House. Luke Knowlton to Haldimand. States his services during the last eight years, and asks leave to go further into the province. 175
- April 19,
Loyal Block
House. Sherwood to Mathews (private). Is it probable he shall remain here this summer? He has been at expense for preparing ground for a garden, &c. Everything looks gloomy for the loyalists; is anxious to look out for a settlement for himself and loyal friends. Asks his opinion of the country about Gaspé and the Bay of Chaleurs, as he has been invited there by Major Cox. 177
- April 19,
Loyal Block
House. Same to Riedesel. Hawley has returned with letters. He has brought Sergeant Heath, formerly one of the most violent rebels, who wishes now to join Jessup's corps, but so many here have suffered by his treachery that it is doubtful if his life would be safe. 179
- April 19,
Loyal Block
House. Same to Mathews. Arrival of Hawley. Wright has remained at Arrington by desire of A., in the hope of getting more authentic news. 180
- April 20,
Loyal Block
House. Same to the same. Young White has arrived with letters, &c. Pearce, of number four, has come with him, on pretext of seeing friends, but as it is in reality to trade in furs he will be sent back. 182
- April 21,
St. John's. Smyth to the same. Arrival of Hawley, &c. 184
- April 27,
Loyal Block
House. Sherwood to the same (private). Besides the letter, enclosed, General A., has sent a verbal message by Savage, earnestly request-

1783.

ing that the loyalists in Canada might be settled near Vermont, as the private cabinet of Vermont had resolved to give every possible encouragement to loyal subjects in Canada to remove into the northern part of that State. By this policy A. thinks that there would soon be a party formed in opposition to Congress, sufficient to bring about a revolution to unite with Canada and become a British Government, which could not touch the faith of the British Government, as neither the King nor Parliament need be concerned. Asks His Excellency's opinion. Asks that the property in the buildings at this post be vested in him when it is given up, owing to the expense he has incurred for them and for the land. Page 185

April 27,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Wright has returned with two brothers Savage, who have come to look for an asylum for a great number of loyalists, who are determined to leave a country wholly under the direction of their cruel oppressors. Squire Savage has gone to consult Dr. Smyth at St. John's. Sherwood's embarrassing position since the peace. Many coming in for advice, others to insult, who are so provoking that they would be cut to pieces by the soldiers, but for the greatest caution used. They say this is their ground, and that by and bye no Tory shall have the liberty to trade, &c., &c. Thought that these were the mad sallies of vulgar fools, until he received a copy of the Act against the loyalists. During disregard of orders against trading. Messrs. Campbell and Huntington have arrived, having been ruined by the sudden fall in the value of goods. Mr. Wait, who came after them, has demanded that they be sent back to Boston, but is refused his demand and told to take legal steps in Canada, &c. Huntington remains in Canada, but Campbell proposes to go to Vermont to form with Savage and A., a settlement of distressed loyal subjects. 187

April 30,
St. John's.

Smyth to the same. Sends Sherwood's letter respecting General A.'s plan for settling Vermont with loyalists in opposition to Congress, so as to bring about the desired reunion. 191

May 3,
St. John's.

Some to the same. Acknowledges receipt of dispatches. Respecting the payments made to Hawley. 192

May 5,
Quebec.

Mathews to Sherwood (private). His Excellency thinks that it would be better for him (Sherwood) to withdraw as far as possible from the scenes of discord; he is to go to the Bay of Chaleurs and ascertain for himself the advantages and disadvantages of the situation, the number and kind of persons fitted for settling, &c., so that he may be able to make a proposal to His Excellency on the subject. The greatest prudence and moderation are to be observed with persons coming from the Colonies. He is not to breathe a word to any person about the scheme of settlement. 194

May 6,
Loyal Block
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Shall continue to collect papers from the Colonies as ordered. The rebels are making great progress in settling the frontier as far as Onion River and River LeMile (Lenolle); does not know whether to prevent them. 197

May 7,
St. John's.

Smyth to the same. That he and Sherwood, after consultation, pray for a tract of land for the settlement of the loyalists. 199

May 20,
Loyal Block
House.

Same to the same. Further respecting lands; his own desire is to see his native country once more and to obtain leave to go to Europe. A new correspondent has been established in Albany. Savage and his brother leave for the Colonies, but will soon return. Loyalists cast down; many will not stay among their exulting enemies. 201

1783.
May 21,
Loyal Block
House. Smyth to Mathews. No notice shall be taken of the settlers on Onion River. Sends letter from Hancock brought by West (Wait?), respecting Campbell and Huntington. Arrival of Breakenridge from Vermont; his brother has a message at Crown Point from General A. who, with the Vermonters, is prepared for the Yorkers and determined to oppose them. Page 203
- May 23,**
Loyal Block
House. Same to Sherwood. Breakenridge has a verbal message from General A., that there is nothing of moment; he does not believe in peace. *Butterfield comes only to trade and will be sent back immediately.* Ira Allen is expected in a few days. 205
- May 28,**
Loyal Block
House. Same to Mathews. Explaining his reasons for granting passes to loyalists, &c. 206
- May 29,**
Castleton. John Savage to Dr. Smyth. Complains of the treatment of loyalists on their return home. 209
- June 3,**
Loyal Block
House. Smyth to Mathews. Arrival of women and children to join their husbands in Canada. Recommends John Cobham for his loyalty; he has brought papers and a letter from Savage (p. 129) enclosed. Clark and Ebenezer Allen were here to trade, but were sent back. 211
- June 3,**
Dutchman's
Point. Report by John Cobham of a conference between Carleton and Washington respecting the evacuation of Long and Staten Islands, which Washington declined till New York was evacuated. The people through the country are determined not to allow the return of the loyalists; several who returned have been severely beaten and sent back. New York still being fortified. Numbers are emigrating to Vermont. New York determined Vermont shall not be a state, and the people determined to maintain it, should the thirteen Colonies oppose them. 213
- June 7,**
Loyal Block
House. Smyth to Mathews. Arrival of the brother of Major Fay with letters; that of Sherwood is sent, as it relates to trade. Fay wishes to remain till His Excellency's answer is received. Fay says that Vermont means to fight the thirteen Colonies if they oppose it. Answer to Hancock's letter expected. The proceedings of Campbell and Huntington are represented as atrocious. 214
- June 11,**
Loyal Block
House. Same to the same. Pass for West received; he will set out to morrow for Montreal or Quebec. People arriving to purchase goods, but sent back; they are dissatisfied, as they thought the post had been evacuated. 216
- June 13,**
Loyal Block
House. Same to the same. In answer to Miller's letter represents that he is entitled to no more than he has got. Stevens' account is not settled, as it was an imposition. His conduct deserves rebuke rather than pay. Will settle the whole matter with him and Miller before witnesses. Is informed that traders from Albany and Schenectady are coming in; will send them back as instructed. 217
- June 20,**
Loyal Block
House. Same to the same. Arrival of two brothers Glen from Schenectady, brothers-in-law to Abraham C. Cuyler; others mentioned who will go to Montreal and one with a letter from Schuyler to His Excellency. They will wait till an answer is received. The Glens are good men. Not much credit given to the reports of peace. Governor Clinton's demand for the evacuation of New York answered by Carleton that it would not be given up till the fifth and sixth articles of the preliminaries were ratified. Delancey severely whipped and a gentleman with him had his arm nearly cut off; they had left New York on a visit. Carleton has demanded the surrender of the culprits which Governor Clinton has promised when they can be found. 219

1783.
June 24,
Loyal Block
House. Smyth to Mathews. Has forwarded by Fay the letters received. Sends copy of private letter to General Allen, nearly word for word that received from him (Mathews). Sends copy of a handbill. James Ellice expected; how are he and others to be disposed of?
Page 221
- July 2,
Loyal Block
House. Same to the same. Has received permission for Glen, &c., to proceed to Montreal. Movements of other arrivals. Allen and Butterfield are on their way to Masisque (Missisquoi) to survey it for settlement. Grande Isle and Isle à la Motte are also to be settled. On Allen's return he will communicate something to be sent to headquarters. 222
- July 4,
Loyal Block
House. Same to the same. Has allowed Ira Allen to go to headquarters. 224
- July 8. Deposition of Josiah Allen that he had been fired upon by two men dressed as Indians, on the road between Pittsford and Rutland. 225
- July 8,
Loyal Block
House. Smyth to Mathews. Arrival of Ellice and others from Schenectady, who have gone to St. John's. Resolutions in sundry districts prohibiting the return of loyalists are disapproved of, and it is expected the Legislature of New York will stop the clandestine committees. The taxes have become a grievance and may lead to intestine war. 227
- July 15,
Loyal Block
House. Same to the same. Sends newspapers, showing that the districts are inclined to take the advice of "Brutus," whose handbills were sent. Attack by a mob at Fort Edward on Sergeant Campbell and his two men. Sends statements of demands by Ellice and others for services. 229
- July 26,
Shelburn. Ira Allen to Smyth. Has received a message from the Commander-in-Chief of the State that in June Whipple was taken prisoner and (Josiah) Allen fired at by two persons supposed to be, or to have been, in the British service. It is not known who they are, nor what has been done with the prisoner, but he has no doubt that every means will be taken to detect these persons and to liberate Whipple if in the Province of Quebec. 231
- August 1,
Loyal Block
House. Smyth to Mathews. Has not seen Baron de Steuben who has not yet passed the post. Would it not be well to discover the business of this visit? When Glen went back to the Colonies a correspondence was settled, and he is to send all intelligence. He is a good man. The caution he wishes to be observed in sending to him. It is reported that Washington visited Ticonderoga and Crown Point to arrange about their being fortified. 233
- August 2,
St. John's. Same to the same. Has arrived here, having come as far as Isle aux Noix with de Steuben. It was proposed that the Baron should remain on board the "Inflexible," till His Excellency's pleasure could be known, but he refused and is to be sent to head quarters, attended from post to post by a British officer. His suite: preparations made for his reception at St. John's. Savage has brought in 40 sheep for sale, which are stopped till orders are received. 235
- August 9,
St. John's. Same to the same. Sends letter from Allen respecting an affair which could not have been the work of any party from this Province. (The capture of Whipple and shooting at Josiah Allen, see p 225 and p. 231). Has been called to St. John's to a court of inquiry respecting a fray between his son and Captain Breakenridge. Gives a statement of Breakenridge's conduct to himself, and asks that investigation be ordered. 237

1783.
August 20,
St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. Thinks that people who wish to remove to the Colonies should be allowed to go. Tobacco brought in for sale; what is he to do about it? Is detained here to answer charges made by Breakenridge. Appeals to his honesty in all transactions, and impossibility of entering into questions relating to the secret service before an open court and asks that means be taken to adjourn the court. Page 240
- August 20,
St. John's. Same to the same. Reporting the case of Wood, a man with a wife and seven children, who wishes to go to the Colonies. 243
- August 21,
St. John's. Same to the same. Desires instructions respecting a certificate of service, &c., asked for Z L. by Ellice, and asks for information of the sums to be allowed to persons employed getting intelligence, whose names have been sent. R commends provision being granted to a poor man with a helpless family. 244
- August 21,
St. John's. Same to the same. Introduces Mr. Shepherd, of Albany, with a strong recommendation. 246
- August 22,
St. John's. Same to the same. Shall answer Ira Allen's letter as ordered. The people of Vermont, Fay says, are satisfied that the death or absence of Whipple was not the work of any one from this Province, and that no more *resolves* would pass in Vermont, those passed being the work of a violent and ignorant leader in Rutland. Respecting a claim for bringing dispatches. Neither Gibson nor Bisbin has received provisions, though their children are in the greatest want. 247
- August 28,
St. John's. Same to the same. Has drawn in favour of Chisholm. Asks that his (Smyth's) brother may be assisted should he require it. Breakenridge is trying to collect every person who petitioned against him (Smyth) and Sherwood. 249
- September 5,
St. John's. Same to the same. The court of inquiry has proved him innocent of the charges brought by Breakenridge. Arrival of Enos from Vermont, with letters of recommendation. Thanks His Excellency for the confidence reposed in him (Smyth). Asks leave for his son to go to Vermont to settle some business. 251
- September 5,
St. John's. Joseph Fay to the same. That he has disposed of the cattle, the property of Colonel Allen and himself, and returns thanks for His Excellency's special favour. Intercedes for Holmes, who is held in suspense regarding his transactions with Pritchard and kept as a prisoner. 253
- September 10,
St. John's. Smyth to the same. Remarks on demands from Shepherd and others for gratuities, which he cannot honestly comply with. The abusive language of McFarlane from Schenectady. If he should be allowed to go into the Province it would be at the risk of his life, as several in Montreal have threatened to kill him. Caution should be observed towards General Enos; many schemes are on foot. 255
- September 18,
St. John's. Same to the same. Shepherd left yesterday. Mode of obtaining intelligence settled. Has expended all the money in his hands for services stated. When the rest of the bulls and cows arrive he cannot pay for them. Morrison reports that New York is to be evacuated shortly, and that nothing but confusion reigns in the Colonies. Judge Hay's (Hey) attempt to get Shepherd to send all newspapers and information from the Colonies. 258
- September 18,
Montreal. Sherwood to the same. Has been waiting for five days for the arrival of Collins (the Deputy Surveyor-General). Has arrived, and the parties are getting ready to set out. The arrangements (de-tailed) for rapid and accurate exploration of the country, so that Collins may give His Excellency a more accurate account of the

- 1783.
- September 23,
St. John's. country than he has yet had. Respecting the settlement of Sutherland's account for scouting. The moderation of his charge. States what is known of Simon Connell, lately from New York. Page 260
Smyth to Mathews. Wood has disposed of everything he had. One of the best of the General's cows found shot in the woods and a hind quarter carried off. The bulls and the rest of the cows are near Onion River. 263
- September 30,
St. John's. Same to the same. Order for money received. Shall attend to the instructions received respecting the cattle. The court martial is over; what documents he was obliged to show in his defence. Remarks on part of the evidence adduced against him. 264
- October 14,
Catarauqui. Sherwood to the same. A tract of the best land he ever saw is at the west end of Lake St. Francis, and extending nearly 20 miles above Oswegatchie, then broken land to Catarauqui. A township extending six miles west of Catarauqui will be tolerably good land; the next six miles bad, then good. From Catarauqui to the Bay of Quinté there is good land enough for six townships. Has sent Lieut. Johns and Bothum to explore the country 30 miles back from the lake near Catarauqui. Will send to His Excellency a proper report from his journal. The climate is good, and the loyalists may be the happiest people in America by settling from Longsaw (Long Sault) to Catarauqui. 311
- November 11,
Boston. Nathaniel Wait to Breakenbridge. Charges Dr. Smyth with accepting Campbell's mare to let him and Huntington go. Business brisk; it is reported that the definitive treaty has been signed. 313
- November 11,
Boston. Wait to Pritchard. Respecting Campbell and Huntington &c. 314
- November 11,
Boston. Same to Smyth. Charges him with receiving Campbell's mare to protect him. 315
- November 23,
Montreal. Sherwood to Mathews. Has arrived with his party, except two men left at Catarauqui; goes to St John's to-morrow. Collins has his (Sherwood's) description of the country. Johns and Bothum have exerted themselves in exploring the country above Catarauqui and north of the Bay of Quinté. 316
- November 25,
St. John's. Smyth to the same. Sends account for the cattle, &c. Definitive treaty reported to be signed. What steps should he take to retrieve his losses? His services and those of his brother, his son, &c., and the imprisonment and losses they have sustained, should recommend him. 317
- December 6,
St. John's. Sherwood to the same. Has been attacked with fever; has recommended twelve men to continue at the blockhouse. As soon as he is able to ride, he shall start for Quebec. 320
- December 9,
St. John's. Smyth to the same. Sends account as requested. Thanks for bringing his losses before His Excellency, whom he desires to thank for past kindness. Sherwood has been dangerously ill with chicken-pox and has been delirious, but there are now favourable symptoms. 321
- December 19,
St. John's. Same to the same. Arrangements made for receiving news from the Colonies. 323
- December 20,
St. John's. Same to the same. Proposes that his youngest son shall remain in Vermont, where the Governor, the Allens and Fays will procure him papers and news from other States, which Bothum can bring in every three or four weeks. Any one going to the State of New York is sure to be stripped and ill-used, which the present plan will avoid. 324
- No date. Lists of loyalists, &c. 30, 31

- 1784
 January 6, St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. Remarks on Wait's charge that he (Smyth) received from Campbell a mare as a bribe, &c. Page 326
- January 6, St. John's. Same to the same. Cannot tell the routes or the means by which letters find their way into the Province; is informed that a smuggling trade is carried on between Caldwell's Manor, the Grande Isle and the gentry in the rookery. How a communication could be opened to Europe by way of New York. Return of a messenger; letters enclosed. 328
- January 12. "Plato" to Smyth. Reports the proceedings of the Legislature of New Hampshire, which opposed the measure of Congress respecting granting five years' full pay to officers of the Continental troops. More is said now of taxes, the loss of trade, &c., than of independence. 266
- January 20, St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. The Frenchman reports that the gaoi at Albany was full of Tories; the rebels were persecuting and whipping the loyalists wherever they found them, and that he was obliged to fly to escape the same treatment. On Lake George he saw hanging in the house of one Seely the clothes and scalp of an Indian from the Province, from whom Seely took three deer and a fat bear, and said that all Indians and loyalists hunting there would meet the same fate. He (Smyth) does not believe the Frenchman's story, &c., &c. 268
- January 26, St. John's. Same to the same. Sends letters received, with report that Carleton has been appointed ambassador to the United States, but the account is not believed. Sir Guy and British officers dined with the American Governor the day New York was given up. 270
- January 28, St. John's. Same to Wait. A sharp letter respecting the statements made by Wait concerning Smyth's conduct in the affair of Campbell and Huntington. 271
- February 24, Quebec. Sherwood to Mathews. His daughter and son are recovering, but Mrs. Sherwood is so ill that he cannot leave her. So soon as he can, he will ascertain the views of the loyalists regarding an early settlement in spring; they chiefly desire to settle at the Long Sault, above Sir John Johnson and Jessup's settlements. The Missisquoi party have given that project up, except a few headed by Pritchard and Ruyter, who have purchased what they call an old Indian title, from which they are selling lots, and have actually begun a settlement. Connecticut has passed an Act inviting loyalists to settle there. Congress had decided the dispute respecting the lands on Susquehanna and Wyoming in favour of Pennsylvania, but Connecticut settlers resisted, some were killed on both sides, but the Connecticut people held possession. In a late skirmish between Vermont and New York one man of the former was killed, and seven of the latter wounded and forty of them made prisoners, some of whom are now in Bennington. 274
- February 24, Quebec. Colonel Peters to Major Brunson (Brownson?) of Vermont. Gossip about the different officers in Canada, &c., and of the losses sustained by some of them. 276
- March 22, Quebec. John Peters to John Jackson. Proposals to enter on the fishing business with Keating. 279
- April 2, St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. Wait is too insignificant to be noticed. Thanks for advice as to his future movements, respecting which he is very uncertain. Knows nothing of farming, but would not object to go to Cataragui, which he prefers to Bay of Chaleurs, if he could devise some means of supporting himself. Suggests that he might be appointed to be surgeon to the garrison of Cataragui. 282

1784. April 22, St. John's.	Sherwood to Mathews. Has ordered Wright to deliver letter to Schuyler, and to inquire at the post office in Albany for letters for this Province. Ensign Sherwood is setting out for seed grain; the price, limited to 3s. 4d., has had to be extended to 4s. His health prevented him from going himself, although it is mending. States the money he has advanced for different services. Wehl, (Wehr?) has returned from Quebec; he is urging the Missi-quoi settlement; Mosely and Ross are trying to draw the loyalists to their seigniory at Yamaska. "In short, if we are not soon removed from this cursed place, every intention for the good and union of the loyalists, will be counteracted by underhand designing fellows."	Page 284
April 24, Quebec.	Form of a petition written by Mr. Peters, and circulated by his directions throughout the different cantonments of the loyalists in Canada. (A rough draught, p. 286, of this petition has no title). 289	
April 26, Albany.	William Shepherd to Mathews. Complains that Dr. Smyth has not treated him properly in regard to money advanced and for services rendered, and encloses an account for money and rent of a house due by Dr. Smyth.	301
April 30, St. John's.	Sherwood to Jessup. Sends letter from Jackson, who is enlisted in the 29th Regiment, but Major Campbell will send him if wanted.	306
May 3, St. John's.	Smyth to Mathews. Asks liberty for his son to fit up a room at the barracks for use as a store, which he proposes to open at St. John's.	307
May 13, St. John's.	Sherwood and Smyth to Mathews. Have tried to discover those associated with Peters. Pritchard's declaration, confirmed by Mosely, is enclosed. Sends original paper (p. 286) the appearance of which shows how it was obtained. The means used to poison the minds of the loyalists.	292
May 13, St. John's.	Sherwood to the same. Further respecting the scheme to draw the loyalists from the Crown lands and get them on the seigniories. The false statements made by Mosely and others, &c.	293
May 14.	Pritchard to Smyth. Respecting the plans of Peters, Mosely, &c. Reports, affidavits, &c.	295 to 300
May 20, St. John's.	Smyth and Sherwood to Mathews. Respecting the settlement of their account.	309
July 19, St. John's.	Smyth to the same. Sends copy of a letter which will afford amusement, &c.	310
September 3, St. John's.	Same to the same. Cannot make up the general account till Sherwood is here. Calls attention again to his services and to the condition to which his affairs are reduced.	330
September 3, St. John's.	Same to the same. If young Peters is possessed of suspicious papers the fact can soon be known.	333
No date.	Synopsis of a cash account with Mathews.	335
	Another cash account on which is a note: "The French fleet is gone. Lord Stirling is dead."	336
	A note in French without signature or address, respecting some one who had behaved rudely to de Rouville, who had punished him justly.	337
	Lists of questions with answers by Benjamin Brewster, being his report of the state of affairs in the Colonies.	341 to 344
	Report by Cossit of the favourable state of feeling in Cohos. The treachery of Thomas Johnson.	348
	Nairne to Sherwood. Respecting the conduct of Holmes and the charge against him by Smyth.	349

No date.

Sherwood to Mathews. That Thomas Johnson can do no harm to Government. Page 350

Same to the same. How scouts are arranged. Has sent dispatches to Dr Smyth to be forwarded to Sorel. His own bad state of health. His anxiety to see him (Mathews). Cannot understand the last clause of the Vermont remonstrance which he does not relish. 351

Sherwood. Sending report from Weatherby of certain steps taken by Bailey for Vermont to lay claim before Congress for a certain part of the territory in the Green Mountain range, whilst New York does the same in the western part; asking that on pretext of wintering them, 500 French troops and as many from Washington's army be sent to overtake Vermont, as the only means of preventing it from becoming British and drawing in New Hampshire as far as the Mason line. Wells reports that Congress had sent to New Hampshire to send in the claim of that state to Vermont, so that the different claims to that part of the country might be settled. Repeating reports already given, &c. At the end is given a list of the taxes imposed in the Colonies. 338

Cypher messages brought in by Sumner 345 to 347

Letter in French, without date, address or signature, written in a confused, unintelligible manner. 359

"Intelligencer." That Shepherd reports a number of loyalists waiting a pilot to bring them into the Province to join Rogers' corps. Proposes that a scout be sent from Onion River to Connecticut River; five of the men could remain concealed to watch the spies sent by Congress. The number of friends to Government at Cohos, where 30 men could be raised, of whose leading men the names are furnished. Proposes to reduce Upper Cohos, where New Hampshire is building blockhouses; a sudden attack should be made to check the operations of Whitcomb, who has been offered the command of Cohos. 360

Receipt by Smyth and Sherwood for money on account of secret service. 362

Sherwood to Mathews. A. is crowded by Clinton and cannot procure a sufficiency of powder from Connecticut. Butterfield informed that no warlike stores would be supplied by His Excellency till they (Vermont?) had publicly declared for His Majesty's Government. 366

The same to Cossit and Sumner. Respecting measures to be taken for obtaining information. 370

Sherwood. A short memorandum that soldiers with the rebel flag knew of movements of scouts, &c., although kept on board ship. An express from Sir Henry Clinton to Ethan Allen had lately passed through. (Probably 1779 or 1780) 374

Judge Aliot's (*sic*) reply to queries on the actions of the Vermont Legislature; the proceedings of the agents to Congress. The real negotiations of Allen known to some of the leaders. The cause of Allen (Ethan?) being dismissed. Strong but not successful efforts to complete the main army on North River near Dobb's Ferry. About 5,000 or 6,000 French troops are either in or near the main army, except some at Rhode Island. 372

A list of queries, apparently those above, sent by Smyth and Sherwood. 375

A list of queries from Sherwood to "Plain Truth." 377

No date.

Agreement between Ira Allen and Sherwood respecting the signals to be made when communications are sent. Page 379

The rest of the volume consists chiefly of scraps of information sent in without date or signature, lists of queries, miscellaneous information, list of prisoners, &c. The volume contains 509 pages in all.

LETTERS TO CAPTAIN SHERWOOD AND DR. SMYTH.

1780—1783.

B. 179.

B. M., 21,839.

1780. October 16, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Chittenden's proposal for the exchange of prisoners gives an opportunity for the discussion of questions relating to the reunion of Vermont. Page 1	6
December 20, Quebec.	Vermont. Instructions to Captain Sherwood for treating with Vermont relative to its return to allegiance.	2
1781. January 11, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Urging him to get news from Albany.	6
January 11, Quebec.	Same to the same. With two men who are to proceed to Albany for news.	7
January 22, Quebec.	Same to the same. Major Jessup allowed to send men into the Colonies to recruit and for intelligence.	9
January 29, Quebec.	Same to the same. Suggestions for providing and dispatching scouts. The co-operation of Major Dundas and Colonel St. Leger. 10	10
February 1, Quebec.	Same to the same. The misunderstanding between him (Sherwood) and Colonel St. Leger has evidently arisen from misapprehension and has not been from design.	12
February 28, Quebec.	Same to the same. Instructions for sending off a scouting party under Quin.	13
March 5, Quebec.	Same to the same. The attempt of the flag of truce to cross the lake, though unsuccessful, gives evidence of Allen's sincerity.	14
March 19, Quebec.	Same to the same. To obtain Johnson's confidence; he is to be conducted to St. John's on the approach of flag of truce. To ascertain the means by which the rebels communicate with the Canadians; recruiting parties; his course respecting them. Pritchard employed.	15
March 19, Quebec.	Same to the same. No objection to send out recruiting parties. Johnson to be sent to Ile aux Noix.	18
April 9, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. Respecting Mr. Johnson. Wishes that those in the Colonies in favour of peace were increased.	19
April 23, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to the same. To evade granting parole to Johnson, till Allen and Chittenden be heard from. Instances of breaches of faith to be cited to him. Caution to be used in opening letters.	20
April 24, Quebec.	Same to the same. General Haldimand cannot in the meantime grant Mr. Johnson's application for leave to return home on parole.	22
April 30, Quebec.	Same to the same. To be cautious with Johnson. From bad roads, &c., to defer sending scouts. To get news from Vermont. Washington at Albany; his probable motives. Information wanted from Rhode Island.	23

1781.		
April 30, Quebec.	Capt. Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Johnson's intelligence seems authentic. His principles will probably lead him to defeat the promoters of the miseries of a deluded people. His confidence will be kept secret.	Page 25
May 11, Quebec.	Same to the same. To get all the information possible from Allen respecting Washington's motives for coming to Albany. Caution enjoined. Scouts to be sent to Connecticut. Quin to be trusted. Major Lernoult to be sent to transact with him and Major Dundas the business of the cartel.	27
May 11, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Major Lernoult, Major Dundas and Captain Sherwood. Commission to treat with Vermont for exchange of prisoners.	30
May 15, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. The flag of truce a device by Vermont to gain time. Unless the intentions of these people are more freely declared, negotiations to be stopped. The favourable terms held out to be fully stated. No truce or cartel can be granted in the meantime. Caution to be used in dealing with Allen.	32
May 17, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. Colonel Allen to be informed that he (Haldimand) has full power to offer terms; has no power to make a treaty of neutrality; Vermont must either reunite or be held as at enmity. The evils arising from secrecy not being observed. Plans for future intercourse.	36
May 21, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to the same. Transmitting General Haldimand's letter (p.36) respecting Vermont.	39
May 21, Quebec.	Same to the same. How he is to deal with Allen's propositions about the cartel.	40
May 21, Quebec.	Same to the same. Private instructions respecting negotiations with Vermont. Their unfavourable position if not reunited, even should peace be concluded.	43
May 28, Quebec.	Same to the same. The General is satisfied with his course in the negotiations with Allen respecting Vermont.	45
May 28, Quebec.	Same to the same. That he has been placed on the commission with Majors Dundas and Lernoult on an equal footing to deal with Vermont.	47
June 4, Quebec.	Same to the same. Johnson to be enlarged on parole and brought to Three Rivers by him (Sherwood) who is then to come to Quebec.	49
June 18, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Mr. B. — Confidence in his loyalty; desires to have authentic news from Vermont.	50
June 18, Quebec.	Same to Justus Sherwood. His commission to send scouts, &c	52
June 21, Quebec.	Same to George Smyth. Congratulates him on safety; to come to Quebec when recovered. Dispatch for Clinton. Disaffected people and spies in this Province.	53
July 3, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Respecting Johnson's complaints. To advise with Major Jessup as to scouts, &c.	55
July 4, Quebec.	Same to the same. Giving authority to carry off from Albany persons obnoxious to the friends of Government.	57
July 5, Quebec.	Same to the same. Sending Dr. Smyth to assist him in his office.	59
July 9, Quebec.	Same to the same. To obtain news of Vermont. General Allen gone to Congress. A short time will determine the policy adopted.	60
July 19, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. Dr. Smyth to co-operate with him in his duties.	62

1781. July 19, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. That he is to be the principal secret service agent, with Dr. Smyth as coadjutor. A succession of scouts to be kept out.	Page 63
July 23, Quebec.	Same to George Smyth. Approval of his proceedings. The strict secrecy kept as to correspondence. He must let no one suspect he knows of the negotiations with Vermont.	66
July 26, Quebec.	Same to the same. Information received. None but Vermont prisoners to be exchanged. Brownson must be retained as a sort of hostage. Every information received in confidence. To act with Sherwood as to scouts, &c.	69
July 26, Quebec.	Same to Justus Sherwood. Respecting negotiations with Vermont; no confidence to be placed in the people. Arrangements for facilitating communication with the General.	71
July 27, Quebec.	Same to the same. Ira Allen's letter to be compared with other intelligence. The General is suspicious of his sincerity and of the design to procrastinate.	74
August 2, Quebec.	Same to George Smyth. Extraordinary letter received. Scouts should get intelligence of its truth or falsehood. Letters to be sent to Clinton.	76
August 2, Quebec.	Same to the same. Mr. Stephens will be employed.	77
August 4, Quebec.	Same to the same. Papers to be sent to Clinton and useful information to be forwarded to him.	78
August 4, Quebec.	Same to Justus Sherwood. Suspicions regarding the conduct of Vermont appear to be confirmed. Dispatches for Clinton and information to be forwarded. Opinion to be given of all news sent.	79
August 9, Quebec.	Same to the same. Vessels with scouts, &c., to call at Dutchman's Point that the scouts and papers may be examined.	81
August 9, Quebec.	Same to the same. The conduct of Vermont in view of the generosity exhibited to them. They may expect the consequences as the General will not be deceived by them. Minute discoveries to be made as to their magazines, &c. Guides will be sent. Progress of the blockhouse satisfactory.	82
August 9, Quebec.	Same to George Smyth. The growing suspicions of the Vermonters. Steps to be taken to meet their treachery; to send to discover if magazines are forming and all particulars. Regarding an intercepted letter. Scouts to be examined at Dutchman's Point.	85
August 13, Quebec.	The same to Justus Sherwood. Destination of scouts approved of. To investigate the alleged stoppage of prisoners for exchange.	88
August 13, Quebec.	Same to the same. Approves of Pritchard's mission. Allen very honest or the reverse, the latter most likely. Expects little good to result from the interview with Fay. News to be got from Vermont.	89
August 16, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. Disappointment that Fay has not fuller powers to settle something definite. His doubts of Vermont and the reasons; cannot give his sentiments in writing to a people which had laid similar documents before Congress. His wish to treat Vermont still, as before, with forbearance; but the temporizing of the people will leave them dupes to Congress. Flag only to be sent by Vermont if his terms are accepted.	92
August 16, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to the same. Surprised that Major Fay would undertake his present mission unprovided with credentials. The General's sincerity in his transactions. Exchange of prisoners. Johnson allowed on parole.	93
August 16, Quebec.	Same to George Smyth. Confirmed suspicions of Vermont's good faith. No exchange of prisoners.	101

1781.
August 16,
Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Justus Sherwood. No confidence to be placed in the professions of the Vermonters. Puerility of Fay offering to send papers which he should have brought. How their conduct and its dangers are to be represented to the envoys. Johnson may be allowed to go. Page 103
- August 23,
Quebec. Same to George Smyth. The fluctuating views of Vermont. Respecting secret service messengers. The latitude allowed Sherwood and him (Smyth). 107
- August 23,
Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. Approves of scouts meeting with Fay; caution enjoined, so as to prevent him or Smyth from being seized at the place of meeting. Patterson's character and information. 110
- August 30,
Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Proposed meeting between Fay and Sherwood and Smyth at Skenesborough. Doubts of their safety; precautions necessary. Remarks on secret service messengers. Plate taken by Meyers to be returned. 113
- September 3,
Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. His promotion and appointment to a loyalist corps. 116
- September 3,
Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Remarks on secret service messengers. The meeting with Fay; prisoners for exchange would have been sent up had the General known sooner that a flag was to be sent. 118
- September 6,
Quebec. Same to the same. The more favourable answers respecting Vermont. The character of Pailey. Believes the Vermont business is up, if B.own's news is authentic. 120
- September 16,
Quebec. Same to the same. Messengers to be sent Clinton. Prisoners for exchange. Rumoured admission of Vermont as a fourteenth State. 122
- September 20,
Quebec. Same to the same. Sending reports of examination and opinion. 124
- September 20,
Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. Papers sent for examination. Metcalfe's capture; was it with his own concurrence? What effect would a demonstration have on Vermont frontier? &c. 1 6
- September 22,
Quebec. Same to Sherwood and Smyth. Has stopped prisoners on their way to be exchanged till their (Sherwood and Smyth's) return. 127
- September 24,
Quebec. Same to George Smyth. With papers for Sir Henry Clinton. 128
- October 3,
Quebec. Same to Sherwood and Smyth. The General disapproves, in the negotiations with Vermont, of undertaking to exchange prisoners from New York. 129
- October 3,
Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Respecting his position as surgeon of loyalists. The General's displeasure at the exchange of a New York prisoner for his (Smyth's) son. 131
- October 4,
Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. With Haldimand's proclamation. Loyalists to be put on the allowance. 133
- October 4,
Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Abettors of desertion to be ferretted out. Meyers to find out Schuyler's plate. Secret service men, how to be paid. 134
- October 4,
Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. With proclamation (p. 135) to be issued at such time and manner as he and Dr. Smyth thought it most likely to be effective. 139
- October 5,
Quebec. General Haldimand. Proclamation to the principal men and inhabitants of the district of country called Vermont. (The proclamation was never issued) 135
- October 29,
Quebec. Captain Mathews to George Smyth. Desires to know the number of scouts out, the cause of delay &c. Prisoners brought in by Pritchard to be examined as to rebel emissaries in the Province. 140

1781.			
November 1, Quebec.	Capt. Mathews to Justus Sherwood. The murder of Loveless by the rebels. The necessity of retaliation to put an end to the inhuman practice.		Page 142
November 5, Quebec.	Same to the same. Vermont will be guided by events to the southward. The General hopes he (Sherwood) will be able to remain in the field with the detachment. To be open in future with Colonel St. Leger, as he now knows of negotiations.		146
November 5, Quebec.	Same to George Smyth. Negotiations with Governor Chittenden and council. Doubts as to the issue of the proclamation. Arrest of persons in Montreal corresponding with rebels.		148
November 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. Instructions as to reporting intelligence and attitude towards commanding officers To inform Colonel St. Leger of what passes with Vermont. Regarding scouts; the imprisonment of Vrooman and assistance to Patterson.		150
November 8, Quebec.	Same to the same To communicate intelligence only to the General, unless such as affects the safety of the post, which will be given to the commanding officer.		152
November 12, Quebec.	Same to the same. Instructions as to the mode of sending out secret service messengers, &c.		153
November 15, Quebec.	Same to the same. Satisfaction at Pritchard's success. Imprisonment of the Lovells. Arrests at St. Th���se and St. Charles. Offer to burn the 74 gun ship at Portsmouth sanctioned.		155
November 15, Quebec.	Same to Justus Sherwood. Good effect in Vermont of the return of prisoners. Secret correspondence with A—n (Allen) approved of		156
November 19, Quebec.	Same to George Smyth. Information received. Letters to Clinton delivered at Albany. The dispute between Pritchard and Patterson.		157
November 26, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. (Thus signed, but evidently written by Capt. Mathews). Directions as to intelligence to be obtained from Albany as to the situation at York (New York), Connecticut, &c. Proof to be sent against men in custody.		160
December 13, Quebec.	Mathews to the same. To stop recruiting.		162
December 20, Quebec.	Same to the same. Sanctions scouts being sent. Barlow will be promoted on the first vacancy. &c.		163
December 27, Quebec.	Same to Justus Sherwood. Necessity for constant scouting; for convenience of this, he is to reside at Loyal Blockhouse. How intelligence is to be sent.		165

LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN SHERWOOD ON SECRET SERVICE.

1780—1781.

B. 180.

B. M. 21,840.

1780.			
October 26, to (sic) December 31.	Justus Sherwood. Journal of an expedition to negotiate with the State of Vermont, with details.		Page 42
1781.			
February 19.	Same to Captain Mathews. The inherent deceit of Allen and his party. The demand of Vermont for neutrality.		2
March 10, St John's.	Same to the same. Johnson's statement of how Bailey gets news from Canada.		12
March 20, Verch��res.	Colonel Peters to Captain Sherwood. Warning him against Johnson's cunning.		7

	1781.		
April 9,	Isle aux Noix.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Forwarding letter from Thomas Johnson, declaring his principles. Letter follows. Page 9	
April 13,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to the same. Sending intelligence from Johnson. The report gives the names, manner of proceeding, &c., of those employed in getting news from Canada.	12
May 8,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to the same. Colonel Allen's account of feeling and prospects in Vermont. The attempt of Marsh to deceive.	18
May 9,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to the same. The equivocal conduct of Allen.	20
May 11,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to the same. Account of negotiations with Colonel Allen; their unsatisfactory nature.	20
May 11,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to the same. Details of negotiations with Allen continued.	26
May 11,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to the same. Report and views of Col. Allen on the condition of and prospects for reunion in Vermont, with his answers to queries.	90
May 15,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to the same. Further concerning negotiations with Allen.	30
May 18,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to the same. The conduct of Allen. Quin's loyalty. Thanks for sending Major Lernoult. Scouting parties sent off.	33
May 20,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to the same. Allen alarmed. Thinks by the 20th July the people of Vermont may be so prepared that Commissioners can be sent to treat. A good army would soon bring them to terms.	32
May 22,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to Major Lernoult. Transmitting Col. Allen's views on the position of Vermont.	37
May 22,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to the same. Allen disheartened for want of exchange of prisoners. The terms of accommodation, &c.	40
May 7 to 25,	Isle aux Noix.	Same. Journal of the negotiations with Colonel Ira Allen, with daily details.	59
May 25,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to Captain Mathews. His reasons for believing that vigorous measures should be used towards Vermont.	85
May 25,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to Major Lernoult. His inability to come to a conclusion as to Vermont. Allen apparently in favour of reunion. Sends Loveless and Wing's intelligence, which follows.	86
June 2,	Isle aux Noix.	Same to Captain Mathews. Reported agreement to extend the boundaries of Vermont. The employment of Rose by Allen to carry letters to New York, &c. Williams the only man likely to find out Allen's designs.	107
July 9,	Loyal Block House.	Same to the same. The result of the negotiations with Fay.	114
August 2,	Loyal Block House.	Same to the same. Doubts of Allen's sincerity. If sincere he is the best man to go to Congress. Remarks on Allen's letters.	109
August 10.		Same to the same. Further respecting the negotiations with Fay.	115
August 18,	Dutchman's Point.	Same to the same. Pritchard's scouts. Breakenridge's report; Fay's remarks on it seem to indicate sincerity. His desire to return for the September elections. Doubts of success; interest, not loyalty, seems to actuate public men in Vermont.	117
August 18.		Vermont. Report of the proceedings of the Assembly; their views; those of the populace; character and motives of leading men, &c.	125
August 19,	Dutchman's Point.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Report by Pritchard and Patterson. The subtle, cunning character of Beadle, and his influence with the marauders.	120

1781. September 1, St. John's.	George Smyth to Mathews. Sending Boston and other papers. The differing inclinations of the Vermonters on the east and north sides of the State. The good effect of a body of troops at Crown Point, Bailey and Billiz should be carried off. Report by Mrs. Brown that Captain Allen said guns had been fired at Bennington rejoicing at the admission of Vermont as a fourteenth State.	Page 122
No date (2 or 3 September), Montreal.	Justus Sherwood to the same. Confirming letter of Dr. Smyth (p. 122). His state of health. Will start for Skenesborough.	124
October 27, Ticonderoga.	Same to the same. Arrival of Mr. Blakely with his own and other four families; he brings dispatches from Allen, sent by Colonel Wallbridge. His fears of want of success from the new assembly. Desires further instructions.	134
November 2, Ticonderoga.	Same to the same. The result of negotiations with Vermont will depend on the turn of affairs at Chesapeake. Correspondence recommended with Ira Allen. Hopes of a war between Vermont and New York.	132
November 17, St. John's.	Same to General Haldimand. Fears that events to the southward will prevent successful result in Vermont.	137
No date.	Same to Captain Mathews. Capture of Johnson. His report concerning Vermont. His own course, and reasons for changing his views; his desire for reunion. Desire for neutrality.	4
	General Haldimand to Justus Sherwood. With powers to negotiate with Vermont for a return to allegiance.	16
	Justus Sherwood. Report by Bothum of his visit to White Creek, Cambridge, Arlington, &c. Attempts to recruit defeated by hopes of peace. Results of convention; the general feeling for reunion with Britain.	80
	Samuel Rose. His report as to correspondence between Sir Henry Clinton and General Allen.	102
	E. Hawley and B. Benedict. Report of their investigation in Vermont.	105

SECRET INTELLIGENCE FROM VARIOUS PARTS.

1775-1782.—VOL. I.

B. 181.

B. M. 21,841

1775.
April 22,
Arlington.

State of Vermont in Council. That so soon as the inhabitants of Otter Creek can move within the lines, they shall be protected, as the Council cannot guard further north than Pittsford. Orders have been given to the officers in the north to assist in moving their effects, so as to give the people an opportunity of moving in, which if they do not improve, they shall be treated as enemies. Page 5

April 29.

Proclamation to the inhabitants of New Haven, &c., to remove by the 20th of May to the head of Middleborough Fall. Boats, men, &c., shall be sent to assist in removing their effects. Enjoins them to sow, plant, &c., as there is a probability they may get back to their lands before winter. 4

June 5.

W. Gilliland to Donald Macintosh, Otter Creek. Complains that the soldiers have stopped his wheat and wool at St. John's, as if they meant to starve the people into the necessity of unsheathing the sword against them. Asks for the return of the rye lent, or if there is no rye to send wheat, pease or corn. 1

1776.
 June 5,
 Quebec.
 July 6,
 Pittsburg.
 July 11,
 Plattsburg.

Petition dated from the Seminary by rebel prisoners asking to be released on parole. Page 7

Permit (in French) addressed to the inhabitants of the Illinois, of Post Vincent, &c., to send to Fort du Quesne to get news, and to come and go at pleasure, so long as they behave as friends. 9

----- to Sir Guy Carleton. States the ill-treatment he received, the robbery of his cattle, servants, &c., his removal to Crown Point, and the accusation against him of rousing the Abenakis. Not being able to prove this, he was released and landed at Grande Isle, from which he made his way home. His servants and effects were not, however, returned. Sends plan of the camp at Crown Point; describes the position of the force, of the sick, &c.; such disorder was never seen in a military camp; they are not only afraid of the royalists, whom they are disarming, but of each other; they do not trust even their officers. The little attempt at defence; in fact they have no entrenching tools. The reluctance of men to turn out. The people at Onion River have driven off their cattle, as will most of the New Hampshire settlers. The ulterior designs of the agitators and their plans to build forts and solicit aid from European powers, whom they conceive to be interested in dismembering the British Empire. A route into Canada surveyed by order of Washington, and orders given to make a waggon road to St. John's, of which part of the work is already done. By this road an army might be brought from Canada, and a carrying place of about three miles after crossing the River du Sud could be made in two days by a hundred Canadians. Does not think vessels would be brought to oppose the crossing, the navigation being unknown to the rebels and dangerous. Boats could be built expeditiously here (Plattsburg), where the timber stands close to the mill. He has the surveys of the Colonies, from which he has formed an exact map on which all the roads can be laid down, as well as the small and large streams. Having been bred to the sea, he knows nothing of military operations, but has studied engineering, which may be of service. 10

July 27,
 Seminary,
 Quebec.

Petition from prisoners from the Colonies, confined in the Seminary, praying for an advance of money to relieve their necessities. The petition is signed by Christopher Green "on behalf of the whole." 17

August 10,
 Albany.

Warrant signed by John Barclay, Chairman of the Convention of the State of New York, held on the 23rd of July, appointing Alexander Bladwine (Baldwine) to be a captain, to raise a company of 63 men, to act as scouting parties to range the woods in the county of Albany. 19

The instructions follow. 20

A list, apparently of men engaged under this warrant, is appended. 20, 21

August 13,
 Crown Point.

Pass to Thomas Thomson and Anthony Gorchard to visit Moisque (Missisquoi?) Bay, signed by Thomas Hartly, Lt.-Col. 22

August 14,
 Montreal.

Ebenezer Sullivan (one of the hostages) to his brother, General Sullivan. He and the other hostages are well. Is surprised that Congress instead of redeeming them (the hostages) according to the cartel, has refused to do so, and demand Forster for what they call the massacre of the Cedars. Can solemnly testify that not a man living could have used more humanity than he did after the surrender, and whoever says to the contrary, whatever his station, is an enemy to peace and a disturber to mankind. Reflections on the

	1776.	conduct of Congress in refusing to carry out the agreement. Appeals to his brother's influence to prevent America being branded with injustice.	Page 32
August 19, Ticonderoga.		Henry Hay to Donald Mackintosh. Has sent an officer and twenty men to bring away the hay to be sold at Otter Creek. How the loading, price, &c., are to be arranged. Has received the butter; wishes to get more, besides eggs, fowls, &c. (The name in this letter is "McIntosh," and he is addressed as "Major General.")	2
September 6,		Letter from a clergyman. (The endorsement is to a clergyman.) Account of the taking of Long Island, where the troops landed on the 24th of August, defeated the rebels on the 27th, whose loss was 3,400 in killed and prisoners, among the latter being Sullivan and Stirling, besides two other generals and other officers in greater proportion. The New York volunteers behaved beyond expectation. Flight of the rebels to New York; on the 1st of the month they evacuated Governor's Island, where they had a strong battery, which the troops were destroying a few days ago. The army had gone towards Hellgate, and it is reported had landed on the Island of New York. He will be there within a week, but does not think it prudent to live there on account of a contagious disorder which has been carrying off 40 and 50 of the people in a day.	23
September 20,		"Cald" to Sir John Johnson. Sends intelligence as is his duty. Only five pieces of cannon left on the battery, the rest having been carried to King's Bridge. Distribution of American troops, of whom there are 120 000, the greater part draughted men and many not well affected to the cause. Reports the engagement at Long Island. It is reported that there are 5,000 or 6,000 men fit for duty at Ticonderoga, and 1,000 at Skenesborough. He knows there are only 100 men in good health at Fort George, and that from ten to thirty men a day have died at these three places from disease. No posts will be built this year between Lake George and the Highlands; a general panic has struck the country. The oppression exercised; he prays for some Divine power to shield them from this unrelenting power of pride and vanity. Believes that there is still a majority of honest hearted people in the State of New York. A small army has gone up the Mohawk, but not many will fight. There should be some sign to distinguish friends, so that they may not be attacked as enemies. Lady Johnson well; the plans of the ladies.	25
October 3, Albany.		Instructions to Captain Baldwin to proceed with his rangers to King's district to arrest persons pointed out to him.	29
October 13,		Copy of parole signed by the rebel prisoners taken with Mr. Waterbury.	30
November 18,		Order to Captain Baldwin to search for deserters.	36
December 20, Fishkill.		Resolution of the Committee of Public Safety of New York to allow the companies of rangers under Baldwin and John A. Bradt the same rations as the Continentals.	31
1777. January 12, Peekskill.		Order to the two companies of Albany rangers to take post at Fort Constitution to do garrison duty.	37
January 21,		Commission of the Convention of New York to Baldwin to raise a corps of rangers.	38
February 18, Peekskill.		List of prisoners brought to Quebec, with an account of each of them.	40
February 20,		Intelligence brought in by John Grant and John Davis, who left Albany on the 6th of February, and were sent by Major Edmonstone	

	1777.	of the 48th Regiment, to deliver verbal messages to the commander-in-chief. Giving account of Howe's operations; the seizure of Lady Johnson at Fishkill; occupation of fort above New York by Rogers and provincial loyalists, with details of movements in various quarters.	Page 42
February 25, Ticonderoga.		Order to Ebenezer Roberts to explore the new road to the westward of Crown Point and northward, and to report.	46
March 19,		Pass to Captains Baldwin and Hubbell, and Lieutenants Henry and McLenan, with 25 men to go to Albany.	50
March 31, Montreal.		Report by Captain Mackay of a scout with Indians from St. Regis towards Ticonderoga and Crown Point, from 20th February to 30th March.	51
		List of prisoners taken between Ticonderoga and Fort George follows.	57
March —		Examination of Ecabod Tupper and John Pierce, belonging to Colonel Marshall's regiment of Massachusetts, who had enlisted at Boston and came to Mount Independence on the 1st of March and thence onwards to Skenesborough, reporting the state of preparations in the Colonies.	47
April 5, Ticonderoga.		Henry Hay to Donald McIntosh, Otter Creek. Asks an explanation respecting an account.	59
		Two pages of calculations follow.	60
April 7,		True description of the situation of Ticonderoga, with an exact account of its fortifications and the number of forces therein, &c. The description is thus divided: 1, The Fort; 2, Old French redoubt; 3, Old French lines; 4 and 5, Redoubts by the lowlands by the lake. <i>Mount Independence</i> opposite Ticonderoga. Details of this work are given in three paragraphs, numbered 1, 2, 3. Under the title "Particulars," is a statement of the number of troops in Ticonderoga and Mount Independence. Then follows information respecting Skenesborough, Fort Ann, Fort Edward, Fort George, the latter divided into four paragraphs, respecting the Citadel, storehouse, hospital and preparations for building vessels, &c.	62
May 10, Montreal.		List of men from the Province of New York, commanded by Alexander, John and Hugh McDonnell, arrived at Montreal on this date.	67
		Lists of Captain Brown's and Captain Daly's companies of Royal Yorkers arrived on the 18th May.	68
		Certificate that they have all taken the oath of allegiance.	69
May 13, Montreal.		Letter from Samuel McKay, enclosing a list of prisoners under charge of Mr. Graves, on board the Antwaine (St. Antoine?).	70
		A letter from Colonel Carleton to Captain Foy of same date, recommending Mr. Graves to be paid his travelling expenses. He (Foy) is to get the story of all the prisoners who wish to remain in the Province.	71
June 3, Montreal.		Major James Gray to the same. Sends lists (pp. 67 to 69) of men who have come from the Colonies and have taken the oath of allegiance. Has received orders to pay the officers put under his command and also those of Jessup's corps, but has had to borrow money to do so.	72
July 3,		Memorandum of letters received from the 24th January, 1776, to date, with a short synopsis of their contents.	74
		"Publicola." Paper with the title "An answer to a most curious address to the people in general, particularly the inhabitants of	

1777.

No date.

Pennsylvania and the adjacent States, published by the Congress previous to their precipitate flight from Philadelphia." Page 80

At the end are these notes: "This paper confirms what Baldwin and the men of his company have advanced in relation to the rebels having possession of the Highlands in January, 1777:—

"B. General McDougall commanded at Peek's Kill, 12th January, 1777, at which place where the rebels' headquarters, Fort Constitution, as they describe, is situated 12 miles from Fishkill on the east side of the Hudson's River." 83

Intelligence to Jonathan Jones (no signature). Information received from a gentleman on his way from Congress to Ticonderoga, which is given in full. 84

Report "state of the rebel vessels from the information of LaBonté and his companions." The report gives details of the sizes, armament, &c., of the ships, with their names, the names of the commanders, &c., and where they are lying, with the number of vessels ordered to be built and where. The document is endorsed: "Philadelphia Yankee Privateers." 86

1778.
March 31.

Peter Gort to Sir John Johnson at Montreal. Account of the operations of Howe; the defeat of Washington at Brandywine and the entrance of Howe into Philadelphia. The attack at Germantown, retreat of Howe, but subsequent return and recapture of his guns, which had been left on the retreat. In February when he (Gort) left, Howe was at Philadelphia and Washington at Valley Forge with 18,000 or 20,000 men and every fourth man was to be draughted to join him to drive out Howe. Congress was at Little York. A regiment was ordered to Albany to join in an expedition against Canada, but stopped. The number of troops in Albany was trifling as they depend on calling out the militia. 90

April 20,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Carleton. Sends accounts brought by Crawford, sent on a scout from St. Regis, which he is sorry are not more favourable. 93

May 25,
Montreal.

Intelligence brought in by both the Lieutenants Frances of McAlpin's corps that the rebels under Washington had been defeated in March at Chestnut Hill and that on the 1st of April Livingston the rebel governor had been taken prisoner in an engagement near Brunswick in the Jerseys, and that after the latter engagement every second man of the militia was ordered to join Washington. Clinton on the Hudson expected to reach Albany; a fort building at Fishkill to oppose his advance. The people of Albany hurriedly carrying their effects to New England. Change of opinion amongst the most violent rebels on account of the heavy tax levied by the Congress. Their spirits only kept up by the report of French assistance. Clinton's army had for four days been surrounded by that of Gates, which had been attacked and defeated. That an attempt had been made by the rebels to plunder the loyal inhabitants of Long Island, which had been frustrated, and few of the invaders escaped. Burgoyne reported to have gone to Britain on parole. Report of Washington's death. Arnold has died of his wounds and Putnam commands his army. The troops, &c., at various places. 94

July 2.

Captain W. Potts to Powell. Sends a prisoner, a Dutchman, named John Kartell, with his deposition (p. 97). Sent out on the 1st a party of Indians to surprise the scout, but it had returned unsuccessful, the scout having apparently retired in a violent hurry. The conduct of the Missisaugas, who promised to go after the rebel scout, but this morning (2nd July) had disappeared early. Report

1778.

brought by other Indians of boats filled with armed men proceeding towards Oswego; of the Onondagas having left Butler, and of their having promised the Oneidas and rebels to remain neutral; that the Cayugas and Senecas were the only Indians remaining with Butler, &c., &c. Does not give the stories much belief, but thinks it best to transmit the report. Page 101

July 17,
St. John's.

Sherwood to Powell. Women and children arrived from New York county report that Clinton had totally routed a large party of rebel militia, going to reinforce Washington near the Highlands; that the British troops have burned some towns to the southward and that Washington's family and baggage are removed to Connecticut. A P. S. (given at page 165) says that Major Wright was taken prisoner and in irons at Springfield gaol. 106

August 15,
St. Francis.

Lieut. W. Crofts to officers commanding posts between St. Francis and Montreal. To forward to Colonel Campbell four rebel prisoners who had escaped from the "Maria" off Quebec. 107

August 15,
St. Francis.

The same to Lieut. Colonel Campbell. Sends four rebel prisoners escaped from the "Maria;" not being able to find their way home have given themselves up. From a journal kept by Holmes, one of the prisoners, it will be seen that they mistook the St. Francis for the Connecticut; search made for Traversy, but unsuccessfully; His interview in the woods with B.'s sister. The suspicious absence of Joseph Louis. 108

August 25.

Extract of a letter "from an officer of distinction on Rhode Island," respecting the movements of the French fleet, &c. 111

September 21,
Crown Point.

John Defoe to John Macome, Montreal. There was great disturbance at Claverack near Albany, at the calling out of the militia who refused to serve. The cruel treatment of women there to see if they were Tories or Whigs. 125

September 30.

Account of the engagements at Rhode Island and King's Bridge. 127

September —

Extracts from the "Pennsylvania Packet," with copy of a hand-bill alleged to have been circulated by direction of Lord North; and items of news from the different Colonies. 113

September —

Report of affairs at Rhode Island by Alexander Campbell, who left Schenectady on the 10th September. 123

September —

Report endorsed "Halbert van der Werkan" states that British troops landed at Hackensack; are raising fortifications. A party of horse defeated by the British in the Jerseys, the whole militia of which was put to flight. The British troops on their way to attack West Point, assisted by the fleet. Other divisions gone to Philadelphia and White Plains and marching towards Frederickburgh and one towards Danbury, but it is known that Albany is the place aimed at. The troops went through the country unmolested, Washington's force being too small to send detachments to the Jerseys, his whole army not amounting to more than 8,000 men. The militia of the County of Albany has been called out, but can't be raised. A diversion to the north and west would facilitate the advance to Albany. 243

Received
October 1.

Jehu Hay to Captain Brehm. Conjectures that the rebels would evacuate Kaskaskias, &c., he does not agree with, as they had bills on the Spanish Governor, had received cloth for regimentals, and were well received by the inhabitants. The effect on the Indians in the Wabash country. The attachment to Government of the four nations on the lakes, stimulated by the cruelties of the Virginians. The Indians have shewn little of their wanton cruelty and paid

1778.

attention to the orders to spare life. Report by a Delaware of the rebels preparing to build forts at the falls and other places on the Ohio, to secure communication down the Mississippi. John Campbell of Fort Pitt received a commission from the Congress to raise men for that purpose. Three forts at Kentucky are a great eyesore to the Indians. A body of Indians is now there with DeQuindre and volunteers from the Indian Department. The importance of the post from which he is now writing; Hamilton's movements, &c. Page 129

October 14,
Quebec.

Frederick Auberry apparently to his wife (dated from the Grand Provost Gaol, Quebec). That he has been ordered to embark for London. States the money, bills, &c., he has left at Salem, which she is to use for her support during his absence. There are besides shares in vessels, which he enumerates. The letter contains loving messages. It is sent by John Monvil, a Canadian and a good friend to the cause. 133

October 18,

Jottings of intelligence from 23rd July to date. 136

October 21,
Sorel.

James O'Neal to St. Leger. The conduct of a man, Righter, sent on a scout, leads to the belief that he wishes to be taken by the rebels; warning is, therefore, given that he should be watched. 138

October 27,
Michillimackinac.

DePeyster to Haldimand. Arrival of Langlade and Gautier; has sent them off to assist Hamilton. Their presence among the Indians will do more good than merely sending belts. Langlade is to undertake the Grand River, where the Ottawas and Chippawas winter; Gautier is to proceed to St. Joseph's, where he will assemble the Indians to try to join Hamilton in his expedition. Should Hamilton have returned to Detroit, they have orders to return to their old stations to keep the Labaie and Mississippi Indians in temper. The short arrival of rum. By the late dispatch of goods from Montreal, he has been obliged to purchase. The report that there is little water in the French River makes him fear that the goods will not arrive at all. A P. S. of the 1st November reports the arrival of the canoes much shattered, but the goods safe. 140

November 4,
Quebec.

Report by James Campbell, arrived from Albany, of the movements of Washington, Whitcomb, &c. It is endorsed Charles Campbell. 143

November 7,

Report brought by a loyalist of rebel preparations at Stillwater, Bennington, &c. 145

November 7,
St. John's.

Powell to Haldimand. Reports the arrival of loyalists and sends intelligence (pp. 143-145). A party of seamen cutting wood has brought in deserters from Riedesel's Dragoons, &c. A report of deserters should at once be sent by the officer of the post from which the desertions take place. 147

Return of the loyalists follows. 148

November 28,
Montreal.

Report by D. Claus of the "examination of six rebel prisoners taken by a party of Mohawks on a scout to the Mohawk River, two being taken within six miles of Johnson Hall and four between Fort Edward and Lake George." 149

December 8,
Montreal.

Examination of Captain John Ruiter of the loyalists, who on the 29th of October was, by Sir John Johnson, ordered to proceed towards Half Moon, or the new city above Albany, and if practicable to the City of Albany. Reports, among minor details, the attack on Cherry Valley, where a large body of Continentals was posted, who were defeated and the settlement destroyed. That Washington had sent

1779. a force to attack Brant at the head of the Delaware River. The rest of Washington's force was at Quaker Hill ; Gates gone towards Boston, to watch Sir Henry Clinton and the fleet under Howe ; rumours of other movements. Page 153
- February 7, Captain Lawe. Reports the dealings of the people of the parish with the rebels, and that the whole parish is in favour of the rebellion. Must write cautiously, but will try to get to Montreal and write more fully from there. 157
- April 12, N. Mann to Captain Mann. Reports chiefly the scarcity and distress in and about New London ; family news and gossip. 159
- April 18, Leonard Helm to the commanding officer at Cahokias. Sends copy of letter from Col. G. R. Clark at Kaskaskias, that on the 30th of March in a drunken row, three Delawares had been killed. No pains were to be spared to get the matter settled. 162
- Fort Patrick. Other letters follow on the same subject. 165 to 169
- April 18, Moses Henry to Colonel Gibson. That he had captured boats with stores and merchandise, together with the Chief Judge of Post Vincent. Detroit, who has been sent to Williamsbury with Governor Hamilton. 170
- May 8, Colonel John Snyder to Captain Jeremiah Snyder. The enemy are near Woodstock ; he is to muster his company to oppose the enemy wherever he hears they are attempting to fall on the frontier inhabitants. 245
- Kingston. Intelligence brought from Connecticut River by Mr. Church. 174
- May 25, McKee to Lernoult. Sends a message from the Six Nations and Montreal. Shawanese that the Ottawas, Chippawas, &c., had resolved to sit still and not to interfere further, and had advised their brethren to do the same. The detriment this has caused to the King's interest ; the Six Nations say that they and their fathers, the English, have been deceived by the Lake Indians, who are entirely governed by the French, but that they (the Six Nations) will depend upon their father at Detroit. In spite of the reports spread, a body of Indians are preparing to make an incursion towards Tuscarawas. Letters intercepted from Post Vincent contained nothing but accounts of the murder. Report of a meeting of Indians and rebels after Hamilton's captivity, in which they are urged not to meddle with the quarrel between the white people. After the meeting the Delawares sent belts and messages to the western nations. 170
- May 26, Mrs. Baldwin to Baldwin (her husband). That she and the children are well ; hopes that he may soon return home ; sends news of friends. 175
- Shawanese Village. Lieutenant Houghton to Captain Fraser, Oswegatchie. Vanchiek (van Schaick) at Fort Stanwix with his regiment, having a detachment at Fort Oneida. The daily allowance, state of clothing, arms, &c., given. How provisions are taken up ; condition of Fort Herkimer, &c. The composition of the party from which the prisoners (p. 181) were taken. 183
- May 30, Brigadier Powell to Haldimand. Sends Pritchard with intelligence. Return of Sergeant Duburgh. 181
- Strafford. Houghton to Lieut.-Col. Campbell. Report of his scout to the Mohawk ; his attack on two parties ; state of the posts, &c. 189
- June 10, Crofts to ——. Has a party ready to start. Arrival of Gamelin and a son of Joseph Louis ; Gamelin shall be sent to Montreal tomorrow. Gamelin was accused at Cohos of being a spy, sent to Carleton Island. 183
- June 12, St. John's. June 12, June 15, St. Francis.

1779.

Boston, and kept there for 42 days, but released by the influence of Joseph Louis and Traversy. When an opportunity offers Joseph Louis will try to escape. Only 400 men at Cohos; reports of a movement on Missisquoi. The distrust of the rebels for each other. Reported successes of d'Estaing. Gamelin does not believe the rebels will attack Canada till the French are stronger at sea than the British, in which case they have promised to send a fleet up the St. Lawrence. A good many of the officers of Burgoyne's army are exchanged, but the greater part of the Germans were engaged in the rebel service. Page 186

June 17,
Yamaska.

Lieut. W. Fraser to ————. Arrival of an Indian from St. Francis, whom he knows to be a good man. Another Indian reports 600 rebels to be on the way to this Province, who, he thinks, will follow the line from Cohos to Missisquoi Bay. Asks for a few more men to make an investigation into the truth of the report. 195

June 20,
St. John's.

Report of two deserters from Hazen's corps. 197

June 22,

Report by Samuel Brunston and his son, Thomas Sherwood and Israel Lake, from Kingsbury, that heavy firing was heard on the Hudson; that 6,000 men of the King's troops were marching up the east side, and that Washington, with 7,000 men from the Jerseys, had crossed at King's Ferry. 200

June 25,
Fort
Schuyler.

Adiel Sherwood to Mr. Seth Sherwood. Thinks that James Hickson's account is to be depended on, as the same account is brought by a prisoner from Oswegatchie, Buck's Island, &c. The army (U. S.) marched in three divisions, the first from Fort Pitt, under Hand, is of 3,000 men; the second, under Sulavan (Sullivan); the third, under Clinton, of 2,000. The whole are to be joined under Sullivan. A party of Oneidas is to join this army. It is thought from the heavy guns going, that after reducing the Six Nations, the force will proceed to attack Niagara, from thence to Buck Island, Oswegatchie, and down the St. Lawrence. (An intercepted letter.) 201

June 28,
St. John's.

Report by W. Fairfield and David Williams from a scout in the rebel frontier. It is reported from Bennington that a large body of British troops had advanced up the Hudson under Murray and taken the lower fort, the whole garrison of which was killed or taken, and the ships were lying below the chain drawn across the passage of the river; that Murray had fortified on each side of the river, and sent out parties, who brought in great numbers of cattle. The rebels have sent about 2,000 men by way of Fort Stanwix, and 500 are at Cohos. Washington at the Highlands. No provincial currency allowed to pass, but money issued by Congress plenty and so cheap that thousands of pounds may be purchased at the rate of six coppers for a dollar in paper. 203

June —
St. John's.

Information given by three prisoners, James Campbell, James Britton, and Michael Carrol, giving a general report of operations. 177

July 1,
St. John's.

Intelligence. Names of scouts and of people who came in with them. They report the movements of the rebel Generals, Clinton and Schuyler. A number of bateaux still left at Schenectady. Women and the prisoners at Johnstown removed to Albany. The British fleet was off New London; took a number of cattle and sailed to the eastward. Other reports and rumours. 204

July 3,
Quebec.

Declaration made by Josiah and Newcomb Blodget, of Upper Cohos, in New Hampshire, taken before Mr. Cramahé, gives re-

	port of Hazen's movements, and flying rumours for which they cannot vouch. Scarcity of bread; cattle plenty, but nearly all young, &c.	Page 207
July 8, Montreal.	E. W. Gray to Haldimand. Four men sent down by Powell for harbouring a deserter. Asks for instructions respecting the steps to be taken against them, and encloses deposition.	209
	Deposition of Corporal Gibbons follows.	211
July 13, St. John's.	Statements by Mrs. Fairfield and Mr. Castle, lately from Bennington, that 6,000 men were reported to be at Oneida Lake for the invasion of Canada; Hazen, with 600 men cutting a road from Cohos to Chambly; that 3,000 Canadians are to join them at Chambly, whom Hazen has supplied with 2,000 stand of arms. Whitcomb has been to Canada and back, and reports that the Canadians have a large supply of provisions secreted in the woods behind the village he was secreted in, for the use of the rebel army.	215
July 20, St. John's.	Intelligence brought by a party of Mohawk Indians, with list of a party of Colonel Warner's regiment from Fort George, who were killed, wounded or taken prisoners on Fourteen Mile Island.	216
	A more detailed account of the affair is at	225
July 25, St. John's.	Intelligence brought from the Indian country by two soldiers of the 31st and one of the 33rd regiment, respecting the movements of Butler and Brant.	219
July 25,	Intelligence received by Sir John Johnson from James Savage, living in Spencertown, thirty miles below Albany, east side of the Hudson River.	220
July 30, St. John's.	Account brought by two escaped prisoners taken by a party of the 29th regiment. The account shows that they had been well received at Bécancour and other parishes.	223
August 2, New Milford.	Paper signed by two justices of the peace and three selectmen, recommending the removal of three women with their children to Canada to join their husbands.	227
August 8, Halifax.	Intelligence brought from Halifax. Gives an account of the expedition to Penobscot; McLean is blockaded there, but ships sent for to New York to relieve him, &c.	229
August 19, Arlington.	Pass granted by Chittenden to Seeley and others to accompany women and children to Lake Champlain (pp. 235, 239).	246
August 22, St. John's.	Report by John Jones of Concord of his sailing for Rhode Island with naval stores, loaded at Boston. His unsuccessful attempt to get two more cargoes; was imprisoned, but escaped, and succeeded in reaching Lake Champlain and getting on board one of the British ships. Reports the sailing of a fleet from Boston for Penobscot; the burning of the towns of Norfolk and Fairfield in Connecticut; the inhabitants of New Haven have taken the oath of allegiance. Sir Henry Clinton had been up the Hudson, but returned, and it was expected that he would be joined by Tryon at New London. A garrison of 500 men at Stony Point left by Clinton had been made prisoners. Washington on the west side of the Hudson. Prevost had taken Charleston. Hazen had retired on hearing that Indians were coming against him. Had lost by desertion, but was reinforced and on his way to Cohos to complete the road he had begun. Arrival of arms for the rebels.	231
September 1, St. John's.	Justice (Justus?) Seeley and Gideon Hawley, sent by Chittenden to bring in women and children, report the movements of Sir Henry Clinton and Washington on the Hudson. The capture of Stony Point and attempt on Hornet's Nest, which was defeated by	

1779.

- Clinton, who also compelled the rebels to abandon Stony Point after they had destroyed part of the works and carried off the greater part of the artillery. The King's troops had carried off about 5,000 cattle, besides sheep, and cut and taken to New York a vast quantity of hay. Clinton and Washington had each about 10,000 men. Deserters from the rebels were in the fort at Stony Point; three were hanged. The rebel general McDougall is on the east side of the river, near Fort Defiance, with about 2 500 men. Page 235
- September 13, Report of two prisoners of Warren's Regiment brought in by
St. John's. Captain John and his party of Indians near Fort George. The report gives rumours of movements by scouts, &c. Congress has forbidden giving more than eight paper dollars for one in hard money under penalty of \$300 of a fine. 337
- September 13, The case of Justus Seeley sent in with women and children (p.
St. John's. 235). He never served with the rebels, but Chittenden made him take the title of lieutenant so that he might be the bearer of a flag of truce, and he thought it a good opportunity to make his escape with the intention of bearing arms in His Majesty's service. 239
- September 18, Intelligence brought by a scout. Clinton and Washington near each
St. John's. other, but nothing of consequence done. Maclean has defeated the rebel forces that besieged Penobscot; 30 or 40 of their shipping taken. Tryon with Sir George Collier had plundered New Haven; had destroyed Fairfield and Norwalk and were harassing the coast of that Colony. Hazen is cutting a road from Cohos towards the Misisquoi, and has built blockhouses at five miles from each other. Whitcomb with one Taylor and a number of Canadians was in Canada twice; his correspondent is a captain of militia in the parish of St. Charles, living on the east side of the Sorel, who with twelve other men from different parishes informed Whitcomb that if Canada were invaded they would give all the assistance in their power except to take up arms, as that would not be safe, but if the French sent a fleet up the river they would take up arms. 241
- No date. A note without signature or address signed "Your loving brother." 247

The papers which follow are stated to be "Papers taken out of the general's new desk in the inner room unsorted."

1776 (?).
No date.

Report of vessels fitting out at Skenesborough, Crown Point, Ticonderoga, &c. Three thousand reported to be sick at Fort George. A large work building near Crown Point on the east side of Lake Champlain; also on the old French lines between Ticonderoga and Lake George. The number of troops is about 9,600. The Connecticut militia is called out to the number of 2,500. Howe with troops from Halifax was repulsed at Long Island, but landed at Staten Island and silenced the battery at the Narrows, so that the ships could pass; they now occupy the Hudson River for 40 miles. The supply of provisions may be cut off by the ships of war taking possession of the Sounds. 334

Fortifications in progress at Newberry on the Connecticut. Sickness and mortality at Albany, Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Arrival of Lord Howe at York. The other details agree generally with previous reports. 351

1777. February —	Reports of Nathaniel Reed and James Duncan, taken prisoners near Fort George. Page 321
March 21.	Information given by Samuel Adams concerning the different posts, fortifications, &c., in and about Ticonderoga. His examination was preceded by an oath that he would answer truly all questions put to him. 296
March 30.	Information of Patrick Langan respecting the condition of Ticonderoga; the unwillingness of men to enlist in New England; the state of the garrisons at Fort Ann, Fort Edward, &c. Fort Stanwix is to be razed and a new fort built in its place. &c. 322
June 7.	Report brought by Mr. Jones, Elijah Grout and John Brooks from Connecticut and vicinity. 300
No date.	Report of La Bonté of the state of affairs at Albany, where he was kept prisoner at Fort George, Carillon, and at No. 4. Gates was in command. Managed to escape by consenting to pilot a rebel force to attack the frontier posts of Canada. The number of vessels, bateaux, &c. 324
	Parole signed by rebel prisoners. 328
	Another parole signed by prisoners taken on Lake Champlain on the 14th and 15th October, 1776. 329
	List of rebel prisoners taken by Mackay at Sabbath Day Point on Lake George. 332
	Examination of Baldwin, captain of a company of Albany Rangers, and three of his men, taken prisoners by Mackay at Sabbath Day Point on the 19th March, 1777. 343
1777 (?). No date.	Intelligence from Albany respecting the movements of Sir Henry Clinton, Burgoyne, &c. 350
1778. February 27, Paris.	Benjamin Franklin to Thomas Cushing. Has concluded two treaties with France, one of amity and commerce, the other for mutual defence, in which the King agrees to make common cause with the United States, and to guarantee them their liberties, sovereignty and independence; the States in return guaranteeing to him his possessions in the West Indies. The generous and magnanimous conduct of the King in this treaty. Several American ships with stores are sailing under the protection of a French squadron. The British Minister has proposed two bills for quieting America, but they are full of artifice, and he is confident will be rejected by the States. 303
June 1.	John Allan. With papers to be circulated among the French inhabitants of Canada, that two treaties have been concluded between France and the United States. 305
July 29.	Intelligence without signature or address. The difficulty of getting anything but flying reports. Sends newspapers. The reports are very vague. Washington's army partly at White Plains, partly at King's Bridge. The King's army at Fort Washington, from which dragoons had deserted and joined the rebels. Cruelties of Indians, &c. The affair in the Jerseys; the British army at York is blocked up by water and can only be relieved by a superior fleet. 286
August 13.	Form of oath of allegiance to the State of New York. 306
August 13, Kamouraska.	Captain Malcolm Fraser to LeMaistre. Has secured from Joseph Louis three copies of a letter from Franklin to Cushing, brought from Nova Scotia by an Indian. 307
September 10, Saratoga.	P. Lansing to John Stevenson, at Colonel Christie's, Montreal. Reports that Congress has ordered provisions for 4,000 men for

1778.

three months, to be stored at Bennington. Provisions already sent and on the way to Fort Edward. There is nothing more certain than that the expedition is for Canada. Hopes that the troops will be so well prepared that none of the rebels may be able to return. They are in security, believing that there will be no expedition from the north this season. It would be good policy to send 200 men to take Fort Edward and the provisions stored there. How this could be effected. It is believed that the British troops are coming up the North River; their gallant behaviour at Rhode Island, whence they drove the rebels; the French fleet is repairing in Boston. Sends messages respecting the health of friends. Page 249

September 10,	Report of the engagement at Rhode Island and defeat of Hancock and Sullivan, and defeat of Gates at the White Plains.	358
October 14, St. John's.	Phillips, an Indian from Sault St. Louis, reports a rebel encampment on Otter Creek. On meeting six Iroquois on their way to Albany, Phillips was sent back to report.	253
October 28, Boston.	Declaration (in French) addressed by d'Estaing, to all Frenchmen of North America.	254
December 18, Boston.	Lafayette (in French) to the Indians of Canada.	260

No date.	Report by Philip Williams of his journey from Bridgeport, opposite Crown Point, to Isle aux Noix, with other four men.	312
	Statement of Freeman Robinson (probably Robichau) who had been taken prisoner on board of a vessel from Annapolis Royal, and enlisted so as to get to Ticonderoga. He and other three escaped at Mount Independence and met Philip Williams, with whom they came to Isle aux Noix.	315
	The statements of Joseph White, Jacques La Foy and Thomas Mann follow.	317

1779. February 1, and April 2.	Extracts of intelligence concerning an intended expedition of the rebels to the westward, &c., from Sir Henry Clinton.	264
April 2.	Secret intelligence from the neighbourhood of Philadelphia relates to the same expedition.	268

1780. June 27, Fort Pitt.	La Balme de Luzerne, Minister of France at Philadelphia. Reports that Godefroi de Lintot, who was with the Indians, having refused to serve under the British flag, had, with about 30 Indians, left this place on the 7th of May, to visit the nations which threatened to attack the frontiers of the United States. His belts and speeches were accepted by the Loups, the Shawanese, Hurons, &c. Several of the tribes came with Lintot to make return speeches, and on this occasion he (La Balme) figured as a French chief who had come to learn the real inclinations of the children of the King of France, their benefactor. After holding a council, the Indian deputies came to assure him of their affection and obedience, and that they were ready to follow the French warriors, to take up the hatchet and mortally strike the enemies of their generous protector, but their urgent necessities forced them to accept help from the English; their wants are stated at great length. They had been promised last year at Philadelphia help of all kinds, but are now abandoned and forgotten, whilst the English solicit and often threaten them till they cannot tell what to do. His (La Balme's) arguments, setting out that the English have been attacked everywhere, and that the Indians expose themselves to the attacks of the French, Americans and Spaniards if they assist the English. The Indians promise to march against the enemy when required, but he does not trust their promises. The bad conduct of the people about	
---------------------------------	---	--

1780.
 Fort Pitt to the Indians. He is leaving to go down the Ohio on the way to the Illinois. Godefroi de Lintot sets out for the same point by land; he visits the different nations, as he speaks three of their languages, so as to secure them for the United States, to which the French unanimously adhere. The zeal of Lintot, &c. Page 271
 A requisition from LaBalme to de la Luzerne to claim Pierre Tibau as a French deserter. 275
- June 27,
 Fort Pitt. Reply (in French) of Rochembeau to the Indians of Canada. 276
- August 30,
 Newport, R.I.
- September 23. Jerry Winsen reports that the army (Washington's) has moved from White Plains; a part gone to Danbury, one to Fredericksburg and another to Fishkill. 294
- September 29. A. Hughes, by order of Congress, countersigned by Charles Thomson, secretary to Benjamin Franklin, with a plan of an attack upon Quebec. The letter is in these words: "The above plan referred to in your instructions you shall lay substantially before the French Ministers; you shall consult the Marquis d' la Fayette on any difficulties which may arise; and refer the Ministry to him, as he hath made it his particular study to gain information on those important points." 285
 The plan covers seven closely written pages of foolscap. 278
- No date. J. O'Neil. Sends newspapers. Washington at a loss which way the British army will go. The position of his forces. Conjectures as to the movements of the British army in New York, &c., &c. 289
 Rough map of the neighbourhood of Lake Champlain. 291
 Form of oath of allegiance to the State of New York. 292
 Intelligence that the fortification of Fort Edward is Squire Smith's house picketed; no stores there, but fresh beef brought in small droves. Nothing done at Skenesborough. Whitecomb at Rutland, with about 400 men; he is said to be repairing a picket fort there. People generally well affected in the neighbourhood and the rebels peaceable. 295
1781.
 September 27. William Lawson, of Jessup's corps, sends the report that the army of Cornwallis had been cut off by La Fayette on the James River, but the report was contradicted. Friends to Government had been imprisoned on information obtained through the imprudence of special messengers. 308
 Report by William Marsh on his return from Vermont. 309
1782.
 November 4,
 Quebec.
1784.
 February 25. Extracts of letters respecting the November and December mails from London, with notice dated from the General Post Office, 18th November, 1783. 347, 348
- No date. Description of two rebels, Edward Agnew and Jehu Brown, who had escaped from prison. 327
 Examination of prisoners, but the information given is of slight importance. The names and what each man said are given separately. 337
 Report of the number, dimensions, &c., of the rebel vessels, apparently about Lake Champlain. 353
 Extracts from reports lately received from the Colonies state the dissatisfaction with Congress in Massachusetts and Connecticut, and the agitation in Vermont. (Apparently about 1781 or 1782.) 354
 Reporting the arrival at Lachine of 17 men from the "Mohawk." 359

No date.	Memorandum of the character of several men who have enlisted, &c.	Page 360
	Doggerel verses on a speech said to be delivered by Galloway in answer to Dickinson.	362
	Declaration by William Johnson from Vermont.	363
	Oath said to be administered to the people of Newport that they would not furnish refreshments or provisions to any of the King's troops, and to inform the Committee of Safety of any violation of this oath.	364

PAPERS RELATING TO SECRET INTELLIGENCE.

1775—1782.—Vol. II.

B. 182.

B.M. 21,842.

1775. August 23, St. James.	Proclamation by the King for suppressing rebellion and sedition, published in the Cornwall (Jamaica) <i>Chronicle</i> of 6th February, 1779.	Page 4
1778. January 28, Jamaica.	Proclamation by Lieut.-Governor Dalling, prohibiting the exportation of flour and other provisions.	7
October 28, Boston.	D'Estaing's declaration to the French in North America, in favour of the Americans.	14
November 19, Jamaica.	Proclamation by Lieut.-Governor Dalling, laying an embargo on all vessels in port.	11
December 3, Jamaica.	Proclamation by Lieut.-Governor Dalling, offering a reward for the capture of James Young <i>alias</i> Alexander Gordon, for forgery.	13
December 12, New York.	Charles Lee's defence in the Pennsylvania <i>Packet</i> , against charges that he had disobeyed orders in the field, together with news of various kinds taken from the same paper.	21
1779. January 3.	Intelligence (in French) respecting Langlois, a trader at Poine aux Trembles, La Fleche at Nicolet, Brisebois at Yamaska, &c.	1
March 5.	Intelligence by Nathan Noyes, of Abington, Massachusetts Bay. His disagreeable situation among the rebels after the defeat of Burgoyne. Reported success of Brigadier Campbell over the rebels in Georgia; he is joined by the people. South Carolina suspected, and the object of Washington was to overawe that State and recover Georgia. Defeat of d'Estaing at St. Lucia. Washington at Philadelphia; Bailey corresponding with Canadians at St. Francis; naval and military preparations; force ordered to Cherry Valley against Butler. Other news of a miscellaneous character.	38
March 21, St. John's.	Statement of Joseph Everest, a recaptured prisoner.	43
March 21.	Intelligence brought by 23 deserters from the rebels at Fort George. Deterioration of rebel paper money. Reported expedition to Canada under the rebel Clinton. Artificers ordered to Albany. Fort George being put in order. The distribution of rebel troops. Schuyler has sent Indian spies to Canada.	49
March 23, New York.	G. Carpenter to Mrs. Holland, Albany. Reports of British successes in the West Indies, Georgia, &c. American paper money discredited. Naval operations. The King's friends sanguine of success, &c.	45
March 24, St. John's.	Brigadier Powell to General Haldimand. Disposal of the 23 rebel deserters. Arrival of Simmonds, of Colonel Peters' corps, who escaped from prison on 16th February. He reports preparations making to invade Canada by way of Lake Magog. 15,000 Russians	

1779.
 reported to be landed at New York. Rangers sent to the Chateauguay to intercept the Indian spies. Page 55
- March 29, St. John's. Notes of intelligence from the Colonies, brought by Mr. Frazier. 57
- March — To Major Nairne from unknown loyalists. Preparations for invading Canada proceeded with, but dropped, although not apparently abandoned; preparations making for an expedition up the Mohawk River. By May it will be known if it is proposed to go as far as Niagara, or only to attack the Indians on Lake Ontario. At Fort Stanwix a party organized against Oswegatchie. 59
- April 4. Intelligence from Albany. The complaints of the people to the Assembly disregarded; every twentieth man to be taken for military service. The troops at Fort Edward and Saratoga. The weakness of and desertions from Washington's army. The scarcity of provisions at Albany. 62
- April 11, St. John's. Jean Baptiste Lamy's account of himself; of his being taken prisoner, &c., and of the state of affairs in the Colonies. 66
- April 28, Oqhos, Ohio. Richard McCarty to his wife in Montreal (in French). His desire that she should join him; his sudden promotion; his share in the capture of Hamilton, &c. 71
- May 1, Carleton Island. Captain J. Andersen to Sir John Johnson. Return of Hare's scout from Fort Stanwix with a prisoner. Van Schaick commands at Fort Stauwix; Colonel Gansevoort was to reinforce him. Onondago burned by a party from Albany. Scout of Indians to Oswegatchie. Desertion of Arnold. Congress circulating papers. Soldiers desirous of peace. 73
- May 3, St. John's. William Collins, deserter from the 31st Light Infantry (U. S.); his capture and escape. The projected attack on Canada abandoned from the strength of Isle aux Noix and St. John's. The distribution of the rebel forces at Fort George, Fort Edward and Albany. Defensive works at Fort George. Reported proposals from England. Dissatisfaction of the people at the French alliance. State of boats, provisions, &c. 75
- May 4, St. John's. John Defew's intelligence from New York. New London burned in March by Sir Henry Clinton. Attack on Elizabethtown under command of Governor Franklin. Washington's army in the Jerseys. Reported that the rebels were sick of the war. Colonel Beverly Robinson had fixed on Half Moon as the place to receive intelligence from Canada. Distribution of rebel troops. 78
- May 6, St. John's. Brigadier Powell to General Haldimand. Return of Clossen's scout with Myers, Bott and Ufnell. Bateaux preparing at Albany. Expedition against the Indians. Onondago destroyed, and prisoners brought in. Men raising for Skenesborough and Fort Stanwix. Loyalists escaping are recaptured. Pursuit of Myers by the rebels. He is forwarded to Quebec. Disposal of the other men. 81
- May 9, St. John's. Return of loyalists deserted from the rebel army. 84
- May 9, St. John's. Sergeant Macdonald's intelligence. No word of an expedition against Canada. The bateaux drawn over to Schenectady. General Clinton raising the militia. A negro was offered \$1,000 to burn the British shipping; he is now among the Caughnawagas. Troops at Albany, Saratoga, and Fort George. Paul Cavenet and Mathew Brady enlisted with the rebels to come to Canada. Numbers at Schenectady ready to come to Canada for refuge. 85
- May 22, Pointe au Fer. Walter Sutherland to Captain Sherwood (?). Has sent intelligence from Schenectady and Albany. General Hand with 2,000 men had

1779. invaded the Seneca country and burned Onondago; had taken prisoners, but was attacked by Indians and had sent for reinforcements to Albany; these were proceeding to Fort Stanwix, which was to be the headquarters against Lake Ontario. Routes of the rebel scouts. Loyalists put to death. Many ready to start, but prevented by Continental troops. Thirteen came in with him and are left at Valcour. Page 88
- May — Intelligence by Sutherland of the plans of the rebels. The numbers of the rebel troops and their distribution. Should the expedition against Canada be determined on, the militia to be called out. Clinton collecting troops at New York. Washington in the Jerseys. British fleet reported to have considerable superiority in the West Indies. Distress for provisions, &c. amongst the rebel troops; depreciation of continental money. 90
- May 28, Report of Johns and Spencer. State of affairs at Skenesborough. St. John's. Bateaux ordered to Albany. Warner at Fort George; militia at Fort Edward. Troops concentrating at Albany for service against the Indians. Troops at Cohos, Rutland, Pittsford and Castleton. General scarcity of provisions. The common people dissatisfied, but the leaders in good spirits as much grain is sown. 94
- June 22, Jean Rabouret, fils, to M. Chrétien, Berthier au sud (in French). Boston. Private letter. 138
- June 28, Celoron to Colin Andrews (in French). Jean Baptiste Constant reports that Clark, at the head of 900 men, Virginians, French and Spanish, was advancing on Vincennes from Kaskaskias. Montgomery with 600 men arrived at Bois Brulé, to join Le Gras and advance on Detroit. Artillery had left Kors with cattle, &c. Captain Helm building a store at La Chaumière. Gouin reports that 200 French were expected at St. Joseph from Miamis. Lorraine in a letter confirms the news of the expedition against Detroit, and sends a message from the Indians to Captain Lernoult, together with a speech, signed by le Gris and le Gros Loup. 97
- July 3, Joseph de Valnais, French Consul, in Massachusetts. Pass to Julian Boston. Mercier to go into the country to work. 139
- July 9, No signature, endorsed Cornell Fisher, Johnstown. Warning that the settlers in Mayfield and the Scotch Bush and all the Scotch settlers are preparing to join the Tories. 136
- July 17, Intelligence by Sergeant Howell, Royal Yorkers. Has been on Oswegatchie. a scout to Johnstown; great storm at Fort Defiance and 400 men killed; capture of a blockhouse by Governor Tryon. 102
- July 22, Henry Hart to his brother. Is keeping store in Albany and is Albany (?). worth £10,000; asserts vehemently his desire to help his mother. The letter is one referring only to private affairs. 140
- August 5, Captain John McDonnell, to Major Butler. Capitulation to him Fogo Point. of Fort Freeland; casualties. Is attacked by a force of rebels, who are defeated with great loss. Indians so glutted with plunder, &c., that they will not pursue. He has burned five forts deserted by the enemy. Force of the enemy from Wyoming intended for Niagara. The rebel General Clinton commands at Cherry Valley. The plunder of cattle by the Indians. 104
- August — Justus Sherwood reports that no expedition nor troops are in Kennebec. Expedition from the Susquehanna against the savages. Movements of Sullivan and Clinton. Schuyler's resignation as Major General. Congress determined on an expedition against Canada; men ready. 108

1779.
September 21, Chamblly. J. W. Wite to Brigadier Powell, Charging La Croix of La Prairie with disloyal utterances. Page 109
- October 12, St. John's. Intelligence brought by released prisoners, belonging to Point Levi and Three Rivers. 112
- October 13, St. John's. Intelligence brought by Richard Ferguson. Flight of rebel inhabitants about Fort Edward. Movements of rebel scouts. In a note Walter Sutherland certifies to the services of the Fergusons in sheltering loyalists and obtaining intelligence, &c. 114
- November 5, St. John's. Intelligence brought by Thomas Sherwood and Caleb Clossen, returned from Kingsbury and the Scotch Patent. Militia ordered to join Washington at West Point; reported they were intended to attack New York. Reported arrival of British fleet at New York. Inhabitants ordered to contribute every eighth bushel of wheat for the army; the militia ordered to defend various posts and to supply themselves with flour. Sir H. Clinton at Verplank's Point. Enemy's fleet destroyed at Penobscot. 116
- November 7, St. John's. Oliver Church to Brigadier Powell. Hazen has been relieved at Cohos by Whitcomb, who has lately been in Canada, where he was met by a captain of militia at St. Charles and other Canadians. Congress has taken possession of logs, mills, &c. Wheat to be threshed for the French fleet. Northern Continentals to join Washington. No preparations to invade Canada. Battle daily expected between Clinton and Washington. 118
- November 15, Quebec. Examination of Thomas Atkinson, midshipman. Account of the cruise of the "Camilla"; the capture of a Boston brig of 14 guns in the Gut of Canso, the dispersal of the fleet in a gale. Admiral Arbuthnot and Clinton at New York. 121
- November 21. Memoranda of intelligence sent by Sutherland of the movements of the rebels; the defeat of d'Estaing; the distress of the rebel army for want of provisions. Howard Clerk and a French priest promise to bring in Brigadier Powell prisoner to Schuyler. Spies in Canada. 123
- December 12. D. Claus. With intelligence from Glen of Schenectady and Flock. Character of Flock as a loyal, trusty man. 125
- December 12, St. John's. Report by Thomas Sherwood and party. Militia discharged by Washington, on finding that d'Estaing could not help against New York. Rebel army at West Point; Clinton at Stony Point; not provisions enough to support the frontier posts. No preparations to invade Canada. Curtis reports the defeat of d'Estaing by Byron. Repulse of the French and rebels by Campbell in Georgia. Loss of rebels and French in the two engagements, 7,000. Arrival at Fort Edward of a Canadian priest and Indians with dispatches and loyalist prisoners. Arrival of deserters, who inform against friends to Government. 129
- December 15, St. John's. Thomas Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Encloses report of party sent to Albany. Everts reports that Jongueville, a Canadian rebel, was at St. Charles with a party, when he left \$200 with his wife, received from Congress. His reports to the Canadians. Reports spread at Isle aux Noix by Daniel Jones. 133
- December 26, Schenectady. Peter Drummond. No prospect of an invasion of Canada, owing to want of provisions, even if men could be spared. Reported that a scheme is on foot, probably to burn the vessels at St. John's or Oswegatchie. Clinton's army about New York all summer and Washington's in the Jerseys; both in winter quarters. D'Estaing defeated at Savannah. A force of 8,000 or 10,000 men left New York; believed to be for the Carolinas, which can be reduced.

Admiral Parker has captured a whole fleet of French, about 70 sail, with soldiers and provisions for d'Estaing. Few troops to the westward or northward. Ruinous state of the finances; likelihood of convulsions from this cause. Page 143

1780.
February 9,
St. Julian.

L. Corbin (in French). Certificate that two men, Ignace Ouellet and Julien Mercier had been liberated and had enlisted on the 5th July, 1777. 147

February 12,
St. John's.

Chr. Carleton to General Haldimand. Enclosing papers taken from two Canadians, who say they belonged to Burgoyne's army, proved by Corbin's certificate immediately preceding. 148

February 16,
Montreal (?).

H. T. Cramahé to the same (in French). Has examined the papers sent. One respecting two habitants. A letter from Henry Hart to his brother at Three Rivers. Cards sent seem to be a sort of journal of old date. On a scrap of paper a message from Mrs. Coles to Mrs. Warren, Capt. Freeman, &c. Coles was here and went off with the rebels in 1775. If the two men (see p. 148) were brought here separately something might be learned. 149

March 11,
Albany.

"Hudibras" (George Smyth), address not given of the person to whom the letter is written, probably to Sir John Johnson. The lives of the friends of Government miserable. Congress and their adherents in a state of desolation; their army between hope and despair; their generals resigning. Provisions cannot be had. Paper money depreciated; farmers refuse to accept it. Arbitrary conduct of the New York Assembly. Victories of the King's fleet in the West Indies. Wishes the friends of Government in Canada were more active. The doings of spies bringing word from Canada. Hopes of word soon of what is to be done. 151

March 13,
Albany.

George Smyth (address of receiver not given). Is sending off his son Tom as express; he has received instructions what to do at Fort Edward. He has all the news sent for except some for which the messenger is detained. The letters to be opened by the person to whom they are addressed. 155

March —
(No date
given.)

George Smyth to James O'Neill (?) (address of receiver not given). Desires that he may assist Tom and his companions on the journey. Has asked General Clinton for a pass to Canada for himself and family, under the plea that large sums are due him there by absconding Tories. 157

March —
(No date
given.)

"Hudibras" (George Smyth). Intelligence respecting Washington and his army; the army almost famished; plan to deliver Washington to the British frustrated. Lord Stirling tried to surprise the fort on Stratten (Staten?) Island, but missed; his men plundering are taken prisoners. Skirmish at the White Plains; rebel losses. State of Fort Stanwix. Attack by d'Estaing on Savannah; his repulse; he embarks for the West Indies. Various expeditions. Drowning of a party sent to attack Long Island. Wheat \$70 a bushel in the Jerseys. 158

March 17,
Palatine.

Colonel Jacob Klock, to Colonel Vischer. Has been ordered to keep guard at the forts and posts. Orders a guard for Sacondago and scouting parties. Scouting parties for Canada. 166

March 29,
Philadelphia.

Resolutions of Congress respecting the raising of a revenue. 180

April —

James O'Neill to Sir John Johnson (?) Description of his route in the Colonies on a scout. Arrival at Palmer's-town; sends off to Saratoga and Albany. Intelligence received from Hudibras (George Smyth) is forwarded. Young Smyth could not proceed being done out. Has been reinforced by three well armed loyalists. Perry's

1780. loyal conduct. The people tired of the war. Disturbances on account of provisions. Distribution of troops. Page 162
- April 5, Colonel Jacob Klock to Colonel Frederick Fisher, Caughnawaga. News that his men had killed five of the enemy. The enemy at Remer Snyder's Bush have carried off prisoners; they were pursued but the chase abandoned for want of snow-shoes. 167
- April 5, Particulars of the victory of Rodney off Finisterre on the 8th of New York. January. 168
- April 6, Enoch Mallery's deposition against Ephraim Happens, for threats St. John's. against Sutherland. 170
- April 7, Augustus Hard and Uriah Curtis; declaration as to desertion by St. John's. French Canadians whilst on a scout. 171
- April 13, New York Packet with extracts from the London Gazette New York. respecting the capture by Commodore Fielding of the Dutch fleet on the 1st of January, &c. 172
- April 20, A. P. Fraser to General Haldimand. Sending information brought Carleton Island. by Lieut. Crawford from the Mohawk. Provisions and ammunition sent to Fort Stanwix during the winter. Two regiments on the march up the Mohawk, to reinforce Fort Stanwix, &c. 500 men to be raised by bounty in Albany and Tryon Counties. Rangers and scouts to be picked out. Washington's army in Jersey; provisions scarce. 600 rebels burned the fort at the Highlands and marched into New York. Attack and repulse of Lord Stirling; burning of Elizabethtown by Clinton; rebel attacks on Prevost in Georgia; their losses; defeat of d'Estaing; he has gone to France. 188
- April 21, "Hudibras" (George Smyth) to the same. Sending report of Albany. Rodney's victory over the Spaniards. Arbuthnot's fleet preparing to attack Charlestown. Report from New York that it had been taken. Is preparing a grand scheme, for particulars of which he refers to previous letters of Hudibras. 191
- April 28, Same to the same. Report from New York of the capture of Albany. Charleston; death of Lincoln and disappearance of Gates. Daily incursions into the Jerseys; poor condition of Washington's troops; wishes he was in Canada. 195
- May 1, Copy of the *New York Journal* and *General Advertiser*, containing Pough-keepsie. extracts from late London and other papers, with news of the war. 196
- May 15, F. Fisher to Brigadier Ten Broeck. Their bad position; the Caughnawaga. enemy under Sir John Johnson expected, and numbers of near neighbours have joined the enemy. 224
- May 17, Same. Calling a council of war. Report of its proceedings; Johnstown. resolved to disband the regiment for reasons given. 225
- May 21, Intelligence brought by Montour and party from Reading, near Niagara. Pennsylvania, where they burned houses and mills, killed cattle, and took prisoners scalps, &c. Sullivan, going to the Carolinas, killed; his men routed and Charleston taken. 8,000 French troops arrived in New York. Washington's critical position; resignation of officers and desertion of men. Depreciation of money; scarcity of flour. 193
- May 21, Intelligence by three loyalists from Albany on 26th April. Niagara. Defeat of Washington at Morristown; heavy losses on both sides. Ten Broeck commands at Albany. No troops on the Mohawk; distress for want of provisions. Capture of Philadelphia; reinforcements landed at New York. British troops expected at Albany. Sullivan's defeat and death. 194

1780.
May 24,
Niagara. Intelligence brought in by three loyalists from Albany with note from Colonel Mason Bolton that he does not credit half the news. Page 227
- June 2,
Newbury in
Coas. Jacob Bailey. He has received news from Congress of the expected arrival of the French fleet. A battle at New York; the land almost clear of British tyrants. Formidable army coming to Canada. Desires information from Canada by bearer. 229
- June 3, Captain Boyd of the Continentals reports an action at Camden. Defeat of Steuben by Phillips in Virginia. Rebels to the southward reinforced. Reduction in the Pennsylvanian forces, owing to mutiny and to number discharged. 301
- June 14,
St. John's. Major Carleton to General Haldimand. Has sent out to ascertain the movements of scouts. The vigilance of the Canadians in hiding them. Capture of Benjamin Heivelin. Escape of two rebel prisoners. 230
- June 21, Examination of Sergeant Lytle respecting the transactions at Fort Stanwix from the 10th of May to the 22nd, when he deserted with 31 men of the garrison, with a journal of their proceedings after leaving; the shooting of some of the party by Indians and disposal of some of the rest. Description of Fort Stanwix, &c. 216
- June 30, Intelligence by Mr. Peters. Clinton must leave soon or be made a prisoner. St. John's evacuated. Washington will be on Lake Champlain by 6th July. Paul Jones with other privateers in the St. Lawrence. Clinton defeated at Charlestown; his messenger with dispatches to Lord North seized. Ireland ready to join France for the invasion of England. Canada ready to join the sons of liberty. 233
- July 12,
Quebec. Information by Philip Lansing from Saratoga. Conaly, a messenger from New York, forwarded to Hawkings, a loyalist, where he is seized by three rebels; informs on him (Lansing), who was obliged to give bail. On Muffet's application, gets news from Albany; Muffet pursued escapes, but a letter is found in his pack implicating him (Lansing). 235
- August 4,
Quebec. Christopher Ripperley. Details of his journey from the camp at Livingston Manor to Quebec. 238
- August 22,
St. John's. Thomas Fraser's intelligence. Arrival of French fleet and troops at Rhode Island; yellow fever raging. Reports that the fleet is taken. Skirmish in the Jerseys and retreat of the rebels. Indian attacks on Schoharie. Arrival of Continentals at Schenectady. Two redoubts taken by the British at the Highlands. 243
- August 24,
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Is sending off Samuel Sherwood with letter to Hawkings. Fraser reports that Ethan Allen has raised men for Government if Congress refuses the claims of Vermont. Proposes a flag of truce should be sent under pretence of public business, so that the General's proposals might be communicated to Allen. Proposes to carry off Chittenden, Bailey and Major Ebenezer Allen; the rest could be got over by means suggested. W. Marsh and Thomas Frazer would be good men to employ. Major McAlpin's men consider themselves freed by his death. Is Lieutenant W. Frazer at Yamaska to be considered commanding officer of the corps? 247
- August 24,
St. John's. Same to Hawkins. The leading men will be bountifully rewarded if they bring back the people of Vermont. The inhabitants secured in their property, and Vermont recognized. The strictest secrecy enjoined. 248

1780.
August — Lieutenant Thomas Fraser's report of his scout. Rebels building a blockhouse in Palmer's-town, from which they are to scout. Friends of Government wish the building stopped. Great crop of wheat. Men being raised for Government. Page 250
- August 30, St. John's. Joseph Beatty's intelligence. Had induced men to come to the Province, but were stopped by the rebels. Arrival of French at Rhode Island. Admiral Graves, with 10,000 troops, gone there, compelling Washington to retreat. Brant has burned Schoharie, Cherry Valley, &c, and carried off prisoners. Rebel conspiracy to kill Brant. 251
- August 30, Quebec. Eben. Jessup to Brigadier Powell. Has received a letter from near Albany and four men. Letter states that the rebels are building a blockhouse at Palmer's-town. Scouts sent out from Fort Edward and Stillwater. Schuyler and the Governor at Albany raising men for the west. Description of localities. 253
- September 2, St. John's. Thomas Loveless. Intelligence brought from Saratoga. Building of fort at Palmer's-town. Reported defeat of Washington; one-fourth of the militia to the north of Albany called out to reinforce them, others to protect the blockhouse. Arrival of 6 French ships of war at Rhode Island. 256
- September 6, St. John's. Campbell's intelligence concerning the defeat of Washington at Kingsbridge. 257
- September 8, St. John's. Intelligence brought by Captain Ruyter and Lieutenant Parrot. Arrival of French fleet. 36 ships at Rhode Island. 8,000 British troops gone there from New York. Washington's army at the Highlands. 259
- September 15, Quebec. Deposition of Otto Robicheaux and Simon Doucet respecting the capture of the "Julia" by the "Flying Fish" from Boston. 260
- September 17, Wialoosin. Lieutenant William Johnson to Colonel Johnson. Their attacks on the fort on the Chilloskewagie, on Fort Jenkins, &c. They attack and defeat a body of the enemy; return of casualties. 262
- September 23, St. John's. Samuel Sherwood. Report of his scout to Fort Edward; Hawkins, a friend to Government, taken prisoner. Report that Congress had refused the demands of Vermont. Leading rebels will agree to follow Allen in support of Government rather than yield to New York. Distribution of troops. 264
- September 23, St. John's. Intelligence. Return of Peter Taylor with two conventioners and three loyalists. Major Whitcomb at Haverhill; new road nearly finished to Missisquoi Bay; another road from Pittsford to Newburgh on the Connecticut. Distribution of men and position of blockhouses. Report from Fishkill that the Carolinas and Georgia had submitted to Cornwallis. Two rebel spies living on the St. Lawrence below Montreal. Names of individuals arriving. 271
- September 24. Intelligence of the movements of the opposing forces in and about New York. 266
- September 30. "Hudibras" (George Smyth) to Sir John Johnson. Recommending the bearer. The delay in the sending of the flag leads to doubts as to the reception of the loyalists. Entreats that young Hudibras should not be allowed to come down again. 270
- September 30. Same to General Haldimand. Reports the defeat near Camden of Gates, Smallwood, Stevens, Creswell and Dekalb, by Cornwallis. Arrival of Rodney. Admiral Graves at Point Judah; the French blockaded; Washington at Hartford to consult with French admiral and return. Arnold's scheme to deliver up West Point. Capture and execution of British officer

1780.

- (André) and escape of Arnold. Canadian and Indian emissaries to the disaffected. Page 273
- October 3, St. John's. Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Losee overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve. 275
- October 10, Charlestown, N. H. Thomas Taylor. Passed through Vermont, with difficulty escaping the halter. His money spent in New Hampshire by William McCoyan, to whom he entrusted it to get changed; McCoyan proposes to set out for Canada to clear himself. He should be taken into custody. Reports of French fleet and troops. Capture of ships of their fleet. Disposition to rejoin Great Britain. If Congress join Vermont to New York, Vermont will apply for assistance to His Majesty's troops. If that is the case he (Taylor) can assist with friends from New Hampshire. Sends news of the defeat of Gates' rebel bands. Is now without money, but will obey instructions. Believes his staying all winter will be of most benefit to the service. Is cautious about speaking to the conventional troops. Hopes next spring to take every friend to Government out of New Hampshire. 278
- October 11, Halfmoon. Jacobus van Schomhoven to Major Andrew Mitchell. The enemy at Fort Edward; troops to march there from Ballstown. 284
- October 15. George Herkimer to Colonel Dubois; Fort Kenselaar. Believes that Fort Herkimer is attacked and has sent this warning. 285
- October 16, Schenectady. H. Glen to Colonel Gordon. Report of firing heard at Fort Renselaar; believes it is of little consequence. 283
- October — St. John's. Israel Ferguson's intelligence. A repetition of that given by previous scouts. 286
- November 23. Examination of Mark Desmond, of the rebel rangers, taken by Senecas and brought to Colonel Guy Johnson. The force at Fort Dayton. Oneida Indians had reported that the French had sent Indian spies to Canada, that Sir John Johnson had been pursued by Renselaar and Governor Clinton. Provisions very scarce in the country. 288
- November 29, Schenectady. John Stuart to Sir John Johnson. Applying for an exchange, as he has been two years on parole. 290
- December 4, Niagara. Lieut. Ferris. Reports that the fort at West Point was closely besieged and in great danger. Deserters from van Schaick's regiment say they with 60 others had deserted at Albany. French and rebels reported to be besieged at Rhode Island. The deserters and two loyalists desire to join Butler's Rangers. 292
- No date. Andrew Wing reports Fort Stanwix very strong; bread scarce; the common people detest the French. Van Alstine and Busby report the scarcity and dearness of provisions and that the soldiers are taking the wheat. Continentals will not enlist for more than three months at a time. D'Estaing has demanded a fort in Georgia in name of the King. Stores for Fort Stanwix; Boston frigates taken. Gates, Sullivan and Arnold resigned. Charleston, S. C., in British possession. 294

No date.	List of French names on a scrap of a letter.	Page 296
	Jean, fils de petit le sauvage to Jean Boucher, St. Charles (in French). A private note.	298
	Roger Stevens reports that he was told of British troops at Ticonderoga (2,000 to 6,000) fortifying the place. Message from the British General sending back prisoners to Vermont, and regretting the death of a sergeant. Stark reports to the Governor of Vermont that a large body was burning all before it and asking that troops be sent to cut off its retreat; request refused. Reported arrival of gold and silver from France. Sanguine expectations of the rebels.	299
1781. January 31, Mount Exile, near Albany.	"Hudibras" (George Smyth) to General Haldimand. Governor Clinton has presented his exchange for Major Chipman. The whole Pennsylvanian line has revolted, going to Congress with arms and artillery, in spite of Washington's resistance. The New York regiments will follow their example. The Assembly called to meet at Albany, but cannot for want of numbers. Association formed at Livingston Manor to protest against the system of Government. Most of the people sick of the times. Allen at Albany to consult about Vermont. Ordnance sent to Stanwix. A Caughnawaga Indian brings news regularly from Canada. French still at Rhode Island. Washington's army mutinied. Vermont people not true to either side.	304
February 14,	Daniel West's intelligence, sent by Pritchard.	308
February 28,	Q—n to Hudibras. Instructions for the guidance of secret agents in obtaining news.	314
February 28,	"Toby" to Sir John Johnson. News of Albany; measures preparing by the Assembly; the independence of Vermont to be given. Difficulty in raising men. Van Schaick's regiment ordered to West Point. Schenactady; the force there, at Fort Edward and Saratoga. Inhabitants rising against taxes and raising of men. Arnold committing devastation to the southward. An easy blow might be struck.	318
March 3,	David Crowfoot to Justus Sherwood. (Forwarded by Sherwood who explains why he sent Crowfoot to Allen). Crowfoot reports that he saw Merwin at Arlington and Hard, to whom he showed the letter to Allen. Allen willing to receive it but would not see Crowfoot. He engaged to keep his promises to Sherwood, and that he and the people were tired of the war. Merwin sends word that the people are tired of the war, and wished no more fighting. Sherwood's doubts as to Allen's sincerity.	320
March 10,	Samuel Sherwood's intelligence. Only two regiments from West Point northward at 14 posts on the frontier, the names of which are given. Exactions on the inhabitants; representation made to the Assembly at Albany. Message from Boston to Albany that no more are to be put to death for loyalty. Refusal in Connecticut, &c., to do duty or pay taxes, &c. Investigation of the conduct of the Commissary of New York for allowing wheat to pass to the King's army; shows Governor Clinton's permit. Defeat of Arnold by the rebels in Maryland. The French blocked up at Rhode Island. Flags sent out from Connecticut and Vermont.	311
March 15,	Intelligence received by Sir John Johnson of an expedition against Canada. Tarlton defeated in Georgia by Williams.	324

1781.

Patrick Henry. Commission to Charles Crocraft as major. The Commission dated 15th March, 1779. Page 325

- March 22, Information of James Hunter, a rebel prisoner. Arnold, at Virginia, obliged to embark; French blockading him. Cornwallis successful at Charleston, but defeated at Low Pasture. French intend to attack Canada. Reinforcements for Wyoming and the frontier. Potter purposes to fortify Tioga. 327
- April 20, Anonyms intelligence, with details of the state of affairs at Fort Stanwix, the Mohawk River, Schenectady, Albany, and Washington's camp, with southern, eastern, Vermont, Saratoga and general news, Fort Edward evacuated. 329
- April 23, News from Captain Johnston and Lieut. Johnston. A prisoner taken by the Senecas says, that Clark lately arrived at Fort Pitt, was to go to the Ohio; many rebel officers resigned and 500 men deserted; gives also old reports. Rebels preparing for an expedition against the Indians; boats building at Fort Pitt &c. 335
- May 9, "Hudibras" (George Smyth) to General Haldimand. Was obliged Albany. to hide when instructions came. Urges striking a decisive blow at Albany, which many would join. Hand bills would do wonders and McFarson would raise the well affected. 348
- May — Sandusky. Joseph Brant to Captain Isidore Chesne and Elliot. Reported advance of rebels to attack Sandusky. Not certain till his own spies return; rum wanted. Shawanese want ammunition, and men to assist them against the rebels. Word may be sent to Major DePeyster. 350
- May 10, Examination of John Brant and John Minks, prisoners from the Oswegatchie. New York Continentals. Troops in Fort Stanwix; scarcity of provisions; ordnance. No preparations at Albany; troops scattered in small forts &c. 337
- May 12, Information of volunteer Allen of Colonel Johnson's department, Niagara. sent up against the frontiers in March with a party of Tuscaroras, and of persons brought in lately. 339
- May 15, Declaration of the inhabitants of Hoosick, Shorticook, Cambridge, Saratoga, Upper White Creek, Black Creek, Granville, Skenesborough, Greenfield, Kingsborough, and Little Hoosick met in convention, that they have resolved to separate from New York, with reasons for the resolution. 378
- May 20, Thomas Johnson to Wallace (at Coss). Has obtained liberty for St. John's. two men to come to the lake, who will be well treated, and taken on board with the things he has sent for. 345
- May 20, Captain Isidore Chene to Major DePeyster (in French). Respecting Sandusky. dealings with the Indians; the Huron village wants help, and the other tribes will be sending for ammunition, &c. Indians threatening to leave if they don't get bread and pork. Those arriving from Detroit have neither powder nor ball. 346
- June 3, Intelligence without signature. Reported movements of the British fleet. Prince William reported to be on board the admiral's ship. Admiral Arbuthnot censured for not doing more in the Chesapeake. Colonel Laurens sent over to treat with the French for more help; if unsuccessful to go to England and tender submission. Reported expedition from New York for the Delaware. Cornwallis in North Carolina; Phillips in Virginia. Rapid depreciation of continental currency. Friends to reunion to Great Britain increasing. French gone to West Point. No expedition to the westward. Disturbances in the Spanish American Colonies. Germany, Russia and

1781.

- Sweden, it is reported, will take part with Great Britain. Friends to Government in Vermont joined the Allens and Grants to bring about a reunion. Vote for neutrality dependent on those east of the Connecticut. The common people would gladly accept terms. Titles held from New York should be respected and settled by Commissioners. Page 352
- June 10, Philadelphia. Military commission issued by the State of Pennsylvania to Patrick Hunter. 357
- June 15, Philadelphia. Military commission issued by the State of Pennsylvania to Joseph Robinson. 359
- June 22, Three Rivers. Thomas Johnson to W. Marsh. His disagreeable situation and anxiety to return home. Has no hope of being exchanged. 361
- June 25, St. John's. Eliphalet Caswell's declaration. His reasons for desertion. The small number of Washington's force at New Windsor and West Point. Distress of the troops. William Smith, a fellow deserter, gives substantially the same account. 363
- June 28. Jesse Brown. Reports that the Oneidas have taken two of Sir John Johnson's men, and with 6 white men have engaged to intercept the British secret scouts and to scout all summer. 366
- June 30. Anonymous to General Haldimand. The Assembly at Vermont have appointed Dr. Fay, Ira Allen and Woodward to go to Congress. Negotiations for a truce with Canada called in question by Vermont Assembly. Is anxious about movements in Canada so that friends in the Colonies may save their effects. 367
- July 1, Ranger's Barracks. Captain Walter Butler to Brigadier Powell, sending rebel newspapers brought by Sergeant Hants, who had delivered letters to the person he was directed to, who said that Colonel Ira Allen, with the people of Bennington, had revolted from the rest of the rebel garrison encamped at Herkimer. No magazines formed for summer campaign and supplies scanty; provisions taken from the farmers by force. 370
- July 6, Albany. T. S. (Thomas Smyth?) to his father. That he is in prison on the information of Daniel Huston. The State of Vermont sent word to the commissioners to free him, but they refuse till his father try. 372
- June (July) 6, Albany. Mrs. Smyth to Dr. Smyth. Is happy to hear of his safe arrival; their son's imprisonment. Respecting his books and other articles left behind. An exchange of prisoners to take place; urges him to get a flag of truce sent in. 373
- July 6, Albany. Shames. Intelligence, troops sent to guard the frontier ordered to Peekskill. Distribution of troops on the Mohawk, &c. French troops are at Peekskill. Attack on New York expected. Schuyler has contracted for 1,000 boats for use of the French. General Hanks to take command of the frontiers. French fleet at Rhode Island; British fleet at Gardner's Bay. Loyalists ordered to the east of the Hudson; they are plundered by the soldiers. 374
- July 12. Information of John Smith, soldier in the continental artillery. Destruction by fire of Fort Stanwix; removal of garrison to Fort Herkimer; statement of ordnance and men. Rebels preparing to build a fort at Frank's Hill, under the direction of a French engineer. Oneidas reside near Albany; they have brought in three prisoners. 384
- July 14, Detroit. No name. Shawanese scouts discovered the enemy on the Kentucky, in force, preparing to go down the Ohio. Believing they intended to attack the Indian villages, they (the Shawanese) has-

1781.

tened for help. Clark and other detachments not believed to have yet joined. Page 387

- July 14, St. John's (?) J. S. (Justus Sherwood?) Sergeant Wilson and Fleury French fired on at Chimney Point and Fort Independence. Troops at Saratoga and Albany sent to West Point. Flag from Vermont to be stopped by rebels and papers inspected; movements of rebel scouts. Governor Clinton intends to take General Allen and send him to Poughkeepsie. Latter statement not believed. 389
- July 15, Upper Shawanese Village. A. McKee to Major DePeyster sending Indian intelligence. When Indians, &c., arrive will move to the lower towns. His arrangements before going to Sandusky, that the Indians should wait his return has been broken through, and he has to collect them again. The necessity for watching the enemy; necessity of supplies till the corn is ready. Suspected spies at the lower villages. 390
- July 20, Crown Point. R. Blackett. Arrival of Major Fay and others, with a flag of truce; they have 35 men at Fort Independence to be exchanged. Provisions wanted by Major Fay for the prisoners and some families. All dispatches, &c. have been sent forward. 393
- July 20, St. John's. Colonel Barry St. Leger. Sending intelligence brought by Corporal Jackson, Henry Redker and John Lindsay, chiefly consisting of news given by previous scouts, with the addition of the defeat of the French near the White Plains. 394
- July 22, Intelligence received from the prisoners taken by the Indians on the Ohio and Kentucky. 400
- July 23, Philadelphia. Joseph Reed, President, at Philadelphia, to Colonel Lochry, Lieutenant of Lancaster County. Insisting that proper accounts shall be rendered for money sent to the frontiers. Satisfaction at the proceedings of the people with respect to Clark's expedition; the good effects anticipated. Testimonials not of so much service to an officer as the discharge of his duty, &c. Injunctions to frugality in public expenses. 404
- July 28. Anonymous to Sir John Johnson. The small number of soldiers between Schenectady and Fort Herkimer. Report spread that the boats are to follow the army to Fishkill to lead to the belief that Washington is to take New York, to prevent reinforcements being sent to Cornwallis. Boats at Albany to reinforce the French if they invade Canada. Oneida Indians keep up a constant scout from Crown Point. Washington never so short as now of men, money and provisions. 376
- July 28. Anonymous to the same. Continentals and French joining Washington at White Plains, to attack New York. The regulars beaten in North and South Carolina. Green has opened communication into Georgia. Cornwallis in Virginia. Men raising for an expedition against Canada. French fleet expected from the West Indies to act against New York. All those suspected to be driven out. 408
- August 1, Commission by the commonwealth of Pennsylvania to Joseph Robinson, as Lieutenant of Rangers. 410
- Commission by the same to John Scott, to be Lieutenant of Dragoons. 412
- August 1, Fort Pitt. S. Brady to Colonel Lochry. Is pleased that he (Lochry) and others are going with Clark. Hopes to meet him at Sandusky. Friendly messages. 413a
- August 8, Wheeling. Colonel Lochry to General George R. Clark. Has arrived; neither boats, provisions nor ammunition left; wants instructions. They are 100 strong. 413b

1781.
August 9, Middle Island. General G. R. Clark to Colonel Lochry. Is sorry at setting out before his arrival, and that they did not join at Wheeling. Arrangements for supplying provisions, &c. Page 414
- August 10, Lieutenant Ferguson's account of his scout. On the failure of the attempt to seize Mitchell of Ballstown the party separates. Arrival of the lieutenant, but the others not yet turned up. One Malcomb, living in St. Lawrence suburbs, Montreal, assists the rebels. 417
- August 10, Lieutenant Tyler's account of his scout. Failure to seize Squire Palmer; discovery of Tyler's party by a small scout whom they had to take prisoners. Reported defeat of rebels at Fort Washington; rebel losses at West Point. 421
- August 10, Three Islands. General G. R. Clark to Major Cracraft. Instructions respecting stores for Colonel Lochry. 423
- August 14, Three Islands. Colonel Lochry to General G. R. Clark. Has arrived here; troops in great spirits; have apprehended deserters, and will be after him (Clark) as speedily as possible. 415
- August 21, Big Miami River. Joseph Brant to Captain McKee. Capture of Cracraft; Clark had gone down, and more to follow; men deserting fast. He and the chiefs desire McKee's people to join as fast as possible, and expresses to be sent to the villages to bring in all the Indians to attack Clark. 424
- August 29, St. John's. Toconoquos, of Cognowoga (Col. Peters) to a friend in the Colonies. Urging the sending of intelligence which will be well paid for and rewards given. 426
- August 29, Canada. Same to another friend in the Colonies. To the same effect, but not offering money for the information. 427
- August 29, Canada. T. Toconoquos. A letter enclosed in Peters' letter of 24th September, reminding the recipient of the letter of old friendship, &c., and asking for intelligence. 429
- September 8, Intelligence from Caleb Clossen respecting dispatches for New York; also from Bartholomew Conly, Corporal Crowfoot and Sergeant Wilson. The latter says that his attempt to seize the mail carriers was frustrated; defeat of the rebels at West Point, all the militia in the country ordered there, except a few retained to oppose Butler and Brant. Riot in Vermont on account of men being ordered out. Attack by Myers on Schuyler's house, from which his party took silver plate, &c.; other statements by Gleason and Jerry. Howard and his party attacked and nearly hanged by the rabble in Vermont, but rescued by Chittenden. 431
- September 12, Coos. N. Nefrettas to Colonel Toconoquos (Colonel Peters). Stating that his (Peters') mill and other property had been burned. Thanks for kindness shown to his son in Canada. Medcalfe brought in by scouts. 436
- September 24, St. John's. John Peters to Captain Mathews. Enclosing copies of letters he has sent to friends in the Colonies (see pp. 426, 427, 429) explaining who they are, namely, Colonel Asa Porter, Colonel Timothy Beadle and Colonel William Simpson. 439
- September 29, Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Wait. Warrant appointing Moses Warren to be sergeant in the first company of the Vermont Battalion. 443
- October 11, Fort Wait. Major S. Kingsbery. Orders to Sergeant Moses Warren to proceed on a scout to the northward. 444
- October 21, Captain D. Forbes to Major General de Riedesel. Sending instructions found on a rebel sergeant captured by Pritchard, after mortally wounding the guide and wounding two others of the rebel

1781.
 party. The guide gave the names of Canadians harbouring rebels and information as to Lovell's movements. A party sent to waylay the latter. The service entrusted to Pritchard not impeded by the capture. If the enemy do not come in this moon there will be no expedition this fall. Page 445
- October 27, John Trueheart to Captain Sherwood. Is ill and in poor place for news. New London and Groton burned and all the cannon and stores in the forts. General Benedict Arnold commanded against the rebels. No positive news of Cornwallis; he is very much crowded. The minds of the Vermonters will be affected by the results to the south. 448
- November 11, Philip Wickware's information. Contradictory reports respecting Cornwallis and Washington. Arrival of shattered French ships at Boston; no news of the rest of the fleet. Disturbances in Vermont; alarm at the approach of St. Leger; interference by New York, arrest by Van Renselaer of Fairbanks and Tonere; their escape; pursuit by Van Renselaer; collision with a wrong party. Chittenden, when he has driven off the King's troops, will subdue all the Yorkers. 450
- No date. Forms of enlistment; receipt for bounty money and oath of allegiance to the United States by recruits in the Rangers of Pennsylvania. 453
- Information (in French) of the arrival of Jean Goulet and Noël Bélanger, Jean Baptiste Labonté and three others from the rebels; their reception by Laurent Lafontaine and proceedings. 454
- Information (in French) against Porlier, the curé, in speaking to the habitants and sheltering rebel sympathisers, &c. 456
- Information (in French) of the knowledge and assistance given by the habitants of Saleraye (St. Laurent?) to the rebels. 458
- R. Blackett. Enclosing a letter from Dr. Hopkins. 460
- Anonymous information of the movements of Cornwallis. 461
- Anonymous, giving a list of Yorkers and of Vermont Whigs. 464
- Instructions to a person (no name given) employed to obtain intelligence from the Colonies. 466
- Intelligence in answer to the question, whether the inhabitants of that part of the New Hampshire grants, so-called, can be prevailed on to renounce their present Republican government and embrace a better one and different protection. 469
- Thomas Johnson to W. Marsh. Is anxious to get home. Denies Wing's charges; Wing owes his liberty to his (Johnson's) efforts. 472
- Samuel Rose. Being sent on a scout, was taken prisoner on his return and kept in irons. The movements of the Vermont people with respect to re-union. 474
- Thomas Sherwood. Dispatches delivered. Militia ordered home by Stark in the belief that there would be no expedition from Canada. Reported landing of British troops at Crown Point and a fleet on the lake. Favourable reports as to Cornwallis. Washington about to withdraw; conflicting accounts as to British troops, &c. 476
- Wm. Campbell. The state of the garrisons of Castleton and Pittsford. At a meeting at Kingsbury to elect officers for the State of Vermont, they decline to do so, as they are nearly all loyalists. 478

No date.	W. Campbell. Further respecting the State of Vermont. Page 479	
	Captain Breakenridge. Reports the scarcity of powder and lead in Vermont.	481
	State of feeling in Vermont to oppose the claims of New York, &c.	482
	List of parties sent to the Colonies.	485
	Major Wright to Justus Sherwood. The distracted state of the authorities of Vermont. The dissensions between Vermont and New Hampshire have led to bloodshed.	486
	Dr. Smyth's son to his father. Giving an account of a deserter held a prisoner in Albany.	486a
	Lieutenant Parrot's account of his scout. His attack on Younglove's house; death of Younglove; capture of prisoners, whom he was obliged to leave on account of the hot pursuit.	487
	Address (in French) from the inhabitants of Vincennes, Kaskaskias, Vermilion, &c., that they will receive only the troops of the King of France.	489
	"Hudibras" (George Smyth) description of the garrison of Fort Stanwix, Johnstown, Schenectady, Saratoga, &c.	490
	Account of the state of feeling in Vermont. The spirit of rebellion rules in the populace.	496
	Oath of allegiance to the State of New York.	496a
1782. June 11.	Copy of <i>Continental Journal</i> with correspondence and war news.	498
June 12.	do do do	517
June 17.	Anonymous information of the proceedings of the Vermont deputation to Congress, its reception, &c.	541
June 19.	Tanner to Captain Sherwood. Believes a treacherous plan is laid to deceive. Chamberlain confined and many threatened.	542
June 21.	W. H. (William Hatton) to G. S. (George Smyth). Rebels deceiving for the purpose of putting off till their ally can recover the blow.	543
Jan. (June) 29, St. John's.	John Cross to George Smyth. His conversation with Judge Taplin; Colonel Lovel gives information of the treachery of Johnston, who keeps Bailey informed of the movements of scouts.	544
June 30, St. John's.	Joseph White to the same. Account of the attempt to capture Bailey; the information given by Lovel to Cross confirmed.	547
July 2, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Sutherland's party discovered by the rebels and obliged to retreat, leaving behind two confidential men. The Oneidas, since the late murders, are not allowed by the rebels to scout without white men. British Indians from Oswego and Niagara harassing the country. Scarcity of provisions, &c., since the defeat of the French. General Allen willing to have a private interview with Haldimand. Doubts about Cross and White, whose reports are forwarded. Remarks on Wright's conversation with General Allen; the latter believes Vermont would become a British Government in three weeks if an army were sent to the frontier. Will detain Lansing to carry letters to Allen.	551
(July?) 18, Albany.	John Roff to G. S. (George Smyth). Asking that money be sent for carrying on the service.	556
July —	Sundry papers belonging to Jeremiah Schnyder, a captain of militia of the rebels, sent down prisoner from the upper posts. The	

1782.

papers consist chiefly of deeds, commissions, lists of militia, besides a few letters. Pages 557 to 594, 600 to 602

No date.

E.'s intelligence. Washington still inactive; New York the only objective point; no preparation for northern expedition. Affairs quiet in Vermont. Change of administration in Britain; Carleton's arrival in New York and letter to Washington. No peace probable West Indian news. Total defeat of the French. All United States ports watched. 595

CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO REBEL PRISONERS.

1778—1783.

B. 183.

B. M. 21,843.

1778.

June 27,
Quebec.

Return of rebel prisoners at Quebec, showing their names and rank, the towns and provinces to which they belong, and the places where and dates when they were taken. The return is signed by Richard Murray, commissary of prisoners. Page 1

A return with similar details of prisoners brought to Quebec on the 10th of July. 4

The same of those brought to Quebec on the 4th of July. 6

July 20,
Quebec.

Return of prisoners taken up on suspicion of having been in arms with the rebels. 10

July 25,
On board the
"Garland."

Petition from John Nations to be set at liberty and allowed to go to New York. 11

August 22.

Petition of Joshua Burgess, a prisoner, to have his case examined, as he desires to remain in Canada and to work at his trade. 12

November 15,
Quebec.

Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec this date. 14

November 18.

Prisoners taken at Cherry Valley returned for an equal number of loyalists. 16

November 30,
Quebec.

Petition of David Weir, a suspected prisoner, praying to be released. 17

December 6,
Quebec.

Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec, this date. 19

December 24,
Quebec.

Account by Richard Murray for disbursements on account of the rebel prisoners. 21

No date.

Memorial of Edward Raymond, a prisoner, protesting his loyalty, praying for an inquiry into his case, or that at least he may be granted liberty on his parole. 7

1779.
April 13,
Quebec.

Petition of prisoners in the provost who had been taken from the Grants, near Crown Point, praying to be released. 24

May 27,
Montreal.

William Jones to Richard Murray. Most of the prisoners under his charge are rebels. It would be impossible to separate the different allowances. Sends account for disbursements, which he asks to be laid before the General. Did not expect so long a delay in settling these accounts, which had been sent to Captain Foy twelve months ago. 26

June 24,
Quebec.

Account of disbursements for rebel prisoners from 25th December, 1778, to date. 28

Account current with Richard Murray follows. 32

July 4.

Petition of David Stuart, imprisoned for desertion, praying to be admitted to serve in His Majesty's naval service. 34

B. 182

1779.		
July 20, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec by the store ship "Eagle," with details respecting each prisoner.	Page 36
July —	List of rebel prisoners, with details.	33
August 13,	Petition of James Britton and Michael Carrol, praying to be released.	37
August 17, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this date by the ship "Howe."	39
August 24, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this date.	40
September 4, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners to be put on board the victuallers.	41
October 23, Quebec.	Petition of Gideon Brownson and others, to be released and sent to New York.	42
November 1, Quebec.	Petition of Jona (or John) Maynard, praying to be sent to Halifax or New York, so that he may have an opportunity of being exchanged.	43
December 1, Chambly.	Return of rebel prisoners in Fort Chambly, with details. A note says: "There is besides, a woman with five children, the wife and sons of George Baker." By the list, Baker belonged to Fort Pitt, and was taken on the Ohio.	44, 45
December 24, Quebec.	Account of expenses paid by Richard Murray, for the rebel prisoners from the 25th of June, 1779, to date. The account current follows.	46 48
1780.		
January 10, Quebec.	Return of prisoners brought to Quebec.	49
January 14, Chambly.	Petition of Nathan Noyes, addressed to Mathews. Prays him to bring his case before the General, to have an investigation made so that he may be set at liberty, when he would be willing to serve in Rogers' corps.	50
April 22, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners who wish to go to Maul Bay (Mal Baie, now Murray Bay).	51
May 12, Niagara.	Return of prisoners taken and brought into Niagara, with those killed by the Six Nations of the department of Guy Johnson, from the 1st of April to date.	52
June 24, Quebec.	Richard Murray's account of expenses for rebel prisoners from 25th December, 1778, to date. Account current follows.	53 58
June 26, Quebec.	Return of prisoners taken on board the rebel privateer "Harlequin" by His Majesty's ship "Hind," and landed at Quebec.	59
July 1, St. John's.	Return of prisoners, &c., from the Colonies in the month of June, signed by William Monsell, Captain in the 29th Regiment.	62
July 25, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this date.	63
July 26, Quebec.	Petition from James Hough, praying to be removed to Machiche to join his family.	64
August 1, St. John's.	Return of refugees from the Colonies in the month of July, 1780.	65
August 5,	Petition of Ephraim Kippin, praying that he may be brought to trial.	69
August 26, Quebec.	Return of rebel officers in the provost taken on board privateers.	70
August 30, Quebec.	Form of parole for rebel officers.	71

1780. August 30, Quebec.	Parole given by rebel officers taken on board privateers. Page 72	
August — Quebec.	Return of rebel officers sent from Quebec to New York on their parole, from August, 1776, to July, 1780.	66
September 3, St. John's.	Return of persons arrived from the Colonies in the month of August.	74
September 11, Quebec.	Mathews to Stanfield, Three Rivers. His complaints referred to Captain Twiss, who explains that so far back as February last he had applied for leave to cut timber on Government land, on certain conditions he was to propose, but never did.	76
October 20, Fort Chambly.	John Campbell to Haldimand. His Excellency's refusal to advance money on the ground that that already advanced to prisoners had not been repaid to the British officers, which is contrary to his knowledge, as the latter had never had any difficulty in getting money. Cannot have his bills negotiated, although allowed. The impossibility of him being exchanged for Lieutenant Governor Hamilton. The difference between his case and that of Hamilton stated at great length. He represents that had he been allowed last spring to go into his own State on parole, some of the King's friends, now prisoners, would have been exchanged for him. From the long delay necessary for the ordinary negotiation of an exchange, he proposes to go to Virginia himself, under any regulations that might be made, to arrange for the exchange of all Virginian prisoners.	79
October 20, Quebec.	Return of prisoners in the Province of Quebec.	87
1779. October 30, Montreal.	List of rebel prisoners in and near Montreal.	92
1780. October 31, Montreal.	List of prisoners brought to Montreal.	98
November 13, Montreal.	George Law to Mathews. That he had secured homes for a number of boys brought in as prisoners, where they were happy and costing the Government nothing. One of Rogers' officers has, however, managed to enlist them, so that there are more useless people to feed, clothe and pay, the boys being mere children, unfit for service. There are still six or seven boys under sixteen in prison, who would gladly hire out or go to learn trades. What shall he do with them? If they are liable to be enlisted as soon as they are clothed, nobody can be got to take them.	99
November 14, Quebec.	Petition from Gideon Brownson and other prisoners, praying that they may be billeted in town.	77
November 23, On board the "St. Peter."	Petition from Josiah Leech for himself and other American officers, prisoners on board the "St. Peter," praying that they may be exchanged for British officers here on parole from Boston.	101
November 30, Quebec.	Copy of a parole given by rebel officers prisoners.	103
December 1, St. John's.	Thomas Chandler to Richard Murray. In want of wood. St. Leger has treated him severely and intends to send him prisoner to Quebec, although he has done everything in his power for the service. Acknowledges the receipt of two bales of blankets.	104
December 4, Quebec.	Mathews to Law. Prisoners who from youth or other objections are unfit to carry arms, are not to be permitted to enlist, and those already engaged for Major Rogers are to be returned if of this description. His Excellency approves of the course adopted with respect to the other boys.	105

1780.
December 19, Montreal. James Gordon to Law. That the fears of himself and other prisoners that they would suffer during the severe winter have been realized. They have been bountifully supplied, but their wants are greater than they could expect Government to supply, as they arrived totally destitute of clothing, &c. Gives details of several cases; the depression caused by their circumstances frequently makes a slight attack of illness prove fatal. There is, therefore, every probability that many must lose their lives before spring. Does not complain on his own account, as he is as comfortable as he could expect to be, but he would like to cross the lake (Champlain) to get supplies for other suffering prisoners. Page 106
- December 24, Quebec. Account current of Richard Murray, commissary of prisoners. 110
- December 25, Montreal. George Law to Mathews. Is afraid that the prisoners give more trouble than half the army. Sends Gordon's letter for the consideration of His Excellency. To suppress it if improper after the answers before given. He does the best he can for this Lazarus-like corporation. Gives an excellent character of Gordon. 111
- December 28, Quebec. Mathews to Campbell. Rebel prisoners at Chambly. His Excellency cannot allow him to go to Virginia either on public or private business. The order on the Treasury of Virginia has been forwarded to be handed to him. The treatment of Hamilton by the titular governor and council of Virginia has been so barbarous that His Excellency will not set at liberty any prisoners from that State till Hamilton is liberated; he (Campbell) and others are indebted to His Excellency's humanity for not suffering retaliation. The conduct of the Virginians "is now become so obnoxious that the allies of America, our natural enemy, and the perjured vagrants of St. Vincennes will not act with them in the field." Major Lernoult, who commanded at Detroit, will be called on for a justification from himself, as well as every officer under his command, against an accusation of cruelty or severity towards any prisoner of whatever name, rank or quality. 114
- No date. Memorial of prisoners praying to be sent to their homes. 116
Memorial of rebel officers, prisoners, praying for relief in captivity, signed by Joshua Blake, James Gordon and others. 117
Petition of Peter Knudson, praying for the remission of a fine imposed for an affray with an inhabitant of Quebec. In the body of the petition the name is "Notson," signature "Knudson," endorsement "Norton." 119
1781.
January 9, Fort Chambly. John Campbell to Mathews. A long argumentative letter criticising the statements of the treatment received by Hamilton, and defending himself against personal charges. 121
A letter, apparently enclosed, from Campbell to Lernoult follows, dated at Niagara, 3rd December, 1779. 134
- January 12, Quebec. Mathews to Law. His Excellency had in agitation means to comply with Mr. Gordon's request. Colonel Stacey has been liberated on parole, &c. 135
- February 27, Quebec. Richard Murray. Reports that prisoners escaped from His Majesty's vessels lying at Patrick's Hole, gave as their reason their uncomfortable state on board. Has had the ships visited and the prisoners on board questioned, who only make a trifling complaint about the spruce beer. The ships are warm, comfortable and properly fitted. 137
- April 23, Montreal. Return of prisoners sent from Niagara to Montreal. 138

1781.	Names of the prisoners who have escaped from the "Can-	
May 15, Quebec.	ceaux." Page 139	
May 29, Quebec.	Peter Jesper, under sentence of death, prays for a reprieve. On the petition is a note "reprieved," 140	
June 21, St. Francis.	Petition of William Scudder, a rebel prisoner, for release on parole on account of his health. 143	
June 24, Quebec.	Account current of Richard Murray, commissary of prisoners. 145	
	Abstract of disbursements follows. 146	
June — St. John's.	Form of parole to be taken by prisoners. 148	
July 4, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec this day. 149	
July 16, Quebec.	Petition of Daniel Ramsay and Epinetus White, praying to be liberated on parole. 150	
July 18, Montreal.	James Gordon to Law. Again urges the request on the part of the prisoners that he be allowed to go to the Colonies to look for the relief they so greatly require. 153	
July 18, Montreal.	William Stacey to Mathews. Praying him to use his influence with the General to obtain permission for him (Stacey) to visit his family on parole. 156	
July 19, Montreal.	George Law to the same. Has made a return to Brigadier Maclean of the women and children prisoners in the district. There are some old men unfit to bear arms, some so old that they have lost all their faculties, except the power of eating the King's provisions and wearing out clothes; most of these were brought in by the savages. Encloses letters from Gordon and Stacey. Ellis will give £500 as security for Gordon's return. Stacey's irreproachable conduct. What has been advanced him, which he promises to repay. The illness of three of the officers, prisoners. 158	
July 23, Quebec.	Mathews to Law. Cannot comply with the request of Gordon and Stacey, owing to abuses by other officers of similar indulgences. They may draw for money, the only way by which the British officers who are prisoners are supplied, very heavy bills being drawn and honoured, especially those of Hamilton, who was charged exorbitantly for everything, his bills being drawn at 14 paper dollars for one, the exchange being 40 to 70. Large sums have been advanced to the prisoners, but no notice was taken of them by Congress when the accounts were sent. On this account only provisions will hereafter be supplied to the prisoners. Letters to their friends for money shall be carefully forwarded. 160	
July 31, Three Rivers.	Thomas Johnson to Mathews. Acknowledges receipt of his papers and explains his motives for writing as he had done. 162	
July 31, Quebec.	James Gordon to Haldimand. Is anxious to know the cause of the sudden change in his situation, which has made him very uneasy. States the circumstances under which he was arrested, and expresses his entire innocence of anything that could have led to it, nor has he been guilty of the least infraction of his parole. 163	
	This was enclosed in a letter to Mathews, which follows. 167	
July — Quebec.	Letter from rebel officers to Charles Thompson, Secretary of the Congress, representing their situation, and that till now they have received food, clothing, &c., but that it is now intimated only provisions are to be issued to them; praying Congress to take	

	measures for their relief. (There is no date; for that on margin see p. 160.)	Page 280
August 2, Quebec.	Mathews to Gordon. That the cause of the withdrawal of the privileges of parole was the receipt of reports from the Colonies of his violation of its terms. His Excellency has endeavoured to alleviate the condition of the prisoners, but cannot risk the consequences of the abuse of indulgences.	168
August 4, Quebec.	Gordon to Mathews. That his conduct has been misrepresented. Hopes to be exchanged for Mr. Stuart, missionary at the Mohawk River, and discusses the point at some length.	170
August 9, Quebec.	Mathews to Thomas Johnson. That letters for Glasgow shall be forwarded. The refusal to allow him to go on parole is in accordance with the rule laid down. The only exception was the case of Chipman, liberated by Major Carleton on his own responsibility, but the ungrateful return made has not encouraged any relaxation of the rule.	173
August 9, Quebec.	Same to Captain Hood. That his request for an exchange for Dr. Smyth's son cannot be granted, His Excellency having determined to adhere to Carleton's resolution to enter into no agreement after the gross violation of public faith by Congress in the affair of the Cedars, of the Convention and other instances of less importance. His Excellency has granted the privilege of parole where it could with propriety be exercised.	174
August 14, Quebec.	Petition by William Williams praying for an examination, and stating his services, &c.	176
August 19, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this day.	178
August 22,	Petition from Peter Jasper (Jesper in another petition) praying that the wages due him may be paid, and that he may be granted other relief.	179
September 20, Quebec.	Mathews to Gordon. Sends a memorandum received from Montreal, that he may read and sign, as he has before expressed his desire to have some mode established of getting money for the prisoners. Any proposal he has to make shall be forwarded with the memorial.	181
September 22, Quebec.	Same to Lieut. Grasse. The prisoners under his charge are to be halted at the first place where there are troops, put in close confinement, supplied with provisions, &c., and to wait there for further orders, reporting to Colonel St. Leger his halting place, &c.	182
September 22, Quebec.	James Gordon to Mathews. Sends as desired his sentiments respecting the prisoners in this Province to General George Clinton. Believes that an application to the Executive of the State of New York would be more immediately successful than one by the circuitous mode of applying to Congress, although that should also be employed. Asks if an application to be sent to New York would be successful. If not exchanged there he would at least have a better opportunity of hearing from his family. There are some other prisoners from the State of New York who would like also to go to New York.	185
	The letter to Clinton follows.	187
September 29, Quebec.	Mathews to Grasse. He is on receipt of this to proceed with Brownson and other prisoners to St. John's as previously ordered.	183
October 5, St. John's.	Form of parole, not signed.	184

1781.
 October 7, Isle Jesus. John Boyd, a prisoner on parole. Praying that he may be allowed to return to his home on parole till exchanged. Page 189
 October 15, Montreal. George Law to Brigadier Speth. Owing to the bad conduct of prisoners at Coteau du Lac, asks that additional troops be sent up to prevent mischief. 191
 November 16, Quebec. Names of prisoners sent by the "Pandora" to New York, from the letter of marque "London." 192
 November 26, Montreal. Petition of Reuben Middleton, sentenced to imprisonment and to pay a fine; the latter he cannot do, but offers to enlist in Sir John Johnson's corps. 193
 November 28, Montreal. Return of rebel prisoners sent to Montreal from Niagara. 194
 December 8, Quebec. Mathews to Murray. Sends temporary warrant for £600. The unreasonable charge by Mrs. Prentice for the board of a French officer (Rey. aide-de-camp to LaBalme, see p. 197). Although \$1 a day is high, the board may be paid for at that rate. All accounts are to be prepared to be laid before a committee. 196
 December 24, Quebec. Richard Murray's account current for disbursements for rebel prisoners, from 25th June, 1778, to date. 198
1782.
 January 12, Quebec. Petition of rebel prisoners for leave to return to their former homes. 199
 January 13, Quebec. Parole of Christian Banter and Henry Banter, two prisoners sent to Orleans (Island of?). 201
 February 10, Quebec. Return of prisoners now in the provost prison. 202
 February 26, Coteau du Lac. Michel Hamel (in French). Charging Pillon, father and son, Joseph Dufort and a man named Pritchard with having induced him to furnish them with necessaries for their journey; had led him to give information to Pillon by letter of the expedition under Powell or Major Carleton. He had also given Pillon a musket. The letter he wrote to Pillon was copied from one written by Pritchard to be sent to an American General. The letter was no sooner sent off than he repented and forbade Pritchard to come to his house. When he heard of Dufort's capture he knew that he himself was watched, but he did not try to escape. Some days after he heard that Dufort was taken, he went to du Calvet's house for the first time, who said he was sorry for Dufort, but knew nothing about his affairs. Dufort, however, had told him (Hamel) in the presence of Pritchard, that he was to inform the Americans he (du Calvet) had quantities of wheat and flour he was keeping for them, and that if they did not intend to come to Canada, they were to let him know as long before October or November as possible. He has only spoken about these affairs with the two Pillons, Dufort and Pritchard, and statement to the contrary is false. He pleads his youth and inexperience, the distress of his wife and child, and his sincere repentance in mitigation of his punishment. 204
 List of prisoners at Coteau du Lac. 208
 March 16, Montreal. Mathews to Richard Murray. His Excellency having heard nothing from Lieut. Colonel French respecting the marriage of an officer of his regiment, does not think fit to sign the license. 209
 March 21, Montreal. Petition by rebel prisoners for parole, or failing that to be allowed liberty for one half of the prisoners to go out for exercise by turns, leaving the others pledged in honour for their return. 210
 March 21, Long House.

1782. March 25, Quebec.	Richard Murray to Mathews. Encloses for signature the marriage license of Lieut. Hill of the 29th to Miss McAlpin. Is closing up his accounts for disbursements; applies for a temporary warrant. Page 212	
April 23, Montreal.	William Stacey to Haldimand. Represents his distressed situation as a prisoner, and begs to be allowed to visit his family on parole. 214	
May 13, Montreal.	Mathews to Murray, He is to forward all prisoners for exchange (those at Sorel excepted) to Chambly, where further orders will be given. How a guard, bateaux and clothing are to be supplied. 215	
May 16, Quebec.	Murray to Mathews. Will send off the prisoners as ordered; they are all in perfect health and in high spirits. Return sent; should any have falsely stated they are from Vermont, Captain Sherwood will no doubt be able to detect them. Remarks on prisoners who are at different posts. 216	
May 20, Montreal.	Mathews to Murray. The letter and return of Vermont prisoners received. Remarks on some of the prisoners who are ordered from different posts. 218	
May 20, Montreal.	The same to the officer commanding at Three Rivers. Wintrup Hoist, sent by mistake as belonging to Vermont, is to be returned to Quebec in irons to prevent his escape. 220	
May 20, Montreal.	The same to Lieut. Arbuthnot. Respecting the return of Winthrop Hoist. (Wintrup in another letter.) 221	
May 22, Montreal.	The same to the same. Further respecting Hoist. 222	
May 23, Quebec.	Murray to Mathews. The good conduct of Hoist, with the single exception of his attempt to escape. Respecting other prisoners. Gordon and White, who refused to go on parole to the Island of Orleans last fall, now ask leave to go there. 223	
May 27, Montreal.	Mathews to Murray. Returns the letter addressed by three rebel officers, prisoners, to Congress. They have long been on parole, yet the letter insinuates that they are not only in want and confinement, but in irons. Such unhandsome, ungenerous conduct is very revolting. 225	
May 27, Quebec.	Murray to Mathews. Sends Lieut. Dunning by the courier as ordered. The sergeant at St. Paul's Bay would not send up the prisoners without his officer's orders, who had gone to the south side. Has advanced money to Dunning. Hopkins has arrived. Schaffalisky believes he has discovered a great plot by ten of the prisoners at St. Paul's Bay, to which some of the inhabitants were privy. 227	
May 27, Quebec.	Account of cash advanced to Lieut. Dunning by Richard Murray, Commissary of prisoners. 229	
June 9, Montreal.	Return of rebel prisoners sent from Niagara and Detroit, arrived at Montreal on this date. 231	
June 12.	Petition of Luke Killen, seaman belonging to the "London," a prisoner, stating that the charge against him was false and was made by his captain to defraud him out of the wages due. 232	
June 24, Quebec.	Mathews to Murray. His Excellency has decided to exchange all rebel prisoners; lists are to be made out, so that they may be easily collected. 234	
June 24, Quebec.	Account current with Richard Murray. 236	
	The disbursement account follows. 237	
June 27, Quebec.	General return of rebel prisoners in the Province of Quebec. 239	

1782.		
June 27, Quebec.	Mathews to Murray. Order to pay Benjamin Frobisher the rent of his store near Montreal, occupied by rebel prisoners.	Page 240
June 27, Montreal.	Richard Murray to Mathews. Has sent a general return of prisoners; also accounts to 25th December last; the others will follow. Calls attention to the want of clothing, &c., among the prisoners. Elizabeth Gilbert, a Quaker woman, taken by the savages near the Blue Mountains two years ago, has applied for leave to remain with her family until the disturbances to the southward are at an end. The family earn their own living.	241
July 1, Montreal.	Same to the same. Has told Frobisher that his rent will be paid. Has sent to the Coteau du Lac for correct lists of the prisoners there.	243
July 1, Quebec.	Mathews to Murray. That His Excellency desires all returns, accounts, &c., relative to the prisoners to be ready, so that no obstacle may arise when the prisoners are to be moved. Clothing is to be given to the prisoners a short time before their departure. Mrs. Gilbert may remain as she desires; her brother has been allowed to come on a tour of charity. The family are in the meantime to be relieved if their wants require it.	244
July 5, Quebec.	Walter Vroman prays to be allowed to make a personal representation to His Excellency.	247
August 30,	Thomas Johnson to —. Thanks for the kindness shown him. Now that the conveyance is safe he will sign his name, but the seal affixed is to be the sign of letters from him. Was pleased to hear of the return of Davis, but could learn nothing from him, as he afterwards said, because Bailey had examined him so closely he was afraid to say anything, &c., &c.	248
August — St. John's.	Ebenezer Overton's parole on being allowed to go to the Colonies.	250
September 12, Quebec.	Return of women and children remaining at Montreal.	251
October 4, Montreal.	Return of prisoners sent from Niagara arrived at Montreal this day.	254
October 7, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners in and near Quebec.	255
October 9, Quebec.	Names of prisoners to be sent to New York, and delivered over to the Commissary of prisoners there.	257
November 3, Quebec.	Names of the prisoners who have requested leave to remain in the Province.	258
December 23, Quebec.	Mathews to Murray. He is to prepare his accounts as commissary of prisoners to be laid before a board.	260
December 23, Quebec.	Same to the same. That the office of commissary of prisoners is to be discontinued on the 25th instant.	261
December 24, Quebec.	Murray to Mathews. That he has received notice that the appointment of commissary of prisoners is to cease. His accounts are all ready to be submitted, only waiting for some vouchers from Montreal.	263
December 24, Quebec.	Account current with Richard Murray from December, 1778, to date.	264
	General account follows.	265
	Disbursement account follows.	266
	Account current from 25th June, 1782, to date.	269
December 24,	Return of rebel prisoners in the district of Montreal.	270

1782.			
December 24,	List of rebel prisoners, with their families, living in the St. Lawrence suburbs, Montreal.		Page 272
1783.			
March 4, Quebec.	Murray to Mathews. Asks for a temporary warrant for barrack services, till the accounts are passed.		273
March 7, Quebec.	Mathews to Murray. His Excellency has no objection to grant a temporary warrant, but thinks it would be better to issue it on the Barrack-Master General's account.		274
May 14, St. John's.	Nathaniel Holmes to Mathews. Sends a statement of his beef transactions with Pritchard.		279
	The memorial of same date, with accompanying documents, prays for his release, and to be paid for 2,000 pounds of beef.		275 to 278
No date.	Return of prisoners remaining in Canada.		283
	List of rebel prisoners in and about Montreal.		284
	List of persons remaining at Montreal till they can recover their children from the Indians.		285
	List of women and children for whom permission is asked to join their husbands and families in Canada.		286
	Names of women and children and of prisoners sent by a flag of truce to Albany.		287
	Memorandum to establish the innocence of Nathan Noyes, confined on suspicion of having correspondence with the enemy.		288
	Return of rebel prisoners who have been admitted to service.		290
	Thomas Sanford to his wife. Gives an account of his attempts to escape; of bribing the sentries; of the deserters helped by people in the town. The prisoners want for nothing, being well treated by the commissary, who is a good man. (The letter is dated Quebec, March 15, but no year.)		292
	Simeon Smith to his wife. Is glad to hear that she and the family are well and the young son. Is in good health, lives well, and has money enough, but closely confined. Messages to friends and instructions about the farm. The young son is to be called Warner.		293

PAPERS RELATING TO STATE PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS IN CANADA.

1775—1784.

VOLUME I. PART I.

B. 184—1.

B.M. 21,844.

1775.
October 4,
L'Assomption.

Deposition (in French) by Jean Baptiste Bruyeres *dit* Belair, captain of militia, that two officers of the Bostonians had come to the village in company with Thomas Walker of Montreal, who asked the people to go to Montreal to be present when it was taken. That about 80 or 90 men assembled, unarmed, with the exception of three who had muskets and that when he (Belair) checked them for having arms, Walker said they would go to Montreal to save his house from being plundered; and that he would ask the General of the Bostonians not to allow the town to be pillaged. This was on the 25th and 26th of September last. 1

October 9,

Deposition (in French) by Michel Guillette, of Vercherès, an ensign of militia. That the cause of the militia not assembling was the report brought by Joseph Casavant *dit* La Debauche, that one Testreau, a rebel partisan, had brought an order from the rebel

1775.

commander to raise 150 men and to take prisoners. Joseph Amiot told him so. The militia then decided to remain at home, &c. Page 4

October 10.

Deposition (in French) of Joseph Deschamp, of Repentigny. That Thomas Walker had spoken to him in June last about the Bostonians coming, and had said they would harm no one, except those who took up arms against them, and that Walker's wife had urged him to be more cautious in speaking so. Reports the arrival in September of two men representing themselves to be officers of the Bostonians, who held a consultation with Walker; the latter called a number of the inhabitants and asked if it was not true that he had three or four hundred men at his disposal, to which a number, some of whose names are given, answered yes, and that an Acadian, who acted as guide to the Bostonians, sent a message to the Acadians in L'Assomption to collect above Longue Pointe. Further intercourse between Walker and the Bostonians, &c. 6

October 13.

Deposition (in French) of Germaine Le Roux, dealer at L'Assomption. That he was warned about three weeks ago that Thomas Walker was trying to get his place robbed and plundered. That he taxed Walker with the design, who asked why then did he admit that rascal Rouville to his house, and with five or six others of the notables sign a petition against him (Walker). He should turn him (Rouville) out, instead of receiving him, adding that as soon as he should have taken Montreal, he would have that beggar Rouville led through Montreal by the hangman with a rope round his neck. 13

The documents from page 15 to page 24 are described as "Papers belonging to L'Anglois of the Ecureuils, taken on the 5th of September, 1779, at his house, being orders received from the officers of the rebels in 1775-6."

October 4.

The first is a translation (in French) of the instructions sent by the Congress to General Schuyler, to try to form in Canada a provincial Congress to bring about a union with the Colonies, to be composed of members to be elected by the people of the different parishes and districts; that Congress is to send deputies to the Continental Congress and as in the present state of affairs, a regular election cannot be expected, they must be contented with the choice made in the parishes which are disposed to unite. They are to be promised every advantage and protection; that they would enjoy the free exercise of their religion. He is to consult with his staff concerning the number of troops, of posts, &c., necessary for the defence of Canada from Fort Frederick. If he finds the Canadians disposed, he is to raise a regiment at the expense of the Continent and to select such officers as shall be agreeable to them and fit for service. The difficulty of settling a civil government must be well considered. He is to consult with Canadians and with English settled among them and to report to Congress. It is determined at any cost to maintain supremacy on Lake Champlain and the most suitable means for this are to be adopted. Should the enemy be compelled to evacuate Montreal nothing must be neglected to secure the St. Lawrence. 15

December 30.

Order signed John Macpherson, A. D. C., addressed to Captain Pierre Langlois to stop all soldiers of the Continental army who have not passes. The order is in French and English and is addressed to Langlois, as captain of militia of the Parish des Ecureuils. 19

1776.
January 3, Order (in French) by Colonel Donald Campbell "Commandant en Chef de l'Armée Bostonnoise devant Quebec," to Pierre Langlois, captain of militia. That he is to search every house for arms and to seize them, keeping an account of the same, and giving a receipt to any who asks for one. Page 20
- January 6,
Montreal. Proclamation (in French) by General Wooster, commander in chief of the auxiliary Continental army in Canada, to officers of militia commanding the parishes and districts in this colony. That Congress has sent an army to deliver Canada from the general servitude in which it is held, and that another will enter by Lake Champlain when the road is practicable; declares that every one treating with Quebec, suspected of supplying it with food or corresponding with it, &c., shall be declared an enemy of liberty and closely imprisoned or even transported from the Province if necessary. 21
- January 13,
Quebec. Extract of a letter (in French) sent by order of Colonel Arnold, commander in chief of the American army before Quebec to Maurice Dudevan, captain of militia at Pointe aux Trembles. That Duggan of the River Chambly has received a commission to raise a regiment; asking him to enlist men till the end of May or sooner if Quebec is taken before then. To arm the recruits every house must be visited and the arms seized, giving a receipt for the arms to be payable at the end of the campaign. Those bringing blankets shall be paid for them, the others shall be supplied and receive 40 francs a month and provisions. Each man must bring his powder horn, &c. 23
- The papers found with L'Anglois end here.
1778.
August 30,
Quebec. Deposition of W. McCormack against John Lees for seditious language and behaviour. 25
- September 12, Hyam Meyers, who has been taken prisoner to Boston but released, reports the movements of the different forces, the fleets, &c. Note says that Lymburner's account was the same. 26
- October 8,
St. John's. Examination of Louis Bodoin of Quebec, Baptiste Bernier of Charlesbourg and Joseph Gillet of Nicolet. Had been taken prisoners and carried to Boston whence they escaped. The statements of the three men almost wholly relate to their escape. 29
- November 2, Declaration of Simon Boucher respecting the burning of the posts on the coast of Labrador. 32
1779.
January 19,
Quebec. Declaration of Louis Beaudoin and Jean Baptiste Bernier of being taken prisoners. 33
- February 10
Machiche. Declaration of Nicholas Brown and his wife respecting statements made by Bazile Green of the probable advance of the rebels. 34
- February 12,
Quebec. Declaration of David Green of his innocence of the charge against him that he was in correspondence with the rebels. 35
- March 11 & 12,
Three Rivers. Examination (in French) before G. Tonnacour of Pierre Joseph Castel, Joseph Caila, Claude Lefebre, Pierre Javeile and Joseph Come dit Chaillio respecting the movements of Traversy and other rebel emissaries in the parish of Labaie St. Antoine. 37 to 49
- March 23,
Quebec. Depositions (in French) of Marie Louise Miré and Thérèse Traversy of Beauport, that a man speaking bad French (his description is given) had come to the house of the first witness and declared that the Canadians were not bound to fight for the King and that a French fleet was coming from below and an army from above early in spring. 50

1779.
March 23,
Rivière du
Loup. Declaration (in French) of the brothers Devine or Sicard, of the treatment given one of them in compelling him to receive soldiers in his house without an order, and then arresting him. Page 52
- March 30,
Chambly. Account of the proceedings of John Mainville, an escaped prisoner, from January, 1776, when he had joined the rebels, till the time he was taken. Joseph Everest and Isaac Kelly concur in the latter part of his statement. 54
- April 12,
Montreal. Examination (in French) of Pierre Lajeunesse, charged with assisting in the escape of rebels from the prisons at Quebec and Chambly and of Jean Mainville, as evidence against him. 58
- April 30,
Quebec. Deposition of W. Miller, a miller at Mal Baie, respecting the arrival of two men in a cutter, with new sails, &c., apparently seamen; their inquiries, &c. 62
- May 25,
Quebec. Depositions (in French) of Louis Poulin, of the parish of St. Famille, Joseph Lefevre dit Boulanger, Jean Michon and Felix Tetu, of the parish of St. Thomas, respecting the purchase of wheat and flour in the parishes. 63 to 66
- June 1,
Quebec. Deposition of Peter Campbell, shoemaker in the parish of St. Croix, respecting deserters lurking in that parish. 67
- July 5,
Quebec. Deposition (in French) of Jean Baptiste Dubord, cooper at the Widow Perrault's establishment at Baie Rouge, respecting the capture of the schooner "Industry" by a Boston privateer, between the posts of Mingan and d'Uromane, which took a sloop belonging to Lymburner besides plundering the posts, carrying off all the peltry and a schooner belonging to McMartin; that the captain of the "Industry" himself and seven other seamen escaped in a fishing boat coming from Newfoundland, which he expects to-day, he himself having come by land. 70
- July 6,
Quebec. Deposition of Joseph Colard, master of the "Industry," giving further details of her capture by the privateer "Fame." A certificate (p. 73) by the captain of the privateer "Fame" that he had captured a sloop and a schooner and released the masters and crew, and that this certificate should be regarded as a safe pass. 71
- July 13,
Quebec. Deposition of François Sauvageau, master of the "Garrick," respecting the capture of his vessel, loaded with beaver, marten, moose, &c., skins; and of Charles Giroux, master of the "Loup Marin," respecting the capture of his vessel off Anticosti on the 12th June, loaded with oil, seal skins and furs; and of Jacques Gabourge or Gabourit, robbed and plundered at the "Seven Sisters." The latter, dated 14th July, is in French. These complaints are all against the "Fame." 74 to 77
- July 19,
Montreal. Deposition of James Richardson, a soldier of the 31st. That he had deserted and how he met with Whitcomb in the house of Antoine Dandelin, in the parish of Beauce; reports the offers made to him by Whitcomb. Dandelin's house, according to Richardson, was a resort for deserters, &c. 78
- July 22,
Quebec. Complaint (in French) by Dominique Poliquin, captain of militia of St. Michel, against the wife of Michel Larochele. 81
- August 3,
Quebec. Deposition of Raphaël Dorval respecting the robbery committed by Restigouche Indians on the stores at Caraque. 82
- August 3,
Berthier. Complaint (in French) of Louis Rodnay, captain of militia of St. Cuthbert, against Captain Olivier for interfering and liberating a man charged with creating a disturbance. 83
- August 12,
Quebec. Adam Lymburner's deposition transmitting copy of letter of 2nd July from John Ross, agent at Labrador of their firm, that he had been detained as a prisoner on board of an American privateer. To

	1779.	warn their sloop not to come down or it will be taken. Capture of Renault's sloop with oil and seal skins. So far nothing belonging to them (the Lymburners) had been damaged. If the sloop had sailed a vessel of force should be sent to protect her. Page 85	
August 12,	Quebec.	Deposition of John Ailes respecting the depredations of a New England privateer in the Strait of Belleisle.	87
August 13,	Quebec.	Deposition of Robert Beely respecting the wreck of the "John and Thomas" to the eastward of St. Peters, with an account of such part of the cargo as was saved.	88
August 18,	Quebec.	Deposition of Richard Wood of the attempt to take possession of the snow "Beaver," of which he was master, and how it was frustrated.	89
		Deposition of William Taylor, a seaman on board of the "Beaver," corroborating the statement of the master.	91
August 30,	Quebec.	Deposition of William Duck, master of the armed victualler "Lady Georgiana," respecting the mutinous conduct of a seaman, the attempt on his (Duck's) life, and the manner in which his attempt to obtain justice had been defeated.	92
		Declaration of same date that his vessel cannot be unloaded, part of his crew having been taken by the ships of war.	96
September 9,	Quebec.	Statement (in French). That two Restigouche Indians had come to look for the frigate to make peace.	97
September 18,	Quebec.	Affidavit by Thomas Scot, master of the ship "Devonshire," that the register of the ship had been lost.	98
October 27,	Quebec.	Statement of Michael Voyer taken prisoner and carried to the West Indies, giving an account of the movements of French ships there; d'Estaing at Grenada; the British fleet at St. Christopher's. That he had landed at New London and thence went to Albany. How he got to Canada.	100

The papers which follow are part of a collection marked No. 12, Secret Service, with the note: "Intercepted letters and other papers at the defeat of Colonel Rogers on the Ohio. Received at Quebec, the 24th November 1779." (The papers extend from page 103 to page 143).

	1774.	Lord Dunmore's commission to David Rogers as captain of militia.	103
June 2,	Williamsburg.		

	1778.	Patrick Henry to the Spanish Governor of Louisiana. The precarious communication by sea with New Orleans; Colonel David Rogers will wait on him (the governor) to make arrangements for a communication by the Mississippi so as to have an easy and safe passage to the Gulph of Mexico, and invites a correspondence between the subjects of his Catholic Majesty and the good people of the commonwealth, which may be advantageous to both. The distresses caused to an infant State by a formidable war have been met, some removed by the internal resources of Virginia; others alleviated by the friendly interposition of the Spanish and French nations. Asks him to consider the effect of the annexation of West Florida on the English West India trade. The supplies of lumber could be easily stopped, if that course would be agreeable to Spain. Submits his intention to build a fort near the mouth of the Ohio, to secure intercourse with New Orleans. Navigation by the Mississippi and Ohio cannot be interfered with by British cruisers; the trade by sea is greatly distressed by them, so that woollens, blankets, inens, and military stores cannot be got. Asks that such of these	
January 14,	Williamsburg.		

1778.

as can be spared may be sent by Rogers. Would it be possible for the Governor to lend the State a sum of money to carry on the war. Offers in return gratitude and trade in the productions of the State. Rogers will give full information. The State can give a variety of valuable products in return for the money. Refers to a previous letter for details of these. Page 105

May 25.
War Office.

T. Pickering, Jun., to Major David Rogers, at Old Town on the Potomac. Empowering him to ask and receive from General Hand, at Fort Pitt, two of the new boats building there for the voyage to New Orleans. Arms can be ill spared, if at all, so that he must try to supply his men with arms and ammunition; the latter may probably be spared at Fort Pitt, if it cannot be got elsewhere. The garrison at Fort Pitt is so small that no men can be spared, but McElroy states that he (Rogers) is raising a competent number. 110

September 21,

Pollock to the same. A formal note of invitation to dine with Governor Galvez. 111

October —

Bernard Galvez, Spanish Governor of New Orleans, to Patrick Henry (in French). (The letter is undated; for conjectural date in the margin see letter from Rogers of 14th October, 1778, p. 112.) Has received the letter brought by David Rogers. Would be satisfied to grant navigation of the Mississippi, but the British forts at Manchack and Natchez would prevent it. Returns categorical answers to the articles in Governor Henry's letter of 14th January, (p. 105), and concludes by wishing every success to his (Henry's) Government, &c. 139

October 4,
New Orleans.

To Governor Henry. Copy of a letter supposed to be written by Colonel David Rogers. His gratifying reception by Governor Galvez, who offers assistance, but as he knows nothing of the different states, he had sent off to the Illinois the goods wanted for Virginia, that they might be sent to Congress. There being no opportunity of sending them from there, he will go for them, which will greatly delay him on this trip, by having to go so far above the mouth of the Ohio. Has left the boats at the Arkansas, where there is a Spanish garrison about 500 or 600 miles above this. Although he had taken only half a dozen hands in a canoe, and used every precaution, he narrowly escaped being killed whilst passing Manchack at night. From here he will go by water about 90 miles, the rest of the way by land through uninhabited woods, except one settlement, called Appalouza, on the Spanish side of the river. The rigorous search made by the British at Natchez and Manchack, and imprisonment and confiscation imposed on suspicion of being friendly to the Americans. The Governor has written to the Court of Spain for instructions regarding the insult to the flag. Congress recommended to send a force to retake these places for reasons given. The conduct of Captain James Willing. Governor Galvez has promised to transmit the application for a loan to the Court of Spain. Asks for instructions respecting the disposal of the goods he brings up. 112

October 9,

Articles of co-partnership between David Rogers and William Williams for the purchase and sale of horses, &c. 115

November 26,

Pass by the Spanish Governor to David Rogers, with one dated at Attakapas on the 8th January, 1779, and another dated at Arkansas, 16th June, 1779, apparently by the officers commanding the posts. The passes are in Spanish. 117

1779.
March 1, Vincennes. Parole given by Major Jehu Hay, of the Detroit militia, to Colonel George Rogers Clark. Page 118
- March 26, Philadelphia. Proposals by the united companies of Illinois and Wabash for settling at the Illinois. The document is signed "Geo. Ross, chairman of the united companies of Illinois and Wabash." 119
- Of the same date is a letter of instruction to John Campbell, agent for the company at Fort Pitt. 123
- August 18, Kaskaskias. John Todd to the Governor of Virginia. Had sent a full account of the country in July in a letter sent by the hands of Colonel Slaughter. Colonel Clark is probably at the Ohio, and as the expedition against Detroit is declined, he will probably wait upon him (the Governor). Will send this by Colonel Rogers, who has arrived from New Orleans. The quantity of the goods and their bad condition is unsatisfactory. Discusses the causes of these faults. Respecting the course to be adopted with regard to the called in emissions of money. The grants of land are almost numberless, but only four are considerable, the smallest of these about a million acres, and the whole seven or eight millions, the grantees all residing in Philadelphia, London, Pennsylvania and Virginia. Suggests that the Indian grants be not voided, but that the grantees be fined and subjected to stringent regulations. Some land jobbers from the south side of the Ohio have already been marking out what they call improvements on the unpurchased lands on this side of the river. Other adventurers are arriving here. Asks that the proposal for a new form of government for the Illinois be postponed till the spring session. He is anxious to be relieved of his office. Clark will give military information. An additional Indian agent may be needed. If an expedition should be ordered against the Natchez, Illinois could not furnish more than 100,000 pounds of flour. 124
- September 15, Fort Duquesne. John (signed Jean) Dodge to M. Le Bron (in French). Had escaped from Quebec and to-day had the pleasure of seeing the Governor (Hamilton) Dejean, Linote and the great Mr. Hay, ironed, who shall remain in prison till peace shall be made. Spain is making war on England, and France has joined the Americans. Sends the French proclamation issued at Boston. Asks him to give a letter enclosed to Graverat and to get the order to purchase all the provisions he can. 128
- September 15, Fort Duquesne. Same to Père Pothier (in French). Stating his escape, and sending messages. 129
- September 18, Pittsburg. Same to Philip Boyie, Sandusky. Substantially the same as the letters in French to Le Bron and Père Pothier. 130
- September 23, Louisville. G. R. Clark to Thomas Jefferson. Is happy to find that he (Jefferson) approves of building a fort near the mouth of the Ohio, as it is the spot that should be most strongly fortified. There is, however, not a spot nearer the point than four miles up the Ohio, that is not often ten feet under water. There is a beautiful situation about twelve miles below the Point, that is a quarter of a degree within the State of Virginia. It could be built at small expense and become the key to the whole trade of the western country. During the war it would overawe the Chickasaws and the English posts up the Mississippi. The strength of the garrison to be 200 men; it would encourage settlers. The Spanish would build a corresponding post opposite, but could not, their side being so subject to inundations. It has been absolutely necessary, owing to the want of a fort, to station an armed boat at the Point to watch

1779. both rivers. Remarks on the arrangement for supplying the troops with provisions. His disappointment in his intended expedition up the Wabash. Has engaged a force to attack a British post at St. Joseph's, near Lake Michigan, where stores are deposited to be used in employing Indians; the party is to be commanded by James Selby, and the enemy can get no news till it is too late. He has been ordered to destroy the fortification and return with the stores. A note by DePeyster, says: "Sergeant Chapman reports that when M. Selby endeavoured to raise his volunteers they said they had no shoes and therefore would not go to St. Joseph's." Page 131
- September 24,
Falls of Ohio. Clark to Broadhead, commanding at Pittsburg. Is happy to find that he has liberty and a sufficient body of troops to march against the savages. Captain George has taken a commission under the State of Virginia. There are few troops in this department belonging to the Continentals. Many people have passed down to the enemy in Florida; to stop this he will station a floating battery at the mouth of the Ohio, when it can be built. 135
- September 25,
Falls of Ohio. Robert George to the same. Stating the causes which occasioned his being here. He has received a commission from Virginia, and Clark's orders. Gives details of the state of the men with him; death, desertions, &c., and what has become of most of those who came with him from Fort Pitt. 137
- The papers from page 144 to 160 are marked "Papiers concernant M. de la Valinière, No. 13."
- February to
August. They consist of minutes, depositions, &c., relative to disputes respecting the parishes of St. Roch des Aulnets, &c., with a copy of the deed of 3rd March, 1722, defining the extent of St. Roch. The complaint was apparently by the parishioners against the action of the Bishop, their petition being for the maintenance of the parish as defined by the description in the concession of 1722. The documents contain a letter written by M. de la Valinière, in French undated, just before his going on board the vessel for Europe. (M. de la Valinière sailed on the 25th of October, 1779. See B. 54, p. 25.) At page 148 is a manifesto, of Louis XVI ordering the French troops in America to act impartially to all, irrespective of nationality or religion, and to punish severely all those who do not obey the laws of the King (of France) or who forget their religion, &c. The paper is signed by Louis XVI, countersigned G. Washington, and was transmitted to Haldimand by the Bishop of Quebec, 6 March, 1779. 144 to 160
- The following papers (to page 260 are marked "No. 10, copies of letters and sundry other papers, taken from Monsieur Dabadie, when he was taken prisoner by M. Launière near Penobscot in 1779."
- June 23,
Machias. John Allan, Continental agent, commanding the Indians of the Eastern Department, and commander at Machias to the inhabitants. Offering them inducements to join the American troops, &c. 184
- August 18,
New Bristol. Same. Proclamation that the expedition to Penobscot has been unsuccessful, and calling on the inhabitants to resist the British, and if driven off to take refuge at Machias. 189
- September 17,
Albany. H. Mowat to Thomas Watt, Quebec. Thanks for offer of service to his little girl; what is wanted cannot be sent, &c. 191
- September 18,
Machias. John Allan to M. Valnais. Complains of the evils caused by the invasion of Penobscot. The equivocal conduct of LaMotte with the Indians. His (Allan's) critical position; the necessities of the settlers prevent them from engaging in the work of defence, so that

1779.

Indians had to be kept together, involving him in much trouble. Their credulity and self-importance. LaMotte declines to serve with Dabadie and distrusts the promises of Congress. Dabadie to be dismissed and assurance given of the faith of Congress which seemed to satisfy LaMotte, but his subsequent conduct has lost him all respect and destroyed his influence over the Indians. His conduct excited suspicion against all the French in America, &c. La Motte must be removed, but with delicacy, to prevent scandal. The trouble caused by Dabadie's conduct in respect to La Motte, but believes he would be a suitable man were the latter removed. The character of the priest who should be sent for the Indians. Has just heard (28th September) of the arrival at Penobscot of the enemy, so expects a visit; without reinforcements his situation is dismal. Page 193

September 22,
Machias.

Stephen Smith to James Avery. The scandalous conduct of the French, of whom the priest has been the worst; their dealings with the Indians have added to the troubles of the Colonel (Allan) who, but for the conduct of the Indians, might have been able to save Penobscot. Disputes among the militia called out to assist in fortifying Machias, which have delayed the work. Respecting a petition, &c. 203

September 24,
Machias.

John Allan to George Powell. The failure to have the defences erected in consequence of the dissensions among the militia who were called out and refused to obey. The confusion caused by the late successes of the enemy. His doubts as to his legal powers on a case stated and in others of a similar kind. There is now some improvement in the people's conduct. The progress on the fort. Report from Frenchman's Bay that the people will not join the British. The danger from the constant intercourse with Passamaquoddy, and the secrecy maintained on the subject of trade, of which the Indians are resolved to share the profits directly or by robbing those who have gained by trading. The case of Captain Littlefield who is cunningly trading profitably with Nova Scotia. Has sent Littlefield to Boston on suspicion, the ground of which is stated. Sends returns of Indians; the treachery of two who after being paid 40 milled dollars to carry a dispatch to General Maclean, brought it to him (Allan). The expenditure by Indians for rum. The prize brig "Alice." The number of officers compared with that of men; the advantage of this in some respects. September 28th. Schooner seized and delivered to the naval officer. The defensive works prosecuted; the fort shall be defended to the last. Powder wanted; fresh supply of bread required. October 3rd. Arrival of expresses from Passamaquoddy. The Indians send a message that they are anxious for war and only wait orders. Seizure of a schooner will make trouble with the Indians and is probably intended to get a vessel for Littlefield to enable him to trade with Nova Scotia. New Hampshire should not tolerate the latitude of trading with Passamaquoddy. 208

September 27,
Machias.

Stephen Jones to Benjamin Hitchborne, stating that Foster, commanding the eastern militia, had ordered out men for garrison duty, some of whom had refused to continue at Machias. Asks his opinion respecting the legal powers of Foster and Allan to compel men to serve. 222

September 28,
Machias.

Colonel John Allan to Major General Gates (extracts). Cannot get the hard money promised. Has been disappointed of Indian help; after the arrival of the enemy at Penobscot, not an Indian

1779.

could be got. Sent Vincent to Penobscot on the arrival of the American fleet and army there, with an officer to command the Indians. The result of the affair at Penobscot may convince the general court of the State of the necessity of executing his plan of last spring, and of raising rangers and artillery. Had known of the plan of attack on Penobscot before leaving Boston and of the diffidence of Britain to carry it out, as he had information from Nova Scotia. The result of the expedition by Maclean; the object being to secure the present possessions and others connected with them, especially Maine, for reasons given. Had he been furnished with even a hundred men he could have successfully defended Penobscot. Had obtained help from the St. John Indians, but nothing can be accomplished in the state of anarchy against so experienced a soldier as Maclean. His disgust at the conduct of the American fleet, of which details are given. Is fortifying Machias. His attempt to rouse the people met by opposition which is detailed. The refusal of the militia to serve; the dealings of La Motte with the Indians, and his reasons for not arresting him; the perpetual strife among the French, &c. All these make his situation very critical. The whole of the inhabitants are looking to him for protection, but he has no instructions, is driven to every shift and the place is liable to be taken by surprise as he has only four or five men to watch when the Indians are away. Hopes for re-inforcements, as he has provisions brought in by a prize brig from Cork whose cargo he has kept. His regret that Vincent could not be sent to Canada.

231

The last paragraph is given also at

246

- September 28, Lewis F. Deslesdernier to Lieutenant James Avery. The capture and e-cape of a vessel belonging to his brother. Sends orders drawn on him (Avery) by Colonel Allan, with note of sundry accounts. Colonel Allan wishes to know the determination of the Government respecting the militia and the liberty given to go to Passamaquoddy. Sorrowful prospects for the summer, 228
- September 28, Allan to John Jay, president of the Continental Congress. Substantially the same as the information to Gate, &c. 247
Return of troops and Indians for the defence of Machias, &c., follows. 251
Return of ordnance, &c. 252
- September 28, Allan to commander-in-chief of the army of the United States. Sends returns of troops and Indians in the public service. The unfortunate effects of the affair at Penobscot. The refusal of the militia to serve; sends evidence taken at a court martial. Necessity for a reinforcement. The enemy reinforced at Penobscot, and an attack on Machias intended. His efforts to have it fortified. The necessity of having so many officers explained. This letter is sent by Dabadie, who is recommended; had been prevented from sending this sooner. Encloses a message from the Indians on the St. John River. 242
- October 2, Same to Captain Wales, Boston. Sent by Dabadie. Repetition of news in previous letters. 253
- October 4, George Stillman to Dr. Cleaken Fish, Boston. Sent by Dabadie. The information is substantially the same as that in Allan's letters. 260
- October 4, Allan to Nathan Barber, Boston. Calls attention to the bad effect of allowing communication to be held with Nova Scotia; the

	1779.	dangerous state of things caused by liberty given to go to Passamaquoddy, the reinforcement to the enemy at Penobscot was received through that channel. Reports the case of Captain Littlefield and his vessel.	Page 255
October 4,	Machias.	Return of provisions in store.	259
March 28,	Magabeguidine.	Hugh Henderson to Donald Henderson, Quebec. Had been pressed and is now in the 74th Regiment. Chiefly private news and a reference to the affair at Penobscot.	262
April 3,	Magabeguidine.	Donald Macdonald to John Macdonald, Quebec. Chiefly on his own affairs.	265
		Another letter of the same date, of a more formal character, treating of money affairs, &c., and asking for information respecting Charles Stewart, a n ulatto.	269
April 3,	Magabeguidine.	Lieutenant Charles Stewart, 74th, to Zachary Macaulay, Quebec. Asks that inquiry be made for Charles Stewart a negro, believed to have come to Canada from Greenock in Scotland.	272
February 20,	Machiche.	Complaint by Michel Bougainville and Pierro Bercier against François Duaimé, miller, for illegal exactions at his mill.	164
		Deposition by Pierre Branchaud that he could not get wheat ground at Duaimé's mill.	166
		Petition of the inhabitants of Yamachiche against Duaimé.	168
		Defence by Duaimé against the charges.	173
		Further memorial from the inhabitants of Machiche, relative to Duaimé's mill.	178
		Memorial from the inhabitant's of Sorel and St Ours, on the same subject.	181
		(For other documents relating to Duaimé see B. 184-2 pp. 616 &c.)	
		The papers which follow to page 311 are marked "1779, No. 9. Secret service. Original papers found upon Colonel LaBalme when he was taken prisoner by Mons Launier near Penobscot. Received at Quebec, 26th October, 1779."	275
1778.	April 17.	Extracts of "resolves" of the House of Representatives that the French house at Machias is in future to be under the direction of Colonel John Allan, who is to deal with the Indians, and providing penalties for the sale of strong liquors to them.	287
1779.	January 1,	Philadelphia. Arnaud to d'Abadie (in French). Asking him to take charge of letters; introduces him to Governor Gatz (Gates).	276
		A letter of the same date, signed "Nourimont de Lameville," accompanies letters entrusted to d'Abadie.	277
January 9,	Philadelphia.	Bernard to —. A letter sent by d'Abadie, respecting money transactions	278
May 10,	Boston.	Kitty Williams to —. Introducing M. d'Abadie.	279
June 2,	Machias.	D'Abadie to Valnais (in French). Charges against the Abbé sent, that he has been using his spiritual influence to destroy him (d'Abadie) by false representations. The letter enters into details. The name is not given, but other letters show it to be La Motte.	280
June 22,	Machias.	Same to Jonathan Williams, Boston, (in French). Further respecting the relations between him and LaMotte.	283

1779.			
July 18, Boston.	Valnais, Consul, to d'Abadie (in French). Remarks on the disputes with La Motte.		289
July 28, Passamaquoddy.	De LaMotte to M. Ferré, Machias (in French). Has arrived, and will leave, on account of the bad treatment he has received, &c.		290
August 30, Machias.	Colonel John Allan to Colonel Benjamin Foster. His reasons for calling out the train bands for the defence of the country; he requires one officer, two sergeants, two corporals and 30 privates to assist in the defence of the stores, &c.		297
August 31, Machias.	Colonel Foster to Colonel Allan. He has called out the men wanted for garrison duty.		298
September 6, Machias.	Attestation (in French) by the Indians of Passamaquoddy that whilst Captain Dabadie had always spoken well of Father LaMotte, the latter had abused Dabadie as a Tory, &c. That LaMotte has fought with the Indians, and that he urged them to leave and to go to the River St. John.		292
	A certificate from the officers at Machias of d'Abadie's good character, &c., follows		294
September 9, Machias.	N. Ferré to M. Valnais, French Consul at Boston (in French). The delay in writing has been caused by his being sent by Colonel Allan with LaMotte to Penobscot. The improper conduct of La Motte, of which M. d'Abadie will inform him		295
September 14, Machias	Colonel Allan to Colonel Foster. Steps to be taken for the trial of Joseph Bunson.		299
September 16, Machias.	Colonel Foster to Colonel Allan. The court of inquiry has adjudged Munson (Bunson in previous letters) to be a soldier, and subject to his (Allan's) jurisdiction.		99
September 16, Machias.	Proceedings at the trial of Joseph Munson for refusal to do duty.		300
October 3, Machias.	Report that the whole of the Indians on the confines of Canada and a large body of Micmacs are assembled to seize British provisions, &c. Large reinforcements are on the way to protect this place, so that the officer in command may be able to make excursions to protect other parts.		306
October 4, Machias.	Colonel Allan to Lieutenant James Avery, Boston. Sends d'Abadie with information; to treat him well. LaMotte not to be hurt, but to be removed. Wishes he were out of this horrible situation. Bread must be got speedily for the Indians.		307
October 4, Machias.	Same to d'Abadie (in French). Instructions for his proceeding to Boston, where he is to consult with Avery. Captain Wales and the French Consul are to send dispatches to General Gates, &c. Certificate to d'Abadie follows.		308 310
October 24, Machias.	LaMotte to Valnais (in French). His charges against d'Abadie, and states at great length his own services with the Indians, &c., &c.		311

PAPERS RELATING TO STATE PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS
IN CANADA.

1775—1774.—VOL. I, PART 2.

B. 184—2.

B. M., 21,844.

1779.
October 26.

List of letters intercepted and brought in by Mr. Lunière (Launière?).

321

No date.

Pallas to Jane Goldthwaite, Penobscot. A private letter. In the postscript the writer asks that some sable skins should be sent, but

B. 184—1

- is afraid there may be no opportunity as three or four vessels are
cruising in the bay. Page 326
- No date. ——— to M. Valnais, Boston (in French). Apparently from
d'Abadie, being substantially the same as letter dated 22nd June,
1779, in B. 184—1, p. 2:5, the latter part being differently ex-
pressed. 328
- d'Abadie to the same (?) (in French). Describing the character
of LaMotte, in very dark colours, with instances of his bad
conduct. 332
- Colonel Allan to Colonel Lowther. Order from him to embark
with d'Abadie. 341
- Manifesto in French, apparently addressed to the French Cana-
dians. 342
- "Elemens d'Artillerie," in the form of a catechism, copied from
a work printed at Toulon, in 1770. 343
- The following papers, to page 519, are marked "No. 13, Secret
Service. Commissions, letters and various other papers found on
Colonel LaBalme, when he was taken prisoner in 1780. Received
at Quebec, 4th December, 1780." 386
1766.
February 23,
Versailles. Commission (in French) as quartermaster (fourrier) of Gen-
darmierie to Augustin Mottin (de la Balme). 387
1776.
June 19,
Versailles. Count St. Germain to LaBalme (in French). Acknowledging
receipt of papers respecting fortifications, &c., which he shall
examine at the first possible moment. 389
- October 17,
Paris. Silas Deane to John Hancock. Recommending LaBalme, who
will be of service in training cavalry, &c. 390
1777.
January 20,
Paris. Benjamin Franklin to Hancock. Recommending LaBalme. 391
- July 8,
Philadelphia. Commission from Congress to LaBalme as Inspector General
of Cavalry. Leave signed by Horatio Gates (dated 17th February,
1778) for LaBalme to go to Albany follows. 392
1778.
No date. Public notice (in French). To all deserters from the army and
navy of any other power than the United States or France. Car-
penters, bakers, &c., can find shelter and employment at a work-shop
established by LaBalme, 28 miles from Philadelphia. The induc-
ments held out. 394
- A translation into English follows. 398
- Translation into German. 402
- October 28,
Boston. Declaration by d'Estaing (in French). Addressed to all the old
French subjects in North America, 406
- Certificate from Conrad Alexandre Gerard, Minister Plenipoten-
tiary from France, that the preceding manifesto has been published
by order of the King of France. The certificate is dated at Phila-
delphia, 28th M. y, 1779. 412
1779.
June 24,
Fort Clark. Bill drawn by William Shannon for flour furnished to the troops
on the Illinois, addressed to the Treasurer of Virginia for \$122. 413
- July 12,
Fort Clark. Bill for \$50 drawn by the same on the Treasurer of Virginia for
necessaries furnished to the hospital of Kaskaskias. 414
1780.
March 1,
Fort
Chartres. Bill for \$5.9 drawn by John Montgomery, Lieut.-Col., on the
Treasurer of Virginia for provisions furnished to the troops. 415
- April 17,
Philadelphia. James Lovell to LaBalme. Sends him certified copies of the
letters he brought to the President of Congress. Does not think it
necessary to send those written in similar terms to Washington, &c.

1780. Regrets that his services as inspector general of cavalry were only given for seven months. Page 416
- April 24, Banière (or Barrière) to LaBalme (in French). Asks him to report the sanitary condition of the Illinois and neighbouring villages, and full details respecting the people, products, &c. 417
Philadelphia.
- April 28, Account of Joseph Brazeau against the State of Virginia, for provisions furnished to the troops, with receipt, certificate and bill of exchange. 419
Fort Clarke.
- August 22, Petition (in French) addressed to the Chevalier de la Luzerne, Minister Plenipotentiary from France to the United States, by inhabitants of Post Vincennes. 421
Vincennes.
- August 22, Certificate by de la Balme (in French) to the Chief Cra-Cypchia, of his attachment to the French. 433
Vincennes.
- September 17, Adresses (in French) by M. Mottin de la Balme, French Colonel, &c., to the French settled on the Mississippi. 434
St. Louis.
- September 21, Declaration (in French) in name of the inhabitants of the village of Cahokias, addressed to M. Mottin de la Balme. "We unanimously request you to listen with a favourable ear to the declaration which we venture to present to you, touching all the bad treatment we have suffered patiently since the Virginian troops unfortunately arrived amongst us till now." The declaration covers eighteen pages of MS. 447
Cahos.
- September 24, Draught (brouillon) of a letter in French addressed to M. Millet, apparently by La Balme, that he had succeeded in getting the French to join against enemies who, with inferior forces, had terrified them. They leave to be at Vermilion by the 10th of October, and he hopes to meet there the inhabitants of Vincennes. The arrangements for victualling, &c. Will not settle on the number of people from Vincennes he desires to have, but the larger and better it is the more likely of success. The Indians and French are to be warned to march in military order. How spies are to be dealt with. 465
Kaskaskias.
- September 27, F. Trottier to La Balme (in French). That the small crop of maize which the young people are now engaged in harvesting is an obstacle to their joining at once for an immediate expedition to Detroit. No meeting can be held before Sunday next, when he hopes the young men will show themselves worth the high idea he (La Balme) has of them, but at present there are only twelve entirely determined to follow him wherever he goes, although others may follow their example. Owing to the restrictions of trade since the arrival of the Virginians, their means are small, and for this reason as they cannot provide food, ammunition, &c., for such an expedition the young men are afraid to undertake it. He will try to get the inhabitants to subscribe. Asks him to notify them of his movements, so that those who were ready might join him at Kaskaskias and accompany him all the way. Asks him to receive their depositions against the Virginians, and informs him that the volunteers of the village had gone with the Virginians in the most rigorous season to attack Vincennes and been successful. He complains that the Indians had not been fairly treated in the division of the prize money. 442
Cahokia.
- September 29, Cuizot to ——. Every endeavour is to be made to conciliate the Indians with La Balme and the others; has written to Colonel Montgomery on the same subject. 468
St. Louis.

	178).		
	October 2, Kaskaskias.	Statement (in French) of goods supplied by inhabitants of Kaskaskias for La Balme's expedition. The names and quantities are given.	Page 469
	October 18 to 29.	Orders of the day (in French) by Colonel de la Balme to his division. In the endorsement it is called a "journal."	471
	No date.	_____ to Dauphin (in French). Respecting the writer's daughter, Dauphin's wife.	489
		R. Antill to La Balme (in French). Is impatient to know what has been decided respecting him, and asks for an answer.	491
		Proposal (in French) by M. La Balme to enter the American service	492
		Instructions (in French, unsigned). Respecting operations towards Detroit and Michilimakinak, &c.	494
		Address (in French) to the French Canadians. "Aux amis de la liberté!"	498
		Petition of Joseph François de Villiers to La Balme (in French). Asking for his help towards rejoining the French flag.	504
		Letter (in French) from the inhabitants of Post Vincennes to the Governor of Virginia.	506
		Colonel George Rogers Clark, of the Virginia troops at the falls of the Ohio and on the Illinois, to the inhabitants of Post Vincennes.	508
		Information (in French) respecting the goods on the Miamis; the inhabitants, the posts at Rocher de Bout, Sandusky, &c.; the names of the traders on the north and south side; the militia and Indians.	512
		A rough sketch of the country follows.	516
		The key is at	517
		Rough sketch of the course of the Ohio and of a part of the Mississippi.	518
		Invoice of goods belonging to Louis Clermont (in French).	519
		The following papers to page 545 are marked: "No. 35. Instructions to Captain Breakenridge, sent to find out the people that harboured the rebel spies, with the report of his proceedings in 1780. Depositions of L'Anglois, Germain, Sans Chagrin and La Meule, with Mr. Flood's examinations, &c.	520
	March 3, Quebec.	Examination of William Flood, a native of Virginia, who came with Arnold in November, 1775. He and other escaped prisoners were harboured and assisted by Breton, of Lorette, and then sent to L'Anglois at Ecurculs, who told them of Gosselin's proceedings; that he had been there with Tobin Wineat, a Lorette Indian, and brought proclamations from the French general at Boston to the French in Canada. He had also received assistance from Sans Chagrin, a captain of militia. The priest, Gatien, at Lotbinière, receives every two or three months a packet brought by Gosselin or Whitecomb. That there are two deserters in Lotbinière, working with the <i>habitants</i> .	521
	March 10, Quebec.	Additional statement by Flood implicating François Germain of Cap Santé, Antoine La Meule, a one-eyed man at the Platon, Jacob Rousseau, blacksmith at St. Antoine and one Bernard at Verchères. That the packets are brought to the priest Gatien at Lotbinière, who distributes them to those to whom they are addressed, by means of La Meule, Rousseau and Germain; the papers are kept in the church. L'Anglois said that d'Estaing would certainly come up the river this spring, and that the Americans would invade the province at the same time. The priest at Bécancour also receives packets, and supplies provisions to escaped prisoners.	523

1780.
March 15,
Quebec. Further examination of Flood. Joseph Pagé in Cap Santé and François Marcot of the same parish, sheltered him, as did Antoine Germain. Bernard, the miller at Pointe aux Trembles, gave him money and provisions. Where the house of L'Anglois is and the signals made use of. Page 525
- March 18,
Quebec. Flood's examination continued. The prisoner Malboëuf's real name is Pierre Borthiaume; he has land at Verchères and came into the province by way of Chambly Mountain with six more; five of them stayed at priest Gatiens and are either there or at Rousseau's; the other is at Bernard's. They brought letters from Generals Macdonald Marcot and Wayne, who intend to invade the province by way of Cohos, and from Albany, at both of which places provisions are stored. L'Anglois had letters on him when arrested which he destroyed; he had been at Gatiens, was to go as far as Kamouraska and had been one of Whitcomb's rangers for some time. 526
- March 24,
Quebec. Journal of Captain Breakenridge of the King's Rangers. Sergeant Moore and David Higginbottom of the 31st Regiment sent in the character of deserters to discover the inhabitants who receive and protect deserters, rebel emissaries and disaffected subjects in the Province of Quebec. The journal, sworn to as a deposition, agrees with Flood's deposition in respect to the inhabitants implicated. 528
The instructions to Breakenridge. 545
- April 2,
Quebec. Flood's further information against Malboëuf, whose father harbours Whitcomb; he and Bernard, of Chambly Mountain, intended to go off to the rebels at Cohos. A man called La Chaume went down the north shore with letters for Germain, Pagé, L'Anglois and Breton; Antoine Michel, of Lotbinière, has been helping deserters, as has also La Meule, captain of militia at St. Croix. 535
- April 14,
Quebec. Flood states that Malboëuf expected two scouts about the 20th of this month, one by Chambly Mountain, the other by St. François; the one is led by Gosselin, but the name of the leader of the other he cannot find out. Scouts coming in are fed at Nicolet and at St. Nicolas by the miller; and that a captain of militia at Verchères, called Rowley by the Canadians, receives and entertains them, he has harboured deserters from the regiments now in town. 536
- August 18,
St. Nicolas. Thomas Lunn to Cramahé, Becker, Callwell's miller, and the curé were stopped in the woods by eight or ten armed men for half an hour. They may be deserters. They fired at the curé's servant last night. It was with difficulty they released Becker and the curé. Becker believes them to be a scout from the Colonies, and the leader said he had more men at hand. 537
- August 18,
St. Nicolas. Same to the same. Further about the armed men; the priest says there were nine, all decently dressed and some with powder in their hair. Launière has arrived with 18 men and an officer of the Anhalt Zerbst, who have gone in pursuit. When recalled from the pursuit of deserters in Nouvelle Beauce, Launière left a party to go after them. 539
- September 19,
Quebec. Extract of declaration by William Flood. A summary of Flood's previous depositions against the different men whose names are included October 23, Quebec, in these, sworn to on this date. 541
- October 23,
Quebec. Flood reports that this morning he met a man from Lotbinière, named, he believes, Ambroise Ignace, who said that if he (Flood) could get to the house of Ignace's father he could escape with some

1780. people lately came into the Province, but who were leaving shortly. Page 544
- The following papers to page 589 are marked "No. 6. Letters, memorials and accounts of Metcalf, a suspected person in 1779 and 1781." 546
1778. August 29, Quebec. Petition of Simon Metcalf, that his house and other property were destroyed at Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain, when he was brought to Canada; that by this loss he is unable to settle with his creditors; that timber he has cut would more than pay them if allowed to be cut into boards; prays for payment of what was destroyed and permission to return to Plattsburg or for protection whilst he is kept in Canada. 547
1779. July 26. The account of damages to his property destroyed follows. 549
The petition of Catherine Metcalf and her children, setting out the situation of the husband and father which has reduced them to want, and praying for a settlement of his claims that he may be able to satisfy his creditors and so obtain his release from prison. 552
- A sworn statement of the value of the articles destroyed made by Simon Metcalf before Judge Southouse on the 13th of February, 1779, follows. 555
1780. November 13, Montreal. Simon Metcalf to Mathews. Asks that the allowance of firewood granted to his family by Sir Guy Carleton should be continued. His sacrifices and sufferings are referred to. 563
- December 17, Quebec. Mathews to Simon Metcalf. That His Excellency has been pleased to grant his request for firewood, and this will be signified to Captain Law. The difference between his complaints and the humanity of government has led him (Mathews) to inquire into the facts on which he does not wish to comment. 565
- December 25, Montreal. Simon Metcalf to Mathews. Thanks for a grant of firewood to his family. His desire for an examination into his conduct; the calumnies against him were spread by men in high positions near His Excellency, so that a personal interview was prevented, which would have been necessary for his vindication. He had observed General Carleton's condition to remain on his own lands, till he was carried off to Crown Point by the Americans in 1776, but released on the belief of his neutrality, which has been made the basis of the charges against him, brought not for the public service, but from private interest, as was shown by the meanness of Southouse. Is astonished at His Excellency allowing his confidence to be so grossly abused by those who are trying to come at his estate. Asks permission to cut the timber on his own lands, for which he has been offered a trifle by those who have obtained license from Colonel St. Leger to cut the same, but whom he trusts His Excellency will restrain. 559
1781. June 25, Montreal. Same to the same. Presuming that his request for leave to cut timber on his own land could not be granted, he had not renewed his request, but he now finds that two parties were cutting wood there during the winter, one for Government, to which he did not object, although the timber on the unalienated lands was fully as convenient and has been allowed to be cut by persons of the worst description. Requests that he may be allowed to cut hay on his own land and as much timber as would be a support to his family, the want of which has been a reflection on the moderation and

1781.

justice of Government. The party under Alexander Fraser, which got leave from Colonel St. Leger, has cut about 500 white oak trees, worth at least £1,700. Considering this a private robbery, he had given instructions to a lawyer to have the timber seized. Believes that His Excellency will approve of the step. There are other landowners injured by these freebooters this year. Page 570

July 2,
Quebec.

Mathews to Metcalf. That he has permission to cut hay under certain restrictions. Remarks on his charges against Twiss, St. Leger, &c, of acting in a spirit of hostility to him. Recourse may be had to law if Fraser is acting as stated. 581

July 9,
Montreal.

Simon Metcalf to Mathews. Is obliged for His Excellency's permission and will try to cut hay for four horses and timber under the conditions prescribed. He points out the losses he has sustained in consequence of the suspicions against him, a loss of £2,500 a year, and calls attention to the loss caused to Government from the manufacture of pine timber at La Cole, which will not be remedied by the erection of the mill at Chambly. If allowed to build a small mill at Plattsburg he would demolish it every winter and send off the boards every week, or every three or four days. Offers to bring off all the logs he had at Plattsburg for the use of the service and will furnish other logs at as low a price or at lower prices than any other person. Comments on the conduct of Twiss, more particularly respecting the map of Missi-quoi Bay, &c., which he was permitted to copy, and it should, therefore, not have been used against his private property. Sends accounts of effects taken from him or brought into the province, with remarks. 573

August 8,
Montreal.

Same to the same. The inundation of insects which have destroyed the hay had led him to arrange for cutting for the market, but he found that men from the Royal Engineers were cutting for the Isle aux Noix. As he has been promised payment, he proposes to cut what remains. But as His Excellency's permission has never been granted and that Alexander Fraser is still making waste on the land by cutting and bringing off hay, asks that the notification may be made and that Fraser and other private persons be restrained. Asks leave to make pitch and tar on his lands if he can get the necessary pecuniary means. 577

August 13,
Quebec.

Mathews to Metcalf. His Excellency cannot consent to the erection of a saw mill as proposed but will take all the timber he can furnish at the same price as that paid to others. The remarks by Twiss on the iron account and respecting the plan (see p. 567) have been lodged in the office to be used when the accounts are settled. Cannot discuss the subject and hopes that in future he may be spared the pain of reading illiberal personal reflections. No timber or hay has been cut on his (Metcalf's) land by Saunders or any other officers of the Engineer's Department, nor is Twiss aware of Fraser's depredations. Although neither St. Leger nor any other commanding officer can watch private persons, except so far as regards the King's service, yet orders shall be sent to prevent Fraser or any others from cutting hay or timber on his lands. Permission cannot be granted to make tar or pitch for reasons given. 584

August 13,
Quebec.

Twiss to Mathews. Respecting plan of Metcalf's settlement copied and in the drawing room, but has never been of any use. The valuation and proposal to settle with Metcalf for the iron taken were refused by him. The iron was taken before he (Twiss) was in charge at St. John's. 567

1781.
September 1,
near Lake
Champlain. Simon Metcalf to his wife. That he and his men were taken prisoners by a party of Americans; his men are to be released, by whom he sends this letter; trusts to her prudence, but does not know how he is to be disposed of; what part of his stores remains; there is some timber cut worth about £100. Page 565
- September 16,
Montreal. Mrs. Metcalf to Mathews. The capture of Mr. Metcalf by Americans, and the severe reflections cast on him by Colonel St. Leger. Her own distressed situation; asks for payment of an account previously sent, for the support of her family. 587
- September 20,
Quebec. Mathews to Mrs. Metcalf. His inclination to save Mr. Metcalf had led His Excellency to go beyond the limits which Mr. Metcalf's conduct would justify. If the suspicions are ill-founded every attention shall be paid to her in His Excellency's power; if, on the other hand, Mr. Metcalf's departure was premeditated, he must have made arrangements for his family. 589
- September 27,
Montreal. Mrs. Metcalf to Mathews. Is sorry to find that Mr. Metcalf has been so misrepresented; begs, till his conduct is cleared up, that the rations to her family be continued. Has heard, through Colonel Peters, that Mr. Metcalf is trying to get parole to go to headquarters for exchange, or to be allowed to leave for Canada. 580
- The following papers to page 603 are marked: "No 32—Memorials from François Breton, a state prisoner in 1780 and 1781." 590
1778.
April 14,
Rivière Paradis. Clement Gosselin to his wife (in French). It has been arranged that he is to go to New England with Pierre Paul, the Indian. To give him and Marie Claire, a squaw, certain articles of clothing. How she is to dispose of the stock on the farm. She is to go to St. Roch, to the house of Jean Petit, to look for a paper left there which he requires; it is the roll, written on half a sheet of paper, folded lengthwise, containing the names of those engaged, what they have received, and their ages; the names of some of them are given. The whole of the papers are to be given to Louison, who will be at Jean's house. The rest of the letter has reference to the settlement of accounts, messages, &c. 591
- June 5, Same to Jean Langlois (in French.) Asks him to repay flour to Joseph Marie Naptarue, who had supplied provisions for the three days necessary to reach the first settlement. Louison is well. Reported arrival of 40 French vessels at Boston. 594
- October 19. Same to his wife (in French). Sends messages that he, his father and others are well. The father did not come with him, the journey being too fatiguing for him at his age. Sends messages from other Canadians serving with the Americans, whose names and families are given. There are no British troops now in New England; they fled like thieves. D'Estaing is with them with 12,000 troops; he has taken 26 British ships of war, 12 of 64 guns, 14 of 56 guns and 13 frigates, loaded with provisions and ammunition. D'Estaing and the Duc de Chartres are at Boston with their fleets to invade Canada early in the spring. Gives a list of French generals, who with their troops are to invade Canada. The great General Washington will drive all the bergars out, and just now he sees nothing to disturb himself with. He cannot tell exactly when Canada will be entered, but he has hopes of coming in this winter. Messages sent to friends. 595
1779.
March 13,
St. Anne du Sud. L. Caziars (in French). Representing the circumstances under which he copied a letter for the Dionnes, of Kamouraska, and pledging himself to Government. 598

- No date. Petition (in French) from François Girard *dit* Breton to be pardoned and released from confinement on board the "Cancaux." Pages 599, 600, 601, 602
1781. Petition (in French) from Etienne Auclair praying for the release of his father-in-law, Breton. 603
- April 28, Main guard. William Williams to Genevay. That he has been confined for five months on suspicion, and asks that he may obtain a hearing. Is much in want of clothes. 604
- May 8, Main guard. Same to the same. Repeats his request for a hearing. Asks for bedding, &c. 605
- Various documents respecting his situation as searcher of Customs at Montreal follow, dated from 1765 to 1778, the first being a certificate by General Murray. 606 to 615

The following papers to page 635 are marked: "No. 17, various papers relative to Duème of Machiche and his mills, &c." 616

1779. August 2, Quebec. Official order by Haldimand (in French) to Duaine, to clear the river Yamachiche, and certificate of the notification of the order. 617
1780. July 22, Quebec. Joint obligation by Duaine and others (in French) to have a passage made on the Machiche River to admit of lumber, &c., passing without interruption, free passage being given to private individuals equally with that for the King's service. 619
- October 29, Quebec. Report (in French) by Dambourgés, of the bad construction of the sluice at Duaine's mill and that the river, except at this point, is navigable for cribs of boards as far as Lake St. Peter. Signed before F. Baby, whose office is certified to by Haldimand of date November, 1784. 624, 625
- November 4, Quebec. Order by Haldimand to Lieutenant Dambourgés. To survey the mill dam or sluice at Machiche, on the report that boards for the King's service cannot pass Duaine's mill without great delay and damage. 622
- Letter by Dambourgés to Captain Twiss, dated Three Rivers, 7th November, 1780, speaks in strong terms of the unsuitable situation and construction of the sluice. 626
- November 8, Trois Rivières. St. Clair to C. Gagy (in French). Detailed statement of the improper construction of the sluice at Duaine's mill. 627
1781. July 27, Machiche. Memorial (in French) by Alexis Desanier, that his wife has been deprived of her property by the artifices of Duaine and that he has not been given a proper trial before the court at Three Rivers. The memorial referred to the judges of the court. 629
- August 20, Montreal. Answer (in French) by Hertel de Rouville to Desanier's memorial. 633
1779. April 4, Montreal. Joseph Howard to Genevay. That he proposes to set out for Michillimakinak about the 16th and would take letters. Asks that any forms of leave might be passed over, and he would answer for his people's behaviour. (A note by Genevay says that Howard was told no passes had yet been issued. When they were his application would be attended to.) 636
- April 20, Montreal. Memorial by Joseph Howard. Stating that having sent forward most of his goods and collected his men to be sent to Michillimakinak, he is obliged to go forward without a pass, and prays that it be sent after him. 638

1779.
April 26,
Montreal. E. W. Gray to Lieut. Governor Cramahé. Reports that Howard has gone off without a pass and that the merchants in the same trade are greatly alarmed at his conduct. Page 640
- April 30,
Quebec. Cramahé to Gray. His Excellency is concerned at the step taken by Howard so contrary to decency and detrimental to his own interests and those of others in the upper country trade. 641
- April 30,
Quebec. Same to Howard. Warning him that if he has acted contrary to the advice given him by Genevay and Gray and has gone without a permit he must abide the consequences, as the law shall be enforced. 642
- July 5,
Quebec. Same to Gray That he is to obtain sufficient security for the canoes sent up by Howard without a pass, and that Paterson obtain a pass which had been omitted to be given to him. 643
- July 5,
Quebec. Pierre Panet's memorial (in French). Representing that the goods taken up by Howard are the property of Watson and Rashleigh, who would suffer serious loss were the law enforced against Howard. 644
- July 8,
Montreal. Petition of Margaret, wife of Joseph Howard, praying that the law be not enforced but that the security of John Stenhouse and Richard McNeil be taken for the amount of the goods and for the penalty incurred, and that his effects may be delivered to him so as to be disposed of. 646
- July 8,
Montreal. Gray to Cramahé. That Stenhouse and McNeil declined to give security for the goods taken up by Howard, but only for the penalty and for the goods seized. When they are prepared to give sufficient security it shall be taken. Explains the case of Mr. Paterson. 649
- July 12,
Quebec. Haldimand to Gray. Authorizing him to take the best security he can for Howard's goods, and to forward to Major DePeyster the letter enclosed, directing him to return Howard the goods seized. 651
Official order to the same effect follows. 652
- July 15,
Montreal. Gray to Haldimand. That security having been given at Michillimakinak for Howard's goods, none has been taken here. Order for their release sent to DePeyster. 653
1780.
February 27,
Quebec. (Cramahé) to Gray. He is to look out for two men named Giasson, Antoine Marchand and a person named Campeau, who have taken goods without license, up the St. Maurice; two of their men came down the river for spirituous liquors and returned; they are to be prosecuted. 654
- March 18,
Montreal. Gray to Cramahé. Will take steps to have Howard prosecuted, but apprehends he can only be condemned for the £50 penalty, as the prosecution for the forfeiture of the goods can only be brought within six months. 655
- March 20,
Montreal. Same to the same. That he will look out sharp for the Giassons and others who had gone to the St. Maurice and have them prosecuted. 656
- March 23,
Montreal. Same to the same. Howard has been prosecuted and condemned to pay the penalty of £50. 657
- March 27,
Montreal. Memorial by Joseph Howard, stating his services to Government, and praying to be released from the penalty for going off without a license, and to grant him a pass to go to the upper country this spring. 658
- April 13,
Quebec. Haldimand to Howard. His petition received. His conduct in going off without a license in direct violation of law and in the alarming situation of the country was inexcusable. Compassion for his family has induced him not to push matters so far as such con-

	1780.	duct deserves. Brigadier Maclean has been ordered to give back the bond, but he can have no license this spring, as there must be a difference made between those who observe and those who violate the law. Page 663	
April 20, Montreal.		Howard to Haldimand. Returns thanks for his compassion towards himself and family, and gives reasons for his renewed application for a pass. 665	
April 24, Quebec.		Mathews to Howard. His application has been received, but for reasons given the pass applied for cannot be granted. 667	
May 29, Quebec.		Same to Gray. That Monsieur Leroux is represented as a deserving subject. If he is not concerned with Howard he is to have a pass for two canoes, but if he is the pass is not to be granted on any account. 668	
June 26, Montreal.		(Cramahé?) to the same. That he is to take steps towards prosecuting the Giassons and the others who were trading on the St. Maurice without license. 669	
July 6, Montreal.		Memorial by Joseph Howard, stating that the canoe for which he had a permit had been wrecked and praying for another pass to enable him to send a canoe to replace it, with goods sufficient to supply the place of those lost. 670	
October 16, Montreal.		Joseph Howard to Haldimand. Sends a letter received from Mr. Bentley which he asks may be returned. 671	
		The letter returned on the 19th. 671a	
	1781.		
April 9, Montreal.		Memorial of Joseph Howard, stating the losses sustained by his being refused permission to go to the upper country and prays that he may have a permit for one canoe and leave to go himself to collect his debts. 672	
April 12, Quebec.		Haldimand to Howard. Has learned by his memorial for the first time that another person had been guilty of the same offence as himself. Had information been given that person would have been prosecuted and a pass refused. 676	
September 24, Montreal.		Joseph Howard to Haldimand. Encloses a bill drawn by Lieutenant Governor Sinclair of Michillimakinak. 677	
September 27, Quebec.		Mathews to Howard. That the bill drawn by Sinclair is returned accepted. 678	
October 29, Montreal.		Joseph Howard to Mathews (?). Asking him to apply to His Excellency for a license to enable him to go to Michillimakinak next spring to trade and collect his debts. States the losses he has suffered by previous refusals. 679	
November 1, Quebec.		Mathews to Howard. A pass shall be granted and he may prepare accordingly. 680	

PAPERS RELATING TO STATE PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS.

1777—1781.

B. 185-1.

B.M., 21,845.

The following papers to page 64 are marked "1777—1780. No. 42, memorials, letters, declarations and various other papers, relating to Mr. Bentley who was suspected of being in the rebel interests, sent prisoner Detroit to Quebec in 1777. Also letters from Mr. Desjean." Page 1

1777.
April 10.
Kaskaskias.

Petition of Daniel Murray, agent for the contractors, Patrick Kennedy and Thomas Bentley, of the Village of Kaskaskias, complaining bitterly of the conduct of de Rocheblave who had been vested with the Government of the country since Captain Lord's departure and praying for protection. The charges are of unfair dealing as a judge; tyrannical conduct; trading and taking advantage of his position. He is also charged with having fled to the Spaniards when the French were driven out, of having taken the oath of allegiance to Spain, of not having qualified by taking the oath of allegiance to the King, necessary before holding his present office.

Page 2

May 25,
Kaskaskias.

Daniel Murray to Thomas Bentley. The proceedings of Carty and others after he (Bentley) had left. He (Murray) has refused to attend the arbitration. Arrival of Charleville's bateau with little merchandise; Louis is dead at Orleans; his mulatto woman has been sent up. Goods ordered. Hopes that Winston is not going to play the rogue. Does not think a complaint against him (Bentley) will be sent to Sir Guy Carleton, as the inhabitants had refused to sign the statement drawn up by Rocheblave. The hunters have brought no news. Great mortality from small pox at Orleans is reported.

7

August 1,
Michillimack-
inak.

Thomas Bentley to Daniel Murray. Hopes that he has complained of Rocheblave to Governor Abbott; was ignorant of the mischief such a man would do, evidently to discredit the report against him. A man like Rocheblave, who would take the oath of allegiance to France, Spain and Great Britain would not hesitate to join the Americans. He (Bentley) has been arrested on Rocheblave's accusation and is now a prisoner here, but does not know the exact charge. Asks him (Murray) to write a letter to the Governor at Post Vincent, to be forwarded to the Governor at Detroit, detailing all that had taken place; recalls to his recollection their conversations and his anxiety for the arrival of King's troops, &c.; the conduct of Rocheblave on several occasions; Bonner's villainy, countenanced by Rocheblave, &c. His invoices and sales will show the quantity of gunpowder and number of guns and how they were disposed of as proof of his not selling to the Americans. His wish is to be allowed to return to Kaskaskias to obtain evidence, &c.

10

August 15,
Detroit.

Report by Lieut. Governor Hamilton of the arrest of Thomas Bentley, on a charge by Rocheblave, that he had sent provisions to the rebels at the mouth of the Ohio.

17

August 15,
Detroit.

Sworn statement of Thomas Bentley containing his answer in detail to the accusation brought against him by Rocheblave of assisting the Americans with provisions, gunpowder, &c.

19

October 6,
Montreal.

Petition of Thomas Bentley to Carleton, to be allowed to return to his wife and family asserting his innocence and giving an account of the proceedings against him, &c.

27

1778.
August 10,
Montreal.

Memorial of Thomas Bentley to Haldimand. Protesting his innocence and asking leave to return to his wife and family.

31

1779.
January 21,
Montreal.

Another memorial by the same, that he has been detained since the 21st of July, 1777, with no allowance for his support, so that he has been obliged to incur debts; asks for an allowance and for leave to return to his wife and family.

33

April 8,
London.

Mrs Blizard to Thomas Bentley (her brother), giving an account of her domestic affairs and her struggles to maintain herself and her family.

35

1779.
 May 5, London. John Bradley to Bentley. Notifying him that Chief Justice Livius, who is leaving for Canada, has laid his (Bentley's) case before the Lords of Trade. On the arrival of Livius, he is to obtain his intervention. Page 39
- May 8, London. Isaac Walker to the same. Encloses Bradley's letter; hopes he will soon get his liberty. Asks him to ascertain the condition of Bradley's estate. 40
- August 9, Michillimackinac. DePeyster to Bentley. Is sorry he cannot write to the General and send him copy of letters to Lieut. Governor Hamilton unasked for. Understands that Hamilton had sent copies to Carleton of his (DePeyster's) letters. Never could understand why he (Bentley) was arrested; had warned Hamilton of the bad character of Besuner (Bonner in other letters) the accuser. 41
- October 14, Montreal. Bentley to Haldimand. Pointing out that the misfortune to Hamilton makes it impossible to apply to him for consent to his (Bentley's) return to his family. Implores to be released to save him from complete ruin. 42
- November 22, Quebec. Mathews to Brigadier Maclean. Has received his letter enclosing one from Bentley. He has made every inquiry to ascertain if any one but St. Martin was privy to Bentley's escape, and to get particulars respecting St. Martin. The inconveniences attending the dispersal through the country of people indiscriminately called loyalist are obvious, but the difficulty of providing quarters for them is equal y so. 44
- November 29, Quebec. Same to the same. He is to make further inquiries respecting Bentley's connections. The families of loyalists are to be removed to St. Ours and its neighbourhood, except some who must be left at Montreal, whose names, allowances, &c., will be communicated. He may, in the meantime, relieve their necessities, but with economy. 45
- November — Montreal. Bentley to Haldimand. That owing to the failure of his many applications for leave to join his family, and the want of support, which compelled him to be a burden on his friends, he had been obliged to abscond. He goes with no hostile intentions and will do all he can to serve the friends of Great Britain in distress, but will pursue to the utmost those who have been the cause of his misfortunes. 47
- December 23, Montreal. Lieut. Colonel Campbell to the same. The Indian who assisted Bentley to escape, though a bad man was in this case the tool of others. The flight of the Frère Recollet from Caughnawaga has made a great noise in the village. 49
- December 25, Montreal. Brigadier Maclean to Mathews. Joseph Howard, of Montreal, was not only privy to the escape of Bentley, but furnished the means. The discovery is due to Lieut. Houghton, who is engaged in tracing the plot concerning the going off of the Recollet from Caughnawaga. He believes the Jesuits at Sault St. Louis knew of the Recollet going off. Has made Howard find bail for his appearance to answer charges against him; he asserts his innocence. The two men employed by Howard are in custody. Believes that Pierre Amelote, the militia officer, engaged in the affair to please Howard, to whom he owes 2,600 livres. What is to be done towards paying Captain Betty for money advanced, &c. The man he brought is in want of cloths and otherwise in distress. 50
- December 27, Quebec. Mathews to Brigadier Maclean. His letter respecting Father Bery and Captain John Macdonald's memorial received. His Excellency approves of his (Maclean's) and Colonel Campbell's assi-

1780.

duity respecting Bentley and of the steps hitherto taken. After Houghton's arrival what further is to be done shall be determined. The men with Captain Bettie may join McAlpin, who has directions to pay all expenses of bringing them. Page 53

July 28,
Post Vincennes.

T. Bentley to DePeyster. That he had been obliged to effect his escape to regain his liberty. His first feeling of revenge against Haldimand had given way to that against Rocheblave and others who had through malice misled him, so as to effect his (Bentley's) ruin, which he fears they have accomplished. Had seen Hamilton in prison at Williamsburg and offered his services. Hamilton declared he was betrayed by the French people at Vincennes. He (Bentley) had obtained leave for Dejean to come to Vincennes, who has since been allowed to send for Mrs. Dejean. Although out of the reach of prosecution, he desires to reiterate his assertions of his innocence, the charges against him being made out of malice. 54

August 12,
Oniah.

Same to the same. Is desirous to send cargoes as remittance to pay debts in Canada, and asks that the Indians might be ordered not to molest his boats on the way to Detroit. Rocheblave's malice has ruined him, and though he does not blame him (DePeyster), yet asks him if he cannot put him in the way of recovering himself at Detroit. Will winter at Kaskaskias. 56

August 12,
Oniah.

Same to Haldimand. Has come 160 miles from Illinois, through a country exposed to Indian war parties, to clear his character from the charges brought by Rocheblave out of malice, and to get him out of the way. He protests his innocence, and expresses his wish to return to Detroit to repair his shattered fortunes. Points out that the Illinois and Post Vincennes could easily be taken by three hundred regular soldiers, the people being discontented with the Americans; they would, however, resist the Indians, whom they feared. The trade of the Missouri thus gained would be a great acquisition. A hundred regulars would easily take Vincennes, Abbott being greatly esteemed; an expedition could easily be carried out to the lower parts of the Mississippi, and with addition of 1,000 men New Orleans could be added to the Empire. The Illinois settlement could easily victual a garrison of 300 men throughout the year. 58

August 17,
Post Vincennes.

Same to DePeyster. Has learned since his return that the French colonel has sent belts to the Indian nations to get them to keep quiet and that French emissaries have been sent among them. Asks that Messrs. Macomb might be allowed to send him a few bales of goods that he might dispose of them to the Indians and inhabitants who are so discontented that regular troops would be received with open arms. It is reported that the Spaniards have taken Mobile and that Don Galvez had had a disagreement with the Admiral, who had returned to the Havana. Were 3,000 men sent by way of Presqu'Isle they could take Fort Pitt and the Ohio communication and easily secure New Orleans. Repeats earnestly his request for goods and the information of the weakness of the Americans on the Illinois. 62

The following papers to page 136 are marked: "1775-1782, No. 7. Various papers relating to Fleury Mesplets, the rebel printer, and Valentine Jautard, both State prisoners." 65

1775.
March 29,
Philadelphia.

Bergé to Mesplet (in French). That an attempt had been made to seize his effects which he and Madame Mesplet carried off and concealed in different places, as well as his type, which was at

1775.
December 20,
Montreal. Miller's. He (Bergé) had settled with Miller and others, of which a statement is given and for which he can settle as soon as convenient. His printing material is packed up and details are given of the packages, &c. Has had good news from a correspondent at St. Domingo, who wishes to know the reply of the Canadians to the letter from Congress which he (Mesplet) had printed respecting the affairs of New England. As he has penetration enough to know what the Canadians think, would like to get a report unsigned as soon as possible. Page 66
1776.
January 31,
Montreal. Brigadier Wooster (U. S. A.) to Captain Bourdon at St. Sulpice (in French). Order to send 15 men from his company to join Montgomery at Quebec. The object of Congress is only to restore liberty to this afflicted country. (The order in the handwriting of Jautard.) 69
1776.
January 31,
Montreal. Commission (in French) by Brigadier Wooster to Valentine Jautard to be notary public for the district of Montreal. 70
1778.
February 24,
Montreal. Anonymous letter (in French) apparently to Mesplet. Sends wishes that he may still be preserved from the attacks of enemies; warns him to be prudent at a time when malice threatens him, as sharing in the opinion of the United Colonies. Carleton has been urged to punish him but has done nothing, the storm from the south may be felt and he is enjoined to be constantly on his guard. 71
- August (?),
Montreal. Petition (in French) by Fleury Mesplet requesting permission to publish a weekly paper. 73
- August (?),
Montreal. Prospectus (in French) of a weekly paper proposed by Fleury Mesplet. 75
- August —
Montreal. Memorial (in French) of French gentlemen of Montreal in favour of F. Mesplet, the printer. 77
1779.
January 4,
Montreal. Mesplet (in French) to — . Owing to the persecutions he has received has tried to take precautions, but failed. Father Well has contributed several articles and sends one of them which he did not think fit to publish. Montgolfier has taken the part of Well and threatens to have the paper stopped. Copies are before His Excellency and it will be seen that he has touched nothing respecting government. Asks for protection against the malice of his enemies. Encloses Father Well's song in French on the game of chess. 79
- April 15,
Montreal. Pleading (in French) before the Court of Common Pleas of Montreal in Jautard's handwriting and signed with the initials of DuCalvet's name. The suit was at the instance of Francois Ribal de Gonora against Pierre DuCalvet. 82
- June 1,
Quebec. Warrant to Major John Nairne to arrest Valentine Jautard and Fleury Mesplet. 87
- June 1,
Quebec. Haldimand to Major Nairne. Instructions for the arrest of Mesplet and Jautard. 92
- June 1,
Quebec. Additional instructions to Nairne that the two delinquents (Jautard and Mesplet) are to be sent down by the "Mercury," which goes for the purpose of receiving them. 89
- June 1,
Quebec. Haldimand to Rouville (in French). That he had received the newspapers sent. There had been reasons for temporising but it was now time to act against those who had been defaming all the King's officers and trying to throw the colony into confusion. He will support the King's officers, especially those who have acted with such moderation and in so laudable a manner as he (Rouville) and Southouse have done. Trusts the example he is about to make will have a proper effect. 90

1779.
June 1,
Quebec. Instructions to William Halcro, master of the "Mercury" to proceed with his vessel to Montreal, where he will receive orders. Page 94
- July 15,
Quebec. Petition of Madame Mesplet (in French). For the examination of her husband, a state prisoner. 95
1780.
September 26,
Quebec. Petition (in French) of Fleury Mesplet, praying for his liberation under such conditions as may be imposed. 97
- October 20. Copy of a song (in French), which has two entirely different meanings by reading or omitting to read certain parts; also of a paper written in milk which exposure to fire brought out. The latter reports that there are here at most 5,900 men; that Quebec is fortified, but that owing to the feeling of the people, 3,000 men landed under the French flag would be worth 10,000. Suggests having commissions printed and distributed from Chambly to the Gulph urging an attack on the royalists. Wheat is scarce, as well as beef. St. John's cannot be defended; there is not at present a gun there and only volunteers who are in favour of the Americans. Will give further information by another opportunity. 99
1781.
February 27,
Quebec. Jautard to Berthelot, advocate, Quebec (in French). Praying for assistance. 102
- March 8,
Quebec. Same to the French advocates of Quebec (in French). Asking for assistance. 104
- April 30,
Quebec. Petition (in French) from Mesplet, for liberty to take exercise in the prison yard. 105
1782.
August 7,
Quebec. Petition (in French) of Jautard and Mesplet, to be brought to trial. 106
- September 19,
Quebec. Jautard to Mathews (in French). Appeals to the declaration of the King and Parliament that humanity would be observed towards prisoners and not only the comfort but the rights of individuals be regarded and asks for a trial. (The petition is endorsed as dated on the 11th and received on 21st July, but its tenor shows this to be an error). 108
- November 2,
Quebec. Same to the same. Recapitulates the contents of his petition, points out the hardships to which he has been exposed and if he is not granted his liberty that at least he shall be informed of the cause of his detention. 110
- November 18,
Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Renews his petition now that the ships have all sailed. 113
- No date. Two petitions (in French) from Jautard stating the circumstances of his arrest, &c., and praying for his release or trial. (On the first is endorsed; "The petitioner was zealous in ye cause of ye rebels in ye year 1775, and the Lt. Governor has orders written by him to ye captains of militia for ye rebels.") 114, 117
- Petition (in French) from the wife of Mesplet for his liberation. 119
- Declaration (in French) of the King of France addressed to all Canadians in North America. Apparently sent to Clement Gosselin. 120
- Anonymous paper (in French) in very obscure language. 126
- Terms proposed to Brigadier Montgomery (in French) by the inhabitants of Montreal that they should be maintained in the free possession and enjoyment of their rights and religion; that trade should not be interfered with, that they shall not be obliged to take up arms against the mother country; that all taken in arms shall be

set at liberty; that courts shall be established; that soldiers shall not be quartered on the inhabitants and that people from the country shall not be allowed to come to Montreal till its safety has been provided for. Page 127

No date.

Anonymous address (in French) against the terms proposed, the framers of this address, expressing their desire to form a union with the other Colonies. 129

Copy of verses in French. 131

Unsigned letter (in French). That the writer has read the letter addressed to DuCalvet, whose style he recognises and is surprised he did not himself recognise it. He is so full of his own worth, that he blinds himself and thinks to blind others. He is afraid of the storm he has raised and is trying to get under shelter, in concert with Cazeau. The vile character of Cazeau. These two men do not deserve the name of friends of liberty, &c. 133

Song (in French) endorsed; "Song upon the Bishop, found among Jautard's papers, and thought to be his own writing." 135

The following papers to page 161 are marked: "No. 14 Secret Service. Intercepted letters and various other papers taken by Joseph Brant when he defeated the rebel Colonel Lochry upon the Ohio, in August, 1781." 137

1776.
September 16.

Commission by the Congress of the United States to Benjamin Hopkins, to be adjutant to Seth Warner's Regiment of foot. 138

1779.
August 31,
and Novem-
ber 30.

Two receipts to Captain Benjamin Hopkins for stores supplied the first dated at Bennington and the second at Fort George. 140

November 12,
Philadelphia.

Commission by Congress appointing Benjamin Hopkins lieutenant in Seth Warner's regiment. 141

December 1,
Fort George.

Adjutant's commission to Benjamin Hopkins, signed by Seth Warner. 143

December 30,
Bennington.

Resignation (unsigned) of his commission in the Continental army by Hopkins, owing to his inability to support his family from the depreciation of currency. 144

1780.
March 31,
Bennington.

Acknowledgment by Joseph Beaman that he has enlisted for the war in Warner's Regiment, followed by a receipt for the \$100 which he is to get, only if he behave properly. 145

June 13,
Bennington.

Account of Moses Crosby for a part of three years' pay and clothing as fife major of Colonel Seth Warner's Regiment. 146

September 3,
Fort George.

Johannis Young. Order to Thomas Tolman, paymaster to Warner's Regiment, to draw his wages. 147

1781.
July 23,
Philadelphia.

Joseph Reed, President of the Council, to Colonel Archibald Lochry. The difficulty of obtaining an account of money sent to the frontiers. He is vested with sufficient authority to compel the sub-lieutenant to account. Remarks on the accounts of Colonels Percy and Broadhead. Satisfaction at Clark's proceedings on the frontier, and at the conduct of the people of the country. The members of the council are concerned at the dissensions in the country which will weaken its credit. The failure in duty on the part of officers serving on the frontiers has had a bad effect. The testimonials given by inhabitants are so easily got up that they are of little value as compared with the faithful discharge of duty. Every care must be taken to observe frugality. 148

1781.
August 7,
Fort Pitt. L. Brady to Lochry. Is disappointed that he could not go with Clark. Hopes the country will turn out to go against Sandusky, and that he will meet him there, &c. Page 152
- August 8,
Wheeling. Colonel Lochry to Geo. Rogers Clark. Has found neither boats, provisions nor ammunition left here. Has sent a canoe to have these sent and directions where he is to follow. His force is upwards of 100 strong including light horse. 153
- August 9,
Middle Island. Clark to Lochry. Is sorry after waiting so long, to have left the day before his (Lochry's) arrival. Supposed that he also had shared his disappointment from the populace. The militia continue to desert, so that he cannot remain long in one place or would have been happy to have made a junction here. Has augmented Wallace's command to eight alert men, who take fifteen days' provisions for his (Lochry's) whole force. A large horse boat, and a sufficiency of small boats, camp kettles, &c., will be left on Third Island in charge of a few men. Will move on slowly, and he (Lochry) is to push on to join. 154
- August 14,
Three Islands. Lochry to Clark. Has arrived at Three Islands; all in great spirits; there is no desertion. An officer and fifteen deserters apprehended, who will be delivered up. Will proceed as quickly as possible. 156
- August 29,
near the Ohio. Alexander McKee to DePeyster. Word was sent that Brant and George Girty, with the Indians, had advanced to the Ohio and taken one of Clark's boats after he passed, not being strong enough to attack him. They lay in wait for Lochry and took the whole of his force, 37 being killed, including Lochry and some of his officers. This, with desertions, will reduce Clark's army, and had the Indians come as desired, he would now have been taken with his cannon. The prisoners are ignorant of his intentions, and the loss may make him change his mind. Will try to keep the Indians together and watch his motions. His first intention was to penetrate to Sandusky, the troops from Fort Pitt were to return home and he to Kentucky. The Indians have not determined what to do with the prisoners, but seem determined to adopt a good many. 157
- The list of killed and wounded follows. Among the first are Lochry, one captain, three ensigns, six sergeants, one corporal and 25 rank and file; there are 64 prisoners. 159
- No date. An account against Captain Brownson's company for necessaries supplied. 161

The following papers to page 257 are marked: "1778-1782. Letters, memorials, depositions and various other papers relating to Mr. Laterrière, a state prisoner. No. 14." 162

1778.
No date.

Laterrière to Haldimand (in French). The Acadians from the Colonies report the defeat of a French fleet whilst trying to land a force at Long Point, with the loss of about a thousand men. The fleet had been obliged to return to Boston. A plan had been formed to invade Canada last winter, but abandoned, as Noailles, who was to command, could not complete the 15,000 men he asked for. That Congress approved of the plan, but did not think it possible before spring. 163

1779.
January (?)

An adulatory address (in French) on the advent of a new year, by Laterrière to Haldimand. Praying that he may have complete success in the next campaign, &c. (There is no date but that on

1779.

the endorsation, 1779. Its contents indicate that it was written by Laterrière at the beginning of that year, before his arrest in February.) Page 236

February 23,
Three Rivers.

Laterrière to Gagy (in French). Sends particulars of Delzenne's son and of an Englishman. The latter had been employed, at his own request, in chopping and then sent to the forges, with a note to M. Dumas. He and Delzenne's son left at three o'clock in the afternoon, to the knowledge of all about the house. Twelve days after, having learned at Petit Lac the road they had taken, he returned home and turned them out of the house at nine o'clock at night. Would be obliged if he would inform the General, as Delzenne and his other enemies are doing their best to ruin him with the General. 164

February 24,
Three Rivers.

Deposition (in French) of François La Charité concerning Delzenne and a Bostonian. That two men, one a son of Delzenne, and the other an Englishman, who said he came from Bécancour, where he had lived a long time, came to his house on the 14th. They said they had come out on a four days' hunt, but having wandered had been out a fortnight and had suffered greatly from hunger. In the morning he guided them down the Nicolet; owing to the cold they went into the house of Pierre Foucault, where Baptiste Foucault, an officer of militia, arrested them. 166

February 24,
Three Rivers.

Deposition (in French) of John Oaker, a native of Boston. That he had been living for eight years on land at Lake Champlain, where he was taken prisoner by Major Carleton and sent to Quebec. He was there four or five weeks when he escaped alone, and went to Bécancour, where he applied for work to Laterrière. Nobody had given him Laterrière's address; he came by chance and said he came from Machiche, as he had seen people from his country in that parish. That he was about a month there chopping and then left with young Delzenne to go to New England. Delzenne could speak a little English; he told him he knew his brother who was with the rebel army at Carillon, and if he went there he could see him. He did not know the road and had no plan or guide. They ascended the Bécancour River and touched the Nicolet. Not knowing where they were they came down the river and were arrested. After stating the questions put to them when arrested, Oaker said further, that Laterrière knew nothing of their plans, that when they returned he told them they were fools to go so far hunting. He only remained till sunset the day they returned to Laterrière's, when he left for the forges with a note to Dumas who employed him in chopping. 168

February 24,
Three Rivers.

Examination (in French) of Michel Delzenne, arrested on the deposition of Pierre Brassard, captain of militia of the parish of Nicolet. Delzenne stated that Laterrière advised him to go and find his brother, who is in the rebel service, to get him to come to Canada; also to tell the rebel general to come with 3,000 by Carillon, to surround Haldimand who would be at Sorel. He was also to get his brother to obtain an order on the rebel general to employ a minister to marry Madame Pelissier to Laterrière. At the same time he was to assure the rebel general that he (Laterrière) had Father Théodore, a Recollet, acting with the Indian village, 500 Germans, and several parishes, which would furnish 3,000 men to join the rebel army; to tell the Bostonians that they only required to bring a supply of powder and ammunition, as provisions would be procured for them in sufficient quantity. It was Laterrière who

1779.

furnished him (Delzenne) and his companion with provisions for the journey, but they lost their way and were glad to get back. He recognized a plan, handed over by his brother as given him by Laterrière, to guide him to Boston, he had also given the Bostonian a pocket compass and desired them to recommend that a fleet be sent to Quebec. Page 172

February 25,
Three Rivers. George Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French.) Sends an account of the capture of two men with the three depositions. On that of Delzenne, Laterrière has also been arrested, and his effects and papers sealed up and placed in charge of the clerk of the district. 175

February 25. Memorial (in French) of Laterrière. Similar in terms to that of 23rd (p.164) and stating in addition that he had handed all the papers relating to the case to Gugy. Prays for a speedy decision. 178

March 4,
Three Rivers. Declaration (in French) of Pierre Bergerant, farmer to Laterrière. States that he knew nothing of Delzenne and Oaks going to Boston; that he only knew that Laterrière scolded Delzenne and sent him home to his father's. Oaks went off, as he supposed to the forges. On being asked for, Delzenne's mother prevaricated and afterwards admitted he had gone to Boston to join his brother. Delzenne shortly before leaving told deponent's wife he would be making money in a few days. 180

March 4,
Three Rivers. Declaration (in French) by Nicolas St. Martin, that he knew nothing of the charges against Laterrière. He took a valise out of Laterrière's house in case anything should be stolen out of it, being a great friend to Laterrière. 182

March 5,
Three Rivers. Inquiry (in French) by Messrs. Gugy, Tonnancour and Baby, Commissioners of the Peace, concerning Laterrière. The depositions are substantially the same as those given at the preliminary investigation. Some of the depositions are repeated. The report of the proceedings extends from 184 to 207

March 7,
Three Rivers. Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). Sends two letters from the guardhouse, one from Michel Delzenne and the other sent by the officer of the guard, which he received from the sergeant; asks that they be added to the papers connected with the inquiry. 208

April 8,
Three Rivers. Two letters from Michel Delzenne (in French). The first professes to give the reason for the deposition he made against Laterrière, and that the statement he had made about the messages sent by Laterrière to the rebel general were only answers in the affirmative to questions put by Tonnancour. The second addressed to Haldimand gives a rambling account of Laterrière's wish to marry Madame Pelissier, (Delzenne's sister) and of message sent to her by her father. 209—211

April 16,
Quebec. Laterrière to Cugnet, sen. (in French). Asks his advice and help to have his case disposed of; asserts his innocence and that the accusation is a plot between Delzenne and Oakes to inculpate him. Declares that his health is affected by his confinement, his constitution being weak and his small fortune is impaired. Complains of the hardships to which he is exposed, &c. 213

No date. Petition (in French) from Laterrière that he be admitted to defend himself. 216

April —
Quebec. Petition (in French) from Laterrière, asking for a speedy trial as his health was suffering. 217

(April),
Quebec. Two other petitions to the same effect, received in the same month, but without date, follow. 219

1779.
June 3,
Quebec. Power (in French) by Laterrière to Jean Baptiste Le Brun to receive and pay accounts due to and by him, and obtain possession of all his goods and effects wherever they may be; to sell his house at Three Rivers, &c. (p. 230). List of effects, clothes, &c. Pages 224 to 229
- June 3,
Quebec. Petition (in French) from Laterrière to be released and allowed to live in the town under such conditions as may be prescribed. 231
- July 13,
Three Rivers. Madame Pelissier (Marguerite Delzenne) petition (in French) for the return of her clothing which was taken possession of with the effects of Laterrière. 233
- August 21,
Quebec. Petition (in French) of Laterrière. Prays for his trial or liberation. If after trial there should still be doubts of his innocence he has friends, who are truly friends of Government also, who would answer for his conduct. 235
1780.
January 22,
Quebec. Declaration (in English) of Louis Guillon, that it was Laterrière who furnished Oakes with snowshoes, powder, &c., and a map of the communication by the St. Francis. That Laterrière told Oakes that the inhabitants at Bécancour, Gentilly, St. Pierre and the Acadians about the lake were ready to take arms on the arrival of the Bostonians; had prevailed on Delzenne to go also, and gave him directions what to say about the country, as he did not wish to write it. Guillon added that he lived for five months with Laterrière for whom he was building a house, that both he and Père Théodore were in favour of the rebels, and that the latter furnished the pocket compass (to Oakes). The bread was made by Madame Linctot. It was Breton of Lorette who furnished Flood with moccasins, socks, knives and steel; that he and the men who escaped with him lodged for two days at Breton's and three days at Marcot's and Germain's at Cape Santé and that Langlois had given him snuff. Guillon further says that Flood told him if he had got away three days earlier he could have joined Gosselin who had been in from the Colonies with an Indian and packets. At the end is a certificate by Prentice, Provost Marshal, that Guillon had asked leave to make the statement. 237
- August 22. Cramahé to Haldimand (in French). Sends a note received yesterday. Sent for Laterrière, whose pretended revelations ended in a proposal that he should be sent to Montreal, where a person not named (probably Père Théodore) would give information inculpatating persons not suspected. He spoke of his inclination towards the British Government and his desire to serve it—and that he had a secret to communicate respecting a portable field piece which would do great execution. 239
1781.
December 20,
Quebec. Laterrière to Mathews (in French). As the lease of the forges at St. Maurice has expired, asks if they are to be worked on the King's account, and offers his services as having the necessary qualifications, which he is willing to submit to examination. 240
1782.
July 13,
Quebec. Petition (in French) from Laterrière for release from imprisonment. 242
- August 3,
Quebec. Mathews to Laterrière. As from various circumstances he (Laterrière) can never expect to be received into the society of his fellow citizens; he has liberty to leave the Province. 244
- August 5,
Quebec. Laterrière to Mathews (in French). Returns thanks for being allowed to leave the Province. Asks leave to lodge with Mr. Prentice (provost marshal) to settle his affairs, as no one would purchase goods in a strictly guarded prison. Binds himself to say or do nothing except with the sanction of the authorities. 245

1782.
September 8,
on board ship
off Isle Verte. Memorial (in French) by Laterrière to Haldimand. Thanks for his release; hopes by his discreet conduct to gain the General's confidence. Page 246
- Two undated depositions follow, evidently taken at the date of Laterrière's arrest, one by himself, the other by Guillon. 246, 249
- An undated note, probably the one referred to by Cramahé in his letter to Haldimand of 22nd August, 1780. 251
- A note signed Baron de Grotheil, undated and unaddressed. 252

No. date. Unsigned letter (in French) beginning "A Louis." It was not the writer who had caused the arrest of Louis, but his own bad conduct in the town; it would have been better for both had it been done sooner. Refers to the day he was so foolish when he was arrested; the man with whom he was drinking and the girl whom he insulted. Suggests a threat of what may happen when they regain their liberty. He (the writer) has many enemies, but not as many as Louis, who would be in the prison at St. John's if all were known respecting him. It was sufficient that he (Louis) had been in the writer's service to account for treating him well, but did not warrant the folly he committed of asking to speak to him on the day of his (Louis') arrest. Had he gone to Cramahé as ordered, both would have been free, but the bad consequences followed, as Cramahé saw that an attempt was made to deceive him. Louis is exhorted to be patient, the writer having more to lose than Louis, who is urged to be patient and cheerful. Two hours of liberty will efface all present suffering. (Apparently written by Laterrière to Louis Guillon, his servant, who had been called as a witness before the magistrates.) 253

Michel Delzenne to his father (in French). Stating that what he had said at his examination about Laterrière was said because he was afraid. In a postscript he says that no one told him to go to the rebels; he had gone from the wish to see his brother. 256

Rough plan, probably the one referred to in the depositions. 257

The following papers to page 298 are marked: "No. 11. Depositions, declarations and examinations of sundry people in 1780, 1781 and 1782." 258

1778.
August 4,
Quebec. Declaration of Samuel Weatherhead that he had been sent as one of the prize crew of the "Betsy" taken near Boston Bay, but retaken by a privateer near Isle Percée, when he and the other men were put on board of a schooner belonging to Mr. Ross, in which they got to St. Anne's, whence they walked to Point Lévi. The privateer burned the "Betsy," which had not been out of Salem above nine days. 259

1779.
December 23,
St. Pierre. Statement by a corporal of the Anhalt Zerbst troops of the arrest of James Patten (called James Dapen in the statement) as a suspicious person. 260

1780.
January 7,
Quebec. Examination of James Patten, the man arrested by the Anhalt Zerbst corporal, and his account of himself. 261

March 5,
Quebec. Examination of Julien Mercier, of St. Vallier, who was taken prisoner in 1777, when serving with Burgoyne, taken to Boston, where he was imprisoned; was exchanged and sent to Long Island. He, with 27 other Canadians and one Scotchman, sent to Quebec in a snow, was taken by two privateers, he being wounded during the attack. At Boston they got a pass for Canada and an

order for provisions on Hazen, who took their pass and sent them to prison, and afterwards to Fishkill. Hazen was then making a road into Canada, but was sent to New Georgia. That the Canadians and Scotchman were kept in prison at Fishkill on starvation allowance. He and Ignace Ouellet, of Kamouraska, managed to escape, and fell in with a scout. The money given them at New York enabled them to buy roots at Fishkill, for they got no bread, and it took fifty or sixty paper dollars to get one in silver. Saw, with Hazen, the two Gosselins, Germaine, Dionne, one Oliver, of L'Assomption, Poulain, of St. Denis, and Pellan, of Berthier, who tried to get them to enlist in the rebel service, but unsuccessfully. Page 262

March 10,
Quebec.

Examination (in French) of A. Emond, sailor. Had sailed for the West Indies in the autumn of 1778, and returned to Charleston, into which the vessel he had taken passage was driven. His efforts to get to Canada, and arrival at St. John's on the 28th of February. On his passage through the country he found more people for the King than for Congress; that there was no water to grind the grain which was, besides, of poor quality; that the country people round Albany refused to sell their produce for paper money, thirty-five paper dollars being given at Albany for a silver dollar. 266

March 12,
Quebec.

Examination (in English) of Ignace Ouellet, of Kamouraska, which agrees substantially with that of Emond. 269

March 15,
Quebec.

Examination (in English) of Pierre Guillon *dit* St. Eloi. Had met the prisoner, Pierre Noël *dit* Malbœuf, who said he came from the Illinois and was a spy. Mr. Launière's son's deposition is that Sanssouci admitted that the prisoner said he had been there three times, twice undiscovered. 271

March 16,
Quebec.

Pierre Noël *dit* Malbœuf. Declares that he was employed in the King's bateaux and came to see his relations and to buy a piece of land. 272

April 11,
Quebec.

Examination of Augustin Lachance, of St. John's, Island of Orleans, who, after stating the facts of his capture with Burgoyne, imprisonment, &c., says that at Albany the crop had failed and the people were much distressed. Out of a hundred, not ten can be found who wish well to the cause. He saw Merlet, Poulain and other Canadians in the rebel service, but did not associate with them. 274

August 18,
Three Rivers.

Declaration (in French) of Claude Duprat. That at the house of Panneton, the postmaster at Pointe du Lac he met Giasson, from Montreal; relates the conversation he had with him about the means to save his (Giasson's) brother. 276

September 4,
Quebec.

Depositions of Breton's father, son and servant. 278-279

September 4,
Quebec.

Declaration of Eleazer Davis, that he, with others, had escaped from prison, but returned of his own accord, being innocent of any offence. The escaped prisoners had no assistance from people outside. 280

September 4,
Quebec.

Declaration of William Flood, chiefly respecting the places called at by the escaped prisoners. 281

September 5,
Quebec.

Examination of François Breton, in which he acknowledges he gave food to several men whom he did not know, but refused to let them lodge in his house. Allowed Davis to lodge, although unwillingly; promises not to lodge any stranger again. 282

September 9,
Quebec.

Declaration of François Grosseau, that he is married to a niece of Sanschagrin. When the guard sent him for the latter he went and

1780.

met him. On his telling Sanschagrin, he was told to go back to the house, but where Sanschagrin went he cannot say. Page 283

September 9,
Quebec.

Examination of Louis Bernard and François Germain; both deny that they have harboured any deserters or strangers. 283, 284

September 17,
Pointe du
Lac.

Joseph Commeau to Tonnancour (in French). That six men had passed down, and were to return, but he cannot say when. It was reported that General Quintoin (Clinton) had been taken prisoner. That in a terrible battle Comte des Sains (d'Estaing) had taken *tou le siles* (toutes les isles?) and 30 ships. 285

September 19,
Three Rivers.

Deposition (in French) of Joseph Commeau, miller at Pointe du Lac. That six men from New England had crossed the Nicolet to the house of Charles Orillon *dit* Champagne, and given him news of his son and nephew who were serving with the rebels. They brought letters from the nephew to his wife, who lived in His Excellency's house last summer and is probably still there. That a battle had lately been fought between the rebels and royal troops, that the Hessians were cut up and Clinton taken prisoner. That d'Estaing had taken three islands, one he would not attack on account of a pestilence in it. That d'Estaing had taken 30 merchantmen, richly loaded and sent them to France. That in the last battle there were 6,000 dead and wounded of the royal army. That an army was marching by the upper country and would appear in the Colonies in about a month. Joseph Gaudet being sworn declares the above to be correct. 286

December 8,
Quebec.

Joseph St. Louis, a German, settled at Bécancour, lives by hunting. Knows nothing against André, servant to the late Père Germain. Has never met any Bostonians in the woods, nor anything suspicious since he was stopped by an Indian, who took away his beaver skins. 289

1781.
February 8,
Bécancour.

Rauschenplat to Haldimand (in French). With report of the subaltern sent in search of Gosselin and others. 290

June 27,
Quebec.

Bail bond (in French) for the appearance and good behaviour of François Girard *dit* Breton. 292

September 7,

Declaration (in French) of Pierre Roberge and Joseph le Bitre, who had been with the rebels since 1776. The first had taken up arms, the other had not, but both had been anxious to return, hoping to be pardoned. 293

1782.
May 31,
Sorel.

Account given by Daniel Foster of his escape from prison, his wandering and his giving himself up. 295

No date.

Apparently the report referred to in Rauschenplat's letter of the 8th February, 1781 (p. 290). Corporal George reports (in French) that at the house of Joseph Lisote, of St. Anne *en bas*, he represented himself to Lisote's wife as a Bostonian, and was told not to be afraid, that he was in a good house, and with good Bostonians. Lisote himself, on being sent for, concealed him in the barn and treated him hospitably. Lisote asked for the Gosselins and others who were in Boston, and then brought Clement Gosselin's wife, who asked for letters, but was told that being taken prisoner, he (George) had burned all the letters. When she asked for some proof such as he was in the habit of sending, such as clothes or something of that kind, Lisote gave the following names of friends of the Bostonians: Joseph Lagasse, of St. Anne; Julien Chuman, of St. John's; the wife of Louis Gosselin, and the wife of Firmin Jobin, and of Clement Gosselin, of St. Anne's. 297

PAPERS RELATING TO STATE PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS.

1777—1784.

B. 185-2.

B.M., 21,845.

- The following papers to page 332 are marked:—"No. 7. Papers relating to the Messrs. Giasson who went trading with the Indians up the St. Maurice contrary to the orders." Page 299
1780.
February 12,
Three Rivers. Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). That the report is true of the Messrs. Giasson having gone up the St. Maurice and wintered there, returning in the spring with upwards of thirty packets of fine furs; that Antoine Marchand went up at the same time and wintered at the Rivière aux Rats; he came down in the spring with several packets and went back in September, as well as a man named Campo and the two Giassons, one party being now at the height of land and the other at the Rivière aux Rats. Two men, Boulanger and Cloutier, came down from the latter place with an Indian, and went back secretly with two Indians. To reach their posts two Indian guides for each post would be necessary. Ten Indian trains would be necessary to bring down the furs and goods, and ten Canadians to drag the trains. The Indians want four francs a day each and provisions for themselves and families. Asks orders respecting the militia and who is to command them, and an order must be sent authorising the militia to act, the traders having twelve Canadians with them. The time necessary to reach the posts. 300
- February 14,
Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Suggestions as to the best method of apprehending the traders Giasson, &c. 303
- February 27. Cramahé to Tonnancour (in French). His Excellency desires him to send two men to warn the traders on the St. Maurice that if they trade they will be rigorously prosecuted on their return. The baptismal names of the traders and their usual place of residence to be ascertained. 306
- March 13,
Quebec. Same to the same (in French). The season being well advanced, His Excellency does not wish to incur expense in sending after the traders. They are to be secured on their return. 307
- June 18,
Three Rivers. List (in French) of the names of the traders from Montreal who have gone to winter in the upper part of the river of Three Rivers as far as the limits of Chi Cotimy (Chicoutimi). 310
- June 18,
Three Rivers. Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). That he had no trouble in getting the traders, Charles Giasson having come to deliver himself up, as he was not aware that he had done anything wrong, having a license to trade signed by Carleton and another signed by Haldimand in 1778. Had he thought it necessary to have the license renewed annually he would have done so, and states what he had done for the King's service, &c. Asks that his parole be taken. Had allowed him to go to Montreal. 311
- June 29,
Montreal. Edward W. Gray to Cramahé. Before prosecuting Messrs. Montigny and Beaubien des Rivières for employing the Giassons to trade with the Indians, it would be necessary to ascertain whether they sold the goods to the Giassons or employed them as agents, as the failure of a prosecution would be worse than if there were none. 313
- August 8,
Three Rivers. Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). Reports the result of the expedition to take the traders, and the hardships the detachment experienced. Men must be sent back for furs, &c., saved from the wreck of two canoes and left behind in charge of two men. There

1780.

are now in prison the younger Giasson and his cousin and four *engagés*, one the father of a family in town which depends on his labour. This man is not guilty, having been assured by Giasson that he had a license. Page 315

- August 20.
Three Rivers. Tonnancour to Haldimand. (in French). Defends himself against the charge of laxity, being left alone to manage everything; besides he cannot order a seizure of goods with no one to execute it; states the services on which the militia are employed, &c. 318
- September 3,
Three Rivers. Recognizance (in French) of Giasson's *engagés* for their appearance. 331
- September 15.
Three Rivers. Recognizance (in French) of Giasson and others for their appearance. 308

1781.

- April 7,
Montreal. Giasson Frères. Appeal (in French) for a speedy decision on their case, as they are suffering greatly by the delay. 321
- April 23,
Montreal. Charles and Jacques Giasson. Another application (in French) for a speedy decision. 322
- May 2,
Montreal. Same. Again urging a consideration of their case. 323
- May 7,
Quebec. Haldimand to Giasson Frères (in French). Is sorry he has had to enforce the law respecting trade with the Indians. Their case will be examined on the 28th before three commissioners of the peace at Three Rivers, whose report he hopes may be favourable to them. 314

June 4,
Montreal.

Memorial (in French) from Charles and Jacques Giasson representing that the two permits, one granted by his predecessor (Carleton) the other by himself had led them into very large expenses and excessive credits to the Indians, which could be recovered neither in the first nor second year, and other expenditures, &c., led them to go to the Indian country, believing they would receive a permit. When the letter was received from Mr. St. Ours they were already on their wintering ground. They point out that others who had been more guilty had been allowed to escape. Their sudden imprisonment was what they did not expect, as they were worthy citizens and defenders of their country, so they hoped to participate in the same rights, privileges, and advantages as others. They pray that the fine and costs be remitted, as if they must sell their goods to pay these their situation will be as wretched as before. They urge their youth, good conduct and loyalty as reasons for this favour being granted. 325

June 30,
Quebec.

Charles Giasson to Haldimand (in French). Prays for some suitable employment, having no other resource now that his trade has been destroyed for want of means to carry it on. 329

The following papers to page 352 are marked: "1782.—Papers respecting Trotter and Ryley, state prisoners, No. 30." 333

1780.

- July 29,
Pickersgill. Commission by J. Brown, Lt. Col., to Charles Grenier, to raise a company of men to serve in a battalion of rangers for the United States. 334
- August 17,
White Plains. Warrant by George Washington to William Osborne to issue two warrants in Canada to such gentlemen as have been faithful to the United States. 335
- September 14,
Chambly. Apparently the rough draught of a recommendation in favour of John Trotter, for his assiduity in finding out persons disaffected to the Crown. 349

1781.
September 13,
Chambly, Neither signature nor address. That the plan communicated by Pritchard seems "nigh a period," but he cannot yet tell. Is afraid there will be loss of lives on both sides unless conducted by persons more skilled than Pritchard or himself. Every one in the secret will be obliged to disappear, especially himself, who has little regard for the Canadians, and they will soon have ten times less for him. The plan will soon be found to be a humbug, but does not think the loss of life will be so great as he feared, only one person having got a warrant a few days ago, who has seventy men, with arms, &c., and provisions, at the mill on the other side. Other warrants are out, but it cannot be exactly mentioned how many will be ready to depart in a few days. (This paper appears to be the one referred to in St. Leger's letter of the 10th of May, page 343, respecting Ryley.) Page 336
1782.
April 11,
Quebec. Examination of John Trotter, the result being that it appeared he had been employed on secret service under Pritchard. 338
- May 8,
Montreal. Examination of Archibald M. Gowen. Gives the history of his knowledge of Philip Ryley, which consisted of Ryley ordering a suit of clothes and not paying for it. 339
- May 8,
Montreal. Lernout to Colonel St. Leger. That he had put Gowen on oath respecting Ryley, who had been taken up for treasonable transactions. 341
- May 9,
St. John's. St. Leger to Philip Ryley. Not having the gift of divination cannot tell how it is possible to give evidence about a new arrival whom he has seen only once. So far as negative testimony goes, he can say he has heard of nothing disloyal about his conduct. 342
- May 10,
St. John's. Same to de Loos. Encloses a paper concerning Philip Ryley, which though void of treason, throws light on the character of the man and shows that his conduct ought to be watched, as it is natural for him to prepare for a good reception when he can find a fair opportunity to give the slip, &c. 343
- June 3,
Quebec. Memorial of Philip Ryley for a hearing of his case. Protests that he is loyal. This is followed by a statement of his father's loyalty, of his brother's escape to the Province, of his own success in raising men for Rogers' corps previous to crossing into the Province with Joseph Beaty and the recruits in 1781. 344
- June 11,
Quebec. Examination of Philip Ryley, in which he states that he came in from the Colonies in 1781; was employed as a clerk at St. John's; went to Montreal, but denies passing himself off as a clerk to Mr. Ellis, who knew his father and recommended him to a merchant at L'Assomption, whence he came to Quebec. Denies he had intercourse with the rebel prisoners; acknowledged that he had acted foolishly, but not to the injury of Government, to which his whole family had always been loyal. 347
- No date. Azariah Pritchard, Major 3 N. Y., to—. Appeals by the brotherhood of Masonry to his honour to keep secret. He will be paid for the loss of the vessel he sent and receive an income for life, Washington's honour being pledged to this. He is to receive scouts; give information respecting those who send intelligence from the Colonies; to send plans of the different posts, the number of troops, &c. 350
- Endorsed "Copy of a letter which Captain Azariah Pritchard promised to send to Major Christopher Carleton." It certifies to Trotter's loyalty and good services, and states his desire to be removed to St. John's, as he is in danger of his life where he is. He is a good carpenter, &c. 352

The following papers to page 402 are marked: "No. 5. Memorials from state prisoners." On this page they are arranged alphabetically. The prisoners are partly political and partly prisoners of war.

Page 353

1778. July 21,	Petition (in French) of Jean Menard, of St. Denis, a rebel prisoner, praying to be enlarged.	354
1779. June 24, Three Rivers.	Delzenne, sen. Petition (in French) for his son's release.	356
No date.	Same. Memorial (in French) for his son's release.	357
1780. December 5, Montreal.	Memorial from John Edgar, a prisoner from Detroit, stating that he had been falsely accused by an escaped rebel prisoner, who had been recaptured, and praying for his release.	359
December 5, Quebec.	Petition (in French) from François Germain, of Cap Santé, praying to be released.	362
1781. May 15, Quebec.	Petition (in French) from François Suzor de Bièvre, a surgeon representing that he had been sent to attend to patients at St. Paul's Bay, and asking leave to settle in Canada. Lernoult, Adjutant General, has endorsed on the petition that de Bièvre was stirring up sedition among the Canadian sailors at Niagara, so that he had to be sent from there to Quebec by Colonel Bolton.	364
July 16,	Petition (in French) from Rey, A. D. C. to LaBalme, to be sent to England by the first vessel leaving.	366
July 10, Quebec.	Petition from Thomas Wiggins, William Bostwick, James Casety, Gerard Cochran and Bonaventure Foucher, for a relaxation in the closeness of their confinement.	367
August 3, Montreal.	Petition (in French) of François Prevenau. Acknowledges his guilt, but prays for forgiveness, and to be allowed to go to his family for his health.	368
September 10, Montreal.	Memorial (in French) by Henry Edge, J. G. Pillet, Leguaye, A. Pillet, and Louis Carignan on behalf of Michel Pillet, a native of Illinois, who was handed over to his family but is to be again imprisoned. The family will become security for his good behaviour.	370
September 17, Quebec.	Petition of James Casety, William Bostwick, Thomas Wiggins, Gerard Cochran and Bonaventure Foucher, praying for their removal to Montreal, where they can find security for their good behaviour.	372
October 9, Quebec.	Louis Dillon (Guillon) dit Caron, petition (in French). Prays for his liberation, having been accused by Laterrière, and nothing found criminal in his conduct. Has been employed in work on the fortifications under Twiss, and refers to those by whom he was guarded and to those who employed him for a report of his conduct, &c.	374
No date.	Petition (in French) of Louise Forton, for the release of her brother-in-law, Michel Forton, taken prisoner at Detroit on the charge of being in arms in the rebel cause.	376
1782. January 1, Quebec.	Petition (in French) by Louis-Guillon dit Caron for his liberation under restrictions.	378
January 10, Montreal.	Petition (in French) from Madame Carignan for the release of her husband, Louis Carignan, with certificate of his loyalty by various officials, including Jacob Jordan, D. Claus, Major Carleton, &c.	379
March 19, Montreal.	Petition (in French) of François Prevencu, Michel Pillet and Pierre Mercier, inhabitants of Illinois, praying for their liberation,	

1782.

as they were ordered out against the Indians, and could not be responsible for the intentions of those who ordered them to take arms. They refer to Rocheblave for a certificate of their conduct. Page 381

March 22,
Montreal.

Petition (in French) of Pierre Lecomte praying that he be allowed to go to the Illinois to his family, and that his securities be relieved. 383

June 11,
St. Charles.

List (in French) of securities for the good behaviour of Pierre Chicoine. 384

June 20,
Quebec.

Petition (in French) of Marie Leduc, wife of Pierre Chicoine, for the release of her husband on bail. 385

No date.

Petition of Gerard Cochran for clothing. 387

Memorial from James Casety, William Bostwick, and Thomas Wiggins praying to be sent to Montreal. 388

Memorial of James Casety, William Bostwick, Gerard Cochran, Bonaventure Foucher and Thomas Wiggins, prisoners taken at Detroit, praying for relief. 390

Memorial (in French) from Bonaventure Foucher, asking to know the crime for which he is confined. 392

Memorial (in French) from Amable Foucher, lieutenant of militia at Chateauguay, praying for a pardon for his brother, Bonaventure, taken prisoner at Detroit. 393

Memorial (in French) from Joseph Le Vitre, a state prisoner, to be released, stating the nature of his dealings with the Bostonians, &c. 395

Petition (in French) from inhabitants of St. Ours for the release of Jean Baptiste La Porte, dit La Bonté, for whom they offer to become security. 397

Copy of a love song (in French) signed Fein and endorsed:—"Mr. Jean Jones, merchant, at Montreal, Esq." 399

Jottings of various dates. 402

The following papers down to page 501 are marked: "No. 12. Papers relating to the two French priests who introduced themselves clandestinely in the Province in 1783. Also copy of the Canadians' memorial and other papers to the King, sent by Adhémar and Delisle." 403

August 22,
Montreal.

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). Hopes to have a share of his favour with respect to the help he needs, as his work has greatly increased and he is himself becoming enfeebled. Has no doubt that the bishop will enter with pleasure into His Excellency's views, &c. 404

1783.
February 15,
Montreal.

Same to the same (in French). Sends a sketch to explain the nature of the favour he asks. About ten years ago a young sub-deacon of Neves fled to England with a young woman and took service with the King's troops. They came to Canada, resolved to separate, and asked his (Montgolfier's) help towards finding employment. Their child is being brought up in Montreal; the mother was sent to the General Hospital in Quebec, where he (Montgolfier) paid her board for two years. She is now married to a habitant, to whom he gave a piece of land, and the two are living comfortably. The young man has been sent to the Indian mission at the Lake of Two Mountains, and has there learned the Iroquois language. He is now desirous to enter the priesthood, but before attempting to ordain him it is thought desirable to obtain His Excellency's approval, for which he now applies,

1783.

believing that it would be for the King's service. Should the step be expressly forbidden he can only submit and obey His Excellency's decision. Page 405

May 26,
Montreal.

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). That in this moment of peace, there have arrived from France two of his friends. They are in secular dress, and he would neither allow them to declare themselves nor to exercise any functions before receiving His Excellency's consent. There is great need for their services, having last year lost one of his confrères and another is now dangerously ill. Hopes His Excellency will grant the favour of allowing the two arrivals to assume the priestly office. 408

May 30,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). M. Gragé, the Vicar General, has also spoken to him on the subject of the two priests who have just arrived. He approves of his (Montgolfier's) prudence and discretion, but cannot say as much for the two priests, who went off to Montreal without presenting themselves before the Governor, leaving a bad impression respecting their designs, and leaving a false impression respecting the conduct of the gentlemen of the Seminary, which he has always represented in the most favourable light to His Majesty. He is very unwilling to refuse M. Montgolfier any mark of esteem, but explains at length the reason why the two priests must be sent back by the first ship, and to avoid publicity M. St. Ours has been sent to bring them to Quebec. 409

June 9,
Montreal.

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). Is willing to sacrifice all his hopes, where necessary, to meet the wishes of His Excellency for the good of the service, but submits the following proposition respecting the two new subjects (the two priests). One he proposes to send among the Indians to learn the language, so that he need not appear in public; the other, whose health is not good, he would send to the small college to assist the principal, who is alone. He cannot see how, without such assistance, the education of the large number of youth in this vast district is to be managed. 411

June 16,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). Recapitulates the contents of his letter of the 30th of May, respecting the two young priests who introduced themselves clandestinely into this Province, and went on to Montreal without his knowledge. The Bishop was ill, and left to M. Gragé the duty of giving information on the subject; he had neglected this till the day after Montgolfier's letter was received, which conduct pained him. Was pleased that neither the Bishop nor Montgolfier had any part in the arrival of these gentlemen. Peace not being made public, perhaps not being concluded, he has no alternative but to send them off with as little publicity as possible. He deeply regrets he has to refuse Montgolfier's request, but the refusal does not change in any respect the esteem he entertains nor his interest in the support of the Seminary, to which he has rendered justice on all occasions. 413

June 19,

Brehm to Haldimand. Had delivered the letter to Montgolfier, who used every argument in favour of the priests staying in the Province, and even got into a passion, but cooled down, acknowledging that His Excellency would have granted the favour if he could have done so, and he knew his duty was to obey His Excellency. It appeared by Montgolfier's words as if he believed that Canada would fall to the French. The priests are to be ready to leave. 415

June 20,
Montreal.

Montgolfier to the same (in French.) Will leave the present case in His Excellency's hands with full confidence. Asks, however, if

1783.

- there can be no delay granted, or those strangers received on taking the oath of fidelity, prescribing such rules as may be suitable, or obtain a modification from the British Government in the severity of its laws by a graceful toleration; or if it is absolutely necessary to drive them out of the province, can they not be allowed to go to the neighboring Colonies, without exposing them suddenly to a dangerous crossing? These strangers are not spies as he may easily ascertain. States how these two priests came to Canada. Page 417
- June 22,
Sorel. Brehm to Haldimand. Has arrived here with the two priests and waited on Riedesel; he intends setting off for Patrick's Hole to-day. Mr. Brassier is coming down to intercede for the two priests staying here. 420
- June 22,
Sorel. Riedesel to the same (in French.) Arrival of the "Mercury" and of Major Brehm with the two priests. A priest of the Seminary of Montreal passed down, probably to intercede for these two gentlemen. The express for New York left the day before and may probably return in four weeks. He has begun to load two schooners, &c.; has put some of his own effects on board the "Mercury." 421
- June 24,
Patrick's
Hole. Brehm to the same. Has arrived here and waits orders respecting the two priests; one of them has asked leave to sleep ashore and to go by calèche to Quebec, the smell of the vessel making him sick. 423
- June 24,
Patrick's
Hole. Same to the same. Is ready to see the priests to Back (Bic) as soon as Captain Halcro returns. The illness of one of the priests. 424
- June 24,
"Mercury." Same to Genevay. Asking him to send wine and provisions. 425
- June 25,
Patrick's
Hole. Same to Haldimand. He shall go as ordered and wait the arrival of the man of war. The priests do not complain of being sent back, but think it hard to go without money, clothes, &c.; they rather seem to like their return. 426
- June 25,
Quebec. Fisher, surgeon's mate, to Mathews. One of the French priests was slightly ill yesterday, but appeared well this morning. Everything necessary has been left with the surgeon on board should medicine be required. 427
- July 26,
Quebec. Affidavit of Fisher, surgeon's mate. That the French priest was well when he visited him yesterday, although he had been troubled with a slight diarrhoea the previous day. Everything requisite had been left on board. 428
- June 26,
Quebec. Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). Has sent by Mr. Brassier the answer to his letter and to the petition from the citizens of Montreal. The same duty which required sending the priests back (a painful duty to him) required their immediate departure, but did not lessen his esteem for M. Montgolfier, nor his sincere desire to be of use to the Seminary and to religion in general. It would have been desirable had these gentlemen preserved his (Montgolfier's) idea of incognito; they would thus have avoided representations which indicate more zeal than discretion, and which might cause obstacles to the carrying out of the good intentions of Government to supply the necessities, respecting which he is about to renew his requests to His Majesty, although it is unfortunate that he has had to meet with difficulties caused by excessive zeal, the effects of which cannot too soon be guarded against. 429
- June 27,
Quebec. Brassier to Messrs. Casselle and Siquard, French priests (in French). That His Excellency had himself given him their letter.

1783.

Everything had been done to obtain their return and the citizens of Montreal had sent two deputies to solicit the same, but His Excellency could not grant the favour. Counsels them to have patience and faith in God. Those in Canada are more to be pitied than they, overwhelmed as they are with difficulties; whilst they return to their own country. Is certain that the General would provide everything necessary for their comfort, and that the officers would procure them all that could make their situation agreeable. Sends an order on Watson and Rashley, who will advance fifty or a hundred guineas to carry them suitably to France. Page 431

June 28,
Malbaie.

Brehm to Haldimand. Had arrived on the 26th, and lodged at Colonel Nairne's. After Sicard said Mass in the morning and breakfasted, he disappeared. Details given of the unsuccessful search; he is reported to have been seen at Les Eboulements. 433

June 28,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Captain Marsh, H.M.S. "Bull Dog." Asking him to take charge of the two French priests, and to land them at the first port in England. They are to be treated with attention and tenderness on board. 438

June 28,
Quebec.

Same to Chambers. Is now able to give him leave of absence; has renewed in the strongest manner his application to have him (Chambers) promoted to the rank of Post Captain. 439

June 29,
Quebec.

Gravé, Vicar General, to Haldimand (in French). That on his arrival at Ange Gardien he learned that one of the French priests had escaped and had passed there yesterday. Lost no time in sending word. 440

June 30,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). Encloses Gravé's letter; has taken no steps to follow Sicard, trusting that the Seminary will deliver him to St. Ours, by whom this letter is sent, and who has orders to take him back to Quebec. Out of respect for him (Montgolfier) and the Seminary, Sicard will experience no harsh treatment. 441

June 30,
Montreal.

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). So soon as he knew that the two strangers might give umbrage to Government, he made the sacrifice and only thought of the trouble that might fall on His Excellency, and how he could alleviate the lot of these two unfortunates. He never doubted that His Excellency was sincerely desirous to render all the services possible on this occasion. Regrets the hasty steps taken by the citizens of Montreal, who are, however, faithful to Government. He had sent Brassier to Quebec to assure His Excellency of his perfect submission and his desire that provision might be made for the comfort of the exiles on their passage. Trusts that so great a complication will not affect His Excellency's goodness towards himself nor his benevolent inclinations towards a people entrusted to his care, and which should, on its side, rest with entire confidence in his desire for its well being in respect to religion as to its temporal interests. 442

June 30,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Brehm. Has received his letter of the 29th (28th see p. 433) with notice of the escape of the French priest. Having reason to believe that he is trying to get into one of the American States, all his papers are to be secured, and an inventory taken in the presence of Captain Marsh and Captain Chambers. As the "Bull Dog" was aground, which he did not know when the first part of the letter was written, the escaped priest may be caught and sent back before she sails, but she is not to be detained should she be able to sail with a fair wind. If the priest be found, it will be unnecessary to search for his papers. 444

1783.
June 30,
Quebec. Haldimand to Marsh. Orders to examine the papers of the two French priests. Page 446
- July 1,
Montreal. Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). His grief at the flight of Sicard; has neither seen him, nor does he know where he is, but if he can learn will bring him back to his duty. 455
- July 3,
Montreal. St. Ours to the same (in French). Orders were sent by Montgolfier to all the curés to look out for Sicard. He has just arrived at the Seminary, and arrangements are being made to set off at once as ordered. 457
- July 3,
Montreal. Montgolfier to the same (in French). Does not know the road Sicard followed, or where he rested. His only reason for flight was his insurmountable repugnance to the sea. The young man's foolish step shows that he need not be feared, but is rather an object of compassion, and he (Montgolfier) appeals to His Excellency's goodness to continue that towards him. 458
- July 7,
Quebec. Haldimand to St. Ours. Instructions for sending off the two French priests by the "Bull Dog," or if one of them is already on board and the "Bull Dog" has sailed, he is to go to Bic with the priest who had escaped and await orders. Lieutenant Deschambault of the 8th Regiment is to accompany him. 459
- July 10,
Montreal. The citizens of Montreal (by Adhémar) to the citizens of Quebec (in French). Proposing a joint petition for leave to bring priests from Europe, and to claim the civil rights they believe they should enjoy, as forming nineteen-twentieths of the population. Draughts of the proposed memorials are enclosed to support the prayer of the petition, one showing the necessity for having priests, and the other containing the different reasons which prove that as respects civil rights they have not a proportionate share. There should be no personal reflections, as they have freely exercised their religion till now. There is every reason to hope that His Excellency, General Haldimand, will support their just demands by his recommendation, and it is only in this confidence that they are acting. 460
- July 10,
Montreal. Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). That he has taken no share in the plan adopted by his fellow-citizens to procure the assistance they think necessary for their religion, but hopes that if they are fair and reasonable he (Haldimand) may favour them. He is now on the edge of the grave, and will confine himself within the strict bounds of his ministry. 462
- July 13,
Bic. St. Ours to the same (in French). Arrived this morning. The priest, who was very ill, has been landed, and will be cared for. There is no danger of his escape. The station is not agreeable. Deschambault sends his respects. 463
- July 14,
Quebec. Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). The bad effect produced by the indiscreet proceedings of the Seminary at Paris he had anticipated, and the mistaken kindness of Montgolfier in allowing the two priests to assume the garb and exercise the ecclesiastical functions pained more than irritated him. The abuse of indulgence by Sicard increased his uneasiness as to the bad impression it would cause against the Seminary of Montreal and it was for this reason he had not sent in pursuit of the priest, but had sent St. Ours to him (Montgolfier). Points out the indiscretion of the citizens of Montreal, whose attempt to keep two French priests who were known only by their clandestine and disrespectful arrival, shows rather a desire towards the nation from which they came than respect for religion. These two priests had the boldness to tell Brehm that the property of the Seminary of Montreal belonged to the Seminary

1783.

of Paris and that it was a great injustice to prevent them from enjoying it. On his (Haldimand's) arrival in Canada he conceived a real esteem for Montgolfier and the Seminary of Montreal. Their services in 1775 and 1776, and his own experience after his return confirmed this opinion. Hopes that nothing may change it.

Page 464

- July 15, St. Ours to Haldimand (in French). Almost a duplicate of the
Bic. letter of the 13th. 467
- July 18, Certificate by Joseph Pearce, hospital surgeon, of the slight illness
of one of the priests. 468
- July 24, Adhémar to Dupré, Colonel of militia (in French). Informs him
Montreal. of the intention to petition the King on the subject of the exercise
of their religion and their civil rights. No one will be accused.
The proposal has been submitted to His Excellency, who there is
reason to hope will support the petition. The surest way to gain
the desired end is to act with decency on an occasion which interests
130,000 subjects, and he desires that the steps taken should not be
marked by a spirit of cabal or of party, and should he himself be
an obstacle he would at once retire. He does not write in any public
capacity, and nothing will be done until the counsels of the Que-
bec citizens are received. Asks him to consider the plan and to con-
sult with others, so that the wisest opinions may be obtained. 469
- July 27, Memorial showing the need of the Province of Quebec to have
ecclesiastical persons, and its interest to obtain them from Europe
for the increase of the Roman Catholic religion. 472
- July — Memorandum by Major Brehm of the expressions made use of by
Montgolfier concerning the order to send back the two French
priests. 482
- July — Memorandum by Brehm of the assertions by Casselle, one of the
Malbaie. French priests, that the seigniory of Montreal belongs to the Sem-
inary of St. Sulpice of Paris. 485
- August 25, Deschambault, père, to Mabane (in French). Stating the steps
that Adhémar has been taking to have the petition to the King
signed, &c. 486
- September 16, Haldimand to the same (in French). Believes, like him, that
Quebec. Montgolfier was not initiated into all the mysteries of iniquity at
Montreal for procuring French priests, especially from St. Sulpice.
The steps taken by Brassier, leaving no doubt of the evil coming
from St. Sulpice, it will be held responsible by Government for the
evil consequences of the steps taken by persons under its influence.
Adhémar and Delisle venture to call themselves deputies of the
whole Province, although only named by a few in Montreal, and
by a paper hawked about from door to door, but they shall never
have his support and their proceedings must be regularly taken
with the respect due to Government. He will be very easy on the
subject. 488
- September 16, Mabane to Haldimand. Is sorry to find that there was so much
Montreal. reason to be dissatisfied with Brassier, who under pretence of zeal
for religion and resentment at the two French priests being sent
away, had used the influence the wealth of the Seminary gives him
to stir the citizens of Montreal to measures which will be produc-
tive of jealousies and dissensions. The British subjects will resume
the conduct which before the outbreak of the late rebellion brought
the colony to the brink of ruin. Sends sketch of an answer to
Adhémar and Delisle. 489

1783.
September 21,
Montreal. Mabane to Mathews. The subterfuges of Gordon to avoid furnishing the remaining £3,000. The letter to Mathews should be sent to Williams, Solicitor General, to be answered, who could show that by neglecting, and acting in many cases against, orders, he had done injury, not only to the Crown, but to his constituents. Gives an account of his interview with Montgolfier, in which he (Mabane) attributed the mischievous efforts of Adhémar and Delisle to Brassier's influence, although he had no doubt tried to moderate matters. Montgolfier admitted Brassier's meddling, but thought Adhémar had led him into it. Had read the petition, letters, &c., from Adhémar, by which Montgolfier saw that the attempt was to unsettle what had been already settled, and seemed sensible of the bad consequences, and although he was desirous to have priests from the Seminary of Paris, he would take no steps without the General's approbation; that the business of the deputies was improper and ungrateful to the General who had taken steps unsolicited to procure priests from Europe. He (Mabane) told him that this was not a proper time to urge getting priests from St. Sulpice in Paris; that the conduct of Brassier with respect to the Montrealists demanding priests from France only showed that the whole Seminary was not inspired with the same sentiments of discretion and duty as Montgolfier. Believes that Montgolfier has been kept in ignorance with regard to these transactions. Has discussed the matter with St. George (Dupré), who is sensible of the dangerous consequences of the measure, and will have such a letter prepared as the General desires. Advised him, if St. Luc is irresolute, to suggest his calling on Montgolfier. Does not think that Adhémar is agreeable to him (Dupré), but if there are to be deputies, the present self-constituted ones are as good as any. Page 490
- October 17,
Quebec. Haldimand to Faulkner, H. M. S. "Proselyte." In the present state of uncertainty cannot detain his ship for dispatches. Will write to the Admiralty explaining the reason for the detention. 495
- No date. St. Ours to Baron Thonderfeldt, A. D. C. (in French). Has arrived with the gentleman in question and is awaiting orders where to take him. Asks him (Thonderfeldt) to come to his house to remain with the gentleman in question, so that he (St. Ours) may go to the General. The precaution, however, is not altogether necessary, as it is not likely he will commit another absurdity. 496
- Copy of a sermon (in French) which was to have been preached by M. Sicard, after his arrival at Montreal in June. 447
- Address (in French, not signed) of the noblesse, bourgeoisie and other Roman Catholic inhabitants of the Province of Quebec. 497
- Copy of a circular (in French) to be addressed to one or more of the principal men of each parish, asking them to make a collection to meet the expenses of deputies sent with a petition to the King for leave to bring priests from Europe. 500
- The following papers to page 507 are marked "No. 33. Memorial from one LePage, a servant to the Jesuit at the Indian village of St. François, state prisoner, in 1782 and 1783." 502
1782.
September 28,
Quebec. Petition (in French) from LePage, praying to be discharged, he taking the oath of allegiance. 505

1783.

June 5,
Quebec.Petition (in French) from LePage, praying to have leave to take
exercise in the gaol yard. Page 503

June 11,

Memorial (in French) from LePage for clothing. 504

For the papers marked "No. 8, letters, memorials and other papers relating to Mr. Joseph Howard, merchant at Montreal, who went trading to Michillimakinak without pass and contrary to orders, in which is included Mr. Gray's letter on that subject," see B. 1842, p. 636, except the declaration (in French) of Pierre Amelot. 509

Declaration (in French) of Pierre Hubert. 515

1782.

November 5,
Quebec.True bill against Donald Mackintosh for burglary in the house of
Alexander Stevenson, Quebec. 520Of the same date, true bills against soldiers for stealing gun-
powder. 522.

The following papers to page 580 are marked: "No. 40. Papers of Mr. Math. Elliot, arrested as a spy at Detroit in March, 1777, since sent to New York. Also a belt of wampum and paper money. N.B. Given by Mr. Cramahé and numbered by him 61." 525

1774.

July 7,

Matthew Elliot in account with Simon and Campbell. 526

1775.

June 26,
Shawney.

Indian speech remonstrating against their lands being taken. 529

August 9,
Carlisle.

Alexander Blaine to Matthew Elliot. Skins received and delivered to Mulligan, who refused to pay even for the carriage. Private news. Has sent a young man whom he bought, who is well educated; his cost was £15. Asks for news from Detroit, and desires him to send all the peltry he can, so that he may be able to purchase goods. 532

August 19,
Carlisle.

The same to the same. Reports the sale of furs at Philadelphia with prices. His (Blaine's) brother has procured some of the goods sent to Virginia by the proprietors of the new colony. The Congress has spoken for them all but such as were bought to make treaty with the Indians to keep them to their side during these troublesome times. The goods will be ready by the time the horses get back; he should send all the kidskins he can get, as they will sell well in the fall. Will take out the rum himself. Has not yet been able to get powder and lead, but hopes to get them in the fall. The traps are not to be had, all the blacksmiths being busy making guns and other warlike instruments. 534

October 7,
Pittsburg.

William Wilson to the same. Is sorry to hear of his illness. Indians assembled here to make a treaty, namely: "50 Mingues (Mingoes), 55 Shawneys (Shawawese), 10 Wandats (Wyandots), 2 Taway (Ottawas?), 70 Munceys, and about 100 Deliwiers (Delawares), about 400 in all, including women and children. No late news from Boston. (Our) troops there are about 25,000; there have been a few skirmishes, but few killed on either side. Hopes that the treaty will satisfy the nation. Intends to be down in about thirty days to collect debts and be in a position to break up the partnership, as he does not think he has been well used. 536

1775.
October 8,
Fort Pitt. Eph. Blaine to Elliott. Hopes that his health will soon be restored. His brother's and his (Elliott's) people were stopped here on account of the treaty and sent back for flour, which was a great injury to the horses. His brother has got a little assortment of goods for Elliott, for which other horses are needed. Asks him to use all industry in getting peltry. Page 538
- October 31,
The Spring. Richard Conner to the same. Has sold the goods got from him (Elliott), and has the skins ready to pay for them. The rest of the letter relates entirely to goods, &c., the purchase of a horse from "The Snake," and his need of nails, as otherwise his house must remain half shingled all winter, as he could not get a nail at the Fort, and there is not a pound of iron in the town. 539
- December 17,
Niagara. Thomas Robison to Captain Cornwall. Is sorry to hear that his (Cornwall's) vessel has been stranded, but it's a great consolation no lives are lost. By Caldwell's orders, he has sent off Thorn with four good men and provisions sufficient to bring him and his people to Fort Erie. Caldwell sends positive orders to quit the wreck and to bring the most valuable things, destroying what remains to prevent it falling into the enemy's hands. He is to avoid all disputes with the savages. 541
- No date. Account of merchandise destroyed by order of Colonel Caldwell, commanding at Niagara, the property of Adhémar St. Martin. 571
1776.
February 2,
Pittsburg. Alexander Blaine to Elliott. If guns or traps are wanted to write at once, so that they may be sent. David Duncan will go down in spring and take anything wanted. Is setting off for Carlisle; wishes to know which way he (Elliott) is coming home, as he may be of service to him. It is thought there will be a great campaign to Detroit this spring; will make interest to have their horses employed. 542
- June 6,
Pittsburg. Account due by Matthew Elliot to Simon and Campbell. 545
- June 20,
Pittsburg. Pass given by G. Morgan, Indian Superintendent for the United Colonies, to "Silver Heels," a friendly Indian, to pass and repass the Ohio River. 570
- June 24,
Pittsburg. Account sales by Alexander Abraham of goods belonging to Matthew Elliot. 547, 548
- July 6,
Lower Shaw-
anese town. George Mason to Winston and Kennedy, Illinois. Has promised "Silver Heels" \$60 to carry this letter. Being here on public business, desires to know the exact quantity of flour and beef that could be furnished to a company or two of men at Kaskaskias on the 25th of December. If one of the partners could come back with "Silver Heels" it might be to their advantage, but the business must be kept secret. Had been in hopes from his connection with Kennedy that he would have sent a parcel of horses and Spanish brood mares by land to Pittsburg or Philadelphia, but has heard nothing since then. The conveyance between New Orleans and Philadelphia is blocked up, in consequence of the misunderstanding between the Colonies and Britain. They are contending for their liberty, in which they have been successful beyond their hopes, Quebec being now the only post occupied by the British forces. Desires them to purchase, so as to be at Pittsburg next October or November, from 15 to 30 of the best mares, geldings or horses that can be purchased, and a like number in May, preferring Spanish brood mares or fillies. It would be worth Winston's while to come with "Silver Heels," about the lands in Indiana. Asks the price of powder, lead, dry goods, &c., at the Illinois. 549

1776.
September 1, James Fraser to his wife, at Lancaster. Sending a remittance, with injunctions to economise, so as to be of as little trouble to her friends as possible. Page 553
- September 16, Ephraim Douglass to Elliot. Respecting some money matters. 554
Kittanning.
- September 30, Alexander Blaine to the same. How he is to dispose of the skins and furs; skins are now selling high; the horses to be sent to good pasture. His brother expects the victualling of the troops raised in the Province; if he gets it a large quantity of flour will be required. Not to sell the goods yet, as there will be good sale for them and the liquors. He should look over the things at Duncan's, and have tobacco dust put over them to keep them free of worms. 555
Carlisle.
- October 14, Permit to Matthew Elliot to trade with the Shawanese, issued by Pittsburg. George Morgan, agent for the United States, in accordance with a resolution of Congress of 29th April, 1776. 544
- October 15, Ephraim Douglass to Elliot. From the reports of murders down Kittanning. the river is afraid of the safety of his goods and person by his going out at such a time. Cannot see him, but he may depend on his (Douglass') punctuality in taking the rum on the terms agreed on. It is his misfortune that he cannot leave the service without offending those whose good opinion he cannot bear to forfeit. The pack-horses will be here in the morning. Desires to know how and when he can get the rum. 556
- October 17, Elliot to Blaine. Is ready to start for the towns (Shawanese towns); everything is over the river. Michel is left to take charge of 26 horses. There are twelve horse loads of skins he was not able to send down, the horses being too poor for that purpose. The rum is left with David Duncan. Is not afraid of danger in going to the towns, as he is to be escorted by a party of Shawanese down and up; expects to be back by Christmas. The danger among the Indians is not great this fall, but there will be hell to pay next spring. Business matters, &c., follow. At the end of the letter is a list of goods intended to be taken to the Shawanese towns. 558
Pittsburg.
- October — Invoice of sundry goods, the property of Mathew Elliot, taken Pittsburg. from him by the savages in October, 1776. Then follows a certificate by Alexander McKee that when Elliot left Fort Pitt in 1776, he intended to put himself and property under the protection of the King's Government. 561
- November 19, William Wilson to Elliot. Has had trouble hunting for his Shirtee's horses; hears that Burgoyne has destroyed all Arnold's fleet on Creech. Lake Champlain but two vessels. The feeling that he (Elliot) is not for the good of the country, and Morgan has expressed disgust at him. In the meantime he (Wilson) is going off to look for skins. 562
1777. Michel Cassell to the same. Has come down to the mouth of January 30, the Great Kammant (Kanawha?) but will not come to the towns Fort Ran- till he has received a letter how things are. What is he to do with dolph. the three kegs of rum? 564
- March 19, Schedule of papers and paper money taken from a trunk belong- Detroit. ing to Mathew Elliot by P. Dejean, J.P., also certificate by Norman McLeod and Gregor McGregor, of the correctness of the list, dated 31st March, and declaration by Michael Herbert, servant to Elliot, that his master came to Detroit to get goods, if possible, to carry back to Shawanese towns to retrieve his losses. 565
- The paper money of Virginia and of the United Colonies. 575

1784.
July 21, Memorial by Elliot, stating his losses, sufferings, &c., in His Majesty's service since the beginning of the rebellion, praying, if he be not allowed half pay, that he be employed in the Indian Department, and have a share in the distribution of Crown lands at Detroit. States in what battles he was engaged, and refers to Lieutenant Governor Hamilton, Major Lernoult, Colonel DePeyster, Captain McKee and Mr. Baby. Page 568
- No date. Notes for Detroit by Captain Brehm, containing lists of goods lost, the property of Adhémar and of Elliot. 567

The following papers to page 602 are marked: "No. 59. Sentences of death passed upon criminals, &c., from 1779 to 1784, and of a murder at Three Rivers." The title is erroneous, the papers consisting in judicial proceedings, sentences of imprisonment, the pillory, death, &c., besides petitions for clemency. 582

1780.
March 21, Proceedings in the case of Joseph Howard for trading in the upper country without a license; tried before the weekly court of justice at Montreal. Howard sentenced to pay a fine of £50. 582
1781.
September 15, Sentences by the Court of King's Bench:—William Blunt for murder, convicted, to be hanged; Elijah Lawrence, for grand larceny, convicted with a recommendation to mercy, to be hanged; Robert Middleton for intent to commit rape, convicted, nine months' imprisonment and a fine of £25. 585
1782.
November 16, Sentences of the Court of King's Bench, Quebec. Robert Wallace and John Tool for highway robbery, convicted, to be hanged. 587
1783.
December 4, Sentences of the Court of King's Bench, Quebec. John Hook, John Collins, and William Sunney, for larceny, convicted, to be imprisoned and to stand in the pillory. Patrick Hussey, receiving stolen goods, the same sentence. John Hook, John Collins, and John Ling, grand larceny, to be hanged. Joseph Macklin for falsifying current coin, fined £100 and to be imprisoned till the fine is paid. 588
1784.
March 13, Sentences of the Court of King's Bench, Montreal, on the following convicted prisoners:—Frederick Gardner, Jacob Banne, Timothy O'Brien, Thomas McDonald, William Reece, James Richardson, David Price, Thomas Shepherd, for grand larceny, sentenced to be imprisoned and burned in the hand. Diedrich Hobert and François Charpentier to be twice whipped in the public market place of Montreal by the common hangman. Mary Josette Potdevin, to be placed in stocks with a label on her breast specifying her crime. The trials of other prisoners were postponed. 593
- July 20, Evidence given before the Court of Quarter Sessions concerning Quebec. John Woodward, a blacksmith, charged with appropriating axes belonging to the King's service. 595
- September 20. Sentences of the Court of King's Bench, Montreal. Henry Montreal. Choret, Louis Mondoux, for stealing cattle and sheep, to be hanged. Antoine Kugle, John Miller, and Diedrich Fletcher, for receiving stolen goods, to be imprisoned and placed in the public stocks. John Abbot and Henry Arockle, for grand larceny, to be imprisoned and whipped by the public hangman. Charles Casou (père) and Angélique Tessier, his wife, Mary Roseau, Widow Desar, for receiving stolen goods, to be imprisoned, to be marched through the city with a halter round their necks; Mary Roseau to be whipped by the common hangman. Michel Rames dit Decareaux, Angéliqu

Toulouse, Widow Tessier, and Marie Louise Tessier, Widow Lamarque, for receiving stolen goods, to be imprisoned and put in the stocks. Page 601

No date.

Memorial from John Collins, John Hook and John Ling, under sentence of death, to Colonel Hope, commanding the 44th Regiment, praying that he would intercede with Haldimand for a mitigation of their sentence. 590

Memorial from John Ling to Haldimand for a mitigation of his sentence. 591

JOURNAL OF COL. DE LA BALME.

B. 186.**B.M., 21,846.**

1779.

Record of his journey from Boston to Machias; his stay among the troops and Indians under Colonel Allan and the doings on the Penobscot. (See also B. 184-1.)

POCKET BOOK TAKEN FROM A REBEL SERGEANT.

B. 187.**B. M., 21,847.**

Order for picket duty.	Page 2
Receipt for furs.	2
List of men working.	3
Receipt for money.	3
Cleghorn will help in scout duty.	4
Agreement to work a farm at Pitsford (two entries.)	4
Receipt and orders for money.	5
Rough draught of survey.	6

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COLONEL THOMAS CARLETON AND OTHERS.

1778-1784.

B. 188.**B.M., 21,848.**

1778.

May 12,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Thomas Carleton. Wishes him to come down as Foy's papers, public and private, are in such a situation that they should be finally arranged in his (Carleton's) presence. Hopes that he will at the same time bring the vouchers of his own department for 1778. Page 53

September 10,
Montreal.

Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. Had delayed for one day the march of the detachment employed on the roads, on Captain Campbell's representation that time would be necessary to finish the work begun. If the Germans arrive this evening the remaining part of the battalion will leave to-morrow; if not, a relief will be left for the guards. The transport of artillery begins to-morrow with 60 horses; St George hopes to have a larger number in a few days. Sends regulations for the allowance to the inhabitants for transport horses; hopes these will be extended to the artillery transport. 1

September 17,
Montreal.

Same to the same. The transport of provisions to the upper posts goes on steadily. Owing to the disobedience and desertion of the inhabitants, the lower parishes have not sent their quota of men to assist. A detachment of emigrants sent to Pointe Claire and

1778. Isle Perrot to assist the captains of militia to execute their orders. Proposes to supply the Brunswick troops with the clothing sent for Burgoyne's army. Page 3
- September 21, Montreal. Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. The Brunswick grenadiers have allowed prisoners to escape; the sentry has been confined. The Indians recommended to send scouts to apprehend the escaped prisoners. The "Liberty" carries up four Hessian three-pounders. A schooner and gun-boat shall be loaded with quartermaster general's stores. Arrival of Nairne with 20 men of the emigrants, leaving an equal number at Longueuil. 4
- September 22, Montreal. Same to the same. Transmits narrative of Campbell who arrived last night. Lieut.-Colonel Campbell will state the circumstances of the taking of three New Englanders at Chateauguay. The Indian who brought them down thinks them dangerous; is inclined to think they only meant to earn their bread by labour. 5
- September 24, Montreal. Same to the same. Ensign Hamilton of the 47th, recommended to be sent to one of the Indian villages, has been guilty of liberties which make it doubtful if he has steadiness enough for the service. The transport for the upper posts will, he hopes, be completed by the first week in October. 6
- September 28, Montreal. Same to Foy. Asks him to state to the commander-in-chief that Major St. George is doubtful if the number of men required for the 40 additional bateaux asked for by the Commissary General can be obtained at this late season. 7
- October 1, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Lieut.-Colonel Campbell has sent to Chateauguay to inquire into the truth of the story told by the three New Englanders taken up by the savages. It has been the practice to send prisoners to the Recollet Convent when there was no room in the provost. Has ordered the rooms usually allotted for this purpose to be prepared for part now in the Jesuits. Sir John Johnson sets out for Sorel with royalists; others of this description sent or to be sent. 8
- October 3, Montreal. Same to the same. The three men taken up at Chateauguay by Indians had been working there for several months; has released them and let them return. The inhabitants of Quinchien and Vaudreuil are very refractory and pay no regard to their captains of militia; a company of Brunswickers might be sent from Terrebonne to bring them to reason. 9
- October 9, Montreal. Same to the same. The dispatches were brought down by two officers of the 8th going on recruiting service. Lieut.-Colonel Bolton desired them to say that most of the Schala nation had gone against the main body of the rebels marching on the German Flats. 10
- October 12, Montreal. Same to the same. Major Nairne would be glad to enlist into the emigrants three soldiers of the 62nd from Burgoyne's army and also John Kertel, who deserted from a rebel scout near Oswegatchie. 11
- October 15, Montreal. Same to the same. Ensign Hamilton of the 47th has been sent to his regiment. Lieutenant Brown of the 31st has been recommended for employment in the Indian Department. 12
- October 15, Montreal. Same to the same. Reports the character of Stuart carried off by Indians from his own house on the west side of Lake George. Mr. Jones, late barrack-master, vouches for him; offers to keep him at his own house and produce him when required. The proposal has been accepted. Has ordered Gamble to lay in at Quebec a quantity of timber sufficient to build 100 bateaux. 13

1778.
October 19,
Montreal. Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. Recommends Ensign Blankley of the 31st Regiment to succeed to Hill's lieutenantancy in the 29th, giving his reasons for passing over the ensigns in the regiment. Page 14
- October 22,
Montreal. Same to the same. There are still 18 bateaux short of the number proposed for the lakes, owing to the disobedience and desertion of the inhabitants. The emigrants are so weak that they could not afford the detachments to the parishes and the Canadians pay little regard to orders that are not enforced. 15
- October 27,
Montreal. Same to the same. Sends dispatches arrived from the upper posts. Twelve bateaux with provisions have been sent from Lachine since last report. 16
- October 29,
Montreal. Same to the same. Sends by express dispatches received from Brigadier Powell. Arrival of three deserters from Washington, who was at White Plains with 20,000 men. All quiet since the affair at Monmouth. 17
- November 2,
Montreal. Same to the same. Nine bateaux are at Lachine of those to be sent to the upper country; hopes to dispatch them in the course of the week. Proposes to visit Isleaux Noix next week. 18
- November 5,
Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting prisoners and deserters. The remainder of the bateaux with provisions leave to-day. Has directed twelve empty bateaux to be left at the Cedars, by which three weeks may be gained in the spring, as any quantity may be sent there during the winter. Submits if there is any need of two commandants at Montreal, now that the transport service is over. 19
- November 9,
Montreal. Same to the same. The bad weather has caused the desertion of all the Canadians from the last brigade of provision boats, some said to be left at the Cedars, but no regular report received. It is doubtful if another brigade can be got off. Twenty-two families of loyalists (111 persons) are on their way from Niagara; some have arrived, and in want of clothing. Proposed to send them to L'Assomption, where the inhabitants are very disobedient and the chief cause of the failure to get up the provisions to the posts. 20
- November 25,
Montreal. Same to the same. On account of the severity of the weather, eight bateaux have been stopped at the Cedars and four at Lachine. Bolton reports twelve families (84 persons) to be on their way down; has sent to stop them at Point Claire, where they can be billeted on the inhabitants. The families ordered to Isle Jésus are in quarters at Lachine, where they can be more readily supplied; a few with sick children are in Montreal, and have applied for wood; a large number of applications has been made for the same article, asks orders on this head. Six prisoners brought in by a scout; all deny taking any part in the rebellion; three are vouched for by Jones, who served with Burgoyne and was very useful. 21
- December 10,
Montreal. Same to the same. Prisoners brought in by the Indians claimed by Sir John Johnson and an officer of Jessup's corps, and transferred to the respective applicants. Applications for wood by St. Luc on account of the expnse for fuel caused by the Indians and by Major St. George (Dupré) as commissary of corvées. Suggests sending troops to be quartered in the refractory parishes of Isle Jésus, St. Martin, St. Rose, Quinchien, Vaudreuil. All the companies of L'Assomption, except the two in front upon the Great River, were also refractory. 22
- December 19,
Montreal. Same to the same. Forwards a packet arrived from Carleton Island. 24

1778.
December 20, Montreal. Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. Has received and will communicate orders respecting the Chasseurs and Hanaus. Quinchien and Vandreuil are the only refractory parishes unoccupied after the march of the Chasseurs and Captain Shoil's detachment. The party of Barner's corps will be sufficient to bring them to their duty. The necessary arrangements respecting the loyalists shall be made before he leaves for Isle aux Noix; thence he goes to Quebec. Page 25
- December 24, L'Assomption. Creuzbourg to Captain Dazé of Isle Jésus (in French). Order to lodge a part of Schoell's company. 26
- December 27, Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Gives in some detail his arrangements for quartering the troops, so as to exempt the parishes which had shown alacrity in duty, including the companies of La Croix and Dazé, but by order enclosed (p.26) it would be seen that Creuzbourg had sent a requisition to Dazé. Complaints of Captain Schoell unfounded; how the inconveniences he complains of can be removed. Shall send the Grenadiers to Quinchien and Vandreuil, which have been the most refractory parishes. Reports a fire in Montreal. 27
- December 27, Montreal. List (in French) of the number of militia on the River Duchêne de Blainville, where Schoell's men are quartered. 30
1779.
January 3, Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Dispatches for the upper posts have been sent off. Being apprehensive that the removal of the loyalists would be attended with much suffering to the women and children, he has suspended the operation of the order till His Excellency's pleasure is further known. 31
- January 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. That he approves of the proposal to leave the loyalists where they are, instead of sending them to Machiche at this season. Sends duplicate of the distribution of Ehrencrook and Barner's troops. Desires him to send down Maurer. 32
- January 10, Isle aux Noix. Carleton to Haldimand. Has received and communicated to Ehrencrook the copy of the distribution of quarters. 33
- April 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Authority to take command of the town and garrison of Montreal. This will be the means of his accelerating the transport of provisions for the upper posts. 34
- April 29, Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Sends letter from Mr. Davis, with note from the Oneidas to a Mr. Stevens. The officer who brought it down was cognisant of its contents. Captain Fraser directed to go to Oswegatchie. The transport has begun tolerably well; 12 bateaux have gone from the Cedars, 10 from Lachine; 12 more go off to-day. The party for the Cedars march to-day; that for Carillon to-morrow. There is a suspicion of two canoes having gone up the Great River (Ottawa). 35
- April 30, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Hopes he is earnestly employed pushing forward the transport of provisions, on which so much depends. He is to punish men who may desert or be disobedient on this service. Cannot allow goods to be sent away till there is intelligence from Detroit; hopes the merchants will cheerfully assist in the transport. Apprehends that Bouchette has already passed on his way to Lake Ontario; Schank, with bateaux loaded with naval stores, will soon be up, and is to be assisted with pilots. The detachment from the emigrants, if not already gone, is to be sent to the Great River (Ottawa) with the strictest orders that no boats, bateaux or canoes pass the post without producing his (Haldimand's) pass. 36

1779.

May 1,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. Four light bateaux for expresses to be got ready, two to be at the Cedars and two at Carleton Island, to be used only for this purpose. Page 37

May 3,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Has received the letter from Ensign Davis and the note from Schenectady, which may safely be delivered to Stevens, whose brother must not correspond with him except through friends to Government. Is glad that Fraser's and the other parties are on the move; they are to be recommended to a strict observance of orders. Sends copy of letters to Gray and Howard respecting the canoes supposed to have gone up the Great River. Is informed by Lieut. Colonel Campbell that Montreal merchants are debauching the Caughnawaga Indians by sending them off with goods to trade in different places; to send for the merchants, particularly Beaubien and Montigny and others whom Campbell may point out, and warn them that all goods shall be stopped unless a particular pass be granted, and that all shall be punished who dare to disobey. Ensign Hope is to return to Oswegatchie as soon as possible. Had Brehm passed the post? Indian officers to protect the communication along which the transport passes. If the St. Regis and Caughnawaga Indians are as faithful as represented, this should be done effectually. 38

May 3,
Montreal.

Carleton to Haldimand. The transport going on well, 36 bateaux have been sent off, and a brigade leaves to-day. The orders to punish desertion shall be attended to. Hopes there may be no want of bateaux; there will shortly be 80 of their own, and the merchants may furnish 30. Bouchette not yet arrived. A sergeant and 12 men sent to the Great River. Proposes to go to the Cedars to see if anything can be done to facilitate transport at the carrying place. Mohawks returned with the prisoners; one is known to be a good subject; the other is a lad of 16. They are kept in the provost till the General's pleasure is known. Davis, a prisoner, is shrewd and sensible; he says he has a secret he wishes to communicate to the commander-in-chief. 40

May 6,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. The transport service to be carried on actively; every neglect in this respect to be punished. Does not wish to take the merchants' bateaux except in the last extremity: prefers to send 30 or 40 from Quebec. The men engaged by the merchants for the upper country may be employed when the service requires it. Sends, for his perusal, instructions for McDougall's guidance at Carleton Island. He is to forward them at once. Will push forward Aubry and the 47th to Niagara. The Royal Emigrants to proceed directly to Carleton Island, leaving behind any unfit for service; they are to take as many provisions as possible; the Canadian guides will bring back two empty bateaux. The detachment of the 31st now at Oswegatchie to be relieved by another company of the Royal Emigrants. He and Nairne are to select an able captain who shall leave all of his company who may be unfit for service, and any suspected are to be sent to Carleton Island. Further arrangements at Oswegatchie. Bouchette to be sent forward on arrival, and to take charge of rum for Carleton Island. The two prisoners (p. 40) to be kept at the provost, but not closely confined. Davis to be sent to Quebec under guard. 42

May 6,
Montreal.

Carleton to Haldimand. There is reason to think Stevens a bad subject, whose intelligence cannot be depended on. Howard passed with four canoes about twelve days ago, going up the Great River. Notice shall be given to Beaubien and Montigny and other merchants

- 1779.
- (p. 39). Hope has returned to Oswegatchie with Fraser. Two light express bateaux ready; will send two to the island. Will speak, personally, of the provision store at the Cedars. Men engaged to go up the Great River with four canoes. Owing to reasons given in detail, he has stopped these canoes. Page 45
- May 10, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Approves of shipping the bateaux for Michillimakinak. St. George to engage other men. The necessity of a regular plan for the corvée. His (Carleton's) pass will be sufficient for Government stores; merchants' goods require a special pass. Brehm reports his opinion of the best situation for stores at the Cedars, but has no doubt that he (Carleton) will order everything suitable. Believes there is no danger of a serious attack on the lower parts of the Province; will, therefore, employ all his strength in supplying the upper posts 48
- May 10, Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Orders for Macdougall received and shall be forwarded. Bouchette proceeds with seamen for the lakes to-morrow; arrangements for sending up Macdougall's company, and that of Captain Robinson for Oswegatchie. Arrangements for securing men for transport. 50
- May 12, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton (in French). Sends intelligence sent by Brigadier Powell of the enemy's designs. He is to send off expresses to warn the posts as far as Niagara. The two companies of emigrants and the sailors will be a good re-inforcement; will send more troops when provisions admit of it. Fraser to send two good parties to Fort Stanwix for intelligence. 52
- May 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Three German deserters sent to Montreal with a Canadian who assisted them. The strictest examination to be made respecting the Canadian, so as to have proof to punish him. The deserters, after this has been done, are to be sent in irons to Ehrencrook at Three Rivers. Is pleased at the progress in the transport of provisions, as he hopes to be able soon to re-inforce the upper posts. 54
- May 13, Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Has directed St. George to furnish good men for the canoes at Michillimakinak. A storehouse can be completed at the Cedars in the autumn if begun in July. Bouchette with a part of the seamen left Lachine on Tuesday; Schank with the remaining seamen goes off to-morrow. Macdougall's company is gone; Robinson's goes to-day; 80 bateaux are gone with provisions; the transport will go on expeditiously. Will leave for Quebec at the beginning of the week. 55
- June 17, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Desires him to ascertain with the Com-misary General the best method of supplying the troops with provisions, as a scarcity is threatened unless some of the ships arrive soon. 56
- August 19, Quebec. Carleton to Haldimand. The death of Major Crozier of the 29th Regiment leaves a vacancy. Recommends Dixon for the majority, and the consequent promotions of Lieut. Mak and Ensign Losack. 57
1790.
February 4, St. John's. Thomas Gamble, D. Q. M. G., to the same. Represents the hardship of his promotion to the rank of major not having been published, and that he has been subjected to the mortification of being commanded by a captain, till the secretary of war's answer is received. 58
- March 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Gamble. That the King's desire was that the promotion to the rank of major was to be confirmed to him (Gamble) or suppressed as he (Haldimand) should decide. That in common

1780.

justice to many much older officers it was impossible for him to confirm it. Page 60

- March 10,
St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. Represents that there are no older captains in this army than himself, and states his long services as a reason for his obtaining the promotion. 61
- March 23,
Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. Had laid his letter before the General, who had not refused the promotion from disapprobation of his services, but in justice to officers older in rank. His Excellency thinks it better that an individual should be dissatisfied without cause, than that many should be unjustly injured. 63
- June 6,
Detroit. Gamble to Haldimand. Has arrived in the first vessel this year; hopes the disputes in the 47th are settled. Further on the subject of the majority that has been refused him. 64
- July 6,
Quebec. Mathews to Maurer, inspector of bateaux. A company of bateauxmen to be formed from the loyalists not attached to particular corps, to be commanded by Herkimer. 66
- August 28,
Quebec. Haldimand to Gamble. Has not yet received a letter from the War Office; has no doubt it will, when received, confirm his (Gamble's) statement. The court martial not yet over; when the service permits he shall have orders to return to his duty in the Q. M. G. Department. 67
- September 18,
Quebec. Mathews to Maurer. Day, the Commissary General, has been desired to forward flour to Carleton Island without delay, there not being nearly enough for Niagara and district. Confusion felt by Herkimer as to the duties of the bateauxmen engaged by him; he (Maurer) is to go for a day or two to Coteau du Lac to put them in order, that they may become useful. He will act by the instructions given to Herkimer; these are further explained. Herkimer is said to be collecting women and children rather than men, he is to be informed that this is not the intention. 68
- September 25,
Montreal. Maurer to Genevay. Every method shall be tried to get information about the two persons mentioned. Is straining every nerve to get all the transport from Lachine in the course of October. Mr. Day says there are about 200 bateaux to go up; 30 or 40 will be got off this month, and thinks he can push up 200 next month. 70
- October 5,
Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. To ascertain whether the agreement in the lease of the King's wharf, to supply Government gratis with 400 tons of store room, has been kept, and if not to report what steps should be taken respecting it. 71
- October 9,
Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Has been to Coteau du Lac to inspect Herkimer's company of bateauxmen. Sends report to show what may be expected from men of such advanced ages. Reports in very unfavourable terms of the company and of individual members of it. Has ordered that none be engaged without his sanction. 72
- October 12,
Quebec. Mathews to Maurer. He is to take charge of raising the company of bateauxmen and to discharge all who are not capable of the work expected. The old and infirm, with the women and children, can be more easily maintained below than where provisions must be transported. 74
- October 16,
Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Cannot go to discharge the men unfit for bateau service, until troops for the upper posts pass Lachine. Asks for instructions as to the disposal of the loyalists who have been engaged; the men enlisted in the Province shall be turned about their business. Brigadier Powell has left for Coteau du Lac; is afraid he will arrive before his boat; it has had four days strong

- 1780.
- October 17, Quebec. contrary winds, which he is afraid has driven the fleet off the coast. Page 75
Haldimand to Carleton. Has sent Rouville and St. Ours to accompany him; he may take any other officers he thinks necessary. The commanding officers of posts have been desired to afford every assistance required. 77
- October 30, Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Reports the arrangement he had made respecting the bateaumen of, Herkimer's company at Coteau du Lac. 78
- November 2, Quebec. Lernoult to Maurer. He is to supply Butler with a bateau to convey stores to Carleton Island for the rangers. 80
- November 7, Quebec. Mathews to the same. If not already sent, the equipment of clothing to be forwarded to Niagara for Butler's Rangers. 80
- November 9, Detroit. Gamble to Haldimand. Represents the hardship to the men of the 47th in being paid in a depreciated paper currency instead of in specie. Their discipline has prevented murmuring. His anxiety respecting the majority, &c., leads him to think that his situation on the staff is not acceptable to His Excellency. Asks leave to apply to His Majesty for a majority in one of the youngest regiments. 81
- November 15, Quebec. Genevay to Maurer. He is to enable Mr. Coleman to pursue his journey with the utmost dispatch, he being ordered to forward the building and repairing of vessels. 83
- November 16, Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Herkimer has applied for clothing for his men, who are entirely naked; only five could be sent to Carleton Island for want of clothing. Neither leggings nor cloth to make them are in Montreal or Sorel. Will get leggings ready through the winter to be sent early in the spring. 84
- November 22, Quebec. Mathews to Maurer. To supply the bateaumen with clothing such as loyalists receive. It is unlucky the rangers have not received their equipment as they have lost their all three times. It is to be forwarded as early as possible in spring. 85
- November 27, Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Has ordered the clothing for Herkimer's bateaumen to be prepared for sending off so soon as the river shall permit. The leggings for Butler's rangers shall be sent to Coteau du Lac through the winter, to be sent off by the first navigation in spring. 86
- 1781.
- January 6, Montreal. W. Dummer Powell to Carleton. Complains of the obstacles thrown in the way of punishing the militia disobeying the orders for corvée, owing to the action of the commissioners of the peace in admitting the slightest excuse as a reason for dismissing complaints. The unpopularity he (Powell) has incurred by the prosecutions, &c. 87
- January 8, Montreal. Maurer to the same. Encloses Powell's letter and confirms his statement respecting the obstacles to punish the disobedient, with additional details. 89
- January 23, Detroit. Gamble to Haldimand. Appeals to have his promotion to a majority confirmed. 91
- February 22, Quebec. Mathews to Maurer. A warrant has been transmitted to Twiss for the purchase money of the storehouses at Lachine. 94
- March 8, Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. The summer wheat shall be got as soon as possible. Buckwheat, oats and some small seeds are already prepared. Is afraid he is not to see him, although he had expected to have had his company before this time. 95
- April 16, Montreal. Same to Genevay. Sends the following suggestions for the good of the service and especially of the transport. That no

1781.

licenses should be issued for public houses at Lachine near the stores, as the men get drunk in them, insolent and neglectful of their duty, and apt to desert. That the traders should engage their men as early as possible and hand a list to St. George; this will save many quarrels. To authorize the prosecution of the men who deserted last fall. Page 96

April 26,
Quebec.

Genevay to Maurer. Sends the General's letters to the upper post, with instructions how they are to be forwarded. 99

April 30,
Montreal.

Maurer to Genevay. Sends plan of the house with remarks. Letters for the upper posts received and forwarded. The transport begins next Wednesday. To tell the parson that the seeds will be sent by the first opportunity. 100

April —
Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. The difficulties of dealing with the deserters or the disobedient among the corvée men; how the prosecutions could have been conducted. The jealousy between Sevestre and Dupré hurtful to the service. He (Carleton) is to go to Montreal, where his prudence can put this branch of the service on a proper footing. 101

May 3,
Quebec.

Mathews to Maurer. His Excellency has received complaints from Mr. Denault, the priest at the Cedars, of the Indians getting drunk at Coteau du Lac and bringing liquor from there to the annoyance and alarm of the inhabitants. Measures to be taken to stop the practice of selling and to allow no public houses at the post. At all events strict orders are to be given that no Indian is to be supplied with a single glass of liquor. If a detachment of troops is necessary to preserve order, he is to apply for an officer and men to Brigadier McLean. Herkimer is to have eight shillings a day till he completes his company, after that ten shillings, the lieutenant four shillings and the ensign three shillings army pay. 103

May 7,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Has relinquished the regulation that the engagés employed by traders for the Grand Portage are to present themselves at Carleton Island before making the trip, on condition that they do so in the fall. 105

May 7,
Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. That a loyalist named Faulkner has been selling liquor to all persons without distinction. On the matter being represented to Major Ross, he answered that Faulkner had suffered great losses for his loyalty and had been strongly recommended by Sir John Johnson. If he deserve well, some other means might be found to recompense him less hurtful to the service. Had intended to apply for a party to do duty at the post, &c. 106

May 14,
Montreal.

Same to Genevay. Thanks for good news; hopes that by this time the Cork fleet is at hand. Hopes the Dutch will pay for their frolics. 108

May 31,
Montreal.

Same to the same. His surprise at no news being received by all the vessels that have arrived. 109

May —
Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. Duplicate of a letter respecting the method of dealing with the corvée men (p. 101), who have been disobedient or deserted. A P. S. gives instructions as to the corvée to be performed after the men have been with traders at the Grand Portage. 110-112

June 19,
Niagara.

Gamble to Haldimand. Returns thanks for his promotion, which he is doubly happy at receiving from His Excellency's hands and not through any other channel. 113

June 28,
Quebec.

Mathews to Carleton. That he is to issue clothing to a party brought in by Myers, who are to serve under him. The party is at St. John's. 114

1781.
June 28, Quebec. Mathews to Maurer. To have a proper store constructed at Lachine. The idea of taking Frobisher's house is given up. Page 115
- July 16, Quebec. Same to Duport, A. Q. M. G. That he is to send clothing (list for the use of the scouts. 116
- September 10, Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Asks for a successor to the office of A. Q. M. G., in room of Captain Dysart, under orders to leave the Province. 117
- September 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton (secret). Intends sending a strong detachment to Crown Point. Has begun by sending the Chasseurs to Chambly, who are to be moved forward to Pointe au Fer, to encamp till further orders. The necessary provisions to be supplied. Has not informed Creuzbourg of the object of the movement. 118
- September 13, Quebec. Same to the same. A successor shall be appointed to Captain Dysart. The engine lent to St. John by the fire society of Montreal shall be returned or replaced. The quarrels renewed between Sevestre and St. George. The obstacles these will be to the transport. The late arrival of victuallers makes it almost impossible to get a sufficient supply of provisions to the upper posts. Every exertion is to be made for their transport. 119
- September 17, Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Has received orders for the Hesse Hanau Chasseurs to proceed to Pointe au Fer, and a warrant to impress and send river craft to Quebec. The difficulties attempted to be made by Sevestre were easily obviated, and it was not necessary to trouble His Excellency with them. Will not use the press warrant as the English ships are almost all lighted, and the small vessels are to run down to Quebec without loss of time. 120
- September 20, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Is pleased to find that the difficulties started by Sevestre are settled. It was the knowledge that he (Carleton) would succeed that led to his being placed in charge at Montreal. Is glad of the prospect of forwarding provisions to the upper country. Approves of the press warrant not being used. 121
- September — Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. The inhabitants, who have formed a society to extinguish fire, wish the fire engine lent to St. John's to be returned. The transport has been at a standstill for want of provisions, but hopes there is still time to send up the necessary quantity. (There is no date, for that given in the margin see letter from Haldimand dated 13th September, p. 119). 141
- October 8, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends applications for leave of absence by Lieutenant Eays and Ensign Monk. Proposed arrangement of the Q. M. G. Department should Captain Gamble go to England. Complains that the orders respecting the transport of Gamble to Quebec were not communicated to him, as it has a tendency to lower his authority. Barner doubts if he should be under him (Carleton) when Brigadier McLean leaves, unless there be an order to that effect. Hopes for the orders for the distribution of quarters for next winter. 122
- October 18, Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. Respecting leave of absence. 125
- October 30, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. That wherever the duties of his department call him, he is not to be commanded by a junior officer. Gamble, it was intended, by the order to him to go to "Head-quarters," should resume his duties under him (Carleton), whose erroneous ideas as to lowering his authority are without foundation. Arrangements for the Q. M. G.'s Department, and respecting leave of absence, &c. 126

1781.
 November 1, Quebec. Le Maistre to Brigadier de Speth. That in his absence from Montreal Lieut.-Colonel Carleton is to command. Page 129
- November 1, Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. The last brigade of provisions leaves Lachine to day for the upper posts, furnishing them with a supply till August. 130
- November 2, Quebec. Mathews to Carleton. Sends list of stores wanted by Butler for Carleton Island. 131
- November 5, Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Has approved of leave of absence to Gamble. Remarks on winter quarters in the neighbourhood of the Island of Montreal. 132
- November 8, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Is pleased at the dispatch of provisions. The determination respecting winter quarters shall be sent. Warrant for £5,000 enclosed. 134
- November 8, Montreal. Carleton to Mathews. Two bateaux loaded with stores applied for by Butler left Lachine on the 27th ult., the last brigade left on the 1st instant. 135
- November 12, Quebec. Mathews to Carleton. Sends the distribution of winter quarters, which he may modify. Is afraid that the women and children with Sir John Johnson may interfere with placing the number of men from his corps on Isle Jésus; if practicable it may be done. The barracks at Lachine are not to be occupied, being reserved for another purpose. When the arrangement is completed, he is to return to headquarters. 136
- November 15, Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Sir John Johnson's quarters fixed on Isle Jésus. If there is not room for all the families, they may be extended to Rivière du Chêne and Blainville. 137
- November 22, Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Explains how the medicines and other pressing articles are landed and forwarded, and that those for which he was blamed had been sent off at once. All the husbandry forwarded to Niagara, except oats, as none fit for seed could be got. 138
- December 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Seed oats shall be sent to Coteau du Lac to be forwarded to Niagara early in the spring. Herkimer's pay-lists not yet attended to; if mislaid will send duplicates. Lieutenant Turney just arrived, goes on to Quebec with the letters. 140
1782.
 March 14, Sorel. Mathews to Gamble. Order to deliver blankets, &c., to Sherwood. 142
- April 1, Quebec. Carleton to Mathews. With statement of batt and forage for the British troops, for which a warrant is asked. 143
- April 4, Montreal. Mathews to Carleton. Respecting the distribution of batt and forage, with remarks. 144
- April 11, Quebec. Carleton to Mathews. Further respecting the batt and forage money. 145
- April 11, St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. Pointing out the mortification it must be to a staff officer to be commanded by a junior in event of the commanding officer leaving the post and the next in rank assuming the command. Explains his course towards Sherwood, whom he did not check in his movements, having received orders that he was on secret service. 146
- April 17, London. Cox, Muir & Co. to Gamble. The Colonels of the 9th, 20th and 62nd Regiments wish him to dispose of the clothing on which a survey has been held. 149
- April 30, Montreal. Mathews to the same. He is to have in readiness a number of bateaux necessary for the transport of provisions to Isle aux Noix, for which 100 men are to be encamped on the carrying place at Ste. Thérèse. 150

1782.
April 30,
Montreal. Mathews to Gamble. That 100 men are to be encamped on the carrying place at Ste. Thérèse for conveying provisions to Isle aux Noix and frontier posts; he is to get ready the number of bateaux needed and to see the transport carried on. St. Leger has been ordered to send to St. John's the biscuit at Chambly, to be stored on board the vessels. Page 150
- May 1,
St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. Bateaux for transport to St. John's have been ready for some time past; every assistance shall be given for that service. 151
- May 2,
Quebec. Carleton to Haldimand. Points out the injurious effect of the enforcement of the order, that no staff officer stationed in garrison to superintend a department is to interfere in the duties of that garrison unless authorized to do so by a letter of service from the commander-in-chief. 152
- May 13,
St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. The delay in transport caused by the want of carts. 154
- May 15,
St. John's. Same to the same. Further respecting the delays in the transport service. 155
- May 18,
Montreal. Mathews to Gamble. Orders have been sent for an additional supply of carts; if not regularly supplied he is to report. 157
- May 20,
St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. Sends a list of the number of carts supplied for the week, to show that the orders given had not been complied with. 158
- May 20,
St. John's. Same to Haldimand. Represents (at considerable length) the injurious effect of the order depriving staff officers of the right to command in garrison. (See Carleton's letter of 2nd May, page 152). 159
- May 23,
St. John's. Same to Mathews. All the provisions arrived at Chambly this spring are forwarded to St. John's, except some bags of biscuit. As no vessels have arrived at Chambly to supply the transport, desires to know whether the provisions now in store there are to be forwarded. 165
- May 26 (?),
Montreal. Haldimand to Gamble. Points out the inconvenience of garrisons being commanded by staff officers, who from the nature of their duties could not be long in one place. The order complained of is intended to be general. 166
- May 27,
Montreal. Mathews to the same. He is to forward the provisions now at Chambly. 167
- June 3,
Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Asks for orders to Burke to prosecute men for not appearing or deserting when ordered on corvée. The cost of putting men in their places. What is to be done about the men who want to go to Detroit? 168
- June 6,
Quebec. Mathews to Maurer. That as Clerk of the Peace, Burke has full power to prosecute all who fail in corvée duty, and His Excellency desires it should be punctually exercised. 169
- June 10,
Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Burke shall be ordered to prosecute. Letter sent to Major Ross; when the boy arrives he shall be bound as ordered. (Apparently refers to a man named John Mills sent down to be engaged as a servant; see B. 125, p. 33). Dispatches sent for Mathews by McTavish. A man named Irving, a rebel, is coming down as a prisoner; he is an Irishman, and one of the most violent and cruel wretches in that part of the country. 170
- June 11,
St. John's. Gamble to the same. Contradicts the report that biscuit has been damaged by leaky bateaux. 171
- June 17,
Montreal. Letter (in French) beginning "Mon cher père," but without address or signature, giving an account of the breaking of windows

- 1782.
- and a riot between sailors and the people living in St. Lawrence suburbs, on the arrival of the news of Rodney's victory, the sailors having broken the windows of those who did not illuminate their houses. The disturbance, it is alleged, was instigated by British merchants in the city. Page 172
- June 17, Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. His Excellency is satisfied that the report of damage done to biscuits in the course of transport to St. John's was ill-founded. 174
- June 24, Montreal. Maurer to Genevay. Giving a detailed account of the reported riot in Montreal (p. 172), which had arisen from the absence of official notice of the victory and from some of the inhabitants having illuminated without official sanction. The report exaggerated. 175
- June 24, St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. Further remonstrance against the order that staff officers are not to take command in a garrison. 179
- July 2, Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. His Excellency has no objection to his laying his case before His Majesty. 180
- July 10, St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. Asks for instructions how he is to act, so as to supply stores in the absence of Col. St. Leger, as he certainly should not obey an order from a junior officer. 181
- July 15, Quebec. Haldimand to Gamble. No difficulties can arise in supplying stores, as all orders will be issued by him (Haldimand) or by the head of the quartermaster general's department. 182
- July 20, St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. Respecting the fees for his brevet commission. 183
- July 30, Quebec. Mathews to Carleton. That Brigadier McLean is to be allowed his pay and allowances while absent; he is to make out the return for batt and forage, so that a warrant may issue to McLean. 184
- August 19, St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. Further respecting his mortifying position as a field officer of being under one of the youngest captains in the service. 185
- August 29, Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. The order complained of having been issued by His Excellency for the good of the service must remain in force until the King's pleasure is known. 187
- September 2, St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. Further argument respecting his position as a field officer and asks for a court martial to clear him of any implied censure. 188
- September 9, Quebec. Haldimand to Gamble. No censure was intended by the issue of an order for the general good of the service, and of this he has been repeatedly assured. A court martial cannot be held, as it is not a matter to be settled by that means. Every effort will be made to satisfy him, but if he is still unsatisfied he may resign as he has threatened. 191
- September 15. Statement entitled "Amount of warrant and voucher belonging to Lieut.-Col. Carleton." 193
- September 19, St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. That he will await the King's pleasure relative to his rank and duties, &c. 194
- September 19, Montreal. Maurer to Genevay. Calls attention to the refusal of the inhabitants of the parish of St. Lawrence to carry in wood for the garrison, although they had been exempted from all other corvée. Asks that an example be made. 196
- September 23, St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. Has received orders from Sir Guy Carleton to dispose of the surplus of clothing for the 47th Regiment. Asks if the surplus may not be wanted for some other regiments and will wait for instructions. 198

1782.			
September 30, Quebec.	Mathews to Gamble.	That His Excellency, having no occasion for the clothing, it should be disposed of as ordered by Sir Guy Carleton.	Page 199
October 5, Quebec.	Haldimand to Captain Duport, A. Q. M. G.	He is to unload the ship "Amazon," and take charge of the cargo until a survey shall be ordered.	164
October 10, Quebec.	Mathews to Gamble.	Provisions for sixty men till the 1st of May next to be landed at Loyal Blockhouse, and for 100 men for the same period at Pointe au Fer.	199
October 14, St. John's.	Gamble to Mathews.	Respecting regimental clothing.	200
October 17, Quebec.	Mathews to Gamble.	The decision respecting clothing shall be communicated to Lieut.-Col. Hope.	201
November 5, St. John's.	Gamble to Haldimand.	Remonstrates against being placed under the orders of an inferior officer.	201
1783.		Disbursements in 1782. (A summary.)	203
January 8, Montreal.	Maurer to Mathews.	Is happy to hear that the irregular behaviour of the disbanded Provincials is likely to cease. Economy has been observed in the issue of rum. Sends note of expenses incurred by the Provost-Marshal.	204
January 9, Quebec.	Genevay to Maurer.	Captain Hogle may remain at Boucherville for the present, but he must expect, when the allowances to the loyalists are reduced, to have the amount of his pension lessened.	205
January 27, Montreal.	Maurer to Twiss.	Acknowledges receipt of an order for £2,000. Has given the plan for a gaol to Montigny, who will report on the ground required, he himself being laid up with gout. Does not think that there is sufficient ground where proposed, without interfering with private property and stopping up the street going through the new gate near the mill (St. Paul street). It is, besides, the most swampy and unhealthy part of the town. He finds that Montigny, who has just brought in his report, agrees in the opinion that the place will not answer.	206
February 11, Quebec.	Mathews to Gamble.	To furnish the articles asked for by Riedesel for men sent to practice snow-shoeing and hutting in the woods.	207
February 15, St. John's.	Gamble to Mathews.	He will attend to the orders respecting parties for snow-shoeing and hutting.	208
February 24, Quebec.	Henry Hope, A. D. Q. M. G.,	to Haldimand. Transmits a request from Thomas Dunn, Paymaster General, for a temporary warrant to meet the demands of the Quarter master General's department.	209
March 17, Montreal.	Same to the same.	That he and Twiss had arrived here after visiting Isle aux Noix, Pointe au Fer, the Loyal Blockhouse, Missisquoi Bay, and the upper and lower blockhouses on the Yamaska. They proceed to Coteau du Lac and return by way of Sorel. The reports of peace; the importance of the Ministry having good information relative to the frontier of this Province. Oswego was the enemy's object in the lake expedition; hopes that its retention for the frontier may be insisted on, if the separation of the Empire has taken place.	210
March 27, Montreal.	Maurer to Genevay.	Encloses note from Cuyler respecting the billeting of loyalists; asks for instructions.	212
	Cuyler's note follows.		213
March 31, Quebec.	Genevay to Maurer.	That His Excellency has no objection to part of the reduced loyalists being billeted in some of the parishes which are least burdened with troops and corvées. Dupré should	

1783.

- be informed, so that he can make arrangements with the captains of militia. Page 214
- April 24, Carleton to Haldimand. His absence from Canada is owing to
Bowwood Park. his being obliged to attend to the settlement of his accounts with
the Treasury. 215
- May 19, Mathews to Maurer. Clothing for distressed loyalists to be issued
Quebec. from the quartermaster general's stores on the requisition of De-
coigne. 215
- May 26, Same to the same. To furnish Holland and Laforce with bateaux
Quebec. and men and with articles necessary for camping. 216
- July 1, Maurer to Mathews. Asks that ten or twelve bateaux be sent
Montreal. from Quebec, which could carry down the reduced men of the 8th
and 34th. There are none in Montreal, and those coming from
above are barely sufficient to carry on the transport from
Lachine. 217
- July 12, William Wood to the same. Respecting claims for batt and
Montreal. forage money, with details of the arrangement for transport. 218
- July 14, Barnes to Riedesel. The action by the Rev. W. Scott has been
Sorel. dismissed and Scott ordered to pay the costs, which he is not able
to do. He should be prosecuted for marrying people without a
license or being called in church, and exacting large sums of money
from them under a false pretence. Thanks for the letter approving
of his (Barnes') conduct. 219
- August 14, Haldimand to Hope. The arrangements to collect at this post all
St John's. the stores necessary for the King's service. How room is to be
provided. 221
- August 29, Lavolette, captain of militia, to Maurer (in French). Requests
Boucherville. orders as to the building and materials at Boucherville, paid for by
Government, but demolished by Fleurimont without orders. 222
- September 1, Maurer to Genevay. Is disappointed at not getting news, but sup-
Montreal. poses they have forgotten at home that Canada has not been given
up with the rest of America. Transmits letter from Lavolette
respecting the house at Boucherville (p. 222); details of Fleuri-
mont's conduct, for which he should be called to account. 223
- September 4, Same to the same. Sends an order on Thomas Dunn for the
Montreal. expenses of the quartermaster general's department, which he
requests may be presented for payment. 225
- Copy of the order follows. 226
- September 8, Mathews to Maurer. To procure and transmit an estimate of the
Quebec. value of the house destroyed at Boucherville by Fleurimont, for His
Excellency's information. His Excellency proposes to have part of
the bateau house at Montreal partitioned off for Indian canoes, to
put a stop to the plundering of them, of the paddles, &c. 227
- September 11, Same to the same. To provide a party of loyalists to accom-
Quebec. pany Collins to Catarqui, and to furnish them with tools, camp
kettles, &c. Collins to be given such aid as he may stand in need
of. 228
- September 11, Maurer to Mathews. Has sent orders to Lavolette to send an
Montreal. estimate of the value of house at Boucherville. How the Indian
canoes could be properly lodged. 228
- September 12, Lavolette to Maurer (in French). Sends the estimate of the
Boucherville. value of the house at Boucherville. 230
- The estimate (in French) follows (amount, 500 livres). 231

1783.
September 15, Haldimand to Maurer. To furnish canoes, provisions, &c., to a
Quebec. party to be sent by Sir John Johnson, under command of Captain
French, up the Ottawa River, to find the way across to Cataragui.
Page 232
- September 15, Maurer to Mathews. Will attend to orders respecting Collins (p.
Montreal. 228.) Transmits Lavolette's letter and estimate. 233
- September 22, Same to the same. Collins, with his party, has left Lachine
Montreal. on Saturday, and taken with him the iron work for a grist and saw
mill. French has left for the Lake of Two Mountains, where he is
to be joined by two Indians to conduct his party through the woods.
Owners of negroes have applied for their being returned. 234
- September 25, Mathews (?) to Hope, Q. M. G. That he is to return to Murray,
Quebec. Barrack Master, 4,070 blankets, to replace those delivered by him
for the use of German troops. 235
- October 6, Genevay to Maurer. That he has leave to come to Quebec to
Quebec. settle accounts with Twiss, but he is to be as late as possible in
leaving, in case his presence from any cause be required in Mont-
real. 235
- October 6, Mathews to the same. That the negroes applied for are to be
Quebec. given up, on a proper receipt being given so as to prevent being
troubled with future claims. 236
- November 18, Haldimand to Hope. Orders are received for a reduction of the
Quebec. staff; he is to communicate the same to the officers of his depart-
ment. 237
- December 12, Mathews to Wood. That he is to issue certain articles (list fol-
Quebec. lows) for the use of refugee loyalists. 237
1784.
January 1, Maurer to Mathews. That in accordance with orders, he will
Montreal. take upon himself the management of victualling the men of the
Royal Regiment of New York, who have been left behind from sick-
ness, &c. Has not yet received the medicines or hospital stores. 238
- January 1, Same to the same. The prevalence of gouty complaints, all
Montreal. those in the least subject to that disease being now laid up. Calls
attention to the unreasonable demands of the disbanded corps and
their insulting language when refused. 239
- January 15, Same to the same. That he will victual, as ordered, such
Montreal. families of the disbanded provincial corps as will thereby be enabled
by working at their trade to be better maintained than by going to
the cantonments. Is at a loss to know whether the whole of the
reduced provincials are to be included in Delancey's return or only
such as are victualled in town. 242
- January 26, Same to the same. Asks instructions as to the settlement of
Montreal. claims on the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 243
- April 12, Same to the same. Asks for instructions respecting the settle-
Montreal. ment of accounts incurred in transporting provisions, tools, &c., to
the surveying party employed at the Long Sault. Has secured
316 bushels of potatoes; asks for an order for barrels to secure them
against damage in transport. Cannot get seed corn here, but there
is a supply at Niagara, whence it can be sent to Cataragui. 244
- April 17, List of stores delivered to Captain Joseph Brant for the use of the
Montreal. Mohawk Indians going to their new settlement. 246
- April 19, Maurer to Mathews. Will attend to the orders for the payment
Montreal. of Sir John Johnson's men. Is afraid the stock of potatoes will not
be increased, they being very scarce. Applications from families to
be allowed to remain at Coteau du Lac to raise vegetables; they
have been answered that all must move at once. Arrangements for

1784. lodging the families of the officers and other decent persons. The places selected are mentioned in detail. Sends list of stores delivered to Brant (p. 243). Has ordered the potatoes to be put in barrels and the small tools in cases for transport. Page 247
- April 22, Montreal.** Maurer to Mathews. Has refused to comply with the demand of Claus for stores for the party under Captain Isaac and John, without an order from His Excellency, which he asks may be sent. 249
- April 26, Montreal.** Same to the same. Has received letter approving of the issue of stores to Brant. Engineer and Indian stores are getting ready for Cataraqi; no biscuit being provided for the corvée has ordered 1,000 cwt. to be sent to Lachine and asks that the commissary be ordered to provide the quantity required for transport service. 250
- May 3, Montreal.** Same to the same. Sends list of tools, &c., issued to the Mohawks under Isaac and John. Is he to defray the expenses attending the moving of Lieut.-Governor Hay to Detroit? Hoes to hear something about the moving of the loyalists; the Frasers expected from the blockhouse shall be sent to Lachine. 251
List of tools follows. 252
- May 17, Montreal.** Same to the same. Will comply with orders respecting the moving of the loyalists; asks for further instructions concerning those for the upper posts. 255
- May 20, Montreal.** Same to the same. Orders respecting grindstones for the loyalists shall be attended to. Potatoes and Indian corn packed in tierces and barrels; axes and hoes are packed in boxes. No drawing knives here; they were ordered to be made at Sorel. No application has yet been made by Delancey for bateaux to transport families to Bay of Chaleurs. Will forward loyalists to the upper country when he receives orders. 256
- May 22, Quebec.** Gamble to the same. Is the family of the late Lieut. Ford to have a passage to Europe at Government expense? The family is in very distressed circumstances. 258
- May 24, Montreal.** Maurer to the same. That orders have been received about the Canadians who are to assist in carrying the loyalists to their destination. The greatest economy shall be observed; how the accounts shall be kept, &c. 260
- May 27, Montreal.** Same to the same. Respecting the arrival and forwarding of loyalists; the distribution of clothing not to be made till they are mustered at the settlements to prevent imposition, which has already been attempted. The people shall be sent on as fast as possible with one month's provision. 262
- June 7, Lachine.** Same to the same. The confusion in getting off the loyalists; everyone wants to command, and the bateaux sent to Carleton Island have not been returned. 264
- June 14, Montreal.** Same to the same. Has written to Majors Harris and Ross to arrange for taking charge of the bateaux sent with the loyalists. Hopes in a few days to be clear of all the loyalists. 266
- June 16, Quebec.** Gamble to the same. Asks that his staff pay be continued till the 24th of June. 267
- June 17, Montreal.** Maurer to the same. All the loyalists have left except the second battalion and some men who are to join it. The bateaux in spite of orders, are still detained at the posts. The only way to force obedience is to stop provisions till the bateaux are returned. Barnes has received no orders to forward boats here, so that he (Maurer)

- 1784.
- is at a loss what to do about forwarding the people and provisions. Several officers are not fit to go on lands, being sickly. Loyalists are daily coming in across the lake; how is he to act in respect to them? The case of Macpherson in charge of the locks and stores at Coteau du Lac; he should receive land as a subaltern. Page 268
- June 18, Newtown. Sir John Johnson (extract) stating that tools, &c., are wanted for each township. Bulls wanted also. 270
- June 24, Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Stating the case of Josiah Still, a prisoner belonging to the 9th Regiment of Virginia; asks that the circumstances may be laid before the General, so that Still may obtain a passport to return to his home. 271
- June 24, Montreal. Same to the same. All the loyalists have been forwarded from Lachine, and twelve bateaux loaded with provisions. Has now only four bateaux at Lachine, and has been disappointed by not getting a small proportion from above of those sent up. Encloses letter from Sir John Johnson respecting tools, &c. (p. 270). Has ordered two bulls to be sent from the Cedars. 272
- June 30, Quebec. Gamble to Haldimand. Regrets the pointed marks of displeasure received from His Excellency; had met with the approbation of the general officers whom he had served under, through whose intercession he hopes His Majesty may be pleased to consider the peculiar hardship he has suffered. 274
- July 22, Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Sends return of tools sent to Sir John Johnson; has had no statement yet of how they were distributed, but has written to Sir John for it. When the tools arrive he will have them put in store and delivered to Sir John's order. The rangers received their papers and are victualled for one month. 275
- October 4, Montreal. Same to the same. Thanks for leave to go to Europe. Would have come to Quebec before His Excellency leaves, but business connected with the loyalists keeps him here. How he proposes to forward clothing for the loyalists. When that service is performed he shall deliver the stores, &c., to Major Hughes and come to Quebec to embark in the "Euretta" for Europe. 276
- 1785.
- January 20, London. Certificate by Gamble that he had leased a store in Quebec from William Gill, for the use of the Quartermaster General's Department. 278
- February 4, London. Statement of the claim for rent of store at Quebec, leased from Mr. Gill, with note from Gill to Mathews of same date forwarding the statement. 279
- February 7, London. Gamble to Gill. Has had no letter from Colonel Hope respecting the storehouse at Quebec, but is convinced that if one came it would be to urge the payment of Gill's claim. 281
- February — London. Gill to Mathews. Respecting the settlement of his claim for the rent of his store in Quebec. 282
- No date. Warrant in favour of Thomas Dunn for £1,500, to meet the expenses of the Quartermaster General's Department. 283
- A note, also undated, refers to the same demand. 285
- 1786.
- May 6, London. Gamble to Mathews. Sends certificates for bateaux, &c., supplied to the garrison at Pensacola in 1773, and then settled for, but which the auditor requires to have vouchers for. 253
- May 22, London. Certificate by Haldimand of the services of Captain Thomas Gammersall of the Royal Regiment of New York. 259
- No date. Statement (in French) respecting lands in Montreal used for fortifications, which it is hoped will be returned to the original owners

as being no longer required for defence, the King having purchased the lands required for any other purpose. The plan showing the lands precedes the statement. Page 284

RETURNS AND PAPERS RELATING TO THE QUARTER-MASTER GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT AT QUEBEC.

1778-1783.

B. 189.

B.M., 21,849.

1778. May 1, Montreal.	Returns of bateaux, &c., in the Province of Quebec.	Page 1
	Of stores in the Quarter-master General's Department at Quebec, Montreal, Chambly and St. John's.	2
	Of regimental clothing in the King's stores in Canada.	7
	Of camp equipage in the King's stores in Canada.	8
	Of the Quarter-master General's Department in Canada.	9
June 24, Quebec.	The present state of quarters of the army in Canada, as ordered by Sir Guy Carleton.	10
August 4, Quebec.	Return of arms in the Quarter-master General's store.	11
August 29, Montreal.	Return of bateaux in the Province of Quebec.	12
September 26, Quebec.	General return of stores in the Quarter-master General's Department in the King's magazines at Quebec.	13
October 14,	Return of clothing in store at Sorel.	15
October 18, Sorel.	Return of camp equipage in the Quarter-Master General's stores; and what has been issued.	16
December 24,	Propositions (in French) for the quartering of Ehrencrook and Barner's battalions. The quarters and numbers of troops given in detail.	17
December 31, Montreal.	Returns of stores in the Quarter-master General's Department in the storehouses at Quebec, Montreal, Chambly, St. John's and Sorel.	18
	Of bateaux, &c., in the Province of Quebec.	24
	Of regimental clothing in the Quarter-master General's store at Quebec.	25
December 31,	Abstract of money disbursed in the Q. M. G. Department from 1st July to date.	26
1779. January 7, Quebec.	Return of camp equipage in the Q. M. G.'s store in Canada.	27
January 21, Quebec.	Return of the Q. M. G.'s Department in Canada.	28
January 23, Quebec.	Regulations for the future payment of the Quarter-master General's Naval (for all the lakes) and Engineer departments.	29
January 24, Quebec.	Return of articles ordered to be delivered from the Q. M. G. stores to Ordnance, Engineer, Barrack and Naval Departments.	31
March 1, Quebec.	General order relative to ferries.	32
March 26, Quebec.	Observations (in French) by St. George Dupré in relation to transport service.	33

1779. April 1, Quebec.	Returns of the Q. M. G.'s Department in Canada.	Page 37
	Of bateaux, &c., in the Province of Quebec.	38
	Of camp equipage.	39
	Of regimental clothing.	40
	Of stores at Quebec, Montreal, St. John's, Chambly and Sorel.	41
April 17,	Return of stores occupied by the Q.M.G. Department in Quebec, with the prices paid for them.	51
October 1, Quebec.	Returns of camp equipage in the Q.M.G. stores in Canada.	52
	Of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.	55
	Of stores in the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.	56
	Of bateaux, &c., in Canada.	65
	Of regimental clothing in Canada.	66
December 31,	Abstract of money disbursed in the Q.M.G. Department from the 1st January, 1779 to date.	67
1780. April 1, Quebec.	Returns of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.	68
	Of stores in the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.	69
July 9, Quebec.	Return of militia and provincial clothing in the Q.M.G. stores at Quebec.	80
October 1, Quebec.	Return of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.	81
	Of stores in the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.	82
October 5, Quebec.	Winter quarters of the army in Canada.	93
November 20, Montreal.	Return of the number of bateaux sent to Carleton Island with troops, stores and provisions, from the 1st to the 20th November, 1780.	96
November 21, St. Thomas.	List (in French, incomplete) of winter quarters of the Hesse Hanau Chasseurs.	97
December 31, Quebec.	Abstract of money disbursed in the Q. M. G. Department in Canada from 1st January, 1780, to date.	98
1781. February 9, Quebec.	Report concerning damages done at Point Lévi by the troops en- camped.	99
April 1, Quebec.	Returns of stores and bateaux in the Q. M. G. Department, Canada.	101
	Of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.	113
	Of bateaux and tackle at Montreal.	114
July 31, Quebec.	Return of bateaux in the District of Quebec, &c.	116
August —	Return of army clothing and stores received from the "Shrews- bury" and shipped on board the "Neptune," navy transport vic- tualler.	117

1781.		
September 11, Quebec.	Receipt by J. Stanley Goddard for Indian presents received from on board the "Swan," transport, Captain Potts.	Page 118
September 15, Quebec.	Report of the state of the clothing received from on board the "Neptune," navy transport.	119
September 21, Quebec.	Account of naval stores received from on board the "Jupiter," Captain McAdam.	121
	Account of naval stores received from on board the "Swan," Captain Thomas Potts.	122-139
	Receipt for the latter follows, dated 6th October, 1781.	127
	Survey on stores by the "Swan."	138
October 7, Quebec.	Return of clothing remaining in the Q.M.G. stores belonging to the 9th and 21st Regiments.	128
October 11, Sorel.	Return of the Q.M.G. Department at Sorel.	129
October 24, Quebec.	Return of bateaux built and repaired at Quebec, between 24th January, 1781, and this date.	130
October 26, Quebec.	Return of donations remaining in the Q.M.G. stores at Quebec. Besides cloth for leggings equal to an equipment for 4,800 men, blankets, stockings, shoes, &c., a note states that a complete equipment, not included in the return, was sent to Quebec on 17th July for 2,100 men.	131
November 6, Quebec.	Return of bateaux necessary to be left at various cantonments (specified), with names of the regiments in whose charge they are.	132
November 8, Quebec.	Return of cloth sent to Sorel to the Brunswick troops in lieu of blankets.	134
December 5, Quebec.	Return of snow-shoes in the Q. M. G. stores.	135
December 31, Quebec.	Abstract of money disbursed in the Q.M.G. Department from 1st January, 1781, to date	136
	The account current follows.	137
No date.	Transports under orders to receive troops for Canada under the direction of Captain Walton. Transports under orders for Halifax. List of army victuallers at Halifax intended for Quebec. Under each title are lists of the ships, tonnage, troops on board of each, &c.	115
1782.		
February 4, Sorel.	Returns of donations issued from the Q.M.G. Department for distressed families of loyalists at Sorel.	140
February 21, Sorel,	Return of clothing issued to various corps of loyalists (specified).	141
February — Quebec.	General return of bateaux and bateau tackle in Canada.	142
April 1, Quebec.	Returns of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.	145
	Of stores and bateaux at the posts of Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's.	146
June 1.	Return of Q.M.G. stores at Sorel.	156
June 3, Montreal.	Return of bateaux sent from Lachine to Coteau du Lac with troops, stores and provisions for the upper posts in the month of May.	161
July 3, Montreal.	Return of bateaux sent from Lachine to Carleton Island with stores and provisions for the upper posts in the month of June.	162

1782.			
October 1, Montreal.	Return of bateaux sent from Lachine to Carleton Island with troops, stores and provisions between the 26th August and 30th September, 1782.	Page 163	
October 1, Quebec.	Returns of stores and bateaux in the Q. M. G. Department at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal, and St. John's.	164	
	Of the Q. M. G. Department in Canada.	173	
October 17, Quebec.	Report of survey on clothing for British troops which arrived this year by the "Maria," and now in the Q. M. G. store.	174	
November — Montreal.	Return of bateaux sent from Lachine to Carleton Island with troops, stores and provisions, between the 1st and 31st October, 1782.	175	
	Same between the 3rd and 18th November, 1782.	176	
December 27, Quebec.	Abstract of 365 days batt, baggage and forage money paid to the army in Canada in 1782.	177	
December —	Return of stores wanted in the Q. M. G. Department in Canada for 1782.	178	
1783.			
January 1, Quebec.	General return of stores and bateaux in the Q. M. G. Department, Quebec.	179	
February 3 to March 3, Montreal.	Abstract of provisions and stores forwarded to Coteau du Lac between the 3rd and 13th February.	186	
	Same between the 3rd of February and the 3rd of March	187	
April 1, Quebec.	Returns of the Q. M. G. Department in Canada.	188	
	Of stores and bateaux at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's.	189	
May 9, Quebec.	Return of the difference between the return of stores at St. John's of the 1st of April and of that of the 9th of May.	201	
September 1, Quebec.	General return of artificers in the Q. M. G. Department in Canada.	203	
October 1, Quebec.	Returns of stores and bateaux at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's.	204	
	Of the Q. M. G. Department.	216	
	Of timber for building bateaux.	217	
	Of regimental clothing.	218	
December 18, Quebec.	Proposed temporary arrangement of the Q. M. G. Department after the reduction of the 24th inst.	220	
December 24, Quebec.	Returns of stores and bateaux at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's.	221	
	Of timber for building bateaux.	233	
	Of regimental clothing.	234	
December 24, Quebec.	Winter quarters for the army in Canada.	236	
December 25, Quebec.	List of persons employed in the Q. M. G. Department to 24th December, and also the temporary arrangement from 25th December.	238	

No date.	Amount of 200 days batt, baggage and forage money, for the army in Canada for the campaign of 1783.	Page 240
	Abstract of the same.	241
	Abstract of 165 days of the same for the army in Canada in 1783.	242
	Memorandum for Haldimand concerning transport to Carleton Island.	243
	Invoice of naval stores shipped by the Treasury on board the "Jupiter" for Quebec.	246
	Same for stores shipped by the "Swan."	247

PAPERS RELATING TO THE DEPARTMENT OF THE BARRACK MASTER GENERAL.

1777-1785.

B. 190.

B. M., 21,850.

1777. January 1, New York.	Sir William Howe to Lord Barrington. Sends return of barrack masters in the northern district.	Page 1
February 13, New York.	Major General Robertson to Carleton. Certifies to the good services of Samuel Willis, barrack-master at Fort George on the Illinois and Abraham Abbey at Detroit, and asks that their names apparently left off through error, may be re-placed on the pay-list.	2
1778. April 30,	Returns of barrack-masters in the Province of Quebec and the frontiers thereof.	3
	Of the state and condition of the barracks in the Province of Quebec and the frontiers thereof.	5
	Of bedding and utensils in the same.	13
	Of barrack stores in possession of Richard Murray, Deputy Barrack Master General.	14
November 26, Quebec.	Abstract of Barrack Master General's accounts.	15
December 16, Sorel.	General return of troops in barracks and doing duty at Sorel.	16
1779. April 1, St. John's.	Return of the number of rooms required for the garrisons of St. John's and Isle aux Noix.	8
	List of stores follows.	9
April 12, Quebec.	Return of rent annually paid in the Barrack Department.	11
May 4, St. John's.	K. Chandler, barrack-master, asks for orders as to the arrangement for carting firewood to the barracks. Has made a return of barrack rooms and an estimate of the wood required, which is stated.	17
	The return of rooms and wood required follows, dated 5th May.	19
June 30, St. Johns.	Account of disbursements in the barrack department between 1st of July, 1778, and the 30th June, 1779.	21
June 30, Quebec.	General account of barrack expenses of district of Quebec between 1st July, 1778, and 30th June, 1779.	23
June 30, Quebec.	Two accounts current of Murray, Barrack Master General.	25, 26
August 10, Quebec.	Richard Murray to ——. Calls attention to the omission of his name in the pay list as Deputy Barrack Master General.	27

1779. October 20, Quebec.	Return of barrack furniture wanted for the ensuing year. Page 30	
1780. February 26, Quebec.	Henry Caldwell to Brehm. Offers to supply cordwood for the garrison.	32
April 1, Quebec.	Return of barra bedding in store.	34
June 30, Quebec.	General account of barrack expenses in the Province of Quebec.	36
June 30, Quebec.	Account current of Brehm, Barrack Master General.	37
October 1, Quebec.	Return of barrack bedding, &c., in store.	38
December 14, St. John's.	Report of a board of officers appointed to inspect the barrack furniture, stores, &c.	39
	A similar report for Isle aux Noix, dated 23rd December.	41
1781. February — Quebec.	Offer by John Coffin to furnish 6,000 cords of wood to the garrison.	43
	Similar offers from M. de la Naudière (22nd February) and Le Comte Dupré (24th February).	44, 45
April 5, Quebec.	Richard Murray to Thomas Chandler. Respecting the arrangements for piling the wood for the garrison.	46
June 30, Quebec.	Two accounts current of Brehm, Barrack Master General.	47, 48
	General account of barrack expenses.	49
August 12, Quebec.	Estimate of wood for a regiment on the present establishment.	50
August 20, Quebec.	Abstract of disbursements in the barrack department.	51
November 14, Quebec.	State of the garrison of Quebec, specifying the consumption of fuel during the winter.	54
1782. March 15, St. John's.	Contract with John Greaves for the supply of wood.	55
March 28, Quebec.	Murray to T. Chandler. Hopes that Greaves may be able to fulfil his contract, as there will be a saving. Suggests that a survey be called on the barrack bedding, &c., at Isle aux Noix, as he suspects there must be wilful damage.	57
August 10, St. John's.	Thomas Chandler to Murray. Respecting the wood brought down by Greaves, which it is proposed to send to Quebec. He has not carried out his contract.	58
August 15, Quebec.	Murray to Thomas Chandler. He is to employ as many men as he can get to cut wood, and to receive, at the same time, all that Greaves can supply.	60
November 27, St. John's.	Thomas Chandler to Murray. Sends report of the survey on barrack bedding at the posts. On the arrival of the gentleman appointed to the Isle aux Noix, will transfer to him everything relative to the barracks there. Contractors for wood have sent in accounts; cannot pay for what he has not in charge.	61
December 11, St. John's.	Same to the same. Major Campbell has ordered 20 of the 29th Regiment and 33 of the King's Rangers to cut wood for the garrison, the men to be paid the same as agreed on in Greaves' contract. They have their arms, &c., and are to lodge in the woods. Respecting bedding, &c.	62

1783. January 6, Quebec.	Murray to Thomas Chandler. That the troops may be paid the same for laying in the wood that the contractors were to have.	Page 64
January 15, St. John's.	Thomas Chandler to Murray. Respecting the supply of wood for the garrison.	65
March 9 and April 28,	Extracts of letters from Murray to Alexander Fisher at Carleton Island relative to issuing wood in other than English cords; it is impossible to get the Canadians to cut it a proper length.	66
May 13, Carleton Island.	Fisher to Murray. That in spite of his (Murray's) letter, Major Harris has given positive orders to pay for and issue wood in Canadian cords.	67
May 26, Quebec.	Requisition for £5,000 sterling for barrack services by D. Brehm, Barrack Master General.	68
May 26, Quebec.	Abstract of moneys paid and advanced in the barrack department since 30th June, 1782.	69
	Account current for the same period follows.	70
June 27, Quebec.	State of the difference between Mr. Kenelm Chandler and the Barrack Master General, respecting a charge of £125 2s. for cartage of wood at St. John's between 26th December, 1782, and date.	71
June 30, Quebec.	Account current with the Crown for barrack expenses between 1st July, 1782, and date.	75
	General account of the same follows.	76
July 20, Quebec.	Invoice of barrack bedding received from England in consequence of a requisition made in the year 1781.	78
August 4, Quebec.	Return of barrack bedding wanted for the ensuing year.	79
August 5, Quebec.	Abstract of moneys disbursed in the Barrack Department, since the last warrant for £5,000 was granted.	80
September 20, Quebec.	Abstract of disbursements in the Barrack Department, since the last warrant for £2,500 was granted.	82
	Requisition for an additional warrant for £3,000 sterling.	83
November 21, Quebec.	Haldimand to Brehm. Order for the reduction of the staff on the 24th December next.	85
December 24, Quebec.	General return of barrack bedding received and distributed to the garrisons in the Province of Quebec and frontiers, between 1st July, 1778, and date.	84
December 25, Quebec.	Return of Barrack Masters in the Province of Quebec.	86
December 31, Quebec.	Two returns of the Naval Department under the command of Captain John Schank. The first gives the names of the vessels and their stations, &c., the second the number of officers and men, military and civil, at the different posts.	87, 88
No date.	List of Barrack Masters of the different garrisons and posts in Canada that were upon the peace establishment previous to the late rebellion and of those that were appointed since the beginning of the war.	89
	K. Chandler, Barrack Master. Memorial showing the cause of the expenditure of £125 2s. for cartage of wood, and praying that that sum be allowed.	90
1784. February 20, Quebec.	Inventory of Barrack Master General's stores delivered from that department by the executrix of the late Richard Murray.	93
March 3, Quebec.	Requisition by Brehm for a warrant for £5,000 sterling for barrack services.	96

1784. March 3, Quebec.	Abstract of money expended for the same.	Page 97
March 4, Quebec.	Account of balances due to the different barrack masters who have sent in their accounts made up to the 24th of December, 1783.	98
March 5, Quebec.	Brehm to Haldimand. Encloses an account of the balances due to the barrack masters, with remarks.	100
April 19, Quebec.	Report of survey on damaged barrack bedding in Quebec.	99
	Letter accompanying the same.	102
June 24,	Abstract of cash disbursed on account of the barrack department in the Province of Quebec and the frontiers thereof, between the 25th December, 1783, and date.	103
September 1, Quebec.	Memorial of Abraham Abbey, barrack master, at Detroit, for leave to go to Europe.	104
December 24, Quebec.	Amount of cash disbursed on account of the Q. M. G. and barrack departments in the Province of Quebec and frontiers.	105
	Abstracts of the same follow.	106, 107, 108
1785. September 1, London.	Samuel Willis to Mathews. Calling attention to the omission of his name in the Adjutant General's returns, afterwards rectified, and asking for one year's pay to put him on an equal footing with other staff officers.	109
November 10, Quebec.	Wood to the same. Sends abstracts of accounts for the Q. M. G. and barrack departments, showing a balance in his hands of £1,560, for which he shall account when requested.	111
No date.	Proposal by William Grant to lodge rebel prisoners on St. Helen's Island, at fifteen shillings each for twelve months, supplying wood at what it costs in the King's woodyard in Montreal, &c., &c.	112
	Return of barrack masters in the Province of Quebec and frontiers.	114

CORRESPONDENCE WITH NATHANIEL DAY, COMMISSARY GENERAL.

1778—1784.

B. 191.

B.M., 21,851.

1778. June 4, Detroit.	Samuel Fleming to Nathaniel Day. Sends abstract of accounts for provisions, &c., with remarks. Observation on the rations to the sailors which are to be the same as those to the troops, although by order they have been receiving a ration and a half and half a pint of rum per day. Issue of fresh provisions chiefly to Indians.	1
August 22, Montreal.	Day to Haldimand. The daily allowance of rations for one man of the troops, when salt and when fresh provisions are ordered. The sick are asking for larger rations.	3
September 11, Sorel.	Foy to Donald Munro. Provision has been made for the settlement of the royalists with the army. He is to proceed to River du Loup with the royalists and apply to Mr. Gagy, of Machiche, who has received orders concerning them.	5
September 19, Montreal.	Day to Foy. Sends returns of provisions, &c. The provisions remaining for the upper posts will take twenty bateaux per week; has informed Major St. George Dupré of this. Arrival of the "Concord" at Quebec with provisions.	6
September 24, Montreal.	Same to the same. Has given orders to his deputy to forward provisions to Sorel for Chambly, St. John's and Isle aux Noix. Other provisions forwarded in the "Liberty," brig.	7

1778.
September 26, Montreal. Day to Foy. Circular to the Commissaries. That the Lords of the Treasury have made a new contract for provisions for the army. Instructions to them to carry out its terms. Page 8
- September 27, Montreal. Same to the same. Captain Aubrey having taken from Oswegatchie to Carleton Island, one month's supply for his detachment, there only remains at Oswegatchie a supply of provisions for 50 men for nine months; the orders were to supply Carleton Island from Niagara; sends return of old provisions at Lachine to be forwarded. The transport of the new supply from Montreal to Lachine has begun; it will take about 40 bateaux to send off the provisions. Sends copy of his order (p. 8) to his deputies. Explains the cause of the bad bread complained of. 10
- September 28, Quebec. Henry Callender (agent for victuallers) to Haldimand. Reporting the arrival of provision ships. 12
- October 5, Montreal. Day to Foy. Sends requisition for £10,000. The consumption of rum at St. John's is 1,300 gallons a month. Has received advice of the arrival of provision ships at Quebec. 13
- October 10, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends monthly returns and a return of provisions to be forwarded to Niagara and Carleton Island; calls attention to requisition for £10,000. 16
- October 13, Niagara. Mathews to Day. Recommends John Warren, Drum Major, to be commissary at Fort Erie, in room of the late Commissary Smith. 14
- October 22, Montreal. Day to Foy. Recommends John Warren to succeed Edward Smith, deceased, as commissary at Fort Erie. 17
- November 6, Niagara. Edward Pollard to Day. Wishes to go down early in spring as he desires to leave the service. Asks that his successor be with him by the middle of May, so that the accounts may be ready for the 24th of May. 18
- November 23, Montreal. Day to Haldimand. The arrangements he is making for the supply of fresh beef, &c., for the troops and different garrison hospitals, with statements showing the cost of the individual rations under varying conditions. The delay in the transport of provisions from Lachine owing to tempestuous weather. 19
- November 25, Montreal. Isaac W. Clarke to Day. Representing the necessity for a survey on damaged provisions at Montreal and Lachine. 22
- November 30, Montreal. Day to Haldimand. States the prices of beef to be paid for three months at Montreal, Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer (3½d. per pound); at Lachesnay, Terre Bonne and River du Chêne (3¼d. the first two months and 3½d. for March); at Three Rivers (3d. per pound); at Quebec (3d. to 3½d.) Has not yet heard from Sorel and St. Denis. The proposed change in rations. Forwards the resignation of Mr. Pollard (p. 18); recommends Richard Cartwright as his successor; he is competent and his father and family are great sufferers in His Majesty's cause. Sends Clarke's application (p. 22) for a survey on damaged provisions. 23
- December 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends copy of letter to Callender respecting the supply of provisions. The people who offered to supply Chambly, St. John's and Isle aux Noix now demand £800 to secure 800 oxen; this could not be complied with and he is looking for others to supply these posts. The risk in contracting, as most of the contractors are poor and have nothing to lose should they break their contracts. There is a sufficient supply of oatmeal for three months, besides leaving enough when the supply of salt provisions is begun. 25
- December 3, Montreal. Same to Callender. Letter referred to in [the preceding, respecting the supply of provisions. 27

	1778.		
December 7.	Callender to Foy. Declines the contract for supplying provisions, for reasons given.	Page 29	
December 7, Montreal.	Day to Haldimand. Respecting the supply of provisions. Recommends Mr. Bliss to be appointed a commissary. Arrival of Neil Maclean, Assistant Commissary-General, from Carleton Island; the commander there had written for and received a supply of provisions from Niagara. Returns of provisions there are enclosed. Fresh beef has been provided for the royalists lately arrived from Niagara, to be delivered at Pointe Claire.	30	
December 14, Montreal.	Same to the same. Will take every method to secure a supply of fresh beef and begin the issue on the 25th.	32	
December 17, Montreal.	Same to the same. Sends copy of circular to the different commissaries; fresh beef has been obtained for the troops at Sorel for three months at 3½d. Halifax currency.	33	
	The circular referred to follows.	34	
December 21, Montreal.	Same to the same. Has communicated the order to issue two days' salt provisions each week; proposes to issue with the salt rations ¼ ounce of butter and 1 ounce of oatmeal, making the ration 2 ounces of oatmeal and ¼ ounce of butter. Sends requisition for £10,000.	38	
December 24, L'Assomption.	Creuzbourg to Day. Acknowledging to have received 1,300 gallons of molasses for the Hesse Hanau troops.	39	
	1779.		
January 6, Montreal.	Day to Haldimand. Enclosing return of provisions to 24th November, 1778; contingent account for the salaries in the commissariat department to 24th December and copy of a letter from Fleming, assistant commissary at Detroit, of the 4th June, 1778 (p. 1).	40	
January 10, Montreal.	Same to W. Shaw. Have the sick of the corps cantoned in the neighbourhood of Terrebonne, La Chesnay and River du Chêne received spruce beer or its equivalent in molasses? (See pp. 39,46.)	43	
January 11, Quebec.	Foy to Day. With warrant asked for (p. 38).	44	
January 14, Montreal.	Day to Foy. Has received warrant. Respecting provisions at St. John's. Will make up the deficiency there from Montreal.	45	
January 15, Montreal.	Shaw to Day. Sends receipt from Creuzbourg for molasses for spruce beer (p. 39).	46	
January 21, Montreal.	Day to Foy. Sends monthly return and encloses letters, &c., respecting spruce beer.	47	
January 21, Quebec.	Haldimand to Day. Munro, employed at Machiche, is on the loyalist list and is to receive no other pay. The three mentioned in his letter of 6th June, who are to be discharged, are to be retained as they may be required in the commissariat. Other arrangements in that department.	48	
January 25, Quebec.	Le Maistre to the same. Has received letter of the 21st with enclosures. Unless it can be proved that the soldiers received spruce beer, the amount paid for molasses is to be deducted from the next account sent by the contractor (Grant), the spruce beer having been ordered on account of its salubrity, and if they do not choose to drink it, no commutation is to be allowed by giving money or other articles in lieu of it; the contractor in delivering his accounts must make oath to the delivery of the article itself, otherwise he is not to be paid for it.	49	
January 28, Quebec.	Foy to the same. Acknowledges receipt of his letters of 21st with enclosures.	51	

1779. January 29, Detroit.	Fleming to Day. Only 2,000 barrels of flour and 1,000 barrels of pork wanted. There is enough of all else to last for a year.	Page 52
February 12. Niagara.	Pollard to the same. Cannot send returns, but forwards a statement of the stores and list of people drawing rations. The excessive issues will exhaust the provisions by the 6th of March; arrangements for supplies made by Colonel Bolton. The quantity sent to Carleton Island; most of the Indians sent off. Provisions should be sent as early in spring as possible. The statements are at the end of the letter.	53
March 8, Montreal.	Day to Haldimand. Sends accounts and asks for a warrant for £20,000. When the accounts are to be examined he will attend with vouchers.	55
March 8, Quebec.	Genevay to Day. Returns received. To send at least 20,000 weight of biscuit to St. John's for use on Lake Champlain.	56
March 15, Montreal.	Day to Haldimand. The transport of provisions to Lachine for the upper posts began on Sunday, the 14th, and will be continued till all that can be spared are safely lodged in the storehouse at Lachine. Sends a return of the demand made by each post.	57
March 18, Montreal.	Same to the same. Sends letters from Detroit (p. 52) and from Niagara (p. 53). Encloses sample of the flour from the upper posts. Is unable to meet the demands for payment for fresh beef till he is furnished with money.	58
April 3, Quebec.	Haldimand to Day. He is to furnish a return of the quantity of wheat and flour provided by the contractors exclusive of that now in the King's stores.	59
April 4, Quebec.	Callender to the same. Sends return of flour and wheat provided for the troops, with remarks.	60
April 10, Montreal.	Memorandum by Day respecting claims and wants of the Commissariat Department.	61
April 14, Montreal.	Day to Neil McLean. Instructions as to his duties at Carleton Island, relative to the transport of provisions from Lachine to that post.	63
May 13, Quebec.	Extract from an order sent to the different commissaries.	64
June 19, Quebec.	Haldimand to Day. In consequence of the reduced state of the provisions and the delay in the arrival of the supply, he is to provide fresh meat, wherever it can be found, making contracts monthly and as secretly as possible to avoid alarm.	65
July 5, Quebec.	Mathews to the same. His Excellency is uneasy at his (Day's) silence, especially as he hears that bateaux are at Lachine without provisions to load them, and that all the provisions have been forwarded from Carleton Island.	66
July 8, Montreal.	Day to Mathews. With report of the progress made in obtaining fresh meat and the arrangements for sending off all the salt meat that can be spared. Complaint that rum sent to Carleton Island has been tampered with.	67
October 20, Quebec.	Same to Haldimand. Sends report of the quantity of rum in store.	70
October 21, Quebec.	Same to the same. Further respecting rum. A supply of 600 puncheons will be necessary. The miserable state of the packages in which the rum has been sent, causing great loss, it should be sent all of one strength in iron hooped puncheons.	71
November 10, Quebec.	Haldimand to Day. The rations ordered by the Treasury to be issued from 25th November, but artificers at work, sea men and	

- 1780.
- bateau men are to receive the present rations. Rules as to the issue of rations to officers and men. Page 73
- January 27, Montreal. Day to Mathews. Has examined the magazines, &c., from Quebec to St. John's; the commissaries have complied with orders. Changes in the commissariat staff; death of Flannigan; Beaubassin has succeeded him. The great advance in the price of wheat; has sent to purchase the quantity wanted for biscuits. Arrangements respecting oats, &c. Beaubassin not qualified for the commissariat. 74
- February 2, Lachine. Isaac W. Clarke and Gamelin Gaucher. Statement (in French) of repairs necessary to the commissariat store at Lachine. 77
- Another of repairs necessary to the King's stores at Lachine, signed by Joseph Perrau, Gaucher and Clarke. 78
- February 3, Quebec. Mathews to Day. That Landriffe is to be employed in the Commissariat at Longueuil, and Beaubassin in the summer transport of provisions at and from Lachine. 79
- February 4, Montreal. Return of provisions in order for transport to the upper posts. 80
- February 5, Montreal. Agreement with M. Pillet for the rent of stores and a house at Lachine for the King's service. 81
- February 7, Quebec. Mathews to Day. That he is to pay Mr. Bell, of Chambly, for 136 gallons of rum furnished to Burgoyne's army in 1776. 82
- February 7, Montreal. Day to Mathews. That he will send Beaubassin to Lachine in spring, but in 1778, when employed there, he was of no use. Landrive (Landriffe, p. 79) was useful there; he will be sent to take charge of provisions at Longueuil. Has purchased a small quantity of wheat at the enormous price of \$2 a bushel. As an ordinary price for ordinary wheat mixed with black from last season's blight ten livres is asked. Sends returns of the number of packages of provisions at Montreal put in good order fit for transport. Remarks on the cost of transport to Coteau du Lac and Lachine, the immediate saving to the latter as compared with the further transport from each to Carleton Island. The agreement with Pillet (p. 81.) The Commissariat Department has not yet received the forage money. 83
- February 10, Quebec. Mathews to Day. His Excellency directs transport to begin at once; the saving by sending to Coteau du Lac. To avoid purchasing wheat at the present enormous price. 85.
- February 10, Montreal. Day to Mathews. Will pay Bell for the rum. Landrive ill with gout. When able he will go to Longueuil. Sends an account rendered by the commanding officer at St. Denis for bateau services by his troops. Sends requisition for £10,000. 86
- February 14, Quebec. Mathews to Day. Orders shall be given respecting the account for transport to St. Denis. Were the provisions transported by the Germans for their own consumption? 87
- February 14, Montreal. Day to Mathews. The land transport of provisions to Coteau du Lac will be in motion this week; the nature of the supply and the posts for which it is intended. Had stopped buying wheat; there is plenty, but of inferior quality; had only bought from necessity, as the biscuit must be forwarded at once in case of loss. Arrival of Ferguson, commissary at Oswegatchie, who reports all well and plenty of provisions at that post. 88
- February 17, Quebec. Mathews to Day. His Excellency is satisfied with the report in letter of 14th (p. 88); all the Indian corn purchased and as much more as can be purchased to be forwarded early, being intended as seed for the Indians; to send also pumpkin seed. Carleton Island

1780.

is to be the great depot for provisions; all packages are therefore to be marked and numbered. Page 90

- February 19, Montreal. Day to Mathews. Has received warrant for £10,000. The provisions for St. Denis were for the Germans themselves; the commissary was obliged to pay each man 12s. 6d. and a gallon of rum, by order of the commanding officer, although it was contrary to the regulations. 91
- February 19, Montreal. Same to the same. Had gone to Coteau du Lac, or, as he suggests it should be called, Haldimand Point. Reports on the judicious selection of the spot for a storehouse and the great utility of the erection for the King's service. Progress of the work of transport; the activity of the Canadians, &c. 92
- February 20, Montreal. Same to the same. The Indian corn is at Three Rivers and Sorel; he did not intend to move it till the navigation opened, but will order it to Montreal by land transport. Will procure pumpkin seed. Respecting the arrangements for transport, &c., from Coteau du Lac. 94
- February 24, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends returns, with suggestions as to the method of keeping accounts for spruce beer, &c. 96
- February 24, Montreal. Orders issued by Day, Commissary General, to the commissaries at the back posts. A copy of orders issued on the 29th December, 1776, accompanies this. 97
- March 2, Quebec. Mathews to Day. His Excellency approves of his proposal as to the accounts for spruce beer, &c. Indian corn and pumpkin seed to be forwarded at once. 98
- March 6, London. Paragraph of a letter from a correspondent in London to Neil McLean, assistant commissary general, respecting his pay. 99
- March 6, Montreal. Day to Mathews. Will regulate the issues of spruce beer as ordered; will forward corn and pumpkin seed. Transport to Haldimand Point (Coteau du Lac) completed on the 24th; return is sent. Transport to Lachine is begun. Sends monthly return of provisions. Demand for rations to 23 women of the 84th Regiment cannot be complied with in this time of scarcity without Haldimand's approbation. 101
- March 9, Quebec. Mathews to Day. Approves of the refusal to give rations to the 23 women of the 84th; the regiment is to be charged with the rations issued in excess of the effective strength. 103
- March 14, Montreal. Day to Mathews. No rations shall be issued without the General's orders to the women of any regiment. The amount of rations to the 84th has been stopped by the paymaster. 104
- March 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Applies for forage money for the officers of his department for 1778 and 1779. 105
- March 27, Montreal. Same to the same. Has transmitted to Lieut. Col. Carleton a list of officers of his department entitled to batt and forage money. Sends requisition for £10,000, and returns of provisions at Coteau du Lac. 106
- March 29, Quebec. Mathews to Day. Has laid the returns, &c., before His Excellency. To inquire if rum could be purchased advantageously in Montreal at present. If so, a supply might be sent to Coteau du Lac, if it could be stored there in safety. 107
- April 3, Montreal. Day to Mathews. Warrant for £10,000 received. The purchase of 300 puncheons West India rum at five shillings currency in Montreal will be an advantage, for reasons given. 108
- April 6, Quebec. Mathews to Day. Authorizing the purchase of 300 puncheons West India rum. 110

1780.
April 10,
Montreal. Day to Mathews. Has purchased 100 puncheons proof Grenada rum. If the examination be satisfactory he will store it in a vault in the King's stores. Has written to Quebec to secure the other 200 puncheons. Page 111
- April 10,
Quebec: Haldimand to Day. McKay, assistant commissary at Carleton Island, being engaged in trade, he is to be removed elsewhere; the assistant at St. John's would be a proper person to replace him. As McKay had probably not received explicit orders not to trade, he will in event of a reduction be considered in the same light as if continued at Carleton Island. All engaged in trade are to be reported. So soon as the state of the transport shall admit of it, he (Day) is to return to Quebec. Small casks to be prepared for sending the rum to the upper posts. 112
- April 13,
Quebec. Day to Blaney, commissary at St. John's. He is to proceed to Carleton Island to replace McKay; Davey, of Sorel, will succeed him at St. John's. 114
- April 13,
Quebec. Haldimand to Day. Proceedings respecting rum approved of; officers commanding in the upper posts are forbidden to purchase rum, so that they must be kept supplied. 115
- April 14,
St. John's. Blaney to the same. Owing to the state of his health, is obliged to decline the offer of promotion to Carleton Island. 116
- April 14,
Montreal. J. Jaffray to James Linger. Order that no receipt for spruce beer can be accepted for any quantity above the regulated allowance. (On the 20th a copy of this letter was sent by Day to James Grant, the contractor). 117
- April 16,
Montreal. Day to Haldimand. Sends copy of Blaney's letter (p. 116) and recommends Davey, now at Sorel, for Carleton Island. Sends copy of order to the commissaries forbidding them to trade. Will set out for Quebec when the small rivers open, although there is great pressure of business at Montreal. 118
- April 17,
Montreal. Same to the same. Will keep the upper posts supplied with rum, as ordered. His arrangements for sending it in 36 gallon casks. The expense of returning the empty barrels; arrangements for safe keeping at Coteau du Lac. Has purchased 180 puncheons of good proof West Indian rum at Montreal, all that is to be had. The incorrect method of gauging rum. The terms of the purchase of rum at Quebec. 120
- April 24,
Quebec. Mathews to Day. His Excellency approves of the contents of letters of the 16th and 17th. The empty casks are to be brought back, as His Excellency has given orders to bring them over the carrying place at a small expense. 122
- June 12,
Montreal. John Jaffray to Neil McLean. Major St. George (Dupré) complains that the inhabitants who carry provisions to Carleton Island, are detained cutting wood, &c., but does not say which department is responsible. 123
- June 22,
Carleton
Island. McLean to Mathews. Sends paragraph from a letter from his correspondent in London (p. 99), and prays His Excellency to have a settlement obtained for his pay, &c. 124
- July 19,
Sorel. Day to the same. The provisions for 2,000 men for two months are provided; part of the flour and pork sent from Quebec and part from Three Rivers. He hopes to be at St. John's to-night or to-morrow morning. 126
- July 29,
Michillima-
kinak. John Askin to Day. Since his dismissal from the service, all his applications for leave to go to Quebec have been refused. His disagreeable situation; asks that it be represented to General Haldi-

	mand, so that he may obtain leave to go to Quebec to settle accounts and answer accusations.	Page 127
August 29, Montreal.	James McGill to Day. That he has received a letter from Mr. A-kin to be sent to him (Day). Urges that leave should be obtained for him to come down the country.	129
September 16, Quebec.	Haldimand to the same. That he is to see personally the provisions destroyed that have been condemned at Montreal and adjacent posts, with certain exceptions.	131
September 18, Quebec.	Mathews to the same. Bolton having written that nothing like the quantity of flour required for Niagara and Detroit has been received, all possible dispatch is to be used to forward that article.	132
September 21, Montreal.	Day to Mathews. There has been no delay in forwarding supplies to Niagara. He will inform Lieut. Maurer of the necessity of forwarding immediately the rest of the supply. Sends a return of provisions forwarded to the 19th.	133
September 25, Quebec.	Mathews to Day. Has received return of provisions for the upper posts.	134
October 11, Coteau du Lac.	Certificate by Major Ross and Ensign Arden that 150 bushels of damaged pease were destroyed.	135
October 18, Quebec.	Day to Haldimand. Statement respecting the deficiency, supply and distribution of rum and recommendation that more should be ordered, as well as a quantity of vinegar.	136
October 24, St. John's.	Certificate by Major Carleton of deficiency of pork on his expedition caused by damage, &c.	139
1781.		
March 12, Quebec.	R. B. L. (Lernoult) to Day. Provisions to serve to the 24th of May are to be sent to the parishes on the south side of the St. Lawrence.	140
March 12, Montreal.	Day to Haldimand. Serious error in the monthly return of flour at Three Rivers; having been discovered in time, it cannot hurt the service, but 50,000 tierces of flour have had to be ordered from Quebec to supply the garrison and district of Three Rivers till the river opens. There are 140 puncheons of rum in the stores at Coteau du Lac; hopes to have 350 there for early transport to Carleton Island. Thinks a guard should be placed there. A number of women and children (royalists) are there whose rations cost more than at Machiche or any of the lower posts. The high price of wheat. The quantity of fresh beef purchased; every care has been taken for its preservation.	141
March 15, Montreal.	Same to Mathews. Proposes to send Mr. Keho to Coteau du Lac as assistant commissary, the commissary at the Cedars having enough to attend to. A small storehouse wanted. Has provided and sent 4,000 pounds of biscuit to St. John's.	143
March 19, Quebec.	Mathews to Day. His Excellency is surprised at the error in the return of provisions; the steps to be taken to prevent inconvenience. There is no need of any additional guard at Coteau du Lac, Herkimer being perfectly trustworthy; if necessary, however, a regular detachment shall be sent.	144
March 19, Quebec.	Same to the same. Orders shall be given to build a proper store at the upper landing of the Cedars.	146
March 19, Montreal.	Day to Mathews. That the storehouse at Sorel has been broken into and four puncheons of rum broached. Respecting receipts for spruce beer from several regiments, which cannot be paid without orders.	147

1781.
March 22,
Quebec. Mathews to Day. The receipts in arrear for spruce beer are not to be paid. The officer commanding at Sorel is to make a strict investigation into the cause of the loss of rum. Page 148
- March 26,
Montreal. Day to Mathews. Has received approval of sending a commissary to Coteau du Lac and of building a storehouse at the Cedars. Sends return of provisions. Is forwarding 200 tierces of flour from Sorel to Montreal; there are about 103,000 pounds at Coteau du Lac which cannot with propriety be moved to Montreal. Sends return to show what can be spared for the upper posts. 149
- March 26,
Quebec. Mathews to Day. As it is probable victuallers will arrive early and there is flour in store, it is not necessary to purchase any. His Excellency wishes for information respecting Indian corn and pumpkin seed for the upper country. 150
- March 28,
Montreal. Day to Mathews. Shall attend to directions respecting spruce beer. Has returned from Sorel where he attended to the distribution of flour, given in detail. 151
- March 29,
Montreal. Same to the same. Will obey orders not to purchase flour, except a small quantity from Gugy for the loyalists and some for biscuits for the bateau men. Respecting corn and pumpkin seed. 152
- March 30,
Chambly. Certificate of the loss of rum by broaching cask. 154
- March 31,
St. John's. Captain Chambers to Day. Requisition for biscuits for the naval armament on Lake Champlain. 155
- April 2,
Quebec. Haldimand to the same. He is to provide such a quantity of biscuit as will leave an overplus beyond the usual demand. The quality must be good and the price as reasonable as circumstances will permit. A comparison of the returns leads to the belief that there is flour to last till the 1st of July. Approves of his having purchased from Mr. Gugy. Not to buy any more Indian corn. 156
- April 2,
Montreal. Day to Mathews. Sends letter from Captain Forbes respecting the robbery of rum at Chambly; also certificate of the destruction of damaged pease by Major Ross. 157
- April 3,
Montreal. Same to Chambers. That the baker and bakery at St. John's are not under his control. Will transmit requisition for biscuits to the General. 158
- April 3,
Montreal. Order by Day as to the precautions to be taken for the preservation of the oil cloths used for covering goods for transport to the upper posts. 159
- April 5,
Cedars. Thomas Dennis to Day. That Keho and he have decided not to take an inventory of the stores at Coteau du Lac until some part of the stores are removed. 160
- April 5,
Montreal. Order by Day for the issue of fresh and salt provisions by the commissaries. 162
- April 5,
Montreal. Day to Mathews. Sends requisition by Chambers for biscuit for the naval armament on Lake Champlain, with remarks. 163
- April 5,
Quebec. Haldimand to Day. In respect to the robbery of rum at Chambly, the commissary appears to have been culpable in keeping it in the outer store, when he might have found more secure places within the fort. With respect to the pease it is probable that had they been dried, or issued at once, the greater part might have been saved. 164
- April 5,
Montreal. Day to Haldimand. The arrangements for baking biscuits; remarks on the returns of flour, &c., and explanation of the difference between them and the calculations as to the time for which the flour will be sufficient. 165

1781.			
April 7, Montreal.	Order by Day to the commissaries to take precautions in event of damage to provisions in transport, to have them preserved as far as possible by drying, &c.	Page 167	
April 9, Montreal.	Day to Dennis. Owing to reports respecting Keho, an inspection is to be made of all stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac by him (Dennis). In event of neglect of duty, &c., Keho is to be superseded.	168	
April 9, Montreal.	Same to Keho. Instructions for his conduct at the post; he is to consult and be advised by Dennis; method of keeping accounts, &c., &c.	169	
April 9, Montreal.	Same to Haldimand. Transmits copy of his orders to the commissaries, &c.	171	
April 10, Quebec.	James Grant to Mathews. Representing the hardship he suffers from the refusal of Day to accept receipts for spruce beer, and explains the cause of the delay in sending the receipts.	172	
April 11, Chambly.	Linger to Day. States that there was no secure place within the fort for the storage of rum, except such as were filled with ordnance and other stores, &c.	174	
April 13, Montreal.	Day to Dennis. Approves of the resolution respecting the inventory of stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac, but hopes to have a proper account. Keho's proposal to make a guess at the quantities indicates an indolent disposition, without any feeling of responsibility, rendering him unfit for the employment. However, he will suspend judgment.	161	
April 16, Quebec.	Mathews to Day. Orders will be sent to the commanding officer at St. John's to furnish biscuit for the seamen. He is to purchase 150 bushels additional of Indian corn for Niagara; the disappointment of the Indians at not receiving the pumpkin seed, as they live much on pumpkins, which contribute greatly to the saving of provisions.	176	
April 19, Montreal.	Day to Mathews. Has sent to purchase 150 bushels of Indian corn; plenty of pumpkin seed has been secured. Sends explanation relative to the theft of rum at Chambly.	177	
April 21, Cedars.	Dennis to Day. A long explanation of the transactions between him and Keho, who is not, he believes, a proper person to be in charge at Coteau du Lac.	178	
April 23, Montreal.	Day to Keho. Ordering him to transfer all stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac to Dennis, taking a proper receipt. He is then to return to Montreal.	182	
April 23, Montreal.	Same to Dennis. He is to take over from Keho the stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac, reporting deficiencies, if any, and to remain at Coteau du Lac till further orders.	183	
April 23, Quebec.	Mathews to Day. Orders shall be given to have a secure place fitted up for storing rum at Chambly. His Excellency is pleased that pumpkin seed has been secured.	184	
April 23, Montreal.	Day to Mathews. He has been obliged to supersede Keho at Coteau du Lac; sends correspondence.	185	
April 26, Montreal.	Same to the same. Has received warrant for £10,000 sterling.	186	
June 27, Quebec.	Mathews to Day. That stores removed at Carleton Island to a trader's house are to be credited in the commissary's returns and issued to the troops, as none of the King's stores can become private property.	187	
September 28, Quebec.	Simon McTavish to the same. Offers to sell rum to the Government, which he has at the upper posts.	188	
October 2, Quebec.	Same to the same. Explanation of the cause of the price of rum at the upper posts. Asks for a speedy decision on the offer.	189	

1781.
October 18,
Quebec. Mathews to Day. Desires him to obtain offers from the merchants for the supply of rum for the next season. Page 190
- November 30,
Quebec. Day to Haldimand. Asks that orders be given for each regular corps drawing provisions to receive them once a fortnight, &c. 191
- December 8,
Chambly. R. Boileau to Mathews (in French). Requesting that he be allowed to remain as assistant with his father in the commissariat, stating the circumstances which have led to this application. 192
- December 20,
Quebec. Mathews to Boileau. That he is to remain with his father, but in case of his services being required on any exigency, he is to observe orders. 194
1782.
February 28,
Montreal. Day to Haldimand. Has made a contract for a supply of biscuits at Montreal. Believes wheat will be higher, only the poorer sort selling at the present price. In about 12 days there will be enough to begin transport to St. John's. 195
- March 4,
Quebec. Mathews to Day. There being no immediate need for flour, he is to make no considerable purchase till further orders, but to ease corvées he may buy enough to supply the troops in quarters where their vicinity will best admit of it. Biscuits to go to St. John's as soon as he is prepared for transport; orders will be sent as to quantity. 197
- March 6,
Montreal. Day to Mathews. Thinks it better to defer purchasing for the troops as it would alarm the country and raise the price of wheat. The transport to Coteau du Lac began on Monday and is in full motion. 193
- April 1,
Quebec. Same to the same. Sends report of a robbery committed on one of the provision stores. 199
- April 4,
Quebec. Same to the same. That if Blakely, a loyalist, understands issuing provisions, &c., he may be useful, but an old infirm man would not be fit for such a post. 200
- April 8,
Montreal. Mathews to Day. That advantage may be taken of the removal of provisions from Sorel to complete those at Chambly to a supply for six months. 201
- April 8,
Quebec. Schank to the same. Asks how he is to repay provisions borrowed during the winter, the bread offered in return being alleged to be of inferior quality to that lent. 202
- April 11,
Quebec. Day to Mathews. Sends letter from Schank (p. 202). It will be necessary to pay more than the usual price for the biscuit to be returned, for reasons given. 203
- April 15,
Quebec. Same to the same. Has given instructions to have the order (p. 201) to supply Chambly complied with, but owing to the want of accommodation has ordered only four instead of six months' provisions to be sent. To send Blakely to Chambly. 213
- April 15,
Quebec. Instructions by Day for the guidance of the commissary at Quebec in receiving and disposing of stores, &c. 205
- April 15,
Quebec. Day to Mathews. Sends suggestions as to the proper method of buying wheat, flour, &c. 210
- April 19,
Montreal. Mathews to Day. That the person named (Blakely) is fit for the office of issuer; orders will reach him at St. John's. 215
- April 19 (?)
Quebec. Memorandum (undated) in answer to Day's suggestions of 15th April, in reference to the purchase of wheat, flour, &c. 216
- April 20,
Montreal. Mathews to Day. Not only are six month's provisions to be sent to Chambly but as much more as can be spared. In the absence of store room, Boileau, the captain of militia, is to provide barns for storage. 218
- April 22,
Montreal. Same to the same. A room in the Jesuit's College, now occupied by a clerk of the commissariat, is to be given over for the use of the

	1782.		
		courts. Application was made long before, but the General did not choose to dispossess the man in the winter season.	Page 219
April 29, Montreal.		Mathews to Day. His Excellency is surprised at receiving no acknowledgment of letter of the 20th regarding flour, as dispatch was required, &c. &c.	220
April 29, Quebec.		Day to Mathews. Reports the steps he has taken to have wheat ground.	221
April 29, Quebec.		Same to the same. Order given to transfer the room in the Jesuit's College to the Clerk of the Peace.	222
May 1, Michillimakinak.		Report of rum inspected at Michillimakinak.	223
May 2, Quebec.		Day to Mathews. Explains the cause of the delay to acknowledge receipt of orders of the 20th. Reports the steps taken in sending off wheat, &c., and the offers he has received for manufacturing flour and biscuits. Will send a six months' supply of provisions to the middle posts. Other supplies sent.	224
May 2, Montreal.		Mathews to Day. The gross quantity of wheat to be made into flour is to be divided on the best terms obtainable, among the manufacturers, Mr. Caldwell to be specially considered, as his offer was the lowest. In the present tranquillity, His Excellency is desirous to employ the troops to strengthen Isle aux Noix, and other frontier posts; about five months' supply for about 4,000 men must be sent to St. John's. Arrangements for supplies till the arrival of the victuallers. Gagy may be employed to grind and authority may be given him to purchase 3,000 or 4,000 bushels of wheat and manufacture it for consumption in his neighbourhood.	226
May 6, Quebec.		Day to Mathews. Reports the arrangements he is making for the manufacture, &c., of flour.	229
May 9, Montreal.		Mathews to Day. His Excellency approves of the contents of his last report. Grant to have orders to brew spruce beer for Isle aux Noix. Requisitions for warrants sent to Genevay.	231
May 13, Quebec.		Day to Mathews. The arrangements he is making for the distribution of flour, &c.; butter will be scarce. Grant is preparing to brew. Sends monthly returns.	232
May 16, Quebec.		Same to the same. Advice from McNab, assistant commissary, that he had transferred the charge of provisions to Fisher at Carleton Island; had removed with the troops to Oswego, where he had secured the provisions under an old provision tent. No government wheat yet arrived. Caldwell has ground 700 bushels of wheat he bought himself; it only gave his people two days' employment. Sends returns.	233
May 23, Quebec.		Same to the same. Arrival of wheat, which has been sent to Caldwell. Advice received that the chief part of the fleet consists of victuallers, great part of them loaded with flour; it was expected the fleet would sail in the middle of April. Arrival of a commissary from New York, who reports Brigadier Hamilton and Geddes, Deputy Paymaster General, had left there in December, but the ship has not since been heard of. Sends report on rum at Michillimakinak.	234
May 26, Montreal.		Mathews to Day. Returns received. By the change of wind there was no doubt that 7,000 bushels of wheat had by this time arrived at Quebec.	236
May 27, Quebec.		George Allsopp to the same. The misunderstanding as to the place of delivery of Government wheat for grinding. Complains that he has not been treated fairly, &c.	237

1782. May 27, Montreal.	Mathews to Day. His Excellency is satisfied with his (Day's) precautions about the rum at Michillimakinak, but seriously displeas- ed with the commissary there for his carelessness. Page 239	239
May 30, Montreal.	Same to the same. Sends letter from Allsopp respecting the grinding of wheat. Care must be taken to remove any just cause of complaint. 240	240
May 30, Quebec.	Day to Mathews. Sends letter to Mitchell, left open for His Excellency's perusal. Arrival of wheat. States the reason of not giving wheat to Allsopp and encloses his letter (p. 237). 241	241
June 28, Quebec.	Mathews to Day. Desiring him to obtain full details of the wheat lately purchased by Mr. Jordan. 242	242
December 23, Quebec.	Same to the same. Desires him to make a return of the officers of his department, showing who are absolutely necessary and who can be dispensed with. 243	243
1783. February 14, Quebec.	Same to the same. To pay Captain Fletcher for rum issued to recruits on their passage from Halifax to Quebec in 1780. 244	244
March 1, St. John's.	Blaney to the same. Relative to signing for rum for working parties at St. John's. 245	245
March 7, Montreal.	Orders given by Day, Commissary General, to the deputies and assistant commissaries in his department. 247	247
March 13, Quebec.	Mathews to Day. Every care to be taken to save as much as possible of the pork damaged at Niagara, and a further supply to be sent. 249	249
March 16, Quebec.	Genevay to the same. Stores to be provided for the storage of wet goods at Quebec. 250	250
September 9, Quebec.	John Craigie to the same. Statement explanatory of the claim of François Cambray, for an over delivery of biscuit to the Com- missary General's store. 251	251
September 28, Quebec.	Haldimand to the same. The pay of James Grant as commissary of provisions for the naval department to cease on the 30th Septem- ber, a separate commissary being no longer required. 254	254
November 21, Quebec.	Same to the same. The officers of the commissariat to take measures to meet the reduction in the staff of the army. The arrangements for the preservation of the King's provisions shall be communicated. 255	255
December 2, Quebec.	Mathews to the same. The allowance of spruce beer to the army to be discontinued. 256	256
December 2, Quebec.	Same to the same. Transmits a memorial of McKay, formerly a commissary of provisions at Carleton Island, to be investigated by a board of officers. 257	257
December 21, Quebec.	Haldimand to the same. Communicating the temporary arrange- ment for the commissariat department until instructions are received from the Treasury. 258	258
1784. April 20, Montreal.	Mathews to the same. Remarks on the arrangement for the purchase of wheat. 278	278
August 19, Niagara.	Timothy Leonard to the same. Offering to contract for the supply of provisions for the western garrisons. 259	259
August 30, Montreal.	John Jaffray to the same. Relative to the state of the stores and to the supply of wheat that may be obtained. 261	261
August 31, Quebec.	Day to Mathews. Has received order to return to England. At what date is he to cease paying public money? Would he be justified in giving orders to Craigie in respect to his plan of pro- viding for the garrisons to the 1st of July, 1785, and for the loyalists to the 1st of May, 1785, to give up the hired storehouses, &c., so as to reduce the expenses? Is any further reduction to be made in the commissariat? He will pay the reduced commissariat from the	

1784.

25th December to the 24th June last. Are any reductions in their pay to be made? Proposes to go to Montreal when the transports and provision vessels are completed. His proposal for issuing provisions agreeable to the treasury ration, except to the Canadian bateau men and loyalists. Calls attention to the benefit the garrisons in the lower posts of Canada enjoy, not received by those in the upper posts. Page 263

- September 11, Day to Haldimand. Asks for a warrant for £5,000 to meet certain specified demands. 265
 Quebec.
- September 13, Craigie to Mathews. Has been obliged to draw on Isle aux Noix for a supply of pork, and has applied to Sorel for three bateau loads. Matters in the department here in great confusion, Blaney having been out of his senses for six months, his assistant suffering from illness, and only a son of Blaney, twelve years old, to give any account of the stores. In the meantime the quartermaster corporal (sergeant?) and the boy have been placed in charge. Has promised the sergeant one shilling and sixpence a day whilst employed. Suggests that the condemned provisions should be immediately destroyed. 266
 St. John's.
- September 20, Day to the same. Has sent Joseph Johnson with £200 to pay for the winter wheat, under the direction of Major Campbell. Either bags or a dry decked vessel will be necessary for the safety of the wheat. Oilcloths ordered for its protection. Repeats his request for a warrant for £5,000. 268
 Montreal.
- September 27, Same to the same. Arrival of 170 bushels of fall wheat; expects the remainder shortly, and has advised Sir John Johnson. Acknowledges receipt of warrant for £3,000; even the £5,000 asked for will be insufficient to pay off the balances due. Asks for an additional £1,000. 270
 Montreal.
- October 1, John Ferguson to Brehm. Owing to the pressure of business he requires the appointment of a barrack master, he being unable to do his duty in the barrack and commissariat departments. He is, however, willing to continue to be answerable for the barrack department at Oswego. 271
 Oatarauqui.
- October 5, Craigie to Haldimand. That after supplying the magazines and depots throughout the province, there remains a large surplus, which he suggests should be sent to Montreal for the supply of the upper posts in spring. 272
 Quebec.
- Account of medicines expended by R. M. Guthrie, surgeon, on settlers, Indians and sick wounded loyalists, who came in great numbers to Niagara. The amount is £117 10s. for the years 1778 to 1783. 276
- October 22, Craigie to Mathews. Sends list and proposed arrangement for the commissariat department, with remarks. 274
 Quebec.
- No date. Calculation of two-third receipts navy allowance of provisions and rum for six men for seven days, signed by Day. 277

RETURNS OF PROVISIONS IN STORE AT QUEBEC AND FORWARDED TO THE UPPER POSTS.

1778—1784.

B. 192.

B. M. 21,852.

1778.
April 24.

Return of utensils in the provision magazines in Canada. Page 1

May 1:

List of commissaries attending the army in Canada and at the upper posts. 3

1778.		
June 22.	Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 125 bateaux in 11 divisions.	Page 5
June 24.	Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from the 20th of April to date by 134 bateaux in 12 divisions.	54
June 30.	Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 161 bateaux in 14 divisions.	7
July 5.	Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 173 bateaux in 15 divisions.	9
July 14.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 198 bateaux in 17 divisions.	11
July 24.	Return of the number and denominations of the people victualled at the store of Berthier; and provisions expended in issues to the troops, &c., at the store of Berthier, both returns being from 25th June to date.	13
	Return of provisions received and issued at the same store for the same date.	14
July 24.	Return of provisions in Canada on the 24th of July, 1778, with the quantity wanting to complete each magazine for 365 days, from 25th July, 1778, to date.	45
July —	Return of provisions demanded for the upper or back posts from July, 1778, to July, 1779.	49
July —	Estimate of the quantity of provisions required to be sent from Montreal for the use of the upper or back posts.	51
July —	Return of provisions demanded for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1778, to July, 1779. (2 returns).	52-53
August 5, Three Rivers.	Return of provisions in store at Three Rivers.	16
August 6.	Return of provisions and liquors forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 281 bateaux in 22 divisions.	17
August 17.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded to the upper posts from Lachine and the Cedars from 20th April to date, by 277 bateaux in 27 divisions.	19
September 2.	Return of provisions in store at Chambly on thi date, exclusive of those unfit for use.	21
September 4.	Return of provisions in the magazine at St. John's.	22
September 19.	Return of provisions forwarded and to be forwarded from Lachine to the upper or back posts.	24
September 26.	Return of provisions demanded for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1778, to July, 1779.	26
	Return of the above supply forwarded between the 20th of April and 26th September, 1778.	27
September 30.	Return of the provisions to be forwarded to complete the posts of Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer, and return of provisions in the magazine at Sorel.	29
October 12.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded and to be forwarded to Niagara and Carleton Island, the other posts being completed for 365 days per returns already given in.	31

1778.	
November 7.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts to this date and what remains to be sent to Carleton Island. Page 33
November 24.	Return of provisions remaining in store at Quebec on this date. 35
November 25.	Return of provisions at Carleton Island on this date. 36
1779.	
April 9,	Abstract of the number of packages of provisions in the King's stores at Quebec on this date. 37
May 14.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded by 99 bateaux from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 22nd April to the 14th May. 39
May 19, Montreal.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded by 10 bateaux from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 22nd April to date. 40
May 24.	Return of provisions and liquors forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars between the 22nd of April and this date, for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1779, to July, 1780, by 132 bateaux in 14 divisions. 97
June 2.	Return of provisions and liquors forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars, between April 22nd and this date, for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1779, to July, 1780. 95
June 6.	Distribution of provisions for men proposed to be victualled in Canada between July, 1779, and July, 1780. The posts and men in each, are given in detail, the total number estimated for being 15,000. 99
June 24.	Calculation of rum necessary per day for Detroit between the 25th December, 1778, and date. 41
July 6.	Return of provisions in store at the upper posts on the 24th of April, 1779, with what has been forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to this date, and a calculation to what time the whole will victual 3,000 men. 42
July 6.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the supply of the upper posts between July, 1779, and July, 1780, by 313 bateaux in 27 divisions from 22nd April to date. 44
July 29.	Abstract of provisions received from the victuallers from Cork and shipped in sundry vessels for Montreal between the 17th of July and this date. 47
July 29.	Return of stores and provisions forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts to this date and the quantity still to be sent to complete 6,000 men from July, 1779, to July, 1780, by 378 bateaux in 32 divisions. 94
September 2.	Return of stores and provisions demanded for the supply of the upper posts from July, 1779, to July, 1780; quantity forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to this date by 582 bateaux in 47 divisions, and what still remains to be forwarded to complete the supply for 6,000 men for 365 days. 101
September 12.	Return of provisions for the army in Canada, the quantity at each post specified. 56
September 13, Montreal.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the upper posts from the beginning of transport in 1779 to the 12th September, by 626 bateaux in 51 divisions. 55

1779.			
September 19.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the upper posts from the beginning of the transport in 1779 to date, by 670 bateaux in 55 divisions.		Page 57
September 22.	General account of provisions received for the upper posts (specified) between 1st September and date.		59
1780.			
February 17.	Return of provisions in store at Haldimand Point (Coteau du Lac) on this date.		61
March 4.	Return of provisions lodged at Haldimand Point to be sent to the upper posts.		62
March 27, Montreal.	Return of provisions and stores lodged at Coteau du Lac, the Cedars and Lachine to be forwarded to the upper posts, with those remaining at Montreal to be forwarded to Lachine.		63
April 20, Quebec.	List of the tonnage, &c., of sundry vessels trading in the river St. Lawrence, 1780.		65
No date.	Regulations for the transport of King's stores from Quebec to the upper posts.		71
April 24.	Return of provisions in store at Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer on this date.		74
May 10.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine by 52 bateaux in 5 divisions for Carleton Island.		77
May 24.	Return of provisions at St. John's, including 12,000 rations sent as a reserve for Sir John Johnson's party.		75
May 24.	Return of provisions forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper or back posts to date.		78
June 1.	Cargoes of provisions received for the supply of the army in Canada between the 1st of June, 1779, and this date.		79
June 1.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine, the Cedars and the Coteau du Lac for the upper posts to date.		80
June 14.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		81
June 19.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		82
June 23.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and Coteau du Lac to Carleton Island.		83
June 24.	Return of provisions remaining at Nouvelle Beauce, with the quantity wanting to complete six months provisions for 30 men.		84
June 27.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		85
July 3.	General return of provisions received at and forwarded from Carleton Island, between the 9th June and this date.		86
July 11.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine and Carleton Island from the beginning of the transport to this date.		88
July 16.	Return of provisions at Quebec on this date.		89
July 22.	Return of provisions, &c., forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		90
July 25.	Return of provisions for the use of the troops in the district of Montreal.		92
July 25.	Return of provisions, &c., forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		93
August 7.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		102
August 9.	Return of provisions at Malbaie.		103

	1780.		
August 11.	Return of provisions and stores from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		Page 104
August 17.	Return of provisions and stores from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		105
August 23.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		106
September 10.	Return of the species and quantity of provisions that can be spared from magazines (specified) after laying apart a supply for each to this date, also the quantity wanting to complete that supply at some of the posts.		107
September 19.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		108
September 25.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island, to 25th of September, 1780, and the quantity remaining to be sent to complete 6,000 men one year.		110
September 25.	Return of provisions required for the garrison of Quebec and district from the 25th October, 1780, to the 24th June, 1781, with the quantities that may be spared from the magazines of Montreal and Sorel after laying apart their supply for garrisons, &c., from 25th September, 1780, to 24th June, 1781.		130
September 26.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		112
October 6.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		113
October 17.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		114
October 29.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.		115
December 24.	Return of provisions and stores at Coteau du Lac and Lachine.		117

State of the transport of provisions and stores from Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts in 1780. 118

	1781.		
February 24.	Return of provisions remaining at the different magazines in Canada at this date, and the time to which they will victual the number of men at each post, &c.		120
March 1.	Return of provisions nearly that may remain at the magazines in Canada at this date.		122
April 24.	State of the provisions in the different magazines in Canada, at this date, showing the quantity over or wanting to complete the garrisons and dependencies to the 24th June, 1781.		128
May 21.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac to Carleton Island from the 6th to 21st May in five brigades consisting of fifty-six bateaux.		124
May 31.	Report of the state and present distribution of powder at the several posts in Canada (specified).		125
June 2.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island from the 6th May to this date.		126
June 19.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date.		127
June 26.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date.		132
July 24.	Return showing the quantity of provisions over or wanting to complete the different magazines in Canada to this date.		133
July 25.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date.		135

1781. September 6,	Return of provisions shipped on board 41 vessels and 34 bateaux from the victuallers at Quebec for the different posts specified between the 14th of August and this date. The victuallers' names and their respective cargoes are given.	Page 136
September 23,	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island, to this date.	138
October 4, Halifax.	Abstract of provisions shipped in four transport victuallers bound to Quebec, being for the use of the forces in Canada.	139
October 16.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island from 6th May to date for the supply of the upper posts, and the quantity still to be sent to complete their supply to June, 1782.	159
October 31.	State of provisions and stores forwarded to the upper or back posts by 635 bateaux in 67 divisions, between the 6th May and this date.	140
1782. March 3, Montreal.	Return of provisions that will fill the stores at Coteau du Lac.	141
March 16.	Return of provisions forwarded and to be forwarded to Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts from Montreal.	142
March 17.	Return of the supply of provisions, and where lodged in the magazines in Canada.	144
March 24.	State of provisions at the upper posts on this date.	146
March 30.	Return of provisions forwarded from Montreal to Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts to the 30th March.	147
April 6, Niagara.	Account due to Philip Stedman for transport across the carrying place at Niagara.	148
May 16.	Return of provisions and stores shipped from Quebec and Three Rivers to Chambly.	150
May 24.	Return of beef and pork in Quebec at this date.	151
June 5.	Return of the depots in the district of Quebec and to what time they are victualled.	152
June 6	Return of provisions forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts between the 10th May and this date.	153
June 8.	Return of provisions on board the different vessels and remaining on shore for transport to St. John's.	154
June 8.	Return of provisions arrived at St. John's from Chambly from 5th May to this date.	155
June 22.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island from 10th May to date.	156
June 24.	State of the provisions at Chambly, St. John's and Isle aux Noix on this date.	157
June 28.	Estimate of provisions required to complete the supply to the posts (specified) to 24th June, 1783, and quantity forwarded from Carleton Island since 24th May and in store 28th June, 1782.	174
July 3.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island, between the 10th May and date.	161
July 11.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island for the upper posts to this date.	162
July 19.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Carleton Island for the upper posts to date.	163
July 29.	Return of provisions forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date.	164
September 9.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Carleton Island to this date.	167

1782.		
October 13.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Carleton Island for the upper posts, between the 1st May and date.	Page 168
December 24.	Return of provisions remaining in the different magazines at the upper or back posts on this date.	169
1873.		
February 17.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Coteau du Lac to this date.	171
March 18.	Return of provisions forwarded to Lachine and Coteau du Lac for the upper posts.	172
April 24	State of the provisions at the post of Niagara on this date.	173
August 16.	List of people belonging to the commissary's department in Canada, showing the names and where stationed.	176
August 24.	State of provisions at Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix, to this date.	165
August —	State of storage of provisions at Quebec.	179
November 21.	Return of provisions and stores sent from Lachine and Coteau du Lac to the upper posts in 1783.	181
December 31.	Account of different articles delivered out of His Majesty's naval stores, between 1st June and this date, for the use of the Castle St. Louis.	182
1784,		
July 12,	List of persons drawing provisions at Detroit on this date.	185, 186
Detroit.		
No date.	Account of engineer's stores sent to Fort Thessalon at different times.	187
	Regulations for the transport of King's stores from Quebec to the upper posts.	189
	Names and measurements of river vessels, which follow the transport regulations.	192

COMMISSARIAT RETURNS OF PROVISIONS ISSUED AND IN STORE.

1778—1783.

B. 193.

B. M., 21,853.

1778,
April 25,
to 1783.
November 24.

This volume shows all the issues in detail at the different posts in Canada, giving the names of the commissaries at each post, the number of men in each regiment victualled, those in the navy, besides loyalst refugees, Canadians, prisoners, Indians, &c., with other information relating to the transactions of the commissariat department connected with the issue of provisions and stores between 1778 and 1783. The statements, accounts, &c., are on large paper, so as to give the details in the most convenient form, this and B. 195 being bound in large folio volumes.

CONTINGENT AND CURRENT ACCOUNTS RELATING TO THE COMMISSARIAT. 1767—1785.

Vol. I.

B. 194.

B. M. 21,854.

1767.
January —

The quantities of provisions delivered by contractors according to the agreement with the Treasury. Page 2

1776.
June 11.

Garrison orders respecting the new and old rations. 3

1777.			
January 2, Quebec.	Carleton to Commissary Maclean. Notifying him of his appointment to be assistant commissary.	Page 5	
June 18,	Settlement of the prices to be paid for horses, bateau men &c., employed in transport,	50	
	Other regulations for land and water transport follow.	51 to 54	
September 4, Quebec.	Settlement of the rate of freight to be paid to vessels carrying stores, &c., to Sorel and Montreal.	49	
1778.			
February 24,	Return of provisions damaged and deficient in the different magazines in Canada.	55	
May 6,	Memorandum from the pay office, as to the best means of drawing and accounting for money, now charged as received on temporary warrants.	47	
May —	Return of provisions condemned at Isle aux Noix in the time of McKay, prior to this date.	48	
June 19,	Copy of a return to be made for spruce beer.	46	
June 29,	Survey on damaged pease at Montreal.	45	
July 24,	Statement and account of spruce beer issued to the troops in Canada, between the 22nd May, 1777, and 24th June, 1778, and from 25th June, to date.	44	
August 2, Montreal.	Representation by Day, Commissary General, respecting the issues of spruce beer, rum, &c., to the troops and others.	32	
August 16, St. Mary's.	Survey of provisions on this date.	31	
November 7, Quebec.	Report of the committee appointed to examine the claims against Government for disbursements and contingencies of the Commissariat, from 1st May to 31st October, 1778.	27	
November 23,	Statement of spruce beer overdrawn by different regiments, for September and October.	30	
December 17,	Contract for provisions with Sir William James, Abel Smith, John Roberts and Richard Atkinson.	18	
December 24,	Account of fresh beef and mutton purchased for the use of the hospitals in Canada, including that for the troops at Sorel and district.	6	
December 24,	General account for contingencies, &c., in the Commissary's department, between 25th June and date.	8	
December 24,	James Grant's account for spruce beer to the troops, from 25th June to date. The amount for the six months was £7,617 5s.	10	
December 24,	Return of the effective strength of different regiments to which spruce beer was issued.	12	
December 24,	Contingent accounts for the salary of commissaries at the upper or back posts, between 25th June and this date, also for the salaries of commissaries, conductors and issuers attending the army in Canada for the same period.	13	
December 24,	Account current, Nathaniel Day, Commissary General.	16	
1779.			
March 8,	Account current between Day, Commissary General, and the commander-in-chief.	57	
March 24,	Return of damaged provisions in store at Quebec.	59	
April 13,	Return of damaged provisions at Quebec.	60	
April 20,	Return of damaged provisions at the outposts of Quebec.	62	

1779.	Report of a board appointed to examine disbursements, &c., of the commissariat.	Page 63
June 2, Quebec.	Day to the Treasury. Had sent his provision accounts by last year's fleet, with returns, letters, &c. Recapitulates the names of the victuallers then arrived. By the non-arrival of two of the vessels, fresh beef had to be procured, but the supply was exhausted by March last. Will send his accounts. The want of provisions in the upper posts has compelled him to draw all that could be spared from the lower parts of Canada, after setting apart what would serve the troops to the 1st of July, in expectation of the arrival of victuallers, of which there is yet no word. The immense consumption in the upper posts by the Indians requires that a larger supply be sent. No dependence can be placed on the Province for a supply, the flour being scarce and of poor quality, owing to a blight on the last crop. Remarks on transport; the dislike of the troops to oatmeal, &c.	66
June 10, Quebec.	Return of provisions delivered by Henry Callender at different posts (specified) from 24th December last.	71
June 18, Quebec.	Proposals from the Quartermaster and Commissary General for supplying the troops with provisions, should any unforeseen accident retard the arrival of the supply.	72
June 24.	Account current. Government with Day.	73
June 24.	Contingent account for the salaries of commissaries and issuers in Canada and at the upper or back posts.	74
June 24.	Return of Treasury commissaries attending the army in Canada, who receive their pay from the Treasury.	76
September 3.	Report of survey on damaged provisions.	77
October 19, Quebec.	Report of a board on Callender's flour account.	78
December 24.	Account current. Government with Day.	79
December 24.	General account of contingencies in the commissary's department.	81
December 24.	Account of the provisions purchased for the army in Canada by N. Day, between June and December.	82
December 24.	Return of damaged provisions and deficiencies at the posts in Canada.	83
December 24.	Return of deficiencies, &c., at the posts in Canada from 25th December, 1778, to this date.	84
December 24.	Contingent accounts for the salaries of commissaries and issuers attending the army in Canada and at the upper posts.	85
December 24.	Account current. Government with Day.	88
December 24.	Return of the number of men of the different regiments and others in Canada, agreeable to which spruce beer has been drawn.	89
1780 March 24.	Return of damaged provisions at Isle aux Noix, between 25th May, 1778, and this date.	91
April 24,	Return of spruce beer drawn by the staff of the army, garrison and hospital between 25th December, 1777, and this date.	92
April 10, and May 4.	Extracts of letters respecting the dismissal of McKay, commissary at Carleton Island, and the appointment of a successor.	93

1780. June 17, Quebec.	Return of damaged provisions condemned at Quebec.	Page 95
June 24,	Account current. Government with Day.	96
July 26, Montreal.	Report of damaged provisions surveyed at Montreal.	98
July 27,	Report on damaged provisions surveyed at Lachine.	100
July 31,	Report on damaged provisions surveyed at Isle aux Noix.	102
July —	Returns of damaged provisions in the district of Montreal surveyed and condemned this month. Two returns; the first signed by Day, the other by Clarke.	104, 105
August 2,	Report of damaged provisions surveyed at St. John's.	106
August 6, Montreal.	Maurer to Mathews. Transmitting reports of survey on damaged provisions, with remarks on the state of the buildings in which they were stored, &c.	110
August 23,	Report of damaged provisions at Chambly.	108
September 24,	Receipts (in French) for spruce beer issued to Ehrencrook's regiment.	114, 115
October 13, Quebec.	Henry Callender to Mathews. Asking that a committee be appointed to examine his accounts.	116
October 16,	Report of the board appointed to examine Callender's account for surplus flour delivered to the Commissary General.	117
	Statements annexed to the report.	119, 121, 123
December 24,	Account current. Government with Nathaniel Day.	125, 126
December 24,	General account of spruce beer issued to the army in Canada by James Grant, contractor, between 25th June and this date.	127
	Two statements respecting Ehrencrook's regiment annexed.	128, 129
1781. March 25, Quebec.	Calculation founded on Day's return of flour, &c., on 24th February, in order that every post may be supplied till 30th June next.	130
May 19, Carleton Island.	Proceedings of the court, ordered by Major Ross, to inquire into the reasons of provisions being transported from the King's lower store to the house of Mr. Thompson, shop-keeper, on the evening of the 17th instant; McKay, commissary.	131
June 24,	Account of store rent paid in Quebec from 25th May, 1776, to this date.	133
June 24,	Account of cash paid for the land transport of provisions to the troops in cantonments, &c., in the district of Quebec, between the 25th December, 1780, and this date.	134
June 24,	Account current. Government with Day.	136
June 24,	Account to James Grant, for spruce beer between 25th December, 1780, and date.	137
June 24,	Statement and annual consumption of rum at the upper posts, from June, 1780, to June, 1781.	139

1781.		
August 24, Detroit.	Return of rum remaining in the magazine at Detroit at this date.	Page 140
September 8.	Henry Callender to Mathews. Asking for a committee to examine his accounts.	141
	Letter of the same date respecting a shortage of flour charged against him, and asking that it be referred to the committee.	142
	Mathews to the Committee. Calling attention to Callender's letter.	144
	Report (dated 1st October) of the committee on Callender's final claim for surplus flour.	146
October 24.	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum to the army in Canada, between the 25th September and date, each post being specified.	149
November 8.	Report on damaged provisions at Three Rivers.	152
November 24.	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum in Canada, between 25th October and date. The different posts are specified.	153
December 6, Québec.	Report on damaged provisions at Quebec.	156
December 24.	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum by the army in Canada, between 25th November and date. The different posts are specified.	158
December 24.	Account of James Grant, for spruce beer issued to the army in Canada, from 25th June to date, with receipt for the amount paid appended.	160
December 24.	Account current. Government with Day.	163
1782.		
January 24.	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum, from 25th December, 1781, to date.	164
	The same to February follows.	166
March 19.	Proposal by Day for purchasing wheat, to supply the army with flour and biscuit.	168
March 20, Montreal.	Observations by Jacob Jordan upon the most advantageous time and method of purchasing wheat.	170
March 24.	Return of rum expended in Canada, between 25th February and date.	173
March —	Account by Day, for the purchase of Canadian fine flour.	175
April 24.	Monthly return of rum issued to the army, from 25th March to date.	176
May 17.	Calculation of flour and grain needed for the supply of the troops.	178
May 24.	Monthly return of rum issued to the army, from 25th April to date.	179
June 10.	Deposition (in French) regarding the wreck of the sloop "St. Jérôme," loaded with wheat. The receipt for the wheat, dated 8th of June, is appended.	181
	Certificate of the shipwreck, given by Henry Caldwell, and dated 12th June.	184
	Certificate of the character of Bedard, master of the sloop.	185
June 24.	Monthly return of expenditure of rum by the army, between 25th May and this date.	186
July 2.	Report of survey on condemned provisions in the stores at Quebec.	188

1782.			
July 24.	Return of expenditure of rum by the army, from 25th June to date.	Page 189	
July 24.	Monthly return of fresh beef issued to the troops (specified) to date.	191	
	The same to 24th August.	192	
	The same to 24th September.	193	
August 24.	Return of rum remaining at the upper posts in July and August and expenditure to 24th June.	187	
August 24.	Return of the expenditure of rum to the army in Canada.	194	
September 15.	Return of rum daily issued at Carleton Island.	196	
	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum to the army.	197	
September 24.	Same to the 24th of October.	199	
October 24.	Monthly return of fresh beef issued to the hospitals.	201	
November 24.	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum to the army.	202	
	Monthly return of fresh beef issued to the hospitals.	204	
December 19. Quebec.	Memorial by Hugh Mackay for a court of inquiry into his conduct at Carleton Island from which he has been removed, with calculations of the savings he effected whilst there, and letter to Mathews, transmitting the memorial.	205, 208, 209	
December 24.	Monthly return of fresh beef issued to the hospitals.	210	
December 24.	Monthly return of expenditure of rum to the army in Canada.	214	
December 25.	Return of officers and their assistants belonging to the commissary's department in Canada, and at the upper or back posts.	212	

COMMISSARIAT CONTINGENT AND CURRENT ACCOUNTS, &C.

1776—1785.

VOL. II.

B. 195.

B. M., 21,855.

1783.
January —
to 1785.
July —

A continuation of the previous volume, beginning in January, 1783, showing in detail the transactions of the commissariat department at the different posts, giving the names of the regiments, the rations (each kind specified) issued to the troops and all others on the provision list. (In a large folio volume. See B. 193.)

COMMISSARIAT INVOICES OF CARGOES.

1779—1784.

B. 196.

B. M., 21,856.

1779.
March 12.

German invoice of clothing for the Hanau troops, shipped on board the "Three Brothers" for Canada. Page 1

March 25,
London.

Mure, Son and Atkinson. Two letters advising the shipment of stores for the army by the "Three Brothers." 3, 4

1779. March 29, London.	The invoice, dated 29th March, follows.	Page 5
March 31, London.	Account of charges, &c., paid by Mure, Son and Atkinson for five armed vessels sent to Canada, by order of the Treasury.	6
April 18, Cork.	Robert Gordon, commissary, to Haldimand. Complains that the masters of four ships, annoyed at their voyage being changed from New York to Canada, had gone to town to amuse themselves, so that the sailors had taken advantage to destroy the casks of provisions by bad usage, leading to a large expense for repairs, as by account sent. Recommends that the masters be prosecuted, so as to recover the amount, which they might have paid in Cork and deducted from the petty officers and crew.	11
July 20.	Returns of the victuallers, their names, tonnage, complement of men and guns.	13 to 15
August 3, Cork.	Piersys and Waggett. Advice of goods being shipped by the "Arwin," by order of Mure, Son and Atkinson. Invoice follows.	16 17
August 5, Cork.	Bill of lading by the "Arwin," in name of Gordon, the commissary, as shipper. Advice by Piersys and Waggett of stores by the "Argo," with bill of lading and invoice.	19 21, 22, 24
1780. May 20, Quebec.	Other shipments by the "Nancy," "Prosperous Amelia," "Eagle," "Isabella," (Robinson, master), "Selina," "Isabella," (Brown, master), "Mary," "Howden," and "Juno," with letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading. Report by a board of officers on the accounts laid before it by H. Callender, respecting four brigs engaged by the Treasury; containing remarks on the method of keeping the accounts and how they have been dealt with by the board.	26 to 66 67
September 15, Quebec.	Report of the board, that the master of the "Mary," having drowned himself on the 28th of July, 1778, the average accounts of the other vessels previous to that time had been taken to settle the accounts of that vessel, they having been partly destroyed. Return of victuallers arrived at Quebec with provisions for the troops. Return of provisions on board 18 victuallers for the troops in Canada and the time they will serve 15,000 men.	72 73 74
1781. March 9, to August 6.	Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading for provisions shipped at Cork for the troops in Canada, under the contract made with Government.	75 to 171
October 1, Quebec.	Report of board relative to Mr. Callender's claim for surplus flour, with the Commissary General's certificate of the receipt thereof.	172
1782. January 31, to April 20.	Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading from the victualling agent at Cowes, Isle of Wight, for provisions shipped to Canada, with invoices, &c., from Cork.	175 to 225
August 14, St. John's, Newfound- land.	Report of the proceedings in the Vice Admiralty Court of Newfoundland, in the case of the victualler "Amazon," captured by a privateer, and recaptured by H.M.S. "Portland," on a claim for salvage.	226
August 24, St. John's, Newfound- land.	A. Graham, agent for transports, to Haldimand. Relating to the proceedings of the Vice Admiralty Court in the case of the "Amazon." Asks that a careful account be kept at Quebec of her cargo.	229

1782.
August 26, to
October 28. Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading from the victualling agent at Cowes, Isle of Wight, for provisions shipped to Canada. Pages 230 to 244

List of victuallers that arrived in Canada with provisions for the troops. These were, from Cowes 16, from Cork 10, total 26. The vessels that did not arrive were the "Quebec," wrecked on Anticosti; the "Three Friends," wrecked in the North Traverse, near Coudre; the "George and Jane," lost at sea, and the "Felicity," "Mary" and "Appledore," supposed to be taken. 245

Return of navy transport victuallers loaded at Cork and Waterford, showing the quantities, &c., of provisions for the troops in Canada, of the contract of 1782, under the convoy of H. M. S. "Cædalus" and "Albemarle." 247

1783.
February 18,
to April 26. Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading from victualling agents at Cowes, Isle of Wight, and Cork, Ireland, for provisions shipped to Canada. 249 to 327

Return of navy transport victuallers loaded at Cork and Waterford, showing the quantities, &c., of provisions for the troops in Canada of the contract of 1783. 328

1784.
April 10,
Whitehall. Abstract of invoices of implements and of Indian presents shipped by the "Amelia." 329, 330

Specification of the articles contained in the bill of lading of the goods by the "Three Brothers." The cargo consisted of camp equipage, clothing, &c. 333

Return of the cargoes of five transport victuallers, loaded at Cork with provisions to Canada, under convoy of H. M. S. "Cerberus." 335

Invoices of butter on board of the "Isabella," "Dolphin," "Providence and Nancy," and "Jason." 337 to 344

List of vessels arrived in Canada, being part of the London fleet under convoy of the "Danae" and "Pandora." 346

CORRESPONDENCE WITH OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL HOSPITAL.

1778—1784.

B. 197.

B. M., 21,857.

1777.
November 8. Account of stores sent for the use of the hospital at Mount Independence, specifying what was expended, and the quantity lost on board the "Radeau," on her passage to St. John's. Page 1

Account of hospital stores lost on the expedition to Fort Stanwix, under the command of Colonel St. Leger, 1777. 5

Account of hospital stores sent for the expedition under Burgoyne, showing the quantity expended and taken by the enemy. 455

1778.
May 1. Return of stores belonging to His Majesty's hospitals in Canada, in store and in use, at Montreal and St. John's. 6

Dr. Knox to Appedaile, assistant surgeon. That his resignation has been accepted. 9

June 24,
Montreal. Return of the officers of His Majesty's hospital. 10

September 15,
Montreal. Barr, purveyor, to Haldimand. Applying for £500 for hospital service. 11

1778.			
September 17, Montreal.	Barr to Haldimand. Should any accident have befallen the ships with the medicine, it will be necessary to purchase. There are about 100 patients taking Peruvian bark, the consumption being three pounds a day.	Page 12	
September (19?), Mon- treal.	Dr. Kennedy to the same. Reporting that from the 13th to the 19th September, nearly 240 patients have been admitted to the hospital in Montreal, most of whom are cured, and the rest in a fair way of recovery. Officers as well as men have been visited by the universal complaint of ague. Calls attention to the want of the necessary medicines for the hospital and asks leave to purchase small quantities.		13
September 24, Montreal.	List of the officers of the hospital to receive their pay in Eng-land.		14
	List of those receiving their pay in Canada.		15
October 6, Montreal.	Barr to Foy. Has sent bark, &c. Sends list of officers of the hospital, with remarks as to their pay.		17
December 3, Montreal.	Same to Haldimand. Has, according to orders, received the sick seamen into the hospitals at St. John's and Montreal. Presumes they are to be subject to the same stoppages as the soldiers. The irregular payment by the navy for stoppages in Carleton's time. Is apprehensive that the same thing may happen again.		19
December 31.	Schedule of the expenses of His Majesty's hospitals in Canada, from 1st July to this date.		21
December 31.	Wages to the officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals.		27
December 31.	Account current for the hospitals.		30
	List of medicines wanted for His Majesty's garrison at Quebec for 1779.		32
1779.			
January 25, Montreal.	Barr to Haldimand. Sends his accounts to the end of the year and asks for £500 more for the hospitals.		31
January 28, Quebec.	Haldimand to Barr. Has received accounts; sends temporary warrant for £500.		33
January 28, Montreal.	Barr to Haldimand. That owing to the expected arrival of 49 men of Barner's corps at the hospital of Three Rivers, where there is only a mate, Mr. Cole has set off from Montreal to that post to give medical aid. Submits that he (Barr) should be given authority over the hospital staff.		34
February 1, Montreal.	Same to the same. Of the 49 men of Barner's corps said to be frost bitten, only 14 were seriously affected; some of these will lose their hands; others their feet or toes. Cole, the surgeon, arrived at Three Rivers on the 30th, and will give them every attention.		36
February 2, Three Rivers.	Cole, surgeon, to the same. Sends report of the state of the men of Barner's corps who had been frost-bitten.		37
	Report follows.		39
February 8, Quebec.	Haldimand to Barr. Sir Guy Carleton left no copy of the instructions as to his (Barr's) rank. If papers showing it are in his possession he is to send them to Quebec. If not, inquiry will be sent to the Secretary of War. In the meantime it is not probable any of the medical gentlemen will refuse assistance where it is required, and he (Haldimand) is pleased to find that Cole went off at once to assist the sufferers at Three Rivers; is sorry to find so many bad cases among them.		40

1779. February 8, Quebec.	Haldimand to Cole. Has received his report, and hopes that the ready assistance he gave may yet recover some of the soldiers whose cases seem so bad.	Page 42
February 11, Montreal.	Barr to Haldimand. Has no papers respecting his authority that he can lay before His Excellency. Had thought that the orders of the Commander-in-Chief would settle the rank, where it was not specified. If, as purveyor, he is to attend only to the economy of the hospitals, he is satisfied.	43
March 23, Quebec.	Names and stations of the hospital mates in Canada.	45
March 25, Montreal.	Barr to Haldimand. Remarks on the wish for a surgeon's mate for the lake marine; sends list of all in Canada. There are four mates in Halifax on their way to Canada. Cole has returned from Three Rivers, leaving a mate in charge there.	46
May 27, Montreal.	Same to the same. Calls attention to the request of the officers of the hospital for an allowance for lodging money.	46a
May 31, Quebec.	Haldimand to Barr. He is entirely satisfied with his conduct and that of the other officers of the hospital, and desires to grant the lodging money asked for, which is reasonable, but, to avoid confusion, will first discover what has been customary.	48
June 3, Montreal.	Cole to Haldimand. Complains of the conduct of Prendergast, surgeon's mate at Three Rivers, and of his neglect of orders.	49
June 7, Quebec.	Haldimand to Cole. Whilst disapproving of Prendergast not taking the same duty as others, yet no junior officer must take upon himself to act as principal. The conduct of Prendergast should have been reported to Dr. Kennedy, who has power to act. Prendergast must be relieved from arrest and reported to Dr. Kennedy. In case of the exigencies of the service requiring immediate action, proceedings must always be reported to Dr. Kennedy, with reasons.	51
June 10, Montreal.	Cole to Haldimand. Has released Prendergast, as ordered. Is happy that the direction of the hospital has now been given to one person.	53
June 28, Montreal.	Barr to the same. Proposes to leave Montreal, to receive at Quebec the medicines expected in the fleet.	55
July 1, Quebec.	Haldimand to Barr. There is no objection to his coming to Quebec.	56
September 28, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand. Has had repairs made to the Recollet House here, to accommodate 50 patients. The suitability of the situation and house described. Intends to remove the sick from Montreal; the medicines, &c., are here already. Suggests that two rooms in the Recollet House at Montreal would be suitable for the reception of the few sick there. The Superior of the convent has offered to do the baking for the sick on the same terms as the last baker.	57
September 30, Quebec.	Haldimand to Barr. Is pleased with the arrangements for the sick at Three Rivers. The baking should be entrusted to the nuns, both because he wishes to serve them and because the hospital will be better provided for by their good offices. Will arrange about the two rooms.	59
November 1, Quebec.	Regulations respecting surgeons for the upper posts, particularly for the Naval Department at Detroit.	69
November 23, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand. Calls attention to an order from Brigadier McLean to the storekeeper of the hospital to issue wine to the sick loyalists. Asks that the Brigadier be informed of the bad effect of this violation of the hospital rules. There are three hospitals open	

	1779.	to loyalists, where they can have wine and all other articles proper for the sick. The abuse that the violation of rules might give rise to.	Page 63
November 25, Quebec.	Haldimand to Barr.	Will desire McLean not to give orders for wine to any person out of the General Hospital.	65
December 31,		Schedule of expenses for His Majesty's hospitals in Canada from 1st January to date.	66
December 31,		Account of the wages paid to officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals at Montreal, Three Rivers and St. John's, from 27th December, 1778, to 25th December, 1779.	75
December 31,		Account current of His Majesty's hospitals in Canada.	80
1780.			
February 10, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand.	Sends schedule (p. 81) of hospital accounts to 31st December, 1779. Asks for a warrant for £500.	85
February 23, Quebec.	Mathews to Kennedy.	To investigate, with Mabane, a claim by the surgeon of the 84th for medicines stopped for the use of the hospital at Quebec.	86
May 15, New York.	Nooth, superintendent general,	to the same. That the German regiments are to receive medicines, &c., from the General Hospital. The regiments of Losberg and Knyphausen, now embarking at New York for Canada, are to receive the same indulgence.	87
June 6, Quebec.		Order to Barr to pay to James Sutherland his account for wine and rum.	88
June 11, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand.	Explains the reason for the refusal to pay Sutherland's account. If His Excellency still orders payment, that must be done by a special warrant, as there are items which would not be passed in the hospital accounts.	89
June 15, Quebec.	Haldimand to Barr.	That he has withdrawn the order for the payment of Sutherland's account, on being informed of the circumstances of the case. Desires to know why the goods were taken possession of by the quartermaster general.	92
June 20, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand.	Sutherland's goods were seized on the way from Fort George to Fort Edward in 1777, in consequence of an order from Burgoyne prohibiting the transport of sutler's goods in the King's carts, &c., so as to expedite the transport of provisions for the troops. The articles seized were not made use of for the hospital nor for the supply of the troops.	93
July 25, Three Rivers.	Same to the same.	Recommends Robert Kerr, surgeon's mate at Machiche, to be surgeon of Sir John Johnson's second Battalion. Reasons for not recommending others with equal claims. Encloses letter from Sir James Napier in favour of Kerr.	95
September 8, Three Rivers.	Same to the same.	Remonstrates against an order of Dr. Kennedy to supply tents to regiments for men suffering from slight complaints. Points out an abuse in the demand on the hospital by regimental surgeons for medicines, and suggests a remedy.	97
September 12, Quebec.	Genevay to Barr.	The General thinks there is no need of hospital tents to be issued to the regiments; he is obliged for the information about the medicines.	101
October 5, Quebec.	Mathews to Kennedy,	directing him to send a hospital mate to Sir John Johnson's second battalion at Coteau du Lac, till a surgeon shall be appointed to the corps.	102
November 20, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand,	transmitting Grieve's petition.	104
November 21, St. John's.	Petition of Andrew Grieve,	to be appointed surgeon of the 84th regiment. (There is an error in the date, the petition being forwarded by Barr on the 20th).	103

1780.	
November 30, Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. The memorial from Grieve received. Menzies has been appointed surgeon to the 84th. Page 106
December 31,	Account of wages paid to officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals in Canada, from the 26th December, 1779, to date. 113
December 31,	Schedule of the expenses of the hospitals in Canada, from 1st January to date. 107
December 31.	Account current; His Majesty's hospitals in Canada. 118
1781.	
January 19, Three Rivers.	Dr. Monington to Captain Mathews. That Captain Fraser, although still very weak, had gone with his brother to rejoin his corps. 120
February 3, Quebec.	Kennedy to Haldimand. Reports the death of Corrie, surgeon to the 53rd regiment. 122
March 30, Three Rivers.	Barr to Mathews. Was not aware of the death of Salmon, hospital mate, when the pay list was made out. Asks that a new list be prepared, charging Salmon's pay to the 20th. 123
April 12, Three Rivers.	Return giving the names of the mates of the General Hospital, with the services on which they are employed. 124
April 13, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand. It is time to relieve Menzies, surgeon of the 84th regiment at Detroit, but the dispersed state of the hospital staff makes it difficult to do so. Suggests the names of several surgeons of regiments who would be proper to send, if one of them could be spared. 126
April 16, Quebec.	Haldimand to Barr. Arrangements that may be made to send a hospital mate to relieve Menzies of the 84th at Detroit. 128
April 19, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand. Has ordered Harffy to Detroit to relieve Merzies; Blake ordered to take charge of the sick at Montreal. Asks that the new supernumerary join at Three Rivers, Pearce, the hospital mate there, being indisposed. 129
April 23, Quebec.	Genevay to Barr. His Excellency approves of the distribution of the hospital mates. 130
June 28, Quebec.	Mathews to the same. He is to forward to Captain Maurer medicines as per list sent. 131
June 30.	Schedule of expenses for the hospitals in Canada, from 1st January to date. 132
	Account of wages to officers, servants, nurses, &c., of the hospitals, from 31st December, 1780, to date. 134
	Account current. His Majesty's hospitals in Canada. 137
July 24, Three Rivers.	Barr to Genevay. Clarius Brittain, a rebel prisoner, wishes to take the oath to Government. He is between 40 and 50; a good carpenter and wishes to be employed on the King's works. 139
July 26, Quebec.	Genevay to Barr. Brittain may be allowed to take the oaths, released and sent to the works at Detroit. 140
August 4, Sorel.	Captain Andrew Ross, 31st Regiment, to Lernoult. Reports the complaint of a habitant that he had been robbed by the detachment of six pigs, fowls, sheep and a calf. After a minute investigation, he believes the complaint to be unfounded, and that it was made to extort money. Has made every exertion to proceed with the bateaux, but there have been unavoidable delays and constant head winds; hopes to reach St. John's to-morrow. 141
August 12, Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. The General desires to be informed in what manner the business of the General Hospital was carried on last war; how recommendations for promotion, &c., were made, so that the same method may be adopted. 144

1781.
 August 17, Barr to Mathews. Reporting that unless the hospital board is
 Three Rivers. set aside and one person named as head of the hospital service, it
 will be difficult to carry on the service as formerly, and states the
 method followed during the last war. Page 145
- September 10, Genevay to Barr. The "Jupiter," storeship, with Indian pre-
 Quebec. sents, sailed for Three Rivers, where her cargo was to have been
 put on board river craft for the upper posts, but finding these vessels
 employed, the goods are to be landed and stored in the Recollet
 Church at Three Rivers. There are 18 cases small arms, which
 the General intends shall be sent to Sorel. 147
- October 2, Barr to Genevay. Goddard sent to superintend the storing of the
 Three Rivers. goods by the "Jupiter," has found river craft to carry the whole
 cargo to Montreal; nothing is left but the packages of small arms.
 The habitants refuse to sell straw. It being necessary for the sick,
 asks that an order be sent to the captains of militia to demand from
 the habitants a certain quantity of straw of which they have
 plenty. 149
- October 4, Genevay to Barr. Has received report of the forwarding of the
 Quebec. "Jupiter's" cargo, and of the necessity of an order for straw. Ton-
 nancour will take an order to the captains of militia to make the
 farmers bring in the necessary quantity of straw for the hospital,
 for which they will be paid a reasonable price. 151
- October 8, Mathews to the same. Sends letter from Major Ross, with one
 Quebec. from the surgeon at Carleton Island, reporting the distress there
 from want of medicine. A sufficient quantity is to be forwarded
 immediately. 153
- October 9, Barr to Genevay. Will forward the arms to Sorel on the first
 Three Rivers. safe opportunity. Sends calculation of the straw needed. Trans-
 mits the request of two sick officers for firewood; he has supplied
 their immediate wants. Sends requisition for medicines. 154
- October 12, Same to Haldimand. Recommends Charles Williamson, surgeon's
 Three Rivers. mate of the 31st, to be appointed hospital mate at Montreal. 156
- October 21, Affirmation (in French) by Jean Marie Giroud, of Pointe du Lac,
 Three Rivers. that he was robbed by the detachment under Captain Ross of three
 sheep, &c. (See p. 141). 158
- Letter from Barr, dated 23rd October, transmitting the
 above. 159
- November 1, Kennedy to Haldimand. Has directed a sufficient supply of
 Three Rivers. medicines to be sent to the 8th regiment and Butler's Rangers. 150
- November 4, Mathews to Barr. That he is to forward medicines asked for at
 Quebec. Niagara, according to the lists sent. 161
- November 8, Same to the same. His Excellency will have no objection to
 Quebec. the appointment of Williamson as mate at the General Hospital,
 Montreal (p. 156), when the service shall require an extension. 162
- November 9, Barr to Mathews. The medicines for the 8th and for Butler's
 Three Rivers. Rangers are packed. Report of damaged provisions is enclosed. 163
- November 12, Mathews to Kennedy. To send a hospital mate to Coteau du
 Quebec. Lac, where a surgeon is much wanted. If there is one at Chambly
 he can be best spared, there being few prisoners there. 164
- November 14, Barr to Mathews. The medicines for Carleton Island are still in
 Three Rivers. Montreal, where Maurer says they must remain for the winter, un-
 less His Excellency orders them to be sent by a light boat express.
 Those for Niagara are also at Montreal, and no time should be lost
 in forwarding them. Is glad that there is no objection to the ap-
 pointment of Williamson; hopes it will soon be made. 165

1781.			
December 31.	Schedule of the expenses incurred on account of hospitals in Canada, from 1st July to date.		Page 167
December 31.	Account of wages paid to the officers, servants and nurses in the hospitals in Canada, from the 1st July to date.		170
December 31, Three Rivers.	Account current. Hospitals in Canada.		173
1782			
January 28, Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. Returns the subsistence accounts for correction.		175
February 15, Three Rivers.	Barr to Mathews. That from the lameness of the hospital mate, owing to a sprain, the appointment of Williamson is necessary.		176
February 25, Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. The appointment of Williamson is to take place immediately. An order has been sent to replace medicines expended on St. Leger's expedition; he is to use his discretion as to quantities, in supplying what he has least of.		177
May 7.	List of medicines sent for garrison of Detroit.		178
May 13, Montreal.	Mathews to Barr. His Excellency having resolved to strengthen the defences of Isle aux Noix and the frontier posts, a surgeon and two mates will be wanted for the troops sent for that service. The number of troops for the working season will amount to 4,000, for whom medicine is to be provided, besides tents, &c. Encloses requisition from Michillimakinak for medicine.		180
May 17, Three Rivers.	Barr to Mathews. Is making medical arrangements for the sick of the troops ordered to Isle aux Noix, &c. When complete, the number of bateaux wanted can be ascertained; on arrival at St. John's more bateaux will be needed for the conveyance of bedding stored there. Can only send one surgeon and one mate. The hospital at St. John's, with one mate and few sick, may be considered as a depot, to which sick from the advanced posts might be sent. Trail, the first mate, will take charge of the flying hospital. Medicines sent off to Michillimakinak.		182
May 24, Three Rivers.	Same to the same. The medicines and stores for the field hospital are ready for transport, for which three large bateaux are wanted.		184
June 29.	Schedule of expenses for hospitals in Canada, from 1st July, 1781, to date.		185
	Account of wages paid to officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals from 1st July, 1781, to date.		191
	Account current of hospitals, from 1st July, 1781, to date.		197
August 16, Three Rivers.	Account current of hospitals, from 1st July, 1778, to 31st December, 1781.		199
August 31, Three Rivers.	Dr. Kennedy to Mathews. Sends an account to be laid before His Excellency for approval.		200
September 1.	Mathews to Kennedy. The medical charges must all be included in the purveyor's account and cannot be charged separately. His account is returned.		201
October 12, Quebec.	Mabane to Haldimand. Reports the state of the account for medicine; the proceedings at the General Hospital at Quebec, &c.		202
October 14, Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. His Excellency desires to have a return of the medicine received at the General Hospital of the Province since its establishment, the expenditure and the number of sick received during the same period.		205 207

1782.
October 14,
Quebec. Haldimand to Kennedy. Returns respecting the medicine, expenditure and sick of the General Hospital since its establishment to be prepared for transmission to the Ministry. Desires to know the grounds of his communicating with Mr. Adair respecting the garrison hospital at Quebec, and of his deciding on arrangements under his (Haldimand's) command, without first communicating the same. Anything necessary for the King's service should have been communicated to him (Haldimand) for immediate investigation. Page 206.
- October 17,
Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. Has made out a return of the patients admitted to the General Hospital, from 8th June, 1776, to 24th August, 1782. Sends return of medicines sent from England for the same period. 203
- October 17,
Three Rivers. Monington, apothecary, to Barr. Sends account of medicines received. Is having the account of the expenditure copied for transmission. 209
- October (17?)
Three Rivers. Kennedy to Haldimand. Entering into a long and detailed explanation of his reasons for writing direct to Adair respecting hospital arrangements, and stating, in answer to his (Haldimand's) question as to his motives for direct communication (p. 206), that he had permission from His Excellency. (The letter is not dated, but was received on the 19th.) 210
- No date. Marked No. 8. Account of the expenditure of the medicines received by the General Hospital in 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1781, signed by Kennedy, inspector, Cole, surgeon, and Monington, apothecary. 215 to 286
- November 7,
Three Rivers. Cole to Mathews. With a request for leave to come to Quebec to assist at an operation. 287
- November 11,
Quebec. Mathews to Cole. He may come to Quebec. 288
- December 9,
Quebec. Same to Barr. He is to proceed to Quebec to take over the stores of the Garrison Hospital, which has been discontinued. 289
- December 9,
Quebec. Same to Kennedy. The office of inspector of regimental infirmaries will be discontinued on the 25th. When an inspection is required he shall be allowed travelling expenses. 290
- December 17,
Three Rivers. Kennedy to Haldimand. Remonstrates against his sudden removal from the office of inspector. (The letter is dated 1777. The error has apparently arisen from Kennedy having inadvertently written the year from the notice of the confirmation of his appointment as inspector enclosed (see p. 3) in a letter by Foy, dated 13th November, 1777. The real date is 1782, as in the margin.) 4
- December 21,
Quebec. Haldimand to Kennedy. The confirmation by His Majesty of his (Kennedy's) appointment as inspector of infirmaries has been received. Although unwilling to disturb any of his predecessor's appointments, yet the office has become unnecessary and from the strong recommendations to use economy in every branch of the service, it must be abolished. 291
1783.
January 17,
St. John's. Captain Chambers to Barr. Sends application from Harris, surgeon's mate at St. John's, to be allowed to relieve Pearce, surgeon's mate of the Naval Department. 292
- January 20,
Three Rivers. Barr to Genevay. Encloses letter from Chambers respecting the exchange asked for by Harris. There can be no objection; Pearce will join the hospital at Three Rivers. 293
- February 4. Hospital return from 29th January to date. 294
- February 11,
Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. Hopes by next post to send a general statement of his accounts to 24th December last to Brigadier Powell. 295

1783.
February 18, Barr to Haldimand. The di-bursements shown by the accounts
Three Rivers. cover not only the money received by warrant, but also the stop-
ages; asks, therefore for a warrant for £500. Page 296
- February 25. Ho-pital weekly return from the 19th February to date. 297
- Other weekly returns to the 29th of April are at pages 298, 300,
302, 306, 310, 311, there being, however, gaps in these, some of the
weeks being omitted.
- March 13, Mathews to Barr. Sends letter to be forwarded to Captain Ross,
Quebec. which will, he hopes, relieve him of the applications made by
Madame Girou. 299
- March 30, Captain Ross to Mathews. Perfectly remembers the complaint
Isle St. against his company, and refers to his letter of a previous date.
Ignace. (Letter dated "Sorel, 4th August, 1781," gives details of the ex-
amination made on the complaint of Girou, p. 141. See also pp.
158, 159.) 301
- April 5, Statement by Lieutenants Nicholas and Goff of the 44th regiment
Quebec. and by Hope of the 31st, corroborating the report of Ross on the
claim of Girou. 303
- April 7, Mathews to Barr. Transmits the papers relative to the claim
Quebec. by Girou; directs that further investigation be made, and
that, if Girou can produce no proof of injury, he is to be dealt with
as the law directs. 304
- April 12, Barr to Mathews. That the proofs brought by Girou are not
Three Rivers. complete, but the presumptive evidence might have weight with a
jury. 307
Depositions follow. 308
- June 23, Pearce, hospital mate, to Haldimand. Asks leave to come on
Patrick's Place. shore to lay his case before His Excellency. 312
- July 1, Kennedy to the same. Asks leave to go to England on his
Three Rivers. private business. 313
- July 7, Haldimand to Kennedy. Unless something unforeseen happen,
Quebec. has no objection to grant him leave of absence. 314
- August 16, Same to Barr. Arrival of transports from New York with
Quebec. loyalists attacked by small-pox and measles. The vessels are or-
dered to Sorel, and means are to be taken for treatment of the sick
and prevention of infection. 315
- August 19, Barr to Haldimand. Is leaving for Sorel with Williamson, carry-
Three Rivers. ing tents and hospital stores. 316
- August 21, Same to the same. Reports that 16 of the loyalists on board the
Sorel. "Camel" have small-pox of a favourable sort; five died on the
passage from being kept below. 317
- August 23, Certificate by Nooth, superintendent, that Rolland and Long-
New York. more, hospital mates, have been paid to the 24th of October
next. 318
- August 25, Haldimand to Barr. Is pleased with the favourable account of
Quebec. the small-pox patients. Another transport has arrived and is sent
to Sorel. 319
- August 25, Barr to Haldimand. No increase to the number of small-pox
Sorel. patients; bedding, clothing, &c., have been purified by fire and
smoke. 320
- September 9, Same to Mathews. There are now only four small-pox patients;
Three Rivers. none of those in the second transport were attacked, and there is
little chance of its spreading. Numerous applications have been

1783.

- made for small-pox matter for inoculation, surgeons having come from distant parts of the country to obtain it. The difference of opinion of its benefits; he himself thinks it would be for the good of the Province. Page 321
- September 11, Mathews to Barr. The small-pox matter should only be distributed to qualified surgeons, and be given only by himself. He is to give his opinion as to the best period of the year, the preparation of the patient, &c., to those obtaining the matter, as bad success might be attended with possibly fatal consequences. 323
Quebec.
- September 19, Barr to Genevay. With a list of medicines for Detroit. 324
Three Rivers.
- September 25, Mathews to Barr. Directs him to pay Dr. Kennedy for the expense of postages and stationery. 325
Quebec.
- September 30, Barr to Mathews. The charge by Dr. Kennedy for stationery can only be paid on a special order by the commander-in-chief, that article having been supplied by the Apothecary-General. The accounts are returned. 326
Three Rivers.
- October 13, Mathews to Barr. The charge by Dr. Kennedy for stationery is withdrawn, but he is to be paid for postages. 328
Quebec.
- November 17, Haldimand to the same. Encloses extract of letter from the Secretary at War, ordering a reduction in the staff of the General Hospital, to take effect on the 25th December; passages are to be provided for the reduced officers of Great Britain. Foote, from the half-pay, is appointed surgeon, and Rolland and Longmore to be hospital mates. 329
Quebec.
- November 18, Barr to Haldimand. That the hospital at Sorel being no longer necessary, all fear of small-pox being removed, he had closed the hospital and dismissed nurses, &c., leaving Harris to take charge of the refugees, which he had done faithfully. Notwithstanding this, they are clamouring for a hospital to be kept open under pretence of being afraid of the small-pox. The number inoculated; the danger of collecting small-pox patients into a hospital. Reports that it would be an unnecessary expense to open a hospital, the attendance of Harris in the loyalist barracks being sufficient. 331
Three Rivers.
- November 27, Mathews to Barr. His Excellency is considering what should be done about the damaged provisions. The General cannot do as he (Barr) wishes, or as he himself desires, respecting the poor *reformés* (the discharged hospital staff), the orders being positive. Small-pox having declared itself at Machiche among the loyalists, a hospital mate is to be sent there. He is to use every means to have the Germans recaptured who had stolen a watch and after giving up the money had been released. An example is the more necessary as these vagrants are beginning to pilfer everywhere. 333
Quebec.
- November 27, Haldimand to the same. That the request to continue the officers of the hospital on full pay till they can embark for Europe is out of his power to grant. 335
Quebec.
- November 28, George Rolland and George Longmore to Mathews. Asking for an advance of two or three months' pay, all the money they brought from New York being exhausted. 336
Quebec.
- December 1, Mathews to Rolland and Longmore. Sends an order for three months' pay asked for. How the matter is to be officially arranged. 338
Quebec.
- December 1, Same to Barr. The corps of rangers will soon be disbanded, the relief cannot, therefore, be granted from regimental surgeons. After the corps are disbanded they are to be treated as loyalists. A hospital mate is to be sent to River du Chêne to inquire into the

1733.

	disease mentioned in a letter enclosed, from which it appears that medicines are wanted.	Page 339
December 2, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand. Asks for a warrant for £500 for hospital service.	340
December 2, Three Rivers.	Same to Mathews. The hospital staff return thanks for allowance of provisions. Messrs. Longmore and Rolland have visited the loyalists at Machiche; there has been no small-pox there and the loyalists are very healthy. Has given orders to apprehend the felons released (p. 333). Points out the difference between the commissions to the regular army surgeons and those to the hospital surgeons in Canada, and does not think it was intended that the latter should suffer as they are doing from the sudden reduction.	341
December 5, Three Rivers.	Rolland and Longmore to Winslow. Sent order for three months' pay, and a certificate of the time to which they were paid before leaving New York.	343
December 9, Three Rivers.	Barr to Mathews. Sends report of survey on pork and beef. The felons lately released have not yet been recaptured. Rolland has gone to Rivière du Chêne with medical relief for the rangers there. Small-pox has appeared at Machiche; Longmore has gone to reside there, so long as it is necessary.	345
December 11, Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. Report of survey on provisions received. The felon at Montreal should be secured, if there is sufficient proof against him. Encloses letter from Gagy about small-pox at Machiche; requisition for medicine should be complied with.	347
December 12, Three Rivers.	Invoice of medicines, &c., in the General Hospital at Three Rivers.	348 to 353
December 12, Three Rivers.	Return of the hospital stores in Canada.	354 to 357
December 12, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand. Remarks on returns of medicines, stores, &c.	358
December 15, Quebec.	Haldimand to Barr. That the remaining hospital stores, &c., are to be transferred to Williamson, until the arrival of the surgeon on the peace establishment.	360
December 16, Three Rivers.	Barr to Mathews. Has written to Longmore for a return of small-pox patients, their requirements of bed linen, &c. The proof of the identity of the man at Montreal with one of the escaped felons is not sufficient to warrant his arrest.	361
December 18, Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. The loyalists at Machiche may have an additional allowance of provisions, &c., whilst the small-pox prevails there.	362
December 19, Three Rivers.	Barr to Mathews. That in accordance with instructions he shall deliver the hospital stores to Williamson.	363
December 22, Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. That the steward of the General Hospital may be continued for the present in charge of the stores, &c. If necessary, he (Barr) may continue the clerk at Montreal in charge of the stores, His Excellency having every confidence in his (Barr's) judgment.	364
December 24.	Account current of hospitals.	366 to 370
	Schedule of expenses for hospitals in Canada, from 1st July 1782, to date.	371
	Account of wages to be paid to officers and servants of the hospitals in Canada, from 30th June, 1782, to date.	374
	Account current of hospitals.	393

1783. December 26, Three Rivers.	Barr to Mathews. Oatmeal for Machiche is ordered. Has transferred the stores to the Quartermaster General's Department. The ruinous state of Grant's building where they were deposited. Return of these stores.	Page 395 451
1784 March 6, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand. Sends accounts from 1st July, 1782, to 24th December, 1783, and a general account from July, 1770 (1778?) to 24th December, 1783.	396
March 25.	List of hospital mates serving in Canada.	449
June 27.	Return of medicines, &c., in the hospital store at Three Rivers.	397
June 27.	List of hospital stores at Three Rivers.	401
August 7.	Return of medicines, &c., to be left in the hospital store at Three Rivers.	405
August 7.	Disbursements of the general hospital by John Foote.	408
August 14.	Return (in French) of the sale by auction of stores sold at Three Rivers by Badeau, notary.	411
August 21, Montreal.	Inventory of stores sold at Montreal, by order of J. Foote, surgeon general to the Province of Canada.	426
September 15, Quebec.	List of medicines, &c., delivered for the use of the garrison at Quebec. List of medicines, &c., for troops going to Europe.	429 430
	List of medicines for the troops and indigent settlers at Catarqui.	431
	List of medicines, &c., ordered for the garrison at Montreal.	434
September 24, Quebec.	List of medicines, &c., sold by auction.	438
	Sales of medicines, &c., belonging to the General Hospital.	442
	An abstract of the sales.	450
	Return of the stores left at the garrisons of Quebec, Montreal and Three Rivers.	452

PAPERS AND ACCOUNTS OF THE RECEIVER GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT
1777—1788.

VOL. 1.

B. 198.

B. M., 21,858

1777.
March 31,
London.

Bond for £10,000, signed by Sir Thomas Mills, Receiver General of Quebec, and by William Gray, David Grant, of London, and William Grant, of St. Roch, Quebec, as securities. Page 1

April 4,
London.

Commission by Sir Thomas Mills, appointing William Grant to be Deputy Receiver General. 9

April 12,
London.

Sir Thomas Mills to Sir Guy Carleton. The office of Receiver General has been made a patent office. William Grant has been appointed deputy, an office in which Thomas Dunn could not be continued owing to his other duties. He (Mills) has been obliged

	to advance upwards of £5,000 to officers and others. The troubles and irregularities in the Treasury prevent him from getting a settlement. Has written on the subject to his deputy, so as to consult with His Excellency how to get the advances repaid. Grant has given security for £20,000. Page 11	
August 8, Quebec.	Thomas Dunn to Carleton. The officers of the Civil Government were paid their salaries to 30th April, 1775. List of those since paid by order of the Treasury to October, 1776, besides others of different dates. 14	
August 24, London.	Mills to the same. In reference to his (Carleton's) observation that he could not understand how money was owing to him (Mills) for advances, explains the system, and states that His Excellency having taken no trouble about the accounts had been misinformed by those entrusted with them, and states that the assertion that no money can be paid except by a warrant from the Governor is incorrect, there being frequent occasions on which the Receiver General must advance money without a warrant for which he has legal authority to repay himself when money comes into his hands. Gives instances and states that he is unable to get payment for £1,000 irregularly advanced by Mr. Dunn to His Excellency. The rest of the letter relates to the system of payments, &c. 16	
1778. April 30, London.	Account of the collection of the territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from the 1st of May, 1777, to date. 21	
July 20, Detroit.	Bill drawn by Edward Abbott, Lieut.-Governor of Vincennes, in favour of Celoron. 24	
July 23, Quebec.	Dunn to Haldimand. Suggestions as to the arrangements that might be made for obtaining specie. 25	
July 24, Quebec.	List of bills drawn on the Treasury, by order of Haldimand, to be accounted for by Grant, Deputy Receiver General. 27	
July 24, New York.	Warrant by Sir Henry Clinton for subsistence of Messrs. de Clignancourt, deBleury and Educe, two sergeants, one corporal and four soldiers. 28	
October 5, Quebec.	Dunn to Haldimand. That leave had been given him to go to London to settle the provincial accounts from July, 1767, to 31st October, 1777, and as the convey is about to sail desires to know His Excellency's intentions. If necessary he will remain in Quebec for the winter. 30	
October 5, Quebec.	Same to Foy. Will require a warrant for money sufficient to pay bills drawn by dePeyster and others. 31	
October 19, Quebec.	William Grant to Haldimand. Will require bills for civil services, &c, to the extent of £8,000 over and above the revenue collected. 32	
October 31.	Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from the 1st of May to date. 33	
October 31.	List of warrants for the half year from 1st May to date. 35 to 44	
October 31, Quebec.	Account of charities and small pensions from 1st May to date. 45	
November 9.	List of fifteen sets of bills drawn on the Treasury. 47	
1779. February 16, Quebec.	Grant to Haldimand. The Receiver General (Sir Thomas Mills) has deposited the vouchers for £5,400 advanced by him and requests that bills may be drawn on the Treasury for the amount to reimburse him. 48	

1779.	John Robinson, secretary of the Treasury, to William Grant. That the losses he has sustained cannot be paid by the Treasury till a return on the subject is made by Carleton, but the sum of £500 is ordered to be paid him as part of his claim, till the full amount can be ascertained. The letter enclosed an official notice from the Treasury dated 8th March, that application for relief must be made to Haldimand. From this letter it appears that the losses were caused by the destruction of Grant's houses and effects during the siege of Quebec in 1775.	Page 41
March 30, London.		
April 30.	Account of warrants from the 1st November, 1778, to date, for salaries, contingencies and pensions.	51 to 58
May 1,	Account of the collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec, from 31st October, 1778, to date.	59
May 1, Quebec.	Civil government of Quebec, in account current with William Grant.	62, 65
May 1, Quebec.	Charities from 31st of October, 1778, to date, paid by order of Haldimand.	63
June 7.	List of twenty-six sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	66
September 28, Quebec.	Report by a board of officers on the German accounts.	68
September 29, Quebec.	Dunn to Haldimand. States the circumstances under which the house belonging to the Crown, occupied by Mr. Coffin and afterwards by Messrs. Davison and Lees, came into the possession of the Crown; its bad condition. Recommends that it be sold or let on a long repairing lease, as prayed for by Mr. Lees.	69
October 16, Quebec.	List of fifteen sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	71
October 19, Quebec.	Warrant by Haldimand to have certain accounts of Sir Thomas Mills examined for settlement according to a letter from the Treasury to Carleton, of 9th May, 1777. The board appointed by the warrant consisted of Hugh Finlay, John Collins and Edward Harrison.	72
October 31, Quebec.	State of the outstanding contingent accounts of the Province from the 1st of May to date.	74
October 31, Quebec.	Account of the collection of the territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 1st May to date.	76
October 31, Quebec.	Account of warrants for salaries, with certificate of examination by the board.	78
October 31, Quebec.	Minute of sums in the Quebec civil department.	81
October 3, Quebec.	Account of charities, from 1st May, 1779, to date, paid by order of Haldimand.	82
December 4, Quebec.	Warrant by Haldimand, for a board to examine certain accounts for the half year ending 31st October.	84
1780.		
January 15, Quebec.	Report of the board to examine certain accounts as authorized by warrant of 4th December last.	85
January 15, Quebec.	Account of collection, &c., follows.	89
February 8, Quebec.	Grant to Haldimand, proposing an ordinance to facilitate the collection of the casual revenues, which he wishes the council to pass.	90
	The heads of the ordinance follow.	91
February 10, Quebec.	Haldimand to Grant. The times not favourable to the ordinance he proposes; it must be postponed.	95

1780.			
February 14, Quebec.	William Grant's opinion and reasons respecting His Majesty's instructions of the 16th July last, relative to courts of civil jurisdiction.	Page 96	
	Letter enclosing the opinion, dated 6th March, addressed to Haldimand, follows.	99	
March 12, Quebec.	Grant to Haldimand. Calls attention to the letters from the Treasury with order to pay him £500 on account of losses (p. 49) and urging payment of the same.	100	
March 17, Quebec.	Haldimand to Grant. After taking the whole subject of his letter of the 12th into consideration, he finds himself only empowered to make a new examination into the losses sustained in 1775. It would be an unfortunate time to do it now and he must, therefore, with regret, decline to accede to his request.	102	
March 18, Quebec.	Grant to Haldimand. Has received letter that the request for a settlement of his losses cannot be made at present, but hopes that it will not be long before the matter can be settled, &c.	104	
April 30, Quebec.	Contingent accounts from 1st November, 1779, to date.	106	
April 30, Quebec.	Contingent list for which warrants are to be granted.	108	
April 30.	Warrants for the half year ending on this date.	112	
May 1, Quebec.	Civil Government of Quebec in account current with William Grant.	115	
May 1, Quebec.	Account for charities from 31st October, 1779, to date.	116	
May 1, Quebec.	Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 31st October, 1779, to date.	118	
June 25, Quebec.	List of twenty sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	120	
October 12, Quebec.	Civil Government in account current with Grant.	121	
October 14, Quebec.	Warrant and report of the board for examining accounts.	122	
	Account subjoined.	126	
October 15, Quebec.	Warrant appointing a board of accounts.	127	
October 19, Quebec.	Report of board on Grant's accounts.	131	
	Statement follows.	134	
October 20, Quebec.	List of nine sets of bills drawn on the Treasury.	128	
October 21, Quebec.	Extracts from the accounts of Grant for the collection of the territorial and casual revenues, from May, 1777, to 17th October, 1780.	129	
	A second account from 1st May, to 17th October, follows.	130	
October 23, Quebec.	Dunn to Haldimand. Stating the necessity of his going to England to have his accounts audited and settled by the Treasury and asking His Excellency to reconsider his decision that leave cannot be granted. Besides, the state of his health makes it absolutely necessary that he should spend the winter in Europe as another winter spent here would probably be fatal to him.	135	
October 31.	Account for charities to date paid by order of Haldimand.	143	

1780.		
October 31.	List of warrants for the half year ending this day, for contingencies and pensions.	Page 133
October 31.	List of warrants to this date for salaries.	145-149
November 9, Quebec.	Report on Governor's warrants dated 15th October, 1780.	152-195
	Statements annexed.	196
1781.		
April 30.	Warrants on the contingent list for the six months ending on this date.	153
April 30.	Warrants on the salary list for the six months ending on this date.	156
May 1.	Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 17th October, to date.	162
May 1.	Civil Government of Quebec in account current with William Grant.	170
June 30.	Account of charities to this date paid by order of Haldimand.	179
July 27.	Warrant to, and report of, the Committee of Council on the Receiver General's accounts.	182-183
July 27.	Statements annexed.	186-189
October 1, Quebec.	Return of stores in the Quartermaster General's department at Quebec.	191
October 5, Quebec.	Return of clothing and officers' baggage &c., belonging to General Burgoyne's army, remaining in the Quartermaster General's stores.	194
October 8.	Account of collection of territorial and casual revenue in the Province of Quebec from the 1st of May to date.	201
October 8, Quebec.	Proposal for clothing the regiments of Convention.	206
October 8.	Civil Government of Quebec in account current with William Grant.	207
October 9, Quebec.	List of twelve sets of bills drawn on the Treasury.	218
October 11.	Return of stores in the Quartermaster General's Department at Quebec on this date. Regimental clothing.	190
October 31.	Disbursements and contingencies, salary list, &c., from 1st of May to date.	219-224
November 2.	Copy of warrant to the Committee of Council (4th October, 1781) and report on the Receiver General's accounts (8th October, 1781) certified on this date.	198
November 19, Quebec.	Warrant to Committee of Council (15th November) and report of this date on the collection of the Provincial duties.	229-230
	Statements annexed.	231, 232
1782.		
January 2, Quebec.	Mathews to the Committee of Council, transmitting extract of letter from the Lords of Trade respecting fees. There have been 26 attendances at the chateau for the reception of <i>foi et hommage</i> , from the 12th January to the 1st November last. Mr. Guky is to receive £100 for the suit against Dueme on account of Government.	233
	The extract from the Lords of Trade referred to follows.	234
February 18, Quebec.	Account of money in the hands of the Receiver-General.	235

1782.			
February 18, Quebec.	Report of the Committee of Council on the contingent accounts to the 31st of October last.	Page 236	
	A letter from James Monk, Attorney-General, referred to in report is added, explanatory of his charge for fees against the Crown.	237	
Ma. ch 25, Quebec.	Dunn to Mathews. In consequence of his (Mathews') prolonged absence in Montreal, the advertisement respecting freight on the upper lakes has been prepared for the <i>Gazette</i> . Regulations should be signed by the commander-in-chief for the commanding officers at each post. Cannot answer Twiss, but has sent account of stoppages to be deducted from the seamen when they are paid.	241	
April 4, Quebec.	Same to the same. Has sent regulations for each lake to be signed by the commander-in-chief. How they are to be sent to the different officers. There is a thorough thaw at present; hopes spring will not be backward.	243	
April 30, Quebec.	State of the contingent accounts of the Province from 1st November, 1781, to date.	244	
April 30, Quebec.	Warrants on the contingent list for the six months ending on this date.	247	
April 30, Quebec.	Warrants on the salary list, for the six months ending on this date.	249	
May 1, Montreal.	Warrant to the Committee of Council to examine the Receiver-General's accounts for the six months ending on the 30th April.	252	
May 1.	Account of the collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from the 8th of October, 1781, to date.	253	
May 1, Quebec.	Account of charities from 31st October, 1781, to date, paid by order of Haldimand.	262	
June 13, Quebec.	Report of the Committee of Council on the contingent accounts to the 30th of April.	254	
	Statement annexed.	257	
June 16, Quebec.	List of nine sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	258	
October 9, Quebec.	Grant to Haldimand. Transmitting accounts of the revenue collected during the first four years after his appointment, being from May, 1777, to May, 1781. The two previous years he knows nothing of.	259	
October 10, Quebec.	Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 1st May to date.	260	
October 10, Quebec.	Civil Government in account current with William Grant.	263	
October 10, Quebec.	Account of charities from 1st May to date.	273	
October 13, Quebec.	Account of revenue received in the Province of Quebec by Thomas Dunn, acting Receiver General, from the 1st May, 1775, to 30th April, 1777.	275	
October 24, Quebec.	Report of the Committee of Council on the accounts from the 1st of May to the 10th of October, 1782.	276	
	Statements annexed.	279, 281	
October 31, Quebec.	List of warrants for the six months ending on this date.	284	
October 31, Quebec.	Warrants on the contingent list from 1st May to date.	288	

PAPERS AND ACCOUNTS OF THE RECEIVER GENERAL.

1777—1788—VOL. 2.

B. 199.

B. M., 21,859.

1783. January 6, Quebec.	Dunn to Mathews. Henderson, the pilot was dismissed for losing his schooner on the battures de Beaumont, in fine weather. Was, with several other pilots, taken into pay on the 5th of May, 1779; proposes to pay him from that date. Does not believe his charge against Schank. Page 1	
January 6, Quebec.	Report of the Committee of Council upon the petition of the citizens, concerning the beach on the lower town of Quebec. The report is signed by Henry Hamilton, and refers to the titles on which the claim is founded. 3	
February 4, Quebec.	Board of accounts to Haldimand. Suggesting a form for preparing the accounts, by which the expenses of each department in the lower part of the Province and the upper posts may at once be seen. 10	
February 5, Quebec.	Circular by Mathews to the commanding officers of the posts, to send in their accounts for examination by a board. 12	
February 15, Quebec.	Account of sundry expenses in the Indian Department, paid by Dunn by order of Haldimand. 14	
February 15, Quebec.	Account of contingencies, paid by Dunn by order of Haldimand. 18	
February 15, Quebec.	Ordinance for securing the liberty of the subject and for prevention of imprisonment out of the Province. 25	
February 20, Quebec.	List of bills of exchange drawn at the post of Niagara and its dependencies, and paid by Dunn at Quebec. 363	
	Similar list of same date for Detroit. 364	
	Similar list of same date for Michillimakinak. 365	
	Similar lists (separate) for Post Vincennes and Fort Gage on the Mississippi. 366	
	Abstract of the five preceding statements (pp. 363 to 366), a final warrant being granted for the total amount. 367	
February 22, Quebec.	Opinion of Jenkin Williams, solicitor general, that the revenues mentioned in letter from the Treasury to Carleton, of 20th June, 1776, and in warrant to Sir Thomas Mills of same date, are to be applied to the service of the civil government. 43	
February 25, Quebec.	Henry Hope and William Twiss, with statements and abstract (pp. 363 to 367) by which the amounts drawn for the several posts can at once be seen. 368	
February 25, Quebec.	Report of the board on Dunn's accounts for contingencies. 45	
February 26, Quebec.	Report of the board on the accounts of the departments, with remarks. 47, 48	
April 10, Quebec.	Warrants on the contingent list for six months, ending this date. 52	
April 19, Quebec.	William Grant to Haldimand. Reiterates his request for payment of the losses he sustained in 1775. Damage to his property has since been done by the rebels. 78	
April 24, Quebec.	Dunn to Jenkin Williams. Is apprehensive that his last letter has been misunderstood, and now encloses his last account current as acting Receiver General, to be laid before His Excellency. 80	
	Account current follows. 81	

1783. April 25, Quebec.	Reports of the several committees upon the public accounts, from 14th June, 1782, to date. A copy of the warrant precedes the reports. Report dated 24th October, 1782.	Page 57 59
	Statements annexed.	62
	Report dated 25th April, 1783, with warrant (p. 65) prefixed.	66
	Statements annexed.	68, 72 to 77
April 29, Quebec.	Dunn to Mathews, Has, according to orders, examined the accounts for expenses at Detroit and for those at Michillimakinak, in which he finds no charge for goods purchased contrary to His Excellency's orders.	82
April 30, Quebec.	Warrant on the salary list, for the six months ending on this date.	83
May 1, Quebec.	Account of charities paid by order of Haldimand, from 10th October, 1782, to date.	87
May 15, Quebec.	Observations by William Grant on his account current as deputy Receiver General.	89
	Statement of account referred to.	95
	Argument in support of the account for contingent expenses.	97
	General account current.	99
	Account of contingent expenses.	105
	Argument in support of the same.	107
	Salary list.	109
June 3, Quebec.	List of twelve sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	110
June 24, Quebec.	Abstract of warrants granted for the subsistence of the Brunswick troops commanded by Riedesel.	112
	Abstract of warrants granted to the Hesse Hanau Chasseurs, since General Haldimand took command in Canada.	115
July 25, Quebec.	Form of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	133
	Note of bills drawn on the Treasury.	134
August 24, Quebec.	Abstract of warrants granted to the Anhalt-Zerbst regiment.	119-125
August 24.	Various accounts for ordinary and extraordinary services at Quebec and Montreal, to 30th June, with calculations of the amount necessary to this date, and statement of the amounts in the military chests at Quebec and Montreal.	122-135
August 24, Quebec.	Abstract of warrants granted to the 1st battalion of the Hesse Hanau Regiment, since Haldimand took command in Canada.	123
August 24, Quebec.	Abstract of warrants granted to the Hessian battalions of Losberg and Knyphausen, and to a detachment of artillery under deLoos.	130
August 25, Quebec.	Dunn to Mathews. Has examined bills drawn by dePeyster from Detroit, which are correct; Lester has applied for payment; asks authority to pay them.	136

1783.			
September 22, Fort St. John.	Captain Edward Abbott to Haldimand. Had applied for leave to go to England. Since leaving Vincennes he has been serving in the Royal Artillery at this post without being relieved. Is threatened with a prosecution on a bill drawn for goods supplied to the Indians at Onya on the Wabash; hopes that orders may be given to pay it. Had he not been obliged to run in debt in keeping up the dignity of Lieutenant Governor on a small salary, he would not have troubled His Excellency about this small claim, but he is still indebted for his son's commission, besides his expenses at Vincennes.		Page 138
September 22, Quebec.	Remarks to explain the continuation of the general statement of the public money in the several departments (p. 137).		140
September 23, Quebec.	Continuation of the statement of money granted by temporary warrants to different departments.		137
October 10, Quebec.	Dunn to Mathews. Explains the state of the accounts for bills drawn by Lieutenant Governor Abbott. With respect to the one for which Abbott is sued (p. 138), does not remember to have seen it, and has no recollection of it.		143
October 10, Quebec.	Civil government of Quebec in account current with William Grant.		148
October 10, Quebec.	Account for charities, paid by order of Haldimand, from 10th April to date.		157
October 10, Quebec.	Account for collection of territorial and casual revenues, from 10th April, 1782, to date. (Two accounts.)		158, 159
October 12, Quebec.	Warrant to a Committee of Council to examine the Receiver General's accounts (11th October), and notice by Mathews (12th October) of the issue of the warrant.		160, 161
October 20, Quebec.	Receipt by T. Walker to Mathews, for a note of hand to pay Governor Abbott's debt to Alexis Dubois.		162
October 31, Quebec.	Mathews to Jenkin Williams. That the Deputy Receiver General has been directed to place in his hands, to be laid before the Committee of Council, a bill for £1,000 (with papers relating to it) drawn on the Treasury and returned protested.		163
October 31, Quebec.	Report of the Committee of Council on the accounts of the deputy Receiver General.		164
October 31, Quebec.	Warrants on the salary list for six months, ending on this date.		169
October 31, Quebec.	General statement of the collection of the provincial duties and the expenditure, from the 5th of April to the 10th October.		173
October 31, Quebec.	Statement of the outstanding contingent accounts of the Province, from the 11th of April to the 10th October.		174
November 4, Quebec.	Report by Committee of Council on a bill drawn in favour of Isaac Roberts on the Treasury and protested.		176
	Roberts' claim for principal, damages and interest.		179
November 5, Quebec.	Difference between Isaac Roberts' demand for a bill on the Treasury protested, and the expense by the protest on an ordinary merchant's bill.		145
	Claim by Robert Lester on same account.		146
	Account by Grant for sundry claims for loss on bills drawn on the treasury.		147

1783. November 5, Quebec.	Account by Grant for sundry claims for loss on bills drawn on the Treasury.	Page 147
November 5, Quebec.	Mathews to Grant. That when he delivers the bill for the £1,170, 13s. 6d. to Isaac Roberts, he is to take security for repayment, in case the Treasury has paid the £1,000 on one of the sets of bills first sent.	181
November 6, Quebec	List of eleven sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	184
November 12, Quebec.	Account of bills drawn by commanders of the upper posts and paid by Thomas Dunn for which a final warrant was granted on this date.	182
December 24, Quebec.	General return of timber belonging to the Quartermaster General's department, issued between 1st of October and date.	185
1784. April 10, Quebec.	General statement of the collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 30th of April, 1778, to date.	186
	Statement of the same from 10th October, 1783, to date.	187
April 14, Quebec.	Warrant to a Committee of Council to examine the accounts of the Receiver General, from 11th October, 1783, to 10th October, 1784.	189
April 28, Quebec.	Jenkin Williams to Haldimand. That he has searched in the Registrar's office and cannot find the registry of the lease of the King's posts to Grant and Dunn.	190
April 29, Quebec.	Address of the Legislative Council to Haldimand, expressing their sense of the benefit derived from the passing of the Act of 1774, a continuance of which will render the people of this Province indissolubly attached to the mother country. The address is signed by Henry Hamilton, president.	191
April 29, Quebec.	Haldimand to the Legislative Council. That he will forward the address to the King.	193
	The same in French.	194
April 30, Quebec.	List of the salaries due to this date.	195
June 2, Quebec.	Report by the Committee of Council on the Receiver General's accounts, in accordance with warrant of 14th of April last.	198
	Statements annexed, namely :—	
	Collection of provincial duties.	202
	List of outstanding contingent accounts.	203
June 16, Quebec.	Alexander Gray, acting clerk to the council, to William Grant. That he is to apply the territorial and casual revenues to the expenses of the Civil Government of the Province. His charge of five per cent. for receiving the duties and two and a-half per cent. for endorsing the bills drawn on the Treasury cannot be admitted. The balance (£7,905 sterling) ascertained by the committee is to be used to pay the salaries and contingent expenses of the last six months; bills will be given on the Treasury for the deficiency.	206
June 17, Quebec.	Grant to Gray. That the balance shown in his account current is £777 18s. 5d., sterling; that the accounts are to be discussed, and allowed or rejected by the Treasury, Exchequer and Auditor General, and any just balance ascertained by that authority will be paid under the direction of the Treasury, on receiving a proper acquittance. The committee were wrong in reporting the balance as	

1781.

greater than £777 18s. 5d.; he never was communicated with, nor called before the committee. He is prepared to settle the salaries and contingencies in the usual way. Page 207

July 5 and 6,
Quebec.

Minute of Council, that the correspondence with Grant, deputy Receiver General, was laid before it. 210

Minute, that leave is to be given to Grant to go to England to settle his accounts. Henry Caldwell appointed to act in his absence, on giving security for his conduct, &c., with regard to the public money, in the sum of £10,000. 212

July 8,
Quebec.

Grant to Haldimand. Applies for a copy of the minute of Council of the 6th inst. 213

July 8,
Quebec.

Oath of office, administered in the Governor's presence, to Colonel Caldwell, as acting Receiver General. 214

July 9,
Quebec.

Bond by Sir Thomas Mills, Receiver General of the Province of Quebec, William Gray, David Grant and William Grant, for £10,000 sterling, filed this day in the Council Office by order of His Excellency General Haldimand, having been found among the papers of Lieut. Governor Cramahé. 215

July 10,
Quebec.

Dunn to Haldimand. Applies for a temporary warrant for £4,000, to meet bills drawn from the upper country. 223

July 21,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Respecting the state of his account as acting Receiver General, and asking that he be allowed to retain the sum he has charged as a salary, until the decision of the Treasury be known. 224

July 26,
Quebec.

Haldimand to George Rose, Secretary to the Treasury. That in consequence of his letter of the 29th of January last, he had not admitted the charge by Grant of five per cent. on duties received and two and a half per cent. on bills of exchange negotiated by him. Grant was directed to apply the sum of £7,955 19s. 9d. (the ascertained balance) to defray the expenses of Civil Government. Sends copies of correspondence and minutes of Council on the subject. In consequence of Grant's refusal, or inability, to pay the balance, Caldwell has been appointed acting Receiver General, and has given security for £10,000. No security for £20,000, as mentioned by Sir Thomas Mills, has been found here, and only a bond has been found for £10,000, the only signer of which in this country is William Grant, his deputy, who has himself given no security. Had, therefore, the more readily given Grant leave of absence to settle with the Treasury. Thomas Murray, the only Receiver General besides Mills, had £200 a year and made no charge for collections as is done by Grant, and accounted for the territorial revenues every six months. Has been obliged to draw bills of exchange on the Treasury for £9,291 9s. 1d., in favour of Caldwell, to defray the expenses of the civil establishment for the last six months. 227

July 28,
Quebec.

Same to Lord Sydney. Gives a detailed account of the proceedings respecting the territorial and casual revenues, which it appeared were considered as the King's privy purse, to be accounted for to the Exchequer. He (Haldimand) proposed in 1780, that these revenues should be applied to the purchase of Sorel, repairs to the Chateau St. Louis, &c., but, in 1783, he found among Carleton's papers a letter from the Treasury, dated in June, 1776, which stated that His Majesty had appropriated them to defray part of the expenses of the civil government. Detailed statement of the delay by Grant in settling, and of the claims he has advanced. There is no security for his faithful discharge of duty, and as he refused to settle, Caldwell has been appointed in his room. "My conduct to Mr. Grant

1784.

has been indulgent and moderate, but his is not the only instance where an attention to the interests of the public, and to the faithful discharge of my duty, has been misrepresented by interested parties." Page 231

The following documents were enclosed in this letter :

Minutes of Council, 5th and 6th July, 1784. 235

Copy of Sir Thomas Mills' patent as Receiver General of the Province, dated 12th February, 1777. 238

Establishment of the civil officers of the Province of Quebec, dated 20th June, 1776. 247

Copy of letter from George Rose, Secretary of the Treasury, respecting the "unprecedented charges and claims" of Grant, dated 29th January, 1784. 251

Letter to Carleton from the Treasury, dated 20th June, 1776. 253

Other correspondence on the same subject. 255 to 284

July 30, Quebec. List of 18 sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury. 358

July — Quebec. Commissions (two) to Henry Caldwell appointing him to the office of acting Receiver General. 285, 287

August 30, Quebec. Dunn to Haldimand. Applying for a temporary warrant for £5,000, to pay the officers and seamen discharged from Carleton Island and Detroit. 289

August 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Asks to be dispensed from going to the Assizes at Montreal, being anxious to get ready to go to England with his accounts as paymaster of the Marine Department. It is, he believes, the intention of the Treasury to have these accounts closed to a fixed period, and the number of open accounts would make it appear as if he had large balances in his hands. If he must go to Montreal, the accounts cannot be ready by the 25th October, when the last convoy sails. His accounts as Receiver General are all ready, with the vouchers, &c. Asks that John Laughton and James Clark, storekeepers at Carleton Island and Detroit respectively, be ordered to Quebec with their accounts. 290

September 7, Quebec. General return of the Quartermaster General's department in Canada. 293

General return of the Barrack department in the Province of Quebec and frontiers. 294

September 13, Montreal. Dunn to Mathews. He has informed Dobie and Forsyth that it was doubtful if His Excellency would order further payments of Lieut.-Governor Sinclair's bills. They understood that a settlement would be made of what could be paid, but he is to meet them after the court is over. The labour account, as agreed to in the report by Hope and Twiss, should, he thinks, be paid. He believes that after he returns to Quebec some resolution may be come to that will free His Excellency from importunity. Hopes to get through the court this week, unless detained by the trial of an Indian for the murder at Lachine of two of Colonel Campbell's men. 295

September 30, Quebec. General return of the stores and bateaux in the Quartermaster General's department and at the posts of Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's. 295

October 5, Quebec. List of four sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury. 313

October 18, Quebec. Caldwell to Haldimand. He has received no books or papers from the deputy Receiver General; there has been no *livre terrier*

	1784.	made out since the conquest by which the King's dues can be ascertained, and large sums are consequently owing. At Quebec and Three Rivers people have been remiss in paying their mutation fines; suggests that a proclamation should be issued ordering the King's <i>centitaires</i> to send in their titles, and that Mr. Cugnet should give in the list of those who did fealty and homage and make out a list of the <i>centitaires</i> for his (Caldwell's) guidance. The Council might pass an ordinance requiring notaries, on receiving a small fee, to send an extract of contracts of sales, when there are King's dues.	Page 314
October 18, Quebec.	General return of the barrack department in the Province of Canada and frontiers.		316
October 25, Quebec.	Account of cash received and paid for the ordinary services at Quebec from 25th April to 24th October, 1784.		317
	Account of cash received and paid for the extraordinary services at Quebec, from 25th April to 24th October, 1784.		318
	Recapitulation of the deductions made from the amount of the warrants for the subsistence of the troops in Canada.		320
October 30, Quebec.	List of salaries due for the six months ending on this date.		325
October 31, Quebec.	David Alexander Grant to Haldimand. Asks for a warrant for Sir Thomas Mills' salary to this date, that he may have the legal means of demanding Caldwell's salary.		328
November 1, Quebec.	Report of a committee on bills drawn by the commanding officers of the upper posts, and paid by Thomas Dunn, since 7th November, 1783.		331
November 10, Quebec.	State of the military chest at Quebec for the contingent, or extraordinary service, from 25th October to date.		333
No date.	Abstract of bills drawn on the Treasury by Haldimand during his command in the Province of Quebec (27th June, 1778, to 16th November, 1784).		329
1786. March 4, London.	Certificate by Riedesel (Brunswick, 15th March, 1785.) and by Haldimand of this date, that Captain de Gleissenberg had not received batt, forage or lodging money for the years 1778 and 1779.		334
March 24, London.	List of vouchers for contingent expenses incurred in different departments in Canada, as given in by Major Mathews to the office of auditing the public accounts.		322
1787. February 13, London.	Audit Office to W. Bayard. Inquiry respecting the accounts of Francis Hutchison, vouchers for which cannot be found.		338
March 23, London.	Observations and queries that have arisen in the examination of the accounts of Thomas Dunn, as paymaster of contingencies in the Province of Quebec, with answers to the Audit Office by the accountant.		339 to 345.
October 26, London.	Audit Office (Philip Deare, Inspector General) to Haldimand. That he (Haldimand) appears to be liable to account for the sum of £21,498 2s. 6½d., which had come into his hands between the 12th of February, 1778, and the 31st of October, 1784, for which, as well as for other sums, it will be expedient he shall deliver proper accounts to the Audit Office. A note (in French) written by Haldimand, states that he had only accepted the bills for the amount stated, as shown by the letter on which the demand to account for this sum was founded, and that Deare was satisfied that he (Haldimand) was not accountable.		346
November 21, London.	Deare to Haldimand. That the commissioners for auditing the public accounts have discovered that he (Haldimand) is not account-		

1787.	able for the sums mentioned in the letter of the 26th October last, which he is ordered to withdraw.	Page 348
December 24, London.	Audit office to Haldimand. Asking him to bring to the office any letters of advice, &c., delivered with bills of exchange drawn by Colonel Allan McLean.	351
1788. January 9, London.	Same to the same. Asking him to attend at the office to explain the practice of his predecessor, Lord Dorchester (Carleton) in examining accounts from the upper posts before accepting bills for payment of these accounts.	352
January 11, London.	Colonel Allan McLean to the same. That there is no doubt his accounts should be in his possession, but does not know where they are. Hopes they are not lost; will search for them.	353
No date.	Warrants on the contingent list.	354
	Account of bills drawn for the Indian Department (October, 1779, to February, 1783) by Colonel Guy Johnson, superintendent.	356
	General abstract of bills drawn by the Lieutenant Governor and commanding officers at the upper posts.	357
	Account of bills drawn by Lieut. Governor Abbott (April, 1777, to April, 1778).	360
	General abstract of warrants granted by Haldimand, on account of subsistence to the German troops in 1783.	361
	Return of subsistence for sundry Canadian officers and soldiers, taken prisoners by the rebels at St. John's and Saratoga.	362
	General account of public money granted by temporary warrant to different departments from 1778 to 1781.	370
	A. Gray to ———. That he has been instructed to send minute of council respecting public accounts.	371
	Two undated and unsigned jottings; the first that the accounts of the law officers should be taxed by the judge before being presented to the committee, and the second, that legal measures should be adopted to compel the former lessees of St. Maurice forges to put them in repair.	372
	An unsigned and undated letter from an officer arrested by the sheriff, addressed to Mathews, asking him to solicit the General for his release, as it would look odd were he not on parade when his detachment is ordered to move off.	373

CORRESPONDENCE WITH POSTMASTER GENERAL HUGH FINLAY.

1778—1784. VOL. I.

B. 200-1.

B. M., 21,860.

No date.	Mails. Account of their arrival from England by way of New York, 1765 to 1774.	1
1775. October 9, Quebec.	Maitres de poste (in French). Copy of agreement entered into for forwarding the King's mails.	2
October 16, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay (in French). Letter of thanks to maitres de poste for offers of military service. Remarks (in English.) on Lieut.-Governor Cramahé not having given the maitres de poste an opportunity of showing their sincerity.	4
1778. July 27, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Transmitting a report of what he said at council in reference to changes in the militia law.	6
July 31, Quebec.	Same to the same. Representation concerning the regulation of the different posts between Quebec and Montreal.	

1878.			
August 20, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Dismissal of Mr. Thomson and appointment of Mr. Gray, as postmaster at Montreal.	Page 13	
August 29, Quebec.	Same to the same. The disorganized state of the posts from want of authority. He applies to be made superintendent of public post houses to secure order and efficiency.	14	
September 3, Quebec.	Same to the same. Has advertised alterations of postal regulations. Encloses memorial (p. 14).	18	
September 7, Quebec.	Same to the same. Relative to the arrangements concerning the <i>Maîtres de poste</i> .	19	
September 9, Quebec.	Same to the same. Memorial for arrears of pay and an annual allowance to compensate him for loss by new postal arrangements.	20	
September 9, Quebec.	Same to the same. With forms of commissions and instructions proposed for postmasters. Remarks as to his own claims.	22	
September 15, Quebec.	Same to the same. The refusal of the General to appoint him superintendent of posts. His plan for conducting the posts and difficulty of getting men to act in posts between Quebec and Montreal.	27	
September 25, Three Rivers.	Same to Captain Brehm. Asking that travel be stopped by way of Cap Rouge and St. Augustine, as otherwise the travel by the new roads will be discouraged.	31	
September 28, Quebec.	Same to General Haldimand. Calling attention to the reports spread against the road by Lorette and enclosing sketch of the distances, &c.; sketch follows.	32	
October 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. Has sent papers concerning what he said in council. The unfounded displeasure of Sir Guy Carleton. His desire to conciliate the Canadians and render them loyal, &c.	34	
October 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. The difficulties of keeping the road by Lorette and <i>Lormière</i> open, and proposals for effecting this. The advantage of appointing a superintendent of posts.	38	
October 15, Quebec	Same to the same. Will deliver the King's leave of absence to the Lieut.-Governor; offers to carry dispatches.	43	
December 16, London.	Canadian merchants in London to the Postmaster General. Memorial respecting postal facilities in Canada.	45	
December 30, London.	Post Master General to Lord Geo. Germaine. Means by which the revenues of the post office in Canada would meet the expenditure (see p. 45).	47	
	Hugh Finlay. Form of commission for a superintendent of posts and (in French) form of oath to be taken and of bond to be given by <i>maîtres de poste</i> .	50	
	Same. Map of the road to <i>Pointe aux Trembles</i> by Lorette, <i>Champigny</i> and <i>St. Ange</i> . Follows page	54	
1879. February 17, London.	Postmaster General to Lord George Germaine. Asking that instructions be sent to Governors and commanders-in-chief, &c., to let the mails be forwarded direct to the post office for distribution.	55	
March 22, London.	Same to the same. Recommending Mr. Finlay to be appointed superintendent of posts.	58	
August 15, Verchères.	<i>Mathios</i> (in French). Certificate that J. B. <i>Reneaud</i> is in a position to act as <i>maître de poste</i> .	60	
August 16, Verchères.	J. B. <i>Reneaud</i> , to Hugh Finlay (in French). Applies for the position of <i>maître de poste</i> at <i>Verchères</i> .	61	
August 30, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Praying that his accounts may be investigated.	63	
August 30, Pointe aux Trembles.	<i>Mery Mercure</i> to General Haldimand (in French). Complains of ill-treatment from travellers desiring to go by the old road. Asks leave to take either way.	65	

1779.			
August 31, Cap de la Magdelaine.	Joseph Rochelau, to Hugh Finlay (in French). Complains of being harassed by the captain of militia.		Page 66
August 31, Berthier.	Prisque Paquet to the same (in French). Applying for commission as maître de poste.		68
September 1, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Has been instructed to put the post office laws in force. The irregularities among the maitres de poste delay the mails.		69
September 3, Quebec.	Same to the same. Enclosing memorials from maitres de poste and suggesting means for improving postal communication between Quebec and Montreal.		72
September 5, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. Has received complaints of maitres de poste; will consider the matter on the first leisure moment.		75
September 6, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. That the object of his application is to forward the interests of the merchants and country by keeping up regular mails; asks for powers to deal with maitres de poste.		77
September 28, Quebec.	Same to maître de poste, Verchères (in French). That he has orders to deal only with matters affecting the King's couriers.		80
September 30, Quebec.	Same to General Haldimand. Asking to have his account examined and settled.		81
November 5, Quebec.	Same to the same. Calling attention to the inconveniences attending the new post route, and asking for a remedy.		82
December 12, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. That commercial letters will be carried by courier to Halifax.		85
December 21, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Acknowledgments for allowing Quebec and Montreal letters to go by courier to Halifax. Will establish no mail without sanction.		87
December 30, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. That the letters will be carried by courier to Halifax, but a regular mail cannot be established.		86
1780.			
February 5, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Arrangements for couriers consequent on the refusal of Deschamps to act as maître de poste. His reasons for desiring to be appointed superintendent of posts.		83
February 6, Quebec.	Same to the same. Deschamps' contrition and offer to resume his duties as maître de poste, &c.		93
February 6, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. Will take steps to bring Deschamps to a sense of his error. As soon as practicable arrangements will be made for postal service.		95
February 7, Quebec.	Charles de Longueuil (in French). His opinion as to the propriety of fixing a rate for flour and grain.		96
February 14, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay. His opinion concerning the King's instructions of 16th July, 1779.		97
March 6, Quebec.	The same to General Haldimand. Transmitting his opinion on the King's instructions for a change in the form of civil procedure.		99
March 9,	Rules to be observed by maitres de poste.		100
March 17, Three Rivers.	Samuel Sills to Hugh Finlay. That he has given up the post to Mr. Brown.		103
March 31, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. About fixing a permanent agreement with the maitres de poste.		104
March 31, Quebec.	The same to Captain Mathews. Enclosing, for General Haldimand, papers relating to postal affairs.		105
April 13, Quebec.	The same to L. Genevay. Transmitting papers respecting posts and postmasters.		106

1780. April 28, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Captains of militia at Pointe aux Trembles to forward couriers. Necessity for a superintendent of maitres de poste; steps to frame an ordinance and rules, &c.	Page 107
May 5, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. No need for rules in addition to ordinance concerning posts. Notice to be affixed in post houses.	113
May 5, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. Empowering him as Deputy Postmaster General to take charge of the maitres de poste.	114
May 5, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of the state of the post houses and roads between Quebec and Montreal (a very minute report of the roads, &c., covering 44 pages).	128
May 15, Quebec.	The same to Captain Mathews. The bad reputation given to the road by Lorette by the old postmen. It is the best road and can be made use of if orders are given.	120
May 18, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Orders will be given to have the road by Lorette repaired.	122
May 19, Quebec.	Extracts (in French) from the report of Mr. Finlay on the state of the post houses and roads.	123
May 22, Quebec.	Finlay. Note respecting the post house at Berthier, &c.	116
May 25, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. His report approved. The men appointed by Captain Olivier to be continued.	127
May 26, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. That it will weaken his authority should the maitre de poste he has placed at Berthier be displaced.	118
May 27, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Remarks on the appointment recommended by Captain Olivier. The bridge will dispense with the ferry.	127a
June 1, Berthier.	Joseph Geneveux to Hugh Finlay (in French). Acknowledging receipt of his commission as maitre de poste.	172
June 1, Montreal.	St. George Dupré to Hugh Finlay (in French). Recommending the establishment of post houses on the south shore of the St. Lawrence.	173
June 9, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Transmitting Dupré's letter respecting post houses (p. 173), and asking instructions.	175
June 19, Quebec.	Labadie and Dubord to Hugh Finlay (in French). Suggestions as to the road and ferry between Quebec and Montreal.	177
June 20, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand (in French). Suggestions for securing to the maitres de poste the providing of post horses for travellers.	179
June 23, Quebec.	Same to the same. Asks instructions as to using the new and old roads and as to dealing with refractory maitres de poste, with map of the two roads.	184
No date.	The same to the same. Report on the post roads, post houses and maitres de poste.	186
	The same to the same. Has conferred with Mr. St. George Dupré as to establishing post houses between Longueuil and St. John's by Chambly.	194
	St. George Dupré to Hugh Finlay (in French). Observations on the utility of establishing posts from Longueuil to St. John's, to Sorel, &c.	195
July 27, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of his tour of inspection of post roads, post houses, &c. A long detailed report (29 pages).	197

1780.			
July —	Right Hon. Mr. Carteret to Hugh Finlay.	Expected successes in North Carolina. Desires Mr. Finlay to have leave of absence.	
			Page 226
September 21, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to L. Genevay.	The complaints of maitres de poste as to badness of roads and unreasonableness of travellers, &c.	227
September 25, Quebec.	The same to the same.	Notes on his report regarding the roads, &c.	230
September — Quebec.	The same to the same.	Asking instructions for a post at Chambly.	246
October 9, Quebec.	The same to the same.	Asking instructions.	236
October 30, Quebec.	The same to the same.	Asks instructions as to letters forwarded.	237
December 18, Quebec.	The same to Captain Mathews.	The difficulties in the way of establishing the road by Lorette.	238
December 20, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay.	That General Haldimand does not wish to multiply maitres de poste.	242
Quebec.	The same to the same.	Respecting the nomination of a maitre de poste in room of Olivier.	243
1781.			
January 28, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same.	Orders to make a tour of the posts.	247
January 30, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand.	Report of a tour through the post houses, with notes of the grain and stock in the district.	249
February 1, Montreal.	The same to A. Mabane.	The feeling through the country districts as to invasion and opinions as to the policy of selling their produce.	272

CORRESPONDENCE WITH POSTMASTER GENERAL FINLAY.

1778—1784.—VOL. 2.

B. 200-2.

B. M. 21,860.

(It contains also correspondence with T. Ainslie, collector of Customs, Quebec).

1777.			
April 4, London.	Treasury to Thomas Ainsley.	Rum for the use of the troops to be admitted free of customs duty.	535
June 2, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Sir Guy Carleton.	With Treasury letter respecting rum.	536
July 22, Quebec.	The same to S. Phillips.	Calls attention to his neglect of duty.	581
1778.			
July 4, Quebec.	The same to General Haldimand.	Asks instructions as to clearing vessel for New York.	537
July 4, Quebec.	Lt. Governor Cramahé to Thomas Ainslie.	That the vessel (p. 537) may be cleared for New York.	538
August 5, Quebec.	Ainslie to Haldimand.	Asking for a piece of ground in the city for a barn, &c.	539
August 6, Quebec.	The same to Captain Mathews (?)	Asking that his application for a site for a barn, &c., be laid before the General.	540
August 6, Quebec.	Captain Mathews (?) to Thos. Ainslie.	That a site cannot be granted.	541
	Thos. Ainslie.	Customs returns for 1778-79.	542

1780.			
April 5,	Thos. Ainslie to Jenkin Williams.	That the ordinance to prevent the export of wheat, &c., will be complied with by the customs authorities.	Page 547
Quebec.			
May 18,	The same to Captain Mathews (?)	Vacancies in the custom house.	548
Quebec.			
May 18,	The same to General Haldimand.	Applying to have the vacancies in the custom house filled up.	549
Quebec.			
May 25,	Captain Mathews to Thos. Ainslie.	Filling up a vacancy in the custom house.	550
Quebec.			
May 26,	Same to the same.	That the proper steps will be taken to have the newly appointed custom house officer qualified.	551
Quebec.			
May 31,	Thos. Ainslie to Captain Mathews.	Representing the drunkenness of the newly appointed custom house officer.	552
Quebec.			
June 1,	Captain Mathews to Thos. Ainslie.	That another person has been substituted for the newly appointed officer reported drunk.	554
Quebec.			
June 16,	Thos. Ainslie to General Haldimand.	Enclosing copy of instructions given to customs waiters.	555
Quebec.			
July 7,	Captain Mathews to Thos. Ainslie.	Desiring the return of customs duties to be sent in.	556
Quebec.			
July 10,	General Haldimand to Thos. Ainslie.	That he is expected to give assistance in enforcing the ordinance relating to wheat, &c.	557
Quebec.			
July 11,	Thos. Ainslie to General Haldimand.	Will assist in enforcing the ordinance relating to wheat, &c. Asks copy of report of Customs, prepared by Council.	558
Quebec.			
July 21,	Same to the same.	Reporting a case of smuggling.	560
Quebec.			
1781.			
January 13,	David Lynd (in French).	Procés verbal of post road by Jeune Lorette.	381
Quebec.			
February 4,	A. Mabane to Hugh Finlay.	The false returns of wheat. The disaffection in L'Assomption. The quantity of wheat, &c. (see p. 277).	513
Quebec.			
February —	Same to the same.	The object of the proclamation to get the wheat threshed. The probabilities of invasion. If successful Canada to be admitted into the American Confederacy. (See p. 277.)	516
February 7,	Hugh Finlay to A. Mabane.	The opinion of the <i>habitans</i> as to the impossibility of a winter invasion. Their reluctance to thresh their grain and the short returns they make.	277
Montreal.			
February 8,	Same to the same.	False returns of grain and stock made by the <i>habitans</i> of La Prairie.	283
Montreal.			
February 12,	Same to the same.	The returns of grain, &c., from L'Assomption. The price of wheat.	285
Montreal.			
February 17,	Same to General Haldimand.	Report of the effect of the proclamation in reducing the price of grain. The danger of allowing it to get into the hands of monopolists.	286
Quebec.			
February 17,	Same to the same.	Report of a tour to the post houses; has inquired into the necessity of having posts established on the south side of the St. Lawrence.	293
Quebec.			
March 2,	Same to the same.	Respecting the establishment of posts from Sorel and Longueuil and on the south side of the St. Lawrence.	309
Quebec.			
March 3,	General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay.	Approves report. Respecting the establishment of new posts.	311
Quebec.			
March 31,	Pierre Antaya to the same (in French).	He resigns his office as maître de poste, not being able to feed his horses.	313
Quebec.			

1781.			
April 1, St. John's.	Colin McKenzie to Hugh Finlay. Asks permission, with his brother-in-law, to entertain passengers, to make up for losses by the post stages.		Page 314
April 6, Quebec.	Louis Rainville to the same (in French). That no one would undertake the mail service from LaPrairie to Longueuil, Chambly and St. John's, except the three tavern-keepers, who would do so on condition that no other licenses than theirs would be issued for the sale of liquors at LaPrairie.		316
April 12, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to L. Genevay. Transmitting papers relative to maîtres de poste.		319
April 23, Sorel.	Captain Barnes to Hugh Finlay. The necessity of a post between Sorel and St. Ours, and recommending a proper man.		321
April 28, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to L. Genevay. With letter from Captain Barnes (p. 321). Recommends Lauchevin as maître de poste.		323
July 3, Rivière Du Loup.	J. B. Perrault to Hugh Finlay (in French). Report on the state of the roads.		337
July 14, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Mr. Nickolls. Complains of neglect of duty.		567
July 18, Quebec.	Same to the same. If no amendment his situation will be declared vacant.		568
July 14 & 18, Quebec.	Same to S. Phillips. Respecting his neglect of duty.		582
July 19, Quebec.	S. Phillips to Thos. Ainslie. Answer to charges of neglect of duty.		584
July 19, Quebec.	Charles Nickolls to the same. Answer to complaints of neglect of duty.		569
July 23, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Messrs. Phillips and Nickolls. Has sent correspondence respecting neglect to the commissioners.		571
July 23, Quebec.	Same to Phillips. Will submit correspondence to the Treasury. (Dated 1782, but evidently 1781.)		586
July 26, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Customs. Authorizing the landing of the cargo of a ship, declared free of contagious diseases.		562
August 22, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Asking leave to apply in London for the office of superintendent of posts.		519
August 29, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Charles Nickolls. Dismissing him for neglect of duty.		572
August 29, Quebec.	Same to S. Phillips. In consequence of absence will apply to have his (Phillips') place filled up.		586
September 3, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. His thoughts about going to England; would be able to give information as to American affairs. The doubts as to future events and the return of peace. Complaints from the maîtres de poste.		324
September 13, Quebec.	Thomas Ainslie to Captain Mathews. The clearance of the "Hopewell" for Newfoundland.		563
September 13, Quebec.	Same to the same. Vessels clearing for Newfoundland.		564
September 22, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to maîtres de poste (in French). That he has presented their memorial to the General for increased allowances. Warns them not to give up the posts, as they would not be reinstated when better times came.		329
October 8, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Thomas Ainslie. Estimate wanted of probable amount of Provincial duties.		565
October 10, Montreal.	Hugh Finlay to M. Belaire, Maskinongé (in French). To have the roads in his district put in good order.		340
October 13, Quebec.	Same to General Haldimand. Report on the post-houses, roads, &c.		331

1781.			
October 13, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Plan proposed for keeping the roads in good order.		Page 342
October 15, Quebec.	Thomas Ainslie to the same. Amount of Provincial duties to the 10th October.		566
October 17, Quebec.	Same to the Treasury. With correspondence respecting officers guilty of neglect of duty.		573
October 18, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. With leave of absence.		344
October 19, Quebec.	Same to the same. That General Haldimand accepts Mr. Phillips as Mr. Finlay's substitute.		345
November 22, Quebec.	Thomas Ainslie to General Haldimand. With statement of revenue payable to Receiver General.		575
December 30, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Complaints against Baribeau, maitre de poste. Prefers a tour among the posts to writing. The good effects of personal visits.		346
No date.	Same to the same. Concerning a box sent by mail.		348
	Hugh Finlay. Proposed route to investigate into the quantity of wheat in the country whilst examining as to post-houses.		515
	Same. Proposed instructions for superintendent of posts in the Province of Quebec.		526
1782.			
January 16, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Thomas Ainslie. His accounts to be examined.		576
January 22, London.	Hugh Finlay to Lord George Germaine. Memorial asking to be appointed Superintendent of Provincial Posts.		349
February 20, London.	Same to Postmaster General. Memorial respecting his appointment as Superintendent of Provincial Posts.		353
February 25, London.	The same to Mr. Ellis. Asking his support to memorial praying for appointment as superintendent of posts.		351
February 26, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Captain Mathews. That no payments can be made by him except by orders of the Treasury.		577
February 27, London.	Postmaster General to Welbore Ellis. Recommending Mr. Finlay's application to be appointed superintendent of posts.		356
March 12, Machiche.	Conrad Gagy to Hugh Finlay. Respecting the arrangement for the post at Rivière du Loup.		361
March 18, London.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Respecting his application to be appointed superintendent of posts.		358
May 4, Montreal.	Captain Mathews to Thos. Ainslie. The provincial accounts to be examined.		578
June 12, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to General Haldimand. Submitting a case for consideration.		579
June 14, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Thos. Ainslie. Will assist him in his duties.		580
July 8, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to D. Forbes. That the aides are not to prejudice the maitres de poste.		368
July 15, Quebec.	Same to the same. Respecting the relation of maitres de poste to aides.		369
August 30, Quebec.	S. Phillips to Thos. Ainslie. That he desires to appoint a deputy as he is engaged in forwarding provisions to the upper country posts.		587
August 31, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to S. Phillips. Will in the present state of business accept a deputy, but cannot consent to make the office a sinecure.		589
October 20, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Thomas Ainslie. Returns of revenues in Canada to be sent to Treasury.		590

1782.			
October 30, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Respecting his tour, to call on Mr. Gagy respecting post at Rivière du Loup.	Page 370	
September 4, and November 1, Quebec.	Gustavus Leffler. Agreement towards S. Phillips.		591
November 6, Three Rivers.	Hugh Finlay to C. Gagy. Respecting the misunderstanding between Mr. Forbes, maître de poste and his aide.		382
November 9, Quebec.	Same to General Haldimand. Report of his tour of posts.		371
November 10, Quebec.	Samuel Phillips to the same. Memorial to be reinstated in his office.		593
November 16, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Mr. Gagy. Remarks on Mr. Conrad Gagy's letter respecting arrangements for the post at Rivière du Loup.		363
December 3, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to S. Phillips. That the General cannot reinstate him in his office.		597
December 10, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Stating that Mr. Livius has applied for a grant of the St. Maurice forges; that the petition of Mr. Gagy for the same might clash with this.		384
December 13, Quebec.	The same (no address) (in French). Notes on the granting of the St. Maurice forges.		385
December 20, Quebec.	Same to General Haldimand. The improbability of Mr. Livius obtaining a grant of the St. Maurice forges.		387
December 26, Quebec.	Same to Captain Mathews. That the maitres de poste should be ordered to comply with the law. Desires instruction in the case of Baribeau.		388
December 27, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. The rules respecting posts to be carried out. Baribeau's case to be investigated. Favourable opinion of Goin.		390
1783.			
January 1, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay. Advertisement that regulations as to posts are to be carried out.		392
January 9, Quebec.	Same to Captain Mathews. Suggestions as to rules about post calèches.		393
February 16, Quebec.	Same to the same. Arrangements for the Governor's journey; also for the continued service of maitres de poste.		394
February 18, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. The General approves of his tour and of the dismissal of Naud. To relax strict rules in certain cases.		396
March 20, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of a tour to examine post roads and houses, &c.		397
March 21, Quebec.	Same to Captain Mathews. Suggesting the propriety of stopping the influential from taking the road by Cap Rouge against law.		405
March — Lorette.	Pierre Voyer (in French). Petition to enforce the carters to obey the law as to carrying post travellers to Lorette. Decision of court and by-law follow.		407
April 21, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Acknowledging favours granted by the General.		412
June 26, Quebec.	Same to the same. With papers, &c.		413
June 28, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Relative to sailing of mail.		414
June 28, Quebec.	Same to the same. Post-houses downwards not to be established till roads made good.		415
July 15, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Reports concerning new roads.		416

1883.			
July 27, Philadelphia.	Elzéar Levy to Hugh Finlay. Extracts of letter respecting negro refugees and the use the Americans will make of the refusal to give them up, &c.		Page 419
July 28, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Delay in making new road.		422
August 23, Quebec.	Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of a letter for Lord North.		423
September 5, Quebec.	Same to the same. Complaints by couriers of the delays caused by maîtres de poste.		424
September 11, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Authorized to make the tour of posts. Maîtres de poste to be punished for breach of agreement.		426
September 29, Montreal.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. The bad state of the roads the cause of delay to couriers. Mr. Monier's proposals for settlement, &c.		427
October 2, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. The General will not in the meantime determine anything respecting Mr. Monier's proposals.		429
October 4, Cap le Magdelene.	J. B. Corbin to General Haldimand (in French). Memorial for an increased rate of passage at St. Maurice Ferry.		430
October 5.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of a tour among the maîtres de poste between the 26th September and 5th October.		432
October 9, Quebec.	Same to Captain Mathews. Enclosing Corbin's memorial (p. 430).		440
October 31, Quebec.	Same to the same. Complaints against Baribault, maître de poste at Ste. Anne. (Baribeau elsewhere.)		441
October 31, Quebec.	Same to the same. Respecting Baribault's conduct and the offer of the post to the captain of militia.		444
November 1, Quebec.	Same to the same. Baribault's resignation.		445
November 9, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Gouin to be appointed maître de poste in room of Baribault.		446
November 11, St. Anne.	Louis Gouin to Hugh Finlay (in French). Declining the commission of maître de poste.		447
November 12, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Gouin's refusal of commission, &c.		448
November 21, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. No communication to be opened with New York till peace be officially announced.		449
November 22, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Explaining his proposal as to letters for New York.		451
November 22, Quebec.	Same to the same. Proposes to send a package of letters by New York.		450
November 24, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. A pass will be sent, but no letters to New York till authority is received.		453
November 24, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Thanks for pass. Will not publish the opportunity to send letters to New York.		452
December 3, and 7th Janu- ary, 1784, London.	Postmaster General to Hugh Finlay. That his office must cease in consequence of the acknowledgment of American independence. The communication between London, Halifax and Quebec and accounting for the revenues.		454
1783.			
December 10, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay. Notice of the impropriety of travellers passing the post-houses in fine weather, to save a few pence.		457
	The same (in French).		460

1783. December 23, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Asking whether there may be a mail made up to go by Sir John Johnson.	Page 463
1784. January 5, Quebec.	Customs. Return of provincial duties.	598
January 7, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Respecting proposed mail by Sir John Johnson.	464
February 2, Montreal.	Montreal merchants to Hugh Finlay. Memorial to open a mail communication with Europe by way of New York.	465
February 8, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. With memorial from Montreal merchants. Resignation of Montreal postmaster. Maitre de Poste at Chambly.	468
February 9, Quebec.	Same to the same. Respecting mail route by New York. The resignation of the Montreal postmaster.	470
February 27, Quebec.	Same to the same. The receipts and expenditure for mails by Halifax. Will relieve the postmaster at Montreal.	471
March 1, Quebec.	Same to the same. The expenses for carrying mails with abstract of receipts.	473
March 27, Quebec.	Same to the same. Has ordered the maitre de poste to be ready for the councillors. The state of affairs.	476
March 27, Quebec.	Same to the same. Proposed amendments to the ordinance regulating posts.	477
April 2, Quebec.	Same to the same. Asking for a pass for a messenger to New York and asking permission to make up a mail.	479
May 1, Quebec.	Same to the same. The post office management in the Provinces given up by the Imperial post office.	481
May 4, Quebec.	Same to the same. The changed management of the post office. Asks to be put in charge of the Canadian post office.	483
May 6, Quebec.	Same to the same. Report of mails from Falmouth.	485
May 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. His anxiety to forward letters to New York.	486
May 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. Extract of letters respecting mails from Falmouth.	488
May 12, Quebec.	Same to the same. Extract of letter from New York of 24th April, that March mail had arrived at that port the mails for Halifax and Canada from December to March were still at Falmouth.	490
May 15, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay. Account of expenses for sending mail to Halifax.	489
May 17, Quebec.	Same to Major Mathews. Respecting the losses by mails being sent to Halifax.	491
June 3, Quebec.	Same to the same. Further about expenses of mails to Halifax. Will investigate the state of the post houses, &c.	492
June 5, Quebec.	Same to the same. Respecting the mails to Halifax; concerning the maitres de poste.	494
June 7, Quebec.	Same to the same. His application for lands in the Bay of Chaleurs. The claims for lands by the defenders of Quebec preferable to those by loyalists from distant Provinces.	499
June 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. The claims of citizens and loyalists for land compared.	502
June 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. The stoppage of the journey to Halifax; the employment of Thomson; his character. Finlay's business and small emoluments.	504
No date.	General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. Has ordered an investigation into post office accounts.	506

No date.	Hugh Finlay (in French). Form of order to repair roads.	Page 507
	Same. Form of a list of post houses between Quebec and Montreal.	508
	F. Corbin to Hugh Finlay (in French), Application to be appointed as overseer of roads.	509
	Same to the same (in French). With application from Pierre Felix for a commission as maître de poste; also representing the state of the roads between Chambly and Sorel.	510
	Labadie, courier (in French). Complains of bad roads at Lormière and Lorette.	518
	Hugh Finlay (in French). Proposed orders and instructions for maîtres de poste.	521
	Post office. Copy of a clause in the Act V, George III (1765) relating to the post office.	529
	Posts. Form (in French) of commission to maîtres de poste.	534
	General Haldimand to Thos. Ainslie. That Mr. Mills may be appointed in room of Phillips.	599
	Commissioners of Customs. Instructions to waiters and searchers with form added.	600

CALENDAR
OF
HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
VOL. III.
~~~~~  
STATISTICS  
OF THE  
TRADE OF QUEBEC,  
1768—1783,

B. 201. (AN ERROR IN THE TITLE, 1784 BEING INCLUDED.) B.M. 21,861.

---



B. 201.

B. M. 21,861.

1.—A List of the Ships and Vessels which have arrived at Quebec, together with their Cargoes and the Duties arising to the Crown since the establishment of the American Board. Also of the Provincial Duties since the Duty Act took place, to the 1st of January, 1780.

| Date.   | Arrivals from—                                                     | Vessels | Tons. | Guns. | Men. | Cargoes.                                                                                                                     | Duties.    |
|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|-------|-------|------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
|         |                                                                    |         |       |       |      |                                                                                                                              | £ s. d.    |
| 1768... | (1) Great Britain.....                                             | 15      | 2,109 | ..... | 168  | (4) Goods, the produce of Great Britain and East Indies; also wines.....                                                     | 235 14 6   |
|         | (2) The West Indies and Southern parts of Europe, Africa, &c. .... | 7       | 720   | ..... | 68   | (5) Rum, sugar, molasses, coffee, salt, wines, &c....                                                                        | 120 5 1    |
|         | (3) The Continent of America.....                                  | 17      | 785   | ..... | 96   | (6) Naval stores, candles, &c, though their cargoes are usually assorted with the produce of Europe and the West Indies..... | .....      |
|         |                                                                    | 39      | 3,614 | ..... | 322  |                                                                                                                              | 355 19 7   |
| 1769... | 1.....                                                             | 27      | 4,486 | ..... | 286  | 4.....                                                                                                                       | 505 17 6   |
|         | 2.....                                                             | 5       | 745   | ..... | 45   | 5.....                                                                                                                       | 82 4 1     |
|         | 3.....                                                             | 50      | 2,080 | ..... | 266  | 6.....                                                                                                                       | .....      |
|         |                                                                    | 82      | 7,311 | ..... | 587  |                                                                                                                              | 588 1 7    |
| 1770... | 1.....                                                             | 20      | 2,570 | ..... | 193  | 4.....                                                                                                                       | 354 3 2½   |
|         | 2.....                                                             | 6       | 275   | ..... | 34   | 5.....                                                                                                                       | 340 15 8   |
|         | 3.....                                                             | 22      | 1,325 | ..... | 137  | 6.....                                                                                                                       | .....      |
|         |                                                                    | 48      | 4,170 | ..... | 364  |                                                                                                                              | 684 18 10½ |
| 1771... | 1.....                                                             | 29      | 3,368 | ..... | 273  | 4.....                                                                                                                       | 532 19 2   |
|         | 2.....                                                             | 16      | 1,496 | 6     | 136  | 5.....                                                                                                                       | 115 8 7    |
|         | 3.....                                                             | 32      | 1,720 | ..... | 189  | 6.....                                                                                                                       | 69 19 8    |
|         |                                                                    | 77      | 6,584 | 6     | 597  |                                                                                                                              | 718 7 6    |
| 1772... | 1.....                                                             | 26      | 2,837 | ..... | 232  | 4.....                                                                                                                       | 238 13 1½  |
|         | 2.....                                                             | 14      | 1,297 | ..... | 133  | 5.....                                                                                                                       | 142 6 9    |
|         | 3.....                                                             | 22      | 1,179 | ..... | 139  | 6.....                                                                                                                       | .....      |
|         |                                                                    | 62      | 5,313 | ..... | 504  |                                                                                                                              | 380 19 10½ |

|         |   |     |        |     |       |   |                |
|---------|---|-----|--------|-----|-------|---|----------------|
| 1773... | 1 | 43  | 5,098  | 10  | 399   | 4 | 362,19 0       |
|         | 2 | 5   | 280    |     | 30    | 5 | 138 4 0        |
|         | 3 | 39  | 2,699  |     | 266   | 6 |                |
|         |   | 87  | 7,977  | 10  | 685   |   | 491 3 0        |
| 1774... |   | 55  | 7,040  |     | 325   | 4 | 183 15 10      |
|         | 2 | 25  | 1,705  |     | 139   | 5 | 789 5 9        |
|         | 3 | 76  | 5,427  |     | 469   | 6 | 214 15 6       |
|         |   | 156 | 14,172 |     | 1,133 |   | 1,187 16 1     |
| 1775... | 1 | 64  | 8,144  |     | 587   | 4 | 979 10 7       |
|         | 2 | 15  | 1,214  |     | 102   | 5 | 567 9 9        |
|         | 3 | 36  | 2,433  |     | 199   | 6 | 113 9 3        |
|         |   | 115 | 11,791 |     | 887   |   | 1,660 9 7      |
| 1776... | 1 | 27  | 4,959  | 194 | 415   | 4 | 382 2 9        |
|         | 2 | 6   | 525    |     | 54    | 5 | 996 4 0        |
|         | 3 | 16  | 374    |     | 75    | 6 | 229 18 0       |
|         |   | 49  | 6,358  | 194 | 544   |   | 1,608 4 9      |
| 1777... | 1 | 43  | 5,922  | 268 | 537   | 4 | 1,234 19 8 1/2 |
|         | 2 | 12  | 1,008  | 60  | 145   | 5 | 162 5 0 1/2    |
|         | 3 | 14  | 731    | 18  | 73    | 6 |                |
|         |   | 69  | 7,661  | 336 | 765   |   | 1,387 4 9 1/2  |
| 1778... | 1 | 38  | 6,111  | 290 | 585   | 4 | 260 7 7        |
|         | 2 | 18  | 1,511  | 81  | 209   | 5 | 1,048 5 6      |
|         | 3 | 20  | 1,923  | 78  | 273   | 6 | 29 5 8         |
|         |   | 76  | 9,545  | 449 | 1,077 |   | 1,346 5 8      |
| 1779... | 1 | 41  | 6,206  | 372 | 737   | 4 | 445 17 9       |
|         | 2 | 11  | 1,341  | 80  | 187   | 5 | 580 14 5       |
|         | 3 | 7   | 395    | 14  | 63    | 6 |                |
|         |   | 59  | 7,942  | 466 | 977   |   | 1,026 12 2     |

201  
5a-1 1/2

2—Continuation of the List since the establishment of the American Board until its dissolution, 5th April, 1784.

| Date.   | Arrivals from— | Vessels. | Tons.  | Guns. | Men.  | Cargoes. | Duties.     |
|---------|----------------|----------|--------|-------|-------|----------|-------------|
|         |                |          |        |       |       |          | £ s. d.     |
| 1780... |                |          |        |       |       |          |             |
| 1       |                | 27       | 4,551  | 152   | 417   |          | 252 0 3½    |
| 2       |                | 10       | 1,314  | 98    | 219   |          | 2,011 2 0½  |
| 3       |                | 5        | 485    | 12    | 40    |          | 233 11 6    |
|         |                | 42       | 6,350  | 262   | 676   |          | 2,506 13 9½ |
| 1781... |                |          |        |       |       |          |             |
| 1       |                | 52       | 8,502  | 202   | 824   |          | 700 18 1½   |
| 2       |                | 12       | 1,500  | 101   | 229   |          | 801 13 3½   |
| 3       |                | 6        | 505    | 26    | 56    |          | 397 2 11½   |
|         |                | 70       | 10,507 | 329   | 1,109 |          | 1,899 14 9½ |
| 1782... |                |          |        |       |       |          |             |
| 1       |                | 61       | 10,987 | 509   | 1,422 |          | 1,438 13 8  |
| 2       |                | 9        | 1,170  | 78    | 225   |          | 1,750 15 2½ |
| 3       |                | 2        | 120    | 12    | 23    |          | 58 16 6     |
|         |                | 72       | 12,247 | 599   | 1,760 |          | 3,248 5 4½  |
| 1783... |                |          |        |       |       |          |             |
| 1       |                | 39       | 6,067  | 2     | 466   |          | 565 14 11½  |
| 2       |                | 15       | 1,315  |       | 125   |          | 762 7 2½    |
| 3       |                | 16       | 1,410  |       | 127   |          | 479 18 0    |
|         |                | 70       | 8,792  | 2     | 718   |          | 1,808 0 2   |

(Signed) THOMAS AINSLIE,  
Collector.

IMPORTS.

| Date.     | From                                                                                                     | Rum.                         | Molasses.                  | Wines.                              | Sugars.                       | Tes.                          | Gun-powder.                | Salt.                     | Coffee.                       |
|-----------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
|           |                                                                                                          | Galls.                       | Galls.                     | Tuns. Galls.                        | Cwt. Qrs. Lbs.                | Lbs.                          | Lbs.                       | Bush.                     | Cwt. Qrs. Lbs.                |
| 1768..... | From List 1:—<br>(1) Great Britain.....<br>(2) The West Indies, &c.....<br>(3) Continent of America..... | 8,000<br>260,764<br>285,764  | 15,168<br>3,634<br>18,629  | 195 133<br>566 155<br>54<br>610 165 | 160 0 0<br>62 0 0<br>212 0 0  | 4,293<br>3,953<br>4,293       | 14,100<br>51,500<br>14,100 | 14,000<br>3,000<br>17,000 | 66 0 0<br>90 3 0<br>146 3 0   |
| 1769..... | 1 .....<br>2 .....<br>3 .....                                                                            | 19,943<br>248,385<br>268,328 | 14,757<br>39,730<br>54,487 | 492 72<br>32<br>624 72              | 79 2 0<br>116 1 0<br>195 3 0  | 7,785<br>7,785<br>7,785       | 72,760<br>51,500<br>72,760 | 2,869<br>8,800<br>200     | 4 2 0<br>126 0 0<br>229 0 0   |
| 1770..... | 1 .....<br>2 .....<br>3 .....                                                                            | 19,557<br>213,829<br>233,386 | 36,870<br>44,374<br>81,244 | 306 20<br>25 12<br>331 32           | 361 3 0<br>283 2 0<br>645 5 0 | 11,627<br>365<br>11,892       | 60,475<br>60,475<br>60,475 | 8,812<br>32,840<br>10,437 | 317 1 0<br>347 1 0<br>317 1 0 |
| 1771..... | 1 .....<br>2 .....<br>3 .....                                                                            | 224<br>4,508<br>216,065      | 34,714<br>36,436<br>70,162 | 152<br>43 128<br>195 128            | 149 0 0<br>364 2 0<br>603 2 0 | 10,720<br>Prize 360<br>11,080 | 54,260<br>54,260<br>54,260 | 6,333<br>69,090<br>1,000  | 267 0 3<br>267 0 3<br>267 0 3 |
| 1772..... | 1 .....<br>2 .....<br>3 .....                                                                            | 111<br>19,815<br>266,469     | 32,090<br>30,963<br>62,073 | 195 128                             | 603 2 0                       | 11,080                        | 54,260                     | 76,323                    | 267 0 3                       |

IMPORTS—Concluded.

| Date.      | From                   | Rum.    | Molasses. | Wines.       | Sugars.        | Tea.   | Gun-powder. | Salt.  | Coffee.        |
|------------|------------------------|---------|-----------|--------------|----------------|--------|-------------|--------|----------------|
|            |                        | Galls.  | Galls.    | Tuns. Galls. | Owt. Qrs. Lbs. | Lbs.   | Lbs.        | Bush.  | Owt. Qrs. Lbs. |
| 1773.....  | From List 1—Concluded. | 767     |           | 790 20       |                | 7,031  | 138,656     | 2,000  |                |
|            | 1 .....                | 28,081  | 1,675     | 53           | 11 0 0         |        |             | 2,000  |                |
|            | 2 .....                | 349,806 | 98,605    |              | 960 2 0        |        |             | 1,600  | 234 2 0        |
|            | 3 .....                | 378,633 | 100,280   | 813 20       | 964 0 0        | 7,031  | 138,656     | 5,500  | 244 2 0        |
| 1774 ..... | 1 .....                | 3,861   |           | 359 30       |                | 3,921  | 46,450      | 5,880  |                |
|            | 2 .....                | 47,186  | 101,219   |              | 600 0 0        |        |             | 37,350 |                |
|            | 3 .....                | 701,305 | 92,340    | 86 211       | 487 0 0        |        |             | 28,816 | 262 3 0        |
|            |                        | 752,442 | 193,559   | 445 241      | 1,087 0 0      | 2,921  | 46,450      | 72,046 | 262 3 0        |
| 1775.....  | 1 .....                | 3,437   |           | 1,198        |                | 13,903 | 75,806      |        |                |
|            | 2 .....                | 3,963   | 61,701    | 20           | 348 0 0        |        |             | 6,000  | 12 3 1         |
|            | 3 .....                | 7,400   | 64,701    | 1,218        | 250 0 0        |        |             | 8,376  |                |
|            |                        | 25,042  |           | 211 150      | 598 0 0        | 13,903 | 75,806      | 14,376 | 12 3 1         |
|            | 2 .....                | 22,952  | 36,859    | 109 50       | 365 1 12       | 23,884 | 62,200      |        | 176 3 8        |
|            | 3 .....                | 68,160  | 41,645    | 4            | 319 0 0        |        |             |        | 208 2 19       |
| 1776.....  |                        | 116,144 | 78,504    | 324 200      | 684 1 12       | 23,884 | 62,200      |        | 385 1 27       |
|            | 1 .....                | 141,837 |           | 772 67       |                | 49,743 | 180,370     |        |                |
|            | 2 .....                | 73,211  | 16,646    | 31 234       | 1,103 0 0      |        |             | 2,000  | 256 3 10       |
|            | 3 .....                | 48,863  | 43,604    | 42           | 27 0 0         |        |             | 2,500  | 98 0 0         |
|            |                        | 263,911 | 60,250    | 846 49       | 1,130 0 0      | 49,743 | 130,270     | 4,500  | 384 3 10       |
| 1776.....  | 1 .....                | 124,096 | 14,635    | 542 236      |                | 40,715 | 137,058     | 12,969 |                |
|            | 2 .....                | 191,182 | 63,317    | 274 64       | 51 1 4         |        |             | 16,700 | 539 2 17       |

|               | 62,370          | 82,822  | 817       | 48  | 20                | 0 | 0  | 0 | 40,715 | 137,068 | 29,689 | 98      | 0  | 0  |
|---------------|-----------------|---------|-----------|-----|-------------------|---|----|---|--------|---------|--------|---------|----|----|
| 3             | 378,582         | 160,774 | 817       | 48  | 71                | 1 | 4  | 0 | 40,715 | 137,068 | 29,689 | 637     | 2  | 17 |
| 1779          | 262,954         | 31,106  | 745       | 37  |                   |   |    |   | 34,854 | 50,600  | 6,000  | 301     | 1  | 0  |
| 2             | 187,858         | 23,940  | 43        | 198 | 963               | 1 | 0  | 0 |        |         |        | 115     | 2  | 0  |
| 3             |                 | 28,153  |           |     | 590               | 0 | 0  | 0 |        |         |        | 6,350   |    |    |
|               | 450,842         | 83,199  | 788       | 235 | 1,453             | 1 | 0  | 0 | 34,854 | 50,600  | 12,350 | 416     | 3  | 0  |
| From List 2:— | 127,100         |         | 930       |     | { 315 Prize... }  |   |    |   | 18,654 | 6,130   | 6,170  | 239     | 2  | 16 |
| 1             | 105,907         | 104,658 | 239       | 167 | { 353 British.. } |   |    |   |        |         |        | 368     | 1  | 16 |
| 2             |                 |         | 68        |     | 960               | 0 | 0  |   |        |         | 2,500  | 86      | 0  | 0  |
| 3             | 233,007         | 104,658 | 1,227     | 167 | 1,638             | 0 | 0  | 0 | 18,654 | 6,130   | 13,920 | 704     | 0  | 4  |
|               | British Brandy. | 16,262  | } Tobacco |     | 10,260 lbs.       |   |    |   |        |         |        |         |    |    |
|               | Foreign do      | 1,524   |           |     |                   |   |    |   |        |         |        |         |    |    |
| 1781          | 91,208          |         | 1,021     |     | 2,547             | 3 | 19 |   | 50,540 | 67,308  | 22,549 | 207     | 2  | 0  |
| 2             | 263,055         | 80,331  | 88        | 195 |                   |   |    |   |        |         | 13,400 | 660     | 1  | 0  |
| 3             |                 |         | 70        |     |                   |   |    |   |        |         | 15,900 |         |    |    |
|               | 344,263         | 80,331  | 1,179     | 195 | 2,547             | 3 | 19 |   | 50,540 | 67,308  | 51,849 | 867     | 3  | 0  |
|               | British Brandy. | 213,361 | } Tobacco |     | 64,020 lbs.       |   |    |   |        |         |        |         |    |    |
|               | Foreign do      | 58,215  |           |     |                   |   |    |   |        |         |        |         |    |    |
| 1782          | 24,353          |         | 281       |     | 933               | 3 | 0  |   | 30,329 | 25,800  |        | 219     | 2  | 0  |
| 2             | 48,418          | 58,072  | 433       | 173 | 57                | 9 | 0  |   |        |         |        | 37      | 1  | 8  |
| 3             |                 |         |           |     |                   |   |    |   |        |         |        |         |    |    |
|               | 72,771          | 58,072  | 714       | 173 | 990               | 3 | 0  |   | 30,329 | 25,800  |        | 266     | 3  | 8  |
|               | British Brandy. | 53,978  | } Tobacco |     | 5,300 lbs.        |   |    |   |        |         |        |         |    |    |
|               | Foreign do      | 102,166 |           |     |                   |   |    |   |        |         |        |         |    |    |
| 1783          | 60,000          |         | 674       |     |                   |   |    |   | 23,045 | 20,800  |        |         |    |    |
| 2             | 46,080          | 189,481 | 131       | 90  |                   |   |    |   |        |         |        | 87 Tons | 64 | 0  |
| 3             |                 |         |           |     |                   |   |    |   |        |         |        |         |    |    |
|               | 108,345         | 139,481 | 805       | 90  |                   |   |    |   | 23,045 | 20,800  |        | 64      | 0  | 0  |
|               | British Brandy. | 162,329 | } Tobacco |     | 55,479 lbs        |   |    |   |        |         |        |         |    |    |
|               | Foreign do      | 19,512  |           |     |                   |   |    |   |        |         |        |         |    |    |

## PROVINCIAL DUTIES.

| Year.     |                                     | Silver at 5s. 6d.<br>per oz. |      |      | Duties. |    |     |
|-----------|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|------|------|---------|----|-----|
|           |                                     | oz.                          | dwt. | grs. | £       | s. | d.  |
| 1775..... | In the Quarter ended 5th July.....  | 583                          | 6    | 0    | 159     | 11 | 3   |
|           | do 10th October.....                | 2,027                        | 16   | 0    | 557     | 13 | 2   |
|           | do 5th January.....                 | 1,907                        | 5    | 2    | 524     | 9  | 11  |
|           |                                     |                              |      |      | 1,241   | 14 | 4   |
| 1776..... | In the Quarter ended 5th April..... |                              |      |      |         |    |     |
|           | do 5th July.....                    | 1,257                        | 15   | 0    | 345     | 17 | 9   |
|           | do 10th October.....                | 11,312                       | 15   | 14   | 3,111   | 0  | 4   |
|           | do 5th January.....                 | 1,125                        | 5    | 12   | 309     | 8  | 11½ |
|           |                                     |                              |      |      | 3,766   | 7  | 0½  |
| 1777..... | In the Quarter ended 5th April..... |                              |      |      |         |    |     |
|           | do 5th July.....                    | 9,509                        | 10   | 0    | 2,615   | 2  | 3   |
|           | do 10th October.....                | 3,388                        | 8    | 0    | 931     | 16 | 2½  |
|           | do 5th January.....                 | 2,711                        | 1    | 0    | 745     | 10 | 9½  |
|           |                                     |                              |      |      | 4,292   | 9  | 3   |
| 1778..... | In the Quarter ended 5th April..... |                              |      |      |         |    |     |
|           | do 5th July.....                    | 3,190                        | 12   | 0    | 877     | 8  | 2   |
|           | do 10th October.....                | 22,638                       | 10   | 0    | 6,225   | 11 | 10  |
|           | do 5th January.....                 |                              |      |      | 998     | 19 | 0   |
|           |                                     |                              |      |      | 8,101   | 19 | 0   |
| 1780..... | In the Quarter ended 5th July.....  |                              |      |      | 509     | 15 | 0   |
|           | do 10th October.....                |                              |      |      | 3,509   | 12 | 6½  |
|           | do 5th January.....                 |                              |      |      | 592     | 0  | 7½  |
|           |                                     |                              |      |      | 4,611   | 8  | 2   |
| 1781..... | In the Quarter ended 5th April..... |                              |      |      |         |    |     |
|           | do 5th July.....                    |                              |      |      | 606     | 9  | 8½  |
|           | do 10th October.....                |                              |      |      | 6,231   | 19 | 8   |
|           | do 5th January.....                 |                              |      |      | 4,635   | 10 | 7½  |
|           |                                     |                              |      |      | 11,473  | 19 | 0   |
| 1782..... | In the Quarter ended 5th April..... |                              |      |      |         |    |     |
|           | do 5th July.....                    |                              |      |      | 3,888   | 9  | 10  |
|           | do 10th October.....                |                              |      |      | 8,166   | 16 | 7½  |
|           | do 5th January.....                 |                              |      |      | 981     | 4  | 0½  |
|           |                                     |                              |      |      | 13,036  | 10 | 6½  |
| 1783..... | In the Quarter ended 5th April..... |                              |      |      |         |    |     |
|           | do 5th July.....                    |                              |      |      | 4,535   | 3  | 8   |
|           | do 10th October.....                |                              |      |      | 1,242   | 2  | 3   |
|           | do 5th January.....                 |                              |      |      | 334     | 1  | 1½  |
|           |                                     |                              |      |      | 6,111   | 7  | 0½  |
| 1784..... | In the Quarter ended 5th July.....  |                              |      |      | 277     | 19 | 3½  |
|           | do 10th October.....                |                              |      |      | 373     | 14 | 6   |
|           |                                     |                              |      |      | 651     | 13 | 9½  |

ABSTRACT of Duties on Imports and Provincial Duties of Quebec, from the Year 1768 to the Year 1784, inclusive.

| Year.     | —                                                                     | Duties.    |
|-----------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
|           |                                                                       | £ s. d.    |
| 1768..... | Produce of Great Britain, &c., with average for naval stores, &c..... | 355 19 7   |
| 1769..... | do do .....                                                           | 588 1 7    |
| 1770..... | do do .....                                                           | 694 18 10½ |
| 1771..... | do do .....                                                           | 718 7 5    |
| 1772..... | do do .....                                                           | 380 19 10½ |
| 1773..... | do do .....                                                           | 491 3 0    |
| 1774..... | do do .....                                                           | 1,187 16 1 |
| 1775..... | do do .....                                                           | 1,660 9 7  |
| 1776..... | do do .....                                                           | 1,608 4 9  |
| 1777..... | do do .....                                                           | 1,387 4 9½ |
| 1778..... | do do .....                                                           | 1,346 5 8  |
| 1779..... | do do .....                                                           | 1,026 12 2 |

(The Abstract is not continued further than 1779.)



CLEARANCES.

| To                                                                   | Year. | Vessels. | Tons.  | Guns. | Men.  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-------|
| <b>From Table 1:—</b>                                                |       |          |        |       |       |
| (1) Great Britain .....                                              | 1768  | 11       | 1,700  | 6     | 131   |
| (2) The Southern parts of Europe, Africa and<br>the West Indies..... | 1768  | 6        | 549    | ..... | 48    |
| (3) The Continent of America.....                                    | 1768  | 14       | 900    | ..... | 87    |
|                                                                      |       | 31       | 3,149  | 6     | 261   |
| 1 .....                                                              | 1769  | 22       | 4,236  | ..... | 263   |
| 2 .....                                                              | 1769  | 11       | 600    | ..... | 74    |
| 3 .....                                                              | 1769  | 53       | 2,620  | ..... | 291   |
|                                                                      |       | 86       | 7,456  | ..... | 628   |
| 1 .....                                                              | 1770  | 14       | 1,630  | ..... | 139   |
| 2 .....                                                              | 1770  | 14       | 1,160  | ..... | 105   |
| 3 .....                                                              | 1770  | 23       | 1,410  | ..... | 138   |
|                                                                      |       | 51       | 4,200  | ..... | 382   |
| 1 .....                                                              | 1771  | 26       | 2,768  | ..... | 232   |
| 2 .....                                                              | 1771  | 23       | 2,251  | ..... | 200   |
| 3 .....                                                              | 1771  | 22       | 1,075  | ..... | 124   |
|                                                                      |       | 71       | 6,094  | ..... | 556   |
| 1 .....                                                              | 1772  | 19       | 1,896  | ..... | 173   |
| 2 .....                                                              | 1772  | 27       | 2,632  | ..... | 224   |
| 3 .....                                                              | 1772  | 17       | 927    | ..... | 95    |
|                                                                      |       | 63       | 5,455  | ..... | 492   |
| 1 .....                                                              | 1773  | 15       | 2,340  | ..... | 148   |
| 2 .....                                                              | 1773  | 50       | 5,206  | 16    | 437   |
| 3 .....                                                              | 1773  | 23       | 1,138  | ..... | 116   |
|                                                                      |       | 88       | 8,684  | 16    | 701   |
| 1 .....                                                              | 1774  | 33       | 4,577  | ..... | 325   |
| 2 .....                                                              | 1774  | 67       | 7,115  | 8     | 533   |
| 3 .....                                                              | 1774  | 51       | 3,306  | ..... | 304   |
|                                                                      |       | 151      | 14,998 | 8     | 1,161 |
| 1 .....                                                              | 1775  | 37       | 5,784  | ..... | 368   |
| 2 .....                                                              | 1775  | 26       | 2,950  | ..... | 206   |
| 3 .....                                                              | 1775  | 34       | 2,107  | ..... | 188   |
|                                                                      |       | 97       | 10,841 | ..... | 762   |

## CLEARANCES—Continued.

| To                               | Year | Vessels. | Tons.  | Guns. | Men.  |
|----------------------------------|------|----------|--------|-------|-------|
| <b>From Table 1:—(Continued)</b> |      |          |        |       |       |
| 1 .....                          | 1776 | 18       | 2,319  | 68    | 195   |
| 2 .....                          | 1776 | 15       | 1,159  | 10    | 112   |
| 3 .....                          | 1776 | 17       | 1,168  | ..... | 102   |
|                                  |      | 50       | 4,646  | 78    | 409   |
| 1 .....                          | 1777 | 29       | 2,210  | 68    | 177   |
| 2 .....                          | 1777 | 18       | 1,790  | 86    | 183   |
| 3 .....                          | 1777 | 25       | 1,680  | 22    | 153   |
|                                  |      | 72       | 5,680  | 176   | 513   |
| 1 .....                          | 1778 | 21       | 2,931  | 130   | 284   |
| 2 .....                          | 1778 | 13       | 2,273  | 132   | 351   |
| 3 .....                          | 1778 | 38       | 3,678  | 198   | 412   |
|                                  |      | 72       | 8,882  | 460   | 1,047 |
| 1 .....                          | 1779 | 27       | 2,756  | 114   | 222   |
| 2 .....                          | 1779 | 20       | 2,943  | 224   | 579   |
| 3 .....                          | 1779 | 19       | 2,230  | 134   | 264   |
|                                  |      | 66       | 7,749  | 472   | 1,065 |
| <b>From Table 2:—</b>            |      |          |        |       |       |
| 1 .....                          | 1780 | 26       | 4,186  | 159   | 385   |
| 2 .....                          | 1780 | 8        | 899    | 76    | 160   |
| 3 .....                          | 1780 | 12       | 1,205  | 58    | 160   |
|                                  |      | 46       | 6,290  | 293   | 705   |
| 1 .....                          | 1781 | 40       | 7,307  | 278   | 660   |
| 2 .....                          | 1781 | 13       | 2,220  | 133   | 271   |
| 3 .....                          | 1781 | 18       | 2,460  | 116   | 253   |
|                                  |      | 71       | 11,987 | 527   | 1,184 |
| 1 .....                          | 1782 | 38       | 6,560  | 352   | 891   |
| 2 .....                          | 1782 | 7        | 820    | 70    | 148   |
| 3 .....                          | 1782 | 25       | 3,310  | 183   | 381   |
|                                  |      | 60       | 10,690 | 605   | 1,420 |
| 1 .....                          | 1783 | 23       | 4,043  | ..... | 208   |
| 2 .....                          | 1783 | 13       | 990    | ..... | 121   |
| 3 .....                          | 1783 | 42       | 4,395  | ..... | 355   |
|                                  |      | 78       | 9,428  | ..... | 684   |

## EXPORTS—TO GREAT BRITAIN

|                        | YE      |        |         |        |         |        |         |
|------------------------|---------|--------|---------|--------|---------|--------|---------|
|                        | * 1768. | 1769.  | 1770.   | 1771.  | 1772.   | 1773.  | 1774.   |
| Beaver skins.....      | 18,909  | 87,090 | 102,920 | 94,936 | 108,588 | 95,716 | 102,179 |
| Martins.....           | 15,618  | 61,497 | 51,879  | 52,552 | 48,651  | 27,544 | 40,017  |
| Otters.....            | 4,327   | 12,977 | 13,590  | 12,477 | 13,382  | 14,845 | 16,959  |
| Minks.....             | 1,224   | 3,512  | 3,938   | 2,935  | 4,000   | 3,000  | 3,600   |
| Fishers.....           | 1,210   | 3,002  | 4,552   | 3,599  | 3,456   | 2,901  | 3,039   |
| Foxes.....             | 1,085   | 4,590  | 1,749   | 4,643  | 3,412   | 3,170  | 3,766   |
| Bears.....             | 8,476   | 17,516 | 11,952  | 8,482  | 9,057   | 4,057  | 6,994   |
| Deer in hair.....      | 6,439   | 15,980 | 21,417  | 35,076 | 46,577  | 30,267 | 64,379  |
| Dressed deer, lbs..... |         | 36,775 | 42,316  | 53,589 | 54,624  | 31,014 | 43,216  |
| Muskrats.....          | 8,274   | 20,974 | 32,185  | 37,688 | 24,252  | 32,352 | 65,735  |
| Raccoons.....          | 19,886  | 90,044 | 27,234  | 34,328 | 47,631  | 36,578 | 48,553  |
| Cased cats.....        | 27      | 667    | 253     | 3,568  | 2,018   | 5,118  | 4,010   |
| Open cats.....         | 15,234  | 57,772 | 23,336  | 16,544 | 6,745   | 545    | 3,430   |
| Elks.....              | 1,523   | 4,344  | 6,459   | 4,248  | 5,423   | 3,423  | 5,869   |
| Wolves.....            | 494     | 1,158  | 843     | 1,373  | 778     | 2,978  | 5,635   |
| † Beaver eaters.....   | 393     | 33     | 57      | 65     | 9       | 279    | 86      |
| Tigers.....            |         | 3      | 29      |        | 4       | 3      | 10      |
| Pichoux.....           | 741     | 538    | 2,144   |        | 139     | 2,256  |         |
| Seals.....             | 126     | 303    | 6,492   | 195    | 285     | 1,010  | 1,117   |
| Bullocks.....          | 68      | 360    | 412     |        |         |        |         |
| Calfs.....             |         | 180    |         | 200    |         |        |         |
| Whistlers.....         | 2       |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Pecans.....            |         |        |         |        |         | 35     | 180     |
| Hares.....             |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Rabbits.....           |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Castorum, lbs.....     | 1,803   | 1,915  | 1,215   | 1,487  | 2,072   | 2,472  | 328     |
| Stage.....             |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Wood cats.....         |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Weasels.....           |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Goneys.....            |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Fauns.....             |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Cariboo.....           |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Tobacco hogsheads..... |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Squirrels.....         |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Buffaloes.....         |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Kitts.....             |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Panther.....           |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |
| Ermines.....           |         |        |         |        |         |        |         |

\* Besides the above, there were, of different skins unassorted, 176,153 in the quarter ended the 10th October, 1768.

† The "Beaver Eater" was the fur hunters' name for the animal known as the Wolverine, Glutton or Carcajou.

ONLY, CHRISTMAS QUARTER—FURS.

ARS.

| 1775.   | 1776.  | 1777.   | 1778.   | 1779.   | 1780.   | 1781.   | 1782.   | 1783.   |
|---------|--------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| 103,730 | 92,043 | 118,248 | 104,348 | 137,740 | 121,280 | 125,782 | 110,487 | 105,434 |
| 49,665  | 60,108 | 111,640 | 45,042  | 35,534  | 41,889  | 43,533  | 21,950  | 44,119  |
| 14,593  | 12,501 | 18,681  | 14,167  | 14,508  | 16,037  | 15,379  | 14,782  | 19,599  |
| 4,812   | 3,632  | 5,611   | 4,668   | 5,950   | 6,137   | 7,223   | 4,766   | 7,221   |
| 4,553   | 3,903  | 4,236   | 2,016   | 3,545   | 3,515   | 3,852   | 3,238   | 3,817   |
| 6,552   | 5,318  | 10,661  | 10,456  | 10,475  | 10,654  | 8,144   | 3,245   | 5,446   |
| 11,891  | 6,213  | 11,189  | 11,088  | 9,338   | 8,462   | 6,768   | 3,916   | 11,396  |
| 89,615  | 87,709 | 125,334 | 123,129 | 115,380 | 110,982 | 87,556  | 89,404  | 125,121 |
| 41,525  | 24,868 | 40,192  | 33,983  | 32,693  | 19,036  | 16,819  | 19,134  | 30,648  |
| 62,841  | 42,889 | 44,679  | 66,750  | 53,108  | 94,950  | 173,551 | 51,470  | 58,282  |
| 110,647 | 70,994 | 191,660 | 175,490 | 116,988 | 153,277 | 22,447  | 65,346  | 93,252  |
| 3,056   | 3,221  | 3,669   | 4,225   | 11,291  | 5,619   | 4,989   | 3,598   | 5,536   |
| 53,578  | 6,502  | 18,019  | 8,495   | 6,991   | 4,176   | 3,624   | 3,099   | 4,197   |
| 8,630   | 7,268  | 4,255   | 8,102   | 4,475   | 5,529   | 3,236   | 4,190   | 5,626   |
| 5,674   | 8,939  | 5,773   | 7,672   | 7,548   | 8,335   | 8,608   | 2,856   | 5,858   |
| 114     | 173    | 74      | 23      | 52      | 69      | 313     | 24      | 203     |
| .....   | 4      | 29      | 7       | 6       | 4       | .....   | 4       | 26      |
| 2,811   | 467    | 96      | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| 375     | 577    | 241     | 838     | 172     | 1,147   | 444     | 236     | 8       |
| .....   | 127    | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | .....  | 19      | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| 53      | .....  | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | 3,478  | .....   | .....   | 3,040   | 7,814   | 615     | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | 200    | .....   | .....   | .....   | 309     | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| 895     | 229    | 1,339   | 1,096   | 6,400   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | 38     | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | 6      | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | .....  | 31      | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | .....  | 710     | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | .....  | 134     | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | 30      | .....   |
| .....   | .....  | .....   | 30      | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | .....  | .....   | 31      | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | .....  | .....   | .....   | 23      | 96      | 299     | .....   | 489     |
| .....   | .....  | .....   | .....   | 2       | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | .....  | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | 5,831   | .....   | .....   |
| .....   | .....  | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | 1       | .....   |
| .....   | .....  | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | .....   | 29      |

EXPO

| To                             | Year. | Codfish. |              | Oil.           |       | Pot and Pearl Ashes. |        |       | Flax Seed. | Flour. | Biscuits. |    | Pease. |
|--------------------------------|-------|----------|--------------|----------------|-------|----------------------|--------|-------|------------|--------|-----------|----|--------|
|                                |       | Q'tls.   | Tuns. Galls. | Cwt. Qrs. Lbs. | Bush. | Brls.                | Q'tls. | Brls. |            |        |           |    |        |
| (1) Great Britain .....        | 1768  | 610      | 117 99       | 459 2          |       |                      |        |       | 18         |        |           | 20 |        |
| (2) West Indies, &c. ....      |       | 433      | 53 150       |                |       |                      |        |       |            |        |           |    |        |
| (3) Continent of America ..... |       | 1,043    | 170 249      | 459 2          |       |                      | 18     |       |            |        |           | 20 |        |
| 1 .....                        | 1769  |          | 6 102        | 546            |       |                      |        |       |            |        |           |    |        |
| 2 .....                        |       |          |              |                |       |                      |        |       |            |        |           |    |        |
| 3 .....                        |       |          |              | 6 102          | 546   |                      |        |       |            |        |           |    |        |
| 1 .....                        | 1770  |          | 313 179      | 627 2          |       |                      |        |       |            |        |           |    |        |
| 2 .....                        |       | 2,886    |              |                |       |                      | 893    |       |            |        | 320       |    |        |
| 3 .....                        |       |          | 1 200        |                |       |                      | 40     | 592   | 139        |        | 406       |    |        |
|                                |       | 2,886    | 315 127      | 627 2 0        |       | 40                   | 1,485  | 139   |            | 726    |           |    |        |
| 1 .....                        | 1771  |          | 616 163      | 733 3          |       |                      |        |       |            |        |           |    |        |
| 2 .....                        |       | 4,429    | 4            |                |       |                      | 728    |       |            | 403    |           |    |        |
| 3 .....                        |       | 150      |              |                |       |                      | 75     | 97    | 64         | 2,252  |           |    |        |
|                                |       | 4,579    | 620 153      | 733 3          |       | 75                   | 823    | 64    | 2,655      |        |           |    |        |
| 1 .....                        | 1772  |          | 185 157      | 1,494 1 19     |       |                      |        |       |            |        |           |    |        |
| 2 .....                        |       | 5,304    | 2            |                |       |                      | 820    | 122   | 653        |        |           |    |        |
| 3 .....                        |       |          | 3            |                |       |                      | 4,948  | 608   | 410        | 601    |           |    |        |
|                                |       | 5,304    | 185 157      | 1,494 1 19     |       | 4,948                | 1,428  | 532   | 1,254      |        |           |    |        |
| 1 .....                        | 1773  |          | 492          | 1,801          |       | 75                   | 12     |       |            | 8      |           |    |        |
| 2 .....                        |       | 3,300    | 6            |                |       |                      | 966    | 890   | 1,256      |        |           |    |        |
| 3 .....                        |       | 1,022    | 3            | 150            |       | 1,517                | 1,405  | 3,818 | 2,153      |        |           |    |        |
|                                |       | 4,322    | 501          | 1,951          |       | 1,592                | 2,383  | 4,708 | 3,417      |        |           |    |        |

RTS.

| Wheat.  | Salmon.                         | Boards and Planks. | Hoops. | Staves.          | Masts.                 | Logs and Timber.           | Whale-bone.        | Horses. |
|---------|---------------------------------|--------------------|--------|------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------|---------|
| Bush.   |                                 |                    |        |                  |                        |                            |                    |         |
| 23,962  | 50                              | 2,670              | 20,750 | 177,058<br>7,040 | 18                     | 642<br>315                 | 2,850              | 2       |
| 23,962  | 50                              | 2,670              | 20,750 | 184,098          | 18                     | 957                        | 2,850              | 2       |
|         |                                 | 77,681             |        | 196,540          |                        | 395                        | 150                |         |
|         |                                 | 100                |        | 1,800            |                        |                            |                    | 16      |
|         |                                 | 5,690              |        |                  |                        |                            |                    | 16      |
|         |                                 | 83,471             |        | 198,340          |                        | 395                        | 150                | 16      |
| 3,539   | Bris.                           | 26,262             |        | 54,740           |                        | 6,297                      |                    |         |
| 29,784  | { sm'kd, 1,900<br>77 }          | 57,943             | 12,000 |                  |                        |                            |                    |         |
| 18,499  | 500                             | 4,200              |        | 1,000            |                        |                            | Oats.<br>740       | 9       |
| 51,822  | { sm'kd, 2,400<br>barrels, 77 } | 88,405             | 12,000 | 55,740           |                        | 6,297                      | 740                | 9       |
| 50,085  |                                 | 4,624              |        | 208,398          |                        | Pig iron,<br>tons.<br>138½ |                    |         |
| 104,349 | { sm'kd, 600<br>150 }           | 4,260              | 12,200 | 1,900            |                        |                            |                    | 24      |
| 39,380  | { sm'kd, 4,700<br>7 }           | 1,000              | 18,800 | 3,700            |                        |                            |                    | 28      |
| 193,814 | { sm'kd, 5,300<br>157 }         | 9,884              | 31,000 | 213,998          |                        | 138½                       |                    | 52      |
| 5,945   |                                 | 120                |        | 179,490          | Shingles.              | Pig iron.<br>200           |                    |         |
| 216,056 | { sm'kd, 1,344<br>57 }          | 5,895              | 5,300  | 5,305            |                        |                            |                    |         |
| 11,345  | { sm'kd, 800<br>13 }            | 2,240              | 2,000  | 1,000            | 8,000                  | 3                          | Oats.<br>3,632     |         |
| 233,346 | { sm'kd, 2,144<br>70 }          | 8,155              | 7,300  | 185,795          | 8,000                  | 203                        | 3,632              |         |
| 12,560  |                                 | 50                 |        | 106,670          | Oak,<br>pieces.<br>425 | 78½                        | Ash oars.<br>1,000 |         |
| 221,645 | { sm'kd, 340<br>barrels, 216 }  | 2,673              | 5,100  | 11,800           |                        |                            | 100                | 40      |
| 30,711  | { sm'kd, 1,143<br>216 }         | 100                | 5,000  |                  |                        |                            |                    |         |
| 261,916 | { sm'kd, 1,483<br>216 }         | 2,823              | 10,100 | 118,470          | 425                    | 78½                        | 1,100              | 40      |

EXPORTS

| To | Year. | codfish. | Oil.  |       | Pot and Pearl<br>Ashes. | Flax Seed. | Flour. | Biscuits. | Pease. |
|----|-------|----------|-------|-------|-------------------------|------------|--------|-----------|--------|
|    |       | Q'tls.   | Tuns. | Gall. | Cwt. Qrs. Lbs.          | Bush.      | Brls.  | Q'tls.    | Brls.  |
| 1  | 1774  | .....    | 507   | 58    | 1,856 1                 | .....      | .....  | .....     | 1,644  |
| 2  |       | 5,543    | 1     | ..... | .....                   | .....      | 90     | 194       | 964    |
| 3  |       | 300      | ..... | ..... | .....                   | 5,631      | 1,221  | 3,923     | 2,205  |
|    |       | 5,843    | 508   | 58    | 1,856 1                 | 5,631      | 1,311  | 4,117     | 4,543  |
| 1  | 1775  | .....    | 121   | ..... | 1,417                   | 2,100      | .....  | .....     | .....  |
| 2  |       | 5,270    | 2     | ..... | .....                   | .....      | .....  | .....     | 15     |
| 3  |       | .....    | ..... | ..... | .....                   | .....      | 2,487  | 4,628     | 110    |
| 1  | 1776  | .....    | 225   | 63    | 992                     | 2,800      | .....  | .....     | .....  |
| 2  |       | 4,787    | 7     | 128   | .....                   | .....      | 885    | 1,185     | 67     |
| 3  |       | .....    | 1     | ..... | .....                   | .....      | 175    | 100       | .....  |
|    |       | 4,787    | 333   | 191   | 992                     | 2,800      | 1,060  | 1,285     | 67     |
| 1  | 1777  | .....    | 426   | 208   | 930 3 9                 | 3,430      | .....  | .....     | .....  |
| 2  |       | 3,451    | 26    | 150   | .....                   | .....      | 458    | 242       | 71     |
| 3  |       | .....    | ..... | ..... | .....                   | .....      | 7,462  | 3,842     | 84     |
|    |       | 3,451    | 453   | 106   | 930 3 9                 | 3,430      | 7,920  | 4,084     | 155    |
| 1  | 1778  | .....    | 572   | 158   | 805 3 17                | 133        | .....  | .....     | .....  |
| 2  |       | 7,260    | 36    | 68    | .....                   | .....      | 1,318  | 330       | .....  |
| 3  |       | .....    | ..... | ..... | .....                   | .....      | 12,476 | 6,397     | 56     |
|    |       | 7,260    | 608   | 226   | 805 3 17                | 133        | 13,794 | 6,727     | 56     |
| 1  | 1779  | .....    | 3     | 126   | 776 3 4                 | 2,000      | .....  | .....     | .....  |
| 2  |       | .....    | 90    | ..... | .....                   | .....      | .....  | .....     | .....  |
| 3  |       | .....    | ..... | ..... | .....                   | .....      | .....  | 1,790     | .....  |
|    |       | .....    | 93    | 126   | 776 3 4                 | 2,000      | .....  | 1,790     | .....  |
| 1  | 1780  | .....    | 256   | ..... | 630 2 16                | 63         | .....  | .....     | .....  |
| 2  |       | 280      | 4     | ..... | .....                   | .....      | .....  | .....     | .....  |
| 3  |       | .....    | ..... | ..... | .....                   | .....      | .....  | .....     | .....  |
|    |       | 280      | 260   | ..... | 630 2 16                | 63         | .....  | .....     | .....  |

Continued.

| Wheat.   | Salmon.                          | Boards and Planks. | Hoops.  | Staves. | Oak.            | Pig Iron. | Ash Oars.         | Horses.             |
|----------|----------------------------------|--------------------|---------|---------|-----------------|-----------|-------------------|---------------------|
| Bush.    |                                  |                    |         |         |                 |           |                   |                     |
| 76,376   |                                  | 16,488             |         | 192,280 | 1,070           | 136½      | 48                |                     |
| 383,438  | 433                              | 4,550              | 17,000  | 53,769  |                 |           |                   | 172                 |
| 1,004    | Smoked, 300                      | 5,400              | 28,000  | 4,300   |                 |           |                   | 85                  |
| 460,818  | 433                              | 26,438             | 43,000  | 250,359 | 1,070           | 136½      | 48                | 257                 |
|          |                                  |                    |         |         |                 | Bullocks. |                   |                     |
| 77,335   |                                  | 34,000             |         | 55,624  | 1,834           |           | 200               |                     |
| 88,724   | 349                              | 20,437             | 25,000  | 11,000  |                 |           | 698               |                     |
| 9,000    | Smoked, 300                      | 4,108              | 13,400  | 2,000   |                 | 193       |                   |                     |
|          | { smoked, 300 }<br>349           | 58,545             | 38,400  | 68,624  | 1,834           | 193       | 896               |                     |
| 33,000   |                                  | 18,981             |         | 5,187   | 81              |           |                   |                     |
| 22,984   | { sm'kd, 1,387 }<br>barrels, 599 | 8,990              | 57,160  | 1,712   |                 |           |                   | 14                  |
|          |                                  | 12,100             | 4,000   |         |                 | 64        |                   |                     |
| 55,984   | { sm'kd, 1,387 }<br>599          | 40,071             | 61,160  | 6,899   | 81              | 64        |                   | 14                  |
|          |                                  |                    |         |         |                 | Shingles. | Headings.         |                     |
| 1,044    |                                  | 36,545             |         | 54,411  |                 |           |                   |                     |
| 15,960   | { sm'kd, 2,500 }<br>390          | 27,652             | 32,950  | 18,509  |                 | 52,000    | 2,500             | 32                  |
|          |                                  | 3,100              | 39,450  |         |                 |           |                   |                     |
| 17,004   | { sm'kd, 2,500 }<br>390          | 67,297             | 72,400  | 72,920  |                 | 52,000    | 2,500             | 32                  |
|          |                                  |                    |         |         | Oak and timber. | Ash oars. | Hand spikes.      | Mackerel brls.      |
| 4,000    |                                  | 17,040             |         | 44,470  | 491             | 4,188     | 415               |                     |
| 10,175   | 228<br>Smoked, 100               | 28,511             | 138,500 | 3,175   |                 |           |                   | 619                 |
|          |                                  | 2,531              |         | 1,060   | 12              |           |                   |                     |
| 14,175   | 228                              | 48,082             | 138,500 | 48,645  | 503             | 4,188     | 415               | 619                 |
|          |                                  |                    |         |         | Oak and timber. |           | Oak headings.     | Shingles.           |
|          |                                  | 19,620             |         | 106,541 |                 | 6,826     | 2,600             |                     |
|          | { sm'kd, 300 }<br>171            | 84,615             | 37,589  | 33,763  |                 |           | 2,870             | 40,770              |
|          |                                  | 10,830             |         |         | 100             |           |                   |                     |
|          | { sm'kd, 300 }<br>171            | 115,065            | 37,589  | 140,304 | 100             | 6,826     | 5,470             | 40,770              |
|          |                                  |                    |         |         | Spars.          | Ash oars. | Headings, pieces. | Oak and timber, pcs |
| Shingles |                                  | 57,831             | 5,000   | 194,783 | 414             | 16,309    | 5,377             | 182                 |
| 50,000   | 128                              | 28,618             | 5,200   | 19,000  | 56              |           | 2,400             | 36                  |
|          | 40                               | 14,656             |         |         |                 |           |                   |                     |
| 50,000   | 168                              | 101,105            | 10,200  | 213,783 | 470             | 16,309    | 7,777             | 218                 |



EXPORTS

| To      | Year. | Codfish. | Oil.      |                   | Pot and Pearl Ashes. |             | Flax Seed.  | Flour. | Biscuits. | Horses. |
|---------|-------|----------|-----------|-------------------|----------------------|-------------|-------------|--------|-----------|---------|
|         |       |          | Q'tls.    | Tuns. Galls.      | Cwt. Qrs Lbs.        | Bush. |  |  |  |  | Brls. | Q'tls. | No. |
| 1 ..... | 1781  | .....    | .....     | .....             | .....                | .....       | .....       | .....  | .....     | .....   |
| 2 ..... |       | 699      | 163.....  | 1,537 2 .....     | .....                | .....       | .....       | .....  | .....     | 20      |
| 3 ..... |       | .....    | .....     | .....             | .....                | .....       | .....       | .....  | .....     | .....   |
|         |       | 699      | 167.....  | 1,537 2 .....     | .....                | .....       | .....       | .....  | .....     | 20      |
| 1 ..... | 1782  | 2,500    | 675*..... | { 125 1 22 }      | 400                  | .....       | .....       | .....  | .....     | .....   |
| 2 ..... |       | 70       | 4 .....   | { 1,423 .....27 } |  |  |  |  |  |  | ..... | 60 ..... |
| 3 ..... |       | .....    | .....     | .....             | .....                | .....       | .....       | .....  | .....     | .....   |
|         |       | 2,570    | 679 ..... | 1,548 2 21        | 400                  | .....       | 60 .....    | .....  | .....     | .....   |
| 1 ..... | 1783† | .....    | 386 ..... | { 65 2 13 }       | 90                   | 900 .....   | .....       | .....  | .....     | Pease.  |
| 2 ..... |       | 1,098    | 8 .....   | { 1,763 .....13 } |  |  |  |  |  |  | ..... | 3,681 ..... | 2,184 ..... | 700 ..... |
| 3 ..... |       | .....    | .....     | .....             | .....                | .....       | .....       | .....  | .....     | .....   |
|         |       | 1,098    | 394.....  | 1,828 2 26        | 90                   | 4,581 ..... | 2,184 ..... | .....  | 709 ..... |         |

—Concluded.

| Shingles.  | Salmon. | Boards and Planks. | Hoops. | Staves. | Masts. | Ash Oars.          | Headings. | Oak and Timber. |
|------------|---------|--------------------|--------|---------|--------|--------------------|-----------|-----------------|
| 70,000     | .....   | 2,087              | .....  | 299,918 | 163    | 12,564             | { 1,100 } | 293             |
| .....      | 67      | 50,236             | 31,000 | 35,000  | 379    | .....              | { 7,200 } | 90              |
| .....      | .....   | 12,360             | .....  | 1,200   | .....  | .....              | 830       | 35              |
| 70,000     | 67      | 64,683             | 31,000 | 336,118 | 542    | 12,564             | 9,130     | 418             |
| Shingles   | .....   | 2,730              | .....  | 146,963 | 123    | 5,010              | 3,778     | 1,184           |
| .....      | 39      | 56,272             | 7,300  | 3,500   | 162    | .....              | 3,000     | 344             |
| 80,292     | 39      | 59,002             | 7,300  | 150,463 | 285    | 5,010              | 6,778     | 1,528           |
| Oak timber | .....   | 38,610             | 3,000  | 65,574  | 50     | Pig iron, tons. 98 | 4,120     | Spars. 365      |
| 570        | .....   | 34,600             | 2,300  | 3,200   | .....  | .....              | .....     | .....           |
| 280        | 275     | .....              | .....  | .....   | .....  | .....              | .....     | .....           |
| 830        | 275     | 73,210             | 5,300  | 68,774  | 50     | 98                 | 4,120     | 365             |

\*The entry is 2,500 Labrador cod and 400 Labrador oil out of the 675.

†In 1783 there were also 84 horses and 50 bullocks; destination not given.

## CORRESPONDENCE WITH MAJOR NICHOLAS COX (LIEUT. GOVERNOR OF GASPÉ, &amp;C.)

1774—1786.

B, 202.

B.M., 21,862.

1774.  
April 1.

Return of families residing at Bonaventure, specifying the number of their children and cattle, as also of strangers and settlers there. Page 1

1777.  
July 24,  
Quebec.

Instructions to Nicholas Cox, Lieut.-Governor and Superintendent of Gaspé. To report the names of the settlements, the number settled, their nationality and political opinions. (1.2). The number of craft employed in fishing and if any vessels from St. Pierre Miquelon, or other French vessels have touched there. (3). If correspondence have been held with the colonies in rebellion &c. (4). The names and extent of settlements on granted lands. (5). To inquire into the complaints of the Indians at Restigouche concerning the salmon fishery. (6). To ascertain the best regulations to promote the fisheries, to report the lands fit for cultivation and the progress made in the latter. (7). To form the inhabitants into a militia. (8). To ascertain the best places to post small detachments of military to support civil authority and enforce fishery regulations. (9). Generally, to report all that may be of use to the improvement of cultivation, navigation or commerce in these parts. 2

\* No date.

List of inhabitants of Paspebiac in 1777, names and number showing 8 above and 13 under 16, males; 4 above and 21 under 16, females, total 47; cows and oxen, 26; horses, 1; sheep, 4. 6

August 18,

List of inhabitants residing at Bonaventure on this date. 53 males, 51 females, total 104. Cattle: 2 horses; 20 oxen; 40 cows; 12 calves; 40 sheep. Vessels: 2 schooners; 16 shallops; 12 small boats. 7

August 28,

Inhabitants of Gaspé within the capes, showing 23 heads of families, 53 males above and 18 under 16; 2 females above and 8 under 16, and 70 servants employed for the season, exclusive of families; 25 boats and 28 horned cattle. 8

October 14,  
Quebec.

Remarks by Cox on the fisheries, giving an account of the different localities, the character of the inhabitants, the suitability for fisheries, &c. 9

No date.

List of the families with the cattle and fishing craft belonging to Percie (Percé) and Mal Bay in 1777. At Percé there were 36 men, 19 women, 48 children and 432 servants, the men so designated being fishermen employed in the 104 boats belonging to the heads of families. Of these Peter Fraser had 26, employing 100 men; there were 21 cows. At Mal Bay, there were 3 men, 1 woman, 5 children, 8 boats, 33 servants and 2 cows. 16

List of families with cattle and fishing craft, belonging to the Island of Bonaventure in 1777. There were 4 men, 9 boats and 40 servants, 2 cows, but no women or children. 17

List (in French) of families, with cattle and fishing boats belonging to the post of Tracadiqued or Tracadigaiche. There are two returns, the name being given differently in each. They show 36 men, 35 women, 9 boys (of whom 14 do not belong to any of the families); 3 children, 3 boats; 63 horned cattle; 2 horses; 37 sheep; 12 hogs. In the second return, the title states that Meunier, with his wife who had for a long time been at great expense to have the post as a seigniory, has two schooners, one boat and a barge; J. M.

1778.

Bourg, Caré and Missionary of La Bay, has for servant Marie Savoye, has also a broodmare and a small cow. Of the two documents, the first was imperfect, the second being a corrected return, although the two substantially agree. Pages 17a, 17b.

June 18,  
Pérecé.

Henry Shoolbred to John Shoolbred, London. Reports that American privateers are now in the bay, having come through the Gut of Canso, and destroyed Robin's vessels and craft at Cape Breton. Two schooners went up the bay and seized at Paspébiac a brig belonging to Robin, loaded with fish, which they sent off, took his peltries, fish &c., and confined him in his own house. The men took the buckles out of his shoes, stripped some men of their shirts and did not leave enough of provisions. They began to load the "Bee," whose cargo of salt had been landed. What these robbers cannot take away they burn. The country seems ruined; operations for next winter must be laid aside, and all property removed in the fall. Does not believe the people will remain to be plundered and perhaps starved; he himself will not remain. It is probable these pirates will pay another visit. 18

July 1,  
Bonaventure.

Same to the same. Refers to letter of 18th June. One of the two schooners mounted two carriage guns, 16 swivels and had 30 men; the other 10 swivels and 28 men. They had the "Bee" loaded, sails bent and anchor speak, waiting for the breeze, when the "Bonaventure" appeared, ahead of the "Hunter" and "Viper." Journeaux gave the schooners two broadsides, which made them decamp. They tried to escape but were captured up the Restigouche, most of the men taking to the woods; 10 prisoners were taken, one dying of his wounds; none killed or wounded on our side. Part of Mr. Roxburgh's goods and peltries captured and sunk by the crews of the privateers when they took to the woods. The French inhabitants favour the Americans, who have also gained the Indians by presents of flour, &c., out of the stores at Restigouche; the Indians knew where goods were concealed and told the privateers. The Indians at Nipiquit also rose and broke into Captain Watts' house in his absence. Is afraid that a vessel sent to Miramichi may fall into the hands of the rebels, who are informed of everything by the French. Sends extract of letter from Captain Watts whose situation, as well as that of the other posts on the bay is not only disagreeable but dangerous. The extract dated 30th June, gives an account of his frightening the rebels, who had come to attack his store. 20

July 4,  
Nipiquit.

Captain Watts to Henry Shoolbred. That ten of the privateers came to the settlement, but being prepared for them, they went off after some provisions were given them. Is afraid that the Indians are treacherous; the Restigouche Indians have supported the rebels ever since they landed. Arrival of 15 Indian families from Cape Sable, who will neither fish nor do anything else. His situation is not to be coveted. Asks for blunderbusses and small arms, that he may defend the place. The Americans have told the Indians that they will destroy every place on the bay and have promised them great things; however, he is not afraid of them. 25

July 5,  
Bonaventure.

Smith, Robin and Shoolbred to Captain Boyle, of the sloop of war "Hunter." Express thanks for the protection afforded, and request him to leave an armed ship in the bay for the protection of the goods, vessels and fishing. 40

July 6,  
Paspébiac.

Captain Boyle to Smith, Shoolbred and Robin. That in accordance with their request he will leave the "Viper" for the protection of

1778.

the bay, till he receive further orders from the senior officer at Quebec. Provisions to be supplied at the Quebec contract price.

Page 38

July 7, Smith, Robin and Shoolbred to Boyle. Acknowledge receipt of  
Bonaventure. offer to leave the "Viper" for their protection, on condition that provisions are supplied at Quebec contract prices and agree to this condition. 39

July 8, William Smith to John Shoolbred. Giving minute details of the  
Bonaventure. attack by and capture of the privateers; the visit of their escaped crews, &c. After leaving Watts the privateer crews continued in canoes along the south shore and at Caraqueet captured Fraser's schooner loaded and ready for Bonaventure. A vessel has been sent. Is afraid he may lose another craft loaded with peltries, as the Gulph is swarming with privateers. The Americans have been on board of most of the Bonaventure fishing boats, but the crews being French they have used them civilly. The store at Restigouche has been plundered and the whole settlement would have been so but for the Indians. Will do no fishing there this year. At Cascapediae salmon fishing is entirely lost, part will be saved at Nipisiquit and Miramichi. The cod fishers had returned to Quebec before his arrival. Can hardly get a man to fish and the risk of advancing to the fishermen is very great. The whole inhabitants of the country have become enemies to Englishmen and he is determined to leave the bay. The "Viper" will remain till further orders from Quebec; has written to Haldimand praying for further protection. A schooner has been carried off from Miramichi, supposed to be the "Diligence," loaded with peltry. The Americans have also visited and plundered St. John's Island and carried away a brig from the Magdalens. The situation of the Gulph cannot be worse. An extract of the same date to Shoolbred and Barclay, stating that the rebels had sworn revenge. 27

July 8, Same to Haldimand. Congratulates him on his safe arrival  
Bonaventure. at the seat of his government, and trusts he may unite the hearts of men too much divided. Calls attention to the distress of these remote parts from the attacks of privateers; refers for particulars to the accounts sent to the senior officer of the navy. The fortunate arrival of the "Hunter" and "Viper" saved the trade of the bay from ruin, but there are now many more privateers in the Gulph threatening destruction. They find no resistance from the French and Acadians, who rather favour them. From the danger to the great property in the bay, Captain Boyle has left the "Viper" for the protection of the trade. The situation in the bay requires local protection; cruisers do not answer, as they can be evaded by small privateers, and His Excellency's protection is relied on. 42

August 23, Same to Cox. Has received news of his safe arrival at Gaspé in  
Bonaventure. H. M. S. "Garland." Is obliged to him for wishing his (Smith's) presence at Percé, to obtain his observations on the regulations necessary for the good of the country, &c. He cannot, however, leave his business and has given his views till he is tired, but these are in vain until the country is better governed and protected. Had hoped to have seen him (Cox), as he had promised to settle his (Smith's) difficulties with the people of Tracadiguaish. Is surprised that he (Cox) had given his opinion in their favour as an oppressed people whilst keeping it secret. Is happy in the reflection that he can justify his conduct from just reproach. Plundered by the enemy, neglected, nay destroyed by the government to which he adheres

1778.

he may judge what may be the consequences. Has not a bottle of wine he can spare. What was in cask for his own use has been sent to Quebec for security. Page 46.

September 9,  
Bonaventure.

Rensign Lepage to Cox (in French). In the absence of his father-in-law acknowledges receipt of letter from Cox. Had called on Smith who cannot come, but informed him that he (Cox) had been indisposed, that he had left for Tracadie, and intended to come to Bonaventure to speak to the inhabitants. The inhabitants are always ready to obey His Majesty and think that each place should furnish its quota. Reports are made against them by persons who were not in a position to prove them. Prays that he would speak for them to Haldimand; the inhabitants trust only in him (Cox) for their tranquillity; they will find a house for him, although one not worthy of his merit. 49

October 3,  
Bonaventure.

Smith to Haldimand. Since his previous letter the coast had been repeatedly threatened with destruction by the enemy, which had been baffled by the watchfulness of the armed ships until the 27th when four vessels were captured by an American privateer, a schooner called the "Congress," Samuel Hobbs, commander. The vessels captured are the "Bee," with a very rich cargo of codfish, peltry and merchandise; the "Otter," with fish, oil and peltry; the "Norman," fish only; the "Fox," fish, salmon, oil, flour and staves. Two men have returned who saw the capture of the last three; the "Bee" was not taken when they were landed; she was to be attacked that night and the "Otter" and "Fox" were seen off Miscou. It is a melancholy situation to see all the property wrested from them at their own door, after being promised protection by Government, in faith of which they engaged considerable outfits which the nature of the business requires, but fatally the protecting ships neither come early enough in spring nor stay long enough in the fall. Knowing this the enemy succeed in making captures on the arrival of the store ships in May and on the departure of the ships in September and October. Out of the ships on the coast from Gaspé, Bonaventure, &c., he scarcely expects to hear of the safety of one of them. His sorrow at having to communicate the ruin of every British factory on the Gulph; his firm being the last existing. The only dawn of hope is in His Excellency's action, for this fall or early in the spring the enemy mean to burn all the craft, stores, houses, stages, flakes, &c., so as to ruin the bay. Proposes that two vessels should winter in Gaspé; one a frigate, the other a tender of from 6 to 12 guns. How they should be employed, &c. Calls attention to the neglect of Cox to deal with the Indians, who have pledged themselves to Congress and the French, but might be got over. The value of the property he is leaving; the insufficiency of the armed vessel "St. Peter" from her want of speed. 51

October —

Petition of the inhabitants of Gaspé and Percé to Cox, praying that the armed brig "St. Peter" may be left for the protection of the bay. 59

December 5,  
Quebec.

Cox to Haldimand. States the advantages of his plan for raising a battalion of Canadians. 61

December 18,  
Gaspé.

Felix O'Hara to Haldimand. On behalf of the inhabitants expresses their loyalty to Government, and the hope that their grievances will soon be looked into, he being the only governor who can be a judge of the reality of their complaints. Former governors knew that the seas abounded in codfish but had no idea that the

- land would bear wheat, a more certain nourishment for His Majesty's soldiers and sailors. This is known to His Excellency from ocular demonstration. Page 63
1779.  
March 1,  
Quebec. Haldimand to O'Hara. Thanks for his letter of the 18th December. The present distracted state of affairs, prevents immediate attention to remote situations. In the meantime sends him commission as judge of the district, which he is persuaded he (O'Hara) will execute to the best of his abilities. Asks him to have a log house built for Cox, who is to come down early in the spring; whatever is necessary to finish it shall be sent. The people may be assured that every thing possible shall be done for their protection. 65
- March 6, Memorial of Cox, asking for troops and armed vessels for the protection of the coast and fisheries of Gaspé, &c. 67.
- June 10,  
Bonaventure. Robert Adams to Shoobred and Barclay. Plunder of a cargo and other goods by a privateer; he and others were taken on board and kept in irons till all the stores were plundered. Nothing is left but some codfish. But for the bad conduct of the inhabitants the privateer could have done little harm. The crew loaded two schooners. The French people, so far as he can learn, took more than the Americans. However, he has kept quiet till he can ascertain, so that an example can be made. Coffel (*sic*) has embezzled a good part of the property, a note has been taken of all goods received, besides a small sum of money; but all these he had unfortunately lost, even his own chest being taken away. More privateers have been in the bay since and plundered Murray's stores at Track-ertiguish (Tracadegash). Last week the Indians from Restigouche came and plundered Robin's stores at the same place. Is living among rebels on every hand. No word of Mr. Smith. Desires to know what is to be done. 70
- June —  
Gaspé. Felix O'Hara to Haldimand. Thanks for letter. What has happened has, no doubt, been reported in the petition from the people of Percé, transmitted by Major Holland. The situation is alarming and requires no exaggeration. For the houses to be built at Percé, all the timber has to be brought from Gaspé, causing delay and expense. Cannot tell what the necessary expense will be, but gives details of the work and material required. No privateers have been seen for a week near the bay; they have plundered the Bay of Chaleurs of everything valuable, even to their small store of provisions and wearing apparel. Expresses his thanks for his appointment as District Judge; with his wants the salary is sufficient. Had been visited by an old fellow from Pabos, to whom he promised a small gratuity to look after affairs there; he shall visit the place himself when he can do so with safety. 73
- August 28,  
Quebec. Instructions for Felix O'Hara, judge of Common Pleas of Gaspé, Chaleurs Bay, and other parts in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, accompanying his commission. 77
- August 30,  
Quebec. Cox to Haldimand. Asks leave to go to England for the winter. His going to Percé single will be of no service; the English inhabitants have declared they will all quit the coast unless a small force is sent for their protection against the Indians in winter. 82
- October 1,  
Gaspé. O'Hara to ——. Sends intelligence brought by a privateer from Boston, of the relief of the British expedition at Penobscot, by the arrival of two 74 gun ships and a frigate, which took and destroyed the blockading fleet of 21 armed ships and a frigate, but on the other hand, Lincoln had defeated Campbell to the southward. The Guadaloupe frigate sails to-morrow; plenty of privateers on the

1779.

coast; the Indians are threatening revenge. The Restigouche Indians and Acadians of Chaleurs Bay should have a message sent them with promises of friendship or punishment as their conduct might merit. The bricks, &c., for the Lieutenant Governor's house at Percé remain here as they would not be in safety at Percé; doubts if this and other improvements there will not be an expensive, useless job. (This and the following letter appear to have been addressed to Cox.) Page 83

October 12,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to ——. That it will not be easy to bring proof on charges not specified. Without a ship of war on the station the coast will become the rendezvous of privateers and pirates. To neglect the Gulph is to neglect the interests of Quebec. The news of the success at Penobscot has been confirmed by Captain Walker, of the Royal Fencibles, Nova Scotia, now recruiting here. The Americans lost 500 in an attempt to storm the works. 85

November 22,  
Quebec.

Cox to Haldimand. Refers to a plan that he proposed last year to raise a battalion of Canadians. Is anxious for leave of absence to look after his private affairs, but will obey orders. 87

November (?)  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to the same. Is still in the dark as to the intentions of the Indians. The Restigouche tribe seems to be quiet; they express their abhorrence of the attempt to "trepan" their brethren of Miramichi and will not trust themselves on board ship for negotiations. One of the Micmacs dead; the other sent to his home. Will examine into the charges against the Acadians said to be assisting the American privateers. Has out of his (Haldimand's) charity clothed the naked and fed the hungry. Has sent account of disbursements at Percé; they far exceed what he could have imagined, for reasons given. 88

1780.  
May 9,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Cox. A passage shall be provided for him on board of one of the armed vessels, to enable him to proceed to his government at Gaspé. From want of communication his line of conduct there cannot be distinctly stated; can only recommend him to attend to the disposition of the inhabitants, and to use every means to attach them and the Indians to His Majesty's Government. To report the state of the coast, &c., on all necessary occasions. 90

May 30,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Has received letter by Fortin, the courier. Sends inventory of movables at Pabos, placed all but the cow in charge of Fortin and Victor. The cow is in possession of the poor widow Springfield; its milk, with the charity sent by His Excellency, has enabled her to support herself and family through the winter; has allowed her to keep the cow till further orders. Has supplied Fortin with a musket, powder, &c. and some provisions. He and Victor can prevent depredations, but have too long led an indolent life to make improvements. The Indians are showing hostile intentions, notwithstanding the deceitful statements of worthless neighbours. Hopes that the navigation being now open the navy will awe these praters. Is of opinion that the report made by the returned Indians had a good effect on the others and had deprived d'Estaing's proclamation of its effect. A rumour has been circulated that Halifax is taken. 91

June 8,  
Percé.

Cox to the same. Reports the attack by Captain Tongue on privateers in Mal Baie, and recapture of a schooner from Miramichi. The privateer had attacked Percé on the 4th June, but was repulsed by Peter Fraser and the Percé Militia. Heavier guns



1780.

wanted, which would be a complete protection. The privateers were so mean as to take the shirts off the backs of the prisoners.

Page 94

June 28,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Cox. His satisfaction at the news contained in his letter of the 8th (p. 94) with remarks. Sends a twelve pounder with ammunition. 97

July 13,  
Percé.

Cox to Haldimand. The letter of the 8th June was written the day after he had landed, so had not been able to see the people. He finds them in great misery and greatly discontented. Had ordered them under arms and brought them into good temper. A privateer of 26 guns repulsed by the "Haldimand"; the privateer, intending to renew the attack next morning, went off on the appearance of the "Wolf." Volunteers sent to the assistance of the Haldimand. After the engagement the privateer landed Captain Raking and his men, who are now on board the "Wolf." Will use every effort to keep the militia well disposed. The gun received. The enemy will soon hear of it, as people at Point St. Peter are giving them information of every vessel and craft that passes up and down. Some of the prisoners talk freely of these people, and might discover the traitors. Asks for an attilleryman and also for a few soldiers to be landed from one of the ships as he can do nothing without such a force. The zeal of Peter Fraser. Sends petition from the Restigouche Indians. Lime wanted for the buildings. 99

August 16,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Cox. Until full information is given respecting the Indian claim he cannot decide. The Indians must be supported in their rights to hunting, &c., but not to the injury of fair and free trade. As the inhabitants live chiefly by fishing, it would be to call them from their natural pursuits to place them on other duties; he will, therefore, send a small force and a gunner. That and the naval force in the Gulph and river will keep the post tranquil. 106

September 15,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Explains the cause of the great expense for buildings at Percé. Suggests that Cox should take charge of such alterations or improvements as he may wish to make, as it would not be agreeable for him to dispute with his superior officer; will assist by every means in his power. 107

1781.  
January 8,  
Gaspé.

Same to the same. Has received letter by Fortin with four guineas, which he will distribute as intended; charity was never more needed than now, although the people are in a more thriving way than formerly. Necessity has driven them to cultivate the lands, in which they have found ample satisfaction. Will keep an eye to Pabos, which industry will one day make valuable. The Indians are peaceable, if the peddling interested traders do not provoke them. A vessel in the ice was driven to the offing. The weather very cold. Is glad that his conduct at Percé is not displeasing. Will cheerfully assist Cox. 110

July 18,  
Percé.

Same to the same. Has been doubtful of His Excellency's wishes respecting the buildings at Percé, but had tried to finish what he had begun. The report of the result he would leave to the Lieut. Governor; when he and his family are present they will no doubt see many little additions to be made, but most of them he thinks can be done without. What small things are yet required from Quebec for finishing the buildings. The privateers have not been in lately; indeed they have taken all that was worth anything. The people are moving away, even without a pass; in fact, he thinks it cruel to keep them here to starve. 114

1781.  
August 14,  
Gaspé. O'Hara to Haldimand. Is afraid that their correspondence is at an end, having heard that a successor is appointed to him (Haldimand); approves of his settling Acadians in Pabos, should they be equally industrious with those on the Bay of Chaleurs. An industrious population at Pabos would stimulate the now worthless fishermen, by showing them that not only necessities but luxuries could be obtained by putting their hands to the plough and hoe; which hitherto the artful sophistry of codfish merchants has prevented. Will do all he can to carry out orders. Has still a carpenter at work to finish the Government house at Percé. Page 103
- August, 14,  
Gaspé. Same to Mathews (?) That the barque "Milton" with a valuable cargo of stores, is in the bay and will remain till a vessel of force is sent to escort her. Clothing for the troops and General Clark's baggage are on board. 105
- August 29,  
Gaspé. Same to Haldimand. Hears that Cox does not propose visiting the post this season. It is not worth visiting, particularly Percé which is almost abandoned; thinks Percé not a proper place to expend money on; there are, on the contrary, many inconveniences attending its occupation. Suggests giving up further expenditure there till the Lieut.-Governor arrives. Has ordered the captain of militia to send the witness against the woman accused of being accessory to a murder. Doubts if there be a principal; the woman's crime seems to be that her husband was the hangman at Three Rivers. 116
- November 3,  
Quebec. Haldimand to O'Hara. Formal acknowledgment of letters. The report of a successor being appointed to him (Haldimand) was without foundation. Has sent down flour, pork, &c., to be distributed to the indigent inhabitants. 118
1782.  
January 22,  
Quebec. Report of the money laid out on the Lieut.-Governor's house at Percé, signed by Jerkin Williams. The total amount was £562 12s. sterling. 119
- June 19,  
Gaspé. O'Hara to Haldimand. Percé has been attacked by two privateers; the crew of one landed; captured all the craft there; took everything valuable; spiked the twelve-pounder and threw it over the cliffs, and carried off the two four-pounders; burned all the craft in the bay. He himself was taken prisoner, tried on board, but acquitted of the crime of being rich, and was ordered ashore with every mark of disrespect. After the most wanton destruction, the vessels dropped down with the tide; they still remain in the bay. H. M. S. "Blond" is lost on the Seal Islands, but the captain and crew saved. Has ordered his son, now in school at Quebec, to wait on His Excellency to see if there are any commands to bring. The young man and his brother, now that school is over, want employment, and are at His Excellency's service. 120
- June 29,  
Gaspé. Same to the same. Refers to letter of the 19th, stating their wretched condition. Reports the wreck of the "Quebec" on Anticosti; she was loaded with King's stores. The master is trying to save the materials, &c., and wants advice as to the disposal of the flour, &c. Is at a loss what to do, owing to the risk from privateers and his responsibility should the property be lost. 112
- July 13,  
Gaspé. Same to the same. Gives an account of the arrangement for transporting the cargo saved from the "Quebec," lost on Anticosti (p. 112). The flour is damaged to the extent of 56 pounds a barrel; the pease are all lost; the oatmeal nearly so. No privateers have been here for some days past. 123

1782.  
July 23,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Introduces Cornelius Smith, master of the wrecked ship "Quebec." His good behaviour. Urges that the cargo saved may be taken away, in case it should fall into the hands of American plunderers. Page 125

July 27,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to O'Hara. Is much concerned at the news of the 19th ultimo. From the number of cruisers that will be on the coast till the departure of the trade fleet, there will be no future visit of these plunderers. Will be glad to see his (O'Hara's) son. Will be pleased to be of service to both of his sons, but is at a loss to know how, every department being overcharged from the number of distressed loyalists. Should think the navy an eligible employment for them, and not difficult to obtain. 126

August 8,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Has received letter by Captain Smith (p. 125). Is obliged by his (O'Hara's) care in helping to save the cargo, for which the vessel that carries this letter is sent. Geddes, lately at Quebec, showed some desire to settle at Pabos; would give him encouragement if he is a fit person. Asks his opinion of Geddes, and what terms should be allowed him. 128

September 3,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. The arrival of the "Liberty," which is too small by one-half to take the flour; the danger of leaving it here; he has sent off the best. Recommends Geddes (Gaddis in this letter) for Pabos, as he would honestly look after its interests, and would be a good officer of militia. Exculpates himself from the charge made by a pilot named Ross, that he was in collusion with the privateers, who, instead of plundering him, had landed goods for his benefit, and asks that Ross be compelled to produce Fortin's deposition, on which he alleges that he founds the charge, and call on Captain Inglis and others who were present when the charge was made. 131

Certificates, dated 4th September, from Captains Worth and Ferguson, enclosed in preceding letter. 136

October 8,  
Gaspé.

Same to the same. Has shipped the rest of the provisions by the "Polly," and distributed the forty tierces sent in charity to the poor people, for which they are thankful. Forty-six tierces of flour have been landed at Percé, but he does not know on what terms they have been taken from the wreck; he has stopped four tierces of the wet flour to pay for charges, &c. Geddes has written an indefinite letter about the terms for his settlement at Pabos; he has gone to winter at Mont Louis. Will try to get a more explicit answer from him during the winter. Pabos, from its soil and situation, may be ranked among the first places on the coast to deserve justice. Thanks His Excellency for his opinion on the unprovoked attack (p. 131). The object was apparently to excite prejudice against him in the naval department. He freely forgives the author of the calumny, as he would not wish to injure his innocent family. A poor wretch, who has lost both arms by the discharge of a cannon on the King's Birthday, goes to Quebec to solicit some relief. 138

1783.  
May 27,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to O'Hara. Introduces Captain Sherwood; his services prevent him from returning to the Colonies, and as he is desirous of settling on the sea coast, he is sent down with the loyalists to take a view of the Bay of Chaleurs, Pabos, &c., to form a settlement should he like the situation. From his services, would like to settle him at Pabos, should it prove beneficial to him, but to make it agreeable, it would be necessary to settle in the neighbourhood those attached to him. Every assistance and information are to be given him. Cannot tell the effect of the peace; should be

1783.

sorry if it produced indolence and vice in his (O'Hara's) neighbourhood, as he seemed to think. Hopes the example of the loyalists may produce happy consequences. He is to keep the flour now in his hands, or that may arrive from Anticosti, for supplying loyalists or others. Is satisfied with his having stopped the four barrels of flour for expenses. Restigouche Indians complain of encroachments; he will not have them unjustly dealt with, and such attempts must be prevented. Page 142

May —  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Nothing has occurred during the winter. News has arrived of peace. Is not sure that, however advantageous, it will be altogether beneficial, as when the fisheries are once established and rum plenty, the people will abandon their industrious habits and fall back on their original indigence. Geddes, who has wintered at Mont Louis, has written respecting Pabos; the letter will be sent. What is he to do with the flour from Anticosti? Some arrangement has been made between Nevison and the commissary respecting wheat brought by the former from the wreck at Anticosti to Gaspé. Some of the flour worthless. What is to be done with what Nevison may bring, as the casks will not bear freight to Quebec? What is he to do with two American boys, escaped from a wreck on Anticosti; a prize recaptured by the "Albemarle" last July? They want to take the oath, but he told them to go to work to earn something to cover them. (Not dated, but evidently written early in May). 145

July 17,  
Gaspé.

Same to the same. Has made a tour with Sherwood to explore the coast, but the loyalists do not seem to wish to settle on it; Sherwood will report. Has had a conference with the Indians in the Bay of Chaleurs respecting the encroachments of the Acadians. Does not believe that either of them know their bounds. The Indians have no idea of being circumscribed. God and nature, they say, gave them possession of Restigouche, with all its lands, rivers, &c.; that they have had uninterrupted possession confirmed by their Majesties of Britain and France. In answer to the representation that they might let the Acadians cut the hay, the chief answered that that would be to deprive them of their lurking places for creeping to their game, and that now the grass is gone the game has forsaken their usual haunts. Hopes to see the differences settled, as there is now a quantity of land cultivated, so that by its produce the fishery can be carried on to advantage. The Acadians are industrious, and although not friendly to Government their industry must be beneficial. They have been assured that their property will not be interfered with. They ask for no more land than they can conveniently improve. One man, with ten in a family, has petitioned for two acres in front, by a league in depth, about 150 acres. An Englishman or English American would petition for as many thousands and not improve one. 149

July 17,  
Gaspé.

Same to the same. Trusts that his departure from Quebec without previous notice will be attributed to His Excellency's absence, and to the necessity of taking advantage of the wind and tide. Is sorry that his predictions are verifying as to the bad effects of the peace, which has let loose a new banditti that far outvies the old; they have brought riot, debauchery and every species of immorality to Percé, that murder has been perpetrated there, and unless a stop be put to vice at that place, the people will become a disgrace to Government. Only a miracle or the iron hand of power can bring them back. Enters into further details on the subject and on the diffi-

1784.

culties of his position. Has not distributed any of the flour in his store till orders are received from His Excellency. Geddes may, perhaps, look for the place of sheriff, which is vacant. Page 154

January 3,  
Percé.

George Geddes to O'Hara. Accepts his offer concerning Pabos, and begs that he may be allowed as much as possible, having almost nothing to begin with, and that the General be requested to allow provisions for some time. Asks for an order, that he may begin work as early as possible in spring, specifying that three months' notice before leaving is to be given on either side, and that he may be allowed a reasonable sum for stages if he leave. Will have a constable appointed. Dunn will serve till a new one is appointed; he and Connor were appointed by Richardson, but Connor has removed to Grand Grèves. Robin, expected this winter, will take charge of the letter for Fox at Paspébiac. 158

A note from O'Hara, forwarding the letter from Geddes. 160

May 22,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Cox. Refers Sweet from Rhode Island to him for a decision as to his right to fish in accordance with the preliminaries of peace. 161

May 30,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Cox (private). Asks him to look after his interests at Pabos and Bonaventure. He has no intention of having these settled this year, lest it should interfere with the establishment of the loyalists, but he could wish to have some Acadian families settled there as they are steady and more attached to their settlements than any others in the country. Desires to make no change respecting the fishery at Pabos. 162

May —

List of the posts on the Labrador coast, sent by Major Cox. 163

July 1,  
Baie des  
Chaleurs.

O'Hara to Haldimand. The letter of the 14th May did not reach till 26th June, delaying the closing of the bargain with Geddes; that is now done, including the reserve of a few quintals of fish for his (Haldimand's) own use. Geddes has been supplied with a boat, flour, nails, &c. Is setting off to lay out land for the loyalists; it will be a hard task to please these discontented people. Supposes that Cox's orders are sufficient authority for laying out the lands. 164

July 2,  
Paspébiac.

Charles Robin to Cox. O'Hara states that all Paspébiac is taken into the township, although application for a grant was not decided on when the mails left England. Asks that part be reserved; he does not know the quantity. He knows that in Europe his and his friends' concerns in the fisheries are regarded as beneficial to the nation in general, and that they have reason to expect a large tract. Recommends the old settlers, who have improved the lands about their houses. 166

July 3,  
Bonaventure.

Cox to Haldimand. Has been twice driven back to Bic by a gale, losing a boat and the bowsprit. At Percé O'Hara joined on the 18th and reached Paspébiac on the 25th. Loyalists sent ashore to view the land could agree about nothing. As there were stores at Bonaventure, and shelter for the women and children, who, he feared, might be attacked with sickness, he had thought it best to go there, where also the vessels could lie safely and discharge readily. The loss of boats, &c. The loyalists see now that it would be better to settle at Paspébiac. They would have been glad to have taken up the improvements made by the Acadians, but were convinced by him that these could not be interfered with. They have returned to Little Paspébiac, the best situation for a town, for reasons specified. The difficulties with the loyalists; asks for the

1784.

appointment of two or three justices, some of the disbanded soldiers being very bad men. Without a civil or military force thefts, murders and licentiousness will go on this winter. O'Hara is proceeding to lay out a town. Sends provision list of the "St. Peter;" the loyalists on board of her were very willing to assist. Cannot send return of other vessels. Sends lists of men entitled to provisions. The loyalists petition for three months' additional provisions, or most of them will starve; also for boards, nails, seines, &c.; their potatoes are all planted. Four American vessels have landed their men and erected stages, &c. Asks for orders respecting them. Mrs. Cox coming down. Proposes after a tour to return to Gaspé and lay out a town on St. John River, Gaspé Bay, where no land has been granted; several have applied for grants there; it is the best place for artificers, who don't intend to follow fishing. Encloses letter from Robin (p. 166) with remarks. Has been able to get rations. Law will send return of stores issued to Wood.

Page 168

July 22,  
Paspebiac.

Robin to Cox. That the township to be surveyed by O'Hara will cut off the fishermen at Paspebiac from wood for flakes, stages, and fire, and compel them to go for a supply to Nova Scotia, or abandon the fisheries to the persons in the neighbourhood. A front of nine miles would be required to furnish timber for the use of the fishery. Sends this letter as a protest against the present measures (for settling the country).

174

July 24,  
Bonaventure.

Same to the same. In reference to his proposal to reserve a front of land for the use of the fishery on the bank of Paspebiac, points out that it is at least three leagues to the westward of the bank, too distant to be of any utility. The shore of Nova Scotia is almost as near and from neither place could rafts of timber be brought, it not being like a river with smooth water; the spot selected produces no timber suited for stages, &c. The lands above Paspebiac are equal in value to those near it, and to give the land opposite the bank is in reality to transfer the bank itself from old settlers to new ones; had the land eastward to Nouvelle been reserved the distress would have been in some measure abated. It is known that banks of this kind are reserved so that vessels from Europe need not be compelled to clear spots in the woods not so suitable for curing fish. If this is not done, it will be concluded that Government does not wish to encourage a business which brings wealth to the country and contributes to the British marine.

176

July 29,  
Restigouche.

M. Bourg, curé to the Acadians, to the Governor of the Bay of Chaleurs (in French). That the captains of militia have not been able to settle with the Indians about their hay field. The Indians wish the arrangement to be made in the Governor's presence, their chief reason, however, being that they wish to increase the rent for their hay. It seems unjust; although some of the habitants have not paid fully, yet the Indians on the other hand have been robbing the French.

180

August 3,  
Paspebiac.

Roll of loyalists who have drawn lots in the township of Paspebiac.

229 a &amp; b

March 6.

Maturin Bujot. Memorial (in French) praying to be secured in possession of the land which he cultivates, at a place commonly called "La Nouvelle." (The memorial is dated at "Tra-kediesch").

182

1784.  
**August 7, Tracadegash.** Decision by Cox in the dispute between the Acadian settlers and the Indians of Restigouche, confirming the existing custom, that the settlers pay the Indians a dollar for liberty to cut hay on the meadows and marshes of Restigouche, and confirms to the Indians the sole right of fishing and hunting in and contiguous to the River Restigouche within certain defined limits. Page 184
- August 7, Tracadie.** List (in French) of the inhabitants of Tracadegash with the quantity of land each inhabitant has improved. 189
- August 7, Tracadie.** M. Bourg, curé, to Cox (in French). Recommending the petition of François Commeau for land at Nouvelle to favourable consideration. 192
- August 9, Tracadegash.** Petition (in French) from Pierre Loubere for 750 acres at the River Casapija (Cascapedia?) for himself and family. A recommendation by Cox, dated 16th August, is appended to the petition. 193
- August 16, Bonaventure.** Cox to Haldimand. Transmitting his decision in the dispute between the Acadian settlers and the Indians, with a statement of their respective claims. 186
- August 18, Bonaventure.** Memorial by Thomas Pryce Jones, Azariah Pritchard, Philo Hollibut, Abel Waters and Joseph Arseno d'Quinton, for leave to erect a grist mill on the River Ceplin, to assist the settlement at Paspebiac. 195
- August 18, Gaspé.** O'Hara to Haldimand. That he has after much trouble convinced the loyalists of the advantages of the lands contiguous to Paspebiac for a settlement. Has laid out the town as a parallelogram; the motive of the loyalists in asking this was to take in the beach and marsh. Gives the dimensions, &c., of the settlement. Has not taken into the township 124 chains in rear of the great bank, as he thinks there should be a reserve of timber; there are 22 families settled there for a number of years, and he is sure His Excellency would not wish these poor people to be distressed. Unless in every case a proper reserve is made for the fishery it will inevitably dwindle. He is throwing the damaged flour into the sea, it being in a state of putrefaction. 196
- August 19, Bonaventure.** Jean Caissy. Memorial (in French) for land at Nouvelle. (The name is given in the same memorial as Quessey.) 199
- Memorial (in French) for land at the same place by Jean Lebrun. Both petitioners describe themselves as pilots. 200
- August 19, Paspebiac.** Memorial from loyalists, praying for a supply of necessaries, as owing to their late arrival here they are unable to make gardens, &c., and it will require their utmost efforts to have houses built before winter. 201
- August 20, Paspebiac.** Cox to (Haldimand?). That Sherwood is asking for the lands and improvements of almost every inhabitant settled at Paspebiac, which cannot be granted without the greatest injustice. The Acadians do not choose to remove from their present improvements. Some of them have asked lands for their grown-up sons; has recommended Pasbo (Pabos) which cannot long remain unsettled being so handy to the fishery. 203
- August 25, Paspebiac.** Same to the same. Arrival of the snow "Liberty" and brig "St. Peter" with everything safe and in good order. The settlers return thanks for the bounty; they are going on cheerfully, building their houses and are better pleased with the land the more they know it. Has not laid out the land on the beach opposite the Great Paspebiac, till His Excellency has decided upon Robin's application. Sends list of those who have drawn their lands. Some idle ones remain

1784.

only for the provisions. No people should be sent down by the return of the vessels without provisions. Captain Law will give minute information about the people. Without his assistance he (Cox) would have left them long ago. O'Hara has left, tired out; believes that he will never survey for loyalists again. Sends petition for a grist mill (p. 195.) Is glad he had steered clear of the granted lands at Bonaventure; doubts if many of the grants would stand good in the court. Will write to Sir Charles Douglas and order the Americans away. If they disobey is he to seize their vessels, or to burn their flakes, stages and fish? They will not quit the coast without force. Has appointed Thomas Man to the office of sheriff. The "Polly" has met with so many accidents, that it was too late to send her for provisions. The hoy was too useful to be parted with as she served as a store-house. Recommends memorial from the loyalists, which is enclosed. Page 204

The return of loyalists at the new settlement at Paspébiac follows. 207

August 27,  
Percé.

Cox to Haldimand. Has arrived at Percé, where he must winter, being disappointed of a house at Gaspé. Shall expend only enough to keep out the wind and snow, as he intends to build a house at St. John's, Gaspé. Is only waiting for O'Hara to go to lay out the new township. 208

August 28,  
Bay of  
Chaleurs.

List of necessaries wanted by the loyalists. An unsigned memorandum accompanies the list, stating the condition and necessities of the settlers; men, women and children are busy clearing their lots and building houses. The work in the woods tears their clothes; many who formerly lived well are without articles which are to them necessaries, such as tea, sugar, &c., yet they have every prospect of doing well, and in eighteen months, when their gardens and harvest come in, they will need no further assistance. It is the best country for a poor man he ever knew, from the great quantity and variety of fish, game, maple trees, &c., and the land very capable of cultivation. Even small spots, laboured by the fishermen in the most slovenly manner, produce exceedingly good wheat, pease, potatoes, flax, &c., and the industrious are always sure of a good market. 209

September 4,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Calls attention to the grant of land he received in consequence of his petition. The land was not in accordance therewith, all the marsh being left out, which was the valuable part of it, and nothing granted but that on a barren hill side, &c., &c. 212

November 2,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Cox. Has received letter of 20th August (p. 204) with enclosures, and Captain Law has communicated information respecting the settlers. Sends statements by Law and answers for his (Cox's) guidance. Robin deserves encouragement, but care must be taken to guard against monopoly in lands of a settlement which will probably become extensive. His memorial will be considered by the Governor and Council. Is concerned that there should be so many ill-disposed and refractory persons among the loyalists, and that the officers should be the most troublesome. Nothing can do more good than curtailing, or discontinuing, for a time, the issue of provisions. He is sailing in a few days. Reports on civil matters are to be sent to Hamilton and on military to St. Leger. 216

1785.  
June 28,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Reports a favourable fishing so far, and that the loyalists both here and in Chaleurs Bay are improving the



1786.

land in spite of some restless spirits among them. Remonstrates against the enforcement of the law against cutting white pine, as from the St. Lawrence to the Restigouche there is not one white pine in a hundred that would line out a main top mast for a fifty gun frigate, the pine being only fit for boards, scantling, &c., and needed for boats and houses. The bad effect of the enforcement; Governor Wentworth and Sir Charles Douglas agree in this opinion. The inconvenience of vessels trading in the Bay of Chaleurs having to enter and clear at Gaspé. A change prayed for by a memorial. The merchants have offered to use their influence to have him named collector and he asks for that of Haldimand also, should the change in the custom house be made. Page 218

September 12,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Has investigated the report as to illicit trade between the Americans and the settlers. It is partially true, but it is difficult to stop it, so long as the Americans are permitted to cure fish on the shores. The discontent of the Restigouche Indians at the encroachments of the whites. There should be a line of partition between the two races, as neither of them know anything but the law of force. The Acadians have rapidly increased in population for the last twenty years, and deserve encouragement, but they should not be permitted to interfere in the precarious means the savage uses to procure his homely fare. Is afraid of ill-consequences unless the matter is looked into. Pabos not flourishing. The land at Paspebiac on which the loyalists settled is exceedingly good, and they might be satisfied were they not a discontented, unsteady people. Further respecting the application for a custom house at Gaspé. Cox has removed the seat of government from Percé to the Bay of Chaleurs by which the Government House at Gaspé must go to wreck. 222

1786.  
May 20,  
London.

Haldimand to O'Hara. The report concerning the Indians, &c. must be laid before Carleton, through the proper channel. Major Mathews, who takes this letter, has been empowered to settle all his (Haldimand's) affairs. He may apply to him. As Pabos and other property are to be disposed of, any intending purchaser is to apply to Mathews, who will do everything possible for his (O'Hara's) welfare. 227

No date.

Sketch of marsh land (unnamed) with the ground in the vicinity. 228a

Report respecting Robin and Shoobred, who are applying for lands. 229

A postscript to a letter to O'Hara, that a few troops are to be sent and a place prepared for them at Percé. 229

Antoine Esmond. Petition (in French) to Cox, that Simon Marcoux, now in Quebec, may obtain a grant of land at Nouvelle. 230

List (in French) found at Pabos, of property which had been left by Pierre Haldimand, belonging to his uncle, General Haldimand. The memorandum is signed by Joseph Fortin, and a note is added in English that most of the missing articles, supposed to be stolen, had been taken to Quebec by order of Peter Haldimand. 231

## CORRESPONDENCE WITH JAMES MONK, ATTORNEY GENERAL.

1778-1784.

B. 203.

B.M., 21,863.

1778.  
April 21. Opinion of James Monk, Attorney General, respecting the lease of William Grant's house in Montreal, in 1774, for the use of Government, which was formerly the India house. Page 1
- August 15, Quebec. Monk to Haldimand. That the commission of Vice Admiral does not confer sufficient power on His Excellency to issue letters of marque and reprisal. 8
1779.  
February 11. Directing Monk to prepare a commission to Mabane and Dunn to act as judges in the Court of Common Pleas at Montreal. 10
- April 30. Directing Monk to make out a commission to John Schank to swear in Commissioners of the Peace at Niagara, Detroit and Michillimakinak. 11
- April 30, Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. Pointing out that the issue of the commission to Schank, as directed, would be irregular, and stating the manner in which the authority for swearing in Justices of the Peace in the districts named should be given. 12
- May 13, Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Sends petition of the bakers of Quebec, pointing out an abuse which may affect the poor of the Province. The Commissioners of the Peace have summoned witnesses for the 19th, and His Excellency desires an opinion how far the Statute of Edward VI against forestallers, &c., is applicable to the present case. 15
- May 13, Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. He will at once give consideration to the petition of the bakers of Quebec, and prepare an opinion on the laws applicable to engrossers. 14
- May 14, Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. The extraordinary rise in the price of wheat has rendered it necessary to extend the time prescribed by the proclamation to the 1st of January next. Sends the proposed proclamation for his (Monk's) consideration. 17
- May 26, Quebec. Same to the same. That he may prosecute Dumas before the Supreme Court, as he suggests, but the case must be fully considered, as it would be better not to bring it than to fail. 18
- June 11, Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. Sends draught of proclamation ordered (p. 17); to be modified as may be thought proper. 20
- June 19, Quebec. Same to Haldimand. Sends draught of pardon for Dumas. 19
- August 20, Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. A short form of commission to be prepared to empower Felix O'Hara to act as judge at Gaspé, &c. Sends two depositions for opinion. 21
- August 21, Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. With commission for O'Hara, to be engrossed and sent; O'Hara should have instructions as to the appointment of the necessary officers. Will delay a day or two before giving an opinion on the case of the pirates. 22
- August 25, Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Sends Gogy's title, and his case as drawn up by Cugnet. Duaimé to be prosecuted for the obstructions he has thrown in the way of the mill erected for Government use. 23
- August 27, Quebec. Monk to Haldimand. Opinion that Williams, Smith, Hughes and Yalden, mariners on board the "Beaver," may be tried here for piracy, but points out difficulties in the way. 24
- September 8, Montreal. Same to Gogy. That the criminal proceedings have been withdrawn in the case of Duaimé; a civil action must be taken. How the suit should be prosecuted. If the obstructions are to be re-

1779.  
September 9,  
Montreal. moved by force, that should be done, if approved of by His Excellency, by civil and not by military authority. Page 25  
Monk to Cramahé. That the indictment against Duaine for a nuisance on the Machiche has been thrown out by the Grand Jury. Sends copy of letter to Gugy (p. 25), on which he desires His Excellency's commands. 28
- October 25,  
Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Sends minutes of inquest in the case of a murder committed near Three Rivers. Asks if the alleged murderers can be tried at Quebec; if a special commission should issue; or in what manner it would be best to proceed. 30
- October 26,  
Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. That in the present state of the law, the prisoners charged with murder at Three Rivers cannot be tried in Quebec. A special commission may issue for the trial either at Montreal, or Three Rivers. 31
1790.  
March 4, Petition of James Monk, as Surrogate of Admiralty, praying that an ordinance of the Legislative Council respecting fees in the Admiralty Court may not be sanctioned. 33
- March 4,  
Quebec. Petition of same date, of Monk, as Attorney General, respecting the fees of that office. 37  
Monk to Haldimand. Remarks on the terms of the ordinance for preventing the exportation of grain, &c. That by a resolution of the Council, the Attorney General is prohibited from giving his legal views unasked on any ordinance proposed in Council. That by a clause added to the ordinance preventing the exportation of grain, the officers of customs are prevented from acting as provided by the Act of Parliament. For reasons given, he declares the ordinance to be contrary to law and should be amended. 41
- March 25,  
Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Desires to have his opinion of the effect of the repeal by Parliament (in 1772) of Acts against forestallers, &c. 50
- March 25,  
Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. Some clauses of the ordinance against forestallers, &c., having been altered in Council, asks for a copy of the law. 49
- March 25,  
Quebec. Same to Haldimand. His opinion of the ordinance respecting forestallers, &c., and suggesting certain amendments. 46
- June 3,  
Quebec. Same to the same. His pain at having fallen under His Excellency's displeasure, and especially at his having learned of it in open court, when the case of Duaine was brought up. Enters into details of his conduct of the case when in his hands; cannot understand the cause of His Excellency's anger. 51
- September 28,  
Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Desiring him to prepare blank forms of commission for persons to act as judge and assessor at Detroit, as also *dedimus potestatem* to Alexander McComb, de Peyster and Williams to be Justices of the Peace. 54
- September 28,  
Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. Commissions shall be prepared with all dispatch; asks for detailed instructions. 55
- September 29,  
Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Further respecting commissions for the judge, &c., at Detroit. 56
1781.  
February 3,  
Quebec. j  
Haldimand to the same. That his admission of the Seminary of Montreal and of religious societies, who are proprietors of seigniories, to take the oath of fealty and homage, cannot be attended with legal consequences contrary to the Act of Parliament which regulates the government of Quebec. Calls on him (Monk), as an officer of the Crown, to second the views of Government, and not to publish difficulties, when it is the duty of every good subject to conciliate the

|               |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |         |
|---------------|-------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
|               | 1781.       | affection of the people, and to testify the sense of their fidelity and attachment to the King's government.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Page 57 |
| August 27,    | Quebec.     | Mathews to Monk. States a case of accounting for his opinion. (The supposititious case points to the transactions of Colonel Guy Johnson with Taylor & Forsyth.)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 59      |
| August 28,    | Quebec.     | Monk to Mathews. States the steps to be taken for recovery in the case supposed in the preceding letter.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 60      |
| August 28,    | Quebec.     | Same to the same. That he proposes to go to Montreal to the Court of King's Bench, unless His Excellency has further commands.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 61      |
| August 30,    | Quebec.     | Mathews to Monk. That he is to enter a suit for the recovery of money overpaid to Forsyth & Co., and Taylor & Forsyth, details being given of the transactions between them and Colonel Guy Johnson.                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 62      |
|               |             | Abstract of papers in the case.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 65      |
| September 1,  | Quebec.     | Mathews to Monk. Transmitting papers in the case of Taylor & Forsyth.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 66      |
| September 6,  | Montreal.   | Monk to Mathews. Asking for further details, before taking out the writ in the case of Taylor & Forsyth.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 67      |
| October 13,   | St. John's. | Mathews to Monk. He is required at the Court of King's Bench, Quebec. The <i>capias</i> against Taylor & Forsyth is returnable at Montreal on the 20th of next month; Williams has been desired to go to Montreal to assist the attorney employed to conduct the cases already begun against Taylor & Forsyth, so that Douglas, one of the witnesses, may be enabled to sail for Europe in a vessel leaving in November. | 70      |
| October 18,   | Quebec.     | Monk to Mathews. Has transferred all the papers in the Taylor case to Williams, who will appoint such attorney as may be required to conduct the case.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 71      |
| November 15,  | Quebec.     | Same to Haldimand. Does not think there is sufficient power in the judicature of the Province to try the men of the "London," charged with piracy. There has been, he believes, power given to try these cases at New York. Depositions have been taken; what witnesses are required.                                                                                                                                    | 73      |
| December 31,  | Quebec.     | Mathews to Monk. Sends extract from a letter from the Board of Trade, relative to the fees of the Attorney General's office.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 75      |
|               | 1782.       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |         |
| January 21,   | Quebec.     | Same to the same. That he is to prepare draughts of four ordinances, which are to expire and be renewed at the next session of the Legislative Council.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 76      |
| June 24,      | Quebec.     | Same to the same. He is to forward instructions to Captain Schank, to enable him to secure, in the shortest and most effectual manner, the wages due to seamen entering His Majesty's service, as well as their clothing, as the masters of the ships they leave often retain both.                                                                                                                                      | 77      |
| July 31,      | Quebec.     | Same to the same. Sends memorial of Lieutenant Bradley, R.N., for consideration.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 78      |
| September 19, | Quebec.     | Same to the same. The case of Taylor & Forsyth having been appealed, he is authorized to press for a decision before the sailing of the fleet. Williams is to furnish all the information in his power.                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 79      |
| October 3,    | Quebec.     | Monk to Haldimand. That the ordinances respecting forestallers, &c., cease by the proclamation of His Majesty's Order in Council. Has prepared the proclamation.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 80      |

|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |         |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| 1782.<br>October 16,<br>Quebec. | Mathews to Monk. Sends charter party for opinion as to whether the "Maria," being disabled, can be dismissed the King's service, as unable to perform the same, &c.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Page 82 |
| October 22,<br>Quebec.          | Same to the same. Asks if the payment of such parts of the bills drawn by Sinclair, Lieut. Governor of Michillimakinak, as are reasonable, would make the Governor liable for the whole amount.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 83      |
| October 23,<br>Quebec.          | Same to the same. His Excellency has no objection to Richard Dobie and John Grant becoming security for Taylor & Forsyth, in the prosecution of the appeal of the latter.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 85      |
| December 11,<br>Quebec.         | Same to the same. That he is to prepare commissions for Jenkin Williams, as Solicitor General, and James Shepherd, as chief of the Court of Appeals.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 86      |
| 1783.<br>January 26,<br>Quebec. | Same to the same. That he is to prepare a lease of the iron works near Three Rivers to Conrad Gugy for sixteen years.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 87      |
| January 27,<br>Quebec.          | Monk to Haldimand. Returns the lease to Gugy, prepared as ordered.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 88      |
| February 8,<br>Quebec.          | Memorial of James Shepherd, Sheriff of the District of Quebec, to the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the said district, complaining of the conduct of Attorney General Monk, in first accepting and then giving up the defence of a suit brought against him by Hector Macaulay, for which conduct he gives no reason, and praying that Jenkin Williams, Solicitor General, be substituted for the defence.                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 89      |
| May 3,<br>Quebec.               | Monk to Haldimand. Sends his opinion on a case submitted by the Solicitor General.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 93      |
| 1784.<br>October (?),           | Memorandum in relation to the Attorney General, in addition to letter of 4th October, 1784. Charges are made of Monk's rapacity; of his method of drawing up indictments, by which criminals are allowed to escape; of his taking up cases against the officers of Government without necessity and in contradiction to himself. Instances are given under each head. His equivocating answer to the question proposed by General Haldimand, relative to the orders of the Treasury for exacting the immediate payment of the outstanding debts due upon bills of exchange given upon credit by the contractors' agent in 1781. | 94      |
| October 19,<br>Quebec.          | Monk to Haldimand. Respecting his claim for fees, &c., laid before the Treasury. Requests that he may have a copy of what has been reported by Mr. Maseres to, and what has been adjudged by, the Treasury, as also copies of the several reports made to His Excellency.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 97      |

LETTERS OF CHIEF JUSTICE PETER LIVIUS.

1777-1778.

**B. 204.**

**B.M., 21,864.**

(There are other letters from Mabane, Jenkin Williams, &c., to 1784.)

|                              |                                                                                        |        |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| 1775.<br>June 25,<br>Quebec. | Chief Justice Livius. Memorial for the salary attached to the office of Chief Justice. | Page 2 |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|

|                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |   |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---|
| 1778,<br>April 12,<br>Quebec. | Same to Williams. Desires an answer in writing as to whether Sir Guy Carleton has selected five particular members of the Council to act as council to the exclusion of the others; and whether he is not to be allowed to read their proceedings. | 6 |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---|

|                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |  |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| 1778.<br>April 13,<br>Quebec.        | Jenkin Williams to Chief Justice Livius. That no one is to be allowed to read or take copies of the proceedings of the Privy Council without the Governor's permission. Legislative Council books and accounts to be open. Page 8                                                                                                               |  |
| April 15,<br>Plantation<br>Chambers. | Cumberland to Attorney General Monk. Ordinance 16 disallowed. Remarks on the others. Question of bringing the laws of Quebec nearer to those of England. Injunctions to attach himself faithfully to General Haldimand. 10                                                                                                                      |  |
| April 17,<br>London.                 | Bamber Gascoyne to Chief Justice Livius. Advice as to his course whilst the war continues; recommends him to act cordially with General Haldimand, &c. 12                                                                                                                                                                                       |  |
| April —,<br>Whitehall.               | Cumberland to the same. Remarks on the ordinances of 1777. To give every assistance in amending the laws, and to show zeal for the service and attachment to Haldimand. Is apprehensive of difficulties that may arise from changes of the law in Quebec. To avoid this as far as possible. 17                                                  |  |
| July 3,<br>Quebec.                   | Chief Justice Livius. Memorial stating his dismissal from office by Sir Guy Carleton. Asking leave of absence to go to London to meet charges. 22                                                                                                                                                                                               |  |
| July 12,<br>Quebec.                  | Same to Haldimand. Asks leave to enter a caveat against any person receiving his salary till the King's judgment be known. His application to examine papers only relates to public records. His arrangements for leaving, &c. 26                                                                                                               |  |
| September 18,<br>Montreal.           | A. Mabane and Jenkin Williams. With notes of evidence in the case of Tibaud, sentenced to death for murder. The notes follow. 30                                                                                                                                                                                                                |  |
| September 21,<br>Montreal.           | The same. Have nothing to say in favour of Tibaud, sentenced to death. 39                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |  |
| October 13,<br>Quebec.               | Jenkin Williams to Lieutenant Governor Cramahé. For leave of absence. 40                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |  |
| 1779.<br>March 11,<br>Montreal.      | A. Mabane and Thomas Dunn. Transmitting the message delivered to the grand jury at the opening of the session. 42                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |  |
| (Nov.) 19,<br>Montreal.              | A. Mabane to General Haldimand. Report of proceedings of the special assize. Murderers to be executed at Montreal. Address to the grand jury. Report follows. 43                                                                                                                                                                                |  |
| 1780.<br>February 17,<br>Quebec.     | Attorney General Monk. Opinion that the Governor in Council has no power to fix the price of wheat and flour. 45                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |  |
| February 17,<br>Quebec.              | The same. Opinion that the Governor in Council cannot compel farmers to sell their grain, although old precedents exist. 47                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |  |
| March 8,<br>Montreal.                | A. Mabane to General Haldimand. His opinion on the proposed innovations on the Quebec Act, and his advice that further instructions to that effect should not be made public. The bad effects on the French inhabitants. How to conciliate them. The proposed tour of the Superior of the Recollets to induce the curés to sell their wheat. 49 |  |
| April 12,<br>Quebec.                 | Jenkin Williams. Opinion as to the ordinance for compelling farmers to sell their spare wheat. 54                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |  |
|                                      | The same on the same subject. 56                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |  |
| April 30,<br>Montreal.               | Commissioners for executing office of Chief Justice. Claim for salary, with memorial. 58                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |  |
| 1781.<br>August 30,<br>Quebec.       | Letter accompanying the above. 62                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |  |
| October 13,<br>St. John's.           | Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. To assist Mr. Monk in the examination of military accounts. 64                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |  |
|                                      | General Haldimand to the same. To go to Montreal to assist in the suit against Taylor & Forsyth. 65                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |  |

|                           |                                                                                                                                                                                         |  |         |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|---------|
| 1781.                     |                                                                                                                                                                                         |  |         |
| October 20,<br>Quebec.    | Commissioners for executing the office of Chief Justice.                                                                                                                                |  |         |
|                           | Memorial for salary.                                                                                                                                                                    |  | Page 66 |
| November 15,<br>Montreal. | Jenkin Williams to A. Mabane. Account of the points raised in the suit against Taylor & Forsyth.                                                                                        |  | 69      |
| November 18,<br>Quebec.   | A. Mabane to Jenkin Williams. General Haldimand's views as to the course to be adopted in the suit against Taylor & Forsyth.                                                            |  | 74      |
| December 3,<br>Quebec.    | Jenkin Williams to A. Mabane. The progress of the suit against Taylor & Forsyth.                                                                                                        |  | 79      |
| 1782.                     |                                                                                                                                                                                         |  |         |
| January 2,<br>Quebec.     | Captain Mathews to Committee of Council. With extract of letter relative to fees claimed by the Attorney General. £100 to be inserted in contingencies for law expenses of Conrad Gagy. |  | 81      |
| January 16,<br>Quebec.    | Same to Jenkin Williams. To summon the Legislative Council.                                                                                                                             |  | 83      |
| January 16,<br>Quebec.    | Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Will summon the Legislative Council as instructed.                                                                                                  |  | 82      |
| March 28,<br>Montreal.    | Mathews (?) to Jenkin Williams. In consequence of the absence of the Governor, the Court of Appeals to be adjourned.                                                                    |  | 84      |
| April 4,<br>Montreal.     | Same to the same. To provide for salaries to the 30th, and to have accounts ready for examination.                                                                                      |  | 85      |
| April 8,<br>Montreal.     | Same to the same. Further to adjourn the Court of Appeals.                                                                                                                              |  | 86      |
| April 8,<br>Quebec.       | Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Statement of revenues and salaries. Has notified adjourned meeting of Court of Appeals.                                                             |  | 87      |
| May 7,<br>Quebec.         | King's Bench, calendar of cases tried.                                                                                                                                                  |  | 88      |
| May 20,<br>Quebec.        | Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Asks for returns of attendances on and opinions given to the Governor by Attorney General.                                                          |  | 89      |
| May 23,<br>Quebec.        | Petition to remit the punishment awarded to Jean Baptiste and Charles Chevalier.                                                                                                        |  | 90      |
| May 24,<br>Quebec.        | A. Mabane to General Haldimand. The Court of Queen's Bench recommends the two Chevaliers to mercy on condition of their entering a frigate.                                             |  | 92      |
| June 23,<br>Quebec.       | Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. To call a meeting of Council.                                                                                                                       |  | 94      |
| August 14,<br>Quebec.     | Commissioners for executing the office of chief justice. Letter accompanying memorial relative to claims for salary. Memorial follows.                                                  |  | 95      |
| September 9,<br>Quebec.   | A. Mabane to General Haldimand. Sending notes of the trial of Henry Tischner for murder. He has been respited.                                                                          |  | 101     |
| September 29,<br>Quebec.  | General Haldimand to Jenkin Williams. To appear with the Attorney General in the case against Taylor & Forsyth.                                                                         |  | 102     |
| December 5,<br>Montreal.  | Robert Ellice and others to Richard Dobie. Instructions as to the course he is to take to recover payment of bills drawn by Lieut. Governor Sinclair.                                   |  | 103     |
| December 9,<br>Montreal.  | Richard Dobie to Captain Mathews. With letter from Ellice, &c., and asking return of Lieut. Governor Sinclair's bills.                                                                  |  | 105     |
| December 20,<br>Quebec.   | Jenkin Williams to the same. Enclosing opinion respecting the delivery to Richard Dobie of Lieut. Governor Sinclair's bills. Opinion follows.                                           |  | 106     |
| No date.                  | Report of evidence on the trial of Henry Tischner for murder.                                                                                                                           |  | 125     |
|                           | No signature. Opinion as to the powers of the Council to fix a price for grain, &c., and to compel farmers to sell.                                                                     |  | 129     |
| 1783.                     |                                                                                                                                                                                         |  |         |
| January 8,<br>Quebec.     | General Haldimand to Jenkin Williams. To summon the Legislative Council, except George Allsopp, suspended.                                                                              |  | 109     |

|                                  |                                                                                                                                      |          |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| 1783.<br>February 7,<br>Quebec.  | Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. Copy of report to be made respecting Mr. Allsopp being superseded by Governor Carleton.          | Page 110 |
| February 8,<br>Quebec.           | Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Cannot find the report of the reason for superseding Mr. Allsopp.                                | 111      |
| June 12,<br>Quebec.              | Same to Captain Genevay. Sending papers.                                                                                             | 112      |
| June 28,<br>Quebec.              | Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. To call a meeting of Council.                                                                    | 113      |
| October 23,<br>Quebec.           | Commissioners for executing the office of chief justice to General Haldimand. Calling attention to their memorial respecting salary. | 114      |
| No date<br>(1784 ?)              | Joseph Deschenaux (in French.) Petition concerning the claim against him for <i>Quint</i> .                                          | 117      |
| 1784.<br>February 16,<br>Quebec. | F. J. Cugnet (in French). Legal opinion on Joseph Deschenaux's petition.                                                             | 120      |
| March 4,<br>Quebec.              | Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Respecting claim against Mr. Deschenaux for <i>Quint</i> .                                       | 115      |
| April 23,<br>Quebec.             | Same to General Haldimand. For leave of absence.                                                                                     | 123      |
| May 8,<br>Ticonderoga.           | Same to the same. Has arrived here; expects to return from England about October.                                                    | 124      |

PAPERS RELATING TO PIERRE DUCALVET AND BOYER PILLON  
1776—1786.

## B. 205.

B.M.29,865.

|                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |          |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| 1776.<br>April 29.                | Pierre du Calvet. Receipt to Colonel Antill. (This receipt was found among the rebel papers at Holland House, after the rebels fled in May 1776).                                                                     | page 1   |
| 1778.<br>January 7,<br>Whitehall. | Knox, Under Secretary, to General Haldimand. Transmitting Act to authorise the arrest of persons charged with high treason.                                                                                           | 5        |
| February 26,<br>Montreal.         | Anonymons to M. du Calvet (in French). Notice that he is suspected and to be on his guard.                                                                                                                            | 2        |
| February 26,<br>Montreal.         | Pierre du Calvet to General Carleton (in French). Transmitting anonymous letter (pp. 2-3.) (Note in English says that du Calvet probably wrote the anonymous letter himself).                                         | 4        |
| April 16,<br>Whitehall.           | Lord George Germaine to Gen. Haldimand. Instructions to watch over the safety of the Province.                                                                                                                        | 5        |
| October 7,<br>River David.        | Pierre du Calvet to M. Schmid (in French). Respecting wood required.                                                                                                                                                  | 11       |
| October 8,<br>River David.        | Same to the same (in French). Respecting wood.                                                                                                                                                                        | 12       |
| October 28,<br>River David.       | Same to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Explanation of the cause of delay in sending down timber for the royal service, &c.                                                                                               | 13       |
| November 6,<br>Sorel.             | Col. St. Leger to Captain of Militia, Yamaska (in French). Order to have planks and deals brought down from du Calvet's mill.                                                                                         | 17       |
| 1779.<br>April 26,<br>Sorel.      | Slack, Engineer, to Captain Schmid. Order to have planks from du Calvet delivered.                                                                                                                                    | 18       |
| May 26,<br>Montreal.              | Gazette Litteraire (in French). Extracts containing attacks on the judges of the Court of Common Pleas by Pierre du Calvet and Jautard, advocate, with other communications enclosed in a letter from Judge Rouville. | 19 to 44 |



1779.  
May 27,  
Montreal. Judge Rouville to General Haldimand (in French). Complaining of the attacks made on the judges by du Calvet and Jautard (or Jottard). The good effect of the proclamation regarding wheat. Page 45
- June 5. Court of Common Pleas (in French). List of judgments in cases of Pierre du Calvet from 27th August, 1776, to this date. 255
- August 28,  
Three Rivers. A. Mabane to General Haldimand. List of Canadians gone to the rebels and of settlers since 1760. The lands and houses of the few deserters not suited for barracks. Has deferred leaving Dionne's commission as captain of militia at Kamouraska. Plenty of provisions there and a suitable place for barracks. Supporting the authority of the captain of militia at River Ouelle. The dismissal of M. Lavineure by the bishop has had both ecclesiastical and civil effect. The bad crops in the district. Suggests distributing seed wheat to be returned in the fall. 47
- November 24,  
Quebec. Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Petitioning that the securities he has offered in appeal of a judgment may be ordered to be accepted. 52
- December 3,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to Pierre du Calvet (in French). That he cannot comply with his request (p. 52), and advises him to speak respectfully of the courts. 56
1780.  
March 17,  
Whitehall. Lord George Germaine to Gen. Haldimand. In reference to prisoners sent to England for treason, points out that no man should be sent without clear proof, as he cannot be detained. 7 (At page 8 begins a memorandum on this letter, from Haldimand, relative to the case of du Calvet showing the proceedings that had been taken against him and the reasons.)
- May 16,  
Yamaska. Capt. Schmid to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Asking settlement of accounts concerning planks, &c. 57
- June 8,  
Poughkeepsie. Major Pritchard to Azariah Pritchard. Offers him employment as a spy, to remain in Canada and forward information. 58
- July 18,  
Ohambly. Major Carleton to Gen. Haldimand. Arrival of loyalists. The plots in Montreal and how they can be disconcerted. 61
- July 30,  
Ohambly. Same to the same. The rebel party at Montreal waiting for du Calvet. Pillon's secret letter. Respecting leave of absence. 64
- August 12,  
St. John's. Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. With information as to rebel sympathisers in Canada and their movements. 66
- August 13,  
St. John's. Captain Monsell to Gen. Haldimand. Arrest of Dufort, a rebel sympathiser in Montreal and seizure of his papers. 68
- August 29,  
Quebec. General Haldimand. Warrant authorising Adam Mabane to examine all state prisoners at Three Rivers and Montreal. 51
- September 7,  
Montreal. Boyer Pillon to Gen. Washington. That three-fourths of the Province are in favour of the Americans; asks for blank commissions and offers his services. 70
- September 8,  
Sorel. Louis Nadau and Pierre Charlong. Engagement to raise men for the United States and acknowledging receipt of warrants. 73
- September 8,  
Montreal. Boyer Pillon to Congress at Philadelphia (in French). Asking for a commission for his son, &c. 74
- September 9,  
Quebec. Hurtébise Gagné to M. Cazeau (in French). Giving news of the reports of American successes and of the arrival of French regiments. Du Calvet's satisfaction. The courage of his (Cazeau's) wife. 104
- September 9,  
Quebec. Captain Mathews to Adam Mabane. Authorising him to deal with prisoners. 75
- September 9,  
Montreal. Boyer Pillon to M. Eglise, Albany (in French). Recommending his son. Page 76

|                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |     |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 1780.<br>September 9,<br>Montreal. | Pillon to Pillon, junior, at Albany (in French). Advising him of letters. Will soon be ready to start with 200 men.                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 77  |
| September 15,<br>Pointe Claire.    | Theod. Pillon to Boyer Pillon (in French.) That he intends to come to the city. (Produced to show his writing).                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 78  |
| September 16,<br>Chambly.          | Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. The flight of 30 men stopped by the report of Duford's arrest. Proposes a plan for getting intelligence. Desires a situation in the rangers.                                                                                                                                     | 79  |
| September 24,<br>St. John's.       | Major Carleton to Captain Mathews. Sending intercepted letters written by Pillon. Recommends the arrest of him and du Calvet. Arrest of Hamel, another traitor.                                                                                                                                                       | 81  |
| September 26,<br>Montreal.         | Brigadier Maclean to the same. Arrest of Pillon. Du Calvet reported to have gone to Quebec; steps taken to have him secured.                                                                                                                                                                                          | 83  |
| September 28,<br>Montreal.         | Same to the same. Further respecting the arrest of Pillon and search for du Calvet.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 86  |
| September 28,<br>Montreal.         | Court of Common Pleas. Extracts of judgments in cases of Pierre du Calvet.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 290 |
| September 30,<br>Off Quebec.       | Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Requesting to know the reason of his arrest; declaring his innocence and asking time to get his affairs settled.                                                                                                                                                      | 94  |
| September 30,<br>Quebec.           | Captain Law. Deposition as to papers taken from du Calvet.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 96  |
| September 30,<br>Chambly,          | Michel Hamel to Brigadier Powell (in French). Giving information as to the proceedings of Pillon, Pritchard, &c., in concerting means for fleeing from the Province.                                                                                                                                                  | 83  |
| October 2,<br>Montreal.            | Brigadier Maclean to Gen. Haldimand. The arrest of Pillon and du Calvet.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 97  |
| October 2,<br>Quebec.              | Lieut.-Governor Cramahé to the same. Certificate by him, T. Dunn and G. Baby, as to the examination of du Calvet's papers.                                                                                                                                                                                            | 99  |
| October 4,<br>Off Quebec.          | Pierre du Calvet to Louis Jussome (in French). Directions as to the management of his flour and saw mills. Mr. Vassal will tell him about the imprisonment.                                                                                                                                                           | 100 |
| October 12,<br>Quebec.             | Louis Jussome to Pierre du Calvet (in French). That he will carry out his orders faithfully.                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 108 |
| October 13,<br>Quebec.             | Same to M. Corbin (in French). Asking him to carry a letter to the post for Quebec.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 113 |
| October 14,<br>Yamaska.            | Capt. Schmid to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting letters sent to him from du Calvet, whose effects are sent to Yamaska. He is sure to try to escape. Letters would have been found had the mill been searched in time. Recommends immediate repression of rebellious utterances in case of worse in the spring. | 109 |
| October 15,<br>Yamaska.            | Boyer Pillon. Memorandum of what Pillon said about his son, Mynor and Cazeau.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 112 |
| October 17,<br>Off Quebec.         | Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Declaring his innocence; asking leave to put some one in charge of his business, and that he may be allowed to sail for London.                                                                                                                                       | 114 |
| October 18.                        | Boyer Pillon (in French). Declaration that he will be faithful.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 117 |
| October 20.                        | Captain LeMaistre. Examination of Pillon as to his treasonable correspondence.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 118 |
| October 20,<br>Off Sillery.        | Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Asking consideration for his letters, and that certain papers be allowed him.                                                                                                                                                                                         | 121 |
| October 21,<br>Quebec.             | Gen. Haldimand to E. W. Gray. Commission to examine people holding treasonable correspondence.                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 122 |
| October 20,<br>Off Sillery.        | Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Protesting that he has done no wrong to the King or the state, and asking                                                                                                                                                                                             |     |

|                              | Page                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1780.                        | 123                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| October 24,<br>St. John's.   | Madame Babuty to the same. Interceding for Hamel, a prisoner. 125                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| October 26,<br>Off Sillery.  | Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Asks for an immediate consideration of his case. 126                                                                                                                                                                           |
| October 27,<br>Montreal.     | Captain LeMaistre to the same. Report of the careful conduct of the suspected rebel sympathisers in Montreal. 128                                                                                                                                                        |
| October 29,<br>Off Sillery.  | Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Again soliciting a speedy trial and enlargement. 130                                                                                                                                                                           |
| October 30,<br>St. John's.   | Madame Babuty to the same (in French). Praying for the release of Hamel, a prisoner. 132                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| November 2,<br>Quebec.       | Lieut.-Governor Cramahé to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Acknowledging his letters to the General. In these times of danger the same mild treatment cannot be extended to prisoners as in times of peace. 134                                                            |
| November 4,<br>Off Sillery.  | Pierre du Calvet to Madame Lapriere (?) (in French). Directions as to the care of his affairs. Declares his innocence; his arrest is due to enemies, Mabane among others; cause of Mabane's enmity; details of his treatment. 135                                        |
| November 6,<br>Sorel.        | Captain LeMaistre to Capt. Mathews. Report of the examination of du Calvet's mill at Yamaska. Will make observations on the Sorel as ordered. 148                                                                                                                        |
| November 8,<br>Off Sillery.  | Pierre du Calvet to General Haldimand (in French). Complaining of his treatment and demanding the reasons for his detention. 150                                                                                                                                         |
| November 10.                 | General Haldimand to—. To ascertain what du Calvet has said in his letter to Madame Lapriere (or Laprise) referred to in letter to Mr. Powell. 154                                                                                                                       |
| November 10,<br>Quebec.      | Lieut.-Governor Cramahé to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Warning him that whilst letters on business and family affairs will be delivered to and from him, others like that to Madame Lapriere will be detained. 155                                                     |
| November 11,<br>Off Sillery. | Pierre du Calvet to General Haldimand (in French). Complains of not being allowed to represent his state. Offers unconditional submission. 156                                                                                                                           |
| November 14,<br>Quebec.      | Lieut. Governor Cramahé to Provost Marshal Prentice. Warrant to transfer du Calvet from the "Canceaux" to the Provost prison. 159                                                                                                                                        |
| November 16,<br>Chambly.     | Captain LeMaistre to Haldimand. Result of examination of rebel sympathisers. 160                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| November 19,<br>Quebec.      | Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Offers to let all his goods be confiscated if he does not show his innocence by his subsequent conduct, and declares that he has done nothing wrong. 161                                                                       |
| November 25,<br>Quebec.      | Same to the same (in French). Asks for speedy deliverance. 163                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| November 26,<br>Quebec.      | Same to the same (in French). Asks to be sent to London. 165                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| December 6,<br>Quebec.       | Same to the same (in French). Points out his situation and details his past services. Offers to comply with conditions for his release. 166                                                                                                                              |
| December 28,<br>Montreal.    | Madame Cazeau to the same (in French). Stating the services and innocence of her husband, now a prisoner. 176                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1781.                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| July 6,<br>Quebec.           | General Haldimand to Lord George Germaine. Stating the steps he had taken to secure rebel sympathisers, du Calvet among others, and enclosing letter from Sir Henry Clinton as to the designs of the enemy, on which proclamation as to grain and cattle was issued. 179 |

|                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                |  |          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|----------|
| 1781.                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                |  |          |
| September 23,<br>Quebec.                                  | Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Asking to be sent to London.                                                                                                                                   |  | Page 182 |
| October 6,<br>Quebec.                                     | Same to the same (in French). Repeats his petition to be sent to London,                                                                                                                                       |  | 183      |
| October 7,<br>St. François.                               | Captain Schmid to the same (in French). Has allowed the Indians to go to their hunting. Report as to du Calvet and his brother-in-law, Saint Pierre; recommends the examination of the latter.                 |  | 184      |
| October 10,<br>1781, to Octo-<br>ber 22, 1782,<br>Quebec. | General Haldimand. Extracts of letters relating to the imprisonment of du Calvet, Pillon and Hay, published in London in answer to a pamphlet by du Calvet. With note (25th April, 1783) as to the release.    |  | 236      |
| December 18,<br>Quebec.                                   | Pierre du Calvet to the King (in French). Respecting the injustice he has suffered at the hands of General Haldimand.                                                                                          |  | 187      |
| December 18,<br>Quebec.                                   | Same to General Haldimand (in French). Asking for a supply of wood and candles.                                                                                                                                |  | 189      |
| 1782.                                                     | Same to the same (in French). Complains that in consequence of the suits being conducted in English he has suffered injustice. Asks that Mr. Russell, advocate, may be allowed to see him to be instructed.    |  | 190      |
| January 9,<br>Quebec.                                     | Captain Mathews to Pierre du Calvet. Mr. Russell, advocate, may have full access to him. The execution of the judgment of the court cannot be stopped.                                                         |  | 193      |
| January 11,<br>Quebec.                                    | Same to the same. That His Excellency cannot interfere with the judgment of the courts.                                                                                                                        |  | 199      |
| January 11,<br>Quebec.                                    | Pierre du Calvet to Captain Mathews (in French). Thanks for being allowed to see Mr. Russell, advocate. Representing the propriety of judgment being stayed until his case can be heard, &c.                   |  | 194      |
| January 14,<br>Quebec.                                    | Same to General Haldimand (in French). Represents that, without the right of appeal, Mr. Russell's services are worthless. His long confinement without knowledge of the crimes for which he is kept prisoner. |  | 200      |
| January 19,<br>Quebec.                                    | Same to the same (in French). The injustice done to him by the claims of Mr. Davison, consequent on the judgment of the Court of Appeal.                                                                       |  | 202      |
| January 22,<br>Quebec.                                    | Same to the same (in French). The conduct of Mr. Davison in pushing the claims contrary to the agreement with Mr. Leveque, &c.                                                                                 |  | 204      |
| January 23,<br>Quebec.                                    | Captain Mathews to Pierre du Calvet. That His Excellency cannot interfere with the proceedings of a Court of Justice.                                                                                          |  | 207      |
| February 15,<br>Quebec.                                   | Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Memorial praying for justice in the Court of Appeal.                                                                                                           |  | 208      |
| February 18,<br>Quebec.                                   | Captain Mathews to Pierre du Calvet. Reiterating that His Excellency cannot interfere with the Courts of Justice.                                                                                              |  | 211      |
| February 19,<br>Quebec.                                   | Pierre du Calvet to Captain Mathews (in French). That His Excellency as president of the Court of Appeal might put his answer in writing at the foot of the memorial.                                          |  | 212      |
| February 20,<br>London.                                   | Mary Hay to the Secretary of State for the Colonies. Memorial as to her husband's detention and praying for a trial or investigation.                                                                          |  | 213      |
| July 27,<br>Quebec.                                       | Louis Jussome to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Stating his interviews in London with the Secretary of State concerning du Calvet, and asking that he be brought to trial, or that he be released on security.    |  | 228      |
| July 31,<br>Quebec.                                       | Same to the same (in French). Asking an audience and complaining of the conduct of the General's secretaries.                                                                                                  |  | 234      |

|                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |          |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| 1782.<br>August 16,<br>Quebec.      | Louis Jussome to General Haldimand (in French). Earnestly asking an audience in relation to du Calvet.                                                                                                                                                             | Page 249 |
|                                     | Michel Hamel to the same (in French). Praying for his son's release.                                                                                                                                                                                               | 250      |
|                                     | Joseph Dufford to the same. Praying for his son's release or removal to the prison at Montreal.                                                                                                                                                                    | 252      |
| 1783.<br>May 2,<br>Quebec.          | Captain Mathews to the Provost Marshal. Order for the release of du Calvet, Pillon and others.                                                                                                                                                                     | 260      |
| 1784.<br>March 22, and<br>April 29, | General Haldimand to the Legislative Council. Speech at the opening of the Council, with address in reply and answer, with other extracts.                                                                                                                         | 262      |
| June 23,<br>Belmont.                | Thomas Caldwell to General Haldimand. That he never had any conversation with him (the general) or Mr. Levesque concerning du Calvet.                                                                                                                              | 268      |
| June 29,<br>Quebec.                 | Captain Schank to the same. Stating the treatment received by du Calvet, when a prisoner on board the "Canceaux."                                                                                                                                                  | 269      |
| October 3,<br>Quebec.               | Recollets of Quebec (in French). Reply to the charges made against them by Pierre du Calvet as to the treatment he met with whilst confined in their house.                                                                                                        | 274      |
| October 12,<br>Quebec.              | Pierre Labadie (in French). Affidavit as to the falsity of charges made by Pierre du Calvet against General Haldimand in respect to the allowance to postillions.                                                                                                  | 287      |
| October 16,<br>Yamaska.             | Antoine Robin (in French). Certificate of the quality of planks received from Pierre du Calvet for the barracks.                                                                                                                                                   | 312      |
| October 16,<br>Yamaska.             | Augustin La Roche. Certificate as to planks from Pierre du Calvet's mill.                                                                                                                                                                                          | 313      |
|                                     | Pierre Pellissier. Certificate as to planks from Pierre du Calvet's mill.                                                                                                                                                                                          | 315      |
| October 26,<br>Quebec.              | N. C. Jolibois (in French). Affidavit as to du Calvet supplying powder and lead to the rebels and that he held long conferences with Father Floquet a Jesuit, a rebel emissary.                                                                                    | 301      |
| October 28,<br>Quebec.              | F. J. Cugnet (in French). Sworn declaration that he has not informed any one of what took place at the Legislative Council.                                                                                                                                        | 299      |
| October 28,<br>Quebec.              | Robert Russell. Affidavit that he did not reveal what took place in the council.                                                                                                                                                                                   | 302      |
| October 30,<br>Quebec.              | F. J. Cugnet (in French). Affidavit as to the transactions of Foretier with the Sulpiciens of Paris, and his intimacy with du Calvet.                                                                                                                              | 303      |
| November 4,<br>Quebec.              | Henry Caldwell. Deposition denying the statement of du Calvet, that he had had a long conversation with General Haldimand concerning du Calvet's affairs.                                                                                                          | 308      |
| November 11,<br>Quebec.             | D. Galloway. Affidavit to his conversation with Mr. Levesque concerning du Calvet's release.                                                                                                                                                                       | 310      |
| December 3,<br>Montreal.            | John Fraser to General Haldimand (in French). Report of a meeting on St. Andrew's day of the inhabitants to present their grievances, &c.                                                                                                                          | 317      |
| 1785.<br>January 5,<br>Quebec.      | Alexander Gray to John Coore. Report of the opening of the commission to try du Calvet, &c.                                                                                                                                                                        | 322      |
| January 9,<br>Montreal.             | John Fraser to General Haldimand (in French). Meeting of those opposed to a Legislative Assembly. The leaders on the other side, Foretier, Papineau, &c. Ferment in the country; the different sides taken by the clergy. Du Calvet's threats; his seditious book. | 326      |
| February 10,<br>Quebec.             | David MacKay. Affidavit as to the value of the ferry over the river Berthier the property of James Cuthbert.                                                                                                                                                       | 330      |

|                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |          |  |
|-------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|--|
| 1785.                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |          |  |
| February 10,<br>Quebec. | David Lasong. Affidavit as to the value of timber cut off the estate of James Cuthbert.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Page 331 |  |
| February 10,<br>London. | Charles Hay. Affidavit of his imprisonment and treatment in his suit for damages against General Haldimand.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 333      |  |
| February 11,<br>London. | John Coore to General Haldimand. Giving notice that bail is to be found in the suits of Cuthbert and Hay against him (Haldimand).                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 342      |  |
| February 13,<br>London. | Same to the same. Commission issued in Hay's case. Du Calvet has applied for one also, but has been refused.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 343      |  |
| June 4,<br>Quebec.      | F. Baby to General Haldimand (in French). Indignant comments on the Lieut.-Governor (Hamilton) having renewed the lease of the posts to the old furriers.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 344      |  |
| June 5,<br>Quebec.      | Same to the same (in French). The intrigues to upset the present form of government; the stand taken by the Council as to the complaints of the burden imposed by the Militia corvées. Transmits papers showing the course of Caldwell, Finlay and Léry. The attacks on him (Baby) by Lieut.-Governor Hamilton. The proceedings of the various councillors. Concerning the support given by the Lieut.-Governor to Rocheblave; his character. The course taken by Hamilton to gain popularity by pandering to outside committees; its bad effects. | 348      |  |
| June 13,<br>London.     | John Coore to Major Mathews. Sending names of commissioners in the case of Haldimand vs. Hay.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 356      |  |
| July 1,<br>London.      | Joseph White to the same. That certain suits against General Haldimand have been withdrawn.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 357      |  |
| July 1,<br>London.      | Chamberlayne to the same. The withdrawal of McBeath's suit.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 358      |  |
| July 27,<br>London.     | John Coore to General Haldimand. Sending papers and interrogatories in Cuthbert, du Calvet, and Hay's actions.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 359      |  |
| No date.<br>London.     | Lieut.-Governor Sinclair to the same. Respecting his accounts and treatment.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 360      |  |
| 1786.                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |          |  |
| November 9,<br>Quebec.  | Jenkin Williams to the same. Points out that by the new establishment he is deprived of £400 a year and receives only £100 as clerk of the council.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 364      |  |
| No date.                | No signature. Confession of dealings with the rebels.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 365      |  |
|                         | Pierre du Calvet. List of papers in his case left in England.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 369      |  |
|                         | Captain LeMaistre. Extract of examination of Pillon.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 370      |  |
|                         | Boyer Pillon to the Marquis La Fayette (in French). The desire to be assisted by him; the propriety of sending captains' commissions to Canadians. That he will join Washington's army on its advance (signed Boyer).                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 371      |  |
|                         | The same (in French). Written to a rebel officer, that he is ready to move when called on.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 373      |  |
|                         | Madame Hamel to Haldimand (in French). Praying for her husband's release (signed Du Hamel).                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 374      |  |
|                         | No signature to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Details of the work carried on at his mill, &c., at St. David.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 376      |  |
|                         | Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. List of treasonable toasts drunk at Chambly.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 379      |  |
|                         | General Haldimand to ————. Remarks on the statements of du Calvet.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 380      |  |
|                         | No name. Observations on papers to be sent back to Quebec, respecting du Calvet and others.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 384      |  |
|                         | Boyer Pillon. Translation of a paper in his writing, respecting flour, &c., for the rebels.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 391      |  |
|                         | Boyer Pillon. Translation of a slip of paper to the rebels.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 394      |  |

|          |                                                                                                                    |          |
|----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| No date. | Charles Abbot. Bill before Chancery in the case of du Calvet<br><i>versus</i> Haldimand.                           | Page 401 |
|          | Statement of rent paid by Col. Campbell for part of Mr. du Calvet's house as a store.                              | 261      |
|          | Copy of a paper, written in milk between the lines of an enigma and French song, giving information to the rebels. | 392      |
|          | List of papers to be given to Mr. Coore by General Haldimand in the du Calvet case.                                | 395      |
|          | Proceedings in the case of du Calvet against Haldimand.                                                            | 400      |
|          | Order for papers in the case of McBeath and Haldimand.                                                             | 409      |
|          | List of Parishes on south side.                                                                                    | 411      |

PAPERS RELATING TO PIERRE ROUBAUD,  
1771-1787.

## B. 206

B. M., 21,866

|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |        |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| 1771.<br>July 1,<br>London.     | General Murray. Certificate of the services of Pierre Roubaud, Jesuit, of the agreement by the Jesuits to pay him an annuity of ten guineas a month, their refusal and instructions to General Carleton to enforce it.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Page 1 |
| 1782.<br>November 6,<br>Quebec. | Philipe Rocheblave to Pierre du Calvet (in French). The folly of attempting to retain Canada by troops alone; the wisdom of attaching the Canadians by just treatment, the French having devastated the country by military service, &c. If the Canadians have not access to the higher offices—beware. Complains of his own treatment.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 32     |
| 1784.<br>April 5,<br>London.    | Pierre Roubaud to M. Crevier (in French). Remembrances. Will return to Canada to serve the Indians, chiefly at the instance of M. de Montigny. Offers his services in London. Sending also a letter in Indian to the Abenakis.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 2      |
| April 9,<br>London.             | Letter in the Abenaki language follows.<br>Roubaud (in French). Sketch of a memorial to obtain modifications in the Quebec Act. States the services of the Canadians; the expulsion of the two French priests; demand for free admission to priests who only teach religion. The good effect of this in adding population, and retaining the Indians. The defence of Canada by the Canadians under their own officers would be assured. The success of the military system under French rule. The wisdom of settling to the north rather than the south of the St. Lawrence. Complains that Canadian officers serving in the late war were reduced without half pay. Demand that these troops should be put on the same footing as regular troops, and that the new subjects should enjoy all the privileges of the old, including the office of judge, &c. Letter to the Canadians added to the memorial. | 7<br>9 |
| November 11,<br>Quebec.         | Hugh Finlay to Pierre Roubaud. That Mr. Gravé hopes never to see him (Roubaud) in Canada. The petition for a House of Assembly. The character of the habitants. That the House will not be granted unless it is the desire of the majority and this should be ascertained. The agitation might be carried on by the curés.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 36     |
| November 15,<br>Quebec.         | Perrault Ainé, to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Sending a letter from the committee to effect a change in the Quebec Act.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 40     |
| 1785.<br>January 21,<br>Quebec. | Philipe Rocheblave to General Haldimand (in French). Representing that after his services he has received no indemnity granted                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |        |

1785.

March 5,  
London.

to every refugee loyalist, but was even deprived of rations, &c. The bad effect of this on the Canadians. Page 43

Pierre Roubaud. Sketch of his petition setting out. 1. His services in saving the lives of British officers and men at Fort George; his political services especially in negotiating peace and alliance between France and England which was rejected and the refusal to reimburse him. 2. The refusal of the Jesuits to pay him the agreed on annuity because he has turned Protestant, and the inability to bring a suit being held as a religious man to be civilly dead. His proposed application to Parliament abandoned at the instance of Lord North, who then laughed at him. The value of the Jesuit's estates—and who enjoy them. How the property might be used? His claims. 3. His account of du Calvet's character and position and how the suits brought by him can most speedily be settled. 45

March 10,  
London.

M. Adhemar to General Haldimand (in French). The commission he received to represent the views of the Canadians and the hindrances caused by his Haldimand's action. Solicits a commercial judgeship in a Canadian district and the influence of Haldimand in the support of Canadian petition. 69

March 10,  
London.

Pierre Roubaud to the same (in French). Reports his conversation with du Calvet and the hard words between the latter and M. Adhemar. Du Calvet sending papers signed by Haldimand to his advocate. Du Calvet threatens to have Haldimand arrested on different claims. He sends copies of du Calvet's correspondence. 72

March 11,  
Paris.

Marquis La Fayette to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Acknowledging letters, &c. His claims and those of other Canadians have been laid before the Congress of the United States. 109

March 15,  
London.

Pierre Roubaud to General Haldimand (in French). Giving an account of du Calvet's conversations and designs in carrying on the suit against Haldimand. The quarrel between du Calvet and Adhemar has let out a mystery which he (Roubaud) will track. His dealings with Adhemar. Papers expected from Canada; will communicate their contents. The high favour in which Canadians are held at the French Court. Appeals in his own behalf. 79

March 20,  
London.

Same to the same (in French). Mr. Masere's interview with du Calvet; the proposed motion respecting the Quebec Act, the objections to it in respect of the powers of the Crown and the effects on Protestant rights to property, &c. His own petition. Sends copy of letter received by du Calvet from M. Sigismond of Switzerland relating to intrigues. The plans of du Calvet to stir up fresh suits against Haldimand. Recommends the settlement of du Calvet and Duchesnay's claims for wood furnished. Cuthbert going off to Canada vowing vengeance on his tenant at Berthier who gave evidence against him. The bad effects of Haldimand not being sent back to Quebec. The bad humour of Englishmen returning to Canada. The Canadians should be satisfied. 89

March 20,  
London.

Same to the same. (in French). Sending copy of letter from Rocheblave to du Calvet and treasonable expressions in other letters. The favourable evidence of Gamelin. 99

March 22,  
London.

Same to the same (in French). Communicating du Calvet's conversation regarding the suit and his embarrassments. Du Calvet has got his papers put out of reach. He (Roubaud) answers his correspondence and will take care to copy the originals, as well as the letters of others who trust him. His own affairs. 101

March 22,  
Paris.

Marquis La Fayette to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Instructing him how to prosecute his claims at Philadelphia. 111



1785.  
March 23,  
London. Pierre Roubaud to General Haldimand (in French). Discussion with Mr. Maseres on the constitutional law governing the case of du Calvet. Page 113
- March 26,  
London. Same to the same (in French). Further discussion with Mr. Maseres. The rage and threats of du Calvet; he has asked Roubaud to occupy a room in his house. 120
- March 28,  
London. Same to the same (in French). Sending copy of letters from La Fayette to du Calvet, and is told of another. Roubaud's proposal to draw some money, so that he might live with du Calvet and draw everything from him. Du Calvet proposes to him to take the letters home and answer them, but all is spoiled by Adhemar. The necessity of watching du Calvet and Adhemar's letters. His proposed interview with Mr. Nepean and desire to see Major Mathews. 127
- April 1,  
London. Pierre du Calvet to the Marquis La Fayette (in French) (written by Roubaud from notes by du Calvet, and approved by him). Would go to Philadelphia to press his claims against Congress but for his suit in London. Will, however, appoint an agent in the United States, and calls on the United States to recompense him and avenge him. 139
- April —,  
London. Roubaud to —. Statement of proposed amendments to the Quebec Act, to be brought forward; du Calvet has asked him to write a letter to Sir Joseph Yorke (see p. 143). 144
- April 15,  
London. Pierre du Calvet to Sir Joseph Yorke (in French). Discussing his judgment; sends copies of pamphlets against Haldimand; denounces his being sent back as Governor of Quebec, and anticipates a favourable verdict in his (du Calvet's) case. 145
- April 15,  
London. Pierre Roubaud to Evan Nepean. Account of the proceedings of the London committee; their cool reception of Mr. Maseres; the quarrel of du Calvet with some of them. 150
- April 15,  
London. Same to the same. Communicating the tenour of petitions and letters from Canada; its distracted state. The bad effects of du Calvet's pamphlet. The good conduct of the priesthood. The tame temper of the Canadians usually, but their sudden fury. How the petitions were got up. Not a charge made in them against Haldimand or his friends. His return to Canada would restore peace. Reforms wanted in the judicature. How reforms may be made; want of public instruction. Some of the letters received are of a very incendiary nature. His own personal affairs. 153
- April 23,  
London. Same to General Haldimand (in French). The loss of du Calvet's suit against Watson and Rashleigh has made him almost crazy. His threats. Has no money to pay for another publication. Gamelin's deposition; his disappearance whilst it is being prepared. Remarks on the Canadian petitions. 171
- April 26,  
London. Same to the same (in French). Pitt's replies to the different petitions. The United States threaten to take the posts by force. Watson and Rashleigh will issue an execution against du Calvet's property. The effect on the other creditors. 176
- April 29,  
London. Same to Evan Nepean. The good effect on the committees of the reported return of Haldimand to Canada. The resolutions of the committees. The opposing Canadian petitions. Commission granted to Haldimand to examine witnesses in Canada excites the rage of du Calvet. Attempt to hurry the Canadian petition before Parliament. The mad rage of du Calvet threatens to break out into murder or suicide. Adhemar's prudent conduct. His own

1785.  
 private affairs; he asks leave to draw on the Jesuits' estates for arrears and interest. Page 179
- May 1,  
 London. Pierre Roubaud to General Haldimand (in French). The affairs of du Calvet; Maseres will give no more money; he (du Calvet) tries to borrow. Reports from New York as to an attack on the posts. 186
- May 13,  
 London. Same to the same (in French). Hay's determination to drop the suit if Haldimand returns to Quebec, but otherwise to sue him. The effect on du Calvet of Walker's report as to Haldimand's familiarity with the King. Receipt of petition to the King printed for distribution in Canada. The change in Fromond towards du Calvet. 189
- June 23,  
 London. Same to the same (in French). Du Calvet's proceedings in Chancery. He (Roubaud) will be with du Calvet all day and get him to open his mouth. The dispatches du Calvet sends to Philadelphia should be watched. Sir Guy Carleton's attempt to get half pay for Canadians serving during the war. 192
1786.  
 April 23,  
 London. Same to the same (in French). His improved pecuniary position. Expected arrival of du Calvet. Will send all the information he can obtain. 208
- April 22,  
 London. Same to the same. Du Calvet has been paid half his claim by the United States Congress; he boasts he is the only creditor the Congress has paid. The proceedings in the examination of witness in Canada under the order of Chancery. 211
- May 30,  
 London. Same to the same. Pompous report of du Calvet's arrival in New York. Its effect on Maseres. Sailing of du Calvet from New York; meets a violent storm; no news of his arrival; believed to be lost. His unpopularity in Canada on a count of his mad temper. The neglect of the traders in London to present the Canadian petition. The change in Canada since the appointment of Hope in room of Hamilton, and that the nomination of Carleton had put a stop to open complaints. Mr. Maseres' opinion that in that case Canada would be lost in the next war. Roubaud's defence of Carleton. His own claims and services. 197
1787.  
 January 10,  
 (1787?) Same to Lord Sydney. Complaining of the great injustice from which he has suffered. 220
- April 2,  
 London. Same to Major Mathews. His health prevents him coming to give important information about La Fayette's letter to du Calvet. 226
- No date.  
 April (1787?) Same to the same. Desires to know where he could have a meeting. 227
- June 10,  
 London. Same to General Haldimand. The proceedings of Hay in his suit. His wretched health and pecuniary distress in consequence of the broken promises of Lord Sydney touching his claims on the Jesuits. The desperate steps he proposes to take to bring his case before the public. 215
- No date. Lord Sheffield to Pierre du Calvet. That there is no intention of sending Haldimand back to Quebec. 196
- Roubaud to le petit Pere Aubry. (In French.) His regret that the missionaries have left; his desire to return among the Abenakis and teach them religion. 224

PAPERS RELATING TO THE CASE OF JOSEPH DESPIN, 1778, AND TO  
THE CARTEL SLOOP "SALLY."

1778-1781.

## B. 207.

B.M., 21,867.

|                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |     |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 1776.<br>October 18,<br>Montreal.   | Samuel Judats (in French). Bill of sale and warrant of a negress to Joseph Despin.                                                                                                                                                                   | 49  |
| 1777.<br>October 7,                 | Same to Joseph Despin (in French). Acknowledges letters. Major Barner has promised that the negress would be sent back when the communication was open. (German translation.)                                                                        | 45  |
| 1778<br>January 8,<br>Three Rivers. | Brigadier Ehrencrook to Major Barner (in French and German). With Despin's complaint and asking him to settle or explain.                                                                                                                            | 60  |
| January 8,<br>Three Rivers.         | Joseph Despin to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Petition praying that Major Barner return his negress or pay a proper price for her.                                                                                                              | 59  |
| January 11,<br>Quebec.              | Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French and German). Denies the charge of Despin, who was imprisoned as a rebel and now seeks revenge.                                                                                                       | 62  |
| January 19,<br>Three Rivers.        | (In French and German). Depositions in the case of Despin against Major Barner.                                                                                                                                                                      | 69  |
| January 22,<br>Three Rivers.        | Brigadier Ehrencrook to Joseph Despin (in French and German). Transmitting Major Barner's reply to his accusation.                                                                                                                                   | 68  |
| February 2,<br>Three Rivers.        | Same to Major Barner (in French and German). Transmitting the depositions of witnesses for his answer.                                                                                                                                               | 88  |
| February 5,<br>Montreal.            | Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French and German). Reply to Despin's charges and the witnesses he has produced.                                                                                                                            | 89  |
| February 7,<br>Three Rivers.        | Order of Court to Joseph Despin (in French and German) with Major Barner's reply, with orders to make proof of his charge.                                                                                                                           | 101 |
| February 16,<br>Three Rivers.       | Joseph Despin to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Complaint against Major Barner for carrying off his negress slave, with depositions of Bellegarde and Etienne Paul, with translations into German and the order of the court as to the pleadings. | 1   |
| February 22,<br>Montreal.           | Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Denies that he authorized the taking of Despin's negress, although the manner in which she was carried off may be all true. Translation into German follows.                                       | 32  |
| March 20,<br>Three Rivers.          | Court (in French). Proceedings in the case of Despin v Major Barner (with German original).                                                                                                                                                          | 47  |
| May 26,<br>Three Rivers.            | Court (in French). Dismissing Despin's action against Major Barner (German original).                                                                                                                                                                | 50  |
| April 3,<br>Three Rivers.           | Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Asking that since the suit against him is dismissed the papers may be transmitted to General Carleton to have Despin punished (with German copy).                                                  | 54  |
| April 5,<br>Three Rivers            | Brigadier Ehrencrook to General Haldimand (in French). Stating the position of the case of Despin against Major Barner, and transmitting the papers,                                                                                                 | 103 |
| April 28,<br>Quebec.                | Attorney General Monk to General Haldimand. Opinion on the case of Despin. Major de Barner can only have him punished by the court of law, it is not for the General to do so.                                                                       | 105 |
| August 23,<br>Little Mecca-<br>na.  | James Collins to William Grant. That he has destroyed his seal fishery works. &c., with reflections on the nature of the war.                                                                                                                        | 141 |
| August 26,<br>Great Mecca-<br>na.   | Same to Mr. Pearson. That finding he is a Frenchman he has destroyed his property or that of the Canadians, considering them as allies.                                                                                                              | 144 |